

---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google<sup>TM</sup> books

<https://books.google.com>



**THE CHINA  
YEAR BOOK  
1914**

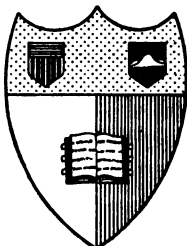
# British Bank for Foreign Trade, Ltd.

## Do Not Circulate

Aut  
Isst

£1,500,000

£1,200,000



**Cornell University Library**

**Ithaca, New York**

**CHARLES WILLIAM WASON**

**COLLECTION**

**Hei**

**CHINA AND THE CHINESE**

**REET, E.C.**

THE GIFT OF  
CHARLES WILLIAM WASON  
CLASS OF 1876  
1918

**'D.**

**Ci**

**Minimum Monthly Balances.**

**rangement on**

**Deposit Accounts.**—Interest at a minimum of 4% per Annum allowed for fixed periods of Six Months and upwards.

**BILLS DISCOUNTED.**

**FOREIGN EXCHANGE.**

**CREDITS OPENED.**

**COUPONS COLLECTED.**

**ADVANCES AGAINST DOCUMENTS.**

# Stack Reference

# Hamburg - Amerika Linie

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 113 053 346

## Do Not Obsolete



M. Brandship.

Regular sailings to all parts of the world.

## HAMBURG-EAST ASIA

In conjunction with  
Deutsche Dampfschiffahrts-Gesellschaft "Hansa," Bremen.

### OUTWARD SERVICE

Fortnightly sailings from Hamburg, Emden, Rotterdam and Antwerp to Penang, Singapore, Hongkong, Shanghai, Kobe, and Yokohama (Line "A").

Fortnightly sailings to other ports such as Manila, Tsingtau, Chemulpo, Taku (Tientsin), Hankow (Line "B").

Monthly sailings via East Asiatic Ports to and from the Pacific Coast of U.S.A. and British Columbia (Vancouver B.C., Seattle, Tacoma, Portland) (Line "C").

### HOMeward SERVICE

Regular sailings from Japan, China and Straits to Marseilles, Havre, Rotterdam, Emden, Hamburg and Antwerp, taking cargo at through rates to Amsterdam, Copenhagen, Lisbon, Oporto, London, Liverpool, etc.

### COAST LINES

Shanghai — Tsingtau — Chefoo — Dalny — Tientsin and vice versa.  
Shanghai — Tsingtau and vice versa. Shanghai — Hankow (Yangtze Line).

Besides there are regular sailings between New York and Far Eastern Ports and vice versa.

Agents at New York: FUNCH, EDYE & Co., Maritime Buildings.

For further particulars apply to the Hamburg-Amerika Linie, East Asiatic Department, Hamburg, or to the Company's Agents, viz.:

Hongkong: HAMBURG-AMERIKA LINIE, Hongkong Office. Kobe and Yokohama: C. ILLIES & Co. Penang, Singapore and Manila: BEHN, MEYER & Co., LTD. Shanghai and Tsingtau: HAMBURG-AMERIKA LINIE. Wladivostok: KUNST & ALBERS. Taku (Tientsin): CARLOWITZ & Co. Dalny: ARNHOLD, KARBERG & Co. Seattle, Wash.: DUDLEY W. BURCHARD. Portland, Oregon: FRITZ KIRCHHOFF. Vancouver, B.C.: C. GARDNER JOHNSON & Co. Victoria (V.I.): C. GARDNER JOHNSON & Co.

**Hamburg-Amerika Linie, Hamburg, Alsterdamm 25.**

General Agency in London: SHAW, ADAMS & Co., 78 Gracechurch St., E.



# NORDDEUTSCHER LLOYD BREMEN

IMPERIAL MAIL SERVICE

TO

## COLOMBO, STRAITS, CHINA & JAPAN

WITHOUT TRANSHIPMENT.

From SOUTHAMPTON every 14 days.

Penang, Singapore, Hong Kong, Shanghai,  
Tsingtau or Nagasaki, Kobe and Yokohama

Calling at LISBON or GIBRALTAR, ALGIERS, GENOA,  
NAPLES, PORT SAID, SUEZ, ADEN and COLOMBO.

Through Tickets to - RANGOON, *via* Colombo or Penang; SUMATRA, BELAWAN (Deli), ASAHAN, SABANG and PADANG, *via* Penang; BATAVIA, SAMARANG and SOERABAYA (Java), *via* Singapore; BANGKOK (Siam), *via* Singapore; SAIGON, *via* Singapore; LABUAN, JESSELTON, KUDAT, and SANDAKAN (Borneo), *via* Singapore; HANKOW, *via* Shanghai; NEW GUINEA, *via* Singapore, or Hong Kong; TOWNSVILLE, BRISBANE and SYDNEY, *via* Hong Kong and New Guinea.

Apply to **KELLER, BRYANT & CO.,**

26 AND 27 COCKSPUR STREET, S.W., }  
2 KING WILLIAM STREET, E.C., } LONDON.

*And at Manchester and Southampton.*

# **ELECTRICAL CRANES**

(“Goliath” Jib & Overhead  
— Travelling Types) —

# **ELECTRICAL CAPSTANS**

(Ordinary & “Royce” Patent  
— Free Bollard Types) —

# **ROYCE**

**LIMITED**

**Trafford Park, Manchester**

———— Specialists in: ————

**ELECTRICAL LIFTING, HAULING  
AND WINDING APPLIANCES**

*Cablegrams: “Switch Manchester England”*

*Codes used: A.B.C. 5th.*

**Liebers’**

**Western Union**

———— **Electrical** ————  
**Transporters and  
Pulley Blocks**

———— **Electric** ————  
**Motors and  
Control Gear**

*Enquiries for Prices solicited.*

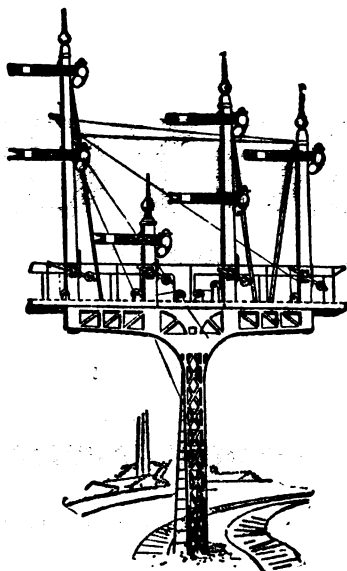
# THE RAILWAY SIGNAL COMPANY LTD.

Caxton House, Westminster, London

Telegraphic  
Address

**ENGLAND**

"Snailg Vic"  
London



Manufacturers of every description  
of  
Railway Signalling Appliances

**ELECTRICAL AND MECHANICAL**

Makers of several types of Automatic  
Detonator laying Machines and Economisers

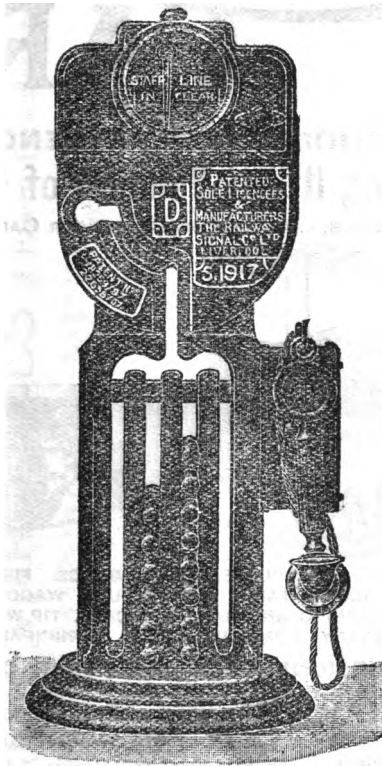
# THE RAILWAY SIGNAL COMPANY LTD.

Caxton House, Westminster, London

Telegraphic  
Address

**ENGLAND**

"Snafig Vic"  
London.



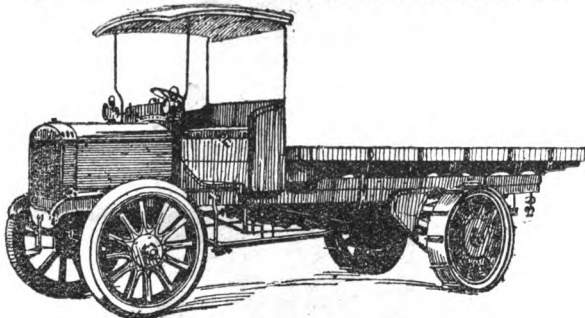
**"S" Type Miniature Staff Instrument with Indicator.**

**Sole Licensees and Makers of the Webb & Thompson  
System of Train Staff Instruments for  
Single Line Railways and Tramways.  
Also of Whitaker's Patent Automatic Staff Exchanger for High Speeds.**

# "COMMER CARS"

**FOR GOODS AND PASSENGERS.  
The Leading Utility Vehicles of the World**

**1 TO 7 TONS, OR 10 TO 34 PASSENGER CAPACITY.**



**VANS, LORRIES, OMNIBUSES, CHAR-A-BANCS, FIRE ENGINES,  
AMBULANCE CARS, TANK AND REFUSE WAGONS, STREET  
WATERING, FLUSHING AND SWEEPING CARS, TIP WAGONS, ETC.  
ETC., FOR EVERY COMMERCIAL OR MUNICIPAL PURPOSE.**

**SPECIALLY DESIGNED FOR COLONIAL CONDITIONS.**

**REGD. TRADE MARK.**

**Codes :  
A.B.C., 5th Edition,  
Liebers.  
Western Union.**



**Cable  
Address :  
"KOMERKARS,  
LUTON."**

**COMMERCIAL CARS LTD.,  
LUTON, BEDS., ENGLAND.**

# W. T. BIGSBY & SONS, MITCHAM, LONDON.

MANUFACTURERS AND EXPORTERS OF



VARNISHES of Every Description . . .

"MIRRORLINE" Enamel . . . . .

"MIRRORWYT" Paint—to displace White Lead

PRINTING INKS for all kinds of Printing .

FINE GROUND COLOURS, "TURPENTINEOLA," Etc.

EST. 1840.

CONTRACTORS FOR MANY YEARS TO:—

H.M. GOVERNMENT. ADMIRALTY. WAR OFFICE.  
INDIA OFFICE. BURMA RAILWAYS.  
COLONIAL AND FOREIGN GOVERNMENTS.  
ENGLISH, COLONIAL, AND FOREIGN RAILWAYS.  
LONDON COUNTY COUNCIL, ETC.

# THE ROYAL MAIL STEAM PACKET CO.

SHIRE LINE

FROM

Hamburg, Antwerp, Middlesbrough, Hull, London

DIRECT TO

Straits, China and Japan and North Pacific Ports

TAKING CARGO AT THROUGH RATES TO ALL THE  
PRINCIPAL DESTINATIONS IN THE FAR EAST, ALSO TO  
INLAND POINTS IN CANADA AND THE UNITED STATES  
OF AMERICA.

*For FREIGHT and PASSAGE apply to the Brokers—*

**McGREGOR, GOW, NORRIS & JOYNER, Ltd.**  
4 FENCHURCH AVENUE, E.C.

Tel. No. Avenue 5304/5/6. Telegraphic Address: "EASTWARDLY, LONDON."

*Or for PASSAGE to the Owners—*

**THE ROYAL MAIL STEAM PACKET CO.**  
18 MOORGATE STREET, E.C.

Tel. No. 3720 Wall.

4 Fenchurch Avenue, London, E.C.

Telegraphic Address:

"OMARISHIRE, LONDON."

Tel. No. Avenue 5304/5/6.

*Agents in—*

|                               |  |
|-------------------------------|--|
| COLOMBO . . . . .             | SKRINE & CO.                           |
| STRAITS SETTLEMENTS . . . . . | BOUSTEAD & CO.                         |
| HONG KONG . . . . .           | JARDINE, MATHESON & CO.                |
| MANILA . . . . .              | McLEOD & CO.                           |
| SHANGHAI . . . . .            | JARDINE, MATHESON.                     |
| NAGASAKI . . . . .            | HOLME RINGER & CO.                     |
| KOBE . . . . .                | SAMUEL SAMUEL & CO.;<br>SALE & FRAZAR. |
| YOKOHAMA . . . . .            | SAMUEL SAMUEL & CO.;<br>SALE & FRAZAR. |
| VICTORIA . . . . .            | FINDLAY, DURHAM & BRODIE.              |
| VANCOUVER . . . . .           | F. WATERHOUSE & CO.                    |
| SEATTLE . . . . .             | F. WATERHOUSE & CO.                    |
| TACOMA . . . . .              | F. WATERHOUSE & CO.                    |
| PORTLAND . . . . .            | F. WATERHOUSE & CO.                    |



**THE CHINA YEAR BOOK**  
**1914**

# Hongkong & Shanghai Banking Corporation.

*Incorporated by Special Ordinance of the Legislative Council of Hongkong, 20th July, 1867,  
and confirmed by Her late Majesty's Government.*

**CAPITAL - - \$15,000,000.**

ALL PAID UP.

## RESERVE FUNDS.

|  |                     |
|--|---------------------|
| <b>STERLING RESERVE</b> held in London at Exchange of ss. per \$ =       |                     |
| £1,500,000 Sterling, invested in Consols and other Sterling Securities . | <b>\$15,000,000</b> |
| <b>SILVER RESERVE</b> . . . . .  | <b>17,650,000</b>   |
|  | <b>\$32,650,000</b> |

**RESERVE LIABILITY OF PROPRIETORS, \$15,000,000.**

## COURT OF DIRECTORS—HONGKONG.

HON. MR. D. LANDALE (of Messrs. JARDINE, MATHESON & Co., LTD.), *Chairman.*  
W. L. PATTENDEN, Esq. (of Messrs. GILMAN & Co.), *Deputy-Chairman.*

|   |   |
|---|---|
| S. H. DODWELL, Esq.<br>(of Messrs. DODWELL & Co., LTD.) | P. H. HOLYOAK, Esq.<br>(of Messrs. REISS & Co.)               |
| G. FRIESLAND, Esq.<br>(of Messrs. MELCHERS & Co.)       | C. LANDGRAF, Esq.<br>(of Messrs. CARLOWITZ & Co.)             |
| E. GOETZ, Esq.<br>(of Messrs. ARNHOLD, KARBERG & Co.)   | J. A. PLUMMER, Esq.<br>(of Messrs. BRADLEY & Co., LTD.)       |
| C. S. GUBBAY, Esq.<br>(of Messrs. E. D. SASSOON & Co.)  | HON. MR. E. SHELLIM<br>(of Messrs. DAVID SASSOON & Co., LTD.) |
| H. A. SIEBS, Esq. (of Messrs. SIEMSEN & Co.)            |   |

**Auditors:** J. W. C. BONNAR, Esq., and F. MAITLAND, Esq.

**Chief Manager:** N. J. STABB.

### Committee in London:

SIR THOMAS JACKSON, BART., *Chairman.*  
HENRY KESWICK, Esq., M.P.; SIR CARL MEYER, BART.; WM. GAIR RATHBONE, Esq.  
and J. R. M. SMITH, Esq.

**Managers in London:** SIR CHARLES ADDIS and H. D. C. JONES.

**Sub-Manager:** JOHN MACLENNAN.

### London Bankers:

LONDON COUNTY AND WESTMINSTER BANK, LIMITED.

**Head Office: HONGKONG.**

### Branches and Agencies:

|           |                    |           |                |
|-----------|--------------------|-----------|----------------|
| AMOY.     | HANKOW.            | MALACCA.  | SAN FRANCISCO. |
| BANGKOK.  | HONGKEW (Shanghai) | MANILA.   | SHANGHAI.      |
| BATAVIA.  | IPOH.              | NAGASAKI. | SINGAPORE.     |
| HOMBAY.   | JOHORE.            | NEW YORK. | SOURABAYA.     |
| CALCUTTA. | KOBE (Hiogo).      | PEKING.   | TIENTSIN.      |
| CANTON.   | KUALA LUMPUR.      | PENANG.   | TSINGTAU.      |
| COLOMBO.  | LONDON.            | RANGOON.  | YLOILO.        |
| FOOCHOW.  | LYONS.             | SAIGON.   | YOKOHAMA.      |
| HAMBURG.  |                    |           |                |

Drafts granted upon, and Bills negotiated or collected at any of the Branches or Agencies.

Letters of Credit and Circular Notes issued for the use of Travellers, negotiable in the principal Cities of Europe, Asia, Africa, Australia, and America.

Deposits received for fixed periods at rates which can be ascertained on application.

Current Accounts opened for the convenience of Constituents returning from the East.

The Agency of Constituents connected with the East undertaken. Indian and other Government Securities received for safe custody, and Interest and Dividends on the same collected as they fall due.

Dividends on the Shares of the Corporation on the London Register are payable in London in February and August in each year, on receipt of telegraphic advice from Hongkong that the dividend has been declared.

Shareholders on the Eastern Register on giving due notice may also have their Dividends paid in London at the same time.

9, GRACECHURCH STREET, LONDON,

February, 1914.

# THE CHINA YEAR BOOK

1914

WITH A MAP OF MONGOLIA, A PORTRAIT OF THE  
PRESIDENT, YUAN SHIH-KAI, ETC.

## 中華年書 參考書

特資中華國民教育應用

BY

H. G. W. WOODHEAD, M.J.I.

EDITOR OF THE "PEKING GAZETTE"

AND

H. T. MONTAGUE BELL, B.A.

FORMERLY EDITOR OF THE "NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"



LONDON

GEORGE ROUTLEDGE & SONS, LIMITED

NEW YORK: E. P. DUTTON & CO.

UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY

# CANADIAN PACIFIC



## SERVICES TO & THROUGH CANADA.

Picturesque Route across the Canadian Rockies to China and Japan.

**Liverpool to Hong Kong (11,841 miles)**

under one management all the way.

**TRANSATLANTIC.** Fast and luxurious Steamers to Canada. Magnificent "Empress" Steamers. Only four days open sea.

**TRANSCANADA.** Finest Trains in the World running through the world's grandest scenery and greatest wheat area. Direct connection with every part of Canada. Fastest route to Western States. Chain of First-Class Hotels from Atlantic to Pacific.

**TRANSPACIFIC.** Fast Route to Japan and China. Two magnificent new Steamers, the "Empress of Russia" and the "Empress of Asia" (16,850 tons, 21 knots), have been added to the Vancouver-Yokohama-Hong Kong service, and are the largest and fastest vessels on the Pacific. Reduced First-class through fares in connection with R.M.S. "Empress of India" and "Empress of Japan." All-British Route to New Zealand and Australia by Canadian-Australasian Mail Service *via* Vancouver.

**ROUND THE WORLD TOURS.** Half-way (11,841 miles) on Canadian Pacific.

FOR RATES, PASSAGES, and all further information, apply—

**CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY COMPANY,**

62-65 CHARING CROSS (facing Trafalgar Square),  
S.W.

67 and 68 KING WILLIAM STREET, LONDON  
BRIDGE, E.C.

LONDON.

Royal Liver Building, Pier Head,  
LIVERPOOL; Dominion Express Co.,  
Winchester House, 4 Victoria Square,  
BIRMINGHAM, and Civic Buildings,  
1 Mount Street, MANCHESTER.  
18 St. Augustine's Parade, BRISTOL.  
120 St. Vincent Street, GLASGOW.  
41 Victoria Street, BELFAST.  
25 Quai Jordaens, ANTWERP.  
Kaerntnerring 7, VIENNA.  
Carl Johansgt 1, CHRISTIANIA.

Alsterdamm 8, HAMBURG.  
Noordblaak 13, ROTTERDAM.  
1 Rue Scribe, } PARIS  
61 Boulevard Haussmann, }  
Piazza San Matteo 15, GENOA.  
Via Agostino de Pretis 67, NAPLES.  
Galleria Vittoria Emanuele, MILAN.  
Nordisk Resebureau, Hotel Metropole,  
MOSCOW, and 29 Bolshaja Kon-  
jushenaja, ST. PETERSBURG.

## PREFACE

**P**OLITICAL conditions in China still present obstacles to the Editors of a Year Book. During 1913 the challenge thrown down by the South to the Peking Government was followed by the dissolution of Parliament and the gradual consolidation of power in the President's hands. Constant changes in the official hierarchy are the order of the day as this volume goes to press, and among these must be mentioned the resignations of the Premier and the Ministers of Justice and Education. Sun Pao-chi, Minister for Foreign Affairs, has been appointed Acting Premier, while Chang Tsung-hsiang, Chief Judge of the Supreme Court, succeeds Liang Chi-chao as Minister of Justice, and Yen Sui succeeds Wang Tah-sieh as Minister of Education. In the case of several Ministries it has been found difficult to place on record the actual work done during the year, or the progress achieved under their respective auspices.

The chapters dealing with the commerce and industries of the country have been amplified this year; while "Who's Who" contains nearly twice as many names as appeared in the 1913 edition. The Editors are indebted to Lieutenant G. C. Binstead, of the Essex Regiment, for the chapter on Mongolia specially written for the Year Book. In the chapter on Finance will be found a full statement regarding the Salt Gabelle.

The Editors take this opportunity of thanking all those who have kindly given them the benefit of their advice or assistance in the compilation of the 1914 edition of *The China Year Book*.

# CONTENTS

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| PREFACE . . . . .                            | xv   |
| CHAPTER                                      |      |
| I. GENERAL DESCRIPTION—THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA |      |
| GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION . . . . .              | 1    |
| AREA AND POPULATION . . . . .                | 1    |
| DISTANCES . . . . .                          | 4    |
| COASTAL CONFIGURATION . . . . .              | 5    |
| OROGRAPHY . . . . .                          | 7    |
| HYDROGRAPHY . . . . .                        | 10   |
| II. GEOLOGY . . . . .                        | 16   |
| III. FAUNA . . . . .                         | 17   |
| IV. FLORA . . . . .                          | 22   |
| V. CLIMATE AND METEOROLOGY . . . . .         | 24   |
| VI. PEOPLE AND LANGUAGE . . . . .            | 30   |
| TABLE OF RACES . . . . .                     | 30   |
| HISTORICAL . . . . .                         | 32   |
| PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS . . . . .           | 34   |
| DISTRIBUTION OF POPULATION . . . . .         | 36   |
| EMIGRATION . . . . .                         | 37   |
| LANGUAGE AND DIALECTS . . . . .              | 38   |
| VII. PRODUCTS . . . . .                      | 39   |
| PASTORAL . . . . .                           | 47   |
| FORESTS . . . . .                            | 48   |
| AGRICULTURAL . . . . .                       | 49   |
| FISHERIES . . . . .                          | 59   |
| SALT . . . . .                               | 59   |
| MINERALS, MINES, AND MINING . . . . .        | 59   |

## CONTENTS

| CHAPTER                                     | PAGE    |
|---|---------|
| VIII. MONEY, WEIGHTS AND MEASURES . . . . . | 87      |
| IX. MANUFACTURES . . . . .                  | 91      |
| X. COMMERCE . . . . .                       | 108     |
| HISTORICAL . . . . .                        | 108     |
| MARITIME CUSTOMS . . . . .                  | 115     |
| TREATY PORTS . . . . .                      | 119     |
| LIKIN . . . . .                             | 125     |
| TREATIES . . . . .                          | 126     |
| XI. TRADE STATISTICS . . . . .              | 136     |
| CUSTOMS REVENUE . . . . .                   | 137     |
| IMPORTS—EXPORTS . . . . .                   | 142-183 |
| OPIUM—SILK—TEA . . . . .                    | 184-203 |
| BULLION AND SPECIE . . . . .                | 204     |
| XII. COMMUNICATIONS . . . . .               | 208     |
| RAILWAYS . . . . .                          | 208     |
| ROADS . . . . .                             | 242     |
| WATERWAYS . . . . .                         | 243     |
| BRIDGES . . . . .                           | 244     |
| XIII. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS . . . . .        | 245     |
| CHINESE POST OFFICE . . . . .               | 245     |
| REPORT FOR 1912 . . . . .                   | 246     |
| CHINESE GOVERNMENT TELEGRAPHS . . . . .     | 269     |
| TELEGRAPH STATIONS . . . . .                | 271     |
| XIV. THE GOVERNMENT . . . . .               | 277     |
| CENTRAL GOVERNMENT . . . . .                | 277     |
| PROVINCIAL ADMINISTRATION . . . . .         | 277     |
| PERSONNEL OF CENTRAL GOVERNMENT . . . . .   | 280     |
| PROVINCIAL OFFICIALS . . . . .              | 284     |
| NATIONAL ASSEMBLY . . . . .                 | 288     |
| CHINESE LEGATIONS AND CONSULATES . . . . .  | 308     |



## CONTENTS

| CHAPTER  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| XV. DEFENCE . . . . .                                  | 313  |
| THE ARMY . . . . .                                     | 313  |
| FOREIGN TROOPS IN CHINA . . . . .                      | 330  |
| THE NAVY . . . . .                                     | 331  |
| XVI. FINANCE . . . . .                                 | 341  |
| THE BUDGET FOR 1913 . . . . .                          | 341  |
| CHINA'S INDEBTEDNESS . . . . .                         | 345  |
| CURRENCY . . . . .                                     | 367  |
| EXCHANGE VARIATIONS . . . . .                          | 378  |
| LOAN NEGOTIATIONS . . . . .                            | 379  |
| SALT GABELLE . . . . .                                 | 413  |
| BANKS . . . . .  | 420  |
| STAMP DUTIES . . . . .                                 | 423  |
| XVII. SHIPPING . . . . .                               | 425  |
| XVIII. LAND . . . . .                                  | 435  |
| XIX. EDUCATION . . . . .                               | 437  |
| XX. PUBLIC JUSTICE . . . . .                           | 450  |
| COURTS OF JUSTICE . . . . .                            | 452  |
| PRISON ADMINISTRATION . . . . .                        | 454  |
| EXTERRITORIALITY . . . . .                             | 457  |
| XXI. CONSTITUTIONAL REFORM . . . . .                   | 460  |
| THE PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION . . . . .                 | 460  |
| ELECTORAL LAWS . . . . .                               | 467  |
| THE NATIONAL CONSTITUTION . . . . .                    | 490  |
| LAWS PASSED . . . . .                                  | 500  |
| XXII. RELIGIONS. . . . .                               | 503  |
| CONFUCIANISM . . . . .                                 | 503  |
| TAOISM—BUDDHISM—BUDDHIST HIERARCHY . . . . .           | 504  |
| MOHAMMEDANISM . . . . .                                | 510  |
| JUDAISM—CHRISTIANITY . . . . .                         | 511  |
| TREATIES DEALING WITH THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION . . . . . | 513  |
| MISSION STATISTICS . . . . .                           | 515  |

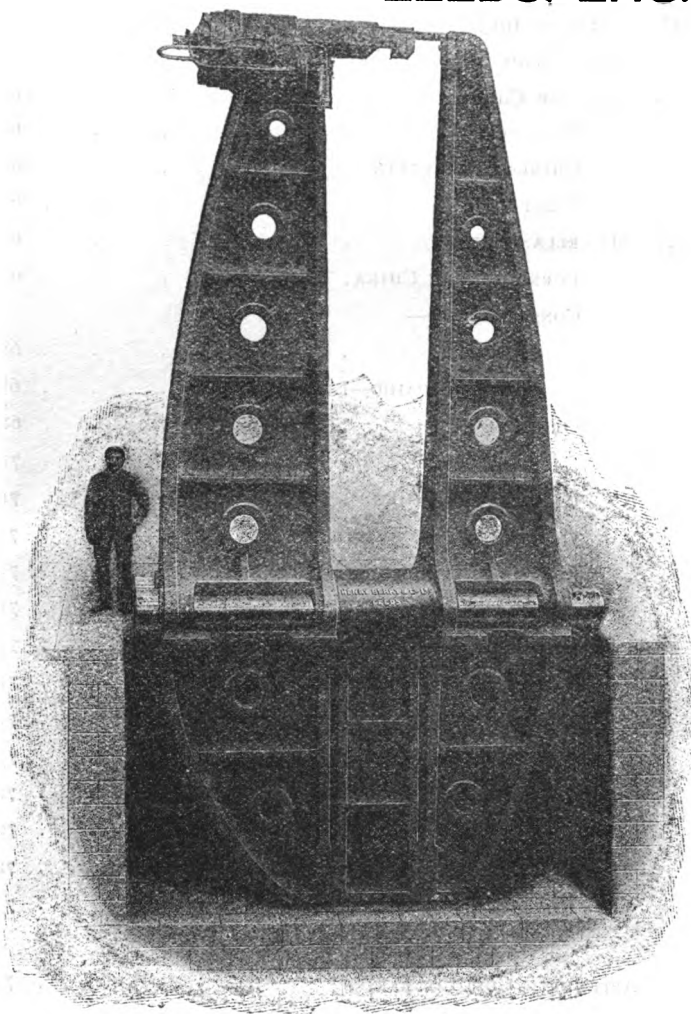
## CONTENTS

| CHAPTER                                   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| XXIII. PUBLIC HEALTH . . . . .            | 522  |
| XXIV. CHINA IN 1913 . . . . .             | 536  |
| XXV. WHO'S WHO . . . . .                  | 551  |
| XXVI. GREATER CHINA . . . . .             | 609  |
| MONGOLIA . . . . .                        | 609  |
| CHINESE TURKESTAN . . . . .               | 644  |
| TIBET . . . . .                           | 645  |
| XXVII. MISCELLANEOUS . . . . .            | 655  |
| FOREIGNERS IN CHINA. . . . .              | 655  |
| CONSERVANCIES—                            |      |
| HUANGPU. . . . .                          | 681  |
| HAIHO—HUIHO—LIAO . . . . .                | 687  |
| OPIUM . . . . .                           | 688  |
| CALENDAR . . . . .                        | 716  |
| CAPITAL PUNISHMENT . . . . .              | 716  |
| CEREMONIAL REGULATIONS . . . . .          | 716  |
| CHINESE CHAMBERS OF COMMERCE . . . . .    | 716  |
| CHINESE ORDERS . . . . .                  | 717  |
| CONSTABULARY . . . . .                    | 718  |
| DOCTORS . . . . .                         | 718  |
| LAWYERS IN CHINA . . . . .                | 718  |
| NEWSPAPERS . . . . .                      | 720  |
| POLITICAL SOCIETIES AND PARTIES . . . . . | 720  |
| THE QUEUE . . . . .                       | 729  |
| TRADE-MARKS . . . . .                     | 729  |
| BIBLIOGRAPHY—RECENT BOOKS . . . . .       | 731  |
| APPENDIX. CUSTOMS TARIFF . . . . .        | 732  |
| INDEX . . . . .                           | 761  |

# HENRY BERRY & Co., LTD.,

## LEEDS, ENG.

SPECIALITIES—HYDRAULIC MACHINERY AND



STEAM EXCAVATORS, COMBINED EXCAVATORS AND CONVEYORS.

**17 ft. 6 in. Gap Fixed Hydraulic Rivetter.**

*MAKERS OF ALL KINDS OF*  
**INTENSIFIERS.      LIFTS.**  
**RIVETTERS.        HOISTS.**  
**CRANES.            PUNCHES.**  
**RUBBER MACHINERY, etc.**

**PRESSES.**  
**PUMPS.**  
**ACCUMULATORS.**

**SHEARS.**  
**PLATE BINDERS.**  
**VALVES**

# THE CHINA YEAR BOOK

1914

## CHAPTER I

### THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA

THE Chinese Republic extends from latitude 53° N. to 18° N. and from longitude 74° E. to 134° E. It comprises China Proper (21 Provinces<sup>1</sup>), Mongolia,<sup>2</sup> Eastern Turkestan or the New Territory (Sinkiang), and Tibet.<sup>3</sup>

The frontier of this vast country marches from the N.E. westwards to the S.W. with Siberia, Russian Turkestan, India, Burma, Tongking, and the country is bounded on the E. by the Pacific Ocean and Korea.

#### Area and Population

The total area of Chinese territory is estimated at 4,278,352 square miles, apportioned as follows :—

|                       | sq. miles.                    |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------|
| China Proper . . .    | 1,896,500 (Manchuria 363,700) |
| Mongolia . . .        | 1,367,953                     |
| Chinese Turkestan . . | 550,579                       |
| Tibet . . .           | 463,320                       |

[Stanford<sup>3</sup> gives the area of the Empire as 4,376,000 square miles : China Proper 1,532,000, Manchuria 364,000, Mongolia 1,200,000, Tibet 700,000, Chinese Turkestan 580,000 square miles.]

The taking of a census by the methods adopted in Western nations has never yet been attempted in China, and consequently estimates of the total population have varied to an extraordinary degree. The nearest approach to a reliable estimate is, probably, the census taken by the Minchengpu (Ministry of Interior) in 1910, the results of which are embodied in a report submitted to the Department of State at Washington by Mr. Raymond P. Tenney, a Student Interpreter at the

<sup>1</sup> Until 1907 China Proper comprised 18 Provinces, while Manchuria was governed as a separate dependency. By the Imperial Decree of April 20, 1907, the three Manchurian provinces of Shengking, Kirin, and Heilungkiang were combined into a single viceroyalty, the Viceroyalty of the Three Eastern Provinces.

<sup>2</sup> For the status of Mongolia and Tibet see the chapter on Greater China.

<sup>3</sup> Stanford's *Compendium of Geography, Asia*, Vol. I. A. H. Keane, LL.D.

## THE CHINA YEAR BOOK

U.S. Legation, Peking, and published in the Daily Consular and Trade Reports of July 13, 1911. It is pointed out that even this census can only be regarded as approximate, as, with a few exceptions, households and not individuals were counted. The families of the whole Empire (exclusive of Tibet) were returned as:—

|                                      |            |
|--------------------------------------|------------|
| China Proper                         | 56,312,256 |
| Metropolitan District (Peking, etc.) | 831,266    |
| Manchuria                            | 1,780,308  |
| Sinkiang                             | 453,477    |
| Manchu Military Organization         | 309,151    |
| Dependencies                         | 138,460    |

A census of individuals taken in various parts of the Empire provided a clue to the number of persons per family. The average number was found to be 5.5, which multiple was used except in the case of Fengtien, in Manchuria, where the much higher multiple of 8.38 was adopted. Worked out on this basis the following figures were obtained:—

|                                      |                    |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------|
| China Proper                         | 304,003,000        |
| Metropolitan District (Peking, etc.) | 5,671,000          |
| Manchuria                            | 14,917,000         |
| Sinkiang                             | 2,491,000          |
| Manchu Military Organization         | 1,700,000          |
| Dependencies (exclusive of Tibet)    | 760,000            |
| <b>Total</b>                         | <b>329,542,000</b> |

If to this total we add 1,500,000 as the probable number of inhabitants in Tibet (as compared with the Chinese estimate of 6,500,000), the total for China becomes 331,000,000. In 1904, it may be added, Mr. W. W. Rockhill, American Minister to China and a shrewd and scholarly observer of things Chinese, estimated the population of China Proper (18 provinces) at 270,000,000. The total given below, 342,639,000, comprises the Chinese estimate of the population of Tibet and an estimate of the complete figures for Szechuan province (see note, p. 3).

The subjoined tables show the estimated population at various dates (obtained from various sources and abstracted chiefly from "The Middle Kingdom") and the latest official estimates of the population:—

|           |             |           |                         |
|-----------|-------------|-----------|-------------------------|
| A.D. 1381 | 59,850,000  | A.D. 1412 | 65,377,000              |
| 1580      | 60,692,000  | 1662      | 21,068,600              |
| 1668      | 25,386,209  | 1710      | 23,312,200 & 27,241,129 |
| 1711      | 28,241,129  | 1736      | 125,046,245             |
| 1743      | 157,343,975 | 1753      | 103,050,600             |
| "         | 149,332,730 | 1760      | 143,125,225             |
| "         | 150,265,475 | "         | 203,916,477             |
| 1761      | 205,293,053 | 1762      | 198,214,553             |
| 1790      | 155,249,897 | 1792      | 307,467,200             |
| 1812      | 362,467,183 | "         | 333,000,000             |
| "         | 360,440,000 | 1842      | 413,021,000             |
| 1868      | 404,946,514 | 1881      | 380,000,000             |
| 1882      | 381,309,000 | 1885      | 377,636,000             |

# THE CHINESE REPUBLIC

3

| Province.                              | Area,<br>sq. miles. | Minchengpu<br>Census, 1910.* | Pop. per<br>sq. mile. | Capital of<br>Province. | Census, 1885.                      | Customs<br>Estimate, 1910. |
|--|---------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| Anhui . . . . .                        | 54,826              | 17,300,000                   | 315                   | Anking                  | 20,600,000                         | 36,000,000                 |
| Chekiang . . . . .                     | 36,680              | 17,000,000                   | 463                   | Hangchow                | 11,700,000                         | 11,800,000                 |
| Chihli . . . . .                       | 115,830             | 32,571,000                   | 281                   | Paoing                  | 17,900,000                         | 29,400,000                 |
| Fukien . . . . .                       | 40,332              | 13,100,000                   | 282                   | Foochow                 | 23,500,000                         | 20,000,000                 |
| Honan . . . . .                        | 67,954              | 25,600,000                   | 376                   | Kaifeng                 | 22,100,000                         | +                          |
| Hunan . . . . .                        | 83,398              | 23,600,000                   | 282                   | Changsha                | 21,000,000                         | 22,000,000                 |
| Hupeh . . . . .                        | 71,428              | 24,900,000                   | 348                   | Wuchang                 | 33,600,000                         | 34,000,000                 |
| Kansu . . . . .                        | 125,483             | 5,000,000                    | 40                    | Lanchow                 | 5,400,000                          | +                          |
| Kiangsi . . . . .                      | 69,498              | 14,500,000                   | 208                   | Nanchang                | 24,500,000                         | 24,534,000                 |
| Kiangsu . . . . .                      | 38,610              | 17,300,000                   | 448                   | Nanking                 | 21,300,000                         | 23,980,000                 |
| Kuangsi . . . . .                      | 77,220              | 6,500,000                    | 84                    | Kueilin                 | 5,100,000                          | 8,000,000                  |
| Kuangtung . . . . .                    | 100,000             | 27,700,000                   | 277                   | Canton                  | 29,700,000                         | 32,000,000                 |
| Kueichow . . . . .                     | 67,182              | 11,300,000                   | 168                   | Kueiyang                | 7,700,000                          | +                          |
| Shansi . . . . .                       | 81,853              | 10,000,000                   | 122                   | Taiyuen                 | 10,800,000                         | +                          |
| Shantung . . . . .                     | 55,984              | 29,600,000                   | 528                   | Tsinan                  | 36,500,000                         | 38,000,000                 |
| Shensi . . . . .                       | 75,290              | 8,800,000                    | 116                   | Sian                    | 3,300,000                          | +                          |
| Szechuan . . . . .                     | 218,533             | 23,000,000†                  | 105                   | Chengtu                 | 71,000,000                         | 78,711,000**               |
| Yunnan . . . . .                       | 146,714             | 8,500,000                    | 58                    | Yunnan                  | 11,700,000                         | 8,000,000                  |
| Shengking . . . . .                    | } Manchuria         | }                            | }                     | Mukden                  | —                                  | 17,000,000                 |
| Kirin . . . . .                        |                     |                              |                       | Kirin                   |                                    |                            |
| Heilungkiang . . . . .                 | 363,700             | 14,917,000                   | 41                    | Aigun                   |                                    |                            |
| TOTALS . . . . .                       |                     |                              | 174                   |                         | 377,636,000<br>(Without Manchuria) | 438,425,000                |
| Sinkiang . . . . .                     | 1,896,495           | 331,188,000                  |                       |                         |                                    |                            |
| Manchu Military Organization . . . . . |                     | 2,491,000                    |                       |                         |                                    |                            |
| Dependencies . . . . .                 |                     | 1,700,000                    |                       |                         |                                    |                            |
| Tibet (Chinese Estimate) . . . . .     |                     | 760,000                      |                       |                         |                                    |                            |
| TOTAL . . . . .                        |                     | 6,500,000                    |                       |                         |                                    |                            |
|  |                     | 342,639,000                  |                       |                         |                                    |                            |

\* Mr. Raymond Tenney's Report to the U.S. State Department.

† The combined population of these five provinces was estimated at 55,000,000.

\*\* Estimated by Sir A. Hosie in 1904 at 45,000,000.

†† The actual figures given are 16,400,000, but this represents the returns of only five-sevenths of the province. The uncertainty of Chinese figures is well illustrated by the estimates of the population of Szechuan. It is clear that neither 23,000,000 nor the higher figure can be accepted with any degree of confidence.

### COMPARISONS IN AREA AND POPULATION

|                                       | Sq. miles. | Population. |
|---------------------------------------|------------|-------------|
| British Empire . . . . .              | 11,454,862 | 397,261,509 |
| Russian Empire . . . . .              | 8,647,657  | 160,095,200 |
| China . . . . .                       | 4,278,352  | 331,000,000 |
| Canada . . . . .                      | 3,729,665  | 7,185,000   |
| United States (with Alaska) . . . . . | 3,571,492  | 93,402,151  |
| Australia . . . . .                   | 3,065,121  | 4,724,138   |
| India . . . . .                       | 1,773,088  | 294,317,082 |
| United Kingdom . . . . .              | 121,391    | 45,216,741  |

DISTANCES (NAUTICAL MILES)

| London | DISTANCES (MILES) |           |      |         |        |           |        |          |          |      |          |
|--------|-------------------|-----------|------|---------|--------|-----------|--------|----------|----------|------|----------|
| 2003   | Marseilles        |           |      |         |        |           |        |          |          |      |          |
| 3511   | 1508              | Port Said |      |         |        |           |        |          |          |      |          |
| 4906   | 2903              | 1395      | Aden |         |        |           |        |          |          |      |          |
| 6999   | 4996              | 3488      | 2093 | Colombo |        |           |        |          |          |      |          |
| 8277   | 6274              | 4766      | 3371 | 1278    | Penang |           |        |          |          |      |          |
| 8672   | 6669              | 5161      | 3766 | 1673    | 395    | Singapore |        |          |          |      |          |
| 9320   | 7317              | 5809      | 4414 | 2321    | 1043   | 648       | Saigon |          |          |      |          |
| 10112  | 8109              | 6601      | 5206 | 3113    | 1835   | 1440      | 934    | Hongkong |          |      |          |
| 10965  | 8962              | 7454      | 6059 | 3966    | 2688   | 2293      | 1787   | 853      | Shanghai |      |          |
| 11720  | 9717              | 8209      | 6814 | 4721    | 3443   | 3048      | 2542   | 1608     | 755      | Kobe |          |
| 12066  | 10063             | 8555      | 7160 | 5067    | 3789   | 3304      | 2888   | 1954     | 1101     | 346  | Yokohama |

### DISTANCES (via SIBERIA)

| DISTANCES (via SIBIRIA) |      |        |         |                              |        |             |                     |                |                       |
|-------------------------|------|--------|---------|------------------------------|--------|-------------|---------------------|----------------|-----------------------|
| London                  | 665  | Berlin |         |                              |        |             |                     |                |                       |
| 1867                    | 1202 | Moscow |         |                              |        |             |                     |                |                       |
| 5248                    | 4583 | 3381   | Irkutsk |                              |        |             |                     |                |                       |
| 6191                    | 5526 | 4324   | 943     | Manchouli (Chinese Frontier) |        |             |                     |                |                       |
| 6771                    | 6106 | 4904   | 1523    | 580                          | Harbin |             |                     |                |                       |
| 7253                    | 6588 | 5386   | 2005    | 1062                         | 482    | Vladivostok |                     |                |                       |
| 7094                    | 6429 | 5227   | 1846    | 903                          | 323    | —           | Mukden (via Harbin) |                |                       |
| 7340                    | 6675 | 5473   | 2092    | 1149                         | 569    | —           | 246                 | Dalny (Tairen) |                       |
| 7529                    | 6804 | 5662   | 2281    | 1338                         | 758    | —           | 435                 | —              | Tientsin (via Mukden) |
| 7615                    | 6950 | 5748   | 2367    | 1424                         | 844    | —           | 521                 | —              | 86 Peking             |

COAST DISTANCES.—A

|          |     |         |          |      |   |   |   |  |  |
|----------|-----|---------|----------|------|---|---|---|--|--|
| Shanghai | 14  | Woosung |          |      |   |   |   |  |  |
|          | 66  | 52      | Gutzlaff |      |   |   |   |  |  |
| 420      | 406 | 354     | Foochow  |      |   |   |   |  |  |
| 620      | 606 | 554     | 200      | Amoy |   |   |   |  |  |
| 755      | 741 | 689     | 335      | 135  | Swatow (from Shanghai direct 673 miles) |   |   |  |  |
| 908      | 894 | 842     | 488      | 288  | 153                                     | Hongkong (from Shanghai direct 826 miles) |   |  |  |
| 991      | 977 | 925     | 571      | 371  | 236                                     | 83  | Canton (from Shanghai direct 909 miles) |  |  |



COAST DISTANCES.—B

|              |                     |           |   |      |   |
|--------------|---------------------|-----------|---|------|---|
| Shanghai     |                     |           |   |      |   |
| 390          | Tsingtao (Kiaochou) |           |   |      |   |
| 492 (direct) | 270                 | Weihaiwei |   |      |   |
| 532 (direct) | 310                 | 40        | Chefoo (from Shanghai direct 511 miles) |      |   |
| 725          | 503                 | 233       | 193                                     | Taku |   |
| 776          | 554                 | 284       | 241                                     | 51   | Tientsin (from Shanghai direct 740 miles) |

### DISTANCES UP THE YANGTZE

| DISTANCES OF THE YANGTZE |      |           |         |      |        |        |          |        |       |        |           |
|--------------------------|------|-----------|---------|------|--------|--------|----------|--------|-------|--------|-----------|
| Shanghai                 | 95   | Kiangyin  |         |      |        |        |          |        |       |        |           |
| 156                      | 61   | Chinkiang |         |      |        |        |          |        |       |        |           |
| 201                      | 106  | 45        | Nanking |      |        |        |          |        |       |        |           |
| 256                      | 161  | 100       | 55      | Wuhu |        |        |          |        |       |        |           |
| 318                      | 223  | 162       | 117     | 62   | Tatung |        |          |        |       |        |           |
| 364                      | 269  | 208       | 163     | 108  | 46     | Anking |          |        |       |        |           |
| 453                      | 358  | 297       | 252     | 197  | 135    | 89     | Kiukiang |        |       |        |           |
| 595                      | 500  | 439       | 394     | 339  | 277    | 231    | 142      | Hankow |       |        |           |
| 882                      | 787  | 726       | 681     | 626  | 564    | 518    | 429      | 287    | Shasi |        |           |
| 965                      | 870  | 809       | 764     | 709  | 647    | 601    | 512      | 370    | 83    | Ichang |           |
| 1427                     | 1332 | 1271      | 1226    | 1171 | 1109   | 1063   | 974      | 832    | 545   | 462    | Chungking |

|                            |   |   |   |            |
|----------------------------|---|---|---|------------|
| Shanghai to Dairen (Dalny) | . | . | . | 567 miles. |
| " " Newchwang              | . | . | . | 701 "      |
| " " Vladivostok            | . | . | . | 995 "      |
| " " Nagasaki               | . | . | . | 412 "      |
| " " Kobe                   | . | . | . | 755 "      |
| " " Yokohama               | . | . | . | 1101 "     |

### Coastal Configuration

The coast-line of China, in the form of a semicircle, is 2150 miles in length, or, with all indentations reckoned, approximately 5000 miles. The northern part, including the coast of Chihli, the N. and N.W. of Shantung and Kiangsu, is of an alluvial nature ; the remainder is granitic. Along the latter (the provinces of Chekiang, Fukien and portions of Kuangtung) are innumerable islands, affording anchorages, of varying extent, in abundance, while the sea is of a more uniform depth. Shoals fringe the northern coast-line, and navigation relies upon the channels made by the rivers : e.g. the Liao (at Newchwang), the Pei-ho (at Taku for Tientsin), the Yangtze-kiang (at Woosung for Shanghai).

A chain of volcanic islands (the Kurile Islands, Japan, Loochoo Islands, Formosa, the Philippines) separate the western portion of the Pacific Ocean from the deeper waters of the central and eastern Pacific. The seas of China are all within this barrier. They are known as :—

(1) The Yellow Sea (*Huang-hai*: including the Gulf of Chihli and the Gulf of Liaotung).

(2) The Eastern China Sea (*Tung-hai*: including the Formosa Channel).

(3) The South China Sea (*Nan-hai*).

Of their characteristics L. Richard<sup>1</sup> says:—

“(a) They are less saline; (b) they are much less deep, never reaching over 1000 fathoms; (c) the height of the tide varies from a maximum of 6½ feet in the Gulf of Chihli and at Hongkong (where usually it is ‘hardly noticeable’) to 16 feet and more between Amoy and Foochow; (d) the variation in the temperature of the water is much less than on the mainland.”

The chief points on the China Coast from the Yalu River which divides Manchuria from Korea are in order of sequence:—

Antung: treaty port, facing the Korean town of Wiju.

Tatungkow: Customs station.

Dalny, called Tairen (Dairen) by the Japanese.

Port Arthur: the Liaotung Peninsula, including Tairen and Port Arthur, is Japanese territory.

Cape Liaotishan (Regent's Sword).

Newchwang: Foreign treaty port } on the Liao River: ice-bound  
Yinkow: Chinese town } in winter.

Hulutao: A new port in process of construction by the Chinese Government. A railway is under construction connecting the port with Lienshan, 7½ miles away, on the Peking-Mukden Railway. The port would be the southern terminus of the Chinchou-Aigun Railway, if this were to be constructed.

Shanhaikuan: the Great Wall ends at this spot a few miles from the sea.

Chinwangtao: treaty port: ice-free: winter port for Tientsin and Peking.

Luan River.

Taku: village at the mouth of the Pei-ho. The forts that protected the approach were destroyed at the time of the Boxer rising in 1900. The Taku Bar is two miles long.

Yellow River (Huang-ho).

Tengchow: a former port that is gradually being silted up. Between here and Cape Liaotishan, 65 miles distant, lie the Miaotao Islands.

Chefoo: treaty port.

Weihaiwei: British leased territory.

The North-East Promontory.

Tsingtao: Kiaochow Bay: German leased territory.

Haichow (Yuchow) Promontory.

Earlier mouth of the Yellow River (before 1852).

The Yangtze River.

Tsungming Island.

Shanghai, on the Huangpu River: treaty port.

Hangchow Bay: the tide at the mouth of the Tsientang River forms a

<sup>1</sup> L. Richard's *Comprehensive Geography of the Chinese Empire and Dependencies*. Translated into English by M. Kennelly, S.J., Shanghai, 1908.

bore which varies in height from a few feet to 15 or 20 at the equinoxes, while the water has occasionally risen to as much as 30 feet.

Hangchow : treaty port, capital of Chekiang Province.

Ningpo : treaty port at the confluence of two rivers, forming the Yung or Tatsieh, which reaches the sea at Chinhai, 12 miles distant.

Chusan Archipelago : with the Saddle Islands lying to the N.E., the chief fishing centre of China. Chusan Island, 21 miles long and 11 broad, with two main harbours, Tinghai and Chinkiamen.

Nimrod Sound : 20 miles south of Ningpo. A long narrow fjord measuring 37 nautical miles in length and on an average 3 miles broad, narrowing down to 1 mile in the centre. At the head of the Sound the expanse of water stretches 7 miles north to south, and here are located the famous oyster-breeding establishments. The Sound has been proposed as a future naval base for China.

Sanmen Bay : Bay of the Three Gateways : offering a variety of anchorages, but of uneven serviceability and exposed to high winds and typhoons.

Wenchow : treaty port.

Santuaio : treaty port.

Foochow : treaty port.

Pagoda anchorage.

Amoy : treaty port.

Kulangsu : foreign settlement.

Swatow : treaty port.

Mirs Bay : included in the leased territory of Hongkong

Kowloon : Customs station.

Hongkong : British territory.

Heungchow : ten miles north of Macao, where a semi-official attempt is being made to create a new port and Chinese settlement on foreign lines.

Macao : Portuguese territory.

Lappa : Customs station.

Canton : treaty port.

Kuangchouwan : French leased territory.

Hainan : island.

Pakhoi : treaty port.

## Orography

The greater part of China is mountain land, and only along the channels of the Yellow River and Yangtze in their lower reaches (extending in the case of the former for nearly three hundred miles) is there a low-lying alluvial plain, stretching to the coast and north and south for several hundred miles.

Anything in the nature of a detailed account of the orography of China is impossible within the limits of this Year Book, for it would entail lengthy reference to the researches of Dr. Sven Hedin, Dr. M. A. Stein, Dr. Merzbacher, M. Bonin, and a number of other travellers and explorers who within recent years have added consider-

ably to our knowledge of Central Asia. For a comprehensive summary of the results of these researches the reader is referred to the latest edition of Stanford's *Compendium of Geography, Asia*, Vol. I, by A. H. Keane, LL.D., from which the following summary is in the main taken.

The mountain system of Greater China may be said to start from the Pamir Plateau, that elevated nucleus of Central Asia from which massive mountain-chains spread in every direction. With a general tendency of from west to east, China's great mountain systems group themselves from this point into three principal chains, divided at the outset by the Takla-Makan Desert (basin of the Tarim River) and the great tableland of Tibet.

I. To the north-east is the *Tienshan* Chain, throwing out in a series of parallel spurs, running eastward, the following ranges :—

|                     |  |            |
|---------------------|--|------------|
| Tienshan-nan-lu .   | Mustagh Ata or Tagharma Mountain, west of Yarkand, | 25,000 ft. |
| Tienshan-pe-lu .    | . . . . . Tengri Khan,                             | 23,600 ft. |
| Altai Mountains .   | . . . . .  | 11,100 ft. |
| Tannu-ola Mountains | . . . . .  | —          |

This chain sweeps broadly across the continent to the furthest confines of north-eastern Siberia.

II. The *Kuenlun* Chain (20,000 ft.), running south of the Takla-Makan and Gobi Deserts and designated successively—

|  |                   |
|--|-------------------|
| Altyn Tagh . . . . .                     | 14,000 ft.        |
| Nanshan (where it enters Kansu province) | 14,000–16,000 ft. |
| Alashan . . . . .                        | 17,000–18,000 ft. |
| Inshan . . . . .                         | 10,000 ft.        |
| Khinghan Mountains . . . . .             | 7,000 ft.         |

the latter being continued across the Siberian province of Amur to the Sea of Okhotsk. A separate spur known as the Aneuto Mountains is thrown out due east, where the main range takes a slight north-easterly direction as the Altyn Tagh.

III. The third chain branches at first in a south-easterly direction from the Kuenlun Chain, forming Dr. Sven Hedin's Trans-Himalaya ; then when it reaches the border country of China and Tibet it is broken into a series of ranges running north and south, resolving itself finally into two main ranges—

(a) One running north-east, the Yunling Mountains, which ultimately take a west and east direction as the Kiulung Mountains, with a parallel range to the north the Hsiking, Peling, Tsingling, Funiu, and Muling Mountains.

This range throws its spurs into Hupeh, through Honan to Anhui, to Shantung and through Shansi to Chihli.

(b) The second running south-east between the valleys of the Mekong and Upper Yangtze, and then spreading out in a general north-easterly

direction across the whole of southern China in a series of ranges known in part as—

Shishan (16,000 ft.).  
 Nanling Mountains.  
 Yungling Mountains.  
 Nanshan } 9500 ft.  
 Tayuling }

The two latter form a bold range, following a parallel direction with the coast from Kuangsi to Chekiang. [N.B.—The nomenclature of these mountains varies considerably.]

In the second main chain the Nanshan Mountains are a series of parallel lofty ridges, among which may be mentioned (from north to south):—

Alexander III Mountains.  
 Humboldt Mountains.  
 Ritter Mountains.

Between these ranges and the south-eastern corner of Tibet come the following mountains in order from north to south:—

Koko Mountains,  
 Burkhan Bota (and to the east of them)  
 Ame Machin Mountains,  
 Baian Kara,

while north of the Tengri Nor (lake) rises the great Tangla range at a mean elevation of probably 20,000 ft.

In China Proper we have the notable ranges, already referred to, running north and south on the Chino-Tibetan border, rising well above the snow-line. Among the individual peaks may be mentioned:—

Mount Nenda, or "Holy Mountain."  
 Mount Jara, N.W. of Tachienlu.  
 Mount Omei.  
 Siwelung Shan.  
 The "Seven Nails" (? 19,000–20,000 ft.).

In Manchuria the Shanyan-alin (10,000–11,000 ft.) forms the frontier line of Korea, and in the north are the Illykuri-alin and the Duss-alin.

### Sacred Mountains

1. Tai Shan in Shantung.
2. Heng Shan in Shansi.
3. Sung Shan in Honan.
4. Hua Shan in Shensi.
5. Nan Yueh (Heng Shan) in Hunan.

Of these Mr. R. F. Johnston (*From Peking to Mandalay*, John Murray, London) says that Tai Shan is the most famous as far as literature and tradition go, Nan Yueh is the most popular and Hua Shan the most beautiful and the loftiest.

Other famous mountains are:—

1. *Mount Omei*, west of Kiatingfu, Szechuan (10,158 ft.). A pilgrim resort for Buddhists. L. Richard states that 56 pagodas have been

erected on the mountain, the highest at an elevation of 10,000 ft. Mr. R. F. Johnston enumerates 35 monasteries or temples passed on a journey up and down the mountain.

2. *The Three Peaks of Dokerla*.—A centre of Tibetan pilgrimages. N.W. Yunnan (19,700 ft.).

3. *Wu Tai Shan*.—North of Shansi. The monastery on this mountain is said to be the oldest in China. It is visited annually by thousands of pilgrims, Chinese, Mongolian and Tibetan. The Dalai Lama stayed here on his return from Peking to Lhasa (1909).

### Hydrography

The drainage of China divides itself into two sections, the great inland system of the Central Asian plateau and the Pacific Ocean. The former comprises a number of closed basins, the chief of which is the Lob-nor. "This lake or flooded morass, the true position of which was first determined by Prjevalsky in 1877, receives through the Tarim river nearly the whole drainage of Chinese Turkestan. Here the surrounding Tianshan, Kizilart, Karakorum and Kuenlun send down numerous streams, including the Aksu, Ugendarya, Shahyar, Kashgar, Yarkand and Yarangkash (Khotan), all of which are collected by the Tarim and carried through a channel to the Lob basin. The Tarim also receives from the north the discharge of Lake Bagram (Bostang-nor) through the Konchek-darya (Kaidu-gol). But the Cherchen-darya, rising in the Tuguz-daban (Western Kuenlun), flows through the sands intermittently from the south directly to the lake at the Tarim confluence." (Stanford's *Compendium of Geography, Asia*, Vol. I.)

The total length of the Tarim, with the Yarkand-darya and the Zarafshan as its main head-streams, may be set down as 1100 miles.

China Proper is one of the best watered countries in the world, for in addition to the three great rivers in the centre, the north and the south respectively, it possesses a multiplicity of smaller streams and lakes. The four rivers, the Yangtze, Huangho, Sikiang, and Pei-ho, together drain four-fifths of the country. The general course of the rivers, following the trend of the mountain ranges, is from west to east.

### RIVERS

The chief rivers are :—

1. *Yangtze-kiang*.—3158 miles long, traversing the provinces of Yunnan, Szechuan, Hupeh, Kiangsi, Anhui, and Kiangsu. The Yangtze rises in the centre of the high plateau of Tibet at an altitude of over 16,000 feet. Its early course as a torrential stream is mainly S.E., and it is known at first as the *Kinsha-kiang*. Meeting the high table-land of Yunnan, it is deflected N.N.E. and makes in all three great bends before settling down again on a N.E. course, which is maintained with many zigzags to Kueichoufu, at the eastern extremity of Szechuan. From Pingshanhsien, 1215 miles from the source, the river becomes in part navigable, though with dangerous rapids to within the vicinity of Ichang,

2193 miles from the source. From Ichang to Hankow the Yangtze is navigable by small river steamers, and from Hankow to the mouth (595 miles) by ocean-going vessels. The tides reach 200 miles up the estuary. From Ichang upstream to Chungking a native junk, sailing and tracking, may take from 20 to 40 days. A British gunboat has done the journey in a little over 3 days. Steam navigation on the Upper Yangtze was inaugurated in 1898 by Mr. A. Little with the launch *Leechuan*. A more successful effort was made in the following year with the *Pioneer*, which was the first vessel that made her way from Ichang to Chungking under her own steam. The *Pioneer* was sold by Mr. Little to the British Government in 1900, and was converted into a river gunboat. A German steamer, *Suihsiang*, was the next to attempt the rapids, but she was lost a few hours after leaving Ichang. A Chinese company known as the Szechuan Steam Navigation Company started a commercial venture with the steamer *Shutung*, which in 1912 made twenty-five voyages with a cargo flat capable of carrying 150 tons. The trips take from  $5\frac{1}{2}$  to 7 days upstream and from 2 to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  days downstream. From December until April navigation is impossible owing to three low-water rapids, Kong Ling, Chin Tân, and Hsin Lung Tan, 38, 44 and 177 miles respectively above Ichang. A second steamer has been ordered, and was to be delivered in the spring of 1914. In August, 1911, the *Shutung* ran on the rocks 20 miles above Fongti and was left high and dry for six weeks, being at one time 30 ft. above the level of the water and 100 yards from the water's edge. The level of the Yangtze in the upper reaches varies as much as 100 ft. with the seasons. The following table, compiled by the Maritime Customs, gives the highest water-mark of the Yangtze at Hankow for the last 47 years above a zero low-level:—

| 1865 43 feet.    | 1882 46 feet 5 inches. | 1899 41 ft. 10 inches. |
|------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| 6 48 " 6 inches. | 3 45 " 6 "             | 1900 31 " 3 "          |
| 7 45 " 3 "       | 4 36 " 10 "            | 1 46 " 5 "             |
| 8 44 " 9 "       | 5 45 " 8 "             | 2 38 " 3 "             |
| 9 49 " 6 "       | 6 41 " 10 "            | 3 42 " 6 "             |
| 1870 50 " 6 "    | 7 48 " 9 "             | 4 37 " 10 "            |
| 1 43 " 4 "       | 8 40 " 8 "             | 5 44 " "               |
| 2 46 " 3 "       | 9 48 " 3 "             | 6 45 " 6 inches.       |
| 3 43 " "         | 1890 46 " 10 "         | 7 44 " 6 "             |
| 4 38 " 2 inches. | 1 43 " 11 "            | 8 44 " 3 "             |
| 5 45 " "         | 2 44 " 9 "             | 9 46 " 3 "             |
| 6 43 " 9 inches. | 3 44 " 8 "             | 1910 39 " 7 "          |
| 7 34 " 4 "       | 4 43 " "               | 1 47 " 8 "             |
| 8 48 " 6 "       | 5 41 " 3 "             | 2 46 " 8 "             |
| 9 41 " 5 "       | 6 46 " 8 "             | 3 41 " "               |
| 1880 39 " 6 "    | 7 46 " 8 "             |                        |
| 1 37 " 4 "       | 8 40 " 7 "             |                        |

*Tributaries.*—Left Bank: Yalung-kiang, Min-kiang, Chung-kiang, Kialing-kiang, Han-ho (at Hankow, navigable for 600 miles).

Right Bank: Hung-kiang, Hsuyung-ho, Hoh-kiang (or Chih-shui), Wu-kiang, Yuen-kiang, Siang-kiang, Kan-kiang, Huangpu.

2. *Yellow River* (Huang-ho).—2700 miles long, navigable only in



parts. This river also rises in Tibet, in the Odontala Plain, Kokonor region, west of the lakes Jaring Nor and Oring Nor, at an altitude of 13,800 ft. It traverses the province of Kansu, enters Mongolia, forms the boundary line between Shansi and Shensi, and in turn for a short distance between Shansi and Honan, cuts across the southern tongue of Chihli and traversing Shantung finally enters to-day the Gulf of Chihli. Changes in the channel of the river have taken place in the years 1194, 1209, 1324 and 1853. In the latter year the dykes to the N.E. of Kaifengfu (capital of Honan) gave way, and the Yellow River (known as "China's Sorrow" owing to the devastation that its vagaries have caused), after hesitating between several courses, settled down along the bed of the Tachingho, about 90 miles to the eastward of the breach. The following information is taken from a report made for the Maritime Customs: The bed of the Tachingho was at that time more than sufficient to hold even the flood waters of the Yellow River, but silting up began at once, and the flood waters came closer and closer each year to the river bank. In 1883 they began to overflow, gently flooding the plain, and in consequence dykes were constructed on both sides of the river from Tungahsien to the sea. Prior to this dykes had been gradually continued down from Honan to Tungahsien. The new ones were built at a distance of 5 to 7 miles apart, to leave plenty of room for the flood current and to provide for the deposit of the silt which the river was unable to carry down to the sea. Two years later the farmers owning land on the flood plains below Tungahsien were allowed to build an inner line of dykes to protect their property, with the result that the outer dyke, which had been built on a more or less scientific principle, was rendered useless. In the meantime the flood-level has risen from 15 to 20 feet above the level of the plain, and it is believed that the Yellow River will be unable to maintain its present bed for another 15 years. In 1898 when a disastrous flood occurred, owing to a breach 15 miles below Lokou, silt and sand were deposited over an area of some 200 square miles to a depth varying from 2 to 10 feet, amounting, it is estimated, in the aggregate to over 16,000,000,000 cubic feet. The Yellow River is said to entail an annual expense and loss of some £750,000 on the Central Government and the provinces concerned.

*Administration.*—Each Governor or Viceroy is responsible for his section of the river. In Shantung the official immediately responsible to the Governor is the Judge, who has under him three River Taotais controlling, respectively, the upper, middle and lower sections of the river in the province. Under each Taotai are six military captains, the engineers of the work. "A captain has charge of a section on one side only of the river. His business is to preserve his dyke; and if his works endanger the opposite dyke, as they sometimes do, that is the business of the opposite captain." Under these captains are four or six lieutenants. At each threatened point of the river, i.e. where the low-river channel comes close to the dyke, is a river-guard station, where materials and stores required for repairs and construction of protection works are kept, under a military officer, with civil officers—*weiyuan*—under them in charge of the general upkeep of the dyke.

*Tributaries.*—Left Bank : Sining-ho, Pingfang, Fen-ho, Tsin-ho.  
Right Bank : Djanghing-gol, Taoho, Loh-ho, Wei-ho.

3. *Amur River.*—2920 miles long. The Amur River is formed by two great arms, the Shilka and Argun, which unite on the Mongolian plateau. The former rises on the north side of the Khanula range and flows through Russian territory: the Argun rises to the south of the same range and remains in Chinese territory until near the 50th parallel, where it forms the boundary between Russian Siberia and the Chinese Empire. After uniting with the Shilka the stream continues as the Amur to divide these two countries until the junction with the Ussuri River near Khabarovka. The Amur with the Shilka is navigable for some 1500 miles.

*Tributaries.*—Left Bank : Zeya (at Blagoveschensk), Bureya.  
Right Bank : Sungari, Ussuri.

4. *Mekong* } *Rivers.*—Neither of these rivers belongs wholly to China,  
5. *Salween* }  
but rising in the Tibetan plateau, they hold together on a parallel course due south for some 900 miles through Chinese territory. The Mekong, while in China, flows through a deep channel, at times 2000 feet below the surrounding country. It continues its course through Indo-China and entering Cambodia finally empties itself into the China Sea in the south of that state.

The Salween is a broader stream in its passage through China. It flows into the Gulf of Martapan.

6. *West River* (Si-kiang).—1250 miles long (if the Hungshui be taken as the parent stream), traversing the provinces of Yunnan, Kueichou, Kuangsi and Kuangtung. This river rises in the east of Yunnan; it is navigable for steamers for over 200 miles and for smaller craft for another 100 miles. At Samshui it divides into several branches forming the Canton delta. The northern branch, Chu-kiang or Pearl River, flows past Fatshan and Canton, emptying itself into the sea through the *Bocca Tigris* between Hongkong and Macao. The southern branch, known as the Si-kiang, enters the sea west of Macao.

*Tributaries.*—Left Bank : Hua-kiang, Liu-kiang, Kuei-kiang, Peh-kiang, Tung-kiang.

Right Bank : Yuh-kiang, Yung-kiang. Some authorities regard the Hungshui as a tributary and restrict the Si-kiang to the waterway below a point south-west of Nanning (Kueichou) where the stream is joined by the Yuh-kiang.

7. *Red River* (Sungkoi or Hungho).—Circa 500 miles long : navigable for about half its length up to Manhao. It rises in N.W. Yunnan and flows in a S.E. direction into the Gulf of Tongking. Its chief tributaries join it in French territory : on the left bank the White River ; on the right bank the Black River.

8. *Wei-ho.*—The chief tributary of the Huang-ho. It rises in Kansu, west of the mining region of Kungchang, and passes in a deep channel through the loess plateau of Kansu and Shensi, joining the Huang-ho at a point near where these provinces and Honan meet. Approximate

length, 400 miles ; navigable for shallow boats for about 140 miles to Hsinping. Chief tributary, King-ho on the left bank.

9. *Liao-ho*.—This river rises to the S.W. of Dolo-Nor, and running at first north and then east, forms the boundary between Chihli and Mongolia. Its present mouth Yinkow (Newchwang) is nearly thirty miles below its former mouth, where it is joined by the Hun-ho (which flows past Mukden). The Liao is navigable by small craft for over 200 miles.

10. *Huai-ho*.—Circa 450 miles long. This river rises in the south of Honan and pursues an easterly course across the province of Anhui into the Hungtseh Lake. It is navigable for three-quarters of its length from Sinyang.

11. *Min River*.—A tributary of the Yangtze, which it joins near Suchou. It rises in the extreme north of Szechuan and flows past Chengtu and Kiating. It is navigable for 200 miles.

12. The *Sungari*.—A tributary of the Amur, rises in the Chang-peishan (Pehtan-shan, White-crested Mountain) at an altitude of 8000 ft. on the borders of Korea. It is navigable up to Kirin.

*Tributaries*.—Left Bank : Nonni, navigable up to Tsitsihar.

Right Bank : Khurkha.

13. The *Ussuri River*.—A tributary of the Amur, rises near Vladivostok. It is 350 miles long and flows through Lake Hinka, from which point it is navigable.

14. The *Yalu* rises in the Pehtan-shan (White-crested or Long White Mountain) and flows in a generally south-westerly direction, forming the boundary between Manchuria and Korea. It is navigable for 600 miles.

*Chief tributary*.—Right Bank : Hun-kiang.

15. *Tsientang River*.—This river, the chief waterway in Chekiang, rises in the Tayuling Mountains with two head-streams. It is a broad and picturesque stream, but shallow. It is navigable for small steamboats up to Yenchow and higher still for junks ; but Hangchow the capital of the province is cut off from communication by large vessels. The river is famous for the so-called Hangchow Bore (p. 6).

16. *Huangpu*.—This stream derives its importance from the town of Shanghai which is situated on it, 14 miles from the coast, where the river runs into the Yangtze mouth. *Vide* Huangpu Conservancy, Chap. XXIII.

## LAKES

The chief lakes of China Proper are :—

1. The *Tungting* lake in Hunan. In summer, when it receives the overflow of the Yangtze, its dimensions reach 75 miles in length and 65 in breadth (2000 sq. miles) ; but in winter the lake empties its waters into the Yangtze and becomes merely an enormous marsh, with two main river channels passing through it, the Yuenkiang and Siangkang. In 1910 the provincial authorities made a start of dredging the lake, a machine having been bought for that purpose in Germany. The dredger was manned and operated by a Chinese crew, and began work on the Changteh channel.

2. The *Po-yang* lake in Kiangsi ; 90 miles by 20 (approx.). The water

risers nearly 30 ft. in the flood season, when the area of the lake is approximately 1800 sq. miles.

3. The *Tai-hu*, or Great Lake, in Kiangsu, S. of the Yangtze. Its greatest dimensions are approximately 50 miles by 40 miles, but its waters recede in winter.

4. The *Hungtseh* lake in Kiangsu and Anhui, N. of the Yangtze, connected on the N.E. with the Grand Canal and on the S.E. with

5. The *Kaoyiu* lake, also in Kiangsu.

6. The *Tatsung* lake lies E. of the Kaoyiu, on the other side of the Grand Canal.

7. The *Tien-hu* lake in Yunnan, S. of Yunnanfu; approximately 38 miles in length and 8 in width and lying at an altitude of 6300 ft.

8. The *Eulhai* lake, also in Yunnan, E. of Talifu. It lies at an altitude of 6500 ft. above sea-level, but is slightly smaller than the Tien-hu.

9. In Manchuria are to be found the *Dalai-nor* and *Buir-nor*, or *Pir Lake*, both S.W. of Kailar, and *Lake Hinka* (*Khanka*) in the extreme east of the province, W. of the Ussuri River.

In Tibet and Chinese Turkestan recent exploration has added largely to our knowledge of the lake system of these vast territories. Here it will suffice to enumerate the principal lakes.

1. *Koko-nor*, in N.E. Tibet near the borders of Kansu, 65 miles long and 40 wide, with an area of 2300 sq. miles. It lies at an altitude of 10,500 ft. above sea-level. Its waters are salt.

2. *Tsaidam*, west of the Koko-nor, now little more than a dreary swamp.

3. *Lob-nor*, north of the Altyn Tagh range. Between 1877 and the present day this once important expanse of water has diminished in size to an enormous extent. Of these three basins Dr. A. H. Keane says in Stanford's *Compendium of Geography*: "The gradual isolation of all these basins affords one of the most striking illustrations of the process of desiccation that has been going on throughout Central Asia from the remotest times. First the Koko-nor fails to reach the Tsaidam; then the Tsaidam ceases to communicate with Lob-nor and ultimately dries up, while Lob-nor sinks to a mere reedy morass some 3 or 4 feet deep."

4. *Kizil-Bash* or Lake Ulungur, between the Tianshan and Altai Mountains.

5. *Ike Aral-nor*, } in the extreme west of Mongolia.

6. *Ubsa-nor*, }

7. *Lake Bogratch*, south of the Bogdo-ola Mountains.

8. *Kara-nor*, in the Nan-shan (Mountains), north-west of Koko-nor.

9. *Tengri-nor*, north of Lhasa: altitude 15,000 ft.

10. *Palti* or *Yamdok* lake, 13,800 ft. above sea-level, 160 miles in circumference, south-west of Lhasa.

11. *Buka-nor*, north of Tengri-nor, forming with the

12. *Ike-namur*, the centre of a large lake system, which includes the

13. *Dangra-yum*, 250 miles west of Tengri-nor, 180 miles in circumference, and the

14. *Garing-cho*, altitude 15,420 ft.

## CHAPTER II

### GEOLOGY

**T**HE geological formation of China belongs for the most part to the Primary and Secondary periods. There is practically no trace of Azoic strata nor of the Jurassic and Cretaceous series of rocks that belong to the close of the Secondary period. The two characteristic features of the country are (1) the limestone formation (called China or Sinian limestone) that extends all over China ; this belongs to the period when the central and northern portions of China were submerged under deep water ; and (2) the loess formation of North China, extending for 1400 miles, a solid but friable earth, of brownish-yellow colour, highly porous. The limestone attains in parts enormous thickness, a maximum of nearly 11,000 feet being found in Szechuan. Loess consists mainly of clay, carbonate of lime and sand, and its origin is explained by the joint action of wind and rain. The dust and sand of the central Asian steppes have been mixed with countless generations of decaying plants. Rain is at once absorbed by it, and streams cut their way through it to the sub-soil, leaving a vertical wall on each side, often hundreds of feet in height. Loess soil bears excellent crops ; but as irrigation is impossible the country where it is found is dependent entirely on a favourable rainfall. Loess in places attains a thickness of 2000 feet, and is found at altitudes of from 6000 to 8000 feet.

The limestone formation in China was succeeded by carboniferous strata, which in turn are overlain by sedimentary deposits of sandstone, shales, and conglomerates.

Volcanic action has had little, if any, effect on the general configuration of the country. Traces, however, remain (L. Richard points out) in the neighbourhood of Nanking, the north of Peking, in some regions of Mongolia and in Tibet.

## CHAPTER III

### FAUNA

#### Wild Animals

THE *lion* is no longer found in China. It is supposed that at one time lions were numerous in Hunan, Kuantung, Kuangsi, and Kueichou, and they probably lingered on in the last two provinces until more recent times.

The *elephant* is found only in Southern Yunnan.

The *tiger* is met with in greater numbers in Kueichou, and also in Fukien, Kuangtung, Kuangsi, and in Manchuria.

The *leopard* or *panther* (*Felis pardus*) is found wherever the country is of a nature to afford him shelter and food. In Tibet and the highlands of Chinese Turkestan, this animal is replaced by the *ounce* or *snow-leopard* (*Felis onca*), a beautiful species found only at great elevations, where it preys on ibex and wild sheep. The Himalayan *black bear* (*Ursus tibetanus*) is found in the hills of Yunnan and Szechuan. The scientific name of this bear is somewhat of a misnomer, as it is rare in Tibet, the animal generally not being found at a greater elevation than 8000 feet. In the winter, which it passes without hibernating, it descends to the warmer valleys. In Tibet, the Pamirs, and adjacent regions, a brown bear (*Ursus isabellinus*) occurs, which is only found at great elevations. Further north this bear is replaced by the brown bear of Europe and Siberia (*Ursus arctos*). This bear is found wherever forest occurs from the Tianshan in the west to the east of Manchuria. Both these brown bears hibernate in the winter. It is possible that the black bear of Korea may also occur in Eastern Manchuria. The *camel* (*Camelus bactrianus*) is found in a wild state in the wastes of Northern Tibet, the *horse* (*Equus przewalskii*) on the borders of Chinese and Russian Tartary, while a species of *wild ass* (*Asinus nemionus*) is common in Tibet, Sinkiang, and Mongolia. This species, inhabiting a very elevated region, where the most intense cold is experienced in winter, is nearly, if not quite, identical with the wild ass of the low-lying Indian desert, a region noted for the intense heat of its summer. The *yak* or *grunting-ox* (*Poephagus grunniens*) is only found at great elevations in Tibet and the Pamirs, and in a domesticated state is the beast of burden of those regions. For this it is particularly suited, as it possesses great powers of climbing and making its way across mountain torrents in which any other animal would be drowned. It feeds only on grass, and cannot endure even moderate heat. A hybrid is also produced between the domestic yak and the ox.

Of the *deer* tribe, the *reindeer* (*Tarandus rangifer*), wild and domesticated, is found in the region of the upper waters of the Yenisei in Northern Mongolia. The Asiatic *wapiti* or *shou* (*Cervus affinis*) is found in Mongolia, Chinese Turkestan, and Tibet. Its horns in a partially formed state are greatly prized for medicinal purposes by the Chinese, and consequently command a very high price as an object of commerce. It is therefore to be feared that this magnificent stag will ere long be extinct. Other representatives of the deer tribe are the *fallow-deer* (*Dama vulgaris*), *Asiatic roe-deer* (*Capreolus pygargus*), somewhat larger than the European species, *barking-deer* (*Cervulus aureus*), and the hornless river-deer of the Yangtze Valley (*Hydropotes inermis*). The *musk-deer* (*Moschus moschiferus*), also hornless, deserves a special mention, as the muskpod obtained from this animal forms an important article of commerce. It is found throughout Tibet and the highlands to the north, its habitat being practically identical with that of the yak and the snow-leopard.

Of the *antelope* family, there are not many species within Chinese limits, the true antelopes being only represented by the Tibetan antelope (*Kemas hodgsoni*) and the smaller Tibetan gazelle (*Procapra picticaudata*), together with the Saiga antelope (*Saiga tartarica*) and the gazelle (*Procapra gutturosa*) of North China and Mongolia, the last two species replacing the former farther to the north. Among the goat-antelopes, one, if not more, species of gooral (*Nemorhoedus*) inhabits the hills of Central China, and the curious *takin* (*Budorcas taxicolor*) was discovered in the extreme east of the Himalayan region, whence it doubtless ranges into the hills of Yunnan and Szechuan. A completely new species of these large mountain goat-antelopes was discovered on the hills of Shensi in 1911 by the Duke of Bedford's scientific expedition to Eastern Asia, and has been named (*Budorcas bedfordi*). The fact that this remarkable species, which is of a uniform yellowish-white colour, was discovered so recently is a proof of the incompleteness of our general knowledge of the Chinese fauna.

The true goats are represented by the magnificent *ibex* (*Capra sibirica*) of the highlands of Tibet and Central Asia. In the Tianshan, the horns of this species attain to a length of more than 50 inches.

Many species of *wild sheep* inhabit the hills of Tibet, Central Asia, and Mongolia. The list of species now established includes *Ovis vignei*, *nahura*, *karelini*, *hodgsoni*, *ammon*, and the great wild sheep of the Pamirs, *Ovis poli*. This species was first recorded by Marco Polo in his *Travels*, and his statement about them was held to be a "traveller's tale," till recent exploration established his absolute accuracy in this as in so many other matters. The horns of this great sheep attain a length of over 70 inches.

The *wild boar* (*Sus leucomystax*) is common in China Proper, the *wolf* (*Canis laniger* and *lupus*) occurs in Tibet and Mongolia, a *wild dog* (*Cuon rutilans*) is found in Tibet, the *jackal* (*Canis aureus*) in South China.

Species of *foxes*, *wild cats*, *monkeys*, *squirrels*, *rats*, *jerboas*, *bats*, etc., are numerous. There are several species of *hares*. Valuable furs are

obtained from Mongolia, e.g. the *white hare*, *black fox*, *marmot*, *marten*, *ermine*, *sable*, and *otter* being trapped for their skins.

Of sea mammals, the *fur seal* and *sea otter* inhabit a part of the Northern Pacific, which since the loss of the Primorsk Province can no longer be considered as belonging to the Chinese area; but other species of seals, walruses, etc., are found in the China seas. The cetaceans are represented by several species of whales and porpoises, and the great rivers of China contain at least one species of freshwater porpoise, similar to the porpoises of the Ganges and Indus.

### Domestic Animals

The domestic animals of the Chinese include the horse, mule, donkey, camel, water-buffalo, cow, zebu or humped ox, yak, pig, goat, sheep, dog, cat, also rabbits, fowls, ducks, geese, and pigeons. Camel caravans are a feature of Northern China.

Ponies are imported in large numbers from Mongolia to China Proper. Szechuan and Kueichou, however, produce the best breeds.

### Birds

Birds are exceedingly numerous in China, about 800 species being indigenous to the country. They include most of the well-known members of the feathered kingdom, the families of the eagles, vultures, hawks, kites, owls, cranes, herons, storks, gulls, cormorants, pigeons, cuckoos, kingfishers, finches, tits, swifts, swallows, etc. etc., being represented by great numbers of species.

The country abounds in small game. China is *par excellence* the home of the pheasant family, of which there are nine or more species.

There are many varieties of the partridges (bamboo partridge, Chinese francolin, chukor, etc.) and sandgrouse. The following birds are chiefly migratory, and visit China from their breeding grounds in the north in countless thousands during the cold season, namely, the woodcock and snipe (seven species), quail, bustard, and plovers of many kinds. The wildfowl include swans (two species), geese (six species), duck, and teal (of which eighteen species are commonly shot by sportsmen in China, though many others visit the country or are indigenous to it). The beautiful mandarin duck (*Aix galericulata*) is peculiar to the Far East. Cormorants are used by fishermen in Central and Southern China. The edible-nest swiftlet (*Collocalia francica*) breeds on the islands of the south coast and the Malay archipelago. Its nests are formed entirely of inspissated saliva, and are collected for the well-known Chinese delicacy, birds'-nest soup. The Pallas's sandgrouse (*Syrrhaptes paradoxus*) is remarkable for its occasional wanderings in immense numbers across the entire continent of Asia and Europe, extending as far as Ireland and Portugal. The last of these incursions occurred in 1885, another having occurred some twenty years previously. On the last occasion numerous pairs of these birds bred in England and other parts of Western Europe, but the conditions being unsuited to the habits of the birds they very soon became extinct.



### Reptiles

The more formidable kinds of snakes are confined for the most part to the southern portion of China, where various species of cobras and vipers, also the karait (*bungarus fasciatus*) occur. In the forests of Yunnan the great *python reticulata*, a non-poisonous constrictor which feeds chiefly on monkeys, is found. A deadly snake, the *bothrops*, is found in the Gobi Desert, where reptiles of many kinds abound.

The Chinese alligator of the Yangtze-kiang and the giant salamander are generally identical with their American counterparts. Turtles, tortoises, together with terrapins, lizards, newts, frogs, etc., are common.

### Fish

Fish forms with rice the principal staple of the daily food of the Chinese. Both in the inland waters and along the coast fish abound, and fishing has constituted a prominent occupation of the people from the earliest times. Little change, moreover, has been introduced into the methods of Chinese fishing since the infancy of the industry.

For deep-sea fishing nets and hooks are used, the former being worked singly or by a pair of boats, and in some places by a group of boats forming a company. In the deeper inland tidal waters stake nets are used; heavy beams are driven into the ground 30 feet apart, tied together at the surface by means of a strong bamboo rope covered with straw; bamboo baskets are suspended in the nets, with the opening towards the net, and in these the fish are caught when trying to escape the net. In rivers and canals various methods of fishing are employed, among the most usual being (1) the large flat dip net, worked mainly from the shore, the net being spread over movable bamboo poles attached to pegs in the ground, while ropes lead from the end of the net to a wheel in the hut of the fisherman on shore; (2) the casting net, worked either from the shore or in a boat with a companion using the oars; (3) the small dip net; (4) the weir, made of poles, to which rolls of bamboo matting are attached. These are unrolled and set up at high water, and with the falling tide the fish are gathered in. Each corner of the weir is formed into a series of alleys, where the fish are caught and removed by means of a scoop net. Eels are sometimes harpooned, while crabs, shrimps, and prawns are caught with nets, basket traps, and also with the line, in the case of large crabs. Fishing with cormorants is practised in the Yangtze delta, Chekiang province and in other parts of the country, while the otter was used at one time in a similar capacity in the upper reaches of the Yangtze.

Several hundred varieties of fish are known to the Chinese, for nearly all of which some use is found, even when not edible. In the International Fisheries Exhibition (London) of 1883, the Chinese section contained 167 varieties, belonging to forty-seven families. Reference was made in the Chinese catalogue to sixteen varieties of shark:—

Hammer-headed Shark (12 ft. long).

White Shark (20 ft.).

Shovel-nosed Sucker (25 ft.).

- Dog Shark (4-5 ft.).
- Saw Fish (15 ft.).
- Horny-headed Shark.
- Tiger Shark (8 ft.).
- \*Big Round-headed Shark (15-25 ft.).
- \*Blue Rat Moth Shark (10 ft.).
- \*White Rat Moth Shark (10 ft.).
- \*Coarse-skinned Shark (10 ft.).
- \*Small-eyed Shark (6-7 ft.).
- \*Eat-bird Shark (11 ft.).
- \*Long-tailed Third Lady Shark (10 ft.).
- \*Mullet-killing Shark (5-6 ft.).
- \*Real Spotted-deer Shark (6 ft.).

The mango fish attains a length of 7 or 8 feet, and cod of 6 feet are also caught. Among the better-known kinds of fish may also be enumerated bream, carp, eel, flounder, gurnard, herring, mandarin fish, mullet, perch, silver pomfret, sole, skate, sprat. The cuttle-fish industry has contributed largely to swell the Customs returns under the heading of "Fish and Fishery Products," but no statistics are available to indicate the extent of China's fisheries. Oysters are grown largely along the Chekiang coast, in the neighbourhood of Ningpo, in Nimrod Sound, at the Saddle Islands, in the Chusan archipelago, at Deep Bay (Hong-kong), and elsewhere. The trepang, or sea-slug, is collected for the market, and many kinds of molluscs, also eaten by the Chinese, are obtained in great profusion on the coast and in the estuaries of rivers.

\* Translation of Chinese name.

## CHAPTER IV

### FLORA

**D**EFORESTATION has played an active part on the surface of China, with the result that large forests in China Proper are rare. They are met with, however, in certain districts of Central Asia, in S.E. Tibet and in Mongolia and Manchuria. In Eastern Turkestan are to be found the birch, pine, fir, spruce, larch, and poplar, while in the less favoured districts artemisia and tamarisks relieve the stretches of reeds and coarse grass that cover the steppes. In S.E. Tibet may be seen the juniper, willow, pines, firs, cedars, elms and a large species of holly ; while in the sheltered valleys grow wheat, barley, rice, fruit trees and vegetables. The medicinal rhubarb-tree is also a native of these plateaux. The tree grows to a height of eight or ten feet, and the rhubarb of commerce is its root, dug up early in spring, cut into long flat pieces and dried. Dwarf elms and willows are met with in the Gobi Desert. In northern Mongolia and Manchuria the same trees reappear, together with the oak and walnut. Orchards of pear, plum and apple trees are a common feature of Manchuria, with even vineyards in the south, and here begins the gradual transition in the aspect of the flora, from the cold north to the semi-tropical vegetation of southern China.

The Chinese flora is exceedingly rich in varieties. In his *Index Florae Sinensis* Sir W. Thiselton-Dyer enumerates 8271 species (4230 endemic) and estimates that the whole flora comprises 12,000 species.

The fruits include practically all those known to temperate zones as well as many sub-tropical kinds. Among them may be mentioned apples, apricots, bananas, cherries, chestnuts, dates, figs, grapes, guavas, lemons, litchies, loquats, mangoes, melons, mulberries, oranges, pears, peaches, persimmons, plums, pomegranates, pomeloes, raspberries, strawberries.

Among the products of agriculture are barley, beans (the great staple of Manchuria), buckwheat, cotton, ground-nut, hemp, indigo, kaoliang, maize, millet, oats, poppy (opium), ramie, rape, rice, sesamum, sugar, tea, tobacco, and wheat. The cultivation of camphor is carried on in Fukien, Kuangsi and Yunnan.

Chinese timbers include pine, fir, maple, ebony, oak, camphor, teak, mahogany, birch, plane, elm. In this category may be mentioned the bamboo, which looms so largely in the everyday life of the Chinese. With it they build houses and erect temporary shelters : it is used for all scaffolding purposes, and for the transport of all goods by human agency, from the smallest market produce to a grand piano in a foreign settlement. In early life it is used for food ; when full grown it supplies the

vast water population with masts, and from it are made chopsticks, pipes, umbrellas, tables, stools and musical instruments. Between forty and sixty varieties of bamboo are said to be known to the Chinese.

Among other trees worthy of mention are the varnish-tree (*Rhus vernicifera*), the tallow-tree (*Stillingia sebifera*), wood-oil tree (*Aleurites cordata*) and vegetable-wax tree (*Fraxinus chinensis*).

Of flowering plants China has an unnumbered variety, and many household names in the flower world are derived from this country. Among them may be mentioned azaleas (a striking feature in the landscape of the Chekiang hills and elsewhere), camellias, gardenias, peonies, and certain varieties of roses, orchids and chrysanthemums.

Twelve species of rhododendrons are met with in Szechuan, where rhododendron forests are found at altitudes ranging from 2000 to 12,000 ft.

## CHAPTER V

### CLIMATE AND METEOROLOGY

#### General Description

THE climate of China—of the coast-line exclusively and of the interior in a gradually diminishing degree as one proceeds westwards—is governed by the incidence of the monsoons. In summer the ascending currents of air over the sandy deserts of Mongolia and Central Asia draw in a current from the Pacific Ocean ; in the winter the colder air descends from the high table-land of the interior upon the regions that gradually slope away to sea-level. The *summer monsoon*—S. or S.W. along the southern coast, S.E. at Shanghai and S.W. further north—sets in progressively from the end of March or April in the north to May in the Formosa Channel. The *winter monsoon* blows N.W. in the lower Yangtze Valley, N. in Northern China, while in the south its direction is N.E. to E. It blows in the main from September until April.

At Hankow in Central China the winter monsoon (N.W. to N.E.) blows for 7 or 8 months, from August to April, while the summer monsoon (S.E.) blows for only 7 or 8 weeks in June and July.

Summer is the period of greater humidity, and this with the attendant rise in temperature makes this season of the year enervating and trying to Europeans. The winters are bracing and enjoyable ; clear, dry and sunny in the north with extreme cold ; less cold but clear in Central China ; while in the south they must be termed cool only relatively to the climatic conditions of a sub-tropical country.

As a whole, the climate of China may be said to compare favourably with that of any other part of the world lying between the same parallels of latitude. Owing to its enormous extent, however, it offers every variety of meteorological conditions from the sixty degrees of frost in Manchuria to the malaria-ridden swamps of a sub-tropical Yunnan. In the northern section the winters are severe, the ground is covered with snow, the rivers remain frozen for several months, and the greater part of the coast-line of Chihli, together with the Gulf of Liaotung, is ice-bound. In summer the thermometer ranges to 110° or more, while the daily variation may be as great as 55°. Dust storms are prevalent in the spring and autumn months. Central China is more humid, with a marked rainy season in summer. The extremes of temperature may be placed between 14° and 104° Fahrenheit. In Szechuan, Yunnan and Kueichou the rainfall is greater ; the climate is damp and fogs are frequent. In Southern China sub-tropical conditions obtain, but with conspicuous modifications due to altitude.

On the high table-land of Central Asia and on the plains of Mongolia the extremes of heat and cold are combined with excessive dryness. The rains, however, penetrate across the mountain chains of the Tibeto-Chinese frontier and to the Alashan range in south-east Mongolia. West of this line the region of excessive dryness is met, where for months not a single snowflake will fall, but where the cold is so intense that the bodies of dead animals dry up where they fall without passing through the process of putrefaction (Stanford).

In the Tarim basin and West Mongolia there is scarcely any spring, intensely cold and late winters being followed almost immediately by equally intense heat, when the glass rises even in April to 93° F. in the shade (Prjevalsky, quoted by Stanford).<sup>1</sup> Travellers in Mongolia and Tibet bear testimony to the violence of the sand storms in these high regions. Similar storms are frequent in the winter months in the north of China Proper, and are experienced many miles out at sea in the Gulf of Pechihli.

Reference has been made to the monsoons. Another feature of the meteorology of the China coast is the typhoon. These cyclonic storms are formed over the Pacific in a region not far removed from the islands Yap and Guam (telegraph stations), and moving north-west strike the coast of Indo-China, or veering north-east reach the coast of China or Japan. The storm centre is marked by very low barometric pressure, and the wind blows round this, inwards towards the centre, from right to left (against the hands of the clock), at a speed that may reach from 50 to 110 miles an hour, while the centre itself is moving forward at from 8 to 50 miles an hour, the usual rate in the north part of the China Sea being 9 miles. Typhoons rarely reach Shanghai, being more often diverted inland south of that port or recurving towards Japan. They average on the coast sixteen a year.

For meteorological statistics China is indebted to the Observatories of Sicawei, near Shanghai, and Hongkong, situated on the Kowloon peninsula at a height of 109 feet above mean sea-level. The former was founded and is maintained by the Jesuits; it enjoys deservedly a high reputation in the meteorological world. It is in telegraphic communication with the following stations and through them keeps the shipping of the Far East in constant touch with meteorological developments.

*Stations.*—Vladivostok, Newchwang, Shanhaikuan, Tientsin, Taku, Chefoo, Weihaiwei, Tsingtao, Tokio, Hankow, Chinkiang, Woosung, Shanghai, Gutzlaff, Chenhai (Ningpo), Wenchow, Santuao, Foochow, Taihoku (Formosa), Amoy, Swatow.

The following statistics are taken from Sicawei publications. [Present Director of the Observatory, Père Froc. Publications: *Calendrier-Annuaire*, *Bulletins*, etc. *The Climate of Shanghai*, by Père Jos. de Moidrey S.J.]:—

#### SHANGHAI (Sicawei Observatory)

Average annual rainfall (1874-1909) 44·1 inches (in Hongkong 84·13 in., in Peking 25 in.).

<sup>1</sup> *Op. cit.*

Average number of days on which rain has fallen in measurable quantities : 124 per annum (1874-1909).

Maximum rainfall in 24 hours, 7·7 inches (October 24, 1875).

### MEAN BAROMETRIC PRESSURE

(Reduced to freezing-point and sea-level)

|               | Shanghai. | Hongkong. | Foochow.  | Chungking. | Chefoo.   | Peking.   |
|---------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------|-----------|
| January .     | 30'33     | 30'16     | 30'26     | 30'22      | 30'20     | 30'37     |
| February .    | 30'28     | 30'14     | 30'24     | 30'12      | 30'27     | 30'21     |
| March .       | 30'17     | 30'06     | 30'14     | 30'06      | 30'17     | 30'22     |
| April .       | 30'00     | 29'96     | 30'00     | 29'96      | 30'04     | 30'05     |
| May .         | 29'87     | 29'86     | 29'91     | 29'81      | 29'85     | 29'87     |
| June .        | 29'74     | 29'76     | 29'78     | 29'69      | 29'67     | 29'67     |
| July .        | 29'69     | 29'73     | 29'73     | 29'64      | 29'59     | 29'66     |
| August .      | 29'73     | 29'74     | 29'75     | 29'72      | 29'63     | 29'79     |
| September .   | 29'91     | 29'84     | 29'86     | 30'00      | 29'82     | 29'85     |
| October .     | 30'11     | 29'99     | 30'02     | 30'10      | 30'03     | 30'14     |
| November .    | 30'24     | 30'11     | 30'16     | 30'19      | 30'15     | 30'33     |
| December .    | 30'31     | 30'19     | 30'26     | 30'32      | 30'17     | 30'35     |
| Yearly mean . | 30'03 in. | 29'96 in. | 30'00 in. | 29'97 in.  | 29'96 in. | 30'04 in. |

### RAINFALL (Monthly Average)

Shanghai (1873-1902). Hongkong (1884-1907).

|                  | Shanghai (1873-1902). | Hongkong (1884-1907). |
|------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
|                  | in.                   | in.                   |
| January .        | 2'15                  | 1'41                  |
| February .       | 2'29                  | 1'70                  |
| March .          | 3'21                  | 2'95                  |
| April .          | 3'57                  | 5'66                  |
| May .            | 3'60                  | 12'75 (48'84 max.)    |
| June .           | 6'66                  | 16'43 (34'37 max.)    |
| July .           | 5'10                  | 12'37 (28'23 max.)    |
| August .         | 5'94                  | 14'29 (27'86 max.)    |
| September .      | 4'72                  | 9'47 (30'60 max.)     |
| October .        | 3'31                  | 4'53                  |
| November .       | 1'85                  | 1'51                  |
| December .       | 1'18                  | 1'06                  |
| Yearly average . | 43'60                 | 84'13                 |

### MAXIMUM TEMPERATURES, F. (Shanghai)

|      | Deg.  |      | Deg.  |      | Deg.  |      | Deg.  |
|------|-------|------|-------|------|-------|------|-------|
| 1873 | 100'4 | 1884 | 95'7  | 1895 | 100'2 | 1906 | 98'1  |
| 1874 | 97'7  | 1885 | 100'2 | 1896 | 100'0 | 1907 | 97'0  |
| 1875 | 102'0 | 1886 | 98'6  | 1897 | 102'0 | 1908 | 97'0  |
| 1876 | 96'3  | 1887 | 100'4 | 1898 | 101'7 | 1909 | 101'1 |
| 1877 | 94'3  | 1888 | 100'1 | 1899 | 99'3  | 1910 | 100'9 |
| 1878 | 97'7  | 1889 | 100'4 | 1900 | 100'4 | 1911 | 95'6  |
| 1879 | 101'7 | 1890 | 99'1  | 1901 | 97'0  | 1912 | 99'3  |
| 1880 | 96'1  | 1891 | 98'6  | 1902 | 93'0  | 1913 | 101'4 |
| 1881 | 96'4  | 1892 | 102'9 | 1903 | 97'9  |      |       |
| 1882 | 94'3  | 1893 | 100'4 | 1904 | 95'9  |      |       |
| 1883 | 97'3  | 1894 | 102'9 | 1905 | 99'7  |      |       |

## MEAN TEMPERATURES AND HUMIDITY

| Shanghai (34 years). |            |                | Hongkong (24 years). |                     |                |
|----------------------|------------|----------------|----------------------|---------------------|----------------|
|                      | Mean Temp. | Humidity Mean. | Mean Temp.           | (Absolute Maximum.) | Humidity Mean. |
| January              | 37'4° F.   | 80             | 60'0° F.)            | (79'3° F.           | 74             |
| February             | 39'0       | 79             | 58'0                 | 79'1                | 76             |
| March                | 46'2       | 79             | 62'7                 | 82'1                | 83             |
| April                | 56'0       | 80             | 70'2                 | 88'6                | 85             |
| May                  | 64'2       | 80             | 76'8                 | 91'5                | 83             |
| June                 | 74'8       | 84             | 80'7                 | 93'6                | 83             |
| July                 | 79'6       | 84             | 81'8                 | 94'0                | 82             |
| August               | 79'5       | 84             | 81'3                 | 97'0                | 83             |
| September            | 72'3       | 84             | 80'4                 | 94'0                | 77             |
| October              | 63'2       | 80             | 76'3                 | 93'8                | 71             |
| November             | 52'0       | 77             | 69'2                 | 85'6                | 65             |
| December             | 41'6       | 76             | 62'7                 | 81'9                | 66             |
| Yearly mean          | 58'8° F.   | 80             | 76'3° F.             |                     | 77             |

## SNOW

Snow, which is a permanent feature in winter of the northern landscape, becomes of rarer occurrence farther south, until in the southern provinces it appears on the higher ground only. In Shanghai snow falls every winter, but may be regarded as rare. Sicawei Observatory shows the following table:—

| Month.           | Maximum Number of Days. |
|------------------|-------------------------|
| November . . . . | 1 (six times)           |
| December . . . . | 4 (1882)                |
| January . . . .  | 8 (1893)                |
| February . . . . | 5 (three times)         |
| March . . . .    | 5 (twice)               |
| April . . . .    | 1 (1882)                |

## WIND

## Annual Variation.

| Month.            | Shanghai. | Hongkong. |
|-------------------|-----------|-----------|
| January . . . .   | N. 9° W.  | E. 14° N. |
| February . . . .  | N. 8° W.  | E. 14° N. |
| March . . . .     | N. 52° E. | E. 7° N.  |
| April . . . .     | S. 76° E. | E.        |
| May . . . .       | S. 55° E. | E. 13° S. |
| June . . . .      | S. 53° E. | E. 53° S. |
| July . . . .      | S. 39° E. | E. 54° S. |
| August . . . .    | S. 62° E. | E. 51° S. |
| September . . . . | N. 45° E. | E. 11° N. |
| October . . . .   | N. 31° E. | E. 19° N. |
| November . . . .  | N. 8° W.  | E. 28° N. |
| December . . . .  | N. 23° W. | E. 24° N. |

The following records for Shanghai for 1910 are included in the Annual Report of the Municipal Council, while those for Weihaiwei are taken from the Annual Report of that colony for 1910:—



## SHANGHAI METEOROLOGICAL RECORDS, 1910

|                                   | Jan.                                  | Feb.    | Mar.    | April   | May     | June    | July    | Aug.    | Sep.    | Oct.    | Nov.    | Dec.    | 1910.   |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| Barometer.                        | Mean in<br>Inches.                    | 30'257  | 30'264  | 30'141  | 30'037  | 29'596  | 29'707  | 29'624  | 29'664  | 29'895  | 30'123  | 30'186  | 30'370  |
|                                   | Departure<br>from<br>Average.         | - 0'065 | - 0'018 | - 0'031 | + 0'032 | + 0'025 | - 0'030 | - 0'060 | - 0'064 | - 0'013 | + 0'018 | - 0'059 | - 0'064 |
| Temperature.                      | Mean<br>Fahr.                         | 37'36   | 37'15   | 45'57   | 53'46   | 63'05   | 74'32   | 82'45   | 84'76   | 73'12   | 63'00   | 53'11   | 39'27   |
|                                   | Departure<br>from<br>Average.         | - 0'47  | - 1'96  | - 0'43  | - 2'73  | - 2'54  | + 1'05  | + 2'14  | + 0'52  | + 0'27  | - 0'39  | + 1'20  | - 2'86  |
| Daily Range<br>of<br>Temperature. | Mean<br>Departure<br>from<br>Average. | 12'17   | 15'14   | 15'41   | 15'57   | 18'00   | 14'99   | 16'70   | 16'96   | 16'20   | 20'66   | 18'72   | 14'47   |
|                                   | Mean<br>Satura-<br>tion, 100          | - 1'20  | + 1'62  | + 0'40  | - 1'12  | + 0'67  | - 0'27  | + 1'89  | + 1'64  | + 0'59  | + 3'76  | + 1'73  | - 1'60  |
| Degree of<br>Humidity.            | Departure<br>from<br>Average.         | 79'0    | 75'1    | 78'9    | 81'4    | 82'1    | 87'1    | 82'8    | 83'1    | 80'3    | 77'7    | 79'6    | 75'1    |
|                                   | Amount<br>in<br>Inches.               | - 0'6   | - 3'6   | - 0'5   | + 1'3   | + 2'5   | + 3'1   | - 1'4   | - 1'2   | - 2'8   | - 2'1   | + 2'1   | - 0'9   |
| Rainfall.                         | Departure<br>from<br>Average.         | 5'76    | 1'12    | 5'95    | 2'75    | 3'93    | 11'54   | 3'44    | 2'01    | 1'77    | 1'40    | 4'05    | 0'83    |
|                                   |                                       | + 3'58  | - 1'18  | + 2'52  | - 0'99  | + 0'36  | + 4'93  | - 2'11  | - 3'83  | - 2'88  | - 2'03  | + 2'29  | - 0'38  |
|                                   |                                       |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         | + 0'28  |

## CLIMATE AND METEOROLOGY

29

## WEIHAIWEI METEOROLOGICAL RETURN, 1910

| 1910      | BAROMETER        |                 |                | TEMPERATURE |                  |                 |                |                 | RAIN OR SNOW   |                  |              |                  |
|-----------|------------------|-----------------|----------------|-------------|------------------|-----------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------|------------------|--------------|------------------|
|           | Highest in Month | Lowest in Month | Mean for Month | Range       | Highest in Month | Lowest in Month | Range in Month | Mean of Highest | Mean of Lowest | Mean daily Range | Days it fell | Amount collected |
|           | Inches           | Inches          | Inches         | Inches      | °F.              | °F.             | °F.            | °F.             | °F.            | °F.              |              | Inches           |
| January.  | 30'500           | 29'840          | 30'219         | .660        | 49               | 2               | 47             | 36              | 17             | 19               | 6 (4 snow)   | .78              |
| February  | 30'600           | 29'860          | 30'253         | .740        | 52               | 2               | 50             | 41              | 17             | 24               | 1 (snow)     | .00              |
| March .   | 30'414           | 29'760          | 30'102         | .654        | 62               | 17              | 45             | 48              | 25             | 23               | 2            | .80              |
| April .   | 30'408           | 29'816          | 30'075         | .592        | 72               | 24              | 48             | 58              | 36             | 22               | 2            | .68              |
| May .     | 30'228           | 29'554          | 29'948         | .674        | 90               | 35              | 55             | 75              | 49             | 26               | 1            | .07              |
| June .    | 29'926           | 29'426          | 29'739         | .500        | 91               | 46              | 45             | 80              | 56             | 24               | 9            | 5'02             |
| July .    | 29'936           | 29'462          | 29'731         | .474        | 91               | 58              | 33             | 83              | 63             | 20               | 15           | 10'63            |
| August .  | 29'980           | 29'354          | 29'782         | .626        | 90               | 60              | 30             | 84              | 65             | 19               | 11           | 7'67             |
| September | 30'350           | 29'800          | 30'049         | .550        | 81               | 51              | 30             | 76              | 58             | 18               | 4            | .55              |
| October . | 30'430           | 29'962          | 30'220         | .468        | 78               | 41              | 37             | 69              | 48             | 21               | 1            | .05              |
| November  | 30'482           | 29'496          | 30'185         | .986        | 71               | 21              | 50             | 54              | 35             | 19               | 14 (2 snow)  | 9'18             |
| December  | 30'626           | 29'940          | 30'332         | .686        | 45               | 8               | 37             | 36              | 19             | 17               | 8 (7 snow)   | .75              |
| Mean      | 30'323           | 29'689          | 30'058         | .634        | 73               | 30              | 42             | 62              | 40             | 21               | 74*          | 36'18*           |

\* Totals.

## CHAPTER VI

### PEOPLE AND LANGUAGE

UPWARDS of sixty different peoples or tribes are to be reckoned among the inhabitants of China and its dependencies, who comprise, roughly speaking, one-fourth of the inhabitants of the earth. Practically nine-tenths of the total population is to be found in China Proper, and of these the great majority is of the Chinese race. All with the exception of the few Iranians of Kashgaria and Sungaria, and possibly of some little-known hill tribes, belong physically to various branches of the great Mongolo-Tartar family.

The following table of the races of the Empire is taken from Stanford's *Compendium of Geography and Travel, Asia*, Vol. I (by A. H. Keane, LL.D.), to which reference may profitably be made for fuller information :—

#### TABLE OF RACES IN THE CHINESE EMPIRE

##### I. MONGOLOID RACES OF MONGOLO-TARTAR POLYSYLLABIC SPEECH

|   |   |  |  |                      |
|---|---|--|--|----------------------|
| Sharra<br>or<br>Eastern<br>Mongolians           | { | Khalka {   | Tushetu<br>Tsi-tseng<br>Jasaktu<br>(Sain-noin) | } N. Mongolia mainly |
|   |   | Uchumsin : Chakar  | } S., E. and S.E. Mongolia                     |                      |
|   |   | Genshikten : Barin   |  |                      |
|   |   | Kartsin : Jarot  |  |                      |
|   |   | Uniot : Sunni  |  |                      |
|   |   | Tumet : Kortsin  |  |                      |
|   |   | Durban : Urut  |  |                      |
| Naiman : Ahkhanar                               |   |  |  |                      |
| Eleuts<br>(Kalmuks) or<br>Western<br>Mongolians | { | Ordos  | } Sungaria, Kulja, N.W. Mongolia               |                      |
|   |   | Chorass  |  |                      |
|   |   | Turgut   |  |                      |
|   |   | Khoshot  |  |                      |
|   |   | Durbat   |  |                      |
| Urianhai<br>Sok-pa<br>Taldi (?)                 |   | Upper Yenisei basin<br>N.E. Kachi (N.E. Tibet)<br>W. Kansu |  |                      |
| Tungus<br>Family                                | { | Manchus  | } Manchuria                                    |                      |
|   |   | Tungus   |  |                      |
|   |   | Solons   |  |                      |
|   |   | Sibos  |  |                      |
|   |   |  | Upper Ili Valley, Kulja                        |                      |

|                 |   |                       |  |
|-----------------|---|-----------------------|--|
| Turki<br>Family | { | Taranchi              | } Kulja  |
|                 |   | Kirghiz-Kazaks        |  |
|                 |   | Kara-Kirghiz          |  |
|                 |   | Kashgarians           |  |
|                 |   | Dolans                |  |
|                 |   | Salars (Kara-Tanguts) |  |
|                 |   | Horpa                 | Central Tian-shan<br>Tarim basin, Kulja<br>Kashgaria<br>? About source of Yangtze<br>W. Kachi (N.W. Tibet) |

## II. MONGOLOID RACES OF TIBETAN INTERMEDIATE SPEECH

|        |   |                                  |   |
|--------|---|----------------------------------|---|
|        |   | Bod-pa (Tibetans proper)         | San-po basin mainly                                     |
|        |   | Tanguts (Northern Ti-<br>betans) | Kansi, Kokonor, Tsaidam                                 |
|        |   | Drok-pa                          | } Central Kachi, between Sokpa and<br>Horpa             |
|        |   | Chak-pa                          |   |
|        |   | Cham-pa                          | E. of Noh, Tibet  |
|        |   | Kham-pa                          | ? Central Lake region, Tibet                            |
|        |   | Chang-pa                         | E. of the Khampa  |
| Si-fan | { | Andoan, Tochu                    | } Tibeto-Chinese frontier<br>from Koko-nor to<br>Yunnan |
|        |   | Arru, Gyarung, Telu,             |   |
|        |   | Manyak, Melam                    |   |

## III. MONGOLOID RACES OF CHINESE ISOLATING SPEECH

|                |                        |
|----------------|------------------------|
| Chinese Proper | N. and Central China   |
| Punti          | } Kuangtung            |
| Hui-chan       |                        |
| Hakka          | Kuangtung, Fukien      |
| Hok-lo         | Swatow district        |
| Tungans        | Kansu, Sungaria, Kulja |
| Khambing       | } Kulja                |
| Chimpan        |                        |
| Khato-zun      |                        |

## IV. HIGHLAND RACES OF UNDETERMINED ETHNICAL AND LINGUISTIC AFFINITIES

|                                  |   |   |   |
|----------------------------------|---|---|---|
| Miaotze<br>or<br>Nanman<br>Group | { | Man-tse (I-jeu)                           | } W. Szechuan   |
|                                  |   | Sumu                                      |   |
|                                  |   | Pe-Lolo                                   | } S. bend of the Yangtze<br>S. Szechuan, N. Yunnan                                  |
|                                  |   | Shu-Lolo                                  |   |
|                                  |   | He-Lolo                                   |   |
|                                  |   | Sen-Lolo                                  | } Kueichou uplands  |
|                                  |   | Chung, Nguchung, Tu-<br>man, Kilao, Kitao |   |
|                                  |   | Yao                                       |   |
|                                  |   | Seng                                      | Lipo district. S. side Nanling Mts.   |
|                                  |   | Tung                                      | Nanling Mts.  |
|                                  |   | Lyssu (Li-so)                             | N. Kuangtung  |
|                                  |   | Mos(s)o (civilized Lyssu)                 | } S.E. Tibet between Lutsekiang and<br>Lantsankiang<br>N.W. Yunnan, S. of the Lyssu |
|                                  |   | Lu-tse (Anong)                            |   |
|                                  |   | Remepang                                  |   |

|                                  |                                  |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Pagni (Bai, Terong,<br>or Bayul) | W. of the Lu-tse                 |
| Tsarong                          | N. of the Lu-tse                 |
| Ku-tse                           | N. of the Remepang               |
| Diju                             | N. of the Ku-tse                 |
| Jrupa                            | N. of the Dijū                   |
| Mu-ua (Anampel)                  | Upper Irrawadi, Burmese frontier |
| Shutung                          | W. Yunnan                        |
| Shang-lai                        | } Island of Hainan               |
| Shuk-lai                         |                                  |

## V. ARYAN STOCK AND SPEECH

|                              |                    |
|------------------------------|--------------------|
| Tajiks                       | Kashgaria, Kulja   |
| Kara-Kultsi (?)              | Lower Tarim River  |
| Lobnorski or<br>Kara-kurchin | } Lob-nor district |

The theory that the Chinese originally migrated from the west (from some part of Mesopotamia south of the Caspian Sea, according to Prof. Terrien de Lacouperie; from Khotan in the south-west of Eastern Turkestan, according to Baron von Richthofen) has obtained general credence. It has to be pointed out, however, that the lines of reasoning leading up to this conjecture have not passed unchallenged. Chinese literature in any case knows only of the present provinces of Kansu and Shensi as the cradle of Chinese civilization. If, therefore, there was at any time a general immigration from the west, it remains in the present condition of archæological research a matter of inference rather than of knowledge.

**Historical**

For practical purposes we may regard the China of to-day as existing from the twenty-first century B.C., with the Chinese settled in the upper valley of the Yellow River, in occupation of the country now known as Kansu, Shensi, Shansi and Honan. The Chinese themselves have selected a date for this period earlier than 3000 B.C., but on such a subject the critical faculty of native historians will not unnaturally be subordinated to dictates of patriotism. The names of the two Emperors Yao and Shun mark the transition from the legendary to the more or less historical period, and with their successor Yu we start the first Chinese dynasty, the Hsia dynasty (2205-1766 B.C.).

The two succeeding dynasties, the Shang and Chou, lasted respectively from 1766 B.C. to 1122 B.C., and from 1122 B.C. to 249 B.C. It was during the latter dynasty that China's three great philosophers flourished—Laotze (604 B.C.), Confucius (551-479 B.C.), and Mencius (372-289 B.C.). Already in the fourth century B.C. the feudal states, constantly at war with one another, had been gaining power at the expense of the central authority, and for sixty years before the last Chou Emperor abdicated the hegemony of the then Chinese Empire was virtually in the hands of Tsin, that gave its name to the next dynasty.

The Tsin dynasty was of short duration, 249-206 B.C., while it is

probable that its authority was not finally recognized until 220 B.C. It produced only one Emperor of note, Tsin Shih Huang-ti (First Heavenly Emperor), whose name is famous for three exploits: the consolidation of the Empire by subdividing it into thirty-six provinces, the building of the Great Wall of China, and the burning of China's Classics.

The Han dynasty that came next is the best-known of these earlier lines of Emperors on account of its popularity with the Chinese, who style themselves to this day "Sons of Han." In its two branches, Western and Eastern Han (the removal of the capital from Sianfu in Shensi to Lohyang in Honan dates from A.D. 25) the dynasty maintained its hold on the Empire from 206 B.C. to A.D. 221. Its record is thus summed up by Père L. Richard :—<sup>1</sup>

"Numerous public works were undertaken, prominent among which were bridges, aqueducts, roads and canals. The wealth and trade of the country developed. The Classics were restored and engraved on stone; Buddhist literature was officially introduced from India, and intercourse opened with the Roman Empire. The competitive examinations for literary degrees (abolished September 2, 1905) originated under this dynasty, and a Penal Code was drawn up. Years of peace, during which the nation prospered, alternated with incursions by the Nomad Tartars. The modern Fukien, Kuangtung, Yunnan, Szechuan, and Liaotung were incorporated with the Chinese Empire. Chinese armies marched as far west as the Caspian Sea, and China occupied a foremost position among the nations of the East."

On the fall of the Han dynasty from internal dissensions the Empire was divided into three kingdoms, but in A.D. 265 these were consolidated under the Tsin dynasty. At this period the incursions of the Tartar tribes (Huns) from the north became more serious, until in A.D. 317 they established themselves permanently in North China and the dynasty removed the capital of the Empire to Nanking in Kiangsu. It now became known as the Eastern Tsin and retained the throne until A.D. 420.

For the next five centuries the history of the Chinese Empire is one of internal discord and rebellion, with constant struggles for possession or retention of the throne and with, for the most part, short-lived dynasties. One only assumes any prominence, the Tang dynasty, which ruled over China from A.D. 620 to 907. Under this dynasty the western boundaries of the Empire were extended and Korea became a province governed by Chinese officials. During the reign of the Emperor Taitung (A.D. 267-650) the Nestorians and Mohammedans entered China, and the Nestorian Tablet was erected at Sianfu by Imperial sanction (A.D. 781).

Five dynasties followed in fifty-three years and in A.D. 960 began the Sung dynasty with the capital at Kaifeng in Honan. The Northern Sung lasted until A.D. 1127, but early in its history the Kitan Tartars, who had long been challenging the Chinese Empire, proved formidable neighbours in the north.

In A.D. 1125 the Kin Tartars (N.E. Manchuria) defeated the Kitans and founded a kingdom, with its capital first at Liaoyang and then at Peking. Before these new invaders the Chinese retired south of the

<sup>1</sup> L. Richard's *Comprehensive Geography of the Chinese Empire*. Translated into English, revised and enlarged by M. Kennelly, s.j. 1908.

Yangtze, with Nanking as their capital, leaving the northern provinces and their Emperor in the hands of the Kins. The new Emperor invited the Mongols to fight his battles for him, and in A.D. 1234 the Kins were overthrown. The victorious Mongols then turned their attention to the Chinese, overran the country (A.D. 1275), and under the famous Kublai Khan established the Mongol dynasty of Yuen (A.D. 1280). During his reign Marco Polo, the Venetian traveller, who had previously entered China and remained there seventeen years, was received at the Peking Court.

In 1368 a successful revolution established once more a Chinese dynasty, the Ming (1368-1644), and the Mongols were driven from the country. During this period the boundaries of the Empire were extended to include Tongking on the south, but China was frequently hard pressed by the Mongols in the north and by the Japanese, who in 1554 captured several towns near the coast-line of Kiangsu, south of the Yangtze and of Chekiang. In 1618 the Manchus invaded Liaotung, and seven years later they made Mukden their capital. For more than twenty years their attacks on the Empire were driven off. But in 1644 a successful rebellion in China led to the capture of Peking, and the last Ming Emperor committed suicide. The Chinese generals who were in command of the operations against the Manchus, summoned the latter to aid them against the insurgents. The Manchus entered Peking and the rebellion was crushed, but the victors established themselves in China, and the late Manchu dynasty, known as the Tsing (Taching) dynasty, ascended the Dragon throne in A.D. 1644. One of the earliest acts of the new reigning house was to compel the Chinese to shave their heads in recognition of Tartar authority. What was in origin a badge of servitude became an object of national pride.

The rulers of the Manchu dynasty were ten in number :—

|            |                         |
|------------|-------------------------|
| Shun Chi . | . 1644-1662             |
| Kang Hsi . | . 1662-1723             |
| Yung Cheng | . 1723-1736             |
| Kien Lung  | . 1736-1796             |
| Kia King . | . 1796-1821             |
| Tao Kuang  | . 1821-1850             |
| Hsien Fung | . 1850-1861             |
| Tung Chi . | . 1861-1875             |
| Kuang Hsu  | . 1875-1908             |
| Hsuan Tung | . 1908-1912 (abdicated) |

### Physical Characteristics

*The Chinese.*—"With regard to physical characteristics, the inhabitants of the eighteen provinces differ widely from one another, and the same may be said sometimes even of the inhabitants of the same province. There are, however, certain features which are common to the race. The stature is below the average, and seldom exceeds 5 feet 4 inches, except in the north. The head is normally brachycephalic or round horizontally, and the forehead low and narrow. The face is round, the mouth large, and the chin small and receding. The cheek-bones are prominent, the

eyes almond-shaped, oblique upwards and outwards, and the hair coarse, lank and invariably black. The beard appears late in life and remains generally scanty. The eyebrows are straight and the iris of the eye is black. The nose is generally short, broad, and flat. The hands and feet are disproportionately small, and the body early inclines to obesity. The complexion varies from an almost pale yellow to a dark brown, without any red or ruddy tinge. Yellow, however, predominates, as with the Japanese, Manchu, and Mongolian races." (L. Richard's *Comprehensive Geography of the Chinese Empire*.)

*Manchus*.—The Manchus are descended from a Tartar tribe, belonging to the Tungus. They resemble the Northern Chinese in being of a slightly larger build and sturdier than the inhabitants of Central China, but their eyes lack the upward turn. The feet of the Manchu women are not bound, while their hair, in distinction to that of the Chinese, is worn twisted round a silver bangle placed crosswise on the top of the head.

*Mongolians*.—The Mongols are a sturdy, thick-set race, generally more powerfully built than the Chinese, vigorous and capable of enduring great physical hardships. They are born horsemen, but on foot they are both awkward and incapable of much sustained effort. In their personal habits they are excessively dirty, while they combine extraordinary gluttony with supreme laziness and general improvidence. The intellectual standard of the people is low, a fact attributed by most observers to the hold that Lamaism has on the country.

*Tibetans*.—The Tibetans belong to the Mongol family, resembling the Western Mongolians more than the Eastern, the nose and cheek-bones being prominent, the ears large, the forehead narrow. Their complexion is light brown with a tendency to ruddiness. The Tibetans of Lhasa are shorter than the Chinese. In other parts of the country the stature of the inhabitants is above the Chinese average.

*Aboriginals or Quasi-Aboriginal Tribes*.—Our knowledge of the aboriginal tribes of China is still imperfect, and much uncertainty prevails regarding their origin and degree of inter-relationship. The most familiar names are those of Lolo, Miaotze, Sifan, Liso, Moso, Hakka and Hoklo. With the exception of the last two the people in question dwell on the western borders of China, in various parts of Szechuan, Yunnan or Kueichou, or across the Tibetan frontier. One authority, excluding the Tibetans, with whom the Sifans are to be reckoned, considers that the three chief non-Chinese races of South-West China are the Lolo, Shan and Miaotze, and would place the Moso and Liso in the Lolo family. An attempt has also been made to give all these tribes a Mauryan origin with a Tibetan strain running through them. A connection between the Shans (Burma) and Chinese, however, is generally accepted.

The *Lolo*, divided into two classes, the "black-bones" (aristocrats and fighters) and the "white-bones" or tame Lolo, occupy a territory of some 11,000 square miles of mountain land in Southern Szechuan, in Yunnan, and Kueichou. Their skin is white and the hair brown. The Lolo are characterized by a sturdy independence of the Chinese, from whom they



differ in speech, dress, customs, religion, and laws. Baber says of them :— "They are far taller than the Chinese . . . almost without exception remarkably straight-built with thin muscular limbs. . . . Their handsome oval faces, of a reddish brown among those most exposed to the weather, are furnished with large, level eyes, prominent but not exaggerated cheek-bones, an arched but rather broad nose, an ordinary mouth, somewhat thin-lipped, and a pointed and characteristic chin from which the beard has been plucked." The Mantze in Szechuan have long been distinct from the Lolo further south, but it is generally agreed that they are one and the same race, which perhaps at one time wielded wide sway in this part of the world.

The *Miaotze*, if we accept a distinction between them and the Lolo, may also be given an Indo-Chinese origin. They were probably the earliest of all the existing settlers in South-West China and are now met with in widely spread localities. From the colour of their dress they are generally grouped into three divisions, the White, Black and Embroidered Miao.

The origin of the *Moso* and *Liso* must also remain a matter of conjecture. Though the two races may be referred back to the same stock, it has been noted that the Liso language is rather closer to the Burmese than to the Moso (R. F. Johnston). Both peoples repudiate any connection with the Lolo. The authority above quoted adds :—"This attitude may be due to the fact that the Moso, once a warlike race, have settled down quietly under Chinese rule as peaceable tillers of the ground, while the Lolo have earned the reputation of being lawless freebooters." Both Moso and Liso are found widely scattered.

The *Hakkas* are to be found mainly in Kuangtung and Kuangsi, but are met with also in Kiangsi, Fukien and Chekiang, as well as in the islands of Formosa and Hainan. L. Richard says of them :—"The Hakkas are a cross between Chinese soldiers and Ikia (aborigines) women. . . . They came very likely from Fukien . . . are excellent cultivators, and being of strong build are also employed as coolies and carriers." Their language, which holds an intermediate position between Mandarin and Cantonese, is spoken by 4,000,000 people.

The *Hoklos* are the people of Fok (pronounced Hok), i.e. Fukien, from which province they migrated to Kuangtung a few centuries ago. They now number about three millions.

*Ikia*, signifying "barbarian," is a generic term among the Chinese for all the tribes of the south and south-west, but is also applied to certain tribes found in Kueichou and Kuangsi.

### Distribution of Population

From the statistics of population given on a previous page (p. 3) it will be seen that Shantung is the most densely populated province of the Empire, with 528 inhabitants to the square mile. Chekiang and Kiangsu follow in order of density, with 463 and 448 inhabitants to the square mile. Population is thus densest along the fertile valleys of the Yellow River and the Yangtze, and most scattered along the border provinces of Kansu, Szechuan, Yunnan, and Kuangsi, where geographical conditions

as well as inter-tribal feuds have helped to thin the populace. Outside of China Proper large centres of population are rare. Yarkand and Kashgar may have more than 50,000 inhabitants each, and Urga in Mongolia 30,000; but the latter territory has only two and Chinese Turkestan only four people to the square mile. China, therefore, as a whole is far from being over-populated, and only in the most highly favoured districts does the density of population approximate that of some European countries.

The loss of life from abnormal causes in China in each decade must be far greater than in any other portion of the world, with the possible exception of India in former times. Apart from the congestion of population in the great centres, where with the characteristic indifference to sanitation and hygiene a favourable field is offered to and taken advantage of by numerous epidemics (plague, endemic in Yunnan, cholera, small-pox, etc., *passim*), China is particularly susceptible to recurring visitations in the form of floods and famine. Chinese chronicles are filled with the recital of national or local disasters. A famine in 1877-8 is said to have caused the death of 8,000,000 of the inhabitants of Honan, Shansi, Shantung and Chihli. In recent times one district or another has been able to record famine with attendant loss of life each year. More notable disasters have been as frequent as 1901, 1906 and 1910 (famines), and 1911 (floods). Action on the part of the Government could do much to prevent or minimize these visitations, but has never yet been taken. Again the frequent occurrence (almost chronic) of rioting and revolt has exercised its effect on the numbers of the people of China. The loss of life caused by the Taiping Rebellion (1850-64) is variously estimated from 10,000,000 to 20,000,000. The Mohammedan rebellions between 1861 and 1872 must have contributed largely to the depopulation of Kansu and Yunnan. Few riots are unaccompanied by the extermination of China's rank and file to the extent, it may be, only of hundreds or otherwise of thousands. In the Chihli (N.E.) riots of 1891 the Government claimed to have killed 15,000 rebels in one month.

### Emigration

It is estimated that, in addition to the thirteen million Chinese in Manchuria and the two and a quarter million in Formosa, some four million are to be found in other parts of the world. Of these by far the greatest number are in the Dutch East Indies (563,000), Siam (650,000), Straits Settlements (281,933 in 1901. Chinese immigrants in 1907 numbered 227,342; in 1908, 153,452), and French Indo-China. Emigration takes place mainly from the maritime provinces of Fukien and Kuangtung, while Shantung sends a constant stream of workers to Manchuria, in addition to an annual supply of "harvesters." Chinese immigration lacks to a considerable extent the more or less permanent character of similar movements on the part of other nationals for the reason that the emigrants are almost exclusively males, who look to return to their native land. Where the new land becomes the country of adoption they intermarry for the most part with the natives and become absorbed.

### Language and Dialects

The language of the Republic is Chinese, but it is subdivided into so many dialects with widely differing pronunciations, often only intelligible locally, that the country can hardly be said to be possessed of a common tongue. As in other countries there is a marked distinction between the written and the spoken language. The former is divided into three varieties :—

1. The *Ancient* style of the Classics and early Annals of the Empire, which is a subject for the interpretation of scholars.

2. The *Literary* style (*Wenli*), used in books and in the essays written at public examinations of the old régime.

3. The *Official* style of public documents and business correspondence, of which the characters are the same throughout the Empire.

The one language that can claim to be in any way common to the Republic is known as *Mandarin*, which in its three varieties, Northern, Southern (Nanking) and Western, is spoken by two-thirds of the population of China.

The dialects that most resemble Mandarin are the *Cantonese*, with the allied *Hakka*, the *Ningpo*, *Shanghai*, *Wenchow*, *Amoy*, *Swatow* and *Foochow* dialects. These dialects, however, would not be understood by an ordinary Mandarin-speaking Chinese belonging to another province. Interpreters are by no means unknown in official Chinese conclaves in Peking.

The various tribes to which reference has already been made have their own dialects, and a different script.

Of the *Manchu* language L. Richard writes :—

“In Manchuria Chinese is the most widely spoken language of the country. The Manchus, when speaking among themselves, employ their own dialect, which is very different from the Chinese and Mongol languages. It is of Tungusic origin, sonorous and easily learned. It is composed of dissyllabic roots, the meaning of which is modified (especially in verbs) by agglutinative suffixes. The alphabet is syllabic and of Syro-Uigur origin. The latest form has been borrowed, in the sixteenth century, from the Mongols. There are 6 to 8 vowels, 18 consonants and 10 diacritical marks. Like Chinese it is written in vertical columns, but from left to right.”

Of the *Mongol* language the same authority says :—

“The most widely diffused type of the Mongol language, spoken throughout the country, belongs to the Ural-Altaic family, as the Turkish and Manchu dialects. It abounds in dissyllabic roots, and is rich in words and forms. The alphabet is syllabic and of Syro-Uigur origin. It has 7 vowels, 17 consonants and 5 diphthongs. Gutturals and aspirates are largely used. The writing has undergone various transformations. Its latest form, which resembles knotted cords, dates from the thirteenth century. Mongol is written in vertical columns from top to bottom, but unlike Chinese, the lines proceed from left to right. The Mongol language has its conjugations and declinations. Sentences consist of a number of participial clauses with the principal verb at the end, and this gives them at times an indefinite length. In the spoken language the letter *r* is frequent, but the consonant *f* is non-existent.”

## CHAPTER VII

### PRODUCTS<sup>1</sup>

IN the list of native goods that pass through the Maritime Customs for export are included 170 different specifications. Of these, 96 belong to different products of the country. Hongkong for Customs purposes is reckoned as a foreign port. It serves, however, as a port of redistribution as well for the whole of China, and undoubtedly a certain proportion of the goods that find their way to this mart from Chinese ports are intended for Chinese consumption. But as in no case Hongkong is the sole destination of export, we are left with the fact that China can claim close upon 100 products or manufactures that, with the exception of sugar-candy, bed-quilts and safflower, are produced in sufficient quantities to allow severally of an annual consumption outside the place of origin of over £3000 or £4000.

Apart from salt (see Salt Gabelle, *infra*), coal, rice, opium and "provisions and vegetables (not including eggs)," which are dealt in in quantities far exceeding those recorded by the Customs, the thirteen chief products of China, the value of whose export is over a million sterling each, are (with values of export *abroad* in 1912 in brackets):—

Silk (£14,283,578).  
Beans and Products (£6,893,978).  
Tea (£5,156,872).  
Cotton (£2,633,836).  
Skins and Furs (£2,320,056).  
Sesamum Seed (£1,826,846).  
Tin (£1,788,002).  
Cereals and Flour (£1,453,375).  
Strawbraid (£1,166,986).  
Ground Nuts and Oil (£1,091,765).  
Wool (£1,047,768).  
Vegetable Oils<sup>2</sup> (£1,014,274).  
Medicines and Allied Products (£1,097,143).<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For further statistical details regarding the export of Chinese products *vide* the chapter on Trade Statistics, p. 136 *et seq.*

<sup>2</sup> Excluding Bean Oil and Ground-nut Oil.

<sup>3</sup> In the allied products are included Alum, Aniseed Star, Cassia Lignea, China-root, Galangal, Liquorice, Musk, Nutgalls, Oils Essential (Aniseed, Cassia-leaf, etc.), and Rhubarb. Alum is found in Hunan, Anhui, Kansu,

A Production Map of China, compiled by Mr. Norman Shaw, of the Dairen Customs, was included in the 1913 edition of the Year Book.

In connection with the map, Mr. Shaw wrote :—

“It is too much to hope that errors have not crept into a work of this nature, but a check on possible mistakes has been provided in the tables which accompany it, in which are given the principal exports grouped under ‘Provinces’ and also, generically, under ‘Products.’ Of these products some are still awaiting development, and appear either not at all or to a very small extent in the export tables : such as petroleum from North Shensi, Kansu, and the great oil wells of Szechuan ; the mineral wealth of the Manchurian mountains and the Kansu highlands ; the copper of Northern Yunnan ; and salt—this latter a Government monopoly and a forbidden article for ordinary traders to deal in.

“With the decline of native opium cultivation, it is reasonable to hope that its place will be taken by other products more in demand in the Western world, such as wheat, hides, straw braid, beans, seeds, silk, etc. An attempt has been made in the map to show how and where such products can replace, and are replacing, opium.

“In the past the want of easy communication between inland and coast militated greatly against the development of trade. This was especially felt in regions once served by the Yellow River and the Grand Canal, which, owing to silt accumulations, can now be little used for the transport of goods. Railway extension is, however, gradually improving matters. The Shantung Railway is greatly helping in the developing of trade in Honan, Shansi, and the rich valley of the Wei in Shensi ; the Peking-Hankow Railway has already worked wonders ; while the completion of the Tientsin-Pukow line will open up the Hwai River traffic and South-East Honan. The varied riches of the Nanshan are being

---

Kuangtung, Fukien and Chekiang. It is used in bleaching and dyeing, in purifying water, in sizing paper, in cement for masonry, in silver and pewter work, and as a medicine. Cassia Lignea is the bark of the *Cinnamomum cassia*, stripped off the branches and allowed to lie for a day, during which time it undergoes a kind of fermentation : it is used to flavour medicine and for making incense. China-root is found growing, like a fungus, from the roots of fir trees or in the ground apart from the trees, and appears to be caused by a disease of the roots. Galangal is the root of the *Alpinia galanga*. Liquorice, a drug of great importance in Chinese pharmacy ; the dried roots of *Glycyrrhiza glabra* and *G. echinata*, grown in Shansi, Kansu and Szechuan. Musk is the dried secretion of the preputial follicles of a species of antelope, found in Tibet, Annam and Central India ; it is used as a medicine, as a perfume and to scent Chinese ink. Nutgalls are the oblong, hollow and brittle excrescences produced on the Poison Oak (*Sumach Rhus semi-reata*) by a small insect which deposits its eggs in the tender shoots. The same tree is used in the manufacture of Chinese varnish. Nutgalls are used chiefly as a dye, but also as a medicine. Rhubarb is the root of the *Rheum officinale* and *Rheum palmatum*, which grows in Chihli, Shensi, Kansu, Hupeh, Szechuan and Tibet : the roots are dug up, when from six to seven years old, in the spring, with the tree in the bud, and again after the seed has ripened ; they are then peeled, cut into pieces, bored through the middle, placed on strings and hung up to dry. Safflower, the dried red flowers of the *Carthamus tinctorius*, used as a dye and a tonic, also an ingredient in the manufacture of rouge.

brought within the purview of international trade and an alternative to the Yangtze route provided for the products of Yunnan and Szechuan by the Haiphong-Yünnanfu Railway."

LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL CHINESE PRODUCTS

(Shown in Production Map, 1913 edition)

| ARTICLE.  | WHERE FROM.  | ARTICLE.             | WHERE FROM.   |
|---|--|----------------------|---|
| <b>ANIMAL PRODUCTS.</b>   |  | <b>CEREALS—cont.</b> |   |
| Furs and Skins of Wild Beasts.  | Manchuria, Mongolia, the forests of Nanshan region, West Szechuan, North Szechuan, Kansu, and Shensi.          | Ramie . .            | Szechuan, Kiangsi, and Hupeh. (In Kuangtung the local product is made into Grasscloth.)   |
| Skins, Lamb }<br>Wool, Sheep's }<br>Skins, Goat .   | Mongolia and Tibet chiefly.<br>Mongolia, Chihli, Shansi (the best), Szechuan, Kueichow and the Yangtze Valley. | <b>METALS.</b>       |   |
| Hides, Cow and Buffalo }<br>Horns, Cow and Buffalo }<br>Leather . }<br>Tallow . }<br>Bristles . . | Most parts.<br>Principally Chihli, Honan, Hupeh, and Szechuan, also the Liang Kuang.                           | Antimony .           | Almost all Hunan, also Kuangsi and Yunnan.  |
| Egg Albumen   | Large Yangtze ports.   | Iron . .             | For foreign export, practically all from Tayeh, Hupeh, but it is found in many provinces. |
| Eggs . . }<br>Feathers . . }  | The Yangtze Valley and the Kuangtung Delta.  | Lead . .             | Chiefly Hunan, also North Yunnan.   |
| <b>CEREALS.</b><br>( <i>Vide infra.</i> )   |  | Quicksilver .        | Great deposits right across Kueichow.   |
| <b>FIBRES.</b>  |  | Tin . .              | South Yunnan  |
| Abutilon .  | Hupeh.   | Zinc . .             | Hunan.  |
| Hemp . .  | Almost all parts, but chiefly Hukuang and Liang Kuang provinces.   | <b>SEEDS.</b>        |   |
| Jute . .  | Chihli.  | <i>Oil-bearing.</i>  |   |
|   |  | Soya Beans .         | Manchuria, Honan, Chihli, Shantung, and Central Yangtze.                                  |
|   |  | Ground-nuts .        | All parts, except in high regions; Shantung (best), mostly Kuangtung.                     |
|   |  | Rape . .             | Chiefly Central Manchuria, Anhui, Kiangsu, Chekiang, and Szechuan.                        |
|   |  | Sesamum .            | Manchuria, Honan, and developing in Shantung.   |

LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL CHINESE PRODUCTS—*contd.*

| ARTICLE.            | WHERE FROM.  | ARTICLE.                    | WHERE FROM.  |
|---------------------|--|-----------------------------|--|
| <b>Sundry :—</b>    |  | <b>TIMBER.</b>              |  |
| Castor Oil .        | Manchuria, Chihli, etc.                                | Timber (including Bamboos). | East and North Manchuria, the Nanshan Range (North Chekiang, South Anhui, Fukien, South Hunan, North Kuangtung, South Kiangsi, South Kueichow, and Kuangsi.) |
| Mustard .           | Chiefly Mongolia and Yunnan.                           |                             |  |
| Perilla .           | Manchuria.   |                             |  |
| <i>Other Kinds.</i> |  |                             |  |
| Apricot .           | Chihli and Shantung.                                   | <b>SUNDRIES.</b>            |  |
| Cotton .            | Honan, Hupeh, Kiangsu, and Chekiang.                   |                             |  |
| Melon .             | Manchuria, Hupeh, and the Yangtze Valley.              |                             |  |
| <b>SILK.</b>        |  | Aniseed .                   | Kuangsi.   |
| White .             | Chekiang, Kiangsu, and Kuangtung.                      | China-root .                | Hupeh and Liang Kuang.   |
| Yellow .            | Shantung and Szechuan                                  | Chinaware .                 | Kiangsi and Kuangsi.   |
| Wild .              | South Manchuria, Shantung, and Kueichow.               | Coal .                      | Manchuria, Chihli, Shansi, Honan, and Shantung.  |
| <b>TEA.</b>         |  | Cotton .                    | Chihli, Honan, Shantung, Hupeh, and Chekiang.  |
| Black .             | Hupeh, North Kiangsi, Hunan, Fukien, and Kuangtung.    | Fungus .                    | Chungking, Hupeh, and Kuangsi.   |
| Green .             | Kiangsi, South Anhui, Chekiang, Fukien, and Kuangtung. | Lily Flowers .              | Hupeh and Kiangsi.   |
|                     |  | Musk .                      | West Szechuan.   |
|                     |  | Nutgalls .                  | Szechuan, Kueichow, Hupeh, and Kuangsi.  |
|                     |  | Sugar .                     | Liang Kuang.   |
|                     |  | Tobacco .                   | Manchuria, Kansu, Hupeh, Kiangsi, Fukien, and Liang Kuang.   |

**CEREALS.**—The export abroad of Cereals is not permitted. Rice does not grow much north of 32nd parallel, except in Kiangsu, but it is the staple food south of this. Wheat, Barley, and Millet grow in the drier north, but Wheat also is grown in the south as a secondary crop to Rice. Kaoliang is the staple food in Manchuria, and Maize in North Yunnan and parts of the neighbouring provinces. Oats are found in Mongolia, Kansu, and Kueichow; Rye, only in Kansu.

LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL CHINESE PRODUCTS,  
ARRANGED ACCORDING TO EACH PROVINCE

| PROVINCE.      | ARTICLE.  | PORT OF EXPORT.                | REMARKS.                                    |
|----------------|---|--------------------------------|---|
| HEILUNGKIANG   | Skins (Furs), Fox, Sable, Marmot, etc.  | Manchouli (Manchuria).         |   |
| KIRIN . .      | Soya Beans . .  | Harbin.<br>Suifenho .          | Chinese Eastern Railway to Vladivostok.     |
|                |   | Sansing .                      | Down the Sungari River.                     |
|                | Cereals(chiefly Wheat), Bran, and Flour   | Suifenho .                     | Chinese Eastern Railway.                    |
|                |   | Harbin .                       | Chinese Eastern Railway and to the South.   |
|                | Timber . .  | Antung .                       | From the Upper Yalu River.                  |
|                | Timber and Firewood .   | Harbin.                        |   |
| MONGOLIA, EAST | Hides, Live Stock, and Meat.  | Suifenho.                      |   |
| MONGOLIA .     | Hides . . . .   | Harbin.                        |   |
|                |   | Tientsin and Chinwangtao       |   |
|                | Skins (Furs), Dog, Lamb, etc.   | Tientsin.                      |   |
| FENGTIEN .     | Wild Silk and Beans and Bean Products.  | Antung, Dairen and Newchwang.  |   |
|                | Cereals (Maize, Millet, and Wheat), Sesamum and Sundry Seeds (Castor Oil, Pearl Barley, Perilla, etc.), and Salt. | Dairen and Newchwang.          |   |
|                | Coal . . . .  | Dairen and Newchwang.          | From the Fushun, Yentai, and Pensihu Mines. |
|                | Timber . . . .  | Antung .                       | From the Lower Yalu River.                  |
| KANSU . .      | Bristles, Hides, and Skins.   | Tientsin, Kiaochou and Hankow. |   |
| SHENSI . .     | Goat Skins . . . .  | Tientsin.                      |   |
| SHANSI . .     | Coal . . . .  | Tientsin.                      |   |
| HONAN . .      | Soya Beans . . . .  | Kiaochou and Hankow.           |   |
|                | Coal . . . .  | Tientsin.                      |   |
|                | Sesamum Seed . .  | Hankow.                        |   |



LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL CHINESE PRODUCTS—*contd.*

| PROVINCE.     | ARTICLE.  | PORT OF EXPORT.             | REMARKS.                              |
|---------------|---|-----------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| CHIHLI . .    | Apricot and Melon<br>Seeds, Bristles, Dates,<br>Jute, and Straw Braid.                              | Tientsin.                   |                                       |
|               | Cotton . . . .  | Tientsin . .                | From South-west<br>Chihli.            |
|               | Ground-nuts . . .   | Tientsin . .                | From South-east<br>Chihli.            |
|               | Coal . . . . .  | Tientsin and<br>Chinwangtao | From the Kaiping<br>Mines.            |
| SHANTUNG .    | Cotton . . . . .  | Tientsin . .                | From North-west<br>Shantung.          |
|               | Pongees and Wild Silk .   | Chefoo.                     |                                       |
|               | Coal . . . . .  | Kiaochou . .                | From Poshan and<br>Weihsien.          |
|               | Glassware, Straw Braid,<br>Wheat, and White<br>and Yellow Silk.                                     | Kiaochou.                   |                                       |
|               | Bean Oil, Beancake,<br>Bristles, Dates,<br>Ground-nut Oil,<br>Ground-nuts, and<br>Walnuts.          | Chefoo and<br>Kiaochou.     |                                       |
|               | Vermicelli . . . .  | Chefoo . .                  | Made from Green<br>Beans.             |
| SZECHUAN .    | Bristles, Feathers, Fun-<br>gus, Goat Skins,<br>Grasscloth, Hemp,<br>Hides, Ramie, and<br>Turmeric. | Chungking . .               | All products of the<br>"Red Basin."   |
|               | Varnish, Vegetable Tal-<br>low, and Yellow Silk.  | Chungking.                  |                                       |
|               | Medicines . . . .   | Chungking . .               | From the Western<br>Mountains mostly. |
|               | Rhubarb . . . . .   | Chungking . .               | From North-west<br>Szechuan.          |
|               | White Wax . . . .   | Chungking . .               | From Kiating.                         |
|               | Salt.   |                             |                                       |
| KUEICHOW .    | Goat Skins and Nutgalls   | Chungking . .               | From North Kuei-<br>chow.             |
|               | Wild Silk . . . .   | Chungking.                  |                                       |
|               | Timber . . . . .  | Wuchow . .                  | From South Kuei-<br>chow border.      |
| HUPEH, WEST . | Cotton, Fungus, Hemp,<br>Nutmalls, Varnish, and<br>Vegetable Tallow.                                | Ichang and<br>Shasi.        |                                       |

# PRODUCTS

45

## LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL CHINESE PRODUCTS—*contd.*

| PROVINCE.   | ARTICLE.   | PORT OF EXPORT.   | REMARKS.                    |
|-------------|--|---|-----------------------------|
| HUPEH . .   | Arsenic, Black and Green Tea, Bristles, China-root, Coal, Cotton, Fungus, Goat Skins, Gypsum, Hides, Iron, Lily Flowers, Medicines, Musk, Nut-galls, Tea Oil, Tobacco, Varnish, Wheat, White Wax, Wood, Wood Oil, and Yellow and White Silk. | Hankow.   |                             |
| HUNAN . .   | Tea, Fire - crackers, Grass - cloth, Hemp, Lily Flowers, Ramie, Rice, & Wheat. Metals: Antimony, Arsenic, Lead, Manganese, Realgar, and Zinc.  | Changsha and Yochow.  |                             |
| ANHUI . .   | Feathers, Black & Green Tea, Hides, Rape Seed, Rice, Silk, and Wheat.  | Wuhu.   | Keemun Teas.                |
| KIANGSI . . | Coal and Coke . . . Beans, Camphor, China-ware, Cotton, Fans, Grasscloth, Ground-nuts, Indigo, Melon Seeds, Paper, Ramie, Rice, Sesamum Seed, Tea, Timber, Tobacco, and Vegetable Tallow.  | Changsha .<br>Kiukiang.   | From Pingsiang.             |
| KIANGSU . . | Broad Beans and Paper Fans.<br>Goat Skins, Hides, and Melon and Sesamum Seed.<br>Eggs, Lily Flowers, and Soya Beans.<br>Ground-nuts . . .<br>Cotton, Eggs, Straw Braid, and Wheat.<br>Silk . . . . .<br>Green Tea and Rape Seed.<br>Salt.    | Nanking.<br>Nanking and Chinkiang.<br>Chinkiang.<br>Chinkiang and Shanghai.<br>Shanghai.<br>Shanghai and Soochow.<br>Soochow. | Tea (both Black and Green). |

LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL CHINESE PRODUCTS—*contd.*

| PROVINCE. | ARTICLE.  | PORT OF EXPORT.             | REMARKS. |
|-----------|---|-----------------------------|----------|
| CHEKIANG  | Alum, Fish and Fishery Products, Mats, Matting, Medicines, and Rush Hats. | Ningpo.                     |          |
|           | Cabbages, Hams, Silk, and Tobacco.  | Hangchow.                   |          |
|           | Cotton, Green Tea, and Paper and Paper Products.                          | Hangchow and Ningpo.        |          |
|           | Black and Green Tea, Fish, Oranges, Paper, Timber, and Tobacco.           | Wenchow.                    |          |
| FUKIEN    | Bamboos, Camphor, Tea Oil, and Timber.                                    | Santua and Foochow.         |          |
|           | Paper and Black and Green Tea.  | All ports.                  |          |
|           | Olives and Oranges  | Foochow.                    |          |
|           | Lung-ngans.   | Foochow and Amoy.           |          |
|           | Chinaware, Sugar, and Tobacco.  | Amoy.                       |          |
| KUANGTUNG | Cassia and Silk   | Canton and Lappa.           |          |
|           | Palm-leaf Fans  | Lappa and Kongmoon.         |          |
|           | Bamboos, Bambooware, and Oranges.   | All ports.                  |          |
|           | Fish and Fishery Products.  | Kowloon, Lappa, and Swatow. |          |
|           | Grasscloth  | Swatow chiefly              |          |
|           | Ground-nut Oil and Ground-nuts.   | Swatow, Lappa, and Pakhoi.  |          |
|           | Indigo  | Swatow and Pakhoi.          |          |
|           | Eggs, Fire-crackers, Fruits, Paper, and Tobacco.                          | Most ports.                 |          |
|           | Matting, Mats, and Preserves.   | Canton.                     |          |
|           | Sugar   | All ports, except Kongmoon. |          |
|           | Tea   | All ports, except Pakhoi.   |          |
| Hainan    | Betel-nuts, Galangal, and Pigs.   | Kiungchow.                  |          |

LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL CHINESE PRODUCTS—*contd.*

| PROVINCE.   | ARTICLE.  | PORT OF EXPORT.     | REMARKS. |
|-------------|---|---------------------|----------|
| KUANGSI . . | Ground-nuts, Paper, Sugar, and Tobacco.                                   | All ports.          |          |
|             | Aniseed and Hides .   | Nanning and Wuchow. |          |
|             | Mouse-deer Skins .  | Nanning.            |          |
|             | Hemp, Indigo, Melon Seeds, Nutgalls, Silk, Tea Oil, Timber, and Wood Oil. | Wuchow.             |          |
| YUNNAN . .  | Cunao and Tin . .   | Mengtze.            |          |
|             | Black Tea . . .   | Mengtze and Szemao. |          |
|             | Nankeens and Tobacco  | Szemao.             |          |
|             | Orpiment, Walnuts, and Yellow Silk.                                       | Tengyueh.           |          |

PASTORAL

The Chinese are agriculturists ; pastoral pursuits rank as of entirely secondary importance. Pasture-lands are only those that cannot be put to any other use, such as the slopes of mountains. Cattle-breeding is consequently not indulged in to any great extent, but the export of animals is gradually increasing, and in 1912 amounted to £938,500. Cattle (£442,751) and pigs (£338,833) account for the bulk of this export. In that year Harbin and Kiaochou exported more than 50 per cent of the cattle, but previously most of the animals came from the island of Hainan, and from the mainland opposite, Kuangsi and Kuangtung. The trade in skins, however, is more considerable and centres mainly in Hankow (cow and buffalo hides), with Wuchow (Kuangsi) and Kiaochou a long way behind, the majority of the skins going to France and Italy. Hankow also shares with Tientsin the major part of the export of goat skins (to the United States), while the latter port is concerned largely with the trade in lamb skins, dressed skins of all kinds, kid, lamb and sheep clothing, the furs of the fox, marmot and sable (Hankow claiming the bulk of the trade in raccoon and weasel skins), and the wool of camels, goats and sheep—in these industries acting as the main outlet for Mongolian and Manchurian products. Pigs' bristles form an allied trade, which thrives in Manchuria, Chihli, Central and Western China, and in a lesser degree in the south, the majority of the exports being taken by America and Great Britain.

Of the part played by Tientsin in these latter industries a Customs Commissioner says :—

“The hard water at Tientsin gives very unsatisfactory results (in regard to tanning and cleaning), especially in the case of the more delicate skins.

Therefore skins in their crude condition and covered by the original pass are carried to the two great tanning centres, Kalgan for goat skins, and Kiaocheng, near Taiyuanfu, for lamb skins. Goat skins after being collected and roughly packed are also conveyed to Kalgan, where they are cleaned, sorted, sewn together into rugs and thus brought down to Tientsin. It may be noted that the sewing up of skins and furs into robes and carosses is effected in the interior, and forms an industry amounting to about £400,000 a year. Wool is brought down roughly packed to Paotowchen, Kalgan and other repacking centres, where it is sorted out, cleaned and properly packed before proceeding to Tientsin. The same happens in the case of bristles, which are brought down, mainly from Manchuria, in their crude state to Fengjunhsien, near Tongshan, to be cleaned, sorted, repacked and sent to Tientsin."

The importation of tanning materials and the chemicals employed in the industry has led to an increase in the number of tanneries in China.

In China's fur trade appear the following :—Tiger, leopard, sea leopard, wolf, badger, deer, wild cat, squirrel, grey squirrel, ermine, sable, sloth, land otter, sea otter, white fox, red fox, black fox, yellow fox, spotted fox, common fox, marten, marmot, beaver, raccoon, weasel.

## FORESTS

Wholesale destruction has denuded a large part of China of its forests, and the country has now to import timber to satisfy its own needs, nearly as much wood entering China from abroad until 1912 as was obtained within its borders for purposes of local trade through the Customs. Foochow poles (fir and pine) are the chief feature of the industry. The forests are owned by private individuals, and timber is felled all the year round, while replanting is only done spasmodically. In this respect Fukien province resembles the rest of China. The main supply of timber has hitherto come from twenty-three districts in the prefectures of Yenping, Kienning, Shaowu, and Tingchou. The poles, using various streams, collect at Nantai, where in the aggregate they reach an annual value of £1,000,000. Hankow in 1910 for the first time surpassed Foochow as the chief port of the trade, with Antung, the port of export for Manchurian timber brought from the Yalu, and Kowloon next in order. In 1912 the old order was restored, the value of Foochow's export being £197,951 and that of Hankow £154,032. The timber trade of Wuchow (Kuangsi), mainly in junks, is, however, estimated at £250,000. The output of the Yalu Timber Company for 1910 was given as 800,000 logs of 8 feet long. A dividend, amounting to \$150,000, was paid; equivalent to 5 per cent on the original capital.

*Afforestation.*—Examples of afforestation are being set the Chinese in the Hongkong leased territory at Weihaiwei, in the German territory of Kiaochou, and by the Chinese Engineering and Mining Company at Tongshan, Chihli. Little attempt has been made by the Chinese to profit by these examples, but a writer in a "Bulletin" of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, mentions that the hill men or Hakkas of Kuangtung province have made the most general practice of forming plantations, mostly of pine trees, on the hills round their villages; "but they have not developed a sound principle of forestry and therefore obtain

only a scanty return for the labour expended upon it. It is indeed quite a rare thing to see any trees planted by the Chinese permitted to attain their proper development for market purposes."

## AGRICULTURAL

*Rice.*—Rice is the staple food of the Chinese. The earliest mention of rice cultivation is connected with China, where about 2800 B.C. the Emperor Chin-Hung established a ceremony in which the sowing of five kinds of grain, one being rice, was the chief observance. The plant is indigenous to China and India. Probably the oldest actual samples of rice are those found by Sir Aurel Stein at Kara-dong (*Ancient Khotan*), which are supposed to have been engulfed by sand towards the end of the eighth century. To-day rice is grown in China in all but three provinces, Shensi, Shansi and Chihli. Manchuria grows its rice on dry land. The largest producing centres are Anhui, Hunan, Kiangsu, and Kuangtung, the chief ports of shipment being Wuhu, Shanghai and Changsha. Tribute rice was sent to Peking under the Manchu dynasty from Anhui, Chekiang, Kiangsu and Shantung, about 100,000 tons going by the ships of the China Merchants Steamship Company and about 20,000 tons by the Grand Canal. Honan, Hunan, Hupeh and Kiangsi commuted their tribute in grain for a monetary payment.

*Opium.*—*Vide* Chap. XXVI.

*Silk.*—The silk industry of China is reputed to be 4000 or more years old. For 2000 years the country has been noted for its silk. The Chinese are supposed to have guarded their secret until A.D. 419, when a princess who married the chief of Khotan succeeded, at the risk of her life, in carrying away with her seed of the mulberry plant and eggs of the silkworm. In this way originated the silk industry of Central Asia, which in turn supplied Europe with its silk trade and industry. In the sand-buried ruins of Dandan-Uiliq Stein (*Ancient Khotan*) found a painted wooden tablet which, in his opinion, depicted the story of the princess. After having supplied the West with all its silk products, China fifty years ago was still responsible for half the silk trade. It has now to yield pride of place to Japan. The division of the world's trade during recent years has been as follows:—

| Countries.                        | Percentages. |       |       |       |
|-----------------------------------|--------------|-------|-------|-------|
|                                   | 1909.        | 1910. | 1911. | 1912. |
| China . . . . .                   | 30           | 31    | 31·2  | 32·5  |
| Japan . . . . .                   | 34           | 36    | 38·1  | 39·7  |
| Eastern Europe . . . . .          | 22           | 19    | 17·6  | 18·6  |
| Levant and Central Asia . . . . . | 12           | 11    | 12    | 8·6   |

At one time Italy alone contributed a quarter of the world's trade in silk, but European crops have been stationary for the last twenty years. Roughly speaking, 68 per cent of China's silk and silk products come from the northern half of the country (including the Yangtze Valley

provinces and Chekiang) and 32 per cent from the south. The specifications used for export purposes are:—

|  | Percentage<br>of total<br>value. | Chief ports of original export, 1912.                         |
|--|----------------------------------|---|
| 1. Silk, raw, white . . . .              | 17                               | Soochow, 35 %; Shanghai, 25 %;<br>Hangchow, 15 %              |
| 2. " " " (steam alfi-<br>ture) . . . .   | 34                               | Canton, 55 %; Shanghai, 39 %                                  |
| 3. Silk, raw, yellow . . . .             | 8                                | Kiaochou, 35 %; Chungking (Szechu-<br>an), 34 %; Hankow, 20 % |
| 4. " " " wild . . . .                    | 8                                | Manchuria, 61 %; Shantung, 31 %                               |
| 5. " " cocoons . . . .                   | 3                                | Shanghai, 48 %; Manchuria, 36 %                               |
| 6. " " waste . . . .                     | 5                                | Canton, 36 %; Chefoo, 17 %                                    |
| 7. " " cocoons, refuse . . . .           | 8                                | Chungking, 53 %; Hankow, 23 %                                 |
| 8. " " piece goods . . . .               | 15                               | Canton, 39 %; Shanghai, 38 %                                  |
| 9. Shantung pongees <sup>1</sup> . . . . | 5                                | Chefoo, 53 %; Kiaochow, 29 %                                  |
| 10. Silk products, unclassified . . . .  | 1                                | Canton, 46 %; Shanghai, 16 %                                  |

Large steam filatures are now found at Canton, Shanghai (10), Hangchow, Soochow, Hankow, Chefoo, Samshui and Chinkiang. With the exception of the products of such mills the silk industry in China is in the hands of the peasantry. As in the case of all other Chinese products, lack of scientific cultivation and preparation handicaps the industry. A school of sericulture was opened at Chengtu, the capital of Szechuan, in 1906 and spasmodic efforts are being made in other parts (notably in Shantung) to reorganize the silk industry, but for various reasons the practical results attained are meagre. Wusieh, in Kiangsu (about half-way between Shanghai and Nanking on the railway), enjoys the reputation of producing the finest white silk in the world; Shaohsing, in Chekiang, is another favoured spot; the rest of the white silk (the tsatlee of the European market) comes from the Yangtze Valley and Kuangtung. Raw yellow silk is produced in Szechuan, Shantung and Yunnan, the chief places of export through the Customs being Kiaochou, Chungking, Hankow and Tengyueh. Wild silk, the product of a silkworm fed upon oak leaves, comes mainly from Manchuria and Shantung. It is coarse in comparison with white and yellow silks and is manufactured into the tussahs of commerce. Pongees are also produced from silkworms fed on oak leaves. Wild silk has recently become more popular owing to the adoption of a new process of bleaching which allows the material subsequently to be dyed in the most delicate shades of colour. Wild silk is also considered the best material for the making of aeroplanes. Waste silk comprises a variety of by-products of the industry, obtained mostly from rejected cocoons. Silk piece goods are hand-woven by peasant weavers, mainly in the district where the silk is produced. Hence the numerous varieties, each weaver adopting one particular kind of silk. Kiangsu and Chekiang are the chief provinces for the better kind of piece goods, where between 200 and 300 kinds are made, with Soochow, Wusieh and Nanking, in Kiangsu, Shaohsing and Hangchow, in Chekiang, as the principal centres.

<sup>1</sup> Manufactured from cocoons of the Manchurian silkworm.

The value of the export of silk from China during the five years 1908-12 was as follows:—

| 1908.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1909.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1910.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1911.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1912.<br>Hk. Tls. |
|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| 82,914,364<br>£   | 90,021,271<br>£   | 99,399,028<br>£   | 92,675,632<br>£   | 93,557,441<br>£   |
| 11,055,248        | 11,698,670        | 13,383,469        | 12,456,402        | 14,283,578        |

*Beans and Beancake.*—The phenomenal rise in China's trade in the soya bean has been the chief commercial feature of recent years. Beans and beancake have always been the principal exports from Newchwang, but the trade remained entirely domestic until about 1890, when a few shipments were made to Japan. The traffic quickly increased in volume, and between 1900 and 1907 the annual value of the beans exported abroad was in the neighbourhood of £600,000. In the spring of 1908 a trial consignment of Manchurian beans was sent to England by a Japanese firm; orders immediately followed and the export of beans from China rose in value that year to £1,180,000. In 1909, owing to the failure of the linseed crop in the Argentine and a small cotton seed crop in Egypt, the foreign export was £4,260,000, with an export of beancake valued at £2,500,000, while the total production amounted in value to £9,000,000. These figures were not maintained in 1910, but in 1911 and 1912 the trade revived and easily outdistanced tea as second on the list of China's exports.

| <i>Beans.</i> |           | <i>Beancake.</i> |           | <i>Bean Oil.</i> |         |
|---------------|-----------|------------------|-----------|------------------|---------|
| Tons.         | £         | Tons.            | £         | Tons.            | £       |
| 1911. 657,044 | 3,573,325 | 618,962          | 2,878,377 | 42,473           | 783,992 |
| 1912. 613,344 | 3,568,573 | 650,844          | 2,693,534 | 31,291           | 603,027 |

Some particulars of the soya bean (*Glycine hispida* or *Dolichos soja*), taken from a monograph of the Maritime Customs, may be given here.<sup>1</sup>

The soya bean is an annual leguminous plant with stout stems which are nearly erect but have a tendency to climb. The haulms are covered with hairs—which in some varieties are rusty-looking, in others light green—and they bear trifoliate leaves which vary from the darkest to a light shade of green and inconspicuous pale lilac or violet flowers. The plant averages 2 to 3 feet in height, though under the most favourable conditions it may even reach 4 feet and over, and bears pods about 2 inches in length. The number of these borne on each plant depends largely upon climatic conditions; thus in 1908, in the Tiehling district, each plant was reckoned to carry 35-80; in 1909, 40-76; and in 1910, 42-105.

Ten varieties of soya bean are recognized for commercial purposes, while botanical distinctions might call for any number of sub-species from 22 to 50. The varieties are:—

(a) Yellow Bean.

1. *Pai-mei*, or white eyebrow, from the whiteness of the hilum or scar on the saddle marking the point of attachment to the pod.

<sup>1</sup> *The Soya Bean of Manchuria*, published by order of the Inspector-General of Customs. Special Series, No. 31. 1911.



2. *Chin-yüan*, or round golden bean.
3. *Hei-ch'i*, or black navel, from the dark brown hilum.
- (b) Green Bean (*Ch'ing-tou*).
  4. With green epidermis and yellow interior.
  5. Green inside and out.
- (c) Black Bean (*Wu-tou*).
  6. *Ta wu tou*, or large black, having black epidermis and green interior.
  7. Small black with yellow inside.
  8. *Pien wu tou*, or flat black with yellow inside.
- (d) 9. Brown Bean.
- (e) 10. Mottled Bean.

The last two are grown in Korea, Japan and the Yangtze Valley, but do not appear in Manchuria. The Yellow Bean is the commonest and is found generally throughout Manchuria, the finest crops being raised in the upland country beyond Mukden. The bean has been grown successfully up to the 47th degree of latitude. The black variety grows in the neighbourhood of Liaoyang, and generally south of Mukden; the "white eyebrow" west of Kuanchengtze; and the Green Bean along the coast from the Liaotung Peninsula and in the Yalu basin.

The uses to which the soya bean is put in the Far East are thus enumerated (*op. cit.*):—

1. As bean sauce, or soy.
2. As Chinese paste (*chiang*); cheaper than soy.
3. As beancurd and kindred substances.
4. The beans are also consumed in the form of flour, as a table vegetable and in soups. In Japan they are used for making confectionery.
5. Bean refuse is used as a fertilizer and for fattening pigs.
6. Bean oil is used as an illuminant, a lubricant, and in cooking as a substitute for lard. In South China it is also used for the making of waterproof cloth, paper umbrellas and lanterns, and the oil is also mixed with lacquer for manufacturing varnish and printing ink.
7. Beancake is used as fodder for animals and as a fertilizer. The following chemical analysis of beancake is given (*op. cit.*, p. 9):—(percentages), Water, 17·71; Oil, 9·60; Albuminoids, 42·16; Carbo-hydrates, 19·43; Fibre, 6·54; Ash, 4·56.

In Europe the beans appear as foodstuff in margarine and mixed with flour and meal. They have even been employed as a substitute for coffee beans, while in Japan a "not very palatable" milk is made from them. Bean oil is used largely for soap and in the manufacture of toilet powders, paint oils, lubrication and lighting oils, as well as of various edible goods. The bean contains about 18 per cent of oil. By the hydraulic-press method from 11 to 12 per cent of oil is extracted, while by the chemical process (using benzine) 17 per cent is obtained.

Japan takes eighteen-nineteenths of the beancake exported from China. In 1909 518,000 tons of beans were shipped from China to Europe, and of this quantity over 400,000 tons were for English con-

sumption. Official returns give Russia (96,981), China (174,415) and Japan (149,958) as the countries of origin of the 421,531 tons of soya beans imported into Great Britain in 1910; but it may be presumed that the reference is to Vladivostok and Dairen as the Russian and Japanese port of shipment respectively. Imports for 1911 and 1912 amounted to 222,157 and 188,760 tons. The values of the imports for the three years 1910-12 being £3,047,048, £1,648,195, and £1,567,960. The price of beans in London rose from £4 15s. per ton to £5 17s. 6d. in 1908, £6 15s. in 1909, and £8 5s. in 1910; the average prices for 1911 and 1912 were £7 8s. and £8 6s. Similarly bean oil rose from £21 10s. per ton to £30.

In China the number of oil mills, which are to be found in every town in the bean district, has shown a steady increase. Newchwang claims 1 Japanese hydraulic bean mill, 7 large Chinese steam mills, 5 small oil-motor mills, and 9 crush-stone mills worked by animals; Antung, 12 Chinese crush-stone mills and 1 steam mill; Dairen, 2 large modern mills (hydraulic and electric) and 40 native mills.

*Tea.*—The universal beverage of the Chinese, of which the consumption is estimated at 5 lb. per head of the population. According to Bretschneider (*Bot. Sin.* 1892, ii.) the tea plant appears in the ancient Chinese Dictionary, the *Rh-ya*, under the name of *kia* and *k'u-tu*. He points out that the comparatively modern Chinese character *ch'a* arose through a confusion with that of *t'u* somewhere between 202 B.C. and A.D. 25, but that it did not come into general use much before the seventh or eighth century. The earliest use of tea in China is thought to have been as a vegetable relish rather than as a beverage (Watt, *The Commercial Products of India*); a use to which pickled tea-leaves are put to this day by the Shans and Burmans. Bretschneider mentions that in the *Ch'a-pu*—a special treatise on tea, published between the tenth and thirteenth centuries—the Emperor Wen-ti (A.D. 589-605) was recommended by a Buddhist priest to drink boiled *ming* (i.e. tea plant) leaves as a medicine for headache. The habit of drinking a decoction of the specially prepared leaves must be regarded as of comparatively modern origin. In the eighth century we have the first undoubted evidence of tea having become a regular industry, for in the annals of the Ta'ng dynasty we learn of its being subjected to an imperial duty (Watt, *op. cit.*).

The tea plant grows principally in Hunan, Hupeh, Fukien, Kiangsi, Anhui, Chekiang, Szechuan and Yunnan, the principal ports of export being Hankow (black tea, and black and green brick tea), Kiukiang and Foochow (black tea), Hangchow, Ningpo, Kiukiang and Santuao (green tea). Tea is black or green according to the method of preparation. It grows in small patches round the homesteads, plantations being practically unknown. The leaves are picked by the members of the family and dried in the sun, being subsequently handed over to the middlemen, who subject them to the process of firing. In the case of green teas the leaves are roasted almost immediately after they are gathered, and dried off quickly after being rolled into balls by hand and squeezed. There are usually three pickings, early in April, when the young leaves are covered with a whitish down (a limited output known as pekoe), towards the middle of May and again in August. Brick tea is

made by pressing the damp tea leaves in a mould in the form of a brick, 8 to 12 inches long, and about 1 inch thick. Russian firms in Hankow, Kiukiang and Foochow manufacture a higher grade of brick tea, composed mainly of the fannings separated from the tea by winnowing together with tea-dust imported from India and Ceylon, hydraulically pressed into bricks.

The different kinds of China tea are thus given by Mr. H. T. Wade, a Shanghai authority :—

## BLACK TEAS

(a) *Northern.*

|              |   | Province. |          |  |        |
|--------------|---|-----------|----------|--|--------|
| Keemun       | } | Anhui     | }        | representing one quarter of<br>the total production of the<br>North. |        |
| Ningchow     |   | Kiangsi   |          |  |        |
| Moning       |   |           |          |  |        |
| Oopacks      | } | Hupeh.    | Oonahms  | }  | Hunan. |
| Sungyang     |   |           | Oanfa    |  |        |
| Yungloutung  |   |           | Liling   |  |        |
| Tongsan      |   |           | Nipkasee |  |        |
| Ichang       |   |           | Wunkai   |  |        |
| Cheongshukai |   |           | Lowyong  |  |        |
|              |   | Shuntam   |          |  |        |

(b) *Southern.*

|                  |   |         |                       |
|------------------|---|---------|-----------------------|
| Congou           | } | Fukien. | Scented Capers.       |
| Panyong          |   |         | Scented Orange Pekoe. |
| Packlum          |   |         | Pouchong.             |
| Souchong         |   |         | Kooloo.               |
| Soomoo           |   |         | Flowery Pekoe.        |
| Suey Kuts        |   |         |                       |
| Oolong (Foochow) |   |         |                       |

Mr. Wade adds :—"The fragrance of all scented tea is not natural, but is imparted by firing the leaf with a sort of jasmine flower, called by the Chinese Mok-lee. In inferior teas the scenting flower is strewn over the top of the tea when packed and removed after a day or two. . . . 'Flowery Pekoes are white, velvety tipped teas with no fragrance, and are unfermented. . . . These teas are made only from the earliest buds of young leaves in the Packlum, Chingwo and Panyong districts.'"

## GREEN TEAS

## BLENDS

|          |   | Province. |   |
|----------|---|-----------|---|
| Moyune   | } | Anhui.    | Sowmee (also known as "Shanghai packed"). |
| Tienkai  |   |           | Gunpowder (Siaou Chu = small leaf).       |
| Fychow   |   |           | Imperial (Ta Chu = large leaf).           |
| Pingsuey | } | Chekiang. | Hyson.                                    |
| Hoochow  |   |           | Young Hyson.                              |
| Wenchow  |   |           | Hyson Skin.                               |
|          |   |           | Twankay.                                  |

Sowmee, the small leaf of country green teas, is primarily not a blend, but it is often mixed up with Pingsuey and Wenchow leaf, recoloured and packed in Shanghai. "Shanghai packed" teas also include Chunmee, Fongmee, Gunpowder, and sometimes Young Hyson. They were instituted as a means of cheapening the cost of country teas by blending, and in order to find a market for the surplus Chekiang leaf.

The tea trade of China does not keep pace with the world's increasing consumption of tea. In the case of the common black teas India and Ceylon have had a little difficulty in capturing the foreign market from China; but the latter, according to one authority, should be able to hold her own in the finer qualities, which so far have not been imitated elsewhere. Chinese methods of cultivation, however, are based on tradition and the needs of the moment; they are entirely divorced from scientific knowledge.

*Cotton.*—The cultivation of cotton and the spinning of it into yarn were probably unknown to China until the thirteenth century. The industry to-day is coextensive with China Proper, but the plant grows best in the Yangtze delta, in Chekiang, Honan and Hupeh. The native cotton staple is very short, and is only adapted to weft and short-end work; but the introduction of new seed has resulted in the growth of a cotton of longer staple in Manchuria. The average yield per acre is reckoned at 490 pounds of seed cotton, or 176·46 pounds of clean cotton. The Chinese Ministry of Agriculture estimated the average annual production of cotton for the years 1909–11 at 15,680,000 *piculs* = 933,333 tons, a figure greatly exceeding the highest estimate previously made by foreigners. It is only within the last twenty years that cotton mills have been erected in China, and the impetus to foreign ownership did not come until legitimized by the Chino-Japan Treaty of 1895. Mills are now in operation at numerous towns (for detailed list see Chap. IX) —in all (to December 31, 1912) 31 mills with 833,112 spindles and 3738 looms, with an estimated annual output of 272,000,000 lb. of yarn and 45,600,000 yards of sheetings and drills. The products of China's cotton mills are subjected to an excise duty of 70 *Hk. Tl.* candareens per picul of yarn, 8 candareens per piece of sheetings, and 10 candareens per piece of drill. Native looms are to be found in most dwellings. Acquaintance with foreign manufacturers has led to an import trade in cotton goods that eclipses altogether China's own efforts in international trade. Cotton goods exported are in the neighbourhood of £350,000 value. The export of raw cotton reached its high-water mark in 1910 with 1,484,885 cwt. (£3,788,807), and fell in 1911 to 1,044,933 cwt. (£2,881,752), in 1912 to 959,173 cwt. (£2,597,473). Cotton is replacing the poppy to a considerable extent in North China, particularly in Shantung, where its cultivation is being fostered by the provincial Government.

*Sesamum.*—Recent years have witnessed a great advance in the export of sesamum seed, which is grown largely in Honan, owing to the

facilities afforded by the Peking-Hankow Railway. Nine-tenths of the trade is with the continent of Europe (Netherlands, Germany, Italy, Austria, Belgium), where the seed is used for making the finest lucca oil. Exports:—1909, 128,165 tons; 1910, 162,545 tons; 1911, 123,397 tons; 1912, 119,034 tons. Both Manchuria and Kiangsu contribute their quota to the export trade, while the seed is grown in smaller quantities in most parts of the country, the area under cultivation becoming extended with a view to meeting the European demand. On the Hupeh-Szechuan border it is taking the place of the opium-poppy.

*Vegetable Oils.*—Oils obtained from beans, ground-nuts, tea, wood, etc., are made throughout the country, and more than thirty-five Customs ports share in the trade. The total value of the trade in 1909, £1,600,000, has since been exceeded by the value of the oil exported:—1910, £1,778,000; 1911, £1,854,000; 1912, £2,158,600. The chief ports concerned are Hankow, Kiaochow, Shanghai, and Changsha. Manchuria supplies bean, ground-nut, and castor oil; Kuangtung and Kuangsi, ground-nut, tea, and wood oil, while all kinds come from the Yangtze Valley. The amount exported in recent years has been :—

| 1908.          | 1909.           | 1910.           | 1911.           | 1912.           |
|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 80,360,066 lb. | 100,282,266 lb. | 192,704,000 lb. | 204,088,800 lb. | 200,285,344 lb. |

*Tobacco.*—With the exception of Kiangsu, Honan and Chihli, the tobacco plant is cultivated in marketable quantities in every province of China, and figures in the exports of 39 out of 47 Customs stations. Tobacco is said to have been first introduced into China from the Philippines about 1620. Smoking is now more universal even than the cultivation of the tobacco plant, which, it may be added, is being grown in some places as a substitute for the prohibited poppy. Original export from the various Customs districts in lb. :—

| 1908.      | 1909.      | 1910.      | 1911.      | 1912.      |
|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 64,347,333 | 73,399,866 | 78,209,200 | 70,717,466 | 95,335,333 |

*Fibres.*—The fibres known to China are abutilon, hemp, jute and ramie, but it is probable that the bulk of the exports figuring under the four headings should all be grouped under the first and last only. Ramie, known also as China-grass (*Boehmeria nivea*), grows mainly in Hupeh, Szechuan and Kuangtung. Hemp (*Cannabis sativa*) is found more widely distributed; in Kiangsi it is harvested three times a year, in June, August and October. Abutilon (*Abutilon avieninaceae*) grows in Hupeh and jute in Chihli.

The movement of fibres through the Customs since 1907 has been as follows :—

|          | 1907.<br>Tons. | 1908.<br>Tons. | 1909.<br>Tons. | 1910.<br>Tons. | 1911.<br>Tons. | 1912.<br>Tons. |
|----------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Abutilon | 1,690          | 1,698          | 1,356          | 955            | 336            | 331            |
| Hemp     | 11,782         | 11,422         | 4,883          | 5,736          | 6,320          | 8,606          |
| Jute     | 3,514          | 3,892          | 3,159          | 2,038          | 2,752          | 3,281          |
| Ramie    | 9,648          | 9,406          | 16,234         | 16,905         | 15,041         | 16,212         |

The export of "jute" to foreign countries in 1906 amounted to 9863 tons, and in the two following years slightly exceeded the total amount of the "original export from each Customs district."

*Vegetable Wax or Tallow.*—These are distinct products, derived respectively from "a tree in the *Rhus* order, probably *Rhus succedanea*," and from the tallow tree, *Stillingia sebifera*. Of the former the Hankow Commissioner of Customs writes (1909):—"The wax-like substance is formed between the kernel and the outer skin of the seed, and in its crude form is of a greenish tinge. . . . It is harder and more wax-like than vegetable tallow, and its melting point is higher." The tallow tree grows in Hupeh and Chekiang, the product being found in the form of a coating round the seed.

Reference may here be made to the white wax industry which flourishes especially in Szechuan. The wax insects are brought in baskets from the Kienchang valley, south of the Ta-tu, to the neighbourhood of Kiating, where they are placed on dwarf ash trees. On these the insects cover themselves and the branches with a thick coating of wax.

*Ground-nuts* (Pea-nut).—The trade in this commodity has also received considerable impetus in recent years by the growth of the demand on the Continent of Europe. Ground-nuts, which are found in nearly every part of China, contain 46 per cent of oil. Shantung and Kiangsu were formerly the chief producing provinces, but Chihli has now outstripped the latter. In 1912 the Customs handled 116,727 tons, 42 per cent at Kiaochow. The ground-nuts grown in the Luanchow district (Luan River) are said to be superior in quality to any grown elsewhere in the Far East. "When the fruit begins to develop, the plant tends downwards and thrusts its fruit into the ground, where the nut matures: hence the name."

Recent export figures in pounds are as follows :—

| 1908.      | 1909.      | 1910.       | 1911.       | 1912.       |
|------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| 15,713,870 | 41,000,533 | 124,288,533 | 143,186,000 | 114,234,133 |

*Camphor.*—With the cession of Formosa to Japan, China lost her main camphor-producing centre. An attempt was made, consequently, to exploit camphor on the mainland, chiefly in the province of Fukien and also in Kuangsi and Yunnan. The industry reached its high-water mark in 1907, but the rapid destruction of the trees on the part of the Chinese camphor-distiller, without any attempt to replant, has accelerated the extinction of the trade. The Chinese method of distillation is most primitive, the oil often being subjected to sixteen or seventeen distillations before all the camphor is extracted. The export of camphor from China during recent years has been as follows :—

| 1908.         | 1909.         | 1910.       | 1911.       | 1912.       |
|---------------|---------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| 1,742,933 lb. | 1,301,200 lb. | 746,300 lb. | 448,133 lb. | 331,000 lb. |

*Medicines.*—A list of medicines exported from Hankow and other Yangtze ports, compiled by the Maritime Customs, enumerates 421 varieties, divided into the following classes :—

1. Roots (tubers, corms, bulbs, rhizomes).
2. Barks and Husks (root barks, peels, rinds, shells).
3. Twigs and Leaves.
4. Flowers (buds).
5. Seeds and Fruits.
6. Grasses.
7. Insects.
8. Sundries.

Among the latter class are specified a beetle larva, dried silkworms, golden mica, scorpions, scales of a kind of ant-eater, elephant's skin, magnesia scrapings, larva of flies, horns of the antelope, fossil bones, centipedes, hedgehog skin and a variety of mineral preparations.

*Strawbraid.*—The manufacture of strawbraid for foreign export is a peasant industry associated mainly with the plain bordering the Yellow River in Western Shantung and Southern Chihli, where a wheat with long straw is grown, but it is also practised in the Yangtze delta. The exports in recent years have been as follows :—

|                | 1908.      | 1909.      | 1910.      | 1911.      | 1912.      |
|----------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
| Amount in cwt. | 125,527    | 165,035    | 160,959    | 143,759    | 151,360    |
| Value . . .    | £1,002,461 | £1,061,853 | £1,035,755 | £1,383,155 | £1,166,955 |

France, Great Britain and the United States have shared this export in the following proportions :—

|                 | Percentages. |       |       |       |       |       |       |
|-----------------|--------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
|                 | 1906.        | 1907. | 1908. | 1909. | 1910. | 1911. | 1912. |
| France . . .    | 31           | 42    | 51    | 39    | 43    | 41    | 55    |
| Great Britain . | 28           | 17    | 10    | 13    | 13    | 14    | 6     |
| United States . | 26           | 17    | 17    | 20    | 12    | 16    | 13    |

*Vermicelli.*—The making of vermicelli and macaroni is another peasant industry. The ingredients are, for the better qualities, wheat flour, rice paste, green beans ; and for inferior qualities, sweet potatoes, or kaoliang, with a small admixture of beans. Shantung and Manchuria are the chief centres of the trade. The export in recent years has been as follows :—

| 1908           | 1909.          | 1910.          | 1910.          | 1912.          |
|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| 31,545,600 lb. | 29,987,733 lb. | 34,641,133 lb. | 31,676,000 lb. | 31,765,866 lb. |

*Sugar.*—In Kuangtung and Fukien and in Szechuan and Yunnan China would probably be able to produce under proper methods of cultivation and with scientific treatment as much sugar as is required for national consumption. As things are, the country imports ten times the amount that comprises the internal trade, while in Szechuan foreign loaf sugar has been reported to sell as a sweetmeat at five or six cash a lump. At Swatow, the chief centre of the sugar industry, the export shows a gradual decrease. Hongkong, with its superior refineries, attracts the raw cane, and the Swatow product is degenerating into an ingredient in

the dyeing of silk piece goods. The following figures represent the movement of brown and white sugar through the Customs of the original place of production in cwt. :—

| 1907.     | 1908.     | 1909.   | 1910.     | 1911.     | 1912.     |
|-----------|-----------|---------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| 1,217,314 | 1,429,621 | 937,864 | 1,515,734 | 1,948,979 | 1,833,197 |

*Wheat.*—Wheat is grown in nearly every province of China, but Manchuria stands first with an estimated production of 10,000,000 bushels annually. Movement of flour through Customs stations in cwt. :—

| 1908.     | 1909.     | 1900.     | 1911.     | 1912.     |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| 1,522,837 | 3,030,302 | 2,891,345 | 1,897,443 | 2,400,653 |

## FISHERIES

See Chapter III.

## SALT

### The Salt Gabelle

Salt, obtained by evaporation from or by boiling sea-water, and from salt-wells (in Szechuan), is a Government monopoly. Hitherto it has been produced under licence, conveyed in bond to depôts, and then sold to licensed dealers, who in turn dispose of it to licensed retailers, in all its stages the salt paying tax. For purposes of salt production and consumption China under the Manchu Dynasty was divided into eleven areas, and the transport of salt from one area to another was forbidden. By the terms of the Reorganization Loan Agreement of 1913 the Government undertook to reorganize with the assistance of foreigners the system of collecting the salt revenues, and a Provisional Order on this subject was issued on December 24, 1913 (Chap. XVI). In *The Trade and Administration of the Chinese Empire* (1908) Mr. H. B. Morse calculated that the consumption of salt in China amounted to about 25,000,000 piculs—1,488,000 tons—for which the people paid Tls. 81,000,000. Of this sum he allotted Tls. 64,000,000 as taxation, Tls. 13,000,000 going to the Imperial Exchequer, Tls. 26,000,000 to the Provincial, and Tls. 25,000,000 to the local Administrations. The Imperial Budget for the year 1912 estimated Kuping Tls. 47,575,486 (£6,343,400 approximately) as the revenue from the Salt tax, the additional amount accruing to the Imperial Exchequer being the result of a closer supervision over the administration of the Salt Gabelle. The Government anticipates a minimum revenue of \$60,000,000 for 1914. The retail price of salt has varied from 25 to 60 cash per catty (1½ lb.). The importation of foreign salt is prohibited by treaty.

## MINERALS, MINES AND MINING

The most authoritative recent survey of the mineral wealth of China is contained in a paper read by Mr. T. T. Read, late Professor of Metallurgy, Peiyang University, before the American Institute of Mining Engineers. The information included in this section is based upon Mr. Read's paper, Consular and other reports, and information obtained from some of the Mining Companies themselves.



The mineral wealth of China consists chiefly of coal and iron. Antimony, tin, copper, and zinc are also produced in appreciable quantities. Lack of means of communication and transport, and antiquated methods of mining, have prevented the development of all but a few of her mineral resources.

### COAL

Mr. Read gives the following estimate of the present coal production of China :—

#### APPROXIMATE ESTIMATE OF THE PRESENT COAL PRODUCTION OF CHINA

| Province.          | Anthracite.       | Bituminous.      | Sub-bituminous and lignite. |
|--------------------|-------------------|------------------|-----------------------------|
|                    | Tons.             | Tons.            | Tons.                       |
| Manchuria .        | —                 | 25,000           | 1,000,000                   |
| Chihli . .         | 840,000           | 2,090,000        | 150,000                     |
| Shansi . .         | 4,000,000         | 25,000           | —                           |
| Shensi . .         | —                 | 500,000          | —                           |
| Kansu . .          | —                 | 500,000          | —                           |
| Shantung .         | 300,000           | 500,000          | —                           |
| Honan . .          | 1,000,000         | —                | —                           |
| Szechuan .         | —                 | 500,000          | —                           |
| Kueichow .         | —                 | 250,000          | —                           |
| Yunnan . .         | —                 | 300,000          | —                           |
| Chekiang .         | —                 | 10,000           | —                           |
| Kiangsi . .        | —                 | 700,000          | —                           |
| Hunan . .          | —                 | 200,000          | —                           |
| Kuangtung .        | —                 | 50,000           | —                           |
| Kuangsi . .        | —                 | 100,000          | —                           |
| Other provinces    | —                 | 100,000          | —                           |
| <b>Total</b>       | <b>6,140,000</b>  | <b>5,900,000</b> | <b>1,150,000</b>            |
|                    | 5,900,000         |                  |                             |
|                    | 1,150,000         |                  |                             |
| <b>Grand Total</b> | <b>13,190,000</b> |                  |                             |

Mr. Kato, a Japanese authority, arrives at the following figures for 1910, and as he goes into more detail, his figures are worth putting on record :—

#### MANCHURIA—

|                     |                        |
|---------------------|------------------------|
| Fushun Collieries . | 840,000 tons.          |
| Penhsihu . . .      | 100,000 „              |
| Yentai . . .        | 75,000 „               |
| Niuhsintai . . .    | 60,000 „               |
| Wuhutsui . . .      | 30,000 „               |
| Lianghsi . . .      | 50,000 „               |
| Other collieries .  | 145,000 „              |
| <b>Total</b>        | <b>1,300,000 tons.</b> |

# MINERALS, MINES AND MINING

61

## CHIHLI—

|                          |                 |
|--------------------------|-----------------|
| Kaiping Collieries . . . | 1,174,312 tons. |
| Tongshan . . .           | 300,000 „       |
| Lanchow . . .            | 170,000 „       |
| Ching Hsing . . .        | 150,000 „       |
| Lincheng . . .           | 130,000 „       |
| Shihmenchai . . .        | 100,000 „       |
| Weichow . . .            | 50,000 „        |
| Tzuchow . . .            | 50,000 „        |
| Chiming . . .            | 30,000 „        |
| Other mines . . .        | 10,000 „        |

Total 2,164,312 tons.

|                  |               |
|------------------|---------------|
| SHANSI . . . . . | „ 2,500,000 „ |
| SHENSI . . . . . | „ 50,000 „    |
| KANSU . . . . .  | „ 50,000 „    |

## SHANTUNG—

|                                       |               |
|---------------------------------------|---------------|
| Fangtze and Hungshan Collieries . . . | 483,456 tons. |
| Ihsien . . . . .                      | 250,000 „     |
| Poshan . . . . .                      | 200,000 „     |

Total 933,456 tons.

## HONAN—

|                                 |               |
|---------------------------------|---------------|
| Chinghuachen Collieries . . .   | 357,205 tons. |
| Changkou and Pailshan . . . . . | 250,000 „     |
| Lihokou . . . . .               | 100,000 „     |
| Juchow and Lushan . . .         | 100,000 „     |
| Other mines . . . . .           | 93,000 „      |

Total 900,205 tons.

|                     |             |
|---------------------|-------------|
| SZETCHUAN . . . . . | „ 300,000 „ |
| KUEICHOW . . . . .  | „ 50,000 „  |
| YUNNAN . . . . .    | „ 30,000 „  |

## KIANGSI—

|                       |               |
|-----------------------|---------------|
| Pinghsiang . . . . .  | 640,000 tons. |
| Fengcheng . . . . .   | 50,000 „      |
| Ichun . . . . .       | 30,000 „      |
| Loping . . . . .      | 20,000 „      |
| Other mines . . . . . | 60,000 „      |

Total 800,000 tons.

|                     |             |
|---------------------|-------------|
| HUNAN . . . . .     | „ 500,000 „ |
| HUPEH . . . . .     | „ 100,000 „ |
| ANHUI . . . . .     | „ 60,000 „  |
| KUANGTUNG . . . . . | „ 50,000 „  |
| KUANGSI . . . . .   | „ 70,000 „  |
| KIANGSU . . . . .   | „ 30,000 „  |

Total output in other provinces 10,000 „

Grand Total for 1910 9,897,973 tons.

The principal collieries in China, employing modern machinery, of which details are obtainable, are :—

### Coal Mines (Foreign Concessions)

*Pekin Syndicate, Ltd.*—This Company owns the Jamieson Collieries at Chinghuachen in Honan. Capital, £1,242,822. Opened, 1905. Output began, 1908. Anthracite. Three shafts were in operation up to the end of September, 1912, and the daily output was 1500 tons, gradually rising to 2000 tons per day, which figure was reached in the middle of September. The output for the twelve months ending July 31, 1912, was 526,012 tons. The number of hands employed was 8000.

On September 30, 1912, an enormous inrush of water flooded the No. 4 pit, and several thousands of pounds' worth of machinery and plant were lost. The water rose to such a height that it flowed into No. 6 pit, which was lost to the Company, as the existing pumping installation was quite inadequate to cope with the water. The No. 2 pit was the only one left producing coal, and the daily output was reduced to 700 tons per day.

The head office of the Syndicate is at 110 Cannon Street, London.

The head office in China is Jameisen, Honan. Agent-General and Engineer-in-Chief, J. P. Kenrick. Branches: Tientsin, Shanghai, and Hankow.

The Syndicate owns one steam collier, the *Sir Richard Awdry*, of a registered tonnage of 1236, and with a carrying capacity of 3000 tons.

*Schantung Bergbau Gesellschaft* (Shantung Mining Company). German. Collieries at Fangtze, Weihsien district (102 miles from Tsingtao), Hungshan, Poshan district (168 miles from Tsingtao), and Kiulinghsien. Opened in 1902. Employees in 1912 numbered 60 Germans, 7000 Chinese. Coal (anthracite and bituminous) and iron ore. Output 1912, 600,000 tons.

Original capital, 10,000,000 marks. In 1912 the Company was taken over by the Shantung Railway. Chief Engineer, Dr. M. Brucher (German). Number of shafts, 6; depth, 860 feet.

*South Manchuria Railway Company (Fushun Collieries)*. Japanese. Owning the Fushun collieries at Fushun, near Mukden, in Manchuria, connected by railway with Suchiatun on the South Manchuria Railway. Operated from April 1, 1907. Number of shafts, 5; equipped with the most modern machinery; depth, 1200 feet. Employees, 9000. Japanese engineers. Present (October, 1913) daily output 6000 tons. When the new Oyama and Togo pits are fully developed the total capacity is expected to reach 8000 tons per day. Bituminous coal. The total coal exported to Shanghai, Canton, Hongkong, Singapore, Tientsin, Hankow, Chefoo, Korea, and other parts of the world during 1911 reached 296,483 tons. Chief Engineer, K. Yonekura.

|          |                         |   |   |               |
|----------|-------------------------|---|---|---------------|
| Output : | April, 1909–March, 1910 | . | . | 706,042 tons. |
|          | April, 1910–March, 1911 | . | . | 898,482 "     |
|          | April, 1911–March, 1912 | . | . | 1,343,199 "   |
|          | April, 1912–March, 1913 | . | . | 1,480,000 "   |

*Head Office.*—South Manchuria Railway Company (Mining Department), Dairen.

Depots at Dairen, Port Arthur, Newchwang and Tientsin.

*Note.*—By an agreement dated July, 1902, the Syndicat de Yunnan, an Anglo-French Syndicate, acquired the right to work mineral deposits, including coal, in seven prefectures in Yunnan. The Syndicate met with obstruction at every turn, and in 1912 it retroceded all its rights to the Chinese Government in consideration of a payment of Tls. 1,500,000.

The Eastern Pioneer Company (British) was formed in 1899 with a capital of £300,000, to exploit a mining concession in Szechuan granted by the Chinese Government. The concession has not been worked, and a claim for compensation has been lodged against the Chinese authorities.

### Coal Mines (Joint Chinese and Foreign Concessions)

*The Kailan Mining Administration.*—In 1912 the Chinese Engineering and Mining Company and the Lanchow Collieries were amalgamated under the title of the Kailan Mining Administration. Ever since the formation of the former it had to encounter strenuous opposition. The Chinese Government consistently refused to recognize the rights claimed by the Company and challenged its claims to exclusive mining rights in the Kaiping coalfield. The Lanchow Mining Company was formed to work in opposition to the Chinese Engineering and Mining Company within the area over which the latter claimed exclusive mining rights.

In January, 1911, a rate war started between the two collieries, in the course of which the price of dust coal was reduced from \$6.40 to \$3 per ton. Intermittent negotiations with a view to arriving at a settlement took place throughout 1911. At length, on January 27, 1912, a preliminary agreement was signed between the rival Companies, by which they were to become amalgamated as the Kailan Mining Administration. The terms of this agreement, which was subsequently ratified by both parties on June 1, were to the following effect:—

With a view to expanding their business the Kaiping and Lanchow Companies agreed to form an Association to be called the Kailan Mining Administration. The two Companies would remain separate, each retaining its share capital, namely, £1,000,000 sterling in each case. As regards the division of profits, the shareholders of the British Company are to receive 60 per cent and the shareholders of the Lanchow Company 40 per cent of all net profits up to £300,000. Net profits in excess of that sum are to be equally divided, as are profits which may be derived from any new business or additional coal shafts. "Net profit" is defined as meaning the profit after deducting all working expenses, and paying interest and amortization charges upon the outstanding debentures of both Companies, and upon the following debentures which the British Company has undertaken to raise: Tls. 1,500,000, to be paid to the Lanchow Company for the payment of debts; Tls. 1,000,000 to be paid to Mr. Chang Yen-mao; £50,000 to be paid to the Kailan Mining Administration; and Tls. 500,000 to be reimbursed to the Chihli Viceroy. The only other deduction is to be 15 per cent of the gross profits, or not less than £35,000 per annum, for a joint reserve fund. The Directors of

the two Companies are to be elected according to their original regulations, but the new Administration is to establish at Tientsin a Deliberating Board, to which each Company will elect three members, to discuss the affairs of the Administration, and to report from time to time on its working to the Boards of Directors. All accounts of both Companies are to be kept in English and Chinese, and are to be rendered twice a year. The Administration will confine its activities to the mining areas of the Kaiping and Lanchow Mining Companies, within which limits no development may be made by other competitors. After the shareholders have been paid £150,000 from the profits, one-fifteenth part of all remaining profits is to be paid into the Chihli Provincial Treasury for the development of industries. Ten years from the date of signature of the agreement the Lanchow Mining Company is to have the right to purchase the entire property of the Chinese Engineering and Mining (Kaiping) Company at a just price to be agreed upon by both parties.

In accordance with the terms of the Final Agreement confirming the above conditions, the Chinese Engineering and Mining Company was dissolved and replaced by a new Company of the same name. The amalgamation came into effect upon July 1, 1912.

**OUTPUT.**—The total output of the Chinese Engineering and Mining Company, Ltd., for the 12 months from July 1, 1911, to June 30, 1912, was 1,461,822 tons, and of the Kailan Mining Administration from July 1, 1912, to June 30, 1913, 1,728,296 tons. Chief Engineer, Alex. Docquier (Belgian). Gross profits for the year 1912-13, \$2,934,736; net profits, \$1,655,748. Dividend for year, 8 per cent. Coal in sight at June 30, 1913, 10,769,000 tons. The Company owns two steamers, s.s. *Kaiping*, registered tonnage 1605, carrying 3150 tons, and s.s. *Kwangping*, registered tonnage 1243, carrying 2150 tons.

**SHAFTS.**—There are nine shafts working, and the number of hands employed by the Administration is 11,000.

**DELIBERATING BOARD.**—The Deliberating Board provided for under the amalgamation agreement is constituted as follows:—

Major W. S. Nathan, R.E., P. H. Kent, Esq., and P. S. Thornton, Esq., representing the Chinese Engineering and Mining Company; and Messrs. Li Shih-wei, Li Shih-chien and Wong Shoh-lien representing the Lanchow Mining Company.

The C. E. and M. Co. (capital £1,000,000; debentures 6 per cent, £1,200,000) paid 8 per cent dividend for year ending June 30, 1913.

*Mentoukou Colliery* (Anglo-Chinese). Owned by the Tung Hsing Sino-Foreign Coal Mining Co., Ltd. Capital, Tls. 1,000,000 (Tls. 500,000 Chinese, Tls. 500,000 Foreign). Development has been hindered by disputes as to ownership. A branch line of the Peking-Kalgan Railway connects the collieries with Peking (16 miles). Chief Engineer, M. H. Wilkinson, M.I.M.E.

*Chinghsing Collieries*, at Chinghsing, Chihli province (Shansi Border). Owned by a Sino-German company. Capital, Tls. 500,000. A railway line has been built connecting the mines with the Shansi Railway. Opened in 1908. Equipped with modern machinery. German engineers. Daily capacity 1000 tons. Output, 1910, 150,000 tons. Output 800

tons per day. Chief Engineer, F. Klicker (German). The number of men employed is about 2000. The Colliery has recently acquired the Liu Ho Kou Mine, on a light railway about 15 miles west of Fenglochen, on the Peking-Hankow Railway (Chihli). The output of this mine amounts to between 250 and 400 tons per day.

The Ching Hsing Mines have issued bonds to the amount of Tls. 250,000 with interest at 7 per cent, redeemable at any time after the expiration of five years, and put another issue of Tls. 250,000 upon the market upon the same terms in the latter part of last year. Both bond issues are secured upon a first mortgage on all the property, rights, and privileges of the Ching Hsing Mines.

*Ching Hsing Collieries*, at Tsochuang, Ihsien District, Shantung. Sino-German company. Capital, Tls. 2,500,000. A railway from the mines to Lincheng on the Tientsin-Pukow Railway (Northern Section) was completed in May, 1912. Output 1912 (under Chinese management), 120,000 tons. Under foreign supervision since March, 1913. Maximum daily output, 550 tons. Chief Engineer, A. G. Kaufmann (German). Hands employed, 500.

#### **Chinese Coal Mines.** (With foreign machinery.)

*Penshihu Coal and Iron Works*, at Penshihu, South Manchuria (semi-anthracite). Capital, \$4,000,000. Operations began, January, 1911. Chief Engineer, Dr. Oshima (Japanese). Number of inclined shafts, 6; depth, 600 feet. Output, 1912, 300,000 (*circ.*) tons. Maximum daily output, 1000 tons. Hands employed, 2000.

*Pao Chin Collieries*, at Pingtingchou, Eastern Shansi, on the Chengting-Taiyuanfu Railway. Owners, the Pao Chin Mining Company of Shansi.

*To Li Mines*, west of Changhsien, on Peking-Hankow Railway, 15 miles south-west of Peking. Owned by a Chinese syndicate, which is constructing an overhead railway from the mines to station at Chang-sintien. This line will be able to transport 1000 tons of coal per diem.

*Lin Cheng Mines*, 11 miles by branch line from Ya Ko-ing, on Peking-Hankow Railway, 218 miles from Peking. Chinese company; K. Y. Kwong, Esq., co-Manager and Engineer. O. Mamet, Esq. (Belgian), Managing Engineer. Modern mining machinery. Two shafts, 480 metres in diameter and 200 metres deep, were sunk in 1911, each with an estimated capacity of 2000 tons of coal in ten hours. Number of workmen employed, 2000. Total output for 1911, 220,000 tons; maximum daily output for 1912, 950 tons.

*Pinghsiang Mines*, at Pinghsiang, Kiangsi province, connected by rail (65 miles) with Chuchou (on the future Canton-Hankow Railway) on the Hsiang River, 294 miles by water from Hankow. Owned by the

**Hanyehping Iron and Coal Company.** Average daily output to July, 1909, 1500 tons; since July, 1909, 2000 tons. Output, 1909, was 520,000 tons; 1910, 640,000 tons; 1911, 600,994 tons. Maximum daily output, 3000 tons; 6000 workmen employed. Two shafts, 160 and 110 metres deep. Manager, Li Kinchen.

**Tan Shan Wan Coal Mine**, at Tayeh, in Hupeh province, purchased by the Hupeh Provincial Government from Messrs. Bouchard & Co., for Tls. 800,000.

**Poshan Mines.** The Chinese-owned mines in the Poshan Valley, 70 miles east of Tsinanfu, capital of Shantung, are said to have produced 250,000 tons of coal in 1910. The valley, which is about 20 miles long, and from a few hundred yards wide at one end to six miles in width in the north-west, is described as one vast coal-bed, which radiates out in different directions where the coal-bed, after being interrupted, is continued.

**Kueichow Mines**, at Siangk, Hupeh province, 30 miles from the Yangtze and 80 miles above Ichang. Worked by native methods. Connected with the Yangtze by small navigable streams. Estimated monthly output, 400 tons.

**Lung Wang Tung Mines**, near Chungking, Szechuan. Formerly owned by the Kiang Pei Ting Mining Company (British), now in the hands of the Chiang Ho Mining Company (Chinese), and worked by native methods.

Government collieries at Hohsien, Kuangsi. Supplied with German machinery, 1910.

## Iron

Iron is the second in importance of China's mineral resources. Only, however, where iron and coal are found in close proximity does it pay to work iron deposits by Chinese methods. Iron ore is to be found in almost every province, but only in a few districts is it worked on an extensive scale.

The following notes are taken from Mr. Read's valuable paper:—

**Shansi.**—The iron-ores of Shansi are limonite and hematite, occurring in shales and sandstones of carboniferous age; the varieties of method of occurrence are so numerous that to attempt their description would require too much space. Usually they are in masses of no great size, commonly in or near a disturbed zone in the strata, or else in beds or flat veins, from a few inches to not more than 3 ft. thick, of limited extent. It follows, therefore, that no sufficient supply of uniform ore in enough quality can be obtained from the Shansi deposits, so far as yet explored, to form the basis of blast-furnace work on a large scale. . . .

The ore, mined through shallow round or rectangular shafts, is broken into small pieces and hand-sorted into several grades, which are sold to the smelting-plants. Here it is mixed with 50 per cent of its volume of coal and packed into cylindrical crucibles, 5 in. in inner diameter, and usually 45 in. high. From 250 to 275 of these crucibles are set upright in a rectangular furnace, about 12 by 6 by 4 ft. Air-space is secured at the bottom by a layer of broken crucibles, over

which is placed a layer of coal; then the crucibles are set in place, with coal between them; the front side is closed, the whole is covered over with coal and allowed to burn by natural draft for three days. The crucibles are then removed and the contents taken out. This operation usually involves breaking the bottom part of the crucible, which now contains an irregular "bloom" of iron of very variable composition, irregular fragments of iron, earthy residues, and a certain amount of coke. The bloom is sold to the makers of wrought-iron, the small pieces of iron are sold to the makers of cast-iron, and the coke is used in the manufacture of crucibles. It should be noted that the product of this method of melting is not pig-iron, in the ordinary sense of the word, as it contains very little carbon, and is malleable. The bloom is worked into wrought-iron by heating in a wood fire and hammering until it is worked down into a rectangular ingot, which is then sold, and either manufactured locally into various objects and utensils, or shipped in the ingot form to all parts of the country. The small pieces of iron are mixed with coal and placed in crucibles, about 7 by 14 in., and from 50 to 80 of these are placed in a smaller furnace, blown by hand. When the iron is melted the covering of the furnace is removed, the crucibles are taken out, the contents of several crucibles are poured into one, and this is then poured into moulds, which have previously been prepared with extraordinary skill. In this way various cooking-utensils, especially *kuo*, are cast, often of remarkable thinness, as the castings contain as much as from 5 to 7 per cent of phosphorus, which has been taken up from the coal during the reduction and remelting.

*Hupeh*.—The iron-ores at Tayeh occur about fifteen miles west of the Yangtze river, and lie along the contact between a marble and an intrusive body of a dark grey syenitic rock. There is no direct evidence in the neighbourhood as to the age of the marble, but on lithological grounds it seems identical with the limestone occurring near Nanking. There is much doubt as to exact correlation of China fossil fauna with that of other countries, and in nearly all cases coals in China belong to the carboniferous, or the immediately overlying series. If these two are identical, it would then appear that this limestone is a horizon for iron-ores in the Yangtze valley, as they are associated with it in notable amount near Nanking, as will be noticed later.

*Manchuria*.—In Manchuria quite an amount of iron is produced by native methods at T'iehling, 44 miles north of Mukden, the ore coming from an adjacent range of hills. Recent Japanese reports are to the effect that iron-ores containing about 50 per cent of iron exist along the line of the Mukden-Antung railroad, and also at Sai-ma-chi, Tung-hua, and "Puaijin." The north-east part of the province is only sparsely settled, and no other deposits have yet been opened.

*Mongolia*.—Practically nothing is known of the iron resources of the vast extent of Mongolia. At present the lack of transportation removes them from consideration, but it is not unlikely that the Peking-Kalgan railroad will be extended to meet the Trans-Siberian road, and the coal and iron resources of this great area may have to be considered in the future.

*Shensi*.—Richthofen states that in Shensi the conditions as regard iron-ores are probably similar to those in Shansi, and assigns their lack of development to the character of the coal, which is not so suitable for the native methods of smelting. The fact that Shansi lies much nearer the markets for iron is also of importance, for where transportation is so expensive it would be impossible to ship across a producing district and compete with it, unless conditions were immensely more favourable in the more remote district. At any rate, Shensi must also be included as an area of which but little information is available at present, but which may become of importance in the future.



*Chihli.*—In the province of Chihli iron-ore occurs at several places, notably in the north-east part; but I do not regard any of these as likely to become the basis of a permanent industry.

*Shantung.*—Magnetite occurs in the province of Shantung, at P'ao-shan, about 50 li south of T'ungchou. Not far from this locality, at "King-kwo-shan," different ore occurs, according to Williamson. Near Chefoo specular ore occurs. It is not probable that the ores at these and numerous other places in the province offer much promise of success by development on a large scale, otherwise the German interests which have been so active in stimulating the growth of industry in the province would have undertaken their exploitation.

*Kiang-su.*—In Kiang-su province iron-ores are widely distributed, occurring chiefly in the region about Nanking in association with the limestone previously mentioned. Richthofen seems to regard these of little promise because of the absence of coal of suitable quality in the neighbourhood. But when the distance to which iron-ores are transported in the United States is considered, and the fact that the ores in question are conveniently adjacent to the Yangtze river, it seems much more probable that these ores will be the next to be developed on a modern scale. The ore is probably of similar character to that of Tayeh, previously described.

*Anhui.*—In the province of Anhui the geological conditions are similar to those in Kiang-su and Hupeh. A concession was granted to the London and China Syndicate to exploit copper-mines in this province. A few years since, when the Chinese Government cancelled the concession by a payment of £52,000, the mines were transferred to a Chinese company.

*Honan.*—The province of Honan is largely alluvial plain. In the north-west part the conditions are similar to those existing in Shansi, and similar ores occur. These ores have not been the basis of a flourishing native industry, but some large deposits are known to occur, and it has recently been proposed to develop them by modern methods.

*Szechuan.*—In Szechuan iron-ore is widely distributed, and both Baber and Hosie mention numerous places in which it is the basis of a native industry; but neither of these authors gives enough details upon which to base a judgment as to the future of the industry.

*Yunnan and Kueichow.*—In regard to Yunnan and Kueichow information is even more meagre. Numerous travellers and explorers agree that iron-ores are widely distributed throughout Yunnan, but there is an entire absence of definite information. A similar statement may be made in regard to Kueichow. The native industry in these provinces must be in a flourishing state, judging by the exports of native material. Le Clerc says that iron-deposits are common in Yunnan, and are worked in places where the supply of charcoal is abundant. He also refers to the iron industry in the north-eastern part of Kueichow. Duclos reports what is almost incredible, that the Chinese smelt iron-ores in blast-furnaces in Szechuan.

*Hunan.*—Iron-ore of inferior quality occurs in Hunan, but is only worked by the natives at Chin-chou, near the southern border of the province, where the quality is much better. Very probably exploratory surveys would disclose valuable deposits at points not convenient for the application of native methods.

*Chekiang.*—In Chekiang province there is a native industry in an area extending from near Ningpo down into the province of Fukien. But as the ores consist of grains of hematite which are washed by hand from the sands of the streams, this district may be dismissed as of no future importance.

*Fukien*.—At "Ankhoe," in Fukien province, about 60 or 70 miles from Amoy, there is a large deposit of magnetite, estimated to contain 10,000,000 tons of ore, according to a report given to me by consular officials. It is favourably situated for working, but unfortunately the report says nothing as to the amount of titanium present in the ore.

*Kuangtung and Kuangsi*.—In Kuangtung and Kuangsi provinces, iron-ore is produced in Hsinhuihsien, and is both produced and smelted at Hsinhuihsien and Yanganhsien, the annual production at the latter place amounting in value to \$500,000 Mex.

### Mines Working

1. *Tayeh Iron Mines*, at Tiehshanpu, 17 miles by light railway from Huangshihkang on the Yangtze, 70 miles below Hankow, in Hupeh province. Owned and managed by the Han Yeh Ping Iron and Coal Corporation, Limited (Chinese), the capital of which is \$13,000,000 in \$50 shares. Described as "one of the richest iron mines in the world." "Ore exposed on surface . . . estimated at 500,000,000 tons." Under Japanese supervision; men employed, 2700. Maximum daily output, 2000–2200 tons. Chief Engineer, Wong Shou-san (Chinese). Output 1909: Magnetic ore, 306,000 tons; Manganese ore, 1500 tons. 1910: Magnetic ore, 303,000 tons.

*The Han Yeh Ping Iron and Coal Co., Ltd.*—The *Far Eastern Review* states that the following official report has been supplied to Mr. R. S. Greene, American Consul-General at Hankow, showing the working results of the above company for the Chinese year Jan. 30, 1911, to Feb. 17, 1912:—

|               |                                       |   |   |   |   |   |   |               |
|---------------|---------------------------------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---------------|
| Pig-Iron.     | Total Output                          | . | . | . | . | . | . | Tons.         |
|               |                                       |   |   |   |   |   |   | <u>93,337</u> |
| Shipments to: |                                       |   |   |   |   |   |   |               |
|               | Hankow and other Chinese ports        | . | . | . | . | . | . | 9,824         |
|               | Japan                                 | . | . | . | . | . | . | 58,535        |
|               | United States                         | . | . | . | . | . | . | 4,465         |
|               | Australia                             | . | . | . | . | . | . | 5,765         |
|               | Saigon                                | . | . | . | . | . | . | 40            |
|               | Total                                 | . | . | . | . | . | . | <u>78,629</u> |
| Tons.         |                                       |   |   |   |   |   |   |               |
| Rails.        | Total Output                          | . | . | . | . | . | . | <u>24,216</u> |
| Tons.         |                                       |   |   |   |   |   |   |               |
|               | Sale of rails and fastenings in China | . | . | . | . | . | . | 23,492        |
|               | Merchant bars, sales in China         | . | . | . | . | . | . | 1,250         |

During the year 359,467 tons of iron ore were produced at the company's Tayeh iron mines. According to Customs returns the exports of iron ore and pig-iron in tons for the year 1911 were as follows:—

|          |                   |                   |         |
|----------|-------------------|-------------------|---------|
|          | To Foreign Ports. | To Chinese Ports. | Total.  |
| Iron Ore | 110,500           | 20                | 110,520 |
| Pig-Iron | 51,300            | 26,128            | 77,428  |

The iron and steel works at Hanyang shut down on the outbreak of the revolution in October, 1911, and work was not resumed in the autumn. The iron mines at Tayeh continued working throughout the fighting, with the result that the export of iron-ore from Hankow rose to 201,561 tons, while that of pig-iron fell to 12,289 tons.

At the annual meeting of the Han Yeh Ping Corporation in June, 1912, it was stated that the total income for the year 1911 (Chinese) was 'Tls. 6,034,618'95.

2. *Tungkuan Shan Mines*, Tungling district on the Yangtze, 55 miles above Wuhu, Anhui province. A concession to work these mines, granted to the London and China Syndicate (British) in 1904, was surrendered in 1910 for the sum of £52,000, and the mines were transferred to a Chinese company to be formed for their exploitation.

### Copper

The chief copper deposits of China are those of Yunnan, Szechuan, Anhui, and Kansu. Copper being an important medium of currency, its mining has always been rigorously controlled by the Government. A considerable quantity of copper is now imported to supply the country's needs.

1. *Government smelting works at Yaokai, Kansu*, 70 miles west of Lanchow, have been established to deal with copper ore mined in the Tsinyuan district. Machinery of American and British make. Works in charge of British engineer, who has four Belgian and Spanish assistants. Plant said to be capable of turning out 4 tons of copper in 24 hours from  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent of ores.

A modern gold-milling plant (British) has been erected at the same place. A tubular boiler and pump were ordered in Germany.

2. *Government mines at Ch'ang Pailing*, Kanchow prefecture of Kiangsi province. Have been worked for many years by native methods. Inspected by German engineer in 1908, who reported very favourably both as to quantity and quality of ore. Samples were obtained containing as much as 40 per cent of copper.

3. *Government mines at Pai Shui Ho*, Penghsien district, Szechuan province.

Three Japanese assayists engaged and a smelting furnace purchased, September, 1910.

4. *Government mines in Huilichow*, Ningyuan prefecture, Szechuan province.

Red and white copper, worked by native methods. These mines are the chief source of supply for the province of Szechuan.

Price of red copper slabs at Chengtu, 0'38 taels (11d.) per catty (1 $\frac{1}{3}$  lb.); white copper, 0'70 taels (1s. 9d.) per catty.

### OTHER MINERALS

#### Gold

Alluvial gold is found in Northern Manchuria, along the Amur, Sungari, Tumen, Urga and Nonni rivers, and is recovered by primitive

washing methods. It is worked in ten localities, and known to exist in about forty others in the province of Fengtien.

Several veins of gold are worked in Chihli province, and there are also numerous placers in this province, the total annual output being estimated by Hoover at \$1,000,000.

The best-known gold mine in China is that of Chou Yuen, about 40 miles south-west of Chefoo. These and other mines in Shantung have, however, been closed by order of the Government, although a certain amount of work goes on quietly in the province.

Gold is also found on the border of Kansu and Tibet, and a modern milling plant is being erected in this district.

At Molo, in Szechuan, quartz has been worked since 1880 by a combination of foreign and native methods.

In many other provinces gold deposits are known to exist, and some are being worked at the present day, but Mr. Read considers that with the exception of Manchuria and Yunnan and Szechuan the gold-mining industry gives little promise of growth.

### Silver

Although silver is the principal medium of currency in China the domestic production is small. The best-known mines are those in the neighbourhood of Jehol (Chihli), which were exploited, unsuccessfully, under the direction of foreign engineers, when Li Hung-chang was Viceroy of the province. The production of these mines in 1903 was estimated at 80,000 to 100,000 ounces. Extensive exploration and development work is now planned by a Chinese company in Kuangsi.

*San Ch'a Mines*, near Kueih sien, Kuangsi province. Foreign machinery; Chinese management.

### Quicksilver

The cinnabar mines, at Yuanshanchiang, 15 miles from Lungchikow, in Kueichow province.

A concession to work these mines was acquired by a syndicate called the Anglo-French Quicksilver and Mining Concession (Kueichow province) of China, Limited, in 1898, but owing to difficulties with the Chinese authorities little progress has been made with the development of the properties, which include iron-smelting works at Tsingki, Eastern Kueichow, and various mining rights in the same province.

Samples of the Yuanshanchiang ore assayed by an expert give a maximum of 4.4 per cent mercury and a minimum of 1.7 per cent; average of assays 2.78 per cent mercury.

Average estimated daily output of mines 150 tons (of 2204 lb.).

London office of company—54 New Broad Street, E.C.

### Tin

China furnishes about five per cent of the total production of tin of the world. The Mengtze district, in Yunnan, supplies some 90 per cent of the tin exported from China. The trade is entirely in the hands of Chinese merchants.

1. *The Kochiu mines*, 30 miles from Mengtze, Yunnan province. Worked by native methods; 30,000 men employed; 4216 tons, valued at £512,987, exported in 1909; 6148 tons, valued at £806,742, in 1910; 6690 tons, valued at £837,442, in 1911; 8230 tons in 1912. The average price at Mengtze rose from £135·4 per ton in 1911 to £169·2 in 1912.

A blast furnace, purchased in Germany, and modern machinery were to be ready for operations during 1913.

*Note.*—The above mines were included in a concession granted to the Yunnan Syndicate, Limited.

The syndicate, in 1907, transferred their mining rights in the district of Lingan (in which the Kochiu mines are situated) to a French company entitled Société d'Exploitation de Ling Ngan.

2. *Ho Yuan mines* (Chinese), in Kuangsi province, near Wuchow.

3. *Niutsongling mines*, near Nodoa (Tamchow department of Hainan). Owned by the Singapore Merchants Pioneer Company, Limited, formed in 1908. "A fairly rich stanniferous lode has been struck, the ore from which is expected to average 60 per cent per ton."

### Antimony

China is the largest producer of antimony in the world, the chief centre of production being the Iyang district in Hunan.

1. *Pao Hua Company's mines* (Chinese), in Kuangnan and Kaihua (Western Yunnan). Permit to work granted 1909.

2. *Szecheng mines*, at Szecheng, in Western Kuangsi. Ore sent to refining works established at Wuchow in 1905. Distance of mines from works and cost of transport have militated against the success of the undertaking, but since the works were taken over from the Government by a private company the export of antimony, regulus and refined, from Wuchow has risen from 381 cwt. (£710) in 1910 to 7125 cwt. (£12,380) in 1911, and 4623 cwt. (£8,878) in 1912. The exports of the ore for the same years were 1314 cwt. (£667), 952 cwt. (£254), and 1080 cwt. (£692).

3. The Hunan mines, in three districts of Hunan province:—(1) *Central*: Changteh, Anhua, Sinhua, Paoking and Changsha. (2) *Southern*: Hengchow, Yungchow and Chenchow. (3) *Western*: Yungshun, Fenghuang, Yuanchow and Shenchow. "The ore produced in the vicinity of Sinhua and Anhua is the richest, attaining a fineness of over 70 per cent of stibnite."

The Hua Chang Antimony Refining Company, of Changsha, introduced additional plant from Great Britain in 1911, and raised its possible output from 100 tons of regulus a month to 300 tons. The capital of the company was raised at the same time from 300,000 to 600,000 Changsha taels (£38,000 to £75,000). The company holds a monopoly of antimony refining in Hunan, and early in 1911 the Imperial Government agreed to allow it for five years to pay duty on its regulus as if it were crude.

The export of antimony from Changsha was in cwt. :—

|           | 1908.   | 1909.   | 1910.   | 1911.   | 1912.   |
|-----------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| Regulus . | —       | 4,798   | 16,059  | 31,319  | 40,240  |
| Crude .   | 119,071 | 110,791 | 142,928 | 144,898 | 107,720 |
| Ore .     | 17,052  | 22,004  | 25,779  | 10,020  | 13,600  |

*Note.*—The districts above referred to also produce iron, lead, zinc, tin, copper, sulphur, realgar and manganese.

### Orpiment

(arsenic trisulphide) is obtained from mines near Chaochow and Menghua, in the Tali prefecture of Yunnan province.

Export through the Chinese Maritime Customs at Tengyueh, sent principally to Burma, rose from 8764 cwt., valued at £8627, in 1909, to 10,710 cwt., valued at £10,795, in 1910, but fell in 1911, mainly owing to the Revolution, to 6540 cwt. (£4756), and in 1912 to 5383 tons (£4447).

### Petroleum Oil

is found in Shansi, Shensi, Kansu, Szechuan, and Chihli. Oil is produced and refined by native methods at Tseliutsing, north of Suifu, Szechuan. At Yenchang are oil wells worked with rudimentary machinery under Japanese supervision. A Chinese company has erected a refinery near Yenchang, and is now competing with foreign companies in Shensi. An arrangement was made in January, 1914, between the Standard Oil Company and the Chinese Government for the exploitation of the oil resources of Chihli and Shensi. The Government was to receive 37½ per cent of the stock of the Sino-American company formed to exploit the concession.

### Asbestos

In a recent report the United States Consul at Antung states that valuable deposits of asbestos have been found in the vicinity of Kwantien, a small town about 45 miles north-east of Antung. The product appears to be of good quality. The price at Antung is about 2s. 6d. per lb., but as the mining is done in a desultory and primitive manner, the cost could probably be greatly reduced by using modern machinery and up-to-date methods. There are three mines now in operation, each employing about 30 workers, who, however, are mostly farmers devoting their spare time to gathering the asbestos, which lies near the surface, by means of hammers and chisels. Most of the asbestos mined has been shipped to Northern Manchuria.

### Lead

The most important lead deposits are those of Hunan, Kueichow, Szechuan and Yunnan. A large portion of the domestic production is exported, but considerable quantities are also smelted at Wachang.

### Zinc

Kueichow is the principal centre of zinc production, but it is also worked in Yunnan and Hunan.

### Nickel

Nickel is found principally in Yunnan and Szechuan, but is never produced separately.

## MINERALS IN CHINA

The following is a list of the minerals known to exist in China Proper and Turkestan, with the principal places of production :—

(a) Kansu province.—Coal (Kungchangfu); iron, gold, silver, copper (Yaokai); petroleum.

(b) Shensi province.—Coal and iron (Sianfu); salt, gold, nickel, magnetite, marble and porphyry, petroleum (Yenchang).

(c) Shansi province.—Coal and iron (Taiyüanfu, Pingtingchow, Tsechow); salt.

(d) Honan Province.—Coal and iron (Tsinghuachen, Lushanh sien and Juchow); tin and argentiferous lead ore.

(e) Chihli province.—Coal (Western Hills, Peking, Kaiping, Lanchow, etc.); kaolin and sandstone, gold (Jehol).

(f) Shantung province.—Coal (Weihsien, Poshan and Ichowfu); iron (Kiulingchen); copper, argentiferous lead ore, gold (Chaoyüan, Pingtu and Weihaiwei); diamonds, gypsum, clay and sandstone.

(g) Szechuan province.—Salt (Tzulinchung, Chiating and Paoning); coal and iron (Kuanhsien, Weiyuan, Chienwei, Ch'ichiang, Pahsien, Chiangpeiting); copper (Ningyun); white copper (Huichow); silver, gold, petroleum (Pahsien and Wanhsien); lead, antimony, sulphur, saltpetre, gypsum, jade.

(h) Hupeh province.—Coal (K'ueichow, Wuchang, Hsiangyangfu); iron and zinc, gypsum (Yingcheng); copper (Chien shih).

(i) Hunan province.—Coal (Siantan and valley of Hsiang River); gold (Huitung) (Mopin); silver, iron (Anhua and Paoking); copper, lead (Changning and Chiyang); zinc, antimony (Anhua, Sinhua, Shaoyang and Shenchow); sulphur (Tzuli); realgar.

(j) Kiangsi province.—Coal (Pinghsiang and Lohpinghsien); kaolin, copper (Kanchow).

(k) Anhui province.—Coal (Ningkuofu and Chihchow); iron (Hoshan); copper (Tungkuanshan); lead.

(l) Kiangsu province.—Coal, iron, marble, plumbago (Kaotze, Chinkiang).

(m) Yunnan province.—Copper (Tungchuan and Chaotungfu); zinc, lead, tin (Kochiu); orpiment, coal (Talifu); salt, gold, gypsum, jade.

(n) Kueichow province.—Quicksilver (Pehmatung, Wuchuanhsien, Hsingifu); iron, coal, copper, zinc, sulphur, marble.

(o) Kuangsi province.—Antimony (Szecheng); coal (Hohsien, Nanning and Yungan); gold, silver, iron (Kuan yang); lead (Fuchuan).

(p) Kuangtung province.—Coal (Shaochoufu, Huahsien); iron, copper, lead, silver, tin, gold (Ch'inchow).

(q) Fukien province.—Coal, lead, tin, gold, silver, iron (Kutien).

(r) Chekiang province.—Coal (Chuchowfu); lime, gypsum, alum (Pingyang); building stone.

(s) Manchuria.—Gold (valley of Amur River); coal (Liaoyang, Fushun, Yentai); iron (Tiehling); silver, copper, lead, asbestos, soda.

(t) Sinkiang (New Dominion or Chinese Turkestan).—Gold, lead, coal (Turfan); sulphur, saltpetre, alum, petroleum, jade.

## DRAFT MINING REGULATIONS

New Mining Regulations have been drafted by the Republican Government. In their introductory remarks the compilers point out that "the industrial enterprises of China are still in their infancy, and the inclination of the people to launch into industrial enterprises has not yet been developed. . . . Therefore it is inevitable that foreign capital should be introduced. But as the nation has been so weak it is feared that many interests and privileges will be lost. Consequently in the question of development by foreign means there should be restrictions. Should there be foreign shares, they should not exceed 40 per cent of the total amount of the capital."

The draft regulations read as follows :—

## CHAPTER I. GENERAL

ARTICLE 1.—The Minister of Industry and Commerce shall have the control of the mining affairs of the whole country.

ARTICLE 2.—In the exercise of his control over mining affairs should the Minister of Industry and Commerce consider it necessary, he may establish offices of Controllers of Mining Affairs in various places, and the official system of these offices shall be separately fixed by law.

ARTICLE 3.—The phrase "mining enterprises" used in this law refers to the investigation, operation or any other business in connection with mines.

ARTICLE 4.—The phrase "right to mining enterprises" used in this law refers to the rights of investigation and operation of the mines.

ARTICLE 5.—Any person, who is a citizen of the Chung Hua Min Kuo, or who has legally become a citizen in accordance with the law of the Chung Hua Min Kuo, may according to this law request and secure the right to mining enterprises.

ARTICLE 6.—Any subject of a foreign country, which has concluded treaties with the Chung Hua Min Kuo, or any foreign subject, whose nation affords a similar right in mining enterprises to the Chinese citizens, may co-operate with the citizens of the Chung Hua Min Kuo in securing the right to mining enterprises, provided that he is willing to observe this law and other laws which are connected with this one. However, the shares taken by the foreigner shall not exceed four-tenths of the whole.

The above-mentioned foreigners should furnish a certificate to either the Minister of Industry and Commerce or the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of the Mining Affairs, to certify that they will be willing to observe this law and all other laws in connection therewith.

ARTICLE 7.—The privileges and obligations fixed by this law are liable to change according to the nature of the mining enterprises.

ARTICLE 8.—When two or more persons float a mining enterprise, or petition for the right to do so, they should elect a representative to petition or to report their project to the Chief of the Office of Controller of Mining Affairs in their respective district. If no report be sent to the office the Chief may appoint a man to be their representative.

The above persons who have joined together to promote mining enterprises or have petitioned for a joint enterprise, should make an agreement for joint business among themselves.



ARTICLE 9.—The various kinds of minerals referred to in this law are as follows :—

CLASS 1.—Gold, silver, copper, iron, tin, lead, antimony, nickel, cobalt, manganese, zinc, aluminium, arsenic, molybdenum, bismuth, platinum, iridium, barium, chromium, uranium, various kinds of coals, petroleum, gas, various kinds of precious stones.

CLASS 2.—Crystal, asbestos, jade stone, diamonds, gypsum, phosphate of lime, heavy crystal, sulphur, peat stone, pumice stone, etc. etc.

CLASS 3.—Slates, limestones, sandstones, granites, marbles, white marble, earthy lime, marls, clay bed, fireclay, and all other kinds of stone cut out from quarries for building purposes.

Other minerals not recorded in this law, shall be classified by the Ministry of Industry and Commerce and be submitted to the President for promulgation.

ARTICLE 10.—With regard to the above-mentioned minerals (including waste mines and extracted ores), unless permission has been obtained from the Government no one shall be allowed to make investigation or start operations. But this does not include the various mineral resources which are owned by the public.

ARTICLE 11.—With regard to the minerals stated in Class 1 of Article 9, those who have first petitioned for leave to work shall have the right of preference. If the landlord should not first request permission to operate, he shall not obstruct if permission has been issued to others by the Government.

ARTICLE 12.—With regard to the minerals stated in Class 2 of Article 9, the landlord of the area where the mine is, is permitted to operate first. If he does not like to work it himself, or he has not started to operate after being registered for one year, the Government shall issue permission for others to work the mine.

ARTICLE 13.—With regard to the minerals stated in Class 3 of Article 9, the landlord of the area where the mine is, is permitted to operate first, or to let it to others for mining operations. But a petition should first be sent to the local officials for approval, to be reported to the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs for registration.

## CHAPTER II. AREA OF MINES

ARTICLE 14.—The area of mines referred to in this law means the area of land which has been registered with the Government by the proprietor of the mining enterprise. But the following lands shall not be made mining areas.

1. The ground within 1 li of the boundary of the graves of the ancient philosophers or Kings and Emperors.

2. The ground within 6 li of the boundary-line of fortifications or camps, and within 2 li of the boundary-line of a naval base or any other military offices or godowns, unless permission be given by the officials of the district.

3. The ground within 1 li of the boundary-line of a city or commercial port, unless permission be given by the officials of the district.

4. The ground within 40 chang (10 feet for 1 chang) of buildings, either owned by officials or by the public—public parks, renowned old scenery, public roads, railways, and important waterworks—when no permission has been given by the officials of the district.

5. The ground within 20 chang of buildings owned by individuals, when the permission of the owner of property or the person concerned has not yet been obtained. But permission of the owner of the property or the person concerned should not be refused if there be no proper cause for it.

ARTICLE 15.—The limit of the area of the mine shall be fixed by straight lines, and the limit of the mine under the ground shall be in accordance to the lines drawn on the surface.

ARTICLE 16.—The surface of the area of the mine shall be reckoned by square li or mow (60 square chang equal to 1 mow and 540 mow equal to 1 square li). A coal mine shall be at least 270 mow, but the largest area shall not exceed 10 square li. All other mines shall be above 50 mow each, but each should not exceed 5 square li.

With regard to the above provision, if it be necessary that the area exceed the prescribed limit, the reason must be stated, and a petition must be sent through the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of the Mining Affairs of the district to the Minister of Industry and Commerce for decision.

ARTICLE 17.—Within one mining district there shall not be given to two or more persons the right to embark on mining enterprises. But this does not include the case when the minerals operated are different, and the case provided for in Article 34.

ARTICLE 18.—In a case when tunnels are opened outside the mining area for the purpose of draining off water, for ventilation, for transportation, etc., it should not be considered as overstepping the mining area. However a plan of the proposed tunnels, giving particulars of the engineering work of each section thereof, together with a petition setting forth the desired projects, must be submitted to the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs for decision and approval, and then the work can be started.

In the course of the above engineering work should new minerals be discovered, they must be submitted to the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of the Mining Affairs, who, when he thinks it worth while, may set a period for the discoverer to take the place as a mining area.

### CHAPTER III. RIGHT TO MINE

ARTICLE 19.—The right to mining enterprise is the right to utilize that which has been fixed as immovable property. But when in a same mining area, where the right to mining enterprise and the right to property belong to the same person, the latter right must be considered separately.

ARTICLE 20.—The right to mine must not be divided.

ARTICLE 21.—Except for purposes of legacy, transfer, sequestration or seizure by the constituted authority, the right to mine must not be made use of as an object of privilege. However the right to operate a mine may be pledged as security.

ARTICLE 22.—With regard to the following cases petitions must be sent to the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs for registration. However, when the right to mine has been restricted, no petition requesting the cancellation of the right will be entertained.

(1) The establishment, change, transfer, cancellation or restriction of the right to mine.

(2) When the right to mine has been pledged as security, the establishment, change, transfer, cancellation or restriction of the right secured.

(3) When any partner has withdrawn from a joint mining enterprise.

With regard to the regulations for registration, they shall be fixed by Ministerial Orders.

ARTICLE 23.—With reference to the registration, etc., as provided for in the last article, nothing will have effect unless registered. The above, however, does not include the handing down as legacy, the expiration of the period of the right to mine, or the auction of the right, as stated in this law.

ARTICLE 24.—Anyone who wants to prospect for mines should send a petition, enclosing plans and descriptions, to the Chief of the Office of the Controller of Mining Affairs of his district for approval.

ARTICLE 25.—The period for prospecting should be restricted to two years.

ARTICLE 26.—In the course of prospecting should any mineral be discovered, the sanction of the Chief of the Office of the Controller of Mining Affairs must first be obtained before the mineral can be put on sale or otherwise utilized. In such case taxes must be paid according to this law.

ARTICLE 27.—Anyone who wants to work any mine must send a petition, enclosing plans and descriptions, to the Chief of the Office of Controllers of Mining Affairs of his district, and after investigation should it be found that there has been nothing in conflict with this law, the Chief shall transmit the petition to the Minister of Industry and Commerce for approval and registration. Should the Minister of Industry and Commerce think it necessary, he may issue instructions for re-investigation, or send officials to institute an investigation.

ARTICLE 28.—If the man who petitions for the management of a mine alters his name during the period of prospecting or of working the mine he must notify the fact to the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of the Mining Affairs, and to the Minister of Industry and Commerce through the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of the Mining Affairs respectively.

ARTICLE 29.—The petitioner for the operation of a mine must prove that the area for which he applies does contain the mineral he wants to work.

ARTICLE 30.—If the petitioner does not submit a sufficiently complete plan and description, the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs, or the Minister of Industry and Commerce, may set a date demanding correction, or the submission of another petition. Should there be no correction or new petition forthcoming within the fixed period, the petition will be rejected.

ARTICLE 31.—If the Minister of Industry and Commerce should consider the place investigated suitable for mining operations, he may set a date asking the petitioner to petition for the right to mine, and if after the lapse of the period no such petition be submitted the petition of others may be considered.

Should the Minister of Industry and Commerce consider that the place for which a petition has been received asking for the right to work, needs further investigation, the above provision should be acted upon.

ARTICLE 32.—Should the situation and condition of the area petitioned for be not in accordance with the real situation and condition of the bed of the mine, to the prejudice of the interests of the mine, the Minister of Industry and Commerce may fix a period within which an amended petition must be submitted. If after the lapse of the fixed period no amended petition is received the petition will be rejected. An original petition, however, may contain a clause asking for leave to amend, if necessary.

ARTICLE 33.—The Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs should institute an investigation regarding the area applied for for mining enterprises, and should the place be not suited for such enterprise or should the enterprise be prejudicial to the public interest, the petition must be rejected.

ARTICLE 34.—If on account of the situation and circumstances of the bed of the mine it be necessary to dig through to another adjacent mining area, a consultation must be made with the neighbouring proprietor. A certificate allowing such acts must be obtained, and a petition be sent to the Chief of the Office of the Controllors of Mining Affairs to be transmitted to the Minister of Industry and Commerce, who will alter the mining area. With regard to the above the neighbouring proprietor must raise no objection unless there be proper causes.

ARTICLE 35.—If the area applied for for prospecting purposes be similar to the area which has already been obtained by others, the petition for the similar area should be rejected, if the mineral be also similar.

ARTICLE 36.—If the area applied for for operation be similar to the area which has already been obtained by others, a petition for the similar area should be rejected, if the mineral be also similar. But this does not apply to the case as stated in Article 34.

ARTICLE 37.—If the area applied for for operation be similar to the area which has already been obtained by others for prospecting purposes, Article 31, clause 1, shall apply if the mineral of the mine be the same.

ARTICLE 38.—If the area applied for for mining purposes be the same area which has been obtained by others the Chief of the Office of the Controllors of Mining Affairs shall give information to the latter, if the mineral stated in the application be not similar to that of the latter.

Within sixty days of the above information the proprietor of the mining enterprise may send in a petition applying for the right to operate same.

The above two clauses shall not apply to the case stated in Article 34, and the case when the sanction of the proprietor of the mining enterprise has previously been obtained.

With regard to the petition stated in the first clause, should it be considered as injurious to the right of mining enterprise of others, it shall be rejected.

ARTICLE 39.—If the area applied for for prospecting purposes or for operation be similar to that which has been applied for for prospecting purposes or operation by others, the one who sent in his petition first shall obtain the right. If both persons should send in their petitions at the same time, the Chief of the Office of the Controllors of Mining Affairs shall set a period instructing the petitioners to hold a consultation between themselves, and should no result be obtained by the consultation the matter should be settled by casting lots.

The above provisions shall not apply to Articles 32, 34, and 38, clause 3.

If the area applied for for prospecting purposes be similar to that which has been applied for for operation, the latter shall have the preference if their petitions be sent at the same time.

ARTICLE 40.—If within thirty days before the period for investigation has expired, a petition applying for the right to mine should be sent in, this petition shall have preference over others, should there be applications for a similar mineral.

With regard to the above if the minerals applied for by others be not similar, Article 38 shall apply. Thus the above applicant shall obtain the right to mine.

ARTICLE 41.—Should the man who applied for the right to prospect, now apply for the right to work the same mine, and should there be similar applications from others, the date when he forwarded the application for prospecting shall be considered as the date on which he sent in his application for the right to work. But this does not include the case provided for in Article 39.

The above shall also apply to the case when the applicant for the working of a mine shall change his application to one for the right to prospect.

The provision contained in the two above clauses shall not apply to the case when the period fixed has lapsed as stated in Articles 31 and 32.

ARTICLE 42.—In case of an increase or decrease, the amalgamation or division, or any other alteration in the area of the mines a petition shall be addressed to the Chief of the Office of the Controllors of Mining Affairs for sanction. If the area has already been fixed a petition must be forwarded to the Chief of the Office of the Controllors of Mining Affairs to be transmitted to the Minister of Industry and Commerce for registration before it can have legal effect.

ARTICLE 43.—The proprietor of a mining enterprise shall in the 10th month of each year submit a petition, containing the plan and description of the work for the coming year, to the Chief of the Office of the Controllors of Mining Affairs for investigation, and should there be any mistake a correction will be demanded.

The operator of a mining enterprise shall operate the mine according to the plans and descriptions given and the corrections made at the demand of the Chief of the Office of the Controllors of Mining Affairs. He shall not make any change unless it be done with the approval of the Chief of the Office of the Controllors of Mining Affairs.

ARTICLE 44.—The proprietor of a mining enterprise shall in compliance with the decisions made by the Order provide a detailed plan of the mine within a book kept for that purpose, which shall be kept in the office of the mining enterprise. A duplicate copy of the plan shall be submitted to the Office of the Controllors of Mines.

ARTICLE 45.—For any of the following causes the right of proprietorship of a mine shall be cancelled :—

(1) If after being registered for one year, no operations have begun without any reasonable cause, or in the course of operations a suspension has been made for one year or more.

(2) If the mining enterprise injures the public interest.

(3) If no compliance has been made with the order of the police, who, according to the police regulations regarding mines, have instructed that some precautions should be made to avoid disasters or that a temporary suspension should be made.

(4) When the plans and descriptions given are not followed.

(5) When no mining tax is paid when overdue.

(6) When sanction has been given for operations by mistake.

ARTICLE 46.—The following rules should be observed when the proprietor of a mining enterprise pledges his right as security for loans :—

(1) When the right to a mining enterprise is pledged as security for a loan, it will have no legal effect if a petition has not been sent to the Minister of Industry and Commerce for approval.

(2) After the right to mine is pledged, should the proprietor wish to divide or amalgamate or decrease the area of the mine, the approval of the lender must be obtained, or a satisfactory arrangement made with others.

(3) When a mining right is cancelled or has lapsed, the Chief of the Office of the Controllors of Mining Affairs after the registration shall inform the lenders to whom the right is pledged. Within thirty days after the receipt of the information the lenders may petition the Chief of the Office of the Controllors of Mining

Affairs requesting an auction. But this does not apply to the case when the mining right has been cancelled on account of its injury to the public interest or by reason of sanction being given by mistake.

(4) Within the time when it is on sale or during the process of auction, the right which has been withdrawn may still be considered as existing.

(5) After deducting the fees to the auctioneers and repayment of debts, the balance of the proceeds of the sale shall be handed to the proprietor of the mining enterprise.

(9) The mining right bought by the new proprietor shall be considered as having been obtained from the time when the cancellation was registered. But he must possess the qualifications specified in the 5th and 6th articles of this law.

ARTICLE 47.—When the proprietor of a mining enterprise stops the enterprise by his own accord, the above provision should be followed.

ARTICLE 48.—When a petition is received for the right to prospect or conduct operations, if it be necessary that officials should be appointed to proceed to the place to investigate, the travelling expenses of the officials thus sent shall be defrayed by the petitioner according to regulation.

ARTICLE 49.—In cases when the neighbouring proprietor of a mining enterprise or other person concerned finds that there is something which needs investigation, he may petition the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs requesting that officials be appointed to make investigation. But he must bear all necessary expenses.

#### CHAPTER IV. LAND USED FOR MINING PURPOSES

ARTICLE 50.—The words “person concerned” used in this chapter refer to the person who has a right to the land used for mining purposes.

ARTICLE 51.—The “indemnity money” referred to in this chapter refers to the price and rent of the land, and also refers to the compensation for the ordinary loss incurred by the landlord and the person concerned.

ARTICLE 52.—In cases where it is necessary that an applicant for a mining right, or the proprietor of a mining right, should make a survey or prospect in other men's property, he may do so with the approval of the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs.

After the above approval is obtained, previous notice must be given to the landlord or the person who has the right to the land, before the applicant enters it.

ARTICLE 53.—In a case where it is necessary to remove obstacles from the place so that a proper survey or investigation may be made, it must be done with the approval of the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs.

After the above approval is obtained, previous notice must be given to the landlord or the person who has right to the land, before the work of removal can be started.

ARTICLE 54.—In order to prevent impending danger, the proprietor of a mining right may enter the territory of others, or make use of it, but at the same time he must petition the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs, requesting that information may be conveyed immediately to the landlord or the person who has right to the land.

ARTICLE 55.—With reference to the five previous articles the landlord or the person concerned may claim for indemnity should any loss be involved.

ARTICLE 56.—For the following causes the proprietor of a mine may use the land of others :—

- (1) Opening shafts and digging tunnels.
- (2) To put extracted ores, earth and stones, the rubbish after blasting operations, materials, etc. etc.
- (3) The erection of places for the selection of ores, or for the refinement of ores.
- (4) The construction of large and small railways, roads and canals for transportation, water or gas pipes, drainage, pools, or wells, subterranean roads, and telegraph lines.
- (5) Construction of works and other labours necessary for mining enterprises.

When the land of others is utilized by the proprietor of a mine according to the provisions of the above, the approval of the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs shall first be obtained.

When the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mines gives the above approval, he shall notify or inform the landlord or the person concerned.

After the above information is given should the proprietor of the mining enterprise desire to obtain the right to the land he must consult with the landlord or the person concerned.

ARTICLE 57.—When the land is utilized the landlord or the person concerned must be compensated adequately.

ARTICLE 58.—If the land be used more than three years, or if the land after being used has changed its condition so as to be unfit for any other use, the proprietor must consult with the landlord, or at the request of the landlord the price of the land may be given once according to the market rate. But after the enterprise is suspended or the use of the land is over, the land must be handed back to its original owner.

ARTICLE 59.—In a case where the use of a certain portion of land has decreased the value of the rest of the land, or has involved other kinds of losses, the landlord and the person concerned shall be adequately compensated.

With regard to the rest of the land, which has lost its former utility, the provision of Article 58 shall be followed.

ARTICLE 60.—Should it become necessary to erect or to alter the roads, drainage, walls, fences and so forth on account of utilizing the land of others, adequate compensation must be given.

ARTICLE 61.—After the notice or information referred to in Article 52 is given to the landlord, or person concerned, should the landlord, etc., desire to alter the form of his property, the erection of it, or to make wholesale repairs, etc., the approval of the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs must be obtained, failing which no such compensation can be demanded.

ARTICLE 62.—After the notice or information referred to in Article 52 is given, should the mining enterprise be abandoned or altered, the proprietor of the mining enterprise must give adequate compensation to the landlord or person concerned for any losses incurred.

ARTICLE 63.—The landlord or the person concerned may demand adequate security from the proprietor of the mining enterprise for compensation.

ARTICLE 64.—If the use of the land has been fixed, or has been finally decided, or has been fixed by the officials, while the arrangement for compensation or security has not yet been fixed, the proprietor of the mining enterprise may deposit an amount for compensation or find a guarantor, so that he may make use of the land at once.

ARTICLE 65.—The landlord or the person concerned may refuse permission for the use of land if the proprietor of the mining enterprise should fail to deposit a sum for compensation or to furnish a guarantor.

ARTICLE 66.—Within the period when the land is used the right of ownership of the property should temporarily be held by the proprietor of the mining enterprise, and its other rights should be temporarily suspended. But this does not apply to the case when no injury will be done by the right of utilizing the land.

ARTICLE 67.—After the use of the land is over the proprietor of the mining enterprise must restore the land to its original condition and return it to the original landlord. If the former condition cannot be restored, and loss is thus occasioned to the landlord, compensation must be given, except in the case provided for in Article 58.

ARTICLE 68.—With regard to the use of the land, the same regulation shall apply to the right of the use of water.

#### CHAPTER V. MINING TAX

ARTICLE 69.—The mining tax shall be divided into two classes. (1) Tax on the mining area, and (2) tax on the ore. The former shall be reckoned by the number of mow or chang, and the latter shall be levied according to the market price.

ARTICLE 70.—The tax on the mining area shall be classified as follows :—

(a) With reference to the 1st class of minerals enumerated in Article 9, each mow shall be taxed 10 cents per annum. But with regard to the platinum, gold, tin, iron mixed up with sand at the bed of the river, each ten chang in length, shall pay a tax of 10 cents per annum.

(b) With regard to the 2nd class of minerals in Article 9, each mow shall pay a tax of 5 cents annually.

(c) With regard to the 3rd class of minerals in Article 9, no mining area tax shall be levied.

(d) With regard to the minerals specified in the 1st and 2nd classes of Article 9, during the period of prospecting for each mow only three cents will be levied annually.

The various mineral taxes above mentioned which are taxes different from the land tax, shall be paid in advance half yearly (the first term will be from the 1st to the 6th month, and the other term will be from the 6th to the 12th month).

ARTICLE 71.—With the exception of the division or amalgamation of a mining area, when a new mining area has been secured, or when there have been other changes, the tax for the mining area shall be levied according to the number of months beginning from the date of registration.

ARTICLE 72.—Taxes for ores shall be classified as follows :—

(a) With regard to the minerals of the 1st class in Article 9, 1·5 per cent of the market price in the place where the ores are produced shall be levied.

(b) With regard to the minerals of the 2nd class in Article 9, 1 per cent of the market price in the place where the ores are produced shall be levied.

(c) With regard to the minerals of the 3rd class in Article 9, no tax shall be levied. But this shall not include the case when, according to former usage, tax or contribution has been levied for local use. In such case the amount levied shall in no case exceed 0·5 per cent.

The amount of the above various mining taxes shall be paid by two instalments



in one year, and should operations be suspended or the mining right be cancelled when operations have not been in progress for six months, the tax shall be paid at once.

#### CHAPTER VI. POLICE AFFAIRS

ARTICLE 73.—With reference to police affairs in connection with mining enterprises, these shall be managed by the Minister of Industry and Commerce and the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs, and their detailed regulations shall be fixed by Ministerial Orders.

(1) To afford protection to the various works either within or without the mines.

(2) To afford protection to life and to draw attention to sanitary measures.

(3) To take precaution against danger and injury, and to maintain the public interest.

ARTICLE 74.—If the Minister of Industry and Commerce or the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs should consider that there has been danger or anything that would tend to impair the public interest in connection with the works of the mine, he may instruct the proprietor of the mining enterprise to take precautionary measures or to suspend the work temporarily.

ARTICLE 75.—The Minister of Industry and Commerce or the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Enterprise may demand the change of experts employed by the person who has the right to operate the mine. With regard to the qualifications and responsibilities of the above employes, they shall be fixed by Ministerial Orders.

ARTICLE 76.—Within one year of the cancellation of a mining right the Minister of Industry and Commerce or the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs may, according to provisions made in Article 74, instruct the original proprietor of the mining enterprise to take precautions against danger.

With regard to taking precautions against danger, the person who receives the above instructions shall be considered as proprietor of the mining enterprise.

#### CHAPTER VII. MINERS

ARTICLE 77.—The word “miners” referred to in this law means the labourers who work in the mine.

ARTICLE 78.—The regulations governing the duties of miners fixed by the person who has the right to operate the mine, shall be sent to the Chief of the Controllers of Mining Affairs in his district for approval.

ARTICLE 79.—The proprietor of the mining enterprise shall prepare a book registering the names of miners according to the form furnished by the Ministry, and shall keep it in the Mining Office.

ARTICLE 80.—With regard to the age of miners, the hours of work, and women and children workers, the Minister of Industry and Commerce may regulate them by Ministerial Orders.

ARTICLE 81.—With regard to the wages of miners, a date shall be fixed in the month for payment, which shall be in current money, paid once or twice in a month.

ARTICLE 82.—In case any miner is discharged, at his request the proprietor shall issue to him a certificate, stating plainly the period he has served in the mine, what kind of work he has been doing, his qualifications, and the cause of his dismissal, etc.

ARTICLE 83.—In case any miner has been wounded, ill, or dies in consequence of his services rendered to the mine, the proprietor shall pay him medical or compassionate allowances, the regulations for which shall be fixed by Ministerial Orders.

#### CHAPTER VIII. APPEALS, LAWSUITS AND DECISIONS

ARTICLE 84.—With regard to the granting or refusing to grant a mining right, an appeal may be lodged within three months of the decision, should the petitioner not agree with it. If the decision be against law, causing injury to the right of the party, administrative lawsuits may be brought against the authority concerned.

ARTICLE 85.—With regard to the refusal of the approval of clause 5 of Article 14 and Article 34, petitions may be sent to the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs for decision.

If the above decision be not agreed to by the party, complaints may be sent in. If the decision be against law, causing injury to the right of the party, administrative lawsuits may be brought against the authority concerned.

ARTICLE 86.—When the proprietor of a mining enterprise does not agree with the decision for the cancellation of the mining right he may appeal. If the decision be against the law, causing injury to the right of the party, administrative lawsuits may be brought against the authority concerned.

ARTICLE 87.—If no settlement can be arrived at with regard to the use of the area, compensation money, or the security, or if the landlord refuse to negotiate, the proprietor of a mining enterprise may petition the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs for decision.

With regard to the above decision, regarding the use of the land, should either party refuse to accept the decision, an appeal may be lodged. If the decision be against the law, causing injury to the party, administrative lawsuits may be brought against the authority concerned.

With regard to the decision of the first clause regarding compensation money and security, if the decision be not accepted by the party, a lawsuit may be brought in the local Court.

ARTICLE 88.—If the decision be not accepted within sixty days after receipt of the information, the person may appeal or bring an administrative lawsuit. In cases when no such information has been received, the period shall begin from the date when the decision is publicly notified.

ARTICLE 89.—If foreigners, who have been partners of Chinese citizens in mining affairs, or who have been employed by Chinese, should have any quarrels in connection with mining affairs, the case must be settled by the decision of the Chief of the Office of the Controllers of Mining Affairs.

#### CHAPTER IX. PUNISHMENTS

ARTICLE 90.—Any person who should obtain a mining right through fraud, or should secretly sell or mortgage a mining right to foreigners, shall receive a punishment of limited imprisonment for three or less years, or a fine of \$3000 or less. This shall also apply to cases where a person shall secretly open mines without first obtaining the right to a mine.

If by mistake operations should be carried outside the area of the mine, a fine not exceeding \$500 shall be inflicted.

The minerals obtained in the above two cases shall be confiscated, and if they were sold or made use of, the prices must be paid to the constituted authorities.

ARTICLE 91.—In case of a violation of the provisions of the Article 14, or a non-compliance with the instructions of Article 74, or Article 76, clause 1, a fine not exceeding \$500 shall be imposed.

ARTICLE 92.—In case of a violation of the provisions made in Article 26, Article 43, or Article 81, a fine not exceeding \$200 shall be imposed.

ARTICLE 93.—In case of a refusal to comply with the decision of Article 53, for the removal of obstacles, and a violation of the provisions made in Article 78 and Article 79, a fine not exceeding \$100 shall be imposed.

ARTICLE 94.—In a case where the proprietor refuses to allow an investigation or stops the officials of the district from investigating the books or articles in connection with a mining enterprise, a fine not exceeding \$50 shall be imposed.

ARTICLE 95.—Any proprietor who tries to evade or has evaded a tax shall be fined three times the amount of the tax.

ARTICLE 96.—In cases where the provisions of this law or orders issued by the authority of this law be violated, the following provisions in the Criminal Law should not be followed, viz.: commutation, the severer punishment for the repetition of similar offence, or one punishment for several offences put together.

ARTICLE 97.—Should the proprietor be an unskilled person or a man who has been forbidden to undertake any enterprise, the provisions made by this law shall apply to his legal agent. But when the unskilled person has the same ability as the skilled one this shall not apply.

ARTICLE 98.—When the agent, whether he be the chief of the family, man of the same tribe, employé or other who has been in the enterprise, violates this law in connection with a mining enterprise, the proprietor cannot be exempt from the punishment under this law on the ground that the offence did not originate with him.

#### CHAPTER X. ANNEX

ARTICLE 99.—This law shall have force from the date of its promulgation.

ARTICLE 100.—Within six months of the promulgation of this law all the mines which obtained certificates previously shall according to this law send in petitions for registration.

ARTICLE 101.—Within six months of the promulgation of this law all the annual taxes and output taxes hitherto levied according to the old regulation, shall be received accordingly, and those which have not reached the half-year shall be reckoned by months.

ARTICLE 102.—With the exception of Chapter IX this law shall apply to all mines operated by officials.

ARTICLE 103.—With regard to existing foreign shares in the mining affairs of the provinces, all agreements and contracts shall be observed as heretofore.

## CHAPTER VIII

### MONEY, WEIGHTS AND MEASURES

IN theory China uses decimal notation with a few exceptions; in actual practice its system of money, weights and measures is in a chaotic state, the standards varying not only in the different provinces, but also in the same town and in the same shop in regard to different articles.<sup>1</sup>

#### MONEY

A fuller statement of Chinese moneys is given in the chapter on Finance under the heading "Currency."

The theoretical tables are :—

|              |                               |
|--------------|-------------------------------|
| 10 Hao       | = 1 Cash ( <i>Li</i> ).       |
| 10 Cash      | = 1 Candareen ( <i>Fên</i> ). |
| 10 Candareen | = 1 Mace ( <i>Tsien</i> ).    |
| 10 Mace      | = 1 Tael ( <i>Liang</i> ).    |

---

|           |             |
|-----------|-------------|
| 10 Cash   | = 1 Cent.   |
| 100 Cents | = 1 Dollar. |

*Cash* (the monetary unit of the country—a copper coin with a square hole in the middle) are strung on strings, in rolls of 100, of which 10 go to the string or *tiao*, or *chuan* (*kuan*). In actual tender these "strings" are subjected to deductions to cover the cost of stringing, with the result that a *tiao* may contain from 960 to 990 cash only. The following description<sup>2</sup> of the local currency in one part of Hupeh will illustrate financial conditions in China, for what is there written of the cash illustrates, *mutatis mutandis*, the condition of the tael, dollar and subsidiary coinage generally :—

"Wusueh, Hupeh, May 1, 1906.

"This particular part of the Hupeh province has long been distinguished for its variety of rates of exchange. A nominal 100 cash has for a long time been worth 97 in actual cash at Wusueh, 98 at Lungping 10 miles away, 97 or 98 in different classes of transactions at Hsingkuo 90 miles away, and 99 at Chichou the same distance away in another direction. To complicate matters, the only cash bills which are popular are issued by a Wusueh bank and are current in all

<sup>1</sup> In his *Trade and Administration of the Chinese Empire* (Longmans and Co., London), Mr. H. B. Morse discusses fully the vagaries of Chinese money, weights and measures.

<sup>2</sup> *North-China Daily News*, May 11, 1906.

these towns, but not at face value. At Wusueh a bill equals 1000 cash, at Lungping one has to give 10 cash and a bill for a thousand, at Chichou one must add 20 cash to the bill. When the copper 10-cash pieces became current (and the only currency, for cash is not now to be had at the banks), the banks had to settle all these monetary problems afresh. At the mint the copper pieces are sold at 98, i.e. 100 copper pieces equal 1000 cash, reckoned at 98 to the 100, so that when paying 100 cash one pays 10 pieces, but when paying 99 or 98 cash one also pays 10 pieces. At Chichou the banks decided to issue 100 copper pieces for a cash bill, thus saving money on the transaction, as they bought the pieces at Wuchang at 98 and paid them out instead of 1000 copper cash at 99. At Lungping they had to be content without gains. At Wusueh the banks pondered, for if they bought the copper pieces at 98 and then gave 100 for a bill in a place where the rate was 97, they would lose 10 cash on each 100. They therefore decided to take 1 coin out of each packet they got from the mint. Had they stopped here, all would have gone smoothly, for the shopkeepers would have deducted 1 cash from each 10 copper pieces which they paid out, and no one would have lost anything. But old-time custom has allowed the banks to charge 2 cash for the piece of string on which the cash was threaded, and the banks did not like to yield this squeeze, so they proceeded to take a second copper piece out of each packet from the mint and put 8 cash back, thus getting the 2 cash for the string which they no longer provided. Of course the shopkeepers objected, for they could not divide up 2 cash among 100 coins. If they allowed this deduction, the loss of the 2 cash must inevitably fall on the man who broke the parcel of copper pieces. The result was that the matter was referred to the officials, and after plea and counter-plea the shopkeepers have won, and by proclamation the rate in Wusueh from to-morrow will be 98 to the 100, so that the banks will hand over unbroken packets of copper coins."

In North China (Shantung and Chihli), as Mr. Morse points out,<sup>1</sup> 1 cash counts for 2. The price of an article being there quoted at 100 cash, you hand over 50 coins, at 2 *tiao* you give what in the south constitutes 1 *tiao*. The same rule of deduction holds here too, and the *tiao* nominally of 1000 and nominally-actually of 980 cash contains actually 490 coins. At Peking, too, the rule holds good, and the *tiao* nominally of 1000 cash, i.e. nominally of 100 and nominally-actually of 98 pieces of 10-cash, actually contains 49 pieces of 10-cash = 20 cash. In Manchuria the *tiao* consists of 160 ordinary (small) cash.

*Exchange Values.*—The exchange values between the more important kinds of Tael are as follows :—

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 100 Haikuan (or Customs) Taels = | 101'642395 Kuping or Treasury Taels. |
|                                  | = 105'215 Tientsin Taels.            |
|                                  | = 111'40 Shanghai Taels.             |
| 100 Kuping Taels =               | 109'60 Shanghai Taels.               |

Annual fluctuations in the Haikuan Taels since 1899 are given in Chap. XI.

<sup>1</sup> *Op. cit.*, p. 132.

## WEIGHT

|           |                          |
|-----------|--------------------------|
| 10 Li     | = 1 Fên (Candareen).     |
| 10 Fên    | = 1 Ch'ien (Mace).       |
| 10 Ch'ien | = 1 Liang (Tael).        |
| 16 Liang  | = 1 Chin (Kin) or Catty. |
| 100 Chin  | = 1 Tan or Picul.        |

For purposes of foreign trade these weights are fixed as follows :—

|         |   |
|---------|---|
| 1 Liang | = 583.3 grs. = $1\frac{1}{4}$ oz. av. = 37.783 grammes. |
| 1 Catty | = $1\frac{1}{4}$ lb. or 604.53 grammes.                 |
| 1 Picul | = 133 $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. or 60.453 kilogrammes.          |

In native trade the catty ranges from 12 to 42.5 ounces, and the number of catties to the picul will vary from 90 to 280.

## LENGTH

|           |                         |
|-----------|-------------------------|
| 10 Fên    | = 1 Ts'un (inch).       |
| 10 Ts'un  | = 1 Ch'ih (foot).       |
| 10 Ch'ih  | = 1 Chang (Pu or Kung). |
| 180 Chang | = 1 Li.                 |

For purposes of the foreign Customs trade the length of the Ch'ih is fixed as follows :—

|         |                                |
|---------|--------------------------------|
| 1 Ch'ih | = 14.1 inches or 0.358 metres. |
|---------|--------------------------------|

A Li, theoretically 2115 feet or two-fifths of a mile, is usually taken as a third of a mile, as being nearer the theoretical distance that the word *li* conveys to the Chinese mind.

In actual practice a Chinese foot (*ch'ih*) varies from 8.6 to 27.8 inches.<sup>1</sup> The Chinese Commercial Guide gives 100 different values of the *ch'ih* as actually in use. Some of the "standard" lengths in various trades, etc. are as follows :—<sup>2</sup>

|                    | Inches.               |
|--------------------|-----------------------|
| Carpenter's        | <i>ch'ih</i> = 11.14. |
| Mason's            | „ = 11.08 (10.9).     |
| Artisan's          | „ = 12.569.           |
| Board of Revenue's | „ = 13.181.           |
| Tailor's           | „ = 13.85–14.05.      |
| Customs House      | „ = 14.098.           |
| Junk Builder's     | „ = 15.769–15.69.     |

## AREA

The following tables are used :—

|         |             |
|---------|-------------|
| 10 Ssu  | = 1 Hao.    |
| 10 Hao  | = 1 Li.     |
| 10 Li   | = 1 Fên.    |
| 10 Fên  | = 1 Mow.    |
| 100 Mow | = 1 Ch'ing. |

|                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| 25 Square Ch'ih | = 1 Pu or Kung. |
| 240 Pu          | = 1 Mow.        |
| 100 Mow         | = 1 Ch'ing.     |

<sup>1</sup> H. B. Morse, *op. cit.*, p. 173.

<sup>2</sup> T. R. Jernigan, *China's Business Methods and Policy*. T. Fisher Unwin, London.

The *mu* is regarded at Shanghai by custom as equivalent to one-sixth of an English acre (7260 sq. ft.), but it varies throughout China from 3840 square feet to 9964 square feet, with one standard of 18,148 square feet.<sup>1</sup>

#### CAPACITY

10 Ko = 1 Sheng.

10 Sheng = 1 Tow.

10 Tow = 1 Shih.

“ Measures of capacity are seldom used except for rice and grain, and these are ordinarily sold wholesale by weight ; fluids, such as oil, spirits, molasses, etc., are almost invariably sold by weight. Grain tribute is assessed on the tax note by measures of capacity, but is generally collected by weight at a rate of conversion fixed by the collectors, when it is not collected in money at rates also fixed by the collectors. The tow for tribute contains 629 cubic inches (10·31 litres), but in different parts of the Empire different standards of tow exist, ranging from 176 all the way to 1800 cubic inches ” (Morse<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> H. B. Morse, *op. cit.*, p. 174.

<sup>2</sup> *Op. cit.*, p. 172.

## CHAPTER IX

### MANUFACTURES

IT is not yet possible to compile an exhaustive list of China's manufactures. In addition to peasant industries, to which reference has been made in a previous chapter, each year sees an increase in the number of factories established for the purpose of catering for a market outside the local trade. A list of the more important trades is given below, with the factories, etc., known to be in operation.

This list cannot claim to be exhaustive. It has been compiled under considerable difficulty, and the editors will welcome any additions or corrections for future issues of the Year Book.

In the list are not included certain industries with which the name of China is particularly associated, such as porcelain and earthenware, which are manufactured in large quantities at various centres, the most famous being the Imperial Potteries at Kingtehchen, Kiangsi; the lacquer-ware and *objets d'art* of Foochow, Canton and Fatsan; the cloisonné and enamel of Peking, Weihaiwei, etc.; the fireworks of Kuangtung province; the mats and matting of the Canton delta and Ningpo district.

#### LIST OF FACTORIES, ETC.

##### ALBUMEN FACTORIES

Seven factories in Hankow, of which two are British, three German, one Belgian, and one French.

|                          |                         |   |   |   |  |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|---|---|---|--|
| Columbia Factory, Ltd.   | .                       | . | . | . | Tsingtao (output 4760<br>cwt. in 1911) |
| Karl Ebers' Factory      | .                       | . | . | . | Tsingtao (output 2860<br>cwt. in 1911) |
| T'Ung Yu Albumen Factory | .                       | . | . | . | Yangchow (Chinkiang)                   |
| One factory in Chinkiang | (c/o Foo Chong and Co.) |   |   |   |  |

##### ARSENALS

There are Government arsenals at Hanyang (Hankow), Shanghai (Kiangnan), Te'chow (Tientsin), Tsinanfu, Taiyuanfu, Kaifengfu, Sianfu, Lanchowfu, Urumtsi, Nanking, Hangchow, Chengtu, Foochow, Canton and Yunnanfu.

##### CANNING FACTORY

|                      |   |   |   |   |           |
|----------------------|---|---|---|---|-----------|
| Siu Ki Chan          | . | . | . | . | Amoy      |
| Amoy Tinning Factory | . | . | . | . | "         |
| A Chinese Cannery at | . | . | . | . | Kiungchow |



## CEMENT AND BRICK WORKS

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Green Island Cement Co. (Shewan, Tomes and Co.)  | Macao and Hongkong   |
| Chee Hsin Company's Cement and Brick Works       | Tongshan   |
| Onoda Cement Co., Ltd.                           | Dairen (German plant.<br>Output 600 casks of<br>380 lb. per day) |
| Canton Government Brick and Cement Works         | Canton   |
| Chinese Cement Factory                           | "  |
| Hupei Government Cement Works                    | Tayeh  |
| Wuhu Brick Works                                 | Wuhu   |
| Hankow Brick and Tile Works (E. C. Fechner)      | Hankow   |
| Butler Cement and Tile Works, Ltd.               | Shanghai   |
| San Chia-tzu Brick Works                         | Newchwang  |
| H. Diederichsen and Co. Brick Works              | Tsingtao   |
| R. Kappler and Sohn. Brick Works                 | "  |
| Chinese Eastern Railway's Brick Works (Russian)  | Harbin   |
| Kailan Mining Administration (Bricks and Tiles)  | Tongshan   |
| Hong Tsai Co.'s Mosaic Tile Works                | Hongkong   |
| Li Long Porcelain Works                          | Changsha   |
| Yü Yik Brick Factory                             | Canton (capacity<br>40,000 bricks per day)                       |
| Choushiutze Brick Works                          | (near) Dairen  |
| There are altogether 42 brickfields in Liaotung. |  |

## CHEMICAL WORKS

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| Kiangsu Chemical Works (Burkill and Co.)     | Shanghai |
| Government Powder Factory and Chemical Works | Hanyang  |

## CONFECTIONERY MANUFACTURERS

|                                  |        |
|----------------------------------|--------|
| H. Mekler and Co. (Russian)      | Harbin |
| Gurtchenko and Kisloff (Russian) | "      |
| Ravitcher and Co. (Russian)      | "      |

## COTTON SPINNING AND WEAVING WORKS

|   |             |
|---|-------------|
| Ewo Cotton Spinning and Weaving Co., Ltd.           | Shanghai    |
| Laokungmao Cotton Spinning and Weaving Co., Ltd.    | "           |
| Soy Chee Cotton Spinning Co., Ltd.                  | "           |
| International Cotton Manufacturing Co., Ltd.        | " (Pootung) |
| Yu Sing Cotton Spinning and Manufacturing Co., Ltd. | "           |
| Yu Yuan Cotton Spinning Co., Ltd.                   | "           |
| Anglo-Chinese Cotton Manufacturing Co., Ltd.        | "           |

|  |                                  |
|--|----------------------------------|
| Tong Yue Cotton Spinning and Weaving Co., Ltd.   | Shanghai                         |
| Kung Yik Cotton Spinning and Weaving Co., Ltd.   | " (Jessfield)                    |
| Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co. (M. B. K.)     | "                                |
| Nagai Wata Co.'s Spinning Mill                   | "                                |
| Chee Tah Cotton Spinning Co.                     | Taitsang                         |
| Yu Shing Cotton Spinning Co.                     | Changchow                        |
| Tsing Shing Cotton Spinning Co.                  | Wusieh                           |
| Yick Ching Cotton Spinning Co.                   | "                                |
| Lee Yong Cotton Spinning Co.                     | Kiangying                        |
| Laou Wah Sung Cotton Spinning Co.                | Tungchow                         |
| Sing Wah Sung Cotton Spinning Co.                | Tsungming                        |
| Hua Hsing Cotton Weaving Co.                     | Ching Ho Hsien                   |
| Ta Sheng Yarn Factory                            | Tungchow                         |
| Yu Feng Cotton Weaving Co.                       | Haichow and Kanyu                |
| Cheng Feng Cotton Weaving Co.                    | Haichow                          |
| Soo Loong Cotton Spinning Co.                    | Soochow                          |
| Tong Yick Kong Cotton Spinning Co.               | Hangchow                         |
| Tong Wai Kong Cotton Spinning Co.                | Shaoshing                        |
| Tung Chiu Yuan Cotton Spinning and Weaving Co.   | Ningpo                           |
| Wo Fung Cotton Spinning Co., Ltd.                | "                                |
| Fu Kang Cloth Weaving Co.                        | Nanking                          |
| Hupei Government Cotton Spinning Mill            | Wuchang                          |
| Hupei Government Cotton Weaving Mill             | "                                |
| Cotton Spinning and Weaving Factory              | Chi Mo Hsien, near Tsingtao      |
| Hongkong Cotton Spinning, Weaving and Dyeing Co. | Hongkong                         |
| Whangpoa Joint Stock Weaving Co.                 | Canton                           |
| Ai Kou Weaving Mill                              | Newchwang                        |
| Cheng Fa (Cotton) Weaving Co.                    | Cheng Hsi (Swatow)               |
| Hsing Yeh Cotton Weaving Co.                     | Changsha                         |
| China and Foreign Knitting Co.                   | Hongkong                         |
| Wei Sun Knitting Co.                             | "                                |
| Cotton Weaving Mill (Japanese)                   | Liaoyang.                        |
| Kwang yü Spinning Mill                           | Changtefu                        |
| Cotton Spinning Co.                              | Changsha (capital, Tls. 100,000) |
| Doh Sun Cotton Spinning Co.                      | Tungchow                         |
| Kian Houat Cotton Weaving Co.                    | Tinghai (Swatow)                 |
| Ya Tung Cotton Weaving Co.                       | Canton                           |
| Chia Chu Kun Yi Tsun Cotton and Weaving Mill     | Kongmoon                         |
| Lien Ma Chi Sha Chi Chao Weaving Mill, Ltd.      | Kowkong (Kongmoon)               |
| Kuang Hsian Weaving Factory                      | Tikhoi (Kongmoon)                |
| Yu Sin Weaving Co.                               | Wuchow                           |

### 1. *Distilleries.*

## 2. Breweries

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| Germania Brauerei (owned by Anglo-German<br>Brewery Co. of Hongkong) . . . . . | Tsingtao |
| Gomoll Brewery . . . . .   | "        |
| Newman and Co. (German), Ltd. . . . .  | Harbin   |
| Mezdunaridnoe Pivovarnoe Kompanie . . . . .                                    | "        |
| Union Brauerei . . . . .   | Shanghai |
| Yannow and Co. . . . .   | Harbin   |
| "Vostotchnaia Bavaria" (Erml Bros.) . . . . .                                  | "        |
| Poddany and Co. (Austrian) . . . . .   | "        |
| Plustdranko and Co. (Russian) . . . . .  | "        |
| Degtiar and Co. (Russian) . . . . .  | "        |

|                                       |                                       |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Imianpo Brewing Co. (Russian) . . . . | Imianpo (101 miles E. of Harbin)      |
| Popoff Bros. (Russian) . . . .        | Fuliardi (176 miles W. of Harbin)     |
| I. Kotelnikoff (Russian) . . . .      | Manchouli                             |
| P. Ternvandt . . . .                  | "                                     |
| S. Enkevitch . . . .                  | Khandaohetzu (170 miles E. of Harbin) |
| Oriental Brewery Co. . . .            | Hongkong                              |

### 3. Aerated Water Manufacturers, etc.

|   |                                       |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| Chang Yu Pioneer Wine Co. (with bottle factory) | Chefoo                                |
| Soldinenie Zavodi Mineralnich Vod. . . .        | Harbin                                |
| Kavkazky Zavodi Mineralnich Vod. . . .          | "                                     |
| Morozoff and Co. . . .                          | "                                     |
| S. J. Betines and Co. . . .                     | Peking                                |
| A. S. Watson and Co. . . . (Factories at        | Shanghai, Hongkong, Amoy, and Canton) |
| Tientsin International Mineral Water Co. . . .  |                                       |
| (Factory at                                     | Tientsin, Shanhaikuan)                |
| Starlight Aerated Water Co. . . .               | Tientsin                              |
| Crystal, Ltd. . . . (Factory at                 | Shanhaikuan), Tientsin                |
| Alex. Mackie and Co. . . .                      | Tientsin                              |
| Swatow Aerated Water Co. . . .                  | Swatow                                |
| Aquarius Co., Ltd. . . .                        | Shanghai                              |
| Aerated Water Factory . . . .                   | Newchwang                             |
| Hankow Dispensary, Ltd. . . .                   | Hankow                                |
| Niagara Aerated Water Factory . . . .           | "                                     |
| Connaught Aerated Water Factory . . . .         | Hongkong                              |
| Royal Aerated Water Factory . . . .             | "                                     |
| Watkins, Ltd. . . .                             | "                                     |
| Iltis Brunnen . . . .                           | Tsingtao                              |
| Victoria Dispensary . . . .                     | Hongkong                              |
| Canton Aerated Water and Distilling Co. . . .   | Canton                                |

### DOCKS, SHIPBUILDING AND ENGINEERING WORKS

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Shanghai Dock and Engineering Co., Ltd. (five docks) . . . .          | Shanghai |
| Vulcan Ironworks, Ltd. . . .  | "        |
| Kiangnan Dock and Engineering Works (Chinese Government) . . . .      | "        |
| New Engineering and Shipbuilding Works . . . .                        | "        |
| Oriental Engine Works . . . .   | "        |
| Hongkong and Whampoa Dock Co., Ltd. . . .                             | Hongkong |
| Taikoo Dock and Engineering Co., Ltd. (Butterfield and Swire) . . . . | "        |
| Kwong Kip Loong . . . .   | "        |

|   |                   |
|---|-------------------|
| W. S. Bailey and Co., Ltd.                        | Hongkong.         |
| Macdonald and Co.                                 | "                 |
| Ulderup and Schluter                              | "                 |
| Chinese Government Dockyard                       | Whampoa           |
| Amoy Shipway and Engineering Co.                  | Amoy              |
| New Amoy Dock, Ltd.                               | "                 |
| Chinese Government Arsenal and Dockyard           | Foochow           |
| Tsingtauer Werft (German Naval )                  | Tsingtao          |
| Dairen Dry Dock (Kawasaki Dockyard Co.)           | Dairen            |
| Taku Tug and Lighter Co., Ltd. (Taku)             | Tientsin          |
| Tientsin Lighter Co.                              | Tongku (Tientsin) |
| Tientsin Ironworks                                | Tientsin          |
| Yangtze Engineering Works                         | Hankow            |
| Hankow Iron and Engine Works                      | "                 |
| Nicholas Tsú's Engineering and Shipbuilding Works | Shanghai          |

## ELECTRIC LIGHT WORKS

The following cities are supplied with electric light and current by Foreign and Chinese Electric Light and Power Companies, or have electric light schemes under consideration :—

|                                   |                          |  |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------|--|
| Hongkong                          | Dairen                   | Ichang and Shasi (?)                                     |
| Kowloon                           | Mukden                   | Wuchow (?)   |
| Macao                             | Newchwang                | Kirin  |
| Canton                            | Peking (2)               | Foochow (power house worked to full capacity. C. Report) |
| Swatow                            | Tsinanfu                 | Wuchang  |
| Ningpo                            | Changsha (and Siang-tan) | Chefoo   |
| Shanghai (3)                      | Nanchang                 | Fatshan (?)  |
| Soochow (Chên Hsing Electric Co.) | Kiukiang                 | Sheklung (?)   |
| Chungking                         | Yunnanfu                 | Waichow (?)  |
| Chinkiang                         | Harbin                   | Kulangsü (?)   |
| Nanking                           | Antung                   | Talifu (?)   |
| Wuhu                              | Kashing                  | Amoy (not yet in operation)                              |
| Hankow                            | Anking                   |  |
| Chengtu                           | Hangchow                 |  |
| Tientsin (3)                      | Kaifeng                  |  |

## FLOUR MILLS

|                                |           |
|--------------------------------|-----------|
| China Flour Mill Co., Ltd.     | Shanghai  |
| Shanghai Roller Flour Mill Co. | "         |
| Lee Dah Flour Mill Co.         | "         |
| Fou Foong Flour Mill Co.       | "         |
| Godai Flour Mill               | "         |
| Mow Sing Flour Mill Co.        | Wusieh    |
| Yu Hung Flour Mill Co.         | Yangchow  |
| Fu Hsin Flour Mill Co.         | Tungchow  |
| Yung Feng Flour Mill Co.       | Su Ch'ien |

|  |   |   |   |                        |
|--|---|---|---|------------------------|
| Hah Foong Flour Mill Co.                       | . | . | . | Chingking              |
| Chin Loong Flour Mill Co.                      | . | . | . | Hankow                 |
| Huo Foong and Hung Foong Flour Mills           | . | . | . | Hanyang                |
| Han Foong Flour Mills                          | . | . | . | Hankow                 |
| Towa Co.'s Flour Mills                         | . | . | . | "                      |
| Kung Tai Flour Mills                           | . | . | . | "                      |
| Tai Loy Flour Mills                            | . | . | . | Taichow (Chinkiang)    |
| Yu Hang Flour Mill                             | . | . | . | Kao Yu (Chinkiang)     |
| Wuhu Flour Mill                                | . | . | . | Wuhu                   |
| Chang Shou Flour Mill                          | . | . | . | Chungking              |
| Yun Feng Mo Mien Kungssu                       | . | . | . | Yunnanfu               |
| Hai Foong Roller Mill                          | . | . | . | Chefoo                 |
| Russian Flour Milling Co.                      | . | . | . | Harbin                 |
| Eastern Flour Mill (Patushinshy and Drizen,    | . | . | . | "                      |
| L. S. Skidelski's Flour Mill                   | . | . | . | "                      |
| Irkutsk Flour Milling Co. (Bonner and Mindale- | . | . | . | "                      |
| vitch)   | . | . | . | "                      |
| Blagovestchensk Flour Milling Co. (A. F. Mos-  | . | . | . | "                      |
| tchtsky)                                       | . | . | . | "                      |
| First Manchurian Flour Milling Co. (Marker     | . | . | . | "                      |
| and Tchan Bo Yan)                              | . | . | . | "                      |
| Gershgorin's Flour Mill                        | . | . | . | "                      |
| Germant's Flour Mill                           | . | . | . | "                      |
| Lobachoff's Flour Mill                         | . | . | . | "                      |
| Russian Flour Milling Co.                      | . | . | . | Shuangch'engpu (32 m.  |
|  |   |   |   | S. of Harbin)          |
| Southern Flour Milling Co.                     | . | . | . | "                      |
| Semianikoff and Subotich's Flour Mill          | . | . | . | Kuanchengtze           |
| Heng Fa Yu Flour Mill                          | . | . | . | Ashiho                 |
| Imianpo Flour Milling Co.                      | . | . | . | Imianpo (101 m. E. of  |
|  |   |   |   | Harbin)                |
| Yu Shun Ho Flour Mill                          | . | . | . | Hailin (209 m. E. of   |
|  |   |   |   | Harbin)                |
| Ma Si Gui Flour Mill                           | . | . | . | Hailin (209 m. E. of   |
|  |   |   |   | Harbin)                |
| Yuan Hsing Co.'s Flour Mill                    | . | . | . | Ninguta                |
| V. Vitichnovsky's Flour Mill                   | . | . | . | Fuliardi (176 miles W. |
|  |   |   |   | of Harbin)             |
| Tien Hsing Co.'s Flour Mill                    | . | . | . | I Lan Fu (Harbin)      |
| Tiehling Flour Mill                            | . | . | . | Tiehling               |

## FURNITURE FACTORIES

European-style furniture is made by numerous foreign and Chinese firms in almost every Treaty Port. The following are among the largest furniture manufacturers :—

|                       |   |   |   |                                   |
|-----------------------|---|---|---|-----------------------------------|
| Arts and Crafts, Ltd. | . | . | . | Shanghai                          |
| Hall and Holtz, Ltd.  | . | . | . | Shanghai, Hankow,<br>and Tientsin |

|                     |   |   |   |   |                     |
|---------------------|---|---|---|---|---------------------|
| Weeks and Co., Ltd. | . | . | . | . | Shanghai and Hankow |
| H. Koenig           | . | . | . | . | Shanghai            |
| Jacques and Co.     | . | . | . | . | Peking and Tientsin |
| Taliti and Co.      | . | . | . | . | Peking              |

Furniture of foreign pattern is also made in most of the Government industrial schools in the provincial capitals and other large towns.

## GAS WORKS

|                                  |   |   |   |   |          |
|----------------------------------|---|---|---|---|----------|
| Shanghai Gas Co., Ltd.           | . | . | . | . | Shanghai |
| Hongkong and China Gas Co., Ltd. | . | . | . | . | Hongkong |
| South Manchuria Railway Co.      | . | . | . | . | Dairen   |
| Antung Gas Co., Ltd.             | . | . | . | . | Antung   |

## GLASS AND PORCELAIN WORKS

|  |   |   |   |   |                                   |
|--|---|---|---|---|-----------------------------------|
| Poshan Glass Works                         | . | . | . | . | Poshan (Tsinanfu)                 |
| Yao Hsu Glass Factory                      | . | . | . | . | Suchien (Chinkiang),<br>shut down |
| A Chinese Glass Factory (lamp chimneys) at | . | . | . | . | Foochow                           |
| Liukiatai Glass Factory                    | " | . | " | . | Kiungchow                         |
|  |   |   |   |   | Liukiatai (near Chung-<br>king)   |
| Hsing Hua Glass Factory, Ltd.              | . | . | . | . | Kirin                             |
| A Chinese Glass Factory at                 | . | . | . | . | Nanning                           |
| Kulangsu Glass Works                       | . | . | . | . | Amoy                              |
| Kwangkien Glass Factory                    | . | . | . | . | "                                 |
| Fook Wai Co.'s Glass Works                 | . | . | . | . | Hongkong                          |
| Ming Sun Glass Factory                     | . | . | . | . | Canton                            |
| Fu Hui Glass Factory                       | . | . | . | . | "                                 |
| Ikebata Glass Works (Japanese)             | . | . | . | . | Harbin                            |
| N. V. Vodiansky's Glass Works              | . | . | . | . | "                                 |
| Imianpo Glass Works                        | . | . | . | . | Imianpo (101 m E. of<br>Harbin)   |
| Corousy and Co.'s Glass Factory            | . | . | . | . | Hongkong                          |
| Peking Glass Works                         | . | . | . | . | Peking                            |
| Glass Bottle Factory                       | . | . | . | . | Changsha                          |

## ICE AND COLD STORAGE FACTORIES

|  |   |   |   |   |          |
|--|---|---|---|---|----------|
| Hankow Ice Works (W. H. Corsane, proprietor)           | . | . | . | . | Hankow   |
| International Export Co., Ltd.                         | . | . | . | . | "        |
| Hongkong Ice Co., Ltd.                                 | . | . | . | . | Hongkong |
| Oriental Brewery Co.                                   | . | . | . | . | "        |
| Shanghai Ice, Cold Storage and Refrigeration Co., Ltd. | . | . | . | . | Shanghai |
| Crystal Ice Co. (G. Mutter)                            | . | . | . | . | Hankow   |
| Swatow Ice Co.   | . | . | . | . | Swatow   |
| Foochow Ice and Aerated Water Co.                      | . | . | . | . | Foochow  |
| N. and I. Kouznetzoff                                  | . | . | . | . | Harbin   |

## MANUFACTURES

99

### IRON AND STEEL WORKS

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Hanyang Iron and Steel Works (Hanyehping Iron and Coal Co., Ltd.) | Hanyang  |
| Hanyang Crucible Steel Factory                                    | "        |
| Hongkong Iron Works   | Hongkong |

### LEATHER FACTORIES (TANNERIES)

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| Government Leather Factory                                 | Wuchang  |
| Kung Hua Leather Manufacturing Co.                         | Chengt'u |
| Tientsin Leather Factory                                   | Shanghai |
| Tannerie Franco-Chinoise                                   | Tientsin |
| Canton Tannery and Leather Works                           | "        |
| Hua Ching Leather Co.                                      | Canton   |
| Hongkong and China Shoe Factory (Law and Sons, successors) | "        |
| Shanghai Tannery Co., Ltd.                                 | Hongkong |
| Government Leather Factory                                 | Shanghai |
| N. V. Vodiansky (Leather Factory)                          | Yunnanfu |
|  | Harbin   |

There are several Chinese leather factories in Nanning, but the hides are not "tanned" according to Western methods.

### MATCH FACTORIES

There are match factories at the following places :—

Shanghai, Tientsin, Hankow, Sartsun Match Factory, Canton ; Chungking, Nanking, Changsha, Mukden, Hongkong, Kuang Hua Factory, Hangchow ; Changchun, Cheng Ta Match Factory, Ningpo.

In addition to the above there are eight match factories in Szechuan.

### MINTS

There are Government mints which issue silver and copper coinage at Tientsin, Nanking, Wuchang, Chengtu, Yunnanfu, Mukden, and Canton. A copper mint has been opened at Chungking recently.

### NAIL AND NEEDLE FACTORIES

|                                 |         |
|---------------------------------|---------|
| Hanyang Nail and Needle Factory | Hanyang |
|---------------------------------|---------|

### OIL MILLS

|   |                          |
|---|--------------------------|
| Shanghai Oil Co., Ltd.  | Jessfield Mill, Shanghai |
| Scharf's Oil and Bone Mills   | Shanghai                 |
| Cotton and Bean Oil Pressing Factory                                  | Hanyang.                 |
| Bean and Cotton Seed Oil Factory (Japan Cotton Trading Co., managers) | "                        |
| Yung Chang Yuan Oil Mill  | "                        |
| Tienshun Oil Mill   | "                        |
| Yu Foong Oil Mill   | "                        |



|  |                      |
|--|----------------------|
| Shun Foong Oil Mill . . . . .  | Hanyang.             |
| Si Shun Oil Mill . . . . .   | "                    |
| Ing Fong Oil Mill . . . . .  | "                    |
| Sing Chee Oil Mill . . . . .   | Hankow               |
| Yuan Feng Oil Cake Co. . . . .   | Founing (Nanking)    |
| Kuang Sheng Oil Mill . . . . .   | Tungchow (Chinkiang) |
| Haichow Oil Mills . . . . .  | Haichow              |
| Yu Hsin Oil Co. . . . .  | Chinkiang            |
| Yu Hsing Oil Press Co. . . . .   | Yingchow (Wuhu)      |
| Swatow Bean Cake and Oil Factory . . . . .                               | Swatow               |
| I. Ifland's Oil Mill . . . . .   | Harbin               |
| Kroll and Co.'s Oil Mill . . . . .                                       | "                    |
| South Manchuria Railway Co.'s Beancake and<br>Bean Oil Factory . . . . . | Dairen               |
| Kodera and Co.'s Oil Mill . . . . .                                      | Newchwang            |
| Tung Yung Mao Oil Mill . . . . .   | "                    |
| T'ai Ku Yuan Oil Mill . . . . .  | "                    |
| Yuan Chang Oil Mill . . . . .  | "                    |
| Chi Chang Yuan Oil Mill . . . . .  | "                    |
| Hsi Yi Shun Oil Mill . . . . .   | "                    |
| Hsin Chang Oil Mill . . . . .  | "                    |
| Yung Yi Oil Mill . . . . .   | "                    |
| Hsing Shun Lung Oil Mill . . . . .                                       | "                    |
| Tung Chu Ho Oil Mill . . . . .   | "                    |
| Yuan Mao Sheng Oil Mill . . . . .  | "                    |
| Santai Oil Mill . . . . .  | "                    |
| Nisshin Bean Mill . . . . .  | Dairen               |
| Santai Bean Mill . . . . .   | "                    |

An oil-drum factory, with an oxygen plant attached, was installed in Shanghai in September, 1911, by the Asiatic Petroleum Company, Ltd. This company has its head office for North China in Shanghai, with sub-offices at Chinkiang, Kiukiang, Wuhu, Hankow, Tientsin, Newchwang, Tsingtao, Tsinanfu and Antung; (b) for South China in Hongkong, with sub-offices at Canton, Swatow, Amoy and Foochow. Its tanks are installed at the above-named ports (with the exception of Antung) and at Tongku, Hangchow and Soochow in North China, and Wuchow in South China. The company has 135 agents in North China, and 95 in South China.

#### PAPER MILLS

|  |                              |
|--|------------------------------|
| Hupeh Paper Factory . . . . .                        | Wuchang                      |
| Government Paper Mill . . . . .                      | Hankow                       |
| Hankow Paper Mill . . . . .                          | (Seven Mile Creek)<br>Hankow |
| Government Paper Mill . . . . .                      | Shanghai                     |
| Ching Cheng Paper Factory . . . . .                  | Nangzing (Chekiang)          |
| Canton Government Paper and Printing Works . . . . . | Canton                       |
| Tseng Yuan Paper Mills . . . . .                     | "                            |
| Shomi Inshokwan . . . . .                            | Shanghai                     |

# MANUFACTURES

101

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Chengtu Lo Li Paper Co. . . . .           | Chengtu  |
| Shanghai Pulp and Paper Co., Ltd. . . . . | Shanghai |
| Taishing Paper Mill Co., Ltd. . . . .     | Hongkong |
| Government Paper Mill . . . . .           | Tsinanfu |
| Kongmoon Paper Mill Co., Ltd. . . . .     | Kongmoon |

## PRINTING AND LITHOGRAPHIC WORKS

The subjoined list is by no means exhaustive. Printing presses using foreign type and under Chinese or foreign management are to be found in almost every Treaty Port, and there are Mission Presses (Protestant and Roman Catholic) in every large town.

|  |                       |
|--|-----------------------|
| China Printing Co. . . . .                                 | Shanghai              |
| Presbyterian Mission Press . . . . .                       | "                     |
| Kelly and Walsh, Ltd. . . . .                              | Shanghai and Hongkong |
| Brewer and Co., Ltd. . . . .                               | Shanghai              |
| Methodist Publishing House . . . . .                       | "                     |
| T'ou se-we Press (Catholic Mission) . . . . .              | Zikawei               |
| Commercial Press, Ltd. . . . .                             | Shanghai              |
| International Printing and Publishing Co., Ltd. . . . .    | "                     |
| Deutsche Druckerei and Verlagsanstalt . . . . .            | "                     |
| Oriental Press . . . . .                                   | "                     |
| North China Daily News and Herald, Ltd. . . . .            | "                     |
| Shanghai Mercury, Ltd. . . . .                             | "                     |
| Shanghai Times . . . . .                                   | "                     |
| China Press . . . . .                                      | "                     |
| E Shing . . . . .  | "                     |
| Tung Hing . . . . .  | "                     |
| Guedes and Co. . . . .                                     | Hongkong              |
| Norhona and Co. . . . .                                    | "                     |
| South China Morning Post, Ltd. . . . .                     | "                     |
| Hongkong Daily Press . . . . .                             | "                     |
| China Mail . . . . .                                       | "                     |
| Hongkong Telegraph . . . . .                               | "                     |
| China Outlook . . . . .                                    | "                     |
| Hongkong Printing Press . . . . .                          | "                     |
| Imprimerie de la Société des Missions Etrangères . . . . . | "                     |
| Caledonian Press . . . . .                                 | Hankow                |
| Hankow Printing Office . . . . .                           | "                     |
| Hankow Daily News . . . . .                                | "                     |
| Tai Sing and Co. . . . .                                   | "                     |
| Industrial Mission Press . . . . .                         | Chefoo                |
| Sze Hing and Co. . . . .                                   | "                     |
| Tientsin Press, Ltd. . . . .                               | Tientsin              |
| E. Lee and Co. . . . .                                     | "                     |
| China Times, Ltd. . . . .                                  | "                     |
| Tageblatt für Nord China . . . . .                         | "                     |
| Chung Tung Litho Works . . . . .                           | "                     |



# MANUFACTURES

103

## ROPE FACTORIES

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Hongkong Rope Manufacturing Co., Ltd.<br>(Shewan, Tomes and Co., General<br>Managers) | Hongkong |
|---|----------|

## SAW MILLS

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Chinese Saw Mill at                                | Wenchow   |
| Germania Saw Mills                                 | Foochow   |
| Chieng Hing Saw Mill Co.                           | "   |
| Hongkong Saw Mills (China Borneo Co.,<br>Managers) | Hongkong  |
| Hankow Saw Mill and Wood Working Factory           | Hankow  |
| Shanghai Building Co.                              | Shanghai  |
| Kow Kee Timber, Saw Mill and Construction Co.      | "   |
| Shanghai Dock and Engineering Co., Ltd             | "   |
| Chinese Eastern Railway's Saw Mills                | Harbin  |
| " " " " "  | (M. I. Fried, Lessee)<br>Shitouhedtzu (140<br>miles E. of Harbin) |
| L. S. Skidelsky                                    | Veishahe (120 miles<br>E. of Harbin)                              |
| Tchashin Bros.                                     | Mulin (268 miles E. of<br>Harbin)                                 |
| Yablonia Timber Co.                                | Yablonia (150 miles E.<br>of Harbin)                              |
| Kovalsky and Dinowsky                              | Yablonia (150 miles E.<br>of Harbin)                              |
| Shevtchenko Bros.                                  | Khingán (352 miles W.<br>of Harbin)                               |
| Yalu Saw Mill Co.                                  | Antung  |
| Fujitani Saw Mill                                  | "   |
| G. L. Shaw's Saw Mill                              | "   |
| Kiliansky and Co.'s Saw Mill                       | Handaohedtzu (170<br>miles E. of Harbin)                          |
| Slinkin and Co.'s Saw Mill                         | Handaohedtzu (170<br>miles E. of Harbin)                          |
| Okura Saw Mills, Ltd.                              | Liutaokow (near<br>Antung)  |

## SILK FILATURES

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| Wha Tai Silk Filature  | Chefoo        |
| Chefoo Filanda (Sing Tai and Co., Managers)                            | "             |
| China European Filature Co., Ltd. (P. E.<br>Lintilhac and Co., Agents) | Shanghai      |
| Ewo Silk Filature (Jardine, Matheson and Co.)                          | "             |
| Jeah Kong Silk Filature  | "             |
| Sin Chong Silk Filature  | " (Jessfield) |

|  |   |   |   |   |                  |
|--|---|---|---|---|------------------|
| Soy Lun Silk Filature Co. (Arnhold Karberg and Co.)      | . | . | . | . | Shanghai         |
| Dong Yah Dsang Silk Filature Co.                         | . | . | . | . | "                |
| Shanghai Silk Spinning Co., Ltd.                         | . | . | . | . | " (Jessfield)    |
| Tong Yue Filature  | . | . | . | . | "                |
| Shanghai Waste Silk Boiling Co. (A. R. Burkill and Sons) | . | . | . | . | "                |
| Lung Hua Silk Filature                                   | . | . | . | . | "                |
| Shu Mei Silk Filature                                    | . | . | . | . | Chungking        |
| Shih Ching Silk Filature                                 | . | . | . | . | Hangchow         |
| Wuchang Silk Filature                                    | . | . | . | . | Wuchang          |
| German Chinese Silk Filature                             | . | . | . | . | Tsingtao         |
| Silk Filature  | . | . | . | . | I-Ling (Nanking) |

Some 180 silk filatures are to be met with in Kuangtung Province. The above list only includes the larger businesses equipped with modern machinery, and in operation mainly at the Treaty Ports.

## SMELTING WORKS

|   |   |   |   |   |                             |
|---|---|---|---|---|-----------------------------|
| Hua Ch'ang Antimony Co.                       | . | . | . | . | Changsha                    |
| Kansu Government Copper Smelting Works        | . | . | . | . | Yaokai, Liangchowfu         |
| Kuangsi Government Antimony Works             | . | . | . | . | Wuchow                      |
| Carlowitz and Co.'s Antimony Refining Works   | . | . | . | . | Wuchang                     |
| Sino-German Ore Co. (Schwarz, Gaumer and Co.) | . | . | . | . | Ch'iao-k'ou                 |
| Tzu Sheng Iron Smelting Works                 | . | . | . | . | T'ungchow<br>(Chinkiang)    |
| Chi Cheng Metal Smelting Co.                  | . | . | . | . | Changsha                    |
| Pao Ta Co.'s Antimony Refining Works          | . | . | . | . | Wuchow                      |
| Kochiu Tin Smelting Works                     | . | . | . | . | Kochiu (Yunnanfu)           |
| Antimony Refining Works                       | . | . | . | . | Chihts'un (near<br>Mengtze) |

## SOAP AND CANDLE FACTORIES

|  |   |   |   |   |                          |
|--|---|---|---|---|--------------------------|
| Yu Te Official Soap Factory                                | . | . | . | . | Chengtu                  |
| Ho Mao Soap Factory  | . | . | . | . | Chinkiang                |
| Yu Li Shih Candle Factory                                  | . | . | . | . | "                        |
| Pao Sheng Soap and Candle Factory                          | . | . | . | . | Wo Chihhsien,<br>Kiangsu |
| Hsiang Sheng Candle and Soap Factory                       | . | . | . | . | Shanghai                 |
| Lung Mao Soap Co.  | . | . | . | . | "                        |
| Moonlight Soap Co.   | . | . | . | . | "                        |
| Yu Feng Candle Co.   | . | . | . | . | "                        |
| Hsiang Shun Foreign Candle Co.                             | . | . | . | . | "                        |
| Price's Patent Candle Co., Ltd.                            | . | . | . | . | "                        |
| Tung Sheng Soap and Candle Factory (Heath and Co., Agents) | . | . | . | . | Tientsin                 |
| Ta Lung Soap Factory                                       | . | . | . | . | T'ungchow<br>(Chinkiang) |

## MANUFACTURES

105

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| P. P. Dedeneff's Soap Factory . . .         | Harbin    |
| Sukenin and Kros' Soap Factory. . .         | "         |
| Harbin Chemical Laboratory (Soap) . . .     | "         |
| Ifland Bros.' Soap Factory . . .            | "         |
| P. M. Kann's Soap Factory . . .             | "         |
| Stand. Oil Co.'s Candle Factory . . .       | Shanghai  |
| Popoff Bros.' and Co.'s Candle Factory .    | Harbin    |
| Kroll and Co.'s Candle Factory . . .        | "         |
| Taraspolsky and Co.'s Candle Factory . .    | "         |
| Koo Pun Soap Works (Soyka and Co., Agents). | Shanghai  |
| Kuang Ming Soap and Candle Factory . .      | Ningpo    |
| Pao Tai Soap Factory (Burtenshaw and Co.) . | Hankow.   |
| F. Blackhead and Co.'s Soap Factory . . .   | Hongkong. |

### SUGAR REFINERIES

|  |                               |
|--|-------------------------------|
| China Sugar Refinery Co. (Jardine, Matheson and Co., Ltd.) . . . | Hongkong and Swatow           |
| Taikoo Sugar Refining Co. (Butterfield and Swire) . . .          | Hongkong                      |
| Asiho Sugar Co. (Russ.) . . .                                    | Asiho (26 miles E. of Harbin) |
| Hua Hsiang Sugar Factory (3 Mills) . . .                         | Amoy                          |
| Lin Pen-yuan's Sugar Factory . . .                               | Shuitow (Amoy)                |
| Hsin Hsing Sugar Factory . . .                                   | Shañko, Pinghwohsien (Amoy)   |

(Two sugar factories with modern machinery have been erected in the vicinity of Amoy within the last ten years.)

### TEA FACTORIES

|                                      |                      |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------|
| Molchanoff, Pechatnoff and Co. . . . | Hankow and Kiukiang  |
| Litvinoff and Co. . . .              | " "                  |
| Trading Co. . . .                    | Hankow               |
| Hung Shan Tea Factory . . .          | Ch'iao-k'ou (Hankow) |
| Lo Ki Heung Tea Factory . . .        | Hongkong             |
| Lo Ki Shang Tea Factory . . .        | Hongkong             |
| Tung Ling Tea Factory . . .          | Foochow              |

### TOBACCO FACTORIES

|   |                             |
|---|-----------------------------|
| The British-American Tobacco Co. (has factories at Shanghai, Hankow, Newchwang, Mukden) |                             |
| Japanese Government Monopoly Factory . . .  | Newchwang                   |
| A Chinese Cigarette Factory at . . .  | Tsinanfu                    |
| Sanrin "Tobacco Co. " " . . .   | Chengtu                     |
| Orient Tobacco Factory . . .  | Mukden                      |
| Peiyang Tobacco Co. . . .   | Hongkong                    |
| E. D. Protopapas and Co. . . .  | Tientsin                    |
|   | Tientsin, Peking and Mukden |

|  |                     |
|--|---------------------|
| Tientsin Tobacco Co. . . . .               | Tientsin and Peking |
| Tabaqueria Filipina . . . . .              | Shanghai and Peking |
| Lin Chi Cigarette Co. . . . .              | Tientsin            |
| Chang Hsing Cigarette Co. . . . .          | Hongkong            |
| San Shing Cigarette Co. . . . .            | Shanghai            |
| Ssu Min Cigarette Co. . . . .              | "                   |
| Oriental Cigarette and Tobacco Co. . . . . | "                   |
| Lopatko and Sons (Russ.) . . . . .         | Harbin              |
| Nastashevsky and Co. . . . .               | "                   |
| Ch'ang Hsing Cigarette Factory . . . . .   | Canton              |

## WATERWORKS

Waterworks are established or under construction in the following places : Peking, Tientsin, Newchwang, Shanghai (International Settlement, French Concession, Native City, and Chapei), Hankow (3), Chengtu, Swatow (operation delayed by dispute over land), Canton (daily output 4,000,000 gallons), Shameen (under construction, "Candy" process), Hongkong, Kowloon, Tsingtao, Kaifengfu, Hangchow, Chungking, Changsha.

## WOOLLEN FACTORIES

|   |                       |
|---|-----------------------|
| Hupei Government Wool Factory . . . . .               | Wuchang               |
| Kansu Government Woollen Cloth Factory . . . . .      | Lanchow               |
| Shi Hui Woollen Weaving Factory . . . . .             | Shanghai              |
| Government (Military) Woollen Cloth Factory . . . . . | Chingho (near Peking) |
| Tientsin Wool Spinning (?) Factory . . . . .          | Tientsin              |

## WOOL CLEANING AND PRESSING FACTORIES

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| Collins and Co. . . . .                  | Tientsin |
| Wilson and Co. . . . .                   | "        |
| Meyer and Co. . . . .                    | "        |
| Carlowitz and Co. . . . .                | "        |
| Arnhold Karberg and Co. . . . .          | "        |
| Forbes and Co. . . . .                   | "        |
| Mackenzie and Co. . . . .                | "        |
| Liddell Bros. and Co. . . . .            | "        |
| Tientsin Wool Cleaning Factory . . . . . | "        |

## HYDRAULIC PRESS PACKING FACTORIES

|                               |                       |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Liddell Bros. and Co. . . . . | Hankow and Shanghai   |
| Carlowitz and Co. . . . .     | Hankow                |
| Mackenzie and Co. . . . .     | Shanghai and Tientsin |

## TRAMWAYS

Electric Tramways are in operation or under construction at : Shanghai (International Settlement, French Concession, and Native City), Tientsin, Peking, Hongkong, Dairen.

There is a Funicular Railway at Hongkong, and small horse-tramways are in operation at Mukden and Tientsin.

## MANUFACTURES

107

### TELEPHONES

Telephone systems are in operation or under construction at the following places : Shanghai, Hongkong, Tientsin, Peking, Dairen, Mukden, Hankow, Soochow, Tsingtao, Kiukiang (to Kuling), Sanjaobu (to Mokanshan) Harbin, Antung, Hangchow.

### WIRELESS TELEGRAPHY

There are wireless installations at Shanghai (Chinese Government), Peking (Chinese Government, and American and Italian Legations), Tsingtao, Weihaiwei, Hongkong, Dairen, Port Arthur.



## CHAPTER X

### COMMERCE

#### Historical

FOR the purposes of this chapter it is only necessary to record briefly the chief incidents leading up to the establishment of international trade in China on the footing that it now occupies.<sup>1</sup>

To pass over the names of individual travellers who visited China at various times from the third to the fifteenth century, the order in which the Western nations had (or attempted to have) direct trade dealings with the Chinese Empire is as follows:—

|                   |   |   |   |   |   |      |  |
|-------------------|---|---|---|---|---|------|--|
| Portugal          | . | . | . | . | . | 1516 |  |
| Spain             | . | . | . | . | . | 1575 |  |
| Holland           | . | . | . | . | . | 1604 |  |
| England           | . | . | . | . | . | 1637 |  |
| Russia            | . | . | . | . | . | 1658 | { Unsuccessful embassies<br>had been sent to Peking<br>at earlier dates. |
| France            | . | . | . | . | . | 1660 |  |
| The United States | . | . | . | . | . | 1784 |  |

During the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries the ships of other countries—Denmark, Sweden, Austria, Prussia—reached China, but their trade did not attain any considerable dimensions, although the two first named had factories at Canton. From the middle of the seventeenth century Anglo-Chinese relations dominated Chinese foreign affairs, and it was left to Great Britain to fight out the principle of unfettered trade with China for all nations.

#### PORTUGAL

Direct trade between Europe and China was inaugurated by Portugal. In 1511 Alfonso Dalboquerque (D'Albuquerque) captured Malacca, near

<sup>1</sup> For an exhaustive account of the growth of China's international relations the reader is referred to *The International Relations of the Chinese Empire*, by H. B. Morse (Kelly and Walsh, 1910)—a masterly work which has been largely laid under contribution for the accompanying précis of events—and to Mr. A. J. Sargent's *Anglo-Chinese Commerce and Diplomacy* (Clarendon Press, Oxford).

the southernmost point of the Malay Peninsula, and in 1516 Rafael Perestrello sailed from Malacca to China on a prospecting expedition. Up to that time Chinese trade had used Singapore (Singhapura), Malacca, or some other port as a centre for transshipment, the goods being conveyed thence in Arab sailing-ships to India, Persia, etc. These latter countries had also been reached overland by Chinese trade. Perestrello returned to Malacca, and in 1517 Fernão Perez de Andrade arrived with eight ships at Changchuen (St. John's Island), seventy-five miles south-west of Macao. With two ships Andrade proceeded to Canton, and received permission from the Viceroy to trade. In the following years the attitude of the Portuguese aroused the hostility of the Chinese, and their trading dépôt was attacked and destroyed in 1522. The survivors retired to Lampa (Lampaco), in Kuangtung, where a trading-post existed for the next fifty years. Another expedition reached the coast of Fukien in 1518 and established trade centres in due course at Chuanchoufu, north of Amoy, at Foochow, and at Ningpo in Chekiang. Between 1545 and 1549 an Imperial order for the general extermination of the Portuguese was put into effect. Macao was established as a trading-post in 1537 or, according to other authorities, in 1557. The Portuguese paid a rental for the peninsula until 1849 (Tls. 500 for the last hundred years, prior to that Tls. 600, and at first Tls. 1000), when they abolished the Chinese Customs House and declared the independence of the port. During the eighteenth century Macao was the chief port for Western trade with China. The cession of Hongkong to Great Britain in 1842, however, and the commercial prosperity of that port led to the downfall of Macao, which is now in a decadent condition.

### SPAIN

The Spaniards were the next nation to venture upon direct relations with the Chinese, using Manila as their base. Two priests reached Canton in 1575, were favourably received by the Viceroy at Shihhsing on the West River, and returned to Manila. The bulk of the trade that then sprang up between China and the Philippines was in the hands of the Chinese themselves, but the port of Amoy was closed from 1730 to 1842 to all foreigners except Spaniards. "The trade with the Chinese Empire, conducted by the Spanish themselves, was insignificant" (Morse).

### HOLLAND

The Dutch made attempts to open up trade with China in 1604 and 1607, but, although their ships reached Canton, the requisite permission was denied them by the Chinese at the instigation of the Macao authorities. In 1622 a Dutch force appeared off Macao, and an unsuccessful attempt was made to capture the place. With the Pescadores (in the Formosa Channel) as their base, the Dutch continued their efforts to seize Macao during the next two years, but subsequently contented them-

selves with occupying Formosa without opposition. They established centres at Taiwanfu, Tamsui and Kelung. In 1661 they were driven out of Formosa by Koxinga, who was maintaining an ineffectual struggle on behalf of the Ming dynasty against the usurping Manchus. Various efforts were made by the Dutch to obtain recognition in China, mainly by means of embassies to Peking (1655, 1665, 1795), which were characterized by complete acquiescence in all Chinese demands regarding the kowtow before the Emperor, etc.; but these attempts met with no success. A very small trade was indulged in spasmodically on the coast of Fukien, and it was not until 1762 that a Dutch factory was established at Canton.

#### FRANCE

Trade relations between France and China date from the formation of a trading company in 1660, and from that year French ships reached Canton at irregular intervals. The company was reorganized in 1698, and thirty years later a factory was established at Canton. In 1776 (L. Richard. H. B. Morse gives the date as 1802) a French Consulate was established at that port.

#### THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

The first American ship to reach China arrived at Canton in 1784, and from the outset American trade obtained a good footing, ultimately taking second place.

#### ANGLO-CHINESE RELATIONS

The first attempt on the part of the English to open up trade with China was made in 1596, when Queen Elizabeth sent a letter to the Emperor of China. The mission started, but the ship and all on board were lost at sea. In 1635 the East India Company, under licence from the Governor of the Portuguese colony of Goa, dispatched a ship to Macao, and in the following year a squadron of four (five) ships left England with a letter from King Charles to the Portuguese Captain-General at Macao. This expedition, under Captain John Weddell, reached Macao on June 25, 1637. Captain Weddell failed to obtain recognition from the Portuguese, and was obliged to force his own way to Canton, where he disposed of his cargo and loaded with sugar and ginger (Morse). In 1664 and 1674 further attempts were made to open up trade with Canton by the East India Company, but without much success, owing in part to Portuguese opposition. In 1670, however, similar efforts met with success at Amoy and in Formosa, a second ship being sent to Amoy in 1677. The year 1681 saw the Company's factory at Amoy closed, and another unsuccessful attempt to open trade at Canton. But in 1685 an Imperial decree was issued opening all the ports of China to foreign trade. This permission was given effect to at once in the case of Amoy, but the first ship to reach Canton under the new conditions did not arrive until 1689. In 1757 other counsels prevailed,

and in that year an Imperial edict prohibited all foreign trade at any other port than Canton, which in the meantime had become the main centre of foreign trade on account of the ruinous exactions enforced at other ports.

In 1702 the first attempt on the part of the Chinese Government to create a foreign trade monopoly was made by the appointment of the Hoppo (or Emperor's Merchant) "to be the sole broker through whom all foreigners must buy their teas and silk, and must sell the few foreign products for which a demand then existed." Two years later the Hoppo had to admit other merchants to a share of his monopoly, and the establishment of the Co-hong (as will be seen) brought him into less direct contact with foreign merchants; but his post, that of Administrator of the Canton Customs, was not actually abolished until 1904, when its functions were transferred to the Viceroy. From the beginning of the eighteenth century the East India Company gave more serious attention to its trade with China, and arranged not only for a regular service of ships, but also for the permanent domicile of its representatives at Canton. At first the Company had to content itself with an annual "committee" of its servants on the spot during the trading season (mainly from October to April, when the monsoons favoured arrival and departure respectively); but ultimately more permanent residence was secured for a few merchants (of all nationalities), while the majority would be compelled by the Chinese to withdraw to Macao to await the next season. In 1699 royal assent had been obtained for the head of the Company's committee or council to be styled "Consul." From this time on the East India Company exercised a monopoly of the English trade with China, outside merchants trading under the licence of the Company, and the monopoly was not abolished until 1834.

In 1720 the Cantonese merchants engaged in the foreign trade formed themselves into a guild, or Co-hong, with the object of regulating prices. A protest was at once entered by the supercargoes, and the Co-hong may have been nominally suppressed, but it was quickly in existence again. In 1760 it received a formal charter, and remained in existence until abolished under the Treaty of Nanking in 1842. The system enforced under the Co-hong monopoly was that for every foreign merchant trading at Canton one of the thirteen Hong merchants had to be security, and through him alone, both in regard to what he sold and what he bought, could the foreigner transact business. "The traders during the winter season lived in the factories (the residence and office of the factor, or business agent), which were the property of the Hong merchants, and rented, in whole or in part, to the foreigners" (Morse). There were thirteen factories. The exactions levied on the foreign traders throughout this period were continually the subject of protest, and the more glaring attempts to prejudice the trade for the benefit of the Chinese officials could only be remedied by threats, to withdraw the ships and their consignments. In exchange for the chief exports, tea, silk and cotton cloth, the English traders brought raw cotton, opium and woollen goods, while specie was an important factor in the early trade relations of England and China.

The unsatisfactory conditions under which trade with China was being carried on and the persistent determination of the Chinese officials at Canton to expose British subjects and Government representatives to every possible indignity caused the Home Government to attempt to induce China to adopt a more reasonable attitude by dispatching embassies to Peking. The first mission, under Lord Macartney, in whose suite were Sir George Staunton and J. Barrow, reached Peking on August 21, 1793, had audience of the Emperor Kien Lung twice at Jehol, and returned without securing any definite undertaking in regard to British trade. In 1816 the embassy of Lord Amherst to the Emperor Kia King was even less successful, for the kowtow being insisted upon and refused, Lord Amherst left Peking without obtaining an interview. A further attempt to improve the trade relations between the two countries and to conciliate the Chinese was made in 1834, when Lord Napier arrived at Macao as chief superintendent of trade with certain powers of jurisdiction in Canton waters. The Viceroy of Canton refused to receive any communication from Lord Napier, unless it came through the Hong merchants, and after a stoppage of trade by the Chinese, the Chief Superintendent, thwarted of the purpose of his mission, was compelled to withdraw on September 21, 1834, to Macao, where he died three weeks later.

On the top of this contemptuous attitude towards British overtures, the studied determination of the Chinese Government not to promote in any way trade with foreign countries and the equally strong resolve of the Chinese officials on the spot to use that trade to the utmost for their own interests, came the opium question. On this subject it is only necessary to state<sup>1</sup> here that, whereas the poppy has been grown in China and opium known to the Chinese medicinally for a thousand years, the practice of mixing opium with tobacco for smoking purposes was first introduced by the Dutch from Java into Formosa, and thence to Amoy and the mainland of China. Foreign opium was first brought to China by the Portuguese from Goa. In 1780 the East India Company took the English share of the trade out of the hands of private English traders, in which it had been for seven years under licence of the Company, and monopolized it for its own benefit. When, however, the Chinese Government, in 1800, showed itself resolved to suppress the trade, the Company ceased to have anything to do with opium, and the traffic reverted to private traders. In 1839 Commissioner Lin Tse-sü was appointed by the Emperor Tao Kuang to eradicate the opium habit at all costs, and the surrender of all chests of opium in the hands of British merchants was actually agreed to, under pressure by the British representative, Captain Elliot, Chief Superintendent of Trade in China. In consequence of a dispute on this point, British ships had been prohibited from entering Cantonese waters, when in an affray at Hongkong on July 7, 1839, a Chinese was killed by a party of British sailors (American participation was alleged, but was denied by the

<sup>1</sup> General authority for statement on the opium trade, H. B. Morse, *op. cit.*

American Consul). This incident was the immediate cause of the war between Great Britain and China, commonly known under the erroneous title of the Opium War. The actual murderers of the Chinese could not be discovered, and the British Superintendent refused the Chinese demand for the execution of a substitute. The war was marked by the blockade of Canton and the capture of Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai. It terminated with the signing of a Convention at Nanking, August 29, 1842. China paid an indemnity of \$21,000,000. By the Treaty of Nanking Hongkong was ceded to the British,<sup>1</sup> the five ports of Canton, Amoy, Foochow, Ningpo and Shanghai were opened to foreign trade, the right to appoint consuls at these ports was recognized, the Canton monopoly system was abolished, regular tariffs on imports and exports were to be established, and it was provided that the officials of corresponding rank of the two countries should be regarded as equal and communicate with one another on equal terms.

The Treaty of Nanking was followed by other Treaties still further regulating the commercial relations between China and foreign countries: the Treaty of the Bocca Tigris with the British (October 8, 1843), the Treaty of Wanghsia with the United States (July 3, 1844), the Treaty of Whampoa with France (October 24, 1844), a Convention with Belgium signed at Canton (July 25, 1845), and a treaty of peace, amity and commerce with Sweden and Norway signed at Canton (March 20, 1847). Shanghai was opened to foreign trade on November 17, 1843, Ningpo in December, 1843, Foochow and Amoy in June, 1844, and Canton nominally in October, 1843, but the admission of foreigners was postponed by the Treaties of April 4, 1846, and April 6, 1847.

The following years were marked by a series of outrages on foreigners by Chinese, who could not accept the new régime. A climax was reached on October 8, 1856, when a Hongkong-registered lorcha flying the British flag was boarded at Canton by Chinese officers and soldiers, who hauled down the flag and removed the crew to guard-boats. All attempts on the part of the British authorities to obtain redress failed, and the two nations finally found themselves at war. Great Britain in this struggle was joined by France, who had been unable to secure satisfaction at the hands of China for the murder of a missionary, and on December 29, 1857, Canton was captured by the Allies. The next year saw the British and French carrying the war to the north. The Peiho forts were taken on May 20 and China agreed to discuss terms of settlement in Tientsin in June. Negotiations for treaties of peace and commerce were opened simultaneously by Great Britain, France, Russia and the United States, and the order in which the Treaties were signed was: Russia (June 13), United States (June 18), Great Britain (June 26), France (June 27). Russia had previously concluded a treaty at Aigun (May 16) defining Russo-Chinese boundaries along the River Amur and

<sup>1</sup> Kowloon, a strip of territory on the mainland, was added by the Treaty of October 24, 1860, and to this was added, under lease for 99 years, by the Convention of June 9, 1898, the peninsula south of a line drawn between Deep Bay and Mirs Bay, together with the islands of Lantau and Lamma.

providing for trade on the banks of the Ussuri, Amur and Sungari. In June, 1859, the British and French plenipotentiaries, when on their way to Peking to exchange ratifications of the treaties, were fired upon by the Taku forts. After an advance by the allied forces had received a check, a bigger joint expedition was fitted out. Peking was entered on October 13, 1860, and the Treaties agreed upon in June, 1858, were ratified (with additional clauses) on October 24 (by Great Britain) and October 25 (by France). By these Treaties the Powers concerned were to appoint Ministers to reside permanently in Peking, nine ports including Tientsin were to be opened to foreign trade, Kowloon (the mainland facing Hongkong) was ceded to the British and an indemnity of Tls. 8,000,000 each was to be paid to the Allies. The revision of the tariff system fixed by the Treaty of Nanking (5 per cent duty on imports and exports) was provided for, and this was subsequently carried into effect, a scheduled tariff of import and export duties being drawn up on November 8, 1858, at Shanghai. France also secured privileges for the propagation and practice of Christianity ("the teachings of the Lord of Heaven") and compensation for churches, schools, land and buildings that had been confiscated from Christians.

In the course of the next few years Treaties with other Powers were also signed by China: Russia (Nov. 14, 1860), Germany (Sept. 2, 1861), Portugal (Aug. 13, 1862, not ratified), Denmark (July 13, 1863), Netherlands (Oct. 6, 1863), Spain (Oct. 10, 1864), Belgium (Nov. 2, 1865), Italy (Oct. 26, 1866), United States (July 28, 1868), Austria-Hungary (Sept. 2, 1869).

The Chefoo Agreement with Great Britain (September 13, 1876) was brought about by an attack on a British Commission from India by Chinese on the Yunnan frontier. (Murder of R. A. Margary of H.M. Consular Service.) By this Agreement China undertook to allow frontier trade between Burma and Yunnan, four new ports were opened to foreign trade (Ichang, Wuhu, Wenchou, and Pakhoi), a British Mission of Exploration to Tibet was authorized, and provision was made for collection of likin on opium in addition to the tariff duty (Tls. 80 per chest as likin and Tls. 30 as duty).

War between China and France over the annexation by the latter of Tongking led to the Treaty of Tientsin (April 25, 1886), by which *inter alia* two towns, subsequently specified as Lungchow, in Kuangsi, and Mengtze, in Yunnan, were opened to foreign trade. An additional convention between the same parties, signed in Peking, June 20, 1895, secured the opening to trade of two other towns, Hokow and Szemao, in Yunnan.

The Treaty of Shimonoseki (November 8, 1895), that marked the end of the China-Japan War, provided for the opening of Chungking in Szechuan, Shasi in Hupeh, Soochow in Kiangsu, and Hangchow in Chekiang. The intervention of Russia, Germany, and France to prevent the cession of the Liaotung peninsula, provided for in the first draft of the treaty (April 17), procured for Russia the right to carry the Siberian Railway through Manchuria to Vladivostok, and for France the right to extend the Tongking Railway to Nanningfu in Kuangsi (June 20, 1895).

The foreign occupation of the mainland of China was brought about by the murder of two German missionaries in Shantung. By an agreement signed on March 6, 1898, China leased to Germany for 99 years the territory of Kiaochow (193 square miles), and sanctioned the construction of two lines of railway in Shantung. A similar agreement (March 27, 1898) leased to Russia for 25 years, subject to extension by mutual agreement, Port Arthur and Talienwan (Dalny or Dairen). Other agreements leased Kuangchouwan in Kuangtung to France (April 22, 1898) and Weihaiwei (285 square miles) to Great Britain (July 1, 1898).

The Boxer rising of 1900 led to the increase of China's indebtedness by £67,500,000 by way of indemnity, and prepared the ground for the three commercial treaties with Great Britain (Sept. 5, 1902), the United States (Oct. 8, 1903), and Japan (Oct. 8, 1903).

The "*Most-Favoured-Nation*" clause appears first in China's international undertakings in the treaty with the United States signed at Tientsin, June 18, 1858, which was negotiated as a substitute for the Treaty of Wanghsia, July 3, 1844. The clause was inserted in the British and French treaties of the same time, and has appeared in the commercial treaties subsequently ratified with other countries.

## THE CHINESE MARITIME CUSTOMS

By the Treaty of Nanking China undertook to establish at the five ports open to foreign trade a fair and reasonable tariff of export and import dues. In 1843 Shanghai was declared an open port and a Customs House was duly established. The native city of Shanghai fell into the hands of the Taipings in 1853, and with it the Customs House. After an interval during which no duties were collected, the British and American Consuls in Shanghai decided that their respective nationals had to continue to declare the nature of their imports and exports and to pay or to deposit bonds for the payment of a 5 per cent duty. This system lasted until June 29, 1854, when an agreement was made with the Shanghai Taotai, then a refugee in the foreign concession, that a Customs Office should be established under foreign control, each of the Consuls of Great Britain, the United States and France nominating an inspector. This Customs Office was opened on July 12, 1854.

Of the three Inspectors appointed the British nominee alone, Mr. T. F. Wade, spoke Chinese, and the supreme direction of the Customs House devolved on him. He was summoned to the Peking Legation in the following year and his place was taken by Mr. H. N. Lay. The latter was confirmed in his post and became after the Treaty of Tientsin the first Inspector-General of the Customs Service, which in the course of these few years had been extended to the other open ports in China. In 1859 Mr. Robert Hart was appointed Deputy Commissioner of the



Canton Customs, and became Acting Inspector-General when Mr. Lay obtained leave of absence to proceed to England. Mr. Lay had elaborated a scheme for the purchase of revenue cruisers by China for the purpose of suppressing piracy, and in England bought eight vessels, which were dispatched to China under the command of Captain Osborne, R.N. His action was repudiated by the Chinese authorities and owing to the consequent disagreement Mr. Lay was forced to resign his post. Mr. Robert Hart became Inspector-General of the Imperial Maritime Customs on November 30, 1863. The head offices were transferred to Peking from Shanghai, and a complete reorganization of the Service was introduced. Mr. Hart, who was knighted in 1882, retained the post of Inspector-General until his death on September 21, 1911. He had left Peking in May, 1908, nominally on leave of absence, but it was understood that he would not return to China to take up active work again. For two years Sir Robert Bredon, Deputy Inspector-General, was Acting Inspector-General. He was succeeded in that capacity in April, 1910, by Mr. F. A. Aglen, who after the death of Sir Robert Hart received the substantive appointment of Inspector-General by Imperial Rescript on October 25, 1911.

In addition to collecting duties on imports and exports, the Imperial Maritime Customs are charged with the collection of (1) duties on the coasting trade in foreign-built bottoms, whether Chinese or foreign-owned; (2) tonnage dues on shipping; (3) transit duties exempting foreign imports from further taxation on removal inland; (4) likin (special levy in addition to the tariff) on foreign opium. They are also responsible for the lighting of the coast and some inland waterways and at Shanghai they maintain a force of river police. All moneys collected by the Customs are paid to an official Customs Bank, attached to each office, which is under the control of a Chinese Superintendent.

By Imperial Decree of May 9, 1906, the Maritime Customs, which had hitherto been (more nominally than actually) under the Chinese Foreign Office, were placed under the direct control of a new Board specially created for this purpose—the Shuiwuchu or Revenue Council.

The Imperial Chinese Post Office, which grew up under the Imperial Maritime Customs and was formally recognized by Imperial Edict on March 20, 1896, was ordered on May 29, 1910, to be separated from the Service and to be put under the Ministry of Posts and Communications (Yuchuanpu), and the actual transfer was carried out in May, 1911.

The administration of the Customs Service is now divided into three main sections:—(1) the Revenue Department, (2) the Marine Department, (3) the Works Department. The total number of employees is 7411, while as many more are employed in the Postal Service. The foreigners in the Service number 1357 (representing twenty nationalities), of whom a little more than 50 per cent are British.

The Staff is apportioned as follows:—<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In 1913.

# COMMERCE

117

## A. Revenue Department

### 1. Indoor Staff.

|  | Foreign.  | Chinese. |
|--|-----------|----------|
| Inspector-General . . . . .                        | 1         | —        |
| Commissioners . . . . .                            | 43        | —        |
| Deputy Commissioners . . . . .                     | 26        | —        |
| Chief Assistants . . . . .                         | 25        | 5        |
| First „ . . . . .                                  | 41        | 3        |
| Second „ . . . . .                                 | 54        | 6        |
| Third „ . . . . .                                  | 70        | 9        |
| Fourth „ . . . . .                                 | 41        | 17       |
| Clerks . . . . .                                   | 4         | —        |
| Miscellaneous (not including Medical Officers, 59) | 14        | —        |
|  | <hr/> 319 | <hr/> 40 |

### (Chinese.)

|                                   |            |
|-----------------------------------|------------|
| Clerks (i.e. linguists) . . . . . | 614        |
| Writers . . . . .                 | 70         |
| Copyists . . . . .                | 44         |
| Teachers . . . . .                | 4          |
| “Lushih” . . . . .                | 362        |
| Shroffs, etc. . . . .             | 12         |
|                                   | <hr/> 1106 |

### 2. Outdoor Staff. (Foreign.)

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| Chief Tide-surveyors, Tide-surveyors, Assistant Tide-surveyors, Boat Officers . . . . . | 54        |
| Chief Appraisers, Chief Examiners, Examiners, Assistant Examiners . . . . .             | 253       |
| Tidewaiters (1st, 2nd, 3rd Class) . . . . .   | 409       |
| Tidewaiters (Probationary) . . . . .  | 26        |
| Watchers . . . . .  | 52        |
| District Local Watchers . . . . .   | 38        |
| Miscellaneous . . . . .   | 44        |
|   | <hr/> 876 |

### (Chinese.)

|                                  |      |
|----------------------------------|------|
| Tidewaiters and Others . . . . . | 3373 |
|----------------------------------|------|

### 3. Coast Staff. (Foreign.)

|                      |          |
|----------------------|----------|
| Commanders . . . . . | 4        |
| Officers . . . . .   | 18       |
| Engineers . . . . .  | 20       |
| Gunner . . . . .     | 1        |
|                      | <hr/> 43 |

### (Chinese.)

|                                    |     |
|------------------------------------|-----|
| Steamer and Launch Hands . . . . . | 476 |
|------------------------------------|-----|

**B. Marine Department. (Foreign.)**

|                         |   |                                    |   |   |   |   |   |     |
|-------------------------|---|------------------------------------|---|---|---|---|---|-----|
| Coast Inspector's Staff | . | .                                  | . | . | . | . | . | 11  |
| Harbours                | " | .                                  | . | . | . | . | . | 30  |
| Lights                  | " | .                                  | . | . | . | . | . | 60  |
| Marine                  | " | .                                  | . | . | . | . | . | 3   |
| Lights                  | " | (Chinese)                          | . | . | . | . | . | 453 |
| Marine                  | " | "                                  | . | . | . | . | . | 262 |
| Chinese                 | " | (Excluding Lights & Marine Staffs) | . | . | . | . | . | 330 |

**C. Works Department.**

|                  |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |
|------------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|----|
| Engineers' Staff | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 4  |
| Office           | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 3  |
| Outdoors         | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 8  |
| Chinese          | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 14 |

Total: 1357 Foreigners, 6054 Chinese.

**The Inspectorate-General**

On February 13, 1898, in reply to a letter from Sir Claude Macdonald, the British Minister to Peking, the Chinese Foreign Office (then Tsungli Yamen) gave assurance that the Inspector-General of the Maritime Customs should be a British subject so long as British trade predominates in China.

**Native Customs**

Native Customs Houses exist side by side with the Maritime Customs at the treaty ports, as well as at all important stations on the coast and inland. At the treaty ports the trade carried on in Chinese sailing craft (the junk traffic) comes under their jurisdiction. By the Peace Protocol (1901) the native Customs Houses within fifteen miles of a treaty port have been placed under the supervision of the Foreign Commissioner of Customs of that port, with the result that a regular tariff has in these cases been substituted for the irregular levy or bargaining customary at native Customs stations. The Acting Deputy Commissioner of the Tientsin Customs (1907) enumerates the following nine "obstacles where taxes in some shape or other are exacted from junks" plying to that port:—Native Customs, Likin office, *Chuan-chuan chü* (tonnage dues), *Hai-shui chü*, *Tsing-tieh chü* (some supplementary tax), *Wu-hsun chü* (military police tax), *San-fu kuan* (the three Prefectures' Customs), *Kung-fu kuan* (municipal tax), Tientsin Taotai's *Hai-kuan*.

The ports where the transfer of the native station has been effected are:—Amoy, Canton, Chefoo, Foochow, Ichang, Kiukiang, Kiungchow, Kongmoon, Newchwang, Ningpo, Pakhoi, Santuao, Shanghai, Shasi, Swatow, Tientsin, Wenchow, Wuchow, Wuhu.

NATIVE CUSTOMS REVENUE IN HAIKUAN TAEIS

| PORT.              | 1909.*<br>Hk. Tl.<br>=2s. 7½d. | 1910.<br>Hk. Tl.<br>=2s. 8½d. | 1911.<br>Hk. Tl.<br>=2s. 8½d. | 1912.<br>Hk. Tl.<br>=3s. 0½d. |
|--------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. Amoy . . .      | 66,615                         | 59,469                        | 66,457                        | 71,877                        |
| 2. Canton . . .    | 310,362                        | 311,623                       | 311,410                       | 314,210 <sup>1</sup>          |
| 3. Chefoo . . .    | 97,609                         | 76,262                        | 79,991                        | 68,823                        |
| 4. Foochow . . .   | 205,194                        | 180,923                       | 187,442                       | 169,575                       |
| 5. Ichang . . .    | 47,185                         | 52,451                        | 61,458                        | 77,995                        |
| 6. Kiukiang . . .  | 419,441                        | 382,235                       | 360,407                       | 253,809                       |
| 7. Kiungchow . . . | 16,230                         | 14,728                        | 14,938                        | 14,186                        |
| 8. Kongmoon . . .  | 60,489                         | 60,610                        | 61,181                        | 72,958                        |
| 9. Newchwang . . . | 289,031                        | 193,939                       | 249,823                       | 192,140                       |
| 10. Ningpo . . .   | 110,713                        | 98,993                        | 104,733                       | 106,805                       |
| 11. Pakhoi . . .   | 7,831                          | 6,928                         | 8,995                         | 6,933                         |
| 12. Santuao . . .  | 66,621                         | 62,124                        | 68,093                        | 66,016                        |
| 13. Shanghai . . . | 216,999                        | 202,212                       | 239,708                       | 243,381                       |
| 14. Shasi . . .    | 14,118                         | 13,960                        | 15,790                        | 24,675                        |
| 15. Swatow . . .   | 40,981                         | 37,212                        | 39,825                        | 40,584                        |
| 16. Tientsin . . . | 821,989 <sup>2</sup>           | 888,762 <sup>2</sup>          | 985,696 <sup>2</sup>          | 834,374                       |
| 17. Wenchow . . .  | 24,603                         | 25,275                        | 24,276                        | 16,176                        |
| 18. Wuchow . . .   | 163,088                        | 163,342                       | 154,700                       | 143,985                       |
| 19. Wuhu . . .     | 165,228                        | 145,516                       | 138,255                       | 170,732                       |
| Total Hk. Tls. .   | 3,144,335                      | 2,976,571                     | 3,173,187                     | 2,889,243                     |

\* The year is the native year of four periods. The four years, 1909-12, cover the 29th-44th periods (November, 1908-December 31, 1912).

<sup>1</sup> Excluding Koiui Native Customs (Hk. Tls. 33,647), which was taken over by the Canton Commissioner on December 6, 1911.

<sup>2</sup> Not including the Outward Transit Dues collected on behalf of and remitted to the Maritime Customs.

TREATY PORTS, MARTS, ETC.

A. Customs Stations

| Port.                | Province.    | Date of Customs Opening. | By Treaty with        | Estimated Chinese Population, 1912. |
|----------------------|--------------|--------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. Aigun . . .       | Heilungkiang | July, 1909               | Japan, 1905           | 5,800                               |
| 2. Amoy . . .        | Fukien       | April, 1862              | Great Britain, 1842   | 114,000                             |
| 3. Antung . . .      | Shengking    | March, 1907              | United States, 1903   | 34,000                              |
| 4. Canton . . .      | Kuangtung    | Oct., 1859               | Great Britain, 1842   | 900,000                             |
| 5. Changsha . . .    | Hunan        | July, 1904               | Japan, 1903           | 250,000                             |
| 6. Chefoo . . .      | Shantung     | March, 1862              | Great Britain, 1858   | 54,000                              |
| 7. Chinkiang . . .   | Kiangsu      | April, 1861              | Great Britain, 1858   | 184,000                             |
| 8. Chinwangtao . . . | Chihli       | Dec., 1901               | Imperial Decree, 1898 | 5,000                               |
| 9. Chungking . . .   | Szechuan     | March, 1891              | Great Britain, 1890   | 614,500                             |

TREATY PORTS, MARTS, ETC.—*continued*

| Port.                     | Province.    | Date of Customs Opening. | By Treaty with        | Estimated Chinese Population, 1912. |
|---------------------------|--------------|--------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 10. Dairen .              | (Shengking)  | July, 1907 .             | (1)                   | 20,000                              |
| 11. Foochow .             | Fukien .     | July, 1861 .             | Great Britain, 1842 . | 624,000                             |
| 12. Hangchow .            | Chekiang .   | Oct., 1896 .             | Japan, 1895 .         | 594,000                             |
| 13. Hankow .              | Hupeh .      | Jan., 1862 .             | Great Britain, 1858 . | 826,000                             |
| 14. Harbin .              | Kirin .      | July, 1909 .             | Japan, 1905 .         | 3,700                               |
| 15. Hunchun .             | Kirin .      | Jan., 1910 .             | Japan, 1905 .         | 3,700                               |
| 16. Ichang .              | Hupeh .      | April, 1877 .            | Great Britain, 1876 . | 55,000<br>(Tsingtao)                |
| 17. Kiaochow .            | Shantung .   | July, 1899 .             | (2)                   | 34,000                              |
| 18. Kiukiang .            | Kiangsi .    | Jan., 1862 .             | Great Britain, 1858 . | 36,000                              |
| 19. Kiungchow<br>(Hoihow) | Hainan .     | April, 1876 .            | Great Britain, 1858 . | 43,000                              |
| 20. Kongmoon .            | Kuangtung .  | March, 1904 .            | Great Britain, 1902 . | 62,000                              |
| 21. Kowloon .             | Kuangtung .  | April, 1897 .            | Great Britain, 1886 . | —                                   |
| 22. Lappa .               | Kuangtung .  | June, 1871 .             | —                     | —                                   |
| 23. Lungchingtsun         | Kirin .      | Jan., 1910 .             | Japan, 1905 .         | 500                                 |
| 24. Lungchow .            | Kuangsi .    | June, 1889 .             | France, 1886 .        | 13,000                              |
| 25. Manchouli .           | Heilungkiang | Feb., 1907 .             | Japan, 1905 .         | 5,000                               |
| 26. Mengtze .             | Yunnan .     | Aug., 1889 .             | France, 1886 .        | 10,900                              |
| 27. Nanking .             | Kiangsu .    | May, 1899 .              | France, 1858 .        | 269,000                             |
| 28. Nanning .             | Kuangsi .    | Jan., 1907 .             | Great Britain, 1897 . | 40,000                              |
| 29. Newchwang .           | Shengking .  | May, 1864 .              | Great Britain, 1858 . | 61,000                              |
| 30. Ningpo .              | Chekiang .   | May, 1861 .              | Great Britain, 1842 . | 450,000                             |
| 31. Pakhoi .              | Kuangtung .  | April, 1877 .            | Great Britain, 1876 . | 20,000                              |
| 32. Samshui .             | Kuangtung .  | June, 1897 .             | Great Britain, 1897 . | 6,000                               |
| 33. Sansing .             | Kirin .      | July, 1909 .             | Japan, 1905 .         | 22,500                              |
| 34. Santuao .             | Fukien .     | May, 1899 .              | Imperial Decree, 1898 | 8,000                               |
| 35. Shanghai .            | Kiangsu .    | June, 1854 .             | Great Britain, 1842 . | 651,000                             |
| 36. Shasi .               | Hupeh .      | Oct., 1896 .             | Japan, 1895 .         | 95,900                              |
| 37. Soochow .             | Kiangsu .    | Sept., 1896 .            | Japan, 1895 .         | 500,000                             |
| 38. Suifenho .            | Kirin .      | Feb., 1908 .             | Japan, 1895 .         | 1,500                               |
| 39. Swatow .              | Kuangtung .  | Jan., 1860 .             | Great Britain, 1858 . | 70,000                              |
| 40. Szemao .              | Yunnan .     | Jan., 1897 .             | France, 1895 .        | 15,000                              |
| 41. Tatungkow .           | Shengking .  | Mar., 1907 .             | Japan, 1903 .         | 4,300                               |
| 42. Tengyueh .            | Yunnan .     | May, 1902 .              | Great Britain, 1897 . | 10,000                              |
| 43. Tientsin .            | Chihli .     | May, 1861 .              | Great Britain, 1860 . | 800,000                             |
| 44. Wenchow .             | Chekiang .   | April, 1877 .            | Great Britain, 1858 . | 100,000                             |
| 45. Wuchow .              | Kuangsi .    | June, 1897 .             | Great Britain, 1897 . | 40,000                              |
| 46. Wuhu .                | Anhui .      | April, 1877 .            | Great Britain, 1876 . | 98,000                              |
| 47. Yatung <sup>1</sup> . | Tibet .      | May, 1894 .              | Great Britain, 1893 . | —                                   |
| 48. Yochow .              | Hunan .      | Nov., 1899 .             | Imperial Decree, 1898 | 20,000                              |

(1) By an Agreement dated May 30, 1907, Japan undertook to place the Dairen Customs under the control of the Maritime Customs.

(2) By an Agreement dated Dec. 2, 1905, Germany placed the Kiaochow Customs under the control of the Maritime Customs.

<sup>1</sup> No Customs Revenue is collected at Yatung.

**B. Opened to Trade**

In addition to the above "ports" the following places have been declared open to international trade :—

*In Manchuria*

|                                |              | By Agreement with |
|--------------------------------|--------------|-------------------|
| 1. Mukden                      | (Shengking)  | U.S., 1903        |
| 2. Fakumen                     | "            | Japan, 1905       |
| 3. Fenghuangcheng              | "            | " "               |
| 4. Hsinmintun                  | "            | " "               |
| 5. Tiehling                    | "            | " "               |
| 6. Tungkiangtze                | "            | " "               |
| 7. Yingkou (Port of Newchwang) | "            | " "               |
| 8. Liaoyang                    | "            | " "               |
| 9. Changchun (Kuanchengtze)    | (Kirin)      | Japan, 1905       |
| 10. Kirin                      | "            | " "               |
| 11. Ninguta                    | "            | " "               |
| 12. Chuitzuchien               | "            | Japan, 1909       |
| 13. Toutaokou                  | } Chientao   | " "               |
| 14. Paitsaokou                 |              | " "               |
| 15. Tsitsihar                  | Heilungkiang | Japan, 1905       |
| 16. Hailar                     | "            | " "               |

*In Sinkiang*

|             |              |
|-------------|--------------|
| 17. Kashgar | Russia, 1860 |
|-------------|--------------|

*In Shantung*

|               |                           |
|---------------|---------------------------|
| 18. Choutsun  | Imperial Decree, 1904     |
| 19. Tsinanfu  | " "                       |
| 20. Weihaiwei | (Leased to Great Britain) |
| 21. Weihsien  | Imperial Decree, 1904     |

*In Kiangsu*

|                            |                       |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|
| 22. Wusung (near Shanghai) | Imperial Decree, 1898 |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|

*In Kuangtung*

|                  |                        |
|------------------|------------------------|
| 23. Hongkong     | Ceded to Great Britain |
| 24. Macao        | Ceded to Portugal      |
| 25. Kuangchowwan | Leased to France       |

*In Tibet*

|             |  |
|-------------|--|
| 26. Gartok  | } Great Britain. Tibetan Treaty, September 7, 1904 |
| 27. Gyantze |  |

(confirmed by China, April 27, 1906)

**C. Ports of Call**

**I. YANGTZE STAGES**

|                          |                                     |  |
|--------------------------|-------------------------------------|--|
| a. Tatung (Anhui)        | } For<br>Passengers<br>and<br>Cargo | } By<br>Chefoo<br>Agreement,<br>September 13, 1876 |
| b. Anking ( " )          |                                     |  |
| c. Hukow (Kiangsi)       |                                     |  |
| d. Wusueh (Hupeh)        |                                     |  |
| e. Lukikow ( " )         |                                     |  |
| f. Kiangyin (Kiangsu)    | } For<br>Passengers                 | } Yangtze<br>Regulations,<br>August, 1898          |
| g. Icheng ( " )          |                                     |  |
| h. Huangchihkang (Hupeh) |                                     |  |
| i. Huangchow ( " )       |                                     |  |

## II. WEST RIVER STAGES

|                        |                                   |                             |
|------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| a. Kunchuk (Kuangtung) | For<br>Passengers<br>and<br>Cargo | Burma Agreement, Feb., 1897 |
| b. Shuihsing "         |                                   | " " " "                     |
| c. Paktau "            |                                   | Mackay Treaty, Sept., 1902  |
| d. Takhing "           |                                   | Burma Agreement, Feb., 1897 |
| e. Lating "            |                                   | Mackay Treaty, Sept., 1902  |
| f. Dosing "            | For<br>Passengers                 | " " " "                     |
| g. Fungtsun "          |                                   |                             |
| h. Kaukong "           |                                   |                             |
| i. Yutshing "          |                                   |                             |
| k. Lukpo "             |                                   |                             |
| l. Howlik "            |                                   |                             |
| m. Lutu "              |                                   |                             |
| n. Maning "            |                                   | Mackay Treaty, Sept., 1902  |
| o. Yungan "            |                                   |                             |
| p. Kulo "              |                                   |                             |
| q. Jungki "            |                                   |                             |

List of Open Ports arranged according to the Total Amount of Customs Revenue Collected at each during the Year 1912.

|                   | Total Collection. |   |   |            |
|-------------------|-------------------|---|---|------------|
|                   | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>   |   |   |            |
| 1. Shanghai (2)   | .                 | . | . | 11,513,062 |
| 2. Tientsin (8)   | .                 | . | . | 3,537,827  |
| 3. Hankow (5)     | .                 | . | . | 3,508,589  |
| 4. Canton (2)     | .                 | . | . | 3,076,900  |
| 5. Swatow         | .                 | . | . | 1,916,331  |
| 6. Kiaochow       | .                 | . | . | 1,670,029  |
| 7. Dairen         | .                 | . | . | 1,407,927  |
| 8. Amoy (2)       | .                 | . | . | 1,052,516  |
| 9. Chinkiang (1)  | .                 | . | . | 932,838    |
| 10. Newchwang (4) | .                 | . | . | 919,253    |
| 11. Kiukiang (1)  | .                 | . | . | 857,420    |
| 12. Foochow       | .                 | . | . | 846,534    |
| 13. Wuhu          | .                 | . | . | 845,769    |
| 14. Chefoo        | .                 | . | . | 704,736    |
| 15. Wuchow        | .                 | . | . | 665,091    |
| 16. Hangchow (1)  | .                 | . | . | 544,823    |
| 17. Ningpo        | .                 | . | . | 449,993    |
| 18. Kongmoon      | .                 | . | . | 449,335    |
| 19. Suifenhö      | .                 | . | . | 443,597    |
| 20. Chungking     | .                 | . | . | 404,482    |
| 21. Changsha      | .                 | . | . | 390,336    |
| 22. Mengtze       | .                 | . | . | 361,245    |
| 23. Samshui       | .                 | . | . | 339,011    |
| 24. Lappa         | .                 | . | . | 326,160    |
| 25. Kowloon       | .                 | . | . | 282,589    |
| 26. Antung        | .                 | . | . | 264,348    |
| 27. Manchouli     | .                 | . | . | 259,699    |
| 28. Chinwangtao   | .                 | . | . | 238,296    |
| 29. Kiungchow     | .                 | . | . | 226,556    |
| 30. Harbin        | .                 | . | . | 215,682    |
| 31. Soochow (1)   | .                 | . | . | 189,392    |
| 32. Nanking       | .                 | . | . | 170,393    |

# COMMERCE

123

|                            | Total Collection.<br><i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 33. Santuao . . . . .      | 147,517                              |
| 34. Shasi . . . . .        | 120,851                              |
| 35. Pakhoi . . . . .       | 114,796                              |
| 36. Yochow . . . . .       | 107,137                              |
| 37. Nanning . . . . .      | 102,879                              |
| 38. Ichang . . . . .       | 80,484                               |
| 39. Aigun . . . . .        | 74,829                               |
| 40. Wenchow . . . . .      | 54,145                               |
| 41. Tengyueh . . . . .     | 50,826                               |
| 42. Hunchun . . . . .      | 34,455                               |
| 43. Lungchingsun . . . . . | 23,159                               |
| 44. Sansing . . . . .      | 11,690                               |
| 45. Tatungkow . . . . .    | 6,987                                |
| 46. Szemao . . . . .       | 6,853                                |
| 47. Lungchow . . . . .     | 3,245                                |
| Total . . . . .            | 39,950,612                           |

Treaty ports with separate foreign settlements are indicated by italics, the numerals in brackets being the number of separate concessions.

## MARINE DEPARTMENT.

For the purposes of the lighting of the coast of China the coast-line is divided among the following Customs districts:—

| DISTRICT.              | LIMITS.  |
|------------------------|--|
| 1. Pakhoi.             | Tonkin frontier to Waichow Island.   |
| 2. Kiungchow (Hoihow). | Hainan coast: Waichow Island to Hailingshan.   |
| 3. Kongmoon.           | West River from Samchow to sea: Kumchuk Creek, Wangmoon approach to West River.                              |
| 4. Samshui.            | West River from Cocks Comb to Samchow and Fatshan Branch.  |
| 5. Wuchow.             | West River from Wuchow to Cocks Comb.  |
| 6. Canton.             | Hailingshan to 114° E. longitude.  |
| 7. Swatow.             | Mirs Point to the Lamocks.   |
| 8. Amoy.               | The Lamocks to Chuanchoufu (Chinchen).   |
| 9. Foochow.            | Chinchen to Ragged Point.  |
| 10. Santuao.           | Ragged Point to Namkuan.   |
| 11. Wenchow.           | Namkuan to Taichow.  |
| 12. Ningpo.            | Taichow to Hangchow Bay.   |
| 13. Shanghai.          | Hangchow Bay to the old mouth of the Yellow River (34° N. lat.) and up the Yangtze to the Langshan Crossing. |
| 14. Chinkiang.         | The Yangtze from the Langshan Crossing to the Icheng Rocks from Vine Point to Nanking.                       |
| 15. Nanking.           | The Yangtze from the Icheng Rocks to the Rosina Rock.  |



| DISTRICT.      | LIMITS.   |
|----------------|---|
| 16. Wuhu.      | The Yangtze from the Rosina Rock to Anking, and from Nanking to Tatung.     |
| 17. Kiukiang.  | The Yangtze from Anking to the Matsushan, and from Tatung to the Matsushan. |
| 18. Hankow.    | The Yangtze from the Matsushan to Singti.                                   |
| 19. Yochow.    | From Singti to Low Point and the waterways between Yochow and Changteh.     |
| 20. Changsha.  | The Siang River above Lolintan.   |
| 21. Ichang.    | From Yochow to the gorge above Ichang.                                      |
| 22. Chefoo.    | From the old mouth of the Yellow River to the Tatsinho.                     |
| 23. Tientsin.  | From the Tatsinho to Shanhaikuan.   |
| 24. Newchwang. | From Shanhaikuan to Tairen.   |

## SUMMARY OF LIGHTS, ETC.

The following is a summary of the Lights, Light-vessels, Light-boats Buoys, and Beacons maintained by the Customs in Chinese waters (corrected to December, 1911):—

| CUSTOMS DISTRICT. | LIGHTS. | LIGHT-VESSELS. | LIGHT-BOATS. | BUOYS. | BEACONS. | TOTAL. |
|-------------------|---------|----------------|--------------|--------|----------|--------|
| Pakhoi . . .      | —       | —              | —            | 3      | —        | 3      |
| Kiungchow . . .   | 3       | —              | —            | 3      | —        | 6      |
| Kongmoon . . .    | 3       | —              | —            | —      | 2        | 5      |
| Samshui . . .     | 1       | —              | —            | —      | 1        | 2      |
| Wuchow . . .      | —       | —              | —            | 16     | —        | 16     |
| Canton . . .      | 23      | —              | —            | 13     | 14       | 50     |
| Swatow . . .      | 6       | —              | —            | 3      | 1        | 10     |
| Amoy . . .        | 4       | —              | —            | 10     | 16       | 30     |
| Foochow . . .     | 5       | —              | —            | 13     | 10       | 28     |
| Santuaio . . .    | 2       | —              | —            | 1      | 1        | 4      |
| Wenchow . . .     | 2       | —              | —            | 1      | 1        | 4      |
| Ningpo . . .      | 5       | —              | —            | 1      | 4        | 10     |
| Shanghai . . .    | 15      | 3              | 1            | 36     | 28       | 83     |
| Chinkiang . . .   | 9       | —              | 3            | 3      | 2        | 17     |
| Wuhu . . .        | 7       | —              | 5            | —      | —        | 12     |
| Kiukiang . . .    | 13      | —              | 12           | —      | 3        | 28     |
| Hankow . . .      | 15      | —              | 17           | —      | 9        | 41     |
| Yochow . . .      | 7       | —              | —            | 22     | 6        | 35     |
| Changsha . . .    | 4       | —              | —            | 2      | 6        | 12     |
| Ichang . . .      | —       | —              | —            | 2      | 4        | 6      |
| Chefoo . . .      | 5       | —              | —            | 1      | 1        | 7      |
| Tientsin . . .    | 6       | 1              | 2            | 2      | 3        | 14     |
| Newchwang . . .   | —       | 1              | —            | 6      | 7        | 14     |
| Total . . .       | 135     | 5              | 40           | 138    | 119      | 437    |

## LIKIN

*Likin* (literally "contribution of a thousandth," i.e. one-tenth of 1 per cent) is a tax imposed upon goods in inland transit. Originally levied to meet the additional expenditure caused by the Taiping Rebellion, it was first imposed in 1853, but in 1861, when the Taiping and Mohammedan Rebellions were simultaneously in progress, the tax was extended throughout the country. Likin stations (barriers) exist at all large towns and are placed along the main routes of commerce, both by land and water. An official tariff is in existence, but is practically ignored both by officials and traders, by the former in order to allow for "squeeze," by the latter in order to pay the enhanced rate (which would be imposed in any case) on a less amount of goods than is actually being cleared. This incidence of bartering and coming to terms in the matter of likin renders its imposition the more severe on railway lines, where the specified weight of goods is recorded and offers little opportunity of "adjustment" to the mutual convenience of likin official and trader. For this reason goods traffic on certain lines where likin is heavy at the towns *en route* (e.g. Shanghai-Nanking Railway) is seriously affected. Guilds and regular traders meet likin charges by the payment of lump sums. The tax collected is generally 3 per cent at the departure station and 2 per cent at each inspection station. The amount collected within a province, however, is usually so arranged as not to exceed 10 per cent, but when goods are transported through several provinces it may reach from 15 to 20 per cent.

Foreign imports and exports, on payment to the Maritime Customs of half the import duty, plus the *ad valorem* tariff, are exempt from likin taxation in the course of transport.

Article VIII of the Mackay Treaty (Shanghai, 1902) states:—"The Chinese Government, recognizing that the system of levying likin and other dues on goods at the place of production, in transit and at destination impedes the free circulation of commodities and injures the interests of trade, hereby undertake to discard completely those means of raising revenue with the limitation mentioned in section 8."

In exchange the British Government agreed to a surtax not exceeding  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent on foreign imports and  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent on exports, *plus* a consumption tax on articles of Chinese origin not intended for export.

No attempt has as yet been made to carry this clause into effect. It is noticeable, however, that one of the first measures of reform propounded by the successful revolutionaries of Wuchang in October-November, 1911, was the abolition of likin.

The Imperial Budget for 1911 estimated a revenue of Kuping Tls. 44,176,541 from the Likin Tax (= £5,931,900), but for 1912 the estimate had fallen to Kuping Tls. 24,389,337.

CHINA'S TREATIES,<sup>1</sup> ETC.

## A. With Great Britain

| DATE.  | SUBJECT MATTER.   |
|--|---|
| 1. 1842, Aug. 29 (Nanking, Treaty).          | Peace. Indemnity. Cession of Hongkong. Ports opened. Institution of Tariff Duties.  |
| 2. 1843, June 26 (Hongkong).                 | Declaration confirming Transit Duties at existing rate. (Amended 1858.)   |
| 3. 1843, July.                               | General Regulations for British Trade at Canton, Amoy, Foo-chow, Ningpo and Shanghai. Embodied in No. 4.  |
| 4. 1843, Oct. 8.                             | Supplementary Treaty of Commerce.   |
| 5. 1846, April 4 (Bocca Tigris, Convention). | Admission of Foreigners into Canton postponed. Chusan evacuated by British.   |
| 6. 1847, April 6 (Agreement).                | Canton to be opened in two years' time. Trade at Honan. Erection of Churches at Ports of Trade.   |
| 7. 1858, June 26 (Tientsin, Treaty).         | Peace. Appointment of Ambassadors and Consuls. Religious Toleration. Eight ports opened. Administration of Justice. Revision of Tariff Navigation. Veto on use of expression "Barbarian." |
| 8. 1858, Nov. 8 (Shanghai, Agreement).       | Rules of Trade. Tariff of Imports and Exports. Transit Dues.  |
| 9. 1860, Oct. 24 (Peking, Convention).       | Peace. Residence in Peking of British Minister. Tientsin opened. Cession of Kowloon.  |
| 10. 1865, Oct. 27 (Peking, Agreement).       | Articles relative to Customs. Seizures at Shanghai.   |
| 11. 1866, March 5 (Peking, Convention).      | Regulations for engagement of Chinese emigrants.  |
| 12. 1869, Oct. 23 (Peking, Convention).      | Supplementary regulations for commerce and navigation. Ports opened.  |

<sup>1</sup> The text of these Treaties (where ratified before 1907) will be found in Hertslet's *China Treaties* (Vol. I), and in the *List of Chinese Treaties* published by the Imperial Maritime Customs in 1908.

| DATE.  | SUBJECT MATTER.   |
|--|---|
| 13. 1876, Sept. 13 (Chefoo, Agreement).          | Settlement of Yunnan case. Official Intercourse and Trade between the two countries. Ports opened.          |
| 14. 1880, Dec. 10 (Peking, Agreement).           | Personal Relations and Official Intercourse and Trade between Consular Officers and Provincial Authorities. |
| 15. 1885, July 18 (London).                      | Additional Article to Chefoo Agreement. Traffic in Opium.   |
| 16. 1886, July 24 (Peking, Convention).          | Relative to Burma and Tibet.  |
| 17. 1886, Sept. 11 (Hongkong, Agreement).        | Opium Trade at Hongkong.  |
| 18. 1890, March 17 (Calcutta).                   | Sikkim and Tibet. Boundary. Trade.  |
| 19. 1890, March 31 (Peking, Additional Article). | Chungking to be a Treaty Port.  |
| 20. 1893, Dec. 5 (Darjeeling, Regulations).      | Supplementing Sikkim-Tibet Convention. Yatung opened to trade.  |
| 21. 1894, March 1 (London, Convention).          | Burma and China. Boundary. Trade.   |
| 22. 1894, Sept. 6 (Tientsin, Convention).        | Junction of Chinese and Burmese Telegraph Lines.  |
| 23. 1897, Feb. 4 (Peking, Agreement).            | Modification of 21. Opening of Ports on West River.   |
| 24. 1898, Feb. 9-11 (Peking, Exchange of Notes). | "China will never alienate any territory in the provinces adjoining the Yangtze to any other Power."        |
| 25. 1898, June 9 (Peking, Convention).           | Extension of Hongkong Territory.  |
| 26. 1898, July 1 (Peking, Convention).           | Lease of Weihaiwei.   |
| 27. 1901, Sept. 7 (Peking, Final Protocol).      | Resumption of Friendly Relations. Indemnity for Boxer Rising. Legation Quarter. Reforms Waiwupu.            |
| 28. 1902, Aug. 29 (Shanghai, Agreement).         | New Chinese Import Tariff.  |
| 29. 1902, Sept. 5 (Shanghai, Mackay Treaty).     | Commercial Relations.   |
| 30. 1904, May 13 (London, Convention).           | Chinese Labour in British Colonies.   |
| 31. 1905, May 23 (Peking, Convention).           | Revision of 22. Chinese and Burmese Telegraph Lines.  |
| 32. 1905, Sept. 27 (Peking, Agreement).          | Huangpu Conservancy.  |

| DATE.                                    | SUBJECT MATTER.  |
|--|--|
| 33. 1906, April 27 (Peking, Convention). | Tibet, Confirming Anglo-Tibetan Treaty of September 7, 1904. |
| 34. 1911, May 8 (Peking).                | Importation of Opium.  |

**B. With Austria-Hungary**

1. 1869, Sept. 2 (Peking, Treaty). Friendship, Commerce, and Navigation.

Austria-Hungary was also a signatory to the Peace Protocol, the Customs Tariff, and the Huangpu Conservancy (*supra* 27, 28, and 32), together with Belgium, France, Germany, Italy, Japan, Netherlands, Russia, Spain and the United States.

**C. With Belgium**

1. 1845, July 25 (Imperial Letter). Permission to trade.
2. 1865, Nov. 2 (Peking, Treaty). Friendship, Commerce, Navigation, Jurisdiction.

See also B (Austria-Hungary).

**D. With Brazil**

1. 1881, Oct. 3 (Tientsin, Treaty). Friendship, Commerce, Navigation.

**E. With Congo Free State**

1. 1898, July 10 (Peking, Treaty). Mutual Most-Favoured-Nation Treatment.

**F. With Denmark**

1. 1863, July 13 (Tientsin, Treaty). Friendship, Commerce, Navigation.

**G. With France**

1. 1844, Oct. 24 (Whampoa, Treaty). Friendship, Commerce, Navigation.
2. 1858, June 27 (Tientsin, Treaty). Tariff, "Commercial Regulations."
3. 1858, Nov. 24 (Agreement). Indemnity. French Religious Establishments.
4. 1860, Oct. 25 (Additional Convention). Tonnage Dues.
5. 1865, Aug.-Sept. (Exchange of Notes). Peace (Annam).
6. 1884, May 11 (Tientsin, Preliminary Convention). Cessation of Hostilities.
7. 1885, April 4 (Paris, Protocol). Peace, Commerce, Railways.
8. 1885, June 9 (Tientsin, Treaty). Commercial Convention.
9. 1886, April 25 (Tientsin, Convention). Additional Convention. Commerce, Navigation.
10. 1887, June 26 (Peking, Convention).

| DATE.   | SUBJECT MATTER.   |
|---|---|
| 11. 1887, June 26 (Peking, Convention).           | China-Tongking Frontier Delimitation.   |
| 12. 1888, Dec. 1 (Chefoo, Convention).            | Telegraph Lines.  |
| 13. 1895 (Peking).                                | Acquisition of Land or House Property by French Missionaries.                                     |
| 14. 1895, June 20 (Peking, Convention).           | China-Tongking Boundary.  |
| 15. 1895, June 20 (Peking, Convention).           | Commerce, Mining.   |
| 16. 1898, April 9-10 (Peking, Exchange of Notes). | Tongking-Yunnanfu Railway. Lease of Kuangchouwan. French Director of China's Postal Service.      |
| 16A. 1898, April 10 (Peking, Assurance).          | Assurance given by Tsung-li-Yamen respecting the non-alienation of Kuangtung, Kuangsi and Yunnan. |
| 17. 1898 (Peking, Draft Convention).              | Lease of Kuangchouwan.  |

See also **B (Austria-Hungary)**.

#### H. With Germany

- |  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| 1. 1861, Sept. 2 (Tientsin, Treaty).                 | Friendship, Commerce, Navigation. |
| 2. 1880, Mar. 31 (Peking, Supplementary Convention). | Commerce, Navigation.             |
| 3. 1880, Mar. 31 (Peking, Exchange of Notes).        | Tonnage Dues.                     |
| 4. 1898, Mar. 6 (Peking, Treaty).                    | Lease of Kiaochou.                |

See also **B (Austria-Hungary)**.

#### I. With Italy

- |                            |                                   |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. 1866, Oct. 26 (Peking). | Friendship, Commerce, Navigation. |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|

See also **B (Austria-Hungary)**.

#### K. With Korea

- |                                    |                       |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. 1899, Sept. 11 (Seoul, Treaty). | Friendship, Commerce. |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------|

#### L. With Japan

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. 1885, April 18 (Tientsin, Convention). | Withdrawal of Chinese and Japanese troops from Korea.         |
| 2. 1895, April 17 (Shimonoseki, Treaty).  | Peace. Cession of Formosa, Pescadores and Liaotung Peninsula. |

K

| DATE.                                   | SUBJECT MATTER.   |
|---|---|
| 3. 1895, Nov. 8 (Peking, Convention).   | Retrocession of Liaotung. Compensation.                                   |
| 4. 1896, July 21 (Peking, Treaty).      | Commerce, Navigation.   |
| 5. 1896, Oct. 19 (Peking, Protocol).    | Japanese Settlements.   |
| 5A. 1898, April 26 (Peking, Assurance). | Assurance of Tsung-li Yamen respecting non-alienation of Fukien province. |
| 6. 1903, Oct. 8 (Shanghai, Treaty).     | Supplementary Treaty of Commerce and Navigation.                          |
| 7. 1905, Dec. 22 (Peking, Treaty).      | Manchuria. Confirmation of Russo-Japanese Treaty.                         |
| 8. 1907, April 15 (Peking, Agreement).  | Railways in Manchuria.  |
| 9. 1907, May 30 (Peking, Agreement).    | Opening of Tairen Customs.  |
| 10. 1908, May 13 (Tokio, Agreement).    | Yalu Forests.   |
| 11. 1908, Oct. 2 (Tokio, Agreement).    | South Manchurian Railways.  |
| 12. 1908, Oct. 12 (Tokio, Convention).  | Port-Arthur-Chefoo Cable. South Manchurian Telegraphs.                    |
| 13. 1909, Aug. 19 (Mukden, Memorandum). | Broadening of gauge of Antung-Mukden Railway.                             |
| 14. 1909, Sept. 1 (Peking, Agreement).  | Settlement of Manchurian controversies. Chientao. Railways. Mines.        |
| 15. 1910, Feb. 10 (Peking, Convention). | Manchurian Postal Service.  |

See also **B (Austria-Hungary)**.

#### **M. With Mexico**

- |  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| 1. 1899, Dec. 14 (Washington, Treaty). | Friendship, Commerce, Navigation. |
|--|-----------------------------------|

#### **N. With the Netherlands**

- |                                     |   |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| 1. 1863, Oct. 6 (Tientsin, Treaty). | Friendship, Commerce. Protection to Missionaries. Converts. |
| 2. 1911, July (Peking, Agreement).  | Chinese Consulates in Dutch Colonies.                       |

See also **B (Austria-Hungary)**.

#### **P. With Peru**

- |                                       |   |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| 1. 1874, June 26 (Tientsin, Treaty).  | Friendship, Commerce, Navigation. Emigration. |
| 2.       "       (Special Agreement). | Chinese Immigrants in Peru.                   |

**Q. With Portugal**

| DATE.                                 | SUBJECT MATTER.   |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| 1. 1862, Aug. 13 (Tientsin).          | Commerce. This Treaty was not ratified owing to the dispute about the sovereignty of Macao. |
| 2. 1897, March 26 (Lisbon, Protocol). | Perpetual inalienable occupation of Macao.  |
| 3. 1887, Dec. 1 (Peking, Treaty).     | Friendship. Commerce. Confirmation of No. 2. Opium.   |
| 4. 1887, Dec. 1 (Convention).         | } Opium trade of Macao.   |
| 5. 1887, Dec. 1 (Agreement).          |   |
| 6. 1909, Feb. 12 (London).            | Appointment of Commissioners for the delimitation of Macao.                                 |

**R. With Russia**

|  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. 1689 (Treaty).  | Peace. Boundaries. Right to travel and trade.                                    |
| 2. 1727, Oct. 21 (Treaty).   | Peace. Boundaries. Freedom of Commerce.  |
| 3. 1768, Oct. 18 O.S. (Treaty).  | Frontier Offences.   |
| 4. 1851, July 25 (Kuldja, Treaty).   | Freedom of Commerce. Trade between Ili and Tarbagatai.                           |
| 5. 1858, May 16 (Aigun, Treaty).   | Friendship. Boundaries along Amur River. Trade.                                  |
| 6. 1858, June 13 (Tientsin, Treaty).                                       | Commerce. Navigation. Freedom of Religion. Postal Service.                       |
| 7. 1860, Nov. 14 (Peking, Additional Treaty).                              | Frontier Trade. Boundaries. Consular Affairs.                                    |
| 8. 1864, Oct. 7 (Tchuguchak, Protocol of Conference).                      | Boundaries.  |
| 9. 1869, April 27 (Peking, Revised Convention).                            | Overland Trade.  |
| 10. 1881, Feb. 24 (St. Petersburg, Treaty, with Protocol and Regulations). | Re-establishment of Chinese Authority in Ili. Boundary. Consuls. Frontier Trade. |
| 11. 1886, Oct.-Dec. (Peking, Correspondence).                              | Port Hamilton. Korea.  |
| 12. 1892, Aug. 25 (Tientsin, Convention).                                  | Telegraph Lines.   |
| 12A. <sup>1</sup> 1896, Sept. 8 (Peking).                                  | Construction and working of Chinese Eastern Railway.                             |
| 13. 1898, March 27 (Peking, Agreement).                                    | Lease of Port Arthur and Talienwan.  |

<sup>1</sup> This Agreement was nominally with the Russo-Chinese Bank, which undertook to form a company to be known as the Chinese Eastern Railway Company.



| DATE.  | SUBJECT MATTER.                                     |
|--|---|
| 14. 1898, May 7 (St. Petersburg, Additional Agreement).  | Boundaries of Liaotung Peninsula.                   |
| 15. 1902, March 26 (Peking, Agreement).  | Re-establishment of Chinese Authority in Manchuria. |
| 16. 1907, Sept. 26 (Tchuguchak, Agreement between Russian Consul and local Chinese Authorities). | Tea Transport.                                      |
| 17. 1909, May 11 (Peking, Preliminary Agreement).  | Jurisdiction in Manchurian Railway Settlements.     |
| 18. 1910, Aug. 9 (Peking, Convention).   | Navigation on the Sungari River.                    |
| 19. 1913, Nov. 5 (Peking).   | Independence of Mongolia.                           |
| See also <b>B (Austria-Hungary)</b> .  |   |

**S. With Spain**

- |  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| 1. 1864, Oct. 10 (Tientsin, Treaty).   | Friendship, Commerce, Navigation. |
| 2. 1877, Nov. 17 (Peking, Convention). | Chinese Emigration to Cuba.       |

See also **B (Austria-Hungary)**.

**T. With Sweden and Norway**

- |                                    |   |
|------------------------------------|---|
| 1. 1847, Mar. 20 (Canton, Treaty). | Friendship, Commerce, Navigation.                       |
| 2. 1904, Mar. 30 (Agreement).      | Customs Tariff (see <b>A (Great Britain)</b> , No. 28). |

**U. With the United States**

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. 1844, July 3 (Wanghsia, Treaty).                              | Friendship, Commerce, Navigation.                |
| 2. 1858, June 18 (Tientsin, Treaty).                             |  |
| 3. 1858, Nov. 8 (Shanghai, Convention).                          | Tariff, "Regulation of Trade."                   |
| 4. 1868, July 28 (Washington, Additional Articles).              | Trade, Liberty of Conscience. General Relations. |
| 5. 1880, Nov. 17 (Peking, Treaty).                               | Chinese Immigration into the United States.      |
| 6. 1880, Nov. 17 (Peking, Supplementary Treaty).                 | Commercial Interchange, Judicial Procedure.      |
| 7. 1894, Mar. 17 (Washington, Convention. Expired Dec. 7, 1904). | Emigration between the two Countries.            |

| DATE.                                     | SUBJECT MATTER.                                      |
|---|--|
| 8. 1903, Oct. 8 (Shanghai, Treaty).       | Commercial Relations. Mining Regulations. Copyright. |
| 9. 1908, Oct. 9 (Washington, Convention). | Arbitration.   |

See also **B (Austria-Hungary).**

## TREATIES BETWEEN OTHER POWERS RELATING TO CHINA

### A. Great Britain and Belgium

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. 1904, Sept. 15-30 (Brussels, Exchange of Notes). | Reciprocal Protection of Trade Marks in China. |
|---|--|

### B. Great Britain and Denmark

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. 1905, Nov.-Dec. (Copenhagen, Exchange of Notes). | Reciprocal Protection of Trade Marks in China. |
|---|--|

### C. Great Britain and France

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. 1896, Jan. 15 (London, Declaration).                  | Privileges in Yunnan and Szechuan         |
| 2. 1898, April and Aug. (London, Exchange of Notes).     | Reciprocal Protection of Trade Marks.     |
| 3. 1899-1900, Dec. and Jan. (London, Exchange of Notes). | British and French Concessions at Hankow. |

### D. Great Britain and Germany

- |  |                                       |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| 1. 1908, April 20 (Berlin, Exchange of Notes).   | British Occupation of Weihaiwei.      |
| 2. 1900, Oct. 16 (London, Agreement).            | Mutual Policy in China.               |
| 3. 1906, March 24-6 (London, Exchange of Notes). | Reciprocal Protection of Trade Marks. |

### E. Great Britain and Italy

- |   |                                       |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| 1. 1903, July and Aug. (London, Exchange of Notes). | Reciprocal Protection of Trade Marks. |
|---|---------------------------------------|

### F. Great Britain and Japan

- |                                       |  |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| 1. 1902, Jan. 30 (London, Agreement). | Alliance. Independence of China and Korea. |
|---------------------------------------|--|

Replaced by the following Agreement :—

| DATE.  | SUBJECT MATTER.   |
|--|---|
| 2. 1905, Aug. 12 (London, Agreement).                      | Alliance. Integrity of China, Korea, India.                             |
| 3. 1911, May (London, Agreement).                          | Alliance. Modification of 1905 Agreement.                               |
| <b>G. Great Britain and the Netherlands</b>                |   |
| 1. 1904, Aug. and Sept. (The Hague, Exchange of Notes).    | Reciprocal Protection of Trade Marks.                                   |
| <b>H. Great Britain and Portugal</b>                       |   |
| 1. 1904, Aug. 4 and 8 (Lisbon, Exchange of Notes).         | Reciprocal Protection of Trade Marks.                                   |
| 2. 1913, June (London).                                    | Opium Traffic in Hongkong and Macao.                                    |
| <b>I. Great Britain and Russia</b>                         |   |
| 1. 1899, April 28 (St. Petersburg, Exchange of Notes).     | Respective Railway Interests in Yangtze Valley and north of Great Wall. |
| 2. 1906, Oct. 29-30 (Peking, Exchange of Notes).           | Reciprocal Protection of Trade Marks.                                   |
| 3. 1907, Aug. 31 (St. Petersburg, Convention).             | Tibet [also Persia, Afghanistan].                                       |
| 4. 1907, Aug. 31 (St. Petersburg, Exchange of Notes).      | Scientific Expeditions to Tibet.  |
| <b>K. France and Russia</b>                                |   |
| 1. 1902, March 16 (Agreement).                             | Integrity of China.   |
| <b>L. France and Japan</b>                                 |   |
| 1. 1907, June 10.  | Integrity of China.   |
| <b>M. Japan and Russia</b>                                 |   |
| 1. 1905, Sept. 5 (Portsmouth, Treaty).                     | Treaty of Peace.  |
| 2. 1907, June 13 (St. Petersburg, Provisional Convention). | Junction of Japanese and Russian Railways in Manchuria.                 |

| DATE.  | SUBJECT MATTER.   |
|--|---|
| 3. 1907, July 30 (St. Petersburg, Convention). | Integrity of China.   |
| 4. 1910, July 4 (St. Petersburg, Agreement).   | Maintenance of <i>status quo</i> in Manchuria.                        |
| <b>N. Japan and Korea</b>                      |   |
| 1. 1910, Aug. 29.                              | Annexation of Korea (published).                                      |
| <b>O. Japan and the United States</b>          |   |
| 1. 1908, Nov.                                  | Exchange of Notes regarding policy in the Pacific Ocean and in China. |

---

CUSTOMS TARIFF. See Appendix.

## CHAPTER XI

### TRADE STATISTICS

OWING to the fluctuations in silver, which are apt to render the conversion of Taels into sterling misleading, the following returns, taken from the publications of the Chinese Maritime Customs, are given in their original currency values, Haikuan Taels. The average value of the Haikuan Tael to be used for the conversion of the figures for any given year into pounds sterling, American dollars, francs, marks, etc., is set forth below :—

| YEAR.    | HAIKUAN TAEI EQUIVALENT TO |                   |         |        |         |      | For Pounds Sterling divide Haikuan Taels by |
|----------|----------------------------|-------------------|---------|--------|---------|------|---|
|          | s. d.                      | American Dollars. | Francs. | Marks. | Rupees. | Yen. |   |
| 1899 ... | 3 0½                       | 0·73              | 3·79    | 3·06   | 2·25    | 1·47 | 6·643                                       |
| 1900 ... | 3 1½                       | 0·75              | 3·90    | 3·16   | 2·32    | 1·52 | 6·443                                       |
| 1901 ... | 2 11½                      | 0·72              | 3·73    | 3·02   | 2·22    | 1·45 | 6·749                                       |
| 1902 ... | 2 7½                       | 0·63              | 3·28    | 2·65   | 1·95    | 1·27 | 7·692                                       |
| 1903 ... | 2 7½                       | 0·64              | 3·34    | 2·68   | 1·97    | 1·28 | 7·579                                       |
| 1904 ... | 2 10½                      | 0·66              | 3·60    | 2·92   | 2·14    | 1·40 | 6·977                                       |
| 1905 ... | 3 0½                       | 0·73              | 3·79    | 3·06   | 2·25    | 1·46 | 6·648                                       |
| 1906 ... | 3 3½                       | 0·80              | 4·12    | 3·36   | 2·46    | 1·60 | 6·076                                       |
| 1907 ... | 3 3                        | 0·79              | 4·09    | 3·33   | 2·42    | 1·58 | 6·154                                       |
| 1908 ... | 2 8                        | 0·65              | 3·37    | 2·74   | 2·02    | 1·31 | 7·5   |
| 1909 ... | 2 7½                       | 0·63              | 3·28    | 2·66   | 1·95    | 1·27 | 7·695                                       |
| 1910 ... | 2 8½                       | 0·66              | 3·40    | 2·76   | 2·01    | 1·31 | 7·427                                       |
| 1911 ... | 2 8½                       | 0·65              | 3·40    | 2·75   | 2·00    | 1·32 | 7·442                                       |
| 1912 ... | 3 0½                       | 0·74              | 3·85    | 3·12   | 2·27    | 1·49 | 6·55  |

# CUSTOMS REVENUE, 1901 to 1912

## TRADE STATISTICS

137

| YEAR.   | IMPORT *<br>DUTIES.   | EXPORT<br>DUTIES,†    | COAST TRADE<br>DUTIES,* | TONNAGE<br>DUES.    | TRANSIT DUES.       |                     | OPIMUM<br>LIKIN.      | TOTAL.                 |
|---------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|
|         |                       |                       |                         |                     | Inwards.            | Outwards.           |                       |                        |
| 1901 .. | Hk. Tls.<br>8,556,700 | Hk. Tls.<br>9,122,270 | Hk. Tls.<br>2,161,380   | Hk. Tls.<br>869,561 | Hk. Tls.<br>715,537 | Hk. Tls.<br>201,595 | Hk. Tls.<br>3,070,331 | Hk. Tls.<br>25,337,574 |
| 1902 .. | ..                    | ..                    | ..                      | ..                  | ..                  | ..                  | ..                    | ..                     |
| 1903 .. | ..                    | ..                    | ..                      | ..                  | ..                  | ..                  | ..                    | ..                     |
| 1904 .. | ..                    | ..                    | ..                      | ..                  | ..                  | ..                  | ..                    | ..                     |
| 1905 .. | ..                    | ..                    | ..                      | ..                  | ..                  | ..                  | ..                    | ..                     |
| 1906 .. | ..                    | ..                    | ..                      | ..                  | ..                  | ..                  | ..                    | ..                     |
| 1907 .. | ..                    | ..                    | ..                      | ..                  | ..                  | ..                  | ..                    | ..                     |
| 1908 .. | ..                    | ..                    | ..                      | ..                  | ..                  | ..                  | ..                    | ..                     |
| 1909 .. | ..                    | ..                    | ..                      | ..                  | ..                  | ..                  | ..                    | ..                     |
| 1910 .. | ..                    | ..                    | ..                      | ..                  | ..                  | ..                  | ..                    | ..                     |
| 1911 .. | ..                    | ..                    | ..                      | ..                  | ..                  | ..                  | ..                    | ..                     |
| 1912 .. | ..                    | ..                    | ..                      | ..                  | ..                  | ..                  | ..                    | ..                     |

\* Inclusive of Opium.

† Under this head are included Export Duties on Native Opium and Produce for Native consumption carried from port to port in vessels of Foreign type and junks licensed to trade under the Treaty Tariff. The amount of these Duties (as estimated by taking it as double the Coast trade or Half Duty, excluding Opium, paid on the Produce at the ports where it is delivered, and then adding the Duty paid on Rice, Paddy, Wheat, and Native Opium) may be found in the Table below, in the column of "Duties on Native Produce exported to Chinese Ports"; and the entire Revenue may, with tolerable correctness, be apportioned between the Foreign and Home Trades as shown in the second half of the Table.

| YEAR.   | DUTIES ON NATIVE PRODUCE EXPORTED TO |           |                |           | REVENUE.       |             | TOTAL.     |
|---------|--------------------------------------|-----------|----------------|-----------|----------------|-------------|------------|
|         | Foreign Countries.                   |           | Chinese Ports. |           | Foreign Trade. | Home Trade. |            |
|         | Hk. Tls.                             | Hk. Tls.  | Hk. Tls.       | Hk. Tls.  | Hk. Tls.       | Hk. Tls.    |            |
| 1901 .. | 5,606,976                            | 3,515,294 | 19,860,900     | 5,676,674 | 25,537,574     | 30,007,044  | 30,007,044 |
| 1902 .. | 5,216,880                            | 3,886,228 | 24,180,574     | 5,826,470 | 30,530,688     | 35,111,004  | 35,111,004 |
| 1903 .. | 5,043,804                            | 4,546,011 | 24,954,785     | 6,475,993 | 31,493,156     | 36,068,595  | 36,068,595 |
| 1904 .. | 5,367,337                            | 4,441,402 | 24,788,638     | 6,704,518 | 33,861,346     | 32,901,805  | 32,901,805 |
| 1905 .. | 4,913,953                            | 4,950,240 | 27,544,295     | 7,566,709 | 35,539,017     | 35,571,879  | 35,571,879 |
| 1906 .. | 5,237,784                            | 4,587,922 | 29,272,481     | 7,606,114 | 36,179,825     | 39,950,612  | 39,950,612 |
| 1907 .. | 5,500,680                            | 3,944,959 | 28,147,405     | 5,713,941 | 33,861,346     | 32,901,805  | 32,901,805 |
| 1908 .. | 6,247,209                            | 4,736,276 | 26,309,014     | 6,592,881 | 35,539,017     | 35,571,879  | 35,571,879 |
| 1909 .. | 7,494,641                            | 4,748,604 | 28,699,277     | 6,872,540 | 36,179,825     | 39,950,612  | 39,950,612 |
| 1910 .. | 8,379,831                            | 4,457,738 | 29,056,393     | 7,618,526 | 33,861,346     | 32,901,805  | 32,901,805 |
| 1911 .. | 8,135,021                            | 4,457,738 | 29,056,393     | 7,618,526 | 33,861,346     | 32,901,805  | 32,901,805 |
| 1912 .. | 8,523,549                            | 5,283,599 | 34,332,086     | 7,618,526 | 33,861,346     | 32,901,805  | 32,901,805 |

The revenue for 1913 is provisionally returned at Hk. Tls. 43,960,000 (exchange 3s. 0gd.).

## TOTAL REVENUE OF

(Tael Cents omitted, but reckoned)

| PORT.           | 1902.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1903.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1904.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1905.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1906.<br>Hk. Tls. |
|-----------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Aigun . . .     | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               |
| Sansing . .     | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               |
| Harbin District |                   |                   |                   |                   |                   |
| Manchouli .     | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               |
| Harbin . . .    | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               |
| Suifenho . .    | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               |
| Hungchun . .    | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               |
| Lungchingsun.   | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               |
| Antung . . .    | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               |
| Tatungkow . .   | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               |
| Dairen . . .    | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               |
| Newchwang .     | 895,629           | 874,657           | 604,703           | 902,154           | 817,419           |
| Chinwangtao.    | 45,675            | 101,036           | 133,629           | 290,066           | 416,629           |
| Tientsin . .    | 2,294,361         | 2,028,028         | 2,009,198         | 2,963,335         | 3,400,007         |
| Chefoo . . .    | 815,849           | 802,086           | 731,201           | 871,607           | 818,322           |
| Kiaochou . .    | 192,918           | 310,461           | 432,465           | 545,150           | 863,430           |
| Chungking . .   | 364,639           | 366,829           | 501,118           | 563,516           | 554,734           |
| Ichang . . .    | 430,854           | 338,311           | 623,129           | 806,852           | 417,471           |
| Shasi . . . .   | 19,813            | 22,264            | 19,376            | 12,631            | 14,705            |
| Changsha . .    | ...               | ...               | 35,366            | 85,996            | 75,398            |
| Yochow . . .    | 27,886            | 101,077           | 59,390            | 14,274            | 13,848            |
| Hankow . . .    | 2,123,043         | 2,666,958         | 2,749,222         | 2,636,289         | 2,589,302         |
| Kiukiang . .    | 790,941           | 687,276           | 743,128           | 671,119           | 684,080           |
| Wuhu . . . .    | 743,911           | 989,561           | 942,867           | 1,144,216         | 756,209           |
| Nanking . . .   | 190,341           | 217,689           | 210,601           | 205,599           | 211,486           |
| Chinkiang . .   | 1,034,567         | 1,232,410         | 1,201,902         | 1,167,270         | 1,281,989         |
| Shanghai . .    | 10,814,077        | 9,924,890         | 10,323,433        | 12,080,185        | 12,823,817        |
| Soochow . . .   | 68,033            | 70,761            | 78,699            | 98,784            | 123,387           |
| Hangchow . .    | 593,641           | 657,533           | 702,956           | 614,904           | 577,210           |
| Ningpo . . .    | 668,991           | 694,567           | 682,176           | 613,877           | 590,347           |
| Wenchow . . .   | 73,889            | 81,799            | 56,813            | 54,530            | 60,446            |
| Santua . . . .  | 127,407           | 118,841           | 139,623           | 141,232           | 140,197           |
| Foochow . . .   | 950,086           | 1,025,517         | 966,117           | 875,817           | 912,892           |
| Amoy . . . .    | 816,727           | 888,030           | 836,429           | 825,682           | 870,446           |
| Swatow . . .    | 1,519,690         | 1,632,771         | 1,550,624         | 1,522,488         | 1,516,823         |
| Canton . . .    | 2,592,260         | 2,908,604         | 3,016,595         | 3,064,598         | 3,222,390         |
| Kowloon . . .   | 356,076           | 326,800           | 315,422           | 366,316           | 377,631           |
| Lappa . . . .   | 424,015           | 385,473           | 385,628           | 424,599           | 398,647           |
| Kongmoon . .    | ...               | ...               | 85,724            | 112,779           | 124,842           |
| Samshui . . .   | 195,496           | 223,982           | 172,378           | 175,397           | 172,253           |
| Wuchow . . .    | 275,916           | 360,646           | 532,770           | 529,060           | 500,464           |
| Nanning . . .   | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               | ...               |
| Kiungchow . .   | 201,980           | 147,770           | 190,985           | 292,961           | 296,431           |
| Pakhoi . . .    | 138,051           | 127,516           | 134,885           | 132,669           | 114,048           |
| Lungchow . .    | 4,247             | 3,951             | 14,666            | 9,229             | 7,027             |
| Mengtze . . .   | 191,002           | 160,934           | 248,440           | 246,867           | 275,926           |
| Szema . . . .   | 6,824             | 6,730             | 7,571             | 7,338             | 5,960             |
| Tengyueh . .    | 18,193            | 44,916            | 53,911            | 41,601            | 42,363            |
| Total Hk. Tls.  | 30,007,043        | 30,530,688        | 31,493,156        | 35,111,004        | 36,068,595        |

# TRADE STATISTICS

139

## EACH PORT, 1902-1912

for the purposes of totals)

| 1907.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1908.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1909.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1910.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1911.<br>Hk. Tls.       | 1912.<br>Hk. Tls.       |
|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| ...               | ...               | 20,251            | 62,911            | 58,152                  | 74,828                  |
| ...               | ...               | 53,774            | 92,070            | 19,171                  | 11,690                  |
| ...               | 105,459           | 152,131           | 171,480           | 199,107                 | 259,698                 |
| ...               | ...               | 164,046           | 286,229           | 251,897                 | 215,682                 |
| ...               | 215,591           | 424,157           | 418,359           | 505,161                 | 443,596                 |
| ...               | ...               | ...               | 8,972             | 24,146                  | 34,455                  |
| ...               | ...               | ...               | 4,226             | 5,565                   | 23,158                  |
| 122,770           | 147,366           | 207,548           | 188,567           | 239,327                 | 264,347                 |
| 1,224             | 9,160             | 13,101            | 7,363             | 9,092                   | 6,986                   |
| 140,738           | 534,964           | 1,100,618         | 1,102,804         | 1,359,556               | 1,407,926               |
| 594,413           | 776,097           | 985,494           | 995,241           | 1,050,782               | 919,253                 |
| 154,722           | 104,981           | 186,860           | 230,067           | 198,237                 | 238,296                 |
| 3,215,494         | 2,359,447         | 2,752,015         | 3,233,916         | 3,421,543               | 3,537,827               |
| 633,243           | 644,914           | 748,338           | 651,265           | 595,914                 | 704,735                 |
| 934,623           | 926,716           | 1,120,243         | 1,238,394         | 1,251,001               | 1,670,029               |
| 447,030           | 640,687           | 585,641           | 537,344           | 378,889                 | 404,482                 |
| 48,616            | 42,578            | 46,637            | 64,688            | 63,530                  | 80,483                  |
| 14,390            | 14,218            | 16,179            | 16,065            | 21,209                  | 120,850                 |
| 117,733           | 191,824           | 212,574           | 183,743           | 287,413                 | 390,335                 |
| 31,541            | 105,828           | 51,803            | 28,690            | 60,901                  | 107,136                 |
| 2,928,163         | 3,160,684         | 2,849,000         | 3,216,938         | 2,736,730               | 3,508,589               |
| 756,025           | 698,145           | 696,566           | 692,357           | 686,639                 | 857,420                 |
| 668,102           | 862,007           | 775,718           | 650,028           | 434,822                 | 845,768                 |
| 265,629           | 178,065           | 125,569           | 131,546           | 120,449                 | 170,392                 |
| 1,265,567         | 1,234,900         | 1,197,564         | 922,635           | 778,693                 | 932,837                 |
| 11,007,454        | 9,613,526         | 10,474,939        | 10,481,034        | 11,786,662              | 11,513,062              |
| 105,461           | 99,281            | 107,319           | 113,714           | 138,364                 | 189,391                 |
| 685,646           | 657,301           | 663,807           | 595,972           | 553,984                 | 544,822                 |
| 686,466           | 677,078           | 614,539           | 545,227           | 452,080                 | 449,993                 |
| 50,893            | 68,018            | 61,928            | 69,038            | 54,466                  | 54,145                  |
| 142,814           | 151,159           | 145,269           | 162,228           | 158,982                 | 147,516                 |
| 914,305           | 852,147           | 825,327           | 722,614           | 822,497                 | 846,534                 |
| 887,436           | 784,969           | 862,814           | 801,973           | 872,288                 | 1,052,516               |
| 1,530,850         | 1,533,582         | 1,558,914         | 1,400,580         | 1,471,709               | 1,916,331               |
| 3,281,725         | 3,219,480         | 3,075,110         | 2,966,137         | 2,787,049               | 3,076,900               |
| 393,773           | 346,978           | 355,940           | 334,953           | 268,120                 | 264,052                 |
| 368,451           | 336,933           | 302,427           | 383,325           | 335,149                 | 326,159                 |
| 118,578           | 140,625           | 286,716           | 263,261           | 276,425                 | 449,335                 |
| 185,727           | 220,492           | 476,218           | 301,419           | 276,303                 | 339,010                 |
| 469,569           | 505,040           | 529,704           | 620,934           | 525,230                 | 665,091                 |
| 24,092            | 57,935            | 76,011            | 95,776            | 94,511                  | 102,879                 |
| 285,449           | 281,137           | 283,379           | 187,594           | 148,879                 | 226,555                 |
| 114,817           | 130,823           | 115,481           | 97,340            | 99,118                  | 114,796                 |
| 7,735             | 6,614             | 7,933             | 8,264             | 7,164                   | 3,245                   |
| 203,527           | 213,474           | 182,191           | 227,905           | 245,383                 | 361,244                 |
| 7,427             | 5,845             | 6,368             | 5,821             | 5,637                   | 6,852                   |
| 49,111            | 45,866            | 41,732            | 50,849            | 40,860                  | 50,825                  |
| 33,861,345        | 32,901,895        | 35,539,917        | 35,571,878        | 36,179,825 <sup>1</sup> | 39,950,612 <sup>2</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> Including Kowloon ; Railway Collection, Hk. Tls., 1912.

<sup>2</sup> " " " " " " " 18,536.



**GROSS VALUE OF THE FOREIGN TRADE OF CHINA,  
1900-1912**

| YEAR.  | GROSS IMPORTS. | EXPORTS.         |                               |             | GRAND TOTAL. |
|--------|----------------|------------------|-------------------------------|-------------|--------------|
|        |                | Chinese Produce. | Foreign Produce (Re-exports). | TOTAL.      |              |
|        | Hk. Tls.       | Hk. Tls.         | Hk. Tls.                      | Hk. Tls.    | Hk. Tls.     |
| 1900 . | 222,129,473    | 158,996,752      | 11,059,051                    | 170,055,803 | 392,185,276  |
| 1901 . | 277,139,735    | 169,656,757      | 8,836,817                     | 178,493,574 | 455,633,309  |
| 1902 . | 325,546,311    | 214,181,584      | 10,182,406                    | 224,363,990 | 549,910,301  |
| 1903 . | 336,853,134    | 214,352,467      | 10,114,001                    | 224,466,468 | 561,319,602  |
| 1904 . | 357,444,663    | 239,486,683      | 13,384,055                    | 252,870,738 | 610,316,401  |
| 1905 . | 461,194,532    | 227,888,197      | 14,093,741                    | 241,981,938 | 703,176,470  |
| 1906 . | 428,290,287    | 236,456,739      | 18,020,205                    | 254,476,944 | 682,767,231  |
| 1907 . | 429,071,662    | 264,380,697      | 12,670,293                    | 277,050,990 | 706,122,652  |
| 1908 . | 409,554,653    | 276,660,403      | 15,049,175                    | 291,709,578 | 701,264,231  |
| 1909 . | 430,048,606    | 338,992,814      | 11,890,539                    | 350,883,353 | 780,931,959  |
| 1910 . | 476,553,402    | 380,833,328      | 13,588,508                    | 394,421,836 | 870,975,238  |
| 1911 . | 482,576,127    | 377,338,166      | 11,072,184                    | 388,410,350 | 870,986,477  |
| 1912 . | 485,726,080    | 370,520,403      | 12,629,049                    | 383,149,452 | 868,875,532  |

**STERLING VALUES AT THE RATE OF EXCHANGE FOR  
THE YEARS 1909-1912**

| YEAR.  | GROSS IMPORTS. | EXPORTS.         |                  |            | GRAND TOTAL. |
|--------|----------------|------------------|------------------|------------|--------------|
|        |                | Chinese Produce. | Foreign Produce. | TOTAL.     |              |
|        | £              | £                | £                | £          | £            |
| 1909 . | 55,850,468     | 44,025,041       | 1,544,226        | 45,569,267 | 101,419,733  |
| 1910 . | 64,225,526     | 51,325,246       | 1,831,335        | 53,156,581 | 117,382,107  |
| 1911 . | 64,844,951     | 50,703,865       | 1,487,797        | 52,191,662 | 117,036,613  |
| 1912 . | 74,156,653     | 56,568,000       | 1,928,099        | 58,496,099 | 132,652,753  |

## NET VALUE OF FOREIGN TRADE OF CHINA, 1900-1912

| YEAR.  | NET<br>IMPORTS. <sup>1</sup> | EXPORTS.    | TOTAL.      | PERCENTAGE OF TOTAL<br>TRADE. |          |
|--------|------------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------------------------|----------|
|        |                              |             |             | Imports.                      | Exports. |
|        | Hk. Tls.                     | Hk. Tls.    | Hk. Tls.    |                               |          |
| 1900 . | 211,070,422                  | 158,996,752 | 370,067,174 | 57                            | 43       |
| 1901 . | 268,302,918                  | 169,656,757 | 437,959,675 | 61                            | 39       |
| 1902 . | 315,363,905                  | 214,181,584 | 529,545,489 | 59                            | 41       |
| 1903 . | 326,739,133                  | 214,352,467 | 541,091,600 | 60                            | 40       |
| 1904 . | 344,060,608                  | 239,486,683 | 583,547,291 | 58                            | 42       |
| 1905 . | 447,100,791                  | 227,888,197 | 674,988,988 | 66                            | 34       |
| 1906 . | 410,270,082                  | 236,456,739 | 646,726,821 | 63                            | 37       |
| 1907 . | 416,401,369                  | 264,380,697 | 680,782,066 | 61                            | 39       |
| 1908 . | 394,505,478                  | 276,660,403 | 671,165,881 | 58                            | 42       |
| 1909 . | 418,158,067                  | 338,992,814 | 757,150,881 | 55                            | 45       |
| 1910 . | 462,964,894                  | 380,833,328 | 843,798,222 | 54                            | 46       |
| 1911 . | 471,503,943                  | 377,338,166 | 848,842,109 | 56                            | 44       |
| 1912 . | 473,097,031                  | 370,520,403 | 843,617,434 | 56                            | 44       |

The values given in the three preceding tables do not include the value of goods carried coastwise, nor do they comprise the whole extent of the Foreign Trade, inasmuch as vessels of Chinese type, which are not within the control of the Imperial Maritime Customs, ply between Foreign and Chinese (both Treaty and non-Treaty) Ports.

<sup>1</sup> Net Imports, i.e. the value of the Foreign Goods imported direct from Foreign Countries, less the value of the Foreign Goods re-exported to Foreign Countries during the year.

## VALUE OF TOTAL IMPORTS

| Country.   | 1902.<br>Hk. Tls.  | 1903.<br>Hk. Tls.  | 1904.<br>Hk. Tls.  | 1905.<br>Hk. Tls.  | 1906.<br>Hk. Tls.  |
|--|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| <b>A.—United Kingdom and British Dominions</b>               |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |
| United Kingdom . . .   | 57,624,610         | 50,603,772         | 57,220,955         | 86,472,343         | 78,738,292         |
| Hongkong . . . . .   | 133,524,169        | 136,520,453        | 141,085,010        | 148,071,198        | 144,936,957        |
| India . . . . .  | 33,037,439         | 33,856,203         | 32,219,712         | 34,798,437         | 32,318,732         |
| Singapore, Straits, etc.                                     | 4,108,926          | 3,803,322          | 4,061,919          | 4,061,088          | 3,662,427          |
| Canada . . . . .   | 2,832,511          | 627,472            | 2,162,174          | 2,387,658          | 4,460,736          |
| Australia, New Zealand, etc. . . . .                         | 301,838            | 372,411            | 494,856            | 1,538,747          | 934,207            |
| South Africa (including Mauritius) . . .                     | —                  | —                  | 2,243              | 13,523             | 5,057              |
| <b>Total . . . . .</b>                                       | <b>231,429,493</b> | <b>225,783,633</b> | <b>237,246,869</b> | <b>277,342,994</b> | <b>265,056,408</b> |
| <b>B.—Europe and America</b><br>(British Dominions excluded) |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |
| Russia (European Ports)                                      | 889,016            | 1,959,104          | 4,414,212          | 1,945,066          | 32,040             |
| Russia and Siberia (Land Frontier) .                         | —                  | 2,716              | —                  | —                  | 654                |
| Russia (Amur and Pacific Ports) . . .                        | 345,518            | 393,180            | 53,264             | 71,946             | 521,595            |
| Germany . . . . .  | *(18,484,678)      | (22,350,983)       | (23,512,933)       | 14,846,075         | 17,341,768         |
| France . . . . .   |                    |                    |                    | 3,811,634          | 4,281,674          |
| Belgium . . . . .  |                    |                    |                    | 9,554,334          | 12,594,880         |
| Netherlands . . . .  |                    |                    |                    | 1,468,127          | 1,352,604          |
| Austria-Hungary . .  |                    |                    |                    | 1,340,511          | 2,978,582          |
| Italy . . . . .  |                    |                    |                    | 424,794            | 406,742            |
| Denmark . . . . .  |                    |                    |                    | 47,649             | 62,555             |
| Norway . . . . .   |                    |                    |                    | 69,642             | 3,981              |
| Sweden . . . . .   |                    |                    |                    | 2,058              | 13,876             |
| Spain and Portugal (with Gibraltar)                          |                    |                    |                    | 2,875              | 16,633             |
| Switzerland . . . . .  |                    |                    |                    | 27,975             | 45,063             |
| Turkey, Persia, Egypt, Aden, Algeria, etc. .                 | 135,558            | 218,373            | 1,142,395          | 113,707            | 921,471            |
| South America . . .  | —                  | —                  | —                  | —                  | —                  |
| United States and Hawaii . . . . .                           | 30,138,713         | 25,871,278         | 29,180,946         | 76,916,838         | 44,436,209         |
| <b>C.—Far East</b>   |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |
| Japan (including Formosa) . . . . .                          | 35,342,283         | 50,298,343         | 50,164,056         | 61,315,248         | 61,052,356         |
| Korea . . . . .  | 1,260,999          | 1,416,496          | 879,320            | 1,753,701          | 371,681            |
| Philippine Islands . .                                       | 857,768            | 513,999            | 775,348            | 825,692            | 2,384,684          |
| Macao (Portuguese) . .                                       | 2,490,550          | 2,484,993          | 2,894,593          | 2,921,923          | 5,780,198          |
| French Indo-China . .  | 1,851,104          | 1,731,376          | 1,754,750          | 1,653,572          | 2,669,174          |
| Dutch Indies . . . .   | 1,309,940          | 3,711,886          | 5,167,718          | 4,490,324          | 5,487,874          |
| Siam . . . . .   | 980,691            | 116,774            | 258,259            | 247,847            | 477,585            |
| <b>Total . . . . .</b>                                       | <b>325,546,311</b> | <b>336,853,134</b> | <b>357,444,663</b> | <b>461,194,532</b> | <b>428,290,287</b> |

\* The trade with the several Countries of the Continent

## DIRECT FROM ABROAD

| 1907.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1908.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1909.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1910.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1911.<br>Hk. Tls. | 1912.<br>Hk. Tls. |
|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| 77,562,700        | 72,560,900        | 68,229,788        | 70,949,137        | 89,997,051        | 74,856,196        |
| 155,642,016       | 150,252,300       | 150,471,229       | 171,465,974       | 148,249,335       | 147,801,363       |
| 32,913,847        | 30,498,855        | 40,433,828        | 43,958,226        | 37,034,039        | 46,645,977        |
| 5,347,638         | 5,418,410         | 6,778,823         | 8,308,521         | 7,735,880         | 8,604,904         |
| 1,130,374         | 1,202,661         | 1,390,947         | 1,157,705         | 552,877           | 1,110,708         |
| 777,952           | 796,506           | 625,870           | 655,753           | 782,516           | 988,288           |
| 130,580           | 458               | —                 | 226               | —                 | 146               |
| 273,505,107       | 260,730,090       | 267,930,485       | 296,495,542       | 284,351,698       | 280,007,582       |
| 28,131            | 131,795           | 258,602           | 901,553           | 144,962           | 254,105           |
| —                 | 3,033,454         | 6,121,316         | 8,888,509         | 9,345,982         | 11,787,535        |
| 885,220           | 5,487,256         | 9,035,102         | 7,040,869         | 7,774,727         | 9,190,529         |
| 16,177,400        | 14,039,232        | 15,188,966        | 21,367,748        | 22,456,670        | 21,129,947        |
| 3,158,626         | 2,403,458         | 2,181,627         | 2,760,932         | 3,018,343         | 2,932,373         |
| 10,581,048        | 8,449,883         | 10,858,266        | 11,550,686        | 10,867,437        | 8,751,495         |
| 1,318,528         | 1,278,023         | 1,774,122         | 1,198,271         | 1,417,156         | 982,103           |
| 1,525,966         | 1,136,828         | 1,013,364         | 1,775,739         | 1,353,290         | 2,275,380         |
| 608,813           | 508,524           | 465,882           | 507,627           | 675,115           | 485,547           |
| 509,562           | 192,647           | 203,531           | 93,472            | 87,921            | 85,122            |
| 25,703            | 50,543            | 35,110            | 28,448            | 63,741            | 83,871            |
| 92,206            | 110,531           | 177,588           | 312,535           | 846,212           | 708,560           |
| 8,461             | 2,921             | 15,194            | 15,811            | 9,742             | 7,119             |
| 85,099            | 71,846            | 38,148            | 44,685            | 35,633            | 30,105            |
| 96,637            | 112,448           | 98,464            | 109,935           | 187,070           | 137,254           |
| 67                | 11                | 21,863            | 57,837            | —                 | —                 |
| 36,903,476        | 41,245,704        | 32,606,549        | 24,799,494        | 40,822,853        | 36,197,671        |
| 57,461,410        | 52,500,960        | 59,975,187        | 76,755,559        | 79,506,276        | 91,016,652        |
| 1,494,204         | 1,320,296         | 2,095,853         | 2,382,113         | 2,510,224         | 3,155,334         |
| 2,576,953         | 1,806,726         | 1,660,033         | 532,114           | 416,238           | 682,229           |
| 5,844,116         | 5,822,398         | 5,321,908         | 7,411,383         | 6,508,174         | 6,408,412         |
| 9,216,818         | 2,687,199         | 6,044,872         | 5,981,010         | 3,382,835         | 3,319,194         |
| 6,136,756         | 6,385,078         | 6,838,169         | 5,756,050         | 6,724,600         | 6,048,096         |
| 831,355           | 46,802            | 88,405            | 569,668           | 69,228            | 49,865            |
| 429,071,662       | 409,554,653       | 430,048,606       | 476,553,402       | 482,576,127       | 485,726,080       |

was not recorded separately prior to 1905.

| Country.  | 1902.<br>Hk. Tls.  | 1903.<br>Hk. Tls.  | 1904.<br>Hk. Tls.  | 1905.<br>Hk. Tls.  | 1906.<br>Hk. Tls.  |
|---|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| <b>A.—United Kingdom and British Dominions</b>            |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |
| United Kingdom . . .                                      | 10,344,375         | 10,024,095         | 15,269,963         | 18,064,270         | 13,298,315         |
| Hongkong . . . . .  | 82,657,375         | 89,195,605         | 86,858,017         | 81,452,643         | 82,740,427         |
| India . . . . .   | 2,832,274          | 1,944,043          | 2,386,781          | 2,720,540          | 1,750,020          |
| Singapore, Straits Settlements, etc. . . .                | 3,026,922          | 3,498,435          | 3,667,151          | 3,803,481          | 3,736,135          |
| Canada . . . . .  | 365,612            | 454,356            | 531,561            | 406,391            | 731,391            |
| Australia, New Zealand, etc. . . . .                      | 23,955             | 100,391            | 218,290            | 71,928             | 80,262             |
| South Africa (including Mauritius) . . . .                | 183,618            | 52,497             | 98,279             | 55,252             | 53,079             |
| <b>B.—Europe and America</b> (British Dominions excluded) | 99,434,131         | 105,269,422        | 109,030,042        | 106,574,505        | 102,389,629        |
| Russia (European Ports)                                   | 3,793,905          | 4,138,653          | 2,812,261          | 3,555,978          | 5,724,996          |
| Russia and Siberia ( <i>via</i> Land Frontier) . .        | 4,267,090          | 6,383,793          | 2,203,129          | 2,293,478          | 2,565,250          |
| Russia (Amur and Pacific Ports) . . . . .                 | 2,850,611          | 2,255,521          | 40,972             | 2,952,661          | 10,496,492         |
| Germany . . . . .   | *(39,728,637)      | (34,573,445)       | (44,512,544)       | 5,377,649          | 5,763,386          |
| France . . . . .  |                    |                    |                    | 18,872,233         | 25,358,964         |
| Belgium . . . . .   |                    |                    |                    | 2,266,686          | 2,801,832          |
| Netherlands . . . .                                       |                    |                    |                    | 493,204            | 594,492            |
| Austria-Hungary . .                                       |                    |                    |                    | 488,111            | 626,899            |
| Italy . . . . .   |                    |                    |                    | 8,170,304          | 8,316,199          |
| Denmark . . . . .   |                    |                    |                    | 23,952             | 21,103             |
| Norway . . . . .  |                    |                    |                    | 140                | 175                |
| Sweden . . . . .  |                    |                    |                    | 3,820              | 1,159              |
| Spain and Portugal (with Gibraltar)                       |                    |                    |                    | 67,813             | 31,995             |
| Switzerland . . . .                                       |                    |                    |                    | 249,176            | 63,264             |
| Turkey, Persia, Egypt, Aden, Algeria, etc. .              | 1,563,808          | 2,453,935          | 4,390,649          | 2,031,587          | 1,615,734          |
| United States (and Hawaii) . . . . .                      | 24,940,152         | 19,528,116         | 27,087,975         | 27,030,772         | 25,671,428         |
| Mexico and Central America . . . . .                      | —                  | —                  | —                  | 47,168             | 54,142             |
| South America . . .                                       | 74,725             | 4,948              | 26,033             | 13,084             | 27,309             |
| <b>C.—Far East</b>  |                    |                    |                    |                    |                    |
| Japan (including Formosa) . . . . .                       | 28,728,294         | 30,433,435         | 37,986,858         | 35,464,963         | 33,304,931         |
| Korea . . . . .   | 1,043,428          | 1,268,453          | 1,390,695          | 2,185,927          | 1,439,356          |
| Philippine Islands . .                                    | 148,325            | 361,746            | 305,409            | 141,285            | 152,020            |
| Macao (Portuguese) . .                                    | 4,972,068          | 4,661,254          | 5,058,741          | 4,823,693          | 4,614,785          |
| French Indo-China . .                                     | 1,202,362          | 1,455,512          | 2,953,718          | 2,324,692          | 2,885,545          |
| Dutch Indies . . . .                                      | 503,346            | 455,679            | 389,644            | 546,526            | 431,419            |
| Siam . . . . .  | 930,702            | 1,108,555          | 1,298,013          | 1,258,790          | 1,504,235          |
| <b>Total . . . . .</b>                                    | <b>214,181,584</b> | <b>214,352,467</b> | <b>239,486,683</b> | <b>227,888,197</b> | <b>236,456,739</b> |

\* The trade with the several countries of the

## TO EACH COUNTRY

| 1907.<br>Hk. Tls.  | 1908.<br>Hk. Tls.   | 1909.<br>Hk. Tls.  | 1910.<br>Hk. Tls.   | 1911.<br>Hk. Tls.  | 1912.<br>Hk. Tls.  |
|--|---|--|---|--|--|
| 12,107,645<br>97,226,434<br>3,179,695  | 12,554,797<br>92,107,963<br>4,090,111   | 19,579,097<br>96,919,388<br>4,813,447  | 18,703,350<br>108,722,925<br>4,534,619  | 17,294,626<br>103,669,742<br>5,809,730   | 15,899,621<br>103,384,165<br>7,572,703   |
| 4,059,515<br>701,466   | 3,786,160<br>1,148,138  | 4,799,522<br>1,254,411   | 5,618,309<br>1,571,079  | 5,659,732<br>1,283,288   | 6,339,483<br>885,129   |
| 199,563  | 202,791   | 240,626  | 618,371   | 756,526  | 554,155  |
| 55,484   | 37,631  | 15,974   | 36,638  | 17,123   | 18,779   |
| 117,529,802  | 113,927,591   | 127,622,465  | 139,805,291   | 134,490,767  | 134,654,035  |
| 5,181,658  | 5,214,301   | 4,854,235  | 6,501,485   | 8,187,577  | 4,653,035  |
| 1,249,371  | 3,214,995   | 4,786,311  | 5,019,746   | 3,114,124  | 3,639,877  |
| 10,770,179<br>6,109,195<br>30,658,585<br>3,978,652<br>1,017,016<br>757,214<br>8,038,074<br>52,666<br>363<br>59,991 | 21,129,320<br>7,093,870<br>32,129,193<br>4,387,805<br>2,086,819<br>1,081,665<br>9,849,124<br>55,330<br>645<br>4,536 | 30,792,060<br>7,529,464<br>38,598,327<br>5,059,763<br>4,672,938<br>2,354,629<br>8,851,046<br>318,790<br>625<br>9,572 | 34,440,706<br>13,341,917<br>38,829,532<br>6,540,960<br>7,183,700<br>1,647,236<br>10,826,568<br>649,599<br>563<br>26,858 | 39,416,111<br>14,095,690<br>39,102,325<br>6,771,506<br>6,502,501<br>2,206,718<br>9,345,924<br>367,714<br>3,869<br>46,912 | 36,903,877<br>14,338,824<br>38,809,138<br>6,554,975<br>7,615,318<br>1,873,374<br>10,842,599<br>437,182<br>1,165<br>100,194 |
| 76,491<br>47,903   | 277,079<br>109,847  | 197,079<br>23,963  | 372,711<br>94,960   | 388,632<br>49,215  | 468,967<br>23,808  |
| 2,651,243  | 2,977,820   | 6,567,223  | 8,685,859   | 4,148,125  | 3,938,354  |
| 26,597,660   | 23,824,059  | 32,446,245   | 32,288,831  | 33,965,679   | 35,049,902   |
| 78,341<br>30,966   | 23,874<br>27,256  | 29<br>51,198   | 41,093<br>43,897  | 61,045<br>36,855   | 37,377<br>64,522   |
| 39,347,476<br>2,169,560<br>99,154<br>4,091,762<br>1,700,077<br>510,020<br>1,577,278                                | 37,119,948<br>2,594,981<br>175,078<br>4,418,406<br>2,333,151<br>605,221<br>1,938,489                                | 51,558,155<br>2,917,080<br>165,587<br>4,674,058<br>1,920,085<br>1,204,423<br>1,817,464                               | 61,605,864<br>2,629,433<br>157,366<br>4,657,317<br>2,111,912<br>1,432,563<br>1,897,361                                  | 62,048,581<br>3,490,429<br>146,195<br>4,744,969<br>1,330,638<br>1,450,965<br>1,825,100                                   | 55,262,004<br>5,443,374<br>191,263<br>4,573,098<br>1,497,302<br>1,612,566<br>1,934,273                                     |
| 264,380,697  | 276,660,403   | 338,992,814  | 380,833,328   | 377,338,166  | 370,520,403  |

Continent was not recorded prior to 1905.

L

## PERCENTAGES OF FOREIGN TRADE

## Imports and Exports

1908-1912

| COUNTRY.                                     | 1908. | 1909. | 1910. | 1911. | 1912. |
|--|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Great Britain . . .                          | 12·7  | 11·6  | 10·6  | 12·4  | 10·6  |
| Hongkong . . .                               | 36·1  | 32·6  | 33·2  | 29·3  | 29·3  |
| India . . .                                  | 5·1   | 6·0   | 5·8   | 4·9   | 6·3   |
| Other British Dominions.                     | 1·9   | 2·0   | 2·1   | 1·9   | 2·1   |
| British Empire . . .                         | 55·8  | 52·2  | 51·7  | 48·5  | 48·3  |
| Japan and Korea. . .                         | 13·9  | 15·3  | 16·9  | 17·1  | 18·0  |
| Russia and Siberia . .                       | 5·6   | 7·3   | 7·3   | 7·9   | 7·7   |
| United States and<br>Philippines . . .       | 9·9   | 8·8   | 6·8   | 8·7   | 8·4   |
| France and Indo-China                        | 5·8   | 6·4   | 5·8   | 5·4   | 5·4   |
| Germany . . .                                | 3·1   | 3·0   | 4·1   | 4·2   | 4·1   |
| Belgium . . .                                | 1·8   | 2·1   | 2·1   | 2·5   | 1·7   |
| Portugal and Macao . .                       | 1·5   | 1·3   | 1·4   | 1·3   | 1·2   |
| Italy . . .                                  | 1·5   | 1·2   | 1·3   | 1·1   | 1·3   |
| Netherlands and Dutch<br>Indies . . .        | ...   | ...   | ...   | 1·8   | 1·9   |
| Other Countries, less<br>than 1 % each . . . | 1·1   | 2·4   | 2·6   | 1·5   | 2·0   |

Hongkong acts as a port of distribution not only for Great Britain and British dominions, but also for the continent of Europe, America, Australia, Japan and coast ports of China. As the colony publishes no detailed statistics of its own trade or of its re-exports, the origin and destination of that part of its trade that concerns China cannot be ascertained. If the values of the imports (actually retained in the United Kingdom) from China and of the exports to China, as shown in British trade returns, are taken and converted into Chinese currency at the average equivalent of the Haikuan Tael for the year, it will be found that the trade of Great Britain and India alone for the years named gave the following percentages: 1907, 21·3 per cent; 1908, 21·3 per cent; 1909, 22·2 per cent; 1910, 21 per cent; 1911, 21·3 per cent. Reckoning the total imports reaching the United Kingdom from China, inclusive of re-exports, the percentages would read 22·8; 22·8; 23·8; 22·6; 22·9 respectively.

By collating the available annual returns of all countries trading with China and with Hongkong, which for the purpose of the investigation was included in China's commercial area, the Statistical Secretary of the Imperial Maritime Customs in 1906 arrived at the following percentages for the years 1899-1904 :—

| COUNTRY.                                     | EXPORTS TO—         |           | IMPORTS FROM—       |           | Total Imports and Exports, 1904. |
|--|---------------------|-----------|---------------------|-----------|----------------------------------|
|  | Average, 1899-1903. | 1904.     | Average, 1899-1903. | 1904.     |                                  |
|  | Per cent.           | Per cent. | Per cent.           | Per cent. | Per cent.                        |
| British Empire . . .                         | 22'58               | 20'01     | 48'46               | 50'46     | 37'47                            |
| Japan . . . . .                              | 12'70               | 15'51     | 18'26               | 16'06     | 16'98                            |
| United States and Philip-<br>pines . . . . . | 16'59               | 18'19     | 14'70               | 12'43     | 14'88                            |
| France and Indo-China . .                    | 19'35               | 17'49     | 3'86                | 2'94      | 9'14                             |
| Russian Empire . . . .                       | 13'59               | 13'24     | 2'54                | 4'31      | 8'11                             |
| German Empire . . . .                        | 3'39                | 4'05      | 5'50                | 5'90      | 5'11                             |
| Italy . . . . .                              | 7'50                | 7'10      | 0'31                | 0'24      | 3'16                             |
| Netherlands and Dutch<br>Indies . . . . .    | 1'30                | 1'05      | 4'06                | 3'32      | 2'36                             |
| Belgium . . . . .                            | 0'60                | 0'83      | 1'67                | 1'80      | 1'39                             |
| Switzerland . . . . .                        | 1'30                | 1'37      | 0'59                | 0'51      | 0'89                             |
| Austria-Hungary . . . .                      | 0'67                | 0'78      | —                   | —         | 0'33                             |
| Denmark . . . . .                            | 0'29                | 0'22      | 0'05                | 0'03      | 0'11                             |
| Portugal . . . . .                           | 0'14                | 0'16      | —                   | —         | 0'07                             |

The following statistics of the trade between China and Great Britain are taken from British Trade Returns :—

**A. Total Value of the Merchandise consigned to the United Kingdom from China (exclusive of Bullion and Specie).**

|  | 1906.       | 1907.       | 1908.       | 1909.       | 1910.       | 1911.       | 1912.       |
|--|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| China (exclusive of<br>Hongkong, Macao<br>and Weihaiwei) } | £ 3,466,312 | £ 3,527,195 | £ 3,135,357 | £ 4,870,056 | £ 5,529,530 | £ 4,892,744 | £ 4,933,015 |
| Hongkong . . . . .   | 574,263     | 600,109     | 510,495     | 455,674     | 596,402     | 734,628     | 841,616     |

**B. Net Value of the Merchandise Consigned from China and Retained in the United Kingdom.**

|                    |             |             |             |             |             |             |             |
|--------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| China . . . . .    | £ 1,585,902 | £ 1,752,320 | £ 1,728,404 | £ 3,312,308 | £ 3,783,491 | £ 3,020,096 | £ 3,176,308 |
| Hongkong . . . . . | 448,319     | 514,965     | 398,975     | 401,270     | 487,555     | 629,156     | 747,558     |

**C. Value of the Merchandise Consigned to China, exclusive of Hongkong, Macao and Weihaiwei.**

|                    |              |              |             |             |             |              |              |
|--------------------|--------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|
| China . . . . .    | £ 12,306,188 | £ 12,137,977 | £ 9,292,287 | £ 8,558,275 | £ 9,317,122 | £ 12,257,197 | £ 10,888,762 |
| Hongkong . . . . . | 3,220,498    | 3,355,403    | 3,088,340   | 3,713,852   | 3,834,005   | 2,985,812    | 3,761,337    |

**D. Declared Value of the Registered Imports of Bullion and Specie into the United Kingdom from China.**

|                    | 1911.   | 1912.   |
|--------------------|---------|---------|
| China . . . . .    | 349,064 | 2,520   |
| Hongkong . . . . . | 78,333  | —       |
|                    | 33,048  | 12,200  |
|                    | 54,518  | 6,250   |
|                    | 30,000  | 173,700 |
|                    | 389     | 114,592 |

**E. Declared Value of the Registered Exports of Gold and Silver Bullion and Specie from the United Kingdom to China.**

|                    | 1911.     | 1912.     |
|--------------------|-----------|-----------|
| China . . . . .    | 376,200   | 727,300   |
| Hongkong . . . . . | 183,250   | 95,000    |
|                    | 1,924,385 | 1,271,900 |
|                    | 998,150   | 1,879,550 |
|                    | 27,000    | 34,400    |



## NET IMPORTS FROM

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.                                | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.        |                               | 1909.        |            |
|--|-------------------------|--------------|-------------------------------|--------------|------------|
|  |                         | NET IMPORTS. |                               | NET IMPORTS. |            |
|  |                         | Quantity.    | Value.                        | Quantity.    | Value.     |
| OPIUM.   |                         |              |                               |              |            |
| Malwa . . . . .                                      | <i>Piculs</i>           | 15,659       | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>11,135,162 | 14,183       | 11,743,666 |
| Patna . . . . .                                      | "                       | 20,549       | 14,877,243                    | 22,075       | 15,319,556 |
| Benares . . . . .                                    | "                       | 10,826       | 7,556,480                     | 11,525       | 7,905,927  |
| Persian . . . . .                                    | "                       | 1,281        | 630,827                       | 1,110        | 754,043    |
| Turkey . . . . .                                     | "                       | 2            | 1,138                         | 2            | 1,089      |
| Russian Manchuria . . . . .                          | "                       | 18           | 9,953                         | 18           | 14,303     |
| Boiled . . . . .                                     | "                       | 12           | 15,534                        | 4            | 6,395      |
| Total: Opium . . . . .                               | <i>Piculs</i>           | 48,347       | 34,226,337                    | 48,917       | 35,744,979 |
| COTTON GOODS.  |                         |              |                               |              |            |
| Shirtings:   |                         |              |                               |              |            |
| „ Grey, Plain, American                              | <i>Pieces</i>           | 291,788      | 821,853                       | 52,025       | 161,630    |
| „ „ „ English . . . . .                              | "                       | 4,422,087    | 13,646,770                    | 4,387,533    | 12,337,348 |
| „ „ „ Indian . . . . .                               | "                       | 9,577        | 30,235                        | 3,874        | 12,384     |
| „ „ „ Japanese . . . . .                             | "                       | 163,531      | 415,288                       | 115,572      | 294,535    |
| „ „ „ other kinds . . . . .                          | "                       | 174          | 592                           | 140          | 479        |
| Sheetings:   |                         |              |                               |              |            |
| „ Grey, Plain, American                              | "                       | 623,004      | 2,126,225                     | 2,691,686    | 9,867,919  |
| „ „ „ English . . . . .                              | "                       | 110,808      | 420,528                       | 315,367      | 1,074,397  |
| „ „ „ Indian . . . . .                               | "                       | ...          | ...                           | 11,019       | 34,049     |
| „ „ „ Japanese . . . . .                             | "                       | 258,313      | 884,777                       | 552,755      | 1,833,186  |
| „ „ „ other kinds . . . . .                          | "                       | 448          | 1,664                         | 764          | 3,820      |
| Shirtings:   |                         |              |                               |              |            |
| „ White, Plain . . . . .                             | "                       | 2,721,278    | 11,785,477                    | 4,029,517    | 15,208,968 |
| „ „ Figured, Brocade, Striped, and Spotted . . . . . | "                       | 11,368       | 65,212                        | 30,523       | 129,909    |
| Drills, American . . . . .                           | "                       | 553,332      | 2,045,934                     | 1,016,339    | 4,021,650  |
| „ English . . . . .                                  | "                       | 104,895      | 349,011                       | 128,914      | 444,660    |
| „ Indian . . . . .                                   | "                       | 1,575        | 5,388                         | 7,194        | 25,363     |
| „ Japanese . . . . .                                 | "                       | 430,947      | 1,455,665                     | 598,806      | 1,924,261  |
| „ other kinds . . . . .                              | "                       | 2,865        | 10,606                        | 14,983       | 50,708     |
| Jeans, American . . . . .                            | "                       | 117,865      | 438,763                       | 96,181       | 349,224    |
| „ English . . . . .                                  | "                       | 753,138      | 2,526,430                     | 711,066      | 2,232,644  |
| „ Japanese . . . . .                                 | "                       | —            | —                             | 440          | 1,660      |
| „ other kinds . . . . .                              | "                       | 39,915       | 120,946                       | 34,292       | 98,572     |
| 7-Cloths, 32 in., English . . . . .                  | "                       | 769,949      | 1,770,131                     | 985,983      | 2,598,775  |
| „ „ Indian . . . . .                                 | "                       | 129,852      | 211,583                       | 111,524      | 175,327    |
| „ „ Japanese . . . . .                               | "                       | 134,056      | 201,996                       | 128,139      | 201,177    |
| „ „ other kinds . . . . .                            | "                       | 3,125        | 7,744                         | —            | —          |

# TRADE STATISTICS

149

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES

| 1910.        |                 | 1911.        |                 | 1912.        |                 |
|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
| NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
| Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| 10,584       | 16,754,508      | 9,294        | 18,003,331      | 10,096'37    | 23,230,904      |
| 15,820       | 24,806,831      | 9,915        | 16,461,143      | 7,207'37     | 14,741,671      |
| 8,327        | 12,980,837      | 7,362        | 11,789,033      | 4,564'53     | 9,617,354       |
| 619          | 859,113         | 1,230        | 1,985,621       | 61'07        | 113,509         |
| —            | —               | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| 6            | 5,888           | 2            | 5,432           | 0'21         | 588             |
| 2            | 3,673           | 5            | 12,185          | 0'92         | 2,748           |
| 35,358       | 55,410,850      | 27,808       | 48,256,745      | 21,930'47    | 47,706,774      |
|              |                 |              |                 |              |                 |
| 71,316       | 230,397         | 54,560       | 211,201         | 3,814        | 10,462          |
| 2,305,767    | 7,686,912       | 4,697,817    | 15,824,665      | 3,210,531    | 9,804,742       |
| 142          | 497             | 182          | 749             | 958          | 4,643           |
| 43,023       | 130,011         | 30,499       | 92,371          | 62,198       | 170,348         |
| 1,081        | 3,467           | 4,497        | 12,709          | —            | —               |
| 920,254      | 3,570,163       | 1,372,215    | 5,365,135       | 1,464,076    | 5,390,126       |
| 168,160      | 675,539         | 162,811      | 710,578         | 76,774       | 297,926         |
| 22,000       | 72,820          | 480          | 1,888           | 120          | 434             |
| 1,094,445    | 3,983,916       | 1,628,463    | 5,758,905       | 1,945,796    | 6,658,483       |
| 1,015        | 2,949           | 101          | 351             | —            | —               |
| 2,050,096    | 8,939,221       | 3,975,434    | 17,939,084      | 4,077,064    | 16,490,101      |
|              |                 |              |                 |              |                 |
| 61,839       | 295,531         | 53,992       | 277,227         | 85,085       | 399,243         |
| 381,634      | 1,575,548       | 502,905      | 2,320,946       | 462,287      | 1,964,790       |
| 102,532      | 397,297         | 64,916       | 290,726         | 75,034       | 336,479         |
| 4,972        | 19,577          | 141          | 635             | 974          | 4,378           |
| 1,135,226    | 4,266,735       | 1,024,986    | 3,628,639       | 824,031      | 2,765,338       |
| 13,782       | 53,064          | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| 12,615       | 60,177          | 58,381       | 260,439         | 659          | 3,054           |
| 921,809      | 3,263,802       | 1,352,567    | 4,973,181       | 1,102,077    | 3,558,653       |
| —            | —               | 3,350        | 10,101          | 28,255       | 78,234          |
| 44,844       | 151,168         | 36,011       | 117,006         | 24,552       | 69,419          |
| 826,764      | 2,331,358       | 934,526      | 3,040,628       | 994,782      | 2,957,676       |
| 120,838      | 210,248         | 20,894       | 38,977          | 22,707       | 41,257          |
| 116,899      | 204,742         | 145,182      | 258,609         | 157,061      | 255,703         |
| 1,505        | 3,910           | 6,090        | 19,582          | 5,280        | 20,439          |

## NET IMPORTS FROM

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.                                    | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.        |                 | 1909.        |                 |
|--|-------------------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
|  |                         | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
|  |                         | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|  |                         |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| T-Cloths, 36 in., English . . .                          | <i>Pieces</i>           | 111,385      | 319,772         | 133,068      | 347,113         |
| "    "    Indian . . .                                   | "                       | 167          | 301             | 244          | 439             |
| "    "    Japanese . . .                                 | "                       | 135          | 338             | 495          | 1,238           |
| "    "    Other Kinds . . .                              | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Cambrics, Lawns, & Muslins, White, Dyed, & Printed . . . | "                       | 239,294      | 258,609         | 144,298      | 190,291         |
| Lenos and Balzarines, White, Dyed, and Printed . . .     | "                       | 74,357       | 203,569         | 92,306       | 211,512         |
| Chintzes and Plain Cotton Prints . . .                   | "                       | 379,723      | 887,234         | 339,041      | 874,964         |
| Printed Drills, Furnitures, and Twills . . .             | "                       | 61,358       | 135,791         | 67,477       | 120,736         |
| Printed Sateens, Reps, etc. . .                          | "                       | 87,808       | 402,419         | 71,477       | 304,839         |
| "    T-Cloths . . .                                      | "                       | 102,916      | 204,803         | 68,008       | 135,551         |
| Turkey Red Cottons & Dyed T-Cloths . . .                 | "                       | 364,744      | 960,119         | 486,548      | 1,163,532       |
| Cotton Italians, Plain, Fast Black . . .                 | "                       | 1,324,170    | 8,208,782       | 969,411      | 5,210,454       |
| Cotton Lastings, Plain . . .                             | "                       | 544,868      | 3,612,659       | 528,617      | 2,529,674       |
| "    Figured . . .                                       | "                       | 654,186      | 3,946,591       | 478,392      | 2,304,330       |
| Shirtings, Dyed, Plain . . .                             | "                       | 117,051      | 623,768         | 77,058       | 319,906         |
| "    Hongkong - dyed, Plain . . .                        | "                       | 124,370      | 373,110         | 156,019      | 468,057         |
| Shirtings, Dyed, Figured, Brocaded, and Spotted . . .    | "                       | 20,635       | 137,987         | 8,650        | 49,032          |
| Cotton Spanish Stripes, 64 inches . . .                  | "                       | 36,704       | 186,455         | 74,695       | 313,860         |
| Cotton Flannel, Plain, Dyed, and Printed . . .           | "                       | 386,777      | 1,604,503       | 380,684      | 1,376,859       |
| Cotton Flannel, Plain, Dyed, and Printed, Japanese . . . | "                       | 57,638       | 171,926         | 59,005       | 185,419         |
| Cotton Flannel, Striped . . .                            | "                       | 13,593       | 40,003          | 56,385       | 166,884         |
| Cotton Flannel, Striped, Japanese . . .                  | "                       | 40,472       | 88,604          | 36,386       | 84,509          |
| Fancy Woven Cottons . . .                                | <i>Yards</i>            | 2,183,314    | 237,115         | 3,118,730    | 296,077         |
| Japanese Cotton Cloth . . .                              | "                       | 5,265,188    | 280,024         | 22,798,555   | 1,438,251       |
| "    Crape . . .   | "                       | 693,278      | 66,420          | 834,539      | 88,203          |
| Velvets, 22 inches . . .                                 | "                       | 3,684,981    | 996,380         | 4,537,037    | 1,136,150       |

# TRADE STATISTICS

151

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.        |                 | 1911.        |                 | 1912.        |                 |
|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
| NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
| Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| 135,998      | 378,375         | 129,559      | 390,582         | 82,124       | 240,334         |
| —            | —               | 238          | 833             | 2,048        | 7,168           |
| 100          | 235             | 145          | 377             | 26,406       | 48,833          |
| —            | —               | 71           | 186             | —            | —               |
| 197,225      | 208,245         | 242,890      | 274,934         | 322,262      | 343,916         |
| 97,162       | 267,714         | 75,412       | 195,728         | 77,238       | 183,754         |
| 624,666      | 1,522,023       | 780,080      | 1,823,378       | 793,265      | 1,823,518       |
| 76,834       | 169,434         | 102,563      | 207,552         | 63,779       | 145,608         |
| 196,817      | 812,975         | 140,264      | 600,909         | 122,960      | 467,088         |
| 94,122       | 211,772         | 141,443      | 270,311         | 105,395      | 189,054         |
| 518,246      | 1,307,347       | 537,727      | 1,407,026       | 304,073      | 741,895         |
| 1,586,104    | 8,695,306       | 1,495,861    | 8,460,536       | 1,183,008    | 6,326,907       |
| 636,564      | 3,261,684       | 646,476      | 3,498,683       | 776,412      | 3,571,954       |
| 555,830      | 2,798,338       | 868,716      | 4,383,832       | 909,596      | 4,162,621       |
| 95,151       | 414,006         | 141,380      | 650,788         | 248,533      | 1,138,221       |
| 120,008      | 359,997         | 107,252      | 330,750         | 108,110      | 332,818         |
| 11,860       | 74,883          | 18,331       | 104,955         | 27,059       | 144,263         |
| 65,478       | 275,662         | 66,628       | 311,281         | 35,063       | 146,613         |
| 436,815      | 1,590,157       | 390,243      | 1,581,227       | 461,992      | 1,569,976       |
| 83,922       | 260,397         | 76,821       | 209,907         | 101,902      | 323,616         |
| 94,275       | 287,945         | 60,198       | 185,992         | 69,593       | 205,173         |
| 51,286       | 149,995         | 47,806       | 134,288         | 51,510       | 146,164         |
| 4,768,083    | 621,818         | 3,253,196    | 477,250         | 3,838,987    | 524,756         |
| 16,163,748   | 937,196         | 12,503,285   | 615,508         | 11,928,136   | 734,056         |
| 545,049      | 46,534          | 394,923      | 40,912          | 540,022      | 55,169          |
| 4,412,468    | 1,147,318       | 1,455,360    | 391,692         | 2,054,775    | 542,378         |

## NET IMPORTS FROM

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.   | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.        |                 | 1909.        |                 |
|---|-------------------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
|   |                         | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
|   |                         | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|   |                         |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| Velveteens, 18 inches and 26 inches . . . . .                 | <i>Yards</i>            | 420,141      | 97,866          | 882,436      | 233,433         |
| Velveteens, Embossed, and Dyed Velvet Cords . . . . .         | "                       | 128,382      | 47,843          | 50,089       | 17,150          |
| Cotton Blankets . . . . .                                     | <i>Pieces</i>           | 262,186      | 147,328         | 298,602      | 250,030         |
| Handkerchiefs . . . . .                                       | <i>Dozens</i>           | 424,588      | 205,707         | 803,829      | 304,892         |
| " Japanese . . . . .  | "                       | 35,448       | 12,281          | 75,730       | 20,656          |
| Towels, Honeycomb and Huckaback . . . . .                     | "                       | 183,983      | 93,872          | 260,094      | 97,328          |
| Towels, Honeycomb and Huckaback, Japanese . . . . .           | "                       | 406,674      | 152,327         | 614,203      | 226,660         |
| Towels, other kinds . . . . .                                 | "                       | 570,467      | 333,710         | 649,917      | 321,880         |
| Cotton Goods, Unclassed . . . . .                             | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 347,437         | —            | 955,494         |
| " Yarn, English . . . . .                                     | <i>Piculs</i>           | 27,316       | 1,092,605       | 21,729       | 846,751         |
| " " Hongkong . . . . .  | "                       | 19,666       | 394,703         | 18,399       | 426,499         |
| " " Indian . . . . .  | "                       | 1,365,272    | 33,242,754      | 1,675,440    | 42,658,237      |
| " " Japanese . . . . .  | "                       | 400,868      | 10,186,019      | 674,654      | 16,038,033      |
| " " other kinds . . . . .                                     | "                       | 9,611        | 380,357         | 15,888       | 588,245         |
| Wooloa or Berlinette . . . . .                                | "                       | 10           | 871             | 10           | 800             |
| Cotton Thread, in Balls . . . . .                             | "                       | 1,193        | 117,549         | 2,673        | 262,526         |
| " " on Spools . . . . .                                       | <i>Gross</i>            | 371,924      | 758,470         | 518,344      | 1,043,069       |
|   |                         |              | 110,901,799     |              | 137,292,208     |
| Less Excess of Re-exports over Imports . . . . .              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>         |              | 3,420           |              | 778             |
| Total: Cotton Goods . . . . .                                 | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>         |              | 110,898,379     |              | 137,291,430     |
| WOOLLEN AND COTTON MIXTURES.                                  |                         |              |                 |              |                 |
| Alpacas, Lustres and Orleans Union and Poncho Cloth . . . . . | <i>Yards</i>            | 695,824      | 204,789         | 867,703      | 249,872         |
| " Italian Cloth . . . . .                                     | "                       | 1,057,674    | 527,939         | 1,046,063    | 543,823         |
| Woollen and Cotton Flannel . . . . .                          | <i>Pieces</i>           | 3,199        | 38,740          | 1,042        | 14,170          |
| " " Mixtures, Unclassed . . . . .                             | <i>Yards</i>            | 71,209       | 33,190          | 61,549       | 29,877          |
| " " " " . . . . .   | "                       | 1,336,566    | 643,972         | 1,282,311    | 1,055,015       |
| Total: Woollen and Mixtures . . . . .                         | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>         |              | 1,448,630       |              | 1,892,757       |

# TRADE STATISTICS

153

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.        |                 | 1911.        |                 | 1912.        |                 |
|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
| NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
| Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| 843,087      | 194,087         | 391,640      | 100,616         | 261,004      | 65,067          |
| 154,380      | 40,337          | 322,513      | 109,039         | 326,895      | 114,800         |
| 373,773      | 300,017         | 446,480      | 285,948         | 890,530      | 509,113         |
| 837,428      | 310,719         | 720,983      | 285,400         | 892,183      | 302,323         |
| 71,881       | 33,529          | 131,156      | 42,678          | 48,822       | 10,672          |
| 325,277      | 129,321         | 175,822      | 101,929         | 250,372      | 139,021         |
| 469,765      | 190,812         | 348,962      | 167,686         | 387,054      | 183,619         |
| 997,836      | 554,649         | 906,721      | 535,661         | 960,095      | 455,652         |
| —            | 2,473,584       | 44,860,319   | 3,434,956       | 58,092,535   | 4,296,301       |
| 5,147        | 276,893         | 7,719        | 397,803         | 10,965       | 464,709         |
| 11,611       | 341,352         | 3,690        | 85,365          | 13,713       | 400,994         |
| 1,304,154    | 36,467,910      | 1,058,263    | 29,001,888      | 1,295,578    | 35,762,958      |
| 937,908      | 23,473,217      | 767,345      | 19,281,895      | 949,801      | 23,756,746      |
| 23,652       | 915,470         | 23,109       | 968,179         | 28,422       | 1,060,186       |
| 7            | 700             | 39           | 3,082           | 71           | 6,561           |
| 2,973        | 259,224         | 2,658        | 212,515         | 2,412        | 208,009         |
| 530,583      | 1,095,748       | 551,722      | 1,121,071       | 557,541      | 1,003,536       |
|              | 130,685,974     |              | 143,839,460     |              | 144,138,048     |
| .....        | 3,340           | .....        | 37,435          | .....        | 49,174          |
| .....        | 130,682,634     | .....        | 143,802,025     | .....        | 144,088,874     |
|              |                 |              |                 |              |                 |
| 883,935      | 223,356         | 616,466      | 164,862         | 844,588      | 203,449         |
| 1,014,443    | 583,271         | 1,431,722    | 822,800         | 1,996,216    | 1,017,563       |
| 1,501        | 16,481          | 3,055        | 34,968          | 2,942        | 30,298          |
| 92,202       | 38,551          | 72,217       | 26,373          | 114,834      | 46,692          |
| 2,361,320    | 1,211,332       | 2,375,272    | 1,321,440       | 4,889,183    | 2,663,265       |
| .....        | 2,072,991       | .....        | 2,370,443       | .....        | 3,961,267       |

## NET IMPORTS FROM

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.                              | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.        |                 | 1909.        |                 |
|--|-------------------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
|  |                         | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
|  |                         | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|  |                         |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| WOOLLEN GOODS.                                     |                         |              |                 |              |                 |
| Blankets and Rugs . . . .                          | <i>Pounds</i>           | 230,930      | 148,890         | 418,498      | 173,450         |
| Bunting . . . . .                                  | <i>Pieces</i>           | 1,089        | 5,738           | 1,838        | 10,439          |
| Camlefs, Dutch . . . . .                           | "                       | 16           | 243             | —            | —               |
| " English . . . . .                                | "                       | 29,508       | 449,347         | 24,679       | 356,749         |
| Cloth, Broad, Medium, Habit, and Russian . . . . . | <i>Yards</i>            | 484,708      | 822,220         | 309,114      | 486,188         |
| Flannel . . . . .                                  | "                       | 66,139       | 35,638          | 26,905       | 16,647          |
| Lastings . . . . .                                 | <i>Pieces</i>           | 23,218       | 303,095         | 28,039       | 336,503         |
| Long Ells . . . . .                                | "                       | 67,076       | 441,503         | 62,607       | 387,054         |
| Spanish Stripes . . . . .                          | <i>Yards</i>            | 665,469      | 439,387         | 491,194      | 300,379         |
| Woollen Goods, Unclassed . . . . .                 | "                       | 595,338      | 528,808         | 745,099      | 590,414         |
| " and Worsted Yarn and Cord . . . . .              | <i>Piculs</i>           | 9,222        | 1,164,081       | 5,444        | 651,752         |
| Less Excess of Re-exports over Imports             | <i>Hk. Tls</i>          | —            | —               | —            | 3,309,575 50    |
| Total : Woollen Goods . . . . .                    | <i>Hk. Tls</i>          | —            | 4,339,760       | —            | 3,309,525       |
| Miscellaneous Piece Goods.                         |                         |              |                 |              |                 |
| Canvas and Cotton Duck . . . . .                   | <i>Yards</i>            | 543,746      | 149,587         | 1,039,773    | 370,257         |
| Gunny and Hessian Cloth . . . . .                  | "                       | 2,484,900    | 173,942         | 1,983,690    | 122,556         |
| Linen Goods and Mixtures . . . . .                 | "                       | 39,509       | 12,411          | 119,667      | 30,162          |
| Plushes . . . . .                                  | <i>Catties</i>          | 51,636       | 119,837         | 148,640      | 369,635         |
| Silk Piece Goods and Mixtures . . . . .            | "                       | 263,576      | 1,270,917       | 282,678      | 1,258,598       |
| Silk-stripe Cotton Cloth, Japanese . . . . .       | "                       | 9,847        | 7,515           | 15,751       | 12,867          |
| Miscellaneous Piece Goods, Unclassed . . . . .     | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 165,196         | —            | 546,645         |
| Total : Miscellaneous Piece Goods . . . . .        | <i>Hk. Tls</i>          | —            | 1,899,405       | —            | 2,647,720       |
| Metals and Minerals.                               |                         |              |                 |              |                 |
| Aluminium . . . . .                                | <i>Piculs</i>           | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| " Manufactures of . . . . .                        | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |

# TRADE STATISTICS

155

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.        |                 | 1911.        |                 | 1912.        |                 |
|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
| NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
| Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| 765,597      | 249,327         | 784,469      | 328,381         | 1,348,082    | 472,134         |
| 2,913        | 16,721          | 1,393        | 8,284           | 2,736        | 14,527          |
| 23,492       | 338,728         | 20,822       | 318,667         | 16,559       | 233,927         |
| 325,476      | 471,868         | 330,790      | 530,603         | 303,350      | 463,849         |
| 42,579       | 23,873          | 54,111       | 29,519          | 74,474       | 31,322          |
| 27,695       | 339,480         | 27,662       | 366,030         | 26,418       | 276,745         |
| 51,417       | 324,406         | 45,975       | 293,246         | 33,712       | 219,637         |
| 293,872      | 156,167         | 327,451      | 209,498         | 193,305      | 120,332         |
| 854,596      | 834,945         | 988,108      | 990,945         | 1,218,996    | 1,039,204       |
| 10,975       | 1,361,393       | 9,728        | 1,221,972       | 9,577        | 1,015,645       |
|              | 4,116,908       |              |                 |              |                 |
|              | 153             |              |                 |              |                 |
|              | 4,116,755       |              | 4,297,145       |              | 3,887,322       |
| 978,048      | 298,187         | 985,332      | 306,641         | 2,312,651    | 599,450         |
| 2,645,520    | 158,731         | 3,342,707    | 221,112         | 2,022,129    | 165,606         |
| 226,829      | 38,033          | 197,950      | 39,402          | 648,442      | 59,364          |
| 194,176      | 465,443         | 35,746       | 93,264          | 17,338       | 42,997          |
| 347,049      | 1,764,250       | 353,284      | 1,697,184       | { 118,665    | 940,004 }       |
|              |                 |              |                 | 91,647       | 330,305 }       |
| 5,737        | 7,375           | 10,113       | 13,838          | 3,951        | 5,735           |
| —            | 406,524         | 1,050,849    | 191,585         | 987,151      | 203,084         |
|              | 3,138,543       |              | 2,563,026       |              | 2,346,545       |
| 71           | 2,741           | 140          | 5,650           | 79           | 2,719           |
| —            | —               | 133          | 5,531           | 181          | 43,600          |



## NET IMPORTS FROM

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.                                    | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.        |                 | 1909.        |                 |
|--|-------------------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
|  |                         | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
|  |                         | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|  |                         |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| Brass and Yellow Metal :—                                |                         |              |                 |              |                 |
| Bars, Rods, Sheets, Plates and Nails . . . . .           | <i>Piculs</i>           | 14,093       | 404,907         | 14,803       | 403,054         |
| Wire . . . . .   | "                       | 2,392        | 59,800          | 2,715        | 69,228          |
| Unclassed . . . . .                                      | "                       | 8,311        | 154,801         | 7,556        | 170,561         |
| Copper :—  |                         |              |                 |              |                 |
| Bars, Rods, Sheets, Plates and Nails . . . . .           | "                       | 7,263        | 312,467         | 7,301        | 253,401         |
| Ingots, Slabs, and Ore . . . . .                         | "                       | 204,372      | 5,851,304       | 4,256        | 129,148         |
| Wire . . . . .   | "                       | 2,754        | 95,959          | 3,338        | 116,639         |
| Unclassed . . . . .                                      | "                       | 2,691        | 78,662          | 2,006        | 37,326          |
| Iron and Mild Steel, New :—                              |                         |              |                 |              |                 |
| Anchors, Anvils, Chains, and Forgings . . . . .          | "                       | 9,242        | 61,079          | 9,342        | 66,383          |
| Bars . . . . .   | "                       | 350,714      | 961,819         | 318,794      | 908,561         |
| Castings, Rough . . . . .                                | "                       | 2,157        | 19,099          | 2,720        | 11,394          |
| Cobbles and Wire Shorts . . . . .                        | "                       | 273,768      | 680,294         | 274,811      | 648,807         |
| Hoops . . . . .  | "                       | 32,644       | 144,353         | 35,379       | 138,724         |
| Nail-rod . . . . .                                       | "                       | 177,403      | 498,453         | 191,615      | 525,059         |
| Nails and Rivets . . . . .                               | "                       | 181,527      | 886,350         | 183,876      | 875,043         |
| Pig and Kentledge . . . . .                              | "                       | 49,233       | 90,995          | 49,424       | 91,787          |
| Pipes and Tubes . . . . .                                | "                       | 207,591      | 998,508         | 62,620       | 342,081         |
| Plate Cuttings . . . . .                                 | "                       | 304,324      | 660,430         | 335,151      | 710,468         |
| Rails . . . . .  | "                       | 201,359      | 660,564         | 748,205      | 2,070,139       |
| Sheets and Plates . . . . .                              | "                       | 133,841      | 444,312         | 173,362      | 597,899         |
| Wire . . . . .   | "                       | 35,469       | 179,020         | 41,489       | 207,421         |
| Unclassed . . . . .                                      | "                       | 17,775       | 234,267         | 46,545       | 458,310         |
| Iron and Mild Steel, Old . . . . .                       | "                       | 421,526      | 775,672         | 616,247      | 1,149,186       |
| " Galvanized : Sheets . . . . .                          | "                       | 156,292      | 1,049,748       | 140,847      | 1,009,352       |
| " " Wire . . . . .                                       | "                       | 29,921       | 176,587         | 17,862       | 94,514          |
| " Ore . . . . .  | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| " Steel Manufactures <sup>1</sup> . . . . .              | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Lead, in Pigs and Bars . . . . .                         | "                       | 173,830      | 1,242,638       | 133,550      | 813,180         |
| " Tea and Sheet . . . . .                                | "                       | 3,204        | 24,461          | 2,006        | 14,671          |
| " other Manufactures . . . . .                           | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Manganese . . . . .                                      | "                       | 9,245        | 25,790          | 8,926        | 26,421          |
| Nickel . . . . .   | "                       | 691          | 44,915          | 2,104        | 166,400         |
| Quicksilver . . . . .                                    | "                       | 667          | 66,774          | 656          | 57,271          |
| Steel, Bamboo, Bars, Hoops, Sheets, and Plates . . . . . | "                       | 67,164       | 376,261         | 107,903      | 622,399         |
| " Tool, Cast, Wire, Rope . . . . .                       | "                       | 7,976        | 101,599         | 13,395       | 214,745         |
| Tin, in Slabs . . . . .                                  | "                       | 61,437       | 2,779,975       | 50,867       | 2,036,827       |

<sup>1</sup> Excluding Tinned plates, enamelled ware, needles, scales, safes, and stoves.

# TRADE STATISTICS

157

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.        |                 | 1911.        |                 | 1912.        |                 |
|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
| NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
| Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| 17,070       | 470,408         | 12,833       | 353,372         | 12,541       | 352,135         |
| 2,655        | 68,745          | 2,486        | 62,828          | 1,185        | 26,164          |
| 7,955        | 190,186         | 5,261        | 97,241          | 2,306        | 63,777          |
| 6,963        | 224,904         | 5,312        | 155,600         | 6,119        | 199,520         |
| 20,524       | 666,409         | 55,806       | 1,501,385       | 109,011      | 3,123,278       |
| 7,401        | 252,576         | 6,671        | 206,662         | 4,329        | 136,648         |
| 5,393        | 145,018         | 5,073        | 130,262         | 2,330        | 68,594          |
| 14,976       | 97,222          | 10,362       | 69,584          | 8,570        | 70,909          |
| 485,357      | 1,523,752       | 429,028      | 1,260,504       | 273,213      | 819,592         |
| 2,077        | 7,072           | 1,195        | 4,628           | 1,881        | 3,945           |
| 277,390      | 694,365         | 408,773      | 990,898         | 225,735      | 562,106         |
| 62,656       | 243,159         | 85,458       | 339,704         | 57,202       | 244,780         |
| 160,818      | 450,280         | 143,923      | 380,212         | 75,385       | 198,009         |
| 226,832      | 1,043,502       | 217,335      | 979,068         | 202,303      | 849,906         |
| 88,431       | 168,863         | 62,446       | 105,650         | 112,296      | 206,094         |
| 106,431      | 560,720         | 130,188      | 546,208         | 90,278       | 459,840         |
| 269,288      | 581,614         | 299,491      | 624,906         | 263,321      | 537,117         |
| 947,496      | 2,742,865       | 335,610      | 997,201         | 55,983       | 165,532         |
| 215,822      | 710,416         | 205,407      | 738,713         | 184,252      | 623,221         |
| 48,560       | 250,109         | 40,931       | 204,439         | 23,439       | 109,145         |
| 154,783      | 833,196         | 76,884       | 457,080         | 52,015       | 389,556         |
| 613,699      | 1,170,690       | 489,285      | 895,188         | 546,204      | 1,023,152       |
| 194,160      | 1,231,510       | 205,815      | 1,292,497       | 139,651      | 817,092         |
| 28,891       | 166,233         | 39,841       | 208,007         | 36,380       | 173,419         |
| 2,149        | 2,450           | 1,527        | 1,733           | 2,354        | 2,355           |
| 288,239      | 1,959,103       | 337,517      | 2,458,126       | 116,531      | 1,043,251       |
| 148,518      | 937,757         | 129,781      | 772,147         | 96,281       | 610,619         |
| 3,696        | 26,625          | 2,900        | 21,724          | 2,619        | 20,498          |
| 677          | 7,003           | 1,877        | 16,986          | 3,561        | 30,982          |
| 4,385        | 17,377          | 3,254        | 12,709          | 275          | 1,429           |
| 2,219        | 170,847         | 649          | 50,169          | 928          | 63,953          |
| 844          | 78,408          | 812          | 81,260          | 813          | 91,884          |
| 89,224       | 485,449         | 95,062       | 467,882         | 89,429       | 398,743         |
| 10,254       | 175,450         | 10,439       | 158,211         | 7,314        | 108,658         |
| 44,392       | 1,693,326       | 32,975       | 1,229,783       | 40,142       | 1,570,323       |

## NET IMPORTS FROM

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.                   | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.        |                 | 1909.        |                 |
|---|-------------------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
|   |                         | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
|   |                         | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value           |
|   |                         |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| Tin, Manufactures of . . . . .          | <i>Piculs</i>           | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Tinned Plates . . . . .                 | "                       | 222,639      | 1,482,931       | 194,703      | 1,381,476       |
| White Metal or German Silver . . . . .  | "                       | 2,387        | 118,599         | 4,771        | 253,997         |
| Zinc, Spelter . . . . .                 | "                       | 8,574        | 86,765          | 1,995        | 21,962          |
| " Sheets, Plates, etc. . . . .          | "                       | 10,679       | 129,090         | 12,038       | 157,862         |
| " other Manufactures . . . . .          | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Metals and Ores, Unclassed . . . . .    | "                       | 36,489       | 240,321         | 15,635       | 148,771         |
| Totals: Metals, etc. . . . .            | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>         | .....        | 22,174,139      | .....        | 16,974,046      |
| <b>Sundries—</b>                        |                         |              |                 |              |                 |
| <b>Animals, Living—</b>                 |                         |              |                 |              |                 |
| Cattle . . . . .                        | <i>No.</i>              | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Goats . . . . .                         | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Horses . . . . .                        | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Pigs . . . . .                          | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Poultry . . . . .                       | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Sheep . . . . .                         | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Other kinds . . . . .                   | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Aniseed, Star . . . . .                 | <i>Piculs</i>           | 8,921        | 142,994         | 9,544        | 143,772         |
| Arms and Munitions . . . . .            | <i>Value</i>            | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Asbestos . . . . .                      | "                       | —            | 65,305          | —            | 64,078          |
| Bags of all kinds . . . . .             | <i>Pieces</i>           | 18,309,065   | 1,501,148       | 40,202,766   | 4,077,016       |
| Beans and Peas . . . . .                | <i>Piculs</i>           | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Belting, Machine . . . . .              | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 109,078         | —            | 160,565         |
| Betel-nuts . . . . .                    | <i>Piculs</i>           | 59,088       | 281,242         | 52,055       | 233,259         |
| Bicho de Mar (Sea-slugs) . . . . .      | "                       | 43,185       | 1,246,965       | 36,052       | 1,076,313       |
| Birds' Nests . . . . .                  | <i>Catties</i>          | 92,090       | 507,483         | 110,272      | 626,914         |
| Books, Charts, Music, etc. . . . .      | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 515,422         | —            | 434,594         |
| Borax, Crude and Refined . . . . .      | <i>Piculs</i>           | 2,836        | 35,817          | 3,596        | 48,531          |
| Boxes, Fancy . . . . .                  | <i>Gross</i>            | 76,010       | 83,951          | 83,576       | 107,550         |
| Braid, Llama . . . . .                  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 541,770         | —            | 564,634         |
| " other kinds . . . . .                 | "                       | —            | 187,084         | —            | 100,679         |
| Bran of all kinds . . . . .             | <i>Piculs</i>           | 1,944,530    | 2,119,005       | 1,835,709    | 1,835,955       |
| Building Materials & Fittings . . . . . | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 989,417         | —            | 865,034         |
| Butter . . . . .                        | <i>Piculs</i>           | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Butter and Cheese . . . . .             | "                       | —            | 559,624         | —            | 610,468         |
| Buttons, Brass and Fancy . . . . .      | <i>Gross</i>            | 804,514      | 278,739         | 954,172      | 301,125         |
| Candles . . . . .                       | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 895,708         | —            | 1,153,810       |
| Cardamoms . . . . .                     | <i>Piculs</i>           | 5,938        | 203,215         | 6,985        | 225,191         |
| Carpets and Carpeting . . . . .         | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 111,149         | —            | 109,149         |
| Caviare . . . . .                       | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |

# TRADE STATISTICS

159

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.        |                         | 1911.                  |                      | 1912.                  |                      |
|--------------|-------------------------|------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|----------------------|
| NET IMPORTS. |                         | NET IMPORTS.           |                      | NET IMPORTS.           |                      |
| Quantity.    | Value.                  | Quantity.              | Value.               | Quantity.              | Value.               |
|              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>         |                        | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>      |                        | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>      |
| —            | —                       | —                      | —                    | 1,981                  | 70,703               |
| 191,307      | 1,265,685               | 358,408                | 2,573,782            | 347,694                | 2,196,004            |
| 5,087        | 271,772                 | 3,988                  | 204,172              | 1,675                  | 81,661               |
| —            | —                       | 1,341                  | 13,453               | 7,342                  | 88,954               |
| 12,666       | 172,346                 | 12,570                 | 205,406              | 12,666                 | 179,005              |
| —            | —                       | 157                    | 2,119                | 1,541                  | 20,701               |
| 32,573       | 484,896                 | 32,539                 | 286,605              | 21,545                 | 392,813              |
| .....        | 22,289,903 <sup>1</sup> | .....                  | 21,211,618           | .....                  | 18,242,386           |
| —            | —                       | 1,694                  | 52,419               | 4,062                  | 123,957              |
| —            | —                       | 11                     | 17                   | 1,234                  | 3,583                |
| —            | —                       | 1,868                  | 76,680               | 2,557                  | 130,635              |
| —            | —                       | 15,856                 | 176,834              | 25,910                 | 315,455              |
| —            | —                       | 26,834                 | 8,191                | 14,284                 | 5,135                |
| —            | —                       | 39                     | 410                  | 18                     | 128                  |
| —            | —                       | —                      | 4,222                | —                      | —                    |
| 8,112        | 133,427                 | 9,758                  | 159,155              | 9,658                  | 159,112              |
| —            | —                       | —                      | 2,727,801            | —                      | 7,748,040            |
| —            | 59,305                  | —                      | 62,709               | —                      | 103,681              |
| 25,810,711   | 2,408,514               | 30,559,940             | 2,975,307            | 40,129,878             | 4,156,113            |
| —            | —                       | 162,844                | 395,724              | 230,665                | 772,001              |
| —            | 152,505                 | —                      | 163,075              | —                      | 159,259              |
| 41,124       | 215,230                 | 41,637                 | 212,163              | 43,690                 | 211,347              |
| 36,450       | 1,102,527               | 36,230                 | 1,094,438            | 39,792                 | 1,142,677            |
| 90,002       | 468,464                 | 78,576                 | 480,269              | 74,953                 | 557,962              |
| —            | 478,127                 | —                      | 600,788              | —                      | 444,543              |
| 4,623        | 42,321                  | 4,764                  | 47,698               | 2,876                  | 29,164               |
| 100,106      | 142,624                 | 67,211                 | 105,351              | 83,401                 | 117,760              |
| —            | 342,661                 | 2,260                  | 356,665              | 2,352                  | 345,950              |
| —            | 274,258                 | —                      | 427,602              | —                      | 216,000              |
| 2,158,082    | 2,158,075               | 1,479,954              | 2,573,717            | 982,048                | 1,411,832            |
| —            | 1,258,358               | 5,351,135 <sup>1</sup> | 176,878 <sup>1</sup> | 2,498,052 <sup>1</sup> | 124,087 <sup>1</sup> |
| —            | —                       | 8,579                  | 425,474              | 12,830                 | 661,204              |
| —            | 985,706                 | —                      | 709,190              | —                      | —                    |
| 1,140,112    | 370,593                 | 919,225                | 373,995              | 918,086                | 312,499              |
| —            | 949,464                 | —                      | 479,456              | 25,266                 | 314,460              |
| 6,880        | 241,166                 | 6,912                  | 226,713              | 7,332                  | 222,215              |
| —            | 113,022                 | —                      | 99,919               | —                      | 73,410               |
| —            | —                       | —                      | 22,277               | —                      | 27,373               |

<sup>1</sup> Bricks and tiles.

## NET IMPORTS FROM

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.  | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.        |                 | 1909.        |                 |
|--|-------------------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
|  |                         | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
|  |                         | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|  |                         |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| Carriages, Bicycles, etc., and Materials . . . .                             | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 376,183         | —            | 503,198         |
| Cereals:—  |                         |              |                 |              |                 |
| Barley . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Maize . . . . .  | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Oats . . . . .   | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Rice . . . . .   | "                       | 6,736,616    | 26,578,933      | 3,797,705    | 15,655,342      |
| Rye . . . . .  | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Wheat . . . . .  | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Other Kinds . . . .  | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Cement . . . . .   | "                       | 1,411,194    | 1,400,401       | 1,655,999    | 1,641,878       |
| Charcoal . . . . .   | "                       | 271,585      | 271,778         | 189,031      | 188,848         |
| Cheese . . . . .   | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Chemical Products (not including Match-making Materials, Medicines and Soda) | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 261,569         | —            | 305,965         |
| Chinaware, Fine and Coarse (including Crockery and Earthenware) . . .        | <i>Mille</i>            | —            | 399,051         | —            | 486,938         |
| Cigarettes . . . . .   | "                       | —            | 4,793,025       | —            | 5,501,748       |
| Cigars . . . . .   | "                       | —            | 493,119         | —            | 441,991         |
| Cinnamon . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 540          | 43,571          | 589          | 53,923          |
| Clocks and Watches .   | <i>Pieces</i>           | 247,016      | 591,935         | 261,443      | 540,800         |
| Clothing, Hats, Shoes, and Boots (other than india-rubber and leather) .     | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 1,659,572       | —            | 1,847,448       |
| Cloves and Spices . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | 6,923        | 88,152          | 7,271        | 87,150          |
| Coal . . . . .   | <i>Tons</i>             | 1,504,549    | 8,345,215       | 1,516,629    | 8,377,184       |
| Cocaine . . . . .  | <i>Ounces</i>           | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Cocoa, Crude . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| " & Chocolate, Prepared  | <i>Pounds</i>           | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Coffee . . . . .   | <i>Catties</i>          | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Coke . . . . .   | "                       | 6,067        | 90,403          | 3,832        | 65,709          |
| Confectionery (including Chocolate, Cocoa, and Worm Tablets) . . . . .       | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 192,870         | —            | 235,701         |
| Confectionery (excluding Chocolate and Cocoa) .                              | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Cordage . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | 7,006        | 125,561         | 13,333       | 247,610         |
| Cotton Gins, and Parts   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 94,624          | —            | 128,758         |
| " Raw . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | 99,022       | 1,744,406       | 114,389      | 2,000,915       |
| Covers, Bed and Table .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 257,839         | —            | 262,882         |

# TRADE STATISTICS

161

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.        |                 | 1911.                  |                 | 1912.        |                 |
|--------------|-----------------|------------------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
| NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS.           |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
| Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.              | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |                        | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| —            | 520,742         | —                      | —               | —            | —               |
| —            | —               | 21,734                 | 69,577          | 10,846       | 30,053          |
| —            | —               | 20,514                 | 34,698          | 25,710       | 53,149          |
| —            | —               | 3,403                  | 13,244          | 5,587        | 21,890          |
| 9,409,594    | 31,320,326      | 5,302,805              | 18,695,724      | 2,700,391    | 11,680,462      |
| —            | —               | 370                    | 1,199           | 2,306        | 8,068           |
| —            | —               | 3,197                  | 9,385           | 2,564        | 7,489           |
| —            | —               | 99,729                 | 258,286         | 4,188        | 14,996          |
| 1,704,120    | 1,633,084       | 779,531                | 846,813         | 489,156      | 507,079         |
| 206,024      | 200,449         | 212,614                | 217,436         | 204,179      | 205,959         |
| —            | —               | 4,975                  | 283,716         | 2,761        | 100,349         |
| —            | 409,357         | —                      | 459,691         | —            | 390,306         |
| —            | 686,546         | —                      | 772,012         | —            | 815,771         |
| —            | 6,902,246       | 3,837,079 <sup>1</sup> | 7,591,284       | 4,339,782    | 8,672,986       |
| —            | 491,887         | 35,236 <sup>1</sup>    | 538,191         | 38,638       | 462,033         |
| 632          | 51,202          | 379                    | 41,195          | 520          | 53,578          |
| 348,227      | 633,454         | 319,678                | 599,167         | 327,198      | 552,981         |
| —            | 2,468,987       | —                      | 3,345,707       | —            | 6,649,013       |
| 5,160        | 63,613          | 4,091                  | 50,906          | 5,420        | 64,942          |
| 1,443,896    | 8,124,234       | 1,540,899              | 8,387,860       | 1,516,801    | 8,152,271       |
| —            | —               | 69                     | 309             | 709          | 1,723           |
| —            | —               | 5,327                  | 743,280         | 93           | 9,437           |
| —            | —               | 58,050                 | 21,532          | 184,833      | 74,410          |
| —            | —               | 225,568                | 71,574          | 288,497      | 102,144         |
| 4,392        | 71,728          | 5,424                  | 80,135          | 4,557        | 68,588          |
| —            | 262,251         | —                      | 1,026,388       | —            | —               |
| —            | —               | —                      | 261,576         | —            | 303,777         |
| 17,200       | 219,371         | 15,188                 | 188,197         | 21,476       | 308,447         |
| —            | 157,679         | —                      | 328,856         | —            | 85,935          |
| 205,915      | 4,403,995       | 39,676                 | 905,738         | 279,192      | 6,179,852       |
| —            | 277,584         | —                      | 365,649         | —            | 373,998         |

M

<sup>1</sup> Mille.

## NET IMPORTS FROM

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.  | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.        |                           | 1909.        |                           |
|--|-------------------------|--------------|---------------------------|--------------|---------------------------|
|  |                         | NET IMPORTS. |                           | NET IMPORTS. |                           |
|  |                         | Quantity.    | Value.                    | Quantity.    | Value.                    |
| Crucibles . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>70,783 | —            | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>27,453 |
| Cutlery and Electro-plated-ware . . . . .  | "                       | —            | 112,942                   | —            | 104,258                   |
| Dyes, Colours, and Paints :—   |                         |              |                           |              |                           |
| Bark, Mangrove . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 129,347      | 245,085                   | 171,524      | 300,283                   |
| Cinnabar . . . . .   | "                       | 2,181        | 181,232                   | 2,141        | 167,807                   |
| Dyes, Aniline . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 1,704,673                 | —            | 1,739,514                 |
| Indigo, Artificial . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 79,967       | 3,440,336                 | 94,742       | 3,924,517                 |
| " Vegetable . . . . .  | "                       | 55,294       | 298,400                   | 47,048       | 222,258                   |
| Sapanwood . . . . .  | "                       | 40,577       | 95,356                    | 29,811       | 78,403                    |
| Vermilion . . . . .  | "                       | 2,358        | 173,773                   | 2,824        | 208,255                   |
| Dyes, Unclassed . . . . .  | "                       | 53,457       | 240,030                   | 74,018       | 431,318                   |
| Colours " . . . . .  | "                       | 5,988        | 101,658                   | 7,745        | 150,743                   |
| Paints and Paint Oil . . . . .   | "                       | 52,131       | 591,843                   | 64,834       | 708,764                   |
| Eggs, Game, and Poultry . . . . .  | <i>Pieces</i>           | —            | —                         | —            | —                         |
| Electrical Materials and Fittings . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 1,744,280                 | —            | 1,364,553                 |
| Elephants' Teeth and Tusks . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 335          | 108,036                   | 301          | 129,339                   |
| Emery and Corundum (Powder, Cloth, and Paper) . . . . .                                  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 16,115                    | —            | 34,260                    |
| Enamelledware . . . . .  | "                       | —            | 260,305                   | —            | 306,093                   |
| Explosives . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | —            | —                         | —            | —                         |
| Fans, Palm-leaf . . . . .  | <i>Pieces</i>           | 40,131,992   | 230,103                   | 36,298,508   | 215,102                   |
| Felt and Felt Sheathing . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 34,915                    | —            | 23,710                    |
| Fish and Fishery Products (not including Bicho de Mar, Isinglass, and Seaweed) . . . . . | <i>Piculs</i>           | 1,002,002    | 7,712,187                 | 1,174,025    | 8,741,517                 |
| Flour . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | 1,755,935    | 6,931,204                 | 596,777      | 2,691,399                 |
| Fodder . . . . .   | "                       | —            | —                         | —            | —                         |
| Fruits, Dried . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 572,812                   | —            | 795,278                   |
| " (Fresh) . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | —            | —                         | —            | —                         |
| Furniture, and Materials for making . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 848,755                   | —            | 831,062                   |
| Gasolene, Benzine, Naphtha, Petrol, etc. . . . .   | <i>Galls.</i>           | 195,503      | 69,928                    | 164,327      | 42,620                    |
| Ginseng . . . . .  | <i>Catties</i>          | 195,363      | 662,409                   | 295,426      | 1,546,790                 |
| Glass, Window . . . . .  | <i>Boxes</i>            | 151,351      | 499,650                   | 201,172      | 676,923                   |
| " and Glassware . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 901,271                   | —            | 799,821                   |
| Gloves, Leather . . . . .  | <i>Pairs</i>            | —            | —                         | —            | —                         |
| Glue . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 7,719        | 126,548                   | 7,995        | 153,729                   |
| Graphophones, etc., and Accessories . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 126,962                   | —            | 192,109                   |

# TRADE STATISTICS

163

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.        |                           | 1911.        |            | 1912.        |            |
|--------------|---------------------------|--------------|------------|--------------|------------|
| NET IMPORTS. |                           | NET IMPORTS. |            | NET IMPORTS. |            |
| Quantity.    | Value.                    | Quantity.    | Value.     | Quantity.    | Value.     |
| —            | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>18,545 | —            | —          | —            | —          |
| —            | 216,116                   | —            | 146,094    | —            | 286,025    |
| 147,934      | 254,557                   | 95,654       | 153,862    | 138,836      | 224,947    |
| 2,057        | 150,853                   | 1,669        | 133,278    | 1,565        | 122,533    |
| —            | 2,718,438                 | —            | 2,605,625  | —            | 2,190,610  |
| 112,179      | 4,725,531                 | 189,103      | 7,594,554  | 211,881      | 7,342,942  |
| 25,428       | 137,987                   | 17,658       | 129,695    | 20,483       | 99,059     |
| 34,199       | 82,081                    | 27,431       | 60,531     | 22,353       | 49,259     |
| 2,836        | 202,395                   | 4,800        | 258,564    | 3,626        | 183,921    |
| 92,991       | 606,943                   | 110,056      | 682,122    | 82,069       | 533,500    |
| 8,218        | 150,484                   | —            | —          | —            | —          |
| 66,298       | 700,434                   | 58,809       | 694,674    | 64,603       | 695,495    |
| —            | —                         | 2,753,015    | 24,657     | 3,845,978    | 34,019     |
| —            | 1,387,267                 | —            | 1,683,697  | —            | 1,680,288  |
| 375          | 127,760                   | 242          | 94,836     | 15,947       | 60,310     |
| —            | 57,197                    | —            | 36,407     | —            | 54,953     |
| —            | 571,273                   | —            | 602,399    | —            | 775,552    |
| —            | —                         | 6,778        | 150,489    | 5,685        | 131,127    |
| 39,043,025   | 245,427                   | 43,652,168   | 268,603    | 39,219,850   | 232,033    |
| —            | 39,399                    | —            | 23,152     | —            | 25,608     |
| 1,339,394    | 8,959,090                 | 1,189,643    | 10,062,819 | 1,204,893    | 10,551,192 |
| 740,841      | 3,444,407                 | 2,183,042    | 8,708,451  | 3,202,501    | 12,693,839 |
| —            | —                         | 57           | 303        | 4,682        | 2,846      |
| —            | 726,673                   | 77,116       | 715,061    | 87,121       | 745,306    |
| —            | —                         | 87,087       | 370,674    | 145,333      | 571,009    |
| —            | 872,128                   | —            | 760,610    | —            | 555,424    |
| 224,931      | 59,774                    | 280,125      | 72,867     | 399,703      | 88,760     |
| 194,634      | 759,295                   | 173,551      | 759,710    | 304,303      | 984,558    |
| 263,294      | 905,670                   | 194,734      | 632,540    | 205,647      | 644,755    |
| —            | 1,032,270                 | —            | 979,939    | —            | 656,595    |
| —            | —                         | 44,526       | 10,812     | 75,024       | 33,796     |
| 9,340        | 180,205                   | 11,241       | 209,999    | 10,040       | 183,220    |
| —            | 163,386                   | —            | —          | —            | —          |



## NET IMPORTS FROM

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.  | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.        |                 | 1909.        |                 |
|--|-------------------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
|  |                         | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
|  |                         | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|  |                         |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| Ground-nuts . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | 180,337      | 712,258         | 174,365      | 655,599         |
| Gums (Myrrh, Olibanum, etc.)   | "                       | 8,411        | 72,222          | 10,118       | 87,235          |
| Haberdashery . . . . .   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 593,533         | —            | 805,458         |
| Hair (Animal) and Feathers .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Hardware . . . . .   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 1,003,125       | —            | 1,041,970       |
| Hemp . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 22,363       | 236,299         | 18,542       | 204,028         |
| Hides, Cow and Buffalo . .   | "                       | 4,772        | 82,661          | 10,443       | 193,957         |
| Honey . . . . .  | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Hops . . . . .   | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Horns, Deer . . . . .  | "                       | 682          | 86,716          | 582          | 92,659          |
| " Rhinoceros . . . . .   | "                       | 27           | 164,550         | 23           | 132,893         |
| Hosiery . . . . .  | <i>Doxens</i>           | 373,018      | 518,419         | 707,051      | 861,191         |
| India-rubber, Gutta-percha .   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 73,338          | —            | 75,703          |
| India-rubber, Gutta-percha, Manufactures of all kinds (including Boots and Shoes)                      | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Instruments, Musical: Automatic . . . . .  | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Instruments, Musical: Pianos, etc. . . . .   | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Instruments and Apparatus, Scientific (not including Optical Goods and Surgical Instruments) . . . . . | "                       | —            | 114,018         | —            | 156,752         |
| Instruments and Apparatus, Scientific (including Optical Goods, etc.) . . . . .                        | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Isinglass . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | 5,660        | 305,246         | 4,970        | 277,702         |
| Jadestone . . . . .  | "                       | 4,190        | 183,336         | 4,363        | 208,639         |
| Jewellery, Real and Imitation  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 173,000         | —            | —               |
| Lace and Trimmings . . . .   | "                       | —            | 108,863         | —            | 174,758         |
| Lamps and Lampware . . . .   | "                       | —            | 824,849         | —            | 707,636         |
| Leather . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | 49,593       | 2,295,785       | 59,301       | 4,082,973       |
| " Manufactures of . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 140,979         | —            | 173,378         |
| " Imitation, and Oilcloth  | "                       | —            | 43,014          | —            | 70,282          |
| Liquid Fuel . . . . .  | <i>Tons</i>             | 1,757        | 15,649          | 4,195        | 39,517          |
| Looking Glasses and Mirrors  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Lung-ngans . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 12,193       | 129,332         | 6,801        | 73,206          |
| Macaroni and Vermicelli . .  | "                       | 92,773       | 774,587         | 88,220       | 734,052         |
| Machinery and Fittings . . .   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 6,528,912       | —            | 5,633,867       |
| Machine Tools . . . . .  | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Machinery, Agricultural . .  | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |

# TRADE STATISTICS

165

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.        |                 | 1911.        |                 | 1912.        |                      |
|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|----------------------|
| NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                      |
| Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.               |
|              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>      |
| 126,343      | 445,666         | 149,620      | 598,979         | 255,962      | 1,087,814            |
| 12,441       | 85,317          | 7,800        | 70,170          | 10,986       | 91,513               |
| —            | 937,188         | —            | 907,965         | —            | 854,434              |
| —            | —               | 11,696       | 96,796          | 10,509       | 72,823               |
| —            | 1,223,488       | —            | —               | —            | —                    |
| 15,648       | 186,519         | 17,349       | 212,912         | 14,036       | 203,822              |
| 16,598       | 292,185         | 18,046       | 418,131         | 24,569       | 624,104              |
| —            | —               | 616          | 6,414           | 1,234        | 15,180               |
| —            | —               | 263          | 25,958          | 460          | 30,505               |
| 707          | 93,082          | 827          | 66,773          | 395          | 56,440               |
| 34           | 212,939         | 39           | 253,359         | 1,731        | 110,449              |
| 782,560      | 949,118         | 733,629      | 844,484         | 1,345,959    | 1,230,881            |
| —            | 133,647         | 334          | 20,328          | 269          | 16,287               |
| —            | —               | —            | 337,086         | —            | 214,544              |
| —            | —               | —            | 178,488         | —            | 155,392              |
| —            | —               | —            | 140,976         | —            | 126,954              |
| —            | 176,011         | —            | —               | —            | —                    |
| —            | 449,523         | —            | 724,299         | —            | 567,369              |
| 5,839        | 310,580         | 4,917        | 233,538         | 3,578        | 178,476              |
| 4,886        | 282,221         | 3,381        | 163,863         | 946          | 38,729               |
| —            | 156,541         | —            | 176,508         | —            | 98,841               |
| —            | 293,212         | —            | 453,773         | —            | 276,034              |
| —            | 784,099         | —            | 1,051,435       | —            | 1,096,931            |
| 59,926       | 4,408,176       | 67,127       | 4,383,083       | 92,711       | 6,413,685            |
| —            | 332,236         | —            | 437,683         | —            | 392,568 <sup>1</sup> |
| —            | 138,306         | —            | 93,471          | —            | 129,669              |
| 3,681        | 36,003          | 6,320        | 60,687          | 4,546        | 44,655               |
| —            | —               | —            | 211,283         | —            | 240,123              |
| 5,679        | 66,165          | 12,917       | 160,299         | 26,076       | 199,112              |
| 101,836      | 838,635         | 82,732       | 676,941         | 81,090       | 662,391              |
| —            | 6,694,945       | —            | 6,379,416       | —            | —                    |
| —            | —               | —            | 27,438          | —            | 18,239               |
| —            | —               | —            | 11,007          | —            | 60,798               |

<sup>1</sup> Including Boots, Shoes and Gloves.

## NET IMPORTS FROM

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.   | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.        |                 | 1909.        |                 |
|---|-------------------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
|   |                         | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
|   |                         | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|   |                         |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| Machinery, Propelling (as Boilers, Turbines, etc.)  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| „ for the Textile Industry (as Carding, Colour - printing, Weaving, and other Machines, except Cotton Gins) . . . | „                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| „ for Brewing, Distilling, Sugar Manufactures, etc.   | „                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| „ other kinds, and Parts of Machinery . . .   | „                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Malt . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Machines, Sewing and Knitting, and Accessories . .  | „                       | —            | 117,480         | —            | 191,739         |
| Manures (including Chemical)  | „                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Margarine and Artificial Butter . . . . .   | „                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Matches . . . . .   | <i>Gross</i>            | 23,789,800   | 5,157,423       | 26,651,414   | 5,656,662       |
| Match-making Materials . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 649,379         | —            | 834,058         |
| Mats of all kinds . . . .   | <i>Pieces</i>           | 5,727,219    | 341,162         | 5,699,731    | 423,644         |
| Meats (Prepared or Preserved)   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Medical and Surgical Appliances . . . . .   | „                       | —            | 322,544         | —            | 222,814         |
| Medicines . . . . .   | „                       | —            | 2,101,874       | —            | 2,603,734       |
| Milk, Condensed, in Tins . .  | <i>Doss.</i>            | 280,708      | 427,900         | 337,685      | 539,581         |
| Morphia . . . . .   | <i>Oss.</i>             | 956          | 2,989           | 120          | 317             |
| Mushrooms . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 12,918       | 562,368         | 15,064       | 628,575         |
| Needles . . . . .   | <i>Mille</i>            | 1,389,161    | 374,592         | 4,013,252    | 884,608         |
| Oil, Engine . . . . .   | <i>Galls.</i>           | 1,301,840    | 382,037         | 1,761,176    | 504,343         |
| „ Kerosene, American . . .  | „                       | 121,742,688  | 17,907,451      | 84,026,066   | 13,791,492      |
| „ „ Borneo . . . . .  | „                       | 18,023,633   | 2,446,057       | 14,673,724   | 1,998,500       |
| „ „ Burma . . . . .   | „                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| „ „ Japanese . . . . .  | „                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| „ „ Russian . . . . .   | „                       | 2,770,986    | 431,337         | 3,618,504    | 569,948         |
| „ „ Sumatra . . . . .   | „                       | 43,547,643   | 6,541,156       | 43,401,592   | 6,667,932       |
| Oil, Vegetable, of all kinds .  | <i>Galls.</i>           | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Oil Cake . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Optical Goods, Telescopes, etc.   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 73,808          | —            | 72,544          |

# TRADE STATISTICS

167

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.        |                 | 1911.        |                 | 1912.        |                 |
|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
| NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
| Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| —            | —               | —            | 444,149         | —            | 544,198         |
| —            | —               | —            | 323,522         | —            | 454,722         |
| —            | —               | —            | 44,884          | —            | 32,771          |
| —            | —               | —            | 5,528,416       | —            | 3,423,123       |
| —            | —               | 4,225        | 30,307          | 10,015       | 77,717          |
| —            | 202,090         | —            | 440,986         | —            | 1,275,900       |
| —            | —               | 761,519      | 592,261         | 821,255      | 707,048         |
| —            | —               | 682          | 18,934          | 642          | 15,145          |
| 24,727,231   | 5,275,187       | 24,170,105   | 5,298,419       | 30,090,020   | 6,985,146       |
| —            | 789,513         | —            | 1,200,717       | —            | 1,520,143       |
| 6,757,143    | 687,110         | 5,887,495    | 381,845         | 6,614,700    | 411,913         |
| —            | —               | —            | 217,572         | —            | 203,403         |
| —            | 188,444         | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| —            | 3,055,886       | —            | 3,148,892       | —            | 2,930,343       |
| 325,397      | 522,468         | 334,163      | 559,242         | 387,253      | 612,204         |
| 860          | 2,121           | 501          | 2,317           | 3,696        | 23,493          |
| 15,636       | 703,657         | 16,053       | 691,475         | 13,916       | 581,394         |
| 5,117,586    | 1,077,889       | 4,233,029    | 962,753         | 3,333,977    | 720,628         |
| 2,137,297    | 615,656         | 2,250,062    | 652,441         | 2,391,041    | 629,078         |
| 96,099,811   | 11,495,880      | 157,535,401  | 23,367,157      | 123,441,777  | 14,127,132      |
| 19,044,189   | 2,822,357       | 26,027,918   | 3,668,593       | 22,423,644   | 2,978,748       |
| 507,532      | 64,703          | 9,900        | 1,089           | 691,981      | 37,779          |
| 18,838       | 4,144           | 20,460       | 4,696           | 23,470       | 5,705           |
| 2,229,183    | 636,685         | 2,833,672    | 551,286         | 3,975,648    | 821,938         |
| 43,490,030   | 6,719,521       | 49,470,889   | 7,219,562       | 47,345,842   | 6,874,499       |
| —            | —               | 1,767,865    | 1,410,271       | 2,659        | 6,987           |
| —            | —               | 924          | 2,775           | 2,320,931    | 1,983,604       |
| —            | 89,395          | —            | —               | —            | —               |

## NET IMPORTS FROM

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.   | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.        |                 | 1909.        |                 |
|---|-------------------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
|   |                         | NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
|   |                         | Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|   |                         |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| Paper . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 331,925      | 2,845,929       | 369,019      | 3,028,464       |
|   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 790,999         | —            | 849,681         |
| Pearls, Real . . . . .  | "                       | —            | 300,223         | —            | 150,486         |
| Pepper, Black and White . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 56,274       | 905,095         | 35,151       | 592,360         |
| Perfumery . . . . .   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 210,624         | —            | 215,006         |
| Photographic Materials . . . . .  | "                       | —            | 250,017         | —            | 253,202         |
| Plants and Flowers, Living . . . . .  | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Potatoes . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Printing and Lithographic Materials . . . . .                                 | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 245,914         | —            | 255,374         |
| Railway Plant and Materials . . . . .   | "                       | —            | 12,893,545      | —            | 13,107,794      |
| Rattans . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 108,147      | 659,858         | 116,696      | 730,042         |
| Safes and Strong-room Doors . . . . .   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 95,625          | —            | 75,737          |
| Saltpetre . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 65,562       | 642,710         | 65,949       | 545,399         |
| Sandalwood . . . . .  | "                       | 100,610      | 745,871         | 122,697      | 883,363         |
| Scales and Balances . . . . .   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 53,725          | —            | 36,239          |
| Seaweed and Agar-agar . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 590,986      | 1,590,665       | 391,765      | 1,113,561       |
| Seeds of all kinds . . . . .  | "                       | 44,282       | 392,835         | 46,720       | 448,451         |
| Ships and Boats, Materials for, not included under Metals or Timber . . . . . | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 20,003          | —            | 153,228         |
| Shoes and Boots, India-rubber . . . . .                                       | <i>Pairs</i>            | 82,233       | 67,240          | 174,037      | 129,367         |
| "    "    Leather and other Materials . . . . .                               | "                       | 272,214      | 437,567         | 591,848      | 462,637         |
| Silk and Cotton Ribbons . . . . .   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 260,430         | —            | 440,958         |
| Skins (Furs) . . . . .  | <i>Pieces</i>           | 608,683      | 214,017         | 384,821      | 166,112         |
| Soap . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 1,377,971       | —            | 1,682,911       |
| Soda . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | 252,082      | 732,517         | 246,857      | 744,027         |
| Starch . . . . .  | "                       | —            | —               | —            | —               |
| Stationery . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 733,674         | —            | 839,352         |
| Stores, Household . . . . .   | "                       | —            | 2,371,861       | —            | 2,414,623       |
| "    "    Marine and Engineers' . . . . .                                     | "                       | —            | 319,257         | —            | 242,192         |
| Stoves and Grates . . . . .   | "                       | —            | 159,352         | —            | 146,270         |
| Sugar, Brown . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | 1,727,047    | 6,908,184       | 1,896,708    | 7,719,848       |
| "    White . . . . .  | "                       | 807,620      | 4,044,483       | 1,175,917    | 6,175,029       |
| "    Refined . . . . .  | "                       | 1,468,530    | 7,523,544       | 2,172,498    | 11,480,707      |
| "    Candy . . . . .  | "                       | 159,059      | 1,135,074       | 233,046      | 1,689,236       |
| "    Cane . . . . .   | "                       | 176,968      | 189,851         | 99,617       | 108,494         |
| Sulphur . . . . .   | "                       | 32,542       | 76,026          | 31,398       | 78,944          |
| Sulphuric Acid . . . . .  | "                       | 19,219       | 60,730          | 17,125       | 52,997          |
| Tea, British India and Ceylon . . . . .                                       | "                       | 86,832       | 2,435,038       | 110,655      | 3,048,389       |
| "    Japan (Formosa) . . . . .  | "                       | 4,134        | 77,794          | 4,270        | 49,076          |

# TRADE STATISTICS

169

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.        |                 | 1911.        |                        | 1912.        |                 |
|--------------|-----------------|--------------|------------------------|--------------|-----------------|
| NET IMPORTS. |                 | NET IMPORTS. |                        | NET IMPORTS. |                 |
| Quantity.    | Value.          | Quantity.    | Value.                 | Quantity.    | Value.          |
|              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>        |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| 549,030      | 4,181,356       | 573,203      | 4,416,550              | 482,667      | 3,446,547       |
| —            | 1,305,408       | —            | 1,189,205              | —            | 857,165         |
| —            | 63,735          | —            | 37,093                 | —            | —               |
| 34,461       | 636,292         | 39,651       | 724,052                | 43,755       | 841,153         |
| —            | 265,762         | —            | 319,822                | —            | 307,672         |
| —            | 272,361         | —            | 260,631                | —            | 255,990         |
| —            | —               | —            | 27,801                 | —            | 25,786          |
| —            | —               | 21,364       | 31,620                 | 11,318       | 20,060          |
| —            | 263,104         | —            | 303,742                | —            | 270,275         |
| —            | 15,106,165      | —            | 3,567,294 <sup>1</sup> | —            | —               |
| 120,987      | 775,812         | 125,192      | 781,101                | 91,308       | 553,237         |
| —            | 74,400          | —            | 68,605                 | —            | 76,561          |
| 62,188       | 580,837         | 55,016       | 544,658                | 64,287       | 616,259         |
| 114,100      | 901,140         | 109,506      | 930,756                | 88,619       | 775,106         |
| —            | 44,394          | —            | 95,208                 | —            | 51,817          |
| 644,393      | 1,739,789       | 513,913      | 1,425,527              | 657,137      | 1,745,303       |
| 53,160       | 501,692         | 43,724       | 463,192                | 45,001       | 440,352         |
| —            | 59,458          | —            | 36,910                 | —            | 24,695          |
| 123,512      | 74,360          | —            | —                      | —            | —               |
| 325,346      | 585,135         | 237,904      | 571,980                | 376,224      | 619,029         |
| —            | 579,012         | —            | 624,855                | —            | 508,813         |
| 516,635      | 240,294         | 761,152      | 334,626                | 419,364      | 259,179         |
| —            | 1,884,658       | —            | 2,235,927              | —            | 2,315,970       |
| 326,258      | 962,094         | 362,841      | 1,044,118              | 379,308      | 915,888         |
| —            | —               | 1,143        | 7,431                  | 1,471        | 9,849           |
| —            | 975,274         | —            | 1,019,644              | —            | 931,065         |
| —            | 2,769,789       | —            | 2,616,601              | —            | 3,617,848       |
| —            | 438,911         | —            | —                      | —            | —               |
| —            | 230,084         | —            | 173,097                | —            | 168,105         |
| 1,337,863    | 5,579,177       | 1,109,329    | 4,606,846              | 1,310,617    | 5,331,705       |
| 986,196      | 5,445,395       | 976,806      | 5,265,160              | 1,299,613    | 7,065,740       |
| 1,816,604    | 10,015,009      | 2,016,578    | 11,226,464             | 1,717,976    | 9,896,400       |
| 170,665      | 1,283,057       | 213,043      | 1,503,063              | 226,450      | 1,617,736       |
| 118,441      | 118,467         | 176,277      | 182,275                | 170,623      | 174,071         |
| 32,377       | 66,328          | 19,769       | 82,539                 | 21,863       | 59,593          |
| 24,469       | 85,945          | 11,213       | 43,287                 | 13,257       | 40,688          |
| 109,077      | 2,919,795       | 93,043       | 2,697,797              | 117,420      | 3,331,999       |
| 12,495       | 240,917         | 23,174       | 473,151                | 13,181       | 464,831         |

<sup>1</sup> The classification has been changed. This total includes only locomotives, tenders, carriages and wagons. See Vehicles.

## NET IMPORTS FROM

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.  | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.        |                            | 1909.        |                            |
|--|-------------------------|--------------|----------------------------|--------------|----------------------------|
|  |                         | NET IMPORTS. |                            | NET IMPORTS. |                            |
|  |                         | Quantity.    | Value.                     | Quantity.    | Value.                     |
| Tea, Java . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | 11,700       | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>281,150 | 8,239        | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>171,802 |
| Telegraph and Telephone Materials . . . . .                                    | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 357,087                    | —            | 347,132                    |
| Thread, Gold and Silver, Imitation . . . . .                                   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 577          | 121,582                    | 704          | 153,052                    |
| Timber, Hard-wood . . . . .  | <i>Cub. ft.</i>         | 2,020,989    | 1,453,896                  | 2,137,161    | 1,041,156                  |
| „ Soft-wood . . . . .  | <i>Sq. feet</i>         | 131,025,288  | 3,337,493                  | 91,562,447   | 2,321,628                  |
| Tin-foil . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 3,325        | 183,299                    | 4,881        | 237,362                    |
| Tobacco . . . . .  | „                       | 84,262       | 1,643,064                  | 62,049       | 1,237,101                  |
| Tobacconists' Sundries . . . . .   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 203,371                    | —            | 240,830                    |
| Toilet Requisites . . . . .  | „                       | —            | 292,144                    | —            | 349,343                    |
| Tools (hand) . . . . .   | „                       | —            | —                          | —            | —                          |
| Toys . . . . .   | <i>Value</i>            | —            | 151,696                    | —            | 183,105                    |
| Turpentine . . . . .   | <i>Galls.</i>           | 32,357       | 29,441                     | 11,762       | 10,226                     |
| Umbrellas, European . . . . .  | <i>Pieces</i>           | 316,682      | 196,636                    | 358,653      | 222,851                    |
| „ Japanese . . . . .   | „                       | 1,210,460    | 437,112                    | 1,242,435    | 477,777                    |
| Varnish . . . . .  | <i>Piculs</i>           | 5,964        | 121,552                    | 6,952        | 146,449                    |
| Vegetables (Dried and Fresh, excluding Peas, Beans, and Potatoes) . . . . .    | „                       | —            | —                          | —            | —                          |
| Vehicles—  |                         |              |                            |              |                            |
| Locomotives and Tenders . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —            | —                          | —            | —                          |
| Railway Carriages and Wagons (including Tramcars) . . . . .                    | „                       | —            | —                          | —            | —                          |
| Traction and Road Engines . . . . .  | „                       | —            | —                          | —            | —                          |
| Motor-cars . . . . .   | „                       | —            | —                          | —            | —                          |
| Motor-cycles . . . . .   | „                       | —            | —                          | —            | —                          |
| Velocipedes (Bicycles, etc.) . . . . .   | „                       | —            | —                          | —            | —                          |
| Other kinds . . . . .  | „                       | —            | —                          | —            | —                          |
| Waters, Aerated and Mineral . . . . .  | „                       | —            | 151,784                    | —            | 165,652                    |
| Wines, Beer, Spirits, etc. :—  |                         |              |                            |              |                            |
| Beer and Porter . . . . .  | „                       | —            | 686,498                    | —            | 551,962                    |
| Spirits . . . . .  | „                       | —            | 601,831                    | —            | 1,447,017                  |
| Wines . . . . .  | „                       | —            | 1,400,237                  | —            | 1,074,817                  |
| Other Beverages (Cider, Lime Juice, etc.) . . . . .                            | „                       | —            | —                          | —            | —                          |
| Woods of all kinds (not including Sandalwood, Timber, and Dye-woods) . . . . . | „                       | —            | 1,637,757                  | —            | 987,944                    |

# TRADE STATISTICS

171

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.        |                            | 1911.        |                            | 1912.        |                            |
|--------------|----------------------------|--------------|----------------------------|--------------|----------------------------|
| NET IMPORTS. |                            | NET IMPORTS. |                            | NET IMPORTS. |                            |
| Quantity.    | Value.                     | Quantity.    | Value.                     | Quantity.    | Value.                     |
| 6,339        | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>129,258 | 8,508        | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>211,609 | 7,734        | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>160,571 |
| —            | 472,878                    | —            | 357,980                    | —            | 334,559                    |
| 1,255        | 260,394                    | 709          | 166,650                    | 429          | 91,883                     |
| 3,002,947    | 1,375,198                  | 3,471,844    | 1,526,863                  | 2,069,851    | 835,183                    |
| 135,457,060  | 2,890,835                  | 97,877,174   | 2,488,735                  | 77,163,673   | 1,682,478                  |
| 4,509        | 264,350                    | 4,001        | 298,348                    | 5,549        | 391,251                    |
| 101,393      | 2,024,911                  | 97,698       | 2,346,784                  | 142,931      | 3,078,156                  |
| —            | 353,455                    | —            | 235,005                    | —            | 212,030                    |
| —            | 422,559                    | —            | 395,821                    | —            | 698,592                    |
| —            | —                          | —            | 265,778                    | —            | 202,174                    |
| —            | 207,368                    | —            | 184,694                    | —            | 203,251                    |
| 22,787       | 19,048                     | 66,786       | 59,282                     | 20,947       | 16,974                     |
| 400,141      | 254,408                    | 475,390      | 326,148                    | 552,025      | 368,732                    |
| 1,511,815    | 630,317                    | 1,635,890    | 823,824                    | 1,301,146    | 618,477                    |
| 6,961        | 138,235                    | 6,090        | 133,569                    | 5,745        | 139,308                    |
| —            | —                          | 89,453       | 379,906                    | 85,195       | 350,385                    |
| —            | —                          | —            | 2,398,324                  | —            | 889,817                    |
| —            | —                          | —            | 1,168,970                  | —            | 2,308,953                  |
| —            | —                          | —            | 16,358                     | —            | 4,798                      |
| —            | —                          | —            | 286,860                    | —            | 250,610                    |
| —            | —                          | —            | 5,187                      | —            | 4,027                      |
| —            | —                          | —            | 97,925                     | —            | 86,787                     |
| —            | —                          | —            | 137,577                    | —            | 404,329                    |
| —            | 180,251                    | —            | 177,090                    | —            | 167,666                    |
| —            | 656,300                    | —            | 735,049                    | —            | 736,657                    |
| —            | 1,068,724                  | —            | 918,316                    | —            | 1,273,088                  |
| —            | 1,426,118                  | —            | 1,459,471                  | —            | 1,171,163                  |
| —            | —                          | —            | 99,849                     | —            | 71,202                     |
| —            | 833,837                    | —            | 1,025,732                  | —            | 916,151                    |



## NET IMPORTS FROM

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.                              | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.        |                          | 1909.        |                          |
|--|-------------------------|--------------|--------------------------|--------------|--------------------------|
|  |                         | NET IMPORTS. |                          | NET IMPORTS. |                          |
|  |                         | Quantity.    | Value.                   | Quantity.    | Value.                   |
|  |                         |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>          |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>          |
| Woodware (excluding Furniture and Machinery) . . . | „                       | —            | —                        | —            | —                        |
| Postal Parcels not otherwise classified . . . . .  | „                       | —            | 965,047                  | —            | 1,168,136                |
| Sundries, Unenumerated . . .                       | „                       | —            | 14,050,239               | —            | 17,544,297               |
|  |                         |              |                          |              | 220,311,608              |
| Less Excess of Re-exports over Imports . . .       | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>         |              | —                        |              | 13,998                   |
| Total: Sundries . . .                              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>         |              | 219,518,828              |              | 220,297,610              |
| GRAND TOTAL . . .                                  | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>         |              | 394,505,478 <sup>1</sup> |              | 418,158,067 <sup>2</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> Including imports from Foreign Countries by Junk, value *Hk. Tls.* 136,207.<sup>2</sup> Not including imports from Foreign Countries by Junk, value *Hk. Tls.* 139,678.

# TRADE STATISTICS

173

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.        |                          | 1911.        |                          | 1912.        |                          |
|--------------|--------------------------|--------------|--------------------------|--------------|--------------------------|
| NET IMPORTS. |                          | NET IMPORTS. |                          | NET IMPORTS. |                          |
| Quantity.    | Value.                   | Quantity.    | Value.                   | Quantity.    | Value.                   |
|              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>          |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>          |              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>          |
| —            | —                        | —            | 230,086                  | —            | 188,351                  |
| —            | 1,334,801                | —            | 1,738,011                | —            | 2,356,196                |
| —            | 17,925,678               | —            | 13,828,382               | —            | 13,460,368               |
|              |                          |              |                          |              | 252,878,926              |
| .....        | —                        | .....        | —                        | .....        | 15,063                   |
| .....        | 245,252,481              | .....        | 249,002,941              | .....        | 252,863,863              |
| .....        | 462,964,894 <sup>3</sup> | .....        | 471,503,943 <sup>4</sup> | .....        | 473,097,031 <sup>5</sup> |

<sup>3</sup> Not including imports from Foreign Countries by Junk, value *Hk. Tls.* 106,901.

<sup>4</sup> " " " " " " " " *Hk. Tls.* 151,106.

<sup>5</sup> " " " " " " " " *Hk. Tls.* 184,411.

## NATIVE GOODS: EXPORTS TO

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.                            | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.       |                           | 1909.       |                           |
|--|-------------------------|-------------|---------------------------|-------------|---------------------------|
|  |                         | Quantity.   | Value.                    | Quantity.   | Value.                    |
| Alum, White . . . . .                            | <i>Piculs</i>           | 21,821      | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>41,018 | 18,836      | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>32,692 |
| Animals, Living :—                               |                         |             |                           |             |                           |
| Cattle, Sheep, Goats, and Pigs . . . . .         | <i>No.</i>              | 282,288     | 3,541,740                 | 324,831     | 4,338,652                 |
| Horses, Asses, and Mules . . . . .               | <i>"</i>                | 1,291       | 94,496                    | 2,209       | 76,513                    |
| Poultry . . . . .                                | <i>"</i>                | 2,355,015   | 588,948                   | 2,627,507   | 628,145                   |
| Cattle . . . . .                                 | <i>"</i>                | —           | —                         | —           | —                         |
| Goats . . . . .                                  | <i>"</i>                | —           | —                         | —           | —                         |
| Horses . . . . .                                 | <i>"</i>                | —           | —                         | —           | —                         |
| Pigs . . . . .                                   | <i>"</i>                | —           | —                         | —           | —                         |
| Poultry . . . . .                                | <i>"</i>                | —           | —                         | —           | —                         |
| Sheep . . . . .                                  | <i>"</i>                | —           | —                         | —           | —                         |
| Other kinds . . . . .                            | <i>"</i>                | —           | —                         | —           | —                         |
| Aniseed, Star . . . . .                          | <i>Piculs</i>           | 12,043      | 265,598                   | 6,878       | 188,408                   |
| Bags of all kinds . . . . .                      | <i>Pieces</i>           | 12,185,675  | 531,710                   | 11,389,151  | 498,782                   |
| Bamboo and Bambooware . . . . .                  | <i>Value</i>            | —           | 1,352,523                 | —           | 1,139,912                 |
| Beancake . . . . .                               | <i>Piculs</i>           | 7,830,129   | 14,290,839                | 10,088,359  | 19,247,633                |
| Beancurd . . . . .                               | <i>"</i>                | 43,415      | 185,821                   | 35,072      | 191,126                   |
| Beans . . . . .                                  | <i>"</i>                | 4,769,769   | 9,085,379                 | 14,438,049  | 32,781,166                |
| Bones . . . . .                                  | <i>"</i>                | 298,093     | 262,164                   | 427,283     | 405,883                   |
| Books, Printed . . . . .                         | <i>"</i>                | 4,418       | 212,901                   | 5,275       | 229,943                   |
| Bran . . . . .                                   | <i>"</i>                | 462,008     | 610,472                   | 664,188     | 843,306                   |
| Bricks and Tiles . . . . .                       | <i>Pieces</i>           | 41,421,643  | 266,627                   | 36,757,514  | 251,642                   |
| Bristles . . . . .                               | <i>Piculs</i>           | 40,930      | 2,795,378                 | 46,613      | 3,465,538                 |
| Camphor . . . . .                                | <i>"</i>                | 13,072      | 850,135                   | 9,759       | 680,827                   |
| Cassia Lignea . . . . .                          | <i>"</i>                | 68,888      | 1,184,329                 | 74,572      | 1,491,070                 |
| Cereals :— <sup>1</sup>                          |                         |             |                           |             |                           |
| Barley . . . . .                                 | <i>"</i>                | —           | —                         | —           | —                         |
| Maize . . . . .                                  | <i>"</i>                | —           | —                         | —           | —                         |
| Oats . . . . .                                   | <i>"</i>                | —           | —                         | —           | —                         |
| Wheat . . . . .                                  | <i>"</i>                | —           | —                         | —           | —                         |
| Other kinds . . . . .                            | <i>"</i>                | —           | —                         | —           | —                         |
| China-root . . . . .                             | <i>"</i>                | 18,637      | 159,218                   | 24,568      | 212,074                   |
| Chinaaware, Earthenware, and Pottery . . . . .   | <i>"</i>                | 341,161     | 1,596,086                 | 403,746     | 1,752,648                 |
| Cigarettes . . . . .                             | <i>"</i>                | 5,109       | 287,464                   | 5,856       | 406,770                   |
| Clothing, Chinese, and Boots and Shoes . . . . . | <i>Value</i>            | —           | 1,332,703                 | —           | 1,125,428                 |
| Coal . . . . .                                   | <i>Tons</i>             | 27,894      | 161,601                   | 195,950     | 1,091,144                 |
| Cotton, Raw . . . . .                            | <i>Piculs</i>           | 613,509     | 10,345,205                | 633,687     | 14,452,021                |
| " Waste . . . . .                                | <i>"</i>                | 36,759      | 170,332                   | 40,604      | 160,778                   |
| Curiosities . . . . .                            | <i>Value</i>            | —           | 279,499                   | —           | 357,559                   |
| Egg Albumen and Yolk . . . . .                   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 63,381      | 712,366                   | 115,502     | 1,299,728                 |
| Eggs, Fresh and Preserved . . . . .              | <i>Pieces</i>           | 238,294,458 | 1,899,669                 | 293,268,015 | 2,428,071                 |

<sup>1</sup> Rye. 1912. 192 Piculs (Hk. Tls. 672).

# TRADE STATISTICS

175

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES

| 1910.       |                           | 1911.       |                           | 1912.       |                           |
|-------------|---------------------------|-------------|---------------------------|-------------|---------------------------|
| Quantity.   | Value.                    | Quantity.   | Value.                    | Quantity.   | Value.                    |
| 18,919      | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>35,547 | 17,812      | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>31,170 | 15,035      | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>28,470 |
| 355,755     | 4,455,541                 | 333,372     | 4,149,254                 | —           | —                         |
| 2,736       | 97,069                    | 1,625       | 65,569                    | —           | —                         |
| 2,455,921   | 601,532                   | 2,043,459   | 458,219                   | —           | —                         |
| —           | —                         | 60,524      | 2,012,117                 | 77,949      | 2,900,022                 |
| —           | —                         | 6,642       | 24,515                    | 9,994       | 38,107                    |
| —           | —                         | 1,468       | 56,000                    | 3,335       | 155,360                   |
| —           | —                         | 229,647     | 1,919,103                 | 266,125     | 2,219,361                 |
| —           | —                         | 2,043,459   | 458,219                   | 2,403,581   | 592,454                   |
| —           | —                         | 36,559      | 193,519                   | 43,488      | 236,209                   |
| —           | —                         | 157         | 9,569                     | 467         | 5,670                     |
| 10,471      | 287,328                   | 12,864      | 248,643                   | 15,254      | 350,403                   |
| 10,215,352  | 438,987                   | 12,048,481  | 531,570                   | 9,325,021   | 345,694                   |
| —           | 1,162,677                 | —           | 1,141,020                 | —           | 1,019,758                 |
| 7,364,089   | 15,010,902                | 10,398,559  | 21,415,128                | 8,162,989   | 17,642,648                |
| 36,122      | 208,631                   | 32,562      | 188,853                   | 33,320      | 188,923                   |
| 10,925,451  | 21,472,821                | 11,038,340  | 26,585,543                | 10,934,180  | 23,374,159                |
| 459,870     | 437,638                   | 446,883     | 424,756                   | 495,864     | 491,807                   |
| 6,050       | 295,615                   | 5,648       | 267,496                   | 4,488       | 223,512                   |
| 468,621     | 507,206                   | 571,270     | 604,828                   | 746,650     | 848,256                   |
| 32,103,829  | 247,430                   | 47,201,136  | 344,757                   | 56,735,462  | 426,560                   |
| 56,260      | 4,417,460                 | 53,817      | 4,339,112                 | 47,105      | 3,741,121                 |
| 5,597       | 391,100                   | 3,361       | 236,434                   | 2,484       | 175,975                   |
| 82,716      | 1,571,474                 | 95,245      | 1,819,156                 | 69,859      | 1,173,626                 |
| 232,833     | 360,019                   | 211,825     | 295,747                   | 235,932     | 440,766                   |
| 78,865      | 175,235                   | 47,616      | 87,280                    | 66,661      | 126,319                   |
| 63,959      | 176,853                   | 157,199     | 346,594                   | 123,634     | 270,821                   |
| 2,199,186   | 3,832,760                 | 1,926,121   | 3,802,971                 | 1,376,689   | 3,838,452                 |
| 387,163     | 909,016                   | 774,141     | 1,753,955                 | 648,775     | 1,580,610                 |
| 22,559      | 179,675                   | 21,826      | 121,736                   | 20,250      | 154,240                   |
| 442,189     | 1,916,919                 | 435,598     | 1,966,830                 | 453,723     | 1,921,742                 |
| 7,974       | 480,106                   | 11,419      | 547,415                   | 13,607      | 795,815                   |
| —           | 1,324,631                 | —           | 1,354,988                 | —           | 1,113,369                 |
| 318,124     | 1,705,362                 | 326,610     | 1,906,182                 | 680,512     | 3,362,609                 |
| 1,247,304   | 28,141,234                | 877,744     | 21,404,115                | 805,711     | 17,021,093                |
| 39,508      | 210,579                   | 36,591      | 203,823                   | 37,110      | 230,536                   |
| —           | 478,262                   | —           | 600,426                   | —           | 693,801                   |
| 119,974     | 1,512,486                 | 129,026     | 1,639,034                 | 125,167     | 1,984,578                 |
| 305,810,040 | 2,487,603                 | 278,561,624 | 2,208,699                 | 291,705,236 | 2,369,946                 |

## NATIVE GOODS: EXPORTS TO

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.  | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.      |                            | 1909.      |           |
|--|-------------------------|------------|----------------------------|------------|-----------|
|  |                         | Quantity.  | Value.                     | Quantity.  | Value.    |
| Fans of all kinds . . . . .  | <i>Pieces</i>           | 52,217,081 | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>479,835 | 48,999,140 | 558,133   |
| Feathers, Duck, Fowl, etc. . . . .                                       | <i>Piculs</i>           | 75,633     | 999,080                    | 90,027     | 1,204,741 |
| „ Ornamental . . . . .   | <i>Value</i>            | —          | 140,946                    | —          | 121,185   |
| Fibres:—   |                         |            |                            |            |           |
| Abutilon . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 24,378     | 109,942                    | 17,872     | 83,105    |
| Hemp . . . . .   | „                       | 120,790    | 1,108,572                  | 42,514     | 339,225   |
| Jute . . . . .   | „                       | 66,947     | 304,997                    | 45,943     | 198,478   |
| Ramie . . . . .  | „                       | 86,031     | 853,749                    | 153,345    | 1,556,026 |
| Fire-crackers and Fireworks . . . . .                                    | „                       | 157,804    | 4,067,155                  | 162,928    | 4,160,079 |
| Firewood . . . . .   | „                       | 7,559,947  | 3,023,979                  | 2,173,577  | 876,118   |
| Fish and Fishery Products . . . . .                                      | „                       | —          | 1,153,062                  | —          | 1,457,072 |
| Flour, Wheat . . . . .   | „                       | 369,445    | 1,341,710                  | 803,273    | 3,051,935 |
| Fruits, Fresh, of all kinds . . . . .                                    | „                       | 408,332    | 951,184                    | 457,052    | 1,084,829 |
| Fruits, Dried and Preserved . . . . .                                    | „                       | 181,101    | 1,245,757                  | 177,268    | 1,227,461 |
| Fungus . . . . .   | „                       | 7,865      | 234,957                    | 10,664     | 345,842   |
| Furniture . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —          | 137,868                    | —          | 115,198   |
| Galangal . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 18,623     | 24,225                     | 16,725     | 25,345    |
| Ginger, Fresh and Preserved . . . . .                                    | „                       | 50,395     | 161,565                    | 61,180     | 207,923   |
| Glassware, Bangles, etc. . . . .   | „                       | 17,227     | 406,892                    | 19,091     | 475,342   |
| Gold and Silver Ware . . . . .   | <i>Catties</i>          | 5,742      | 149,601                    | 7,099      | 175,542   |
| Grasscloth . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 16,732     | 1,477,967                  | 17,787     | 1,669,315 |
| Ground-nuts . . . . .  | „                       | 117,854    | 469,794                    | 307,504    | 1,242,508 |
| Gypsum . . . . .   | „                       | 139,936    | 59,010                     | 100,138    | 47,594    |
| Hair, Animal . . . . .   | <i>Value</i>            | —          | 766,679                    | —          | 1,233,260 |
| „ Human . . . . .  | „                       | —          | —                          | —          | —         |
| Hats, Rush . . . . .   | <i>Pieces</i>           | 3,294,524  | 58,244                     | 4,251,271  | 58,848    |
| „ Wood-shaving or Chip . . . . .   | „                       | 508,484    | 16,750                     | 644,502    | 24,374    |
| Horns, Cow and Buffalo . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 12,144     | 93,097                     | 11,561     | 89,997    |
| „ Deer, Young . . . . .  | <i>Pairs</i>            | 1,550      | 108,957                    | 1,755      | 137,774   |
| Ink, Chinese . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 1,044      | 101,041                    | 1,010      | 88,709    |
| Joss Sticks . . . . .  | „                       | 66,620     | 491,150                    | 55,865     | 406,128   |
| Lard (Pork Fat) . . . . .  | „                       | 52,625     | 683,552                    | 78,284     | 1,019,962 |
| Leather . . . . .  | „                       | 14,871     | 439,023                    | 11,757     | 341,340   |
| Lily Flowers, Dried . . . . .  | „                       | 38,401     | 363,795                    | 42,805     | 386,074   |
| Liquorice . . . . .  | „                       | 17,103     | 190,455                    | 19,472     | 205,297   |
| Mats (not including Matting) . . . . .                                   | <i>Pieces</i>           | 15,485,439 | 1,138,769                  | 18,888,924 | 1,255,952 |
| Matting . . . . .  | <i>Rolls</i>            | 464,539    | 3,580,001                  | 390,176    | 3,006,486 |
| Meats, Fresh or Frozen . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | —          | —                          | —          | —         |
| „ Prepared or Preserved (including Lard, Preserved Game, etc.) . . . . . | „                       | —          | —                          | —          | —         |
| „ Poultry, Game (Fresh or Frozen) . . . . .                              | „                       | —          | —                          | —          | —         |
| Medicines . . . . .  | <i>Value</i>            | —          | 2,625,427                  | —          | 2,794,665 |

# TRADE STATISTICS

177

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.      |                 | 1911.      |                 | 1912.      |                 |
|------------|-----------------|------------|-----------------|------------|-----------------|
| Quantity.  | Value.          | Quantity.  | Value.          | Quantity.  | Value.          |
|            | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |            | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |            | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| 50,437,808 | 584,571         | 58,018,453 | 684,668         | 51,861,573 | 497,413         |
| 92,922     | 1,323,986       | 89,236     | 1,309,728       | 91,408     | 1,239,220       |
| —          | 100,870         | —          | 70,519          | —          | 35,376          |
| 12,565     | 56,555          | 4,864      | 30,640          | 927        | 5,638           |
| 43,955     | 336,304         | 49,665     | 374,118         | 74,641     | 642,181         |
| 29,224     | 128,290         | 43,924     | 239,655         | 52,341     | 277,791         |
| 200,980    | 2,518,118       | 153,140    | 1,965,553       | 178,415    | 2,264,456       |
| 157,603    | 4,074,638       | 142,246    | 3,479,570       | 158,493    | 3,195,690       |
| 2,563,078  | 3,876,490       | 3,734,305  | 1,481,186       | 2,500,510  | 974,791         |
| 120,814    | 1,510,712       | 121,926    | 1,400,957       | 154,889    | 1,617,683       |
| 884,028    | 3,575,260       | 669,889    | 2,523,789       | 637,484    | 3,261,968       |
| 590,621    | 1,475,556       | 597,321    | 1,607,027       | 575,161    | 1,459,588       |
| 226,570    | 1,697,874       | 189,927    | 1,607,162       | 198,953    | 1,684,323       |
| 11,455     | 357,721         | 10,255     | 328,053         | 12,419     | 400,590         |
| —          | 170,776         | —          | 169,150         | —          | 155,433         |
| 10,887     | 16,330          | 11,353     | 17,030          | 16,196     | 24,294          |
| 54,984     | 185,564         | 70,112     | 243,328         | 57,343     | 185,237         |
| 16,190     | 444,253         | 15,233     | 398,142         | 13,898     | 389,984         |
| 7,993      | 175,928         | 9,775      | 215,219         | 8,181      | 190,136         |
| 10,002     | 1,172,666       | 16,410     | 1,559,965       | 18,465     | 2,012,927       |
| 932,164    | 3,950,689       | 1,073,895  | 4,562,841       | 856,756    | 3,598,991       |
| 94,891     | 41,804          | 99,965     | 48,038          | 79,889     | 38,823          |
| 40,375     | 2,812,259       | 16,060     | 481,409         | 20,945     | 590,844         |
| 3,744,849  | 73,432          | 19,379     | 1,374,799       | 24,477     | 1,288,691       |
| 461,868    | 17,096          | 4,197,296  | 59,897          | 9,541,928  | 145,286         |
| 18,920     | 149,440         | 614,170    | 23,672          | 630,731    | 25,807          |
| 1,418      | 104,537         | 12,688     | 108,733         | 5,220      | 46,347          |
| 715        | 56,102          | 1,631      | 117,604         | 2,081      | 127,328         |
| 56,869     | 393,291         | 864        | 58,759          | 1,009      | 68,360          |
| 101,002    | 1,327,364       | 65,092     | 402,480         | 60,500     | 379,750         |
| 11,764     | 388,108         | —          | —               | —          | —               |
| 40,732     | 324,847         | 17,521     | 561,245         | 21,279     | 732,647         |
| 19,393     | 201,138         | 54,479     | 436,092         | 43,704     | 387,222         |
| 20,895,238 | 1,440,319       | 18,099     | 183,172         | 19,334     | 179,811         |
| 359,814    | 2,795,493       | 28,259,915 | 1,838,640       | 23,208,796 | 1,596,909       |
| 138,604    | 1,457,200       | 429,371    | 3,286,360       | 290,160    | 2,173,466       |
|            |                 | 431,199    | 1,038,080       | 141,360    | 1,445,601       |
| 140,995    | 2,212,547       | 108,265    | 1,790,584       | 111,315    | 1,820,087       |
| —          | 117,234         | 857        | 14,582          | 10,366     | 117,874         |
| —          | 3,003,307       | —          | 3,155,424       | —          | 3,028,413       |

N

## NATIVE GOODS : EXPORTS TO

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.                                    | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.     |                 | 1909.     |                 |
|--|-------------------------|-----------|-----------------|-----------|-----------------|
|  |                         | Quantity. | Value.          | Quantity. | Value.          |
| Minerals :—  |                         |           | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |           | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| Antimony, Regulus, Crude and Refined . . . . .           | <i>Piculs</i>           | 154,695   | 1,054,900       | 131,245   | 701,205         |
| Antimony, Ore . . . . .                                  | "                       | 8,995     | 36,415          | 12,844    | 33,420          |
| Iron, Pig and Manufactured . . . . .                     | "                       | 510,867   | 729,254         | 640,156   | 932,463         |
| Iron, Ore . . . . .                                      | "                       | 2,206,680 | 296,851         | 1,473,369 | 198,236         |
| Lead . . . . .   | "                       | 88        | 541             | 200       | 1,029           |
| Lead Ore . . . . .                                       | <i>Piculs</i>           | 21,217    | 27,492          | 66,785    | 94,531          |
| Quicksilver . . . . .                                    | "                       | 717       | 57,589          | 835       | 73,175          |
| Tin, in Slabs . . . . .                                  | "                       | 79,965    | 4,483,055       | 74,675    | 4,125,474       |
| Zinc . . . . .   | "                       | 2,791     | 15,691          | 4,009     | 22,949          |
| " Ore . . . . .  | "                       | 125,983   | 86,153          | 125,311   | 72,842          |
| Metals and Minerals Unclassed . . . . .                  | "                       | —         | —               | —         | —               |
| Ores, Unclassed . . . . .                                | "                       | —         | —               | —         | —               |
| Musk . . . . .   | <i>Catties</i>          | 1,333     | 628,011         | 1,068     | 466,992         |
| Nankeens . . . . .                                       | <i>Piculs</i>           | 27,545    | 1,282,313       | 37,188    | 1,793,386       |
| Nutgalls . . . . .                                       | "                       | 53,850    | 948,682         | 66,337    | 1,106,535       |
| Oil (Bean, Ground-nut, Tea, Wood, etc.) . . . . .        | "                       | 602,693   | 5,430,602       | 752,117   | 6,102,089       |
| Oils, Bean . . . . .                                     | "                       |           |                 |           |                 |
| " Ground-nut . . . . .                                   | "                       |           |                 |           |                 |
| " Vegetable, other kinds . . . . .                       | "                       |           |                 |           |                 |
| Oils, Essential (Aniseed, Cassia-leaf, etc.) . . . . .   | "                       | 3,883     | 757,399         | 4,530     | 747,884         |
| Opium . . . . .  | "                       | 2,232     | 912,291         | 689       | 325,245         |
| Paper . . . . .  | "                       | 292,611   | 3,439,280       | 288,544   | 3,407,409       |
| Pearls, Real . . . . .                                   | <i>Value</i>            | —         | 2,271           | —         | —               |
| Peel, Orange and Pumelo . . . . .                        | <i>Piculs</i>           | 3,764     | 44,532          | 3,382     | 38,400          |
| Potatoes . . . . .                                       | "                       | —         | —               | —         | —               |
| Provisions and Vegetables (not including Eggs) . . . . . | <i>Value</i>            | —         | 4,235,632       | —         | 8,425,564       |
| Quilts, Cotton Bed . . . . .                             | <i>Pieces</i>           | 8,891     | 7,691           | 4,180     | 5,248           |
| Rattans, Whole, Split, and Peeled . . . . .              | <i>Piculs</i>           | 22,197    | 155,957         | 22,005    | 152,065         |
| Rhubarb . . . . .  | "                       | 11,087    | 217,488         | 8,410     | 167,694         |
| Safflower . . . . .                                      | "                       | 57        | 2,895           | 115       | 5,123           |
| Samshu . . . . .   | "                       | 128,761   | 649,606         | 145,800   | 793,119         |
| Seed, Apricot . . . . .                                  | "                       | 10,825    | 190,859         | 14,082    | 286,349         |
| " Cotton . . . . .                                       | "                       | 191,077   | 159,124         | 136,780   | 113,078         |
| " Melon . . . . .  | "                       | 36,878    | 290,307         | 54,776    | 418,434         |
| " Rape (Vegetable, etc.) . . . . .                       | "                       | 54,074    | 196,358         | 193,041   | 642,557         |
| " Sesamum . . . . .                                      | "                       | 1,792,435 | 9,138,129       | 2,153,177 | 11,673,759      |
| " Other kinds . . . . .                                  | "                       | —         | —               | —         | —               |

# TRADE STATISTICS

179

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.     |                 | 1911.               |                     | 1912.           |                 |
|-----------|-----------------|---------------------|---------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| Quantity. | Value.          | Quantity.           | Value.              | Quantity.       | Value.          |
|           | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |                     | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>     |                 | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| 109,852   | 635,067         | 115,520             | 707,912             | 223,656         | 1,084,620       |
| 95,259    | 446,942         | 112,631             | 470,055             | 33,976          | 84,563          |
| 1,081,046 | 1,589,454       | 1,172,406           | 1,595,993           | 208,328         | 504,097         |
| 2,191,832 | 294,930         | 1,856,753           | 249,921             | 3,386,081       | 456,030         |
| 42        | 293             | 185                 | 1,149               | 329             | 3,382           |
| 85,586    | 125,546         | 89,458              | 124,121             | 70,681          | 99,760          |
| 803       | 69,051          | 307                 | 29,087              | 71              | 6,318           |
| 107,636   | 6,245,925       | 100,129             | 6,435,537           | 145,227         | 11,711,417      |
| 3,462     | 19,344          | 11,742 <sup>1</sup> | 88,953 <sup>1</sup> | 12,573          | 80,979          |
| 161,800   | 115,728         | 76,053              | 51,857              | 118,559         | 112,561         |
| —         | —               | 26,878              | 177,872             | 34,637          | 352,804         |
| —         | —               | 13,557              | 4,520               | 48,314          | 25,651          |
| 1,851     | 470,391         | 1,794               | 601,947             | 1,333           | 377,736         |
| 37,671    | 1,929,925       | 47,184              | 2,683,042           | 44,412          | 2,328,099       |
| 65,890    | 1,129,427       | 50,723              | 939,248             | 50,204          | 816,556         |
| 1,445,280 | 13,220,166      | 713,547             | 5,834,370           | 525,688         | 3,949,829       |
|           |                 | 260,793             | 2,529,284           | 304,216         | 3,552,069       |
|           |                 | 556,326             | 5,410,327           | 672,236         | 6,643,497       |
| 14,954    | 771,882         | 6,912               | 856,974             | 4,847           | 900,421         |
| 766       | 1,084,685       | 236                 | 390,637             | 4 <sup>85</sup> | 4,889           |
| 294,497   | 3,506,430       | 281,633             | 3,582,397           | 262,513         | 3,250,359       |
| —         | 3,150           | —                   | 66,092              | —               | 323             |
| 4,361     | 46,157          | 4,286               | 48,890              | 3,281           | 33,397          |
| (102,930) | (95,830)        | 95,418              | 115,852             | 138,006         | 136,977         |
| —         | 11,314,006      | —                   | —                   | —               | —               |
| 8,881     | 17 280          | —                   | —                   | —               | —               |
| 18,292    | 126,473         | 25,839              | 178,688             | 16,950          | 122,505         |
| 9,199     | 123,460         | 8,966               | 132,475             | 11,868          | 152,322         |
| 49        | 2,787           | —                   | —                   | —               | —               |
| 161,030   | 904,146         | 135,928             | 830,031             | 139,155         | 856,436         |
| 14,936    | 281,053         | 25,071              | 543,849             | 37,397          | 773,801         |
| 209,852   | 171,449         | 222,972             | 239,509             | 307,638         | 353,120         |
| 56,094    | 451,234         | 49,164              | 383,844             | 43,041          | 353,682         |
| 560,865   | 2,115,723       | 741,521             | 2,167,202           | 805,958         | 2,599,281       |
| 2,730,763 | 14,377,386      | 2,073,076           | 11,738,849          | 1,999,761       | 11,965,845      |
| —         | —               | 442,262             | 1,183,563           | 976,699         | 3,323,273       |

<sup>1</sup> Spelter.



## NATIVE GOODS: EXPORTS TO

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.   | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.     |                            | 1909.     |                              |
|---|-------------------------|-----------|----------------------------|-----------|------------------------------|
|   |                         | Quantity. | Value.                     | Quantity. | Value.                       |
| Seed-cake . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 968,752   | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>899,529 | 1,056,667 | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>1,013,152 |
| Silk, Raw, White, not Re-reeled, not Steam Filature . . . . . | "                       | 31,926    | 17,714,088                 | 30,535    | 15,382,811                   |
| " " " Re-reeled . . . . .                                     | "                       | 49,206    | 32,318,344                 | 51,674    | 34,340,742                   |
| " " " Steam Filature . . . . .                                | "                       | 13,810    | 4,524,469                  | 13,564    | 4,459,030                    |
| " " Yellow, not Re-reeled, not Steam Filature . . . . .       | "                       | 34,148    | 7,571,555                  | 34,011    | 9,846,308                    |
| " " " Re-reeled . . . . .                                     | "                       | 13,394    | 1,244,295                  | 18,943    | 2,022,461                    |
| " " " Steam Filature . . . . .                                | "                       | 83,789    | 4,229,496                  | 83,953    | 4,671,941                    |
| " " Wild, not Steam Filature . . . . .                        | "                       | 28,413    | 732,100                    | 17,373    | 431,071                      |
| " " " Steam Filature . . . . .                                | "                       | 16,577    | 11,340,667                 | 17,751    | 12,136,900                   |
| " " " Wild, not Steam Filature . . . . .                      | "                       | 6,247     | 2,386,674                  | 10,655    | 5,754,809                    |
| " " " Steam Filature . . . . .                                | <i>Value</i>            | —         | 852,676                    | —         | 975,198                      |
| " Cocoons . . . . .   | <i>Piculs</i>           | 239,038   | 6,336,919                  | 300,089   | 8,443,441                    |
| " Waste . . . . .   | "                       | 4,487     | 33,929                     | 1,080     | 18,406                       |
| " Cocoons, Refuse . . . . .                                   | <i>Pieces</i>           | 5,915,448 | 2,836,844                  | 7,642,709 | 4,236,438                    |
| " Piece Goods . . . . .                                       | "                       | 291,055   | 101,952                    | 603,429   | 178,177                      |
| " Shantung Pongees . . . . .                                  | <i>Value</i>            | —         | 39,358                     | —         | 25,302                       |
| " Products, Unclassed . . . . .                               | "                       | —         | —                          | —         | —                            |
| Skins and Hides, Undressed :—                                 |                         |           |                            |           |                              |
| Cow and Buffalo . . . . .                                     | <i>Piculs</i>           | 239,038   | 6,336,919                  | 300,089   | 8,443,441                    |
| Horse, Ass, and Mule . . . . .                                | "                       | 4,487     | 33,929                     | 1,080     | 18,406                       |
| Goat . . . . .  | <i>Pieces</i>           | 5,915,448 | 2,836,844                  | 7,642,709 | 4,236,438                    |
| Sheep . . . . .   | "                       | 291,055   | 101,952                    | 603,429   | 178,177                      |
| Unclassed . . . . .   | <i>Value</i>            | —         | 39,358                     | —         | 25,302                       |
| Skins, Dressed :—   |                         |           |                            |           |                              |
| Goats' (Tanned) . . . . .                                     | <i>Pieces</i>           | —         | —                          | —         | —                            |
| Kid . . . . .   | "                       | 30,880    | 3,479                      | 93,653    | 10,755                       |
| Lamb . . . . .  | "                       | 687,621   | 804,396                    | 751,833   | 922,554                      |
| Unclassed . . . . .   | <i>Value</i>            | —         | 105,972                    | —         | 344                          |
| Skins, Dressed, made up :—                                    |                         |           |                            |           |                              |
| Dog, Clothing, Mats, and Rugs . . . . .                       | <i>Pieces</i>           | 256,639   | 127,741                    | 345,301   | 162,156                      |
| Goat, Clothing . . . . .                                      | "                       | 4,612     | 9,903                      | 4,193     | 8,235                        |
| " Mats and Rugs . . . . .                                     | "                       | 608,325   | 590,085                    | 685,995   | 732,854                      |
| Kid, Clothing . . . . .                                       | "                       | 188,208   | 259,243                    | 219,614   | 321,954                      |
| Lamb, Clothing . . . . .                                      | "                       | 38,785    | 189,910                    | 57,933    | 286,809                      |

# TRADE STATISTICS

181

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.     |                              | 1911.     |                              | 1912.     |                            |
|-----------|------------------------------|-----------|------------------------------|-----------|----------------------------|
| Quantity. | Value.                       | Quantity. | Value.                       | Quantity. | Value.                     |
| 1,212,640 | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>1,159,981 | 1,102,986 | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>1,103,357 | 844,719   | <i>Hk. Tls.</i><br>887,130 |
| 30,339    | 15,785,884                   | 12,011    | 5,447,774                    | 20,876    | 7,919,621                  |
|           |                              | 15,179    | 8,784,403                    | 22,429    | 10,457,372                 |
| 63,969    | 42,701,436                   | 55,416    | 36,779,594                   | 56,678    | 34,377,497                 |
| 15,876    | 5,035,610                    | 13,488    | 4,739,842                    | 19,414    | 5,906,131                  |
|           |                              |           |                              | I         | 425                        |
|           |                              |           |                              | 2,479     | 1,073,020                  |
| 29,042    | 8,023,439                    | 33,831    | 9,182,617                    | 21,299    | 4,410,493                  |
| 18,050    | 1,909,915                    | 20,925    | 1,920,825                    | 14,862    | 3,546,598                  |
| 110,266   | 5,950,112                    | 118,081   | 6,681,489                    | 22,897    | 2,459,529                  |
| 37,841    | 920,292                      | 38,240    | 973,140                      | 103,635   | 5,487,364                  |
| 17,142    | 12,685,374                   | 16,837    | 12,426,200                   | 36,226    | 906,590                    |
| 10,619    | 4,559,741                    | 11,236    | 4,624,671                    | 16,424    | 11,470,197                 |
| —         | 1,073,822                    | —         | 1,115,077                    | 12,115    | 4,633,590                  |
| 374,508   | 10,618,616                   | 302,483   | 8,733,839                    | —         | 909,014                    |
| 1,323     | 24,233                       | 1,676     | 36,419                       | 329,397   | 8,768,669                  |
| 8,919,390 | 5,213,458                    | 7,757,222 | 4,438,327                    | 3,815     | 82,926                     |
| 513,449   | 201,012                      | 282,560   | 93,578                       | 5,923,265 | 3,322,443                  |
| —         | 75,658                       | 24,559    | 35,697                       | 376,570   | 147,383                    |
|           |                              |           |                              | 27,803    | 31,769                     |
| —         | —                            | 468,185   | 309,992                      | 749,634   | 499,608                    |
| 109,149   | 17,494                       | 91,905    | 20,030                       | 107,781   | 28,423                     |
| 628,125   | 750,506                      | 375,451   | 450,332                      | 356,890   | 396,277                    |
| —         | 5,204                        | 2         | 5                            | 1,457     | 490                        |
| 321,209   | 149,679                      | 381,612   | 186,388                      | 423,558   | 230,115                    |
| 1,258     | 2,773                        | 321       | 4,126                        | 216       | 377                        |
| 650,948   | 661,673                      | 695,329   | 696,911                      | 404,870   | 414,314                    |
| 343,056   | 474,752                      | 152,763   | 214,568                      | 80,620    | 111,573                    |
| 71,594    | 297,460                      | 57,088    | 274,452                      | 64,817    | 228,046                    |

## NATIVE GOODS: EXPORTS TO

| DESCRIPTION OF GOODS.                             | Classifier of Quantity. | 1908.     |                          | 1909.     |                          |
|---|-------------------------|-----------|--------------------------|-----------|--------------------------|
|   |                         | Quantity. | Value.                   | Quantity. | Value.                   |
| Skins, Dressed, made up (cont.) :—                |                         |           | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>          |           | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>          |
| Sheep, Clothing, Mats, and Rugs . . . .           | <i>Pieces</i>           | 94,295    | 99,867                   | 182,125   | 177,073                  |
| Unclassed . . . .                                 | <i>Value</i>            | —         | 48,327                   | —         | 55,239                   |
| Skins (Furs), Dressed and Undressed :—            |                         |           |                          |           |                          |
| Fox . . . . .                                     | <i>Pieces</i>           | 2,195     | 9,378                    | 31,612    | 126,492                  |
| Marmot . . . . .                                  | "                       | 472,454   | 65,146                   | 600,193   | 59,916                   |
| Raccoon . . . . .                                 | "                       | 27,060    | 15,708                   | 109,156   | 71,660                   |
| Sable . . . . .                                   | "                       | 1,029     | 13,676                   | 10,795    | 104,347                  |
| Weasel . . . . .                                  | "                       | 730,523   | 146,188                  | 779,590   | 176,994                  |
| Tails of all kinds . .                            | <i>Value</i>            | —         | 18,983                   | —         | 30,021                   |
| Unclassed . . . . .                               | "                       | —         | 217,740                  | —         | 330,211                  |
| Straw Braid . . . . .                             | <i>Piculs</i>           | 105,443   | 7,518,463                | 138,630   | 8,165,651                |
| Sugar, Brown . . . . .                            | "                       | 214,362   | 852,306                  | 156,012   | 660,145                  |
| " White . . . . .                                 | "                       | 27,056    | 151,266                  | 13,218    | 77,706                   |
| " Candy . . . . .                                 | "                       | 82        | 645                      | 168       | 1,335                    |
| " Cane . . . . .                                  | "                       | 327,217   | 349,511                  | 179,190   | 189,298                  |
| Tallow, Animal (Beef) .                           | "                       | 29,378    | 276,464                  | 83,686    | 780,835                  |
| " Vegetable . . . . .                             | "                       | 127,367   | 1,278,524                | 151,696   | 1,478,371                |
| Tea, Black . . . . .                              | "                       | 685,408   | 15,240,747               | 619,632   | 15,678,555               |
| " Green . . . . .                                 | "                       | 284,085   | 9,722,307                | 281,679   | 9,735,518                |
| " Brick, Black . . . .                            | "                       | 321,696   | 5,233,654                | 305,730   | 5,348,829                |
| " " Green . . . . .                               | "                       | 269,119   | 2,491,340                | 279,246   | 2,560,523                |
| " Tablet . . . . .                                | "                       | 6,288     | 134,181                  | 9,944     | 229,026                  |
| " Dust . . . . .                                  | "                       | 9,540     | 60,911                   | 2,212     | 14,606                   |
| Timber and Wood of all kinds                      | <i>Value</i>            | —         | 1,383,503                | —         | 1,515,023                |
| Tobacco, Leaf and Prepared                        | <i>Piculs</i>           | 149,857   | 2,389,996                | 182,293   | 2,679,038                |
| Varnish . . . . .                                 | "                       | 11,078    | 609,681                  | 10,091    | 591,331                  |
| Vegetables, Dried and Fresh                       | "                       | —         | —                        | —         | —                        |
| Vermicelli and Macaroni .                         | "                       | 236,592   | 1,536,718                | 224,908   | 1,454,056                |
| Wax, White . . . . .                              | "                       | 4,511     | 242,792                  | 4,652     | 241,765                  |
| Woodware (not including Furniture) . . . . .      | <i>Value</i>            | —         | 203,688                  | —         | 237,223                  |
| Wool, Camels' . . . . .                           | <i>Piculs</i>           | 20,849    | 603,414                  | 22,308    | 633,814                  |
| " (Hair), Goats' . . .                            | "                       | 7,491     | 255,092                  | 13,812    | 460,113                  |
| " Sheep's . . . . .                               | "                       | 222,471   | 3,631,682                | 339,313   | 6,732,621                |
| Postal Parcels not otherwise classified . . . . . | <i>Value</i>            | —         | 110,056                  | —         | 300,944                  |
| Sundries, Unenumerated .                          | "                       | —         | 8,031,270                | —         | 7,737,112                |
| Total . . . . .                                   | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>         | .....     | 276,660,403 <sup>1</sup> | .....     | 338,992,814 <sup>2</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> Including Exports to Foreign Countries by Junk, value *Hk. Tls.* 323,139.<sup>2</sup> Not " " " " " " *Hk. Tls.* 399,786.

# TRADE STATISTICS

183

## FOREIGN COUNTRIES—continued

| 1910.     |                          | 1911.     |                          | 1912.     |                          |
|-----------|--------------------------|-----------|--------------------------|-----------|--------------------------|
| Quantity. | Value.                   | Quantity. | Value.                   | Quantity. | Value.                   |
|           | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>          |           | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>          |           | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>          |
| 102,276   | 110,909                  | 97,210    | 101,724                  | 7,984     | 12,544                   |
| —         | 93,336                   | 62,686    | 62,686                   | 24,212    | 37,046                   |
| 47,567    | 217,501                  | 31,196    | 168,827                  | 52,807    | 281,689                  |
| 528,129   | 124,090                  | 54,156    | 14,779                   | 215,274   | 54,436                   |
| 180,203   | 98,449                   | 82,041    | 45,691                   | 45,799    | 25,889                   |
| 6,424     | 126,451                  | 1,256     | 27,586                   | 69        | 1,691                    |
| 866,004   | 188,360                  | 710,549   | 161,823                  | 597,383   | 140,673                  |
| —         | 17,939                   | —         | 47,356                   | —         | 14,098                   |
| —         | 464,232                  | —         | 394,000                  | 1,059,391 | 365,890                  |
| 135,206   | 7,685,304                | 120,758   | 10,293,446               | 127,143   | 7,643,559                |
| 256,204   | 1,106,119                | 224,437   | 943,991                  | 303,202   | 1,201,686                |
| 9,599     | 58,538                   | 27,263    | 162,568                  | 20,369    | 129,281                  |
| 84        | 661                      | 194       | 1,654                    | 84        | 828                      |
| 136,425   | 159,214                  | 140,110   | 158,296                  | 200,274   | 221,013                  |
| 94,781    | 1,025,250                | 41,240    | 443,835                  | 33,681    | 298,873                  |
| 159,302   | 1,594,715                | 44,995    | 480,652                  | 214,349   | 2,333,759                |
| 633,525   | 17,895,034               | 734,180   | 21,401,085               | 648,544   | 15,798,971               |
| 296,083   | 9,679,373                | 299,237   | 10,793,211               | 310,157   | 11,036,391               |
| 330,910   | 5,566,233                | 279,734   | 4,809,941                | 342,681   | 5,087,989                |
| 285,630   | 2,572,360                | 136,922   | 1,113,300                | 163,780   | 1,646,072                |
| 8,787     | 180,163                  | 9,073     | 197,067                  | 8,499     | 150,405                  |
| 5,865     | 38,004                   | 3,657     | 20,775                   | 8,039     | 57,689                   |
| —         | 1,997,185                | —         | 1,845,623                | —         | 2,446,208                |
| 218,855   | 3,031,765                | 199,048   | 2,683,383                | 194,702   | 2,965,021                |
| 11,324    | 662,291                  | 12,377    | 766,205                  | 13,411    | 845,966                  |
| —         | —                        | 980,572   | 2,038,390                | 1,102,348 | 2,207,183                |
| 259,813   | 1,696,470                | 237,570   | 2,096,975                | 238,244   | 2,571,413                |
| 6,048     | 264,790                  | 4,901     | 224,700                  | 3,764     | 143,441                  |
| —         | 242,481                  | —         | 227,109                  | —         | 229,910                  |
| 24,212    | 679,905                  | 27,569    | 749,496                  | 27,843    | 756,323                  |
| 11,449    | 380,714                  | 9,428     | 308,478                  | 19,946    | 443,674                  |
| 197,528   | 4,130,344                | 317,569   | 6,589,784                | 264,733   | 5,662,885                |
| —         | 421,324                  | —         | 404,052                  | —         | 266,929                  |
| —         | 8,304,071                | —         | 8,736,368                | —         | 9,326,955                |
| .....     | 380,833,328 <sup>3</sup> | .....     | 377,338,166 <sup>4</sup> | .....     | 370,520,403 <sup>5</sup> |

<sup>3</sup> Not including Exports to Foreign Countries by Junk, value *Hk. Tls.* 272,942.

<sup>4</sup> " " " " " " *Hk. Tls.* 344,950.

<sup>5</sup> " " " " " " *Hk. Tls.* 306,981.

## OPIUM: NET IMPORTATION

| Port.             | 1902.   | 1903.   | 1904.   | 1905.   | 1906.   |
|-------------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
|                   | Piculs. | Piculs. | Piculs. | Piculs. | Piculs. |
| Manchouli . . .   | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       |
| Harbin . . .      | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       |
| Antung . . .      | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       |
| Dairen . . .      | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       |
| Newchwang . . .   | 18      | 15      | 6       | 25      | 98      |
| Chinwangtao . . . | —       | —       | —       | —       | 10      |
| Tientsin . . .    | 446     | 308     | 248     | 225     | 272     |
| Chefoo . . .      | 612     | 557     | 403     | 440     | 617     |
| Kiaochou . . .    | —       | —       | —       | —       | 10      |
| Chungking . . .   | —       | —       | —       | —       | 1       |
| Ichang . . .      | —       | 2       | —       | 1       | 2       |
| Shasi . . .       | 24      | 65      | 67      | 58      | 55      |
| Changsha . . .    | —       | —       | 110     | 240     | 248     |
| Yochow . . .      | 236     | 195     | 78      | —       | —       |
| Hankow . . .      | 196     | 206     | 253     | 263     | 306     |
| Kiukiang . . .    | 1,785   | 2,240   | 2,418   | 1,715   | 1,459   |
| Wuhu . . .        | 1,325   | 2,255   | 2,360   | 1,626   | 1,633   |
| Nanking . . .     | 843     | 972     | 997     | 915     | 950     |
| Chinkiang . . .   | 2,996   | 3,508   | 3,462   | 2,351   | 2,497   |
| Shanghai . . .    | 14,950  | 17,492  | 15,203  | 14,811  | 15,937  |
| Soochow . . .     | 1       | —       | —       | —       | —       |
| Hangchow . . .    | 1,870   | 2,227   | 2,487   | 2,099   | 1,603   |
| Ningpo . . .      | 2,025   | 2,207   | 2,209   | 1,814   | 1,408   |
| Wenchow . . .     | 183     | 175     | 117     | 128     | 153     |
| Nanning . . .     | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       |
| Foochow . . .     | 3,418   | 4,419   | 3,851   | 3,301   | 3,362   |
| Amoy . . .        | 3,486   | 3,919   | 3,422   | 3,299   | 3,645   |
| Swatow . . .      | 4,921   | 5,891   | 4,865   | 4,129   | 4,381   |
| Canton . . .      | 8,499   | 9,461   | 9,453   | 10,209  | 11,146  |
| Kowloon . . .     | 909     | 730     | 629     | 917     | 1,017   |
| Lappa . . .       | 1,406   | 1,089   | 1,276   | 1,783   | 1,650   |
| Kongmoon . . .    | —       | —       | 1       | —       | 1       |
| Samshui . . .     | 53      | 193     | 245     | 298     | 379     |
| Wuchow . . .      | 8       | 18      | 9       | 22      | 33      |
| Kiungchow . . .   | 422     | 190     | 450     | 1,075   | 1,051   |
| Pakhoi . . .      | 132     | 123     | 133     | 176     | 193     |
| TOTAL . . .       | 50,764  | 58,457  | 54,752  | 51,920  | 54,117  |

\* The figures in this column show the net Importations from all sources. The tables on pages

# TRADE STATISTICS

185

INTO EACH PORT, 1902 to 1912

| 1907.   | 1908.   | 1909.   | 1910.     | 1911.     | 1912.      |
|---------|---------|---------|-----------|-----------|------------|
| Piculs. | Piculs. | Piculs. | Piculs.   | Piculs.   | Piculs.    |
| —       | —       | —       | 0.08      | —         | —          |
| —       | —       | —       | 0.14      | —         | —          |
| 2       | 1       | 5       | —         | —         | —          |
| —       | —       | —       | —         | —         | 53.43      |
| 9       | 2       | 17      | 0.46      | —         | —          |
| —       | —       | —       | —         | —         | —          |
| 150     | 153     | 152     | 43.00     | —         | —          |
| 364     | 246     | 770     | 138.49    | 198.95    | 478.70     |
| 11      | 21      | 42      | 23.97     | 6.00      | 7.45       |
| 1       | —       | —       | 4.80      | —         | —          |
| —       | —       | —       | —         | 1.00      | 3.00       |
| 78      | 43      | 30      | 16.60     | 14.40     | 452.26     |
| 276     | 139     | 196     | 153.80    | 98.40     | —          |
| 2       | —       | —       | 3.60      | —         | —          |
| 238     | 196     | 135     | 86.40     | 56.00     | 537.05     |
| 1,874   | 1,494   | 1,439   | 1,215.92  | 1,491.00  | 998.84     |
| 2,428   | 2,042   | 1,657   | 1,451.00  | 1,228.40  | 1,189.00   |
| 970     | 375     | —       | 20.23     | —         | —          |
| 3,302   | 2,894   | 2,609   | 2,038.50  | 903.00    | 1,008.50   |
| 15,722  | 13,727  | 14,847  | 12,108.96 | 10,908.80 | 7,615.31   |
| —       | —       | —       | —         | —         | —          |
| 1,674   | 1,199   | 1,034   | 363.90    | 0.48      | —          |
| 1,458   | 1,323   | 936     | 505.42    | 411.88    | 9.11       |
| 108     | 82      | 82      | 91.20     | 28.40     | —          |
| —       | —       | —       | —         | 1.20      | —          |
| 3,194   | 2,869   | 2,558   | 1,798.47  | 1,449.10  | 945.98     |
| 3,870   | 3,258   | 3,809   | 3,376.73  | 2,830.72  | 1,628.72   |
| 4,304   | 4,233   | 4,287   | 2,655.95  | 1,940.57  | 2,062.59   |
| 10,404  | 10,060  | 7,561   | 5,064.04  | 3,907.54  | 3,101.20   |
| 1,040   | 953     | 766     | 495.39    | 204.09    | 144.73     |
| 1,406   | 1,282   | 1,019   | 1,525.75  | 818.01    | 328.77     |
| —       | 295     | 1,243   | 942.00    | 570.00    | 800.22     |
| 289     | 383     | 2,519   | 912.65    | 491.46    | 332.29     |
| 8       | 1       | 25      | 172.60    | 93.03     | 3.56       |
| 1,133   | 847     | 882     | 115.43    | 27.86     | 217.23     |
| 269     | 279     | 255     | 121.74    | 77.25     | 103.14     |
| 54,584  | 48,397  | 48,875  | 35,447.22 | 27,757.54 | 22,021.08* |

148 and 149 show the net direct importations at each port from Foreign Countries.

## NET IMPORTATION OF THE DIFFERENT

| YEAR. |   |   |   | MALWA.  | PATNA.  | BENARES. | PERSIAN. |
|-------|---|---|---|---------|---------|----------|----------|
|       |   |   |   | Piculs. | Piculs. | Piculs.  | Piculs.  |
| 1906  | . | . | . | 14,368  | 25,478  | 13,475   | 796      |
| 1907  | . | . | . | 17,394  | 24,129  | 11,568   | 1,443    |
| 1908  | . | . | . | 15,691  | 20,575  | 10,818   | 1,281    |
| 1909  | . | . | . | 14,136  | 22,059  | 11,527   | 1,128    |
| 1910  | . | . | . | 10,657  | 15,851  | 8,311    | 619      |
| 1911  | . | . | . | 9,337   | 9,836   | 7,343    | 1,232    |
| 1912  | . | . | . | 10,157  | 7,216   | 4,565    | 81       |

N.B.—1 Picul = 133½ lb. ; 1 Picul = 1·19 cwt.

# TRADE STATISTICS

187

## KINDS OF OPIUM, 1906 to 1912.

| TURKEY.  | RUSSIAN<br>MANCHURIA. | YUNNAN. | BOILED. | TOTAL.    |
|----------|-----------------------|---------|---------|-----------|
| Piculs.  | Piculs.               | Piculs. | Piculs. | Piculs.   |
| —        | —                     | —       | —       | 54,117    |
| 24       | 6                     | —       | 9       | 54,584    |
| 2        | 18                    | 11      | 12      | 48,397    |
| 2        | 18.                   | —       | 5       | 48,875    |
| (10 lb.) | 6.                    | —       | 3       | 35,447    |
| 0.02     | 1.94                  | —       | 4.90    | 27,757.54 |
| —        | 0.41                  | —       | 0.97    | 22,021    |

8.9 Piculs = 1 ton (2240 lb.).



SILK.—Distribution of Silk Exports to Foreign Countries.—1908

| DESTINATION.                              | Raw White. | Yellow.   | Re-reeled. | Steam Filature. | Total.     | Raw Wild. | Cocoons.  | Waste Silk. | Refuse Cocoons. | Waste Yarn. |
|---|------------|-----------|------------|-----------------|------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|
| United Kingdom . .                        | 102,000    | 4,267     | 22,133     | 400             | 189,200    | 10,000    | 30,000    | 2,669,067   | 7,067           | —           |
| Hongkong . . . .                          | 324,800    | 10,667    | —          | 4,607,733       | 4,943,200  | 100,933   | 508,400   | 4,177,467   | —               | —           |
| India . . . . .                           | 249,600    | 906,533   | 13,733     | —               | 1,169,866  | 800       | —         | 20,667      | —               | 72,267      |
| Singapore, Straits, etc. .                | 553        | —         | —          | —               | 533        | —         | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Canada . . . . .                          | —          | —         | 1,867      | —               | 1,867      | —         | —         | 20,400      | —               | —           |
| United States . . .                       | 4,400      | 533       | 972,267    | 522,800         | 1,500,000  | 664,800   | —         | 5,067       | —               | —           |
| Austria-Hungary . .                       | —          | —         | —          | —               | —          | —         | —         | 6,667       | —               | —           |
| Belgium . . . . .                         | 723,067    | 280,133   | 751,600    | 1,269,200       | 3,024,000  | 7,733     | 475,200   | 3,087,333   | 2,930,933       | 133         |
| France . . . . .                          | —          | —         | —          | —               | —          | 1,932,400 | 133       | 205,600     | —               | —           |
| Germany . . . . .                         | 553,067    | 149,467   | 246,133    | 159,200         | 1,107,867  | 69,467    | 26,267    | 840,667     | 846,667         | —           |
| Italy . . . . .                           | —          | —         | —          | 1,467           | 1,467      | 738,933   | 745,467   | 7,066       | 3,733           | —           |
| Japan . . . . .                           | 267        | 133       | —          | —               | 400        | 6,800     | 133       | 133         | —               | —           |
| Korea . . . . .                           | 63,333     | —         | —          | —               | 63,333     | 490,667   | 267       | 52,533      | —               | —           |
| Macao . . . . .                           | —          | —         | —          | —               | —          | —         | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Mexico and Central America . . . . .      | 6,933      | —         | —          | —               | 6,933      | —         | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Russia . . . . .                          | —          | —         | —          | —               | —          | —         | —         | 133         | —               | —           |
| Spain (including Gibraltar) . . . .       | 533        | 6,533     | 5,334      | —               | 12,400     | —         | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Switzerland . . . .                       | 7,200      | —         | —          | —               | 7,200      | 47,600    | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Turkey, Persia, Egypt, Aden, etc. . . . . | 114,667    | 482,400   | 32,666     | —               | 629,733    | 27,733    | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Other countries . .                       | 267        | 667       | —          | —               | 934        | —         | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Total . . . . .                           | 2,210,667  | 1,841,333 | 2,046,133  | 6560, 800       | 12,658,933 | 4,553,066 | 1,785,867 | 11,099,467  | 3,788,400       | 72,400      |

# TRADE STATISTICS—SILK

189

1909

| DESTINATION.                      | Raw White. | Yellow.   | Re-reeled. | Steam Filature. | Total.     | Raw Wild. | Cocoons.  | Waste Silk. | Refuse Cocoons. | Waste Yarn. |
|-----------------------------------|------------|-----------|------------|-----------------|------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|
|                                   | lb.        | lb.       | lb.        | lb.             | lb.        | lb.       | lb.       | lb.         | lb.             | lb.         |
| United Kingdom                    | 119,200    | 4,667     | 77,467     | —               | 201,334    | 4,000     | 56,533    | 2,815,067   | 800             | 20,933      |
| Hongkong                          | 224,000    | 1,200     | —          | 4,612,000       | 4,837,200  | 45,467    | 505,733   | 4,150,400   | —               | —           |
| India                             | 210,133    | 1,081,067 | 17,467     | —               | 1,308,667  | 267       | —         | 39,067      | —               | —           |
| Strait Settlements, etc.          | 3,334      | 10,533    | 133        | —               | 14,000     | 133       | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Canada                            | —          | —         | 6,933      | —               | 6,933      | 1,600     | 6,667     | 106,000     | —               | —           |
| United States                     | 12,800     | 1,200     | 1,237,467  | 422,000         | 1,673,467  | 1,374,400 | 20,666    | 11,467      | —               | —           |
| Austria-Hungary                   | —          | —         | —          | —               | —          | —         | —         | 57,866      | —               | —           |
| Belgium                           | —          | —         | —          | —               | —          | 400       | —         | 40,266      | —               | —           |
| France                            | 509,867    | 224,800   | 850,133    | 1,646,400       | 3,231,200  | 1,564,000 | 609,867   | 3,250,000   | 1,390,934       | —           |
| Germany                           | —          | 667       | 667        | —               | 1,334      | 32,000    | —         | 124,000     | —               | —           |
| Italy                             | 384,533    | 125,600   | 272,667    | 205,867         | 988,667    | 360,667   | 33,867    | 480,400     | 809,333         | —           |
| Japan                             | 800        | 4,667     | —          | —               | 5,467      | 650,933   | 1,291,867 | 57,867      | 115,333         | —           |
| Korea.                            | 800        | —         | —          | —               | 933        | 1,467     | 533       | 267         | —               | —           |
| Macao                             | 60,533     | —         | —          | —               | 60,533     | 438,000   | —         | 40,133      | —               | —           |
| Russia                            | 11,733     | 8,800     | 1,333      | 3,600           | 23,466     | —         | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Spain (including Gibraltar)       | 2,133      | 1,333     | 2,000      | —               | 5,466      | 1,333     | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Switzerland                       | 267        | —         | 1,333      | —               | 1,600      | 7,467     | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Turkey, Persia, Egypt, Aden, etc. | 53,733     | 342,533   | 9,600      | —               | 405,866    | 52,533    | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Other countries                   | 267        | 1,333     | —          | —               | 1,600      | 133       | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Total                             | 1,594,133  | 1,808,533 | 2,477,200  | 6,889,867       | 12,769,733 | 4,534,800 | 2,525,733 | 11,172,800  | 2,316,400       | 20,933      |

1910

| DESTINATION.                        | Raw White. | Yellow.   | Re-reeled. | Steam Filature. | Total.      | Raw Wild. | Cocoons.  | Waste Silk. | Refuse Cocoons. | Waste Yarn. |
|-------------------------------------|------------|-----------|------------|-----------------|-------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|
| United Kingdom .                    | lb. 76,800 | —         | 60,667     | lb. 667         | lb. 138,134 | 14,933    | —         | 3,419,467   | lb. 25,467      | lb. 3,733   |
| Hongkong .                          | 291,200    | 5,733     | 267        | 5,660,400       | 5,957,600   | 109,267   | 531,600   | 4,626,133   | —               | —           |
| India .                             | 141,733    | 1,050,800 | 16,400     | —               | 1,208,933   | —         | —         | 32,533      | —               | —           |
| Straits Settlements, etc.           | 3,733      | 2,000     | —          | —               | 5,733       | 133       | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Canada .                            | —          | —         | 9,333      | 2,000           | 11,333      | —         | 28,267    | 86,800      | —               | —           |
| United States .                     | —          | 800       | 1,439,334  | 480,533         | 1,920,667   | 995,200   | 8,933     | 234,933     | —               | —           |
| Austria-Hungary .                   | —          | —         | —          | —               | —           | —         | —         | 83,867      | —               | —           |
| Belgium .                           | —          | —         | —          | —               | —           | 4,400     | —         | 95,067      | —               | —           |
| France .                            | 358,800    | 223,067   | 685,733    | 2,038,933       | 3,306,533   | 1,327,333 | 376,133   | 4,058,667   | 3,393,467       | —           |
| Germany .                           | 1,067      | 31,467    | 20,933     | —               | 53,467      | 46,133    | —         | 146,133     | —               | —           |
| Italy .                             | 428,267    | 241,734   | 290,000    | 324,133         | 1,284,134   | 499,067   | 45,200    | 1,226,933   | 1,003,600       | —           |
| Japan .                             | 3,200      | 8,400     | 36,533     | 14,267          | 62,400      | 266,533   | 1,412,533 | 647,200     | 622,800         | —           |
| Korea .                             | 133        | —         | —          | —               | 133         | 1,333     | 3,867     | —           | —               | —           |
| Mexico .                            | 50,000     | —         | —          | —               | 50,000      | 494,000   | —         | 40,667      | —               | —           |
| Central America .                   | 11,867     | —         | —          | —               | 11,867      | —         | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Russia .                            | 3,200      | 20,400    | 4,000      | 8,267           | 35,867      | 6,933     | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Spain (including Gibraltar) .       | 3,733      | 1,333     | —          | —               | 5,066       | 5,333     | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Switzerland .                       | 16,000     | 1,333     | —          | —               | 17,333      | 16,267    | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Turkey, Persia, Egypt, Aden, etc. . | 55,867     | 529,733   | 36,400     | —               | 622,000     | 84,533    | —         | —           | 132             | —           |
| Other countries .                   | —          | —         | —          | —               | —           | 868       | 133       | —           | —               | —           |
| Total .                             | 1,445,600  | 2,116,800 | 2,599,600  | 8,529,200       | 14,691,200  | 3,872,266 | 2,406,666 | 14,698,400  | 5,045,466       | 3,733       |

# TRADE STATISTICS—SILK

191

1911

| DESTINATION.                             | Raw White. | Yellow.   | Re-reeled. | Steam Filature. | Total.     | Raw Wild. | Cocoons.  | Waste Silk. | Refuse Cocoons. | Waste Yarn. |
|--|------------|-----------|------------|-----------------|------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|
|  | lb.        | lb.       | lb.        | lb.             | lb.        | lb.       | lb.       | lb.         | lb.             | lb.         |
| United Kingdom . . .                     | 91,866     | 6,133     | 46,533     | 4,666           | 149,200    | 100,933   | 50,933    | 3,625,066   | 310,133         | 400         |
| Hongkong . . .                           | 342,933    | 3,466     | 1,066      | 4,557,333       | 4,904,800  | 42,933    | 619,466   | 4,874,133   | —               | —           |
| India . . .                              | 275,466    | 1,038,266 | 14,400     | 933             | 1,329,066  | 666       | —         | 16,533      | —               | 6,266       |
| Straits Settlements, etc.                | 3,733      | 2,133     | —          | —               | 5,866      | —         | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Canada . . .                             | 133        | —         | 13,600     | 1,333           | 15,066     | —         | —         | 14,266      | 8,266           | —           |
| United States . . .                      | 15,866     | 8,700     | 1,250,800  | 720,266         | 2,105,733  | 836,133   | —         | 301,600     | 1,333           | 12,000      |
| Austria-Hungary . . .                    | —          | —         | —          | —               | —          | —         | —         | 75,866      | 12,066          | —           |
| Belgium . . .                            | —          | —         | —          | —               | —          | —         | —         | 64,800      | —               | —           |
| France . . .                             | 419,333    | 158,933   | 469,333    | 1,793,066       | 2,818,666  | 1,929,600 | 848,666   | 4,584,533   | 3,235,733       | —           |
| Germany . . .                            | —          | 45,600    | 10,533     | —               | 56,133     | 64,266    | —         | 90,133      | —               | —           |
| Italy . . .                              | 304,533    | 128,533   | 220,400    | 307,066         | 960,533    | 570,400   | 95,866    | 1,561,333   | 1,149,466       | —           |
| Japan . . .                              | 133        | 11,466    | —          | 4,133           | 15,733     | 442,666   | 1,169,866 | 478,933     | 381,066         | 133         |
| Korea . . .                              | 800        | —         | —          | —               | 800        | 35,866    | 4,666     | —           | —               | —           |
| Macao . . .                              | 40,933     | —         | —          | —               | 40,933     | 389,866   | —         | 37,466      | —               | —           |
| Russia . . .                             | 1,066      | 19,866    | —          | —               | 20,933     | 1,466     | —         | 266         | —               | —           |
| Spain (including Gib-<br>ralter) . . .   | —          | —         | —          | —               | —          | —         | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Switzerland . . .                        | 3,733      | 666       | —          | —               | 4,400      | 2,000     | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Turkey, Persia, Egypt,<br>Aden, etc. . . | 4,266      | —         | —          | —               | 4,266      | 14,000    | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Other countries . . .                    | 80,000     | 374,533   | 16,133     | —               | 470,666    | 79,600    | 533       | —           | —               | 400         |
| 19,733                                   | —          | —         | —          | —               | 19,733     | 400       | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Total . . .                              | 1,582,533  | 1,798,400 | 2,042,800  | 7,388,800       | 12,812,533 | 4,510,800 | 2,790,000 | 15,724,933  | 5,098,666       | 19,200      |

1912

| DESTINATION.                        | Raw White.     |                |                 | Raw Yellow.    |                |                 | Total.     | Raw Wild.           |                 | Cocoons.  | Waste Silk. | Refuse Cocoons. | Waste Yarn. |
|-------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|------------|---------------------|-----------------|-----------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|
|                                     | Not Re-receid. | Not Re-receid. | Steam Filature. | Not Re-receid. | Not Re-receid. | Steam Filature. |            | Not Steam Filature. | Steam Filature. |           |             |                 |             |
| United Kingdom .                    | lb.            | lb.            | lb.             | lb.            | lb.            | lb.             | lb.        | lb.                 | lb.             | lb.       | lb.         | lb.             | lb.         |
| Hongkong .                          | 83,066         | 28,666         | 6,000           | 1,333          | —              | 18,000          | 137,066    | 153,733             | 133             | 118,266   | 3,022,266   | 152,000         | —           |
| India .                             | 363,200        | 400            | 4,497,333       | 5,733          | —              | —               | 4,866,666  | 3,800               | —               | 544,800   | 3,538,000   | 4,533           | —           |
| Singapore, Straits, etc. .          | 959,866        | 52,666         | 1,200           | 1,590,533      | —              | 27,733          | 2,632,000  | 1,466               | —               | —         | 6,800       | —               | 50,666      |
| Canada .                            | 4,000          | —              | —               | —              | —              | —               | 4,000      | —                   | —               | —         | —           | —               | 1,466       |
| United States .                     | —              | 10,800         | —               | —              | —              | —               | 10,800     | —                   | —               | —         | 3,600       | —               | —           |
| Austria-Hungary .                   | 8,800          | 1,665,466      | 982,800         | 133            | —              | 266             | 2,657,466  | 266                 | 1,052,000       | 20,933    | 502,800     | 32,133          | —           |
| Belgium .                           | —              | —              | —               | —              | —              | —               | —          | —                   | —               | —         | 144,400     | 20,000          | —           |
| France .                            | 680,933        | 892,133        | 1,804,933       | 202,666        | —              | 185,733         | 3,766,400  | 1,283,200           | 655,900         | 1,104,000 | 4,784,666   | 3,024,533       | —           |
| Germany .                           | 2,400          | 3,466          | 12,000          | 41,600         | —              | 1,333           | 60,800     | 67,600              | 1,333           | —         | 112,266     | —               | —           |
| Italy .                             | 442,266        | 301,866        | 223,466         | 147,600        | 133            | 92,933          | 1,208,266  | 470,266             | 187,333         | 267,333   | 1,060,266   | 949,466         | —           |
| Japan .                             | 533            | 29,600         | 26,000          | —              | —              | —               | 56,133     | 334,133             | 84,933          | 997,600   | 463,866     | 647,466         | 17,466      |
| Korea .                             | —              | —              | —               | —              | —              | —               | —          | 71,066              | —               | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Macao .                             | 35,466         | —              | —               | —              | —              | —               | 35,466     | 278,666             | —               | —         | 45,733      | —               | —           |
| Mexico & Central America .          | 13,866         | —              | —               | —              | —              | —               | 13,866     | —                   | —               | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Russia .                            | —              | 2,666          | 3,333           | 24,266         | —              | —               | 30,266     | —                   | —               | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Spain (including Gibraltar) .       | 9,600          | —              | —               | 2,000          | —              | 1,600           | 13,200     | 666                 | —               | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Switzerland .                       | 8,533          | —              | —               | —              | —              | —               | 8,533      | —                   | —               | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Turkey, Persia, Egypt, Aden, etc. . | 170,666        | 2,800          | —               | —              | —              | 2,933           | 748,666    | 46,000              | —               | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Other countries .                   | 266            | —              | —               | 400            | —              | —               | 666        | —                   | —               | —         | —           | —               | —           |
| Total .                             | 2,783,466      | 2,990,533      | 7,557,066       | 2,588,533      | 133            | 330,533         | 16,250,366 | 2,839,866           | 1,981,600       | 3,052,933 | 13,748,400  | 4,830,133       | 69,600      |

The Total Export of Silk since 1900 is shown below :—

| YEAR.    | Raw White. | Yellow.   | Re-reeled. | Steam<br>Filature. | Total.     | Raw Wild. | Cocoons.  | Waste Silk. | Refuse<br>Cocoons. | Waste<br>Yarn. |
|----------|------------|-----------|------------|--------------------|------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|--------------------|----------------|
|          | lb.        | lb.       | lb.        | lb.                | lb.        | lb.       | lb.       | lb.         | lb.                | lb.            |
| 1900 . . | 2,960,533  | 1,502,266 | 1,269,200  | 4,703,600          | 10,435,600 | 2,515,600 | 1,219,733 | 7,774,933   | 1,285,733          | 11,466         |
| 1901 . . | 3,891,600  | 1,822,533 | 2,120,400  | 6,658,266          | 14,492,800 | 2,733,200 | 1,144,666 | 8,805,866   | 1,551,333          | 1,600          |
| 1902 . . | 2,970,666  | 1,671,466 | 2,019,466  | 6,740,933          | 13,402,533 | 2,557,200 | 1,791,466 | 9,658,133   | 1,594,933          | 3,066          |
| 1903 . . | 1,693,733  | 1,250,000 | 885,066    | 5,863,866          | 9,692,966  | 2,950,266 | 2,590,666 | 10,650,933  | 2,250,533          | 27,600         |
| 1904 . . | 2,834,666  | 1,383,200 | 1,728,533  | 6,304,933          | 12,251,333 | 4,470,266 | 1,468,666 | 8,904,133   | 1,962,533          | 21,466         |
| 1905 . . | 2,055,066  | 1,429,066 | 1,180,933  | 6,046,266          | 10,711,333 | 3,411,200 | 1,894,266 | 11,615,200  | 2,774,133          | 7,066          |
| 1906 . . | 1,817,066  | 1,584,800 | 1,812,800  | 6,109,466          | 11,324,133 | 3,407,333 | 1,547,733 | 9,890,933   | 2,262,666          | 5,600          |
| 1907 . . | 1,843,734  | 1,795,333 | 1,963,733  | 6,706,133          | 12,308,933 | 3,186,133 | 8,901,733 | 14,366,533  | 2,947,200          | 14,667         |
| 1908 . . | 2,210,667  | 1,841,333 | 2,046,133  | 6,560,800          | 12,658,933 | 4,553,066 | 1,785,867 | 11,099,467  | 3,788,400          | 72,400         |
| 1909 . . | 1,594,133  | 1,808,533 | 2,477,200  | 6,889,867          | 12,769,733 | 4,534,800 | 2,525,733 | 11,172,800  | 2,316,400          | 20,933         |
| 1910 . . | 1,445,600  | 2,116,800 | 2,599,600  | 8,529,200          | 14,691,200 | 3,872,266 | 2,406,666 | 14,698,400  | 5,045,466          | 3,733          |
| 1911 . . | 1,582,533  | 1,798,400 | 2,042,800  | 7,388,800          | 12,812,533 | 4,510,800 | 2,790,000 | 15,724,933  | 5,098,666          | 19,200         |
| 1912 . . | 2,783,466  | 2,588,533 | 2,990,666  | 7,887,600          | 16,250,266 | 4,821,466 | 3,052,933 | 13,748,400  | 4,830,133          | 69,600         |

## TEA

TABLE I.—Distribution of Tea Export to Foreign Countries.

1908

| To—   | Black.     | Green.     | Brick.     | Tablet.    | Dust.      | Total.      |
|---|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
|   | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i>  |
| United Kingdom . . . . .                        | 12,708,266 | 2,131,734  | 133        | —          | 922,800    | 15,762,933  |
| Hongkong . . . . .                              | 11,465,734 | 224,134    | —          | —          | 272,667    | 11,962,535  |
| India . . . . .                                 | 154,133    | 1,477,734  | —          | —          | —          | 1,631,867   |
| Singapore, Straits, etc. . . . .                | 413,334    | 70,800     | —          | —          | —          | 484,134     |
| Australia and New Zealand . . . . .             | 816,667    | 666        | —          | —          | —          | 817,333     |
| South Africa (including Mauritius)              | 63,333     | —          | —          | —          | —          | 63,333      |
| Canada . . . . .                                | 1,856,667  | 917,467    | —          | —          | —          | 2,774,134   |
| United States (including Hawaii) . . . . .      | 14,461,466 | 13,346,934 | —          | —          | 11,200     | 27,819,600  |
| Philippine Islands . . . . .                    | 21,000     | 533        | —          | —          | —          | 22,133      |
| Central and South America . . . . .             | 181,866    | —          | —          | —          | —          | 181,866     |
| Continent of Europe (Russia excepted)—          |            |            |            |            |            |             |
| Mediterranean ports . . . . .                   | 3,186,933  | 4,270,266  | —          | —          | 45,466     | 7,502,665   |
| North Sea ports . . . . .                       | 7,898,667  | 542,133    | —          | —          | —          | 8,440,800   |
| Russia (European ports) . . . . .               | 6,635,866  | 13,983,600 | —          | —          | —          | 20,619,466  |
| Russia and Siberia (by land frontier) . . . . . | 2,582,800  | —          | 26,173,734 | —          | —          | 28,756,534  |
| Russia (Pacific ports) . . . . .                | 25,883,866 | 8,534      | 52,564,000 | 838,400    | 133        | 79,294,933  |
| Japan and Korea . . . . .                       | 500,267    | 256,133    | 37,467     | —          | —          | 793,867     |
| French Indo-China . . . . .                     | 699,067    | —          | —          | —          | —          | 699,067     |
| Siam . . . . .                                  | 529,200    | 267        | —          | —          | —          | 529,467     |
| Macao . . . . .                                 | 948,266    | 800        | —          | —          | 19,734     | 968,800     |
| Dutch Indies . . . . .                          | 150,933    | 800        | —          | —          | —          | 151,733     |
| Turkey, Persia, Egypt, Aden, etc. . . . .       | 228,800    | 645,466    | —          | —          | —          | 874,266     |
| Total . . . . .                                 | 91,387,731 | 37,878,001 | 78,775,334 | 838,400    | 1,272,000  | 210,151,466 |

# TRADE STATISTICS—TEA

195

1909

| To—                                    | Black.     | Green.     | Brick.     | Tablet.    | Dust.      | Total.      |
|--|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| United Kingdom . . . . .               | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i>  |
| Hongkong . . . . .                     | 10,235,600 | 1,320,267  | —          | —          | 76,000     | 11,631,867  |
| India . . . . .                        | 13,468,666 | 214,533    | 10,000     | —          | 78,400     | 13,771,599  |
| Singapore, Straits Settlements, etc.   | 110,400    | 1,198,667  | —          | —          | 8,133      | 1,317,200   |
| Australia, New Zealand, etc.           | 619,866    | 67,067     | —          | —          | —          | 686,933     |
| South Africa (including Mauritius) .   | 547,867    | 400        | —          | —          | —          | 548,267     |
| Canada . . . . .                       | 54,267     | —          | —          | —          | —          | 54,267      |
| United States (including Hawaii) .     | 911,467    | 1,038,000  | —          | —          | —          | 1,949,467   |
| Philippine Islands . . . . .           | 12,144,800 | 16,030,000 | —          | —          | 89,600     | 28,264,400  |
| Central and South America . . . .      | 31,333     | —          | —          | —          | —          | 31,333      |
| Continent of Europe (Russia excepted)— | 161,867    | —          | —          | —          | —          | 161,867     |
| Mediterranean ports . . . . .          | 2,185,467  | 5,638,400  | —          | —          | —          | 7,823,867   |
| North Sea ports . . . . .              | 5,918,267  | 715,200    | —          | —          | 28,267     | 6,633,467   |
| Russia (European ports) . . . .        | 8,798,133  | 10,238,000 | 20,000     | —          | —          | 19,056,133  |
| Russia and Siberia (by land frontier)  | 6,025,867  | —          | 27,278,933 | —          | —          | 33,304,800  |
| " " (Pacific ports) . . . . .          | 17,974,933 | 11,467     | 50,635,733 | 1,325,867  | —          | 69,948,000  |
| Japan and Korea . . . . .              | 645,600    | 174,800    | 52,134     | —          | —          | 872,534     |
| French Indo-China . . . . .            | 494,800    | 267        | —          | —          | —          | 495,067     |
| Siam . . . . .                         | 607,600    | 133        | —          | —          | —          | 607,733     |
| Macao . . . . .                        | 1,212,000  | 133        | —          | —          | —          | 1,226,666   |
| Dutch Indies . . . . .                 | 196,933    | 800        | —          | —          | 14,533     | 197,733     |
| Turkey, Persia, Egypt, Aden, etc.      | 271,867    | 909,066    | —          | —          | —          | 1,180,933   |
| Total . . . . .                        | 82,617,600 | 37,557,200 | 77,996,800 | 1,325,867  | 294,933    | 199,795,400 |



1910

| To—  | Black.     | Green.     | Brick.     | Tablet.    | Dust.      | Total.      |
|--|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
|  | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i>  |
| United Kingdom . . . . .                     | 14,967,467 | 2,264,000  | —          | —          | 4,400      | 17,235,867  |
| Hongkong . . . . .                           | 14,353,733 | 226,534    | 40,800     | —          | —          | 145,333     |
| India . . . . .                              | 485,600    | 1,500,667  | —          | —          | 1,466      | 1,987,733   |
| Straits Settlements, etc. . . . .            | 469,200    | 83,200     | —          | —          | —          | 552,400     |
| Australia and New Zealand . . . . .          | 997,200    | 1,867      | —          | —          | —          | 999,067     |
| South Africa (including Mauritius) . . . . . | 143,867    | —          | —          | —          | —          | 143,867     |
| Canada . . . . .                             | 1,602,933  | 1,345,600  | —          | —          | —          | 2,948,533   |
| United States (including Hawaii) . . . . .   | 7,085,497  | 12,340,000 | 30,400     | —          | 168,000    | 19,023,867  |
| Philippine Islands . . . . .                 | 36,400     | —          | —          | —          | —          | 36,400      |
| Central and South America . . . . .          | 185,067    | —          | —          | —          | —          | 185,067     |
| Continent of Europe (Russia excepted)—       |            |            |            |            |            |             |
| Mediterranean ports . . . . .                | 1,360,933  | 3,172,133  | —          | —          | —          | 4,533,066   |
| North Sea ports . . . . .                    | 7,044,933  | 978,000    | 534        | —          | —          | 8,023,467   |
| Russia (European ports) . . . . .            | 10,909,467 | 15,034,667 | 133        | —          | 11,733     | 25,956,000  |
| Russia and Siberia (by land frontier)        | 5,309,733  | —          | 27,198,667 | —          | —          | 32,508,400  |
| Russia, Amur and Pacific ports . . . . .     | 14,929,333 | 73,200     | 54,837,333 | 1,171,467  | 430,267    | 71,441,600  |
| Japan and Korea . . . . .                    | 1,129,867  | 1,361,200  | 97,466     | 133        | 667        | 2,589,333   |
| French Indo-China . . . . .                  | 435,600    | 133        | —          | —          | —          | 435,733     |
| Siam . . . . .                               | 638,400    | 933        | —          | —          | —          | 639,333     |
| Macao . . . . .                              | 1,150,133  | 533        | —          | —          | 6,534      | 1,157,200   |
| Dutch Indies . . . . .                       | 240,533    | 533        | —          | —          | —          | 241,066     |
| Turkey, Persia, Egypt, Aden, etc. . . . .    | 991,067    | 1,094,533  | —          | —          | 13,600     | 2,099,200   |
| Other countries . . . . .                    | 3,067      | —          | —          | —          | —          | 3,067       |
| Total . . . . .                              | 84,470,000 | 39,477,733 | 82,205,333 | 1,171,600  | 782,000    | 208,106,666 |

# TRADE STATISTICS—TEA

197

1911

| To—   | Black.     | Green.     | Brick.     | Tablet.   | Dust.   | Total.      |
|---|------------|------------|------------|-----------|---------|-------------|
|   | lb.        | lb.        | lb.        | lb.       | lb.     | lb.         |
| United Kingdom . . . . .                        | 18,384,500 | 1,266,266  | —          | —         | 42,666  | 19,693,432  |
| Hongkong . . . . .                              | 17,077,733 | 290,766    | —          | —         | 138,133 | 17,541,565  |
| India . . . . .                                 | 455,466    | 3,280,800  | 34,933     | —         | 666     | 3,746,932   |
| Straits Settlements, etc. . . . .               | 473,600    | 93,000     | —          | —         | —       | 566,600     |
| Australia and New Zealand . . . . .             | 1,084,266  | —          | —          | —         | —       | 1,084,266   |
| South Africa (including Mauritius). . . . .     | 7,200      | —          | —          | —         | —       | 7,200       |
| Canada . . . . .                                | 1,715,200  | 11,600,000 | —          | —         | —       | 13,315,200  |
| United States (including Hawaii) . . . . .      | 11,903,066 | 5,582,933  | —          | —         | —       | 17,485,999  |
| Philippine Islands . . . . .                    | 14,666     | —          | —          | —         | —       | 14,666      |
| Central and South America . . . . .             | 131,600    | —          | —          | —         | —       | 131,600     |
| Continent of Europe (Russia excepted)—          |            |            |            |           |         |             |
| Mediterranean ports . . . . .                   | 2,054,266  | 5,305,066  | —          | 133       | 89,333  | 7,448,698   |
| North Sea ports . . . . .                       | 9,312,800  | 1,300,533  | —          | —         | 151,600 | 10,825,033  |
| Russia (European ports) . . . . .               | 11,429,200 | 19,494,800 | —          | —         | 25,200  | 30,949,200  |
| Russia and Siberia (by land frontier) . . . . . | 4,236,400  | 34,800     | 11,728,000 | —         | 3,600   | 16,012,800  |
| Russia (Amur and Pacific ports) . . . . .       | 18,249,200 | 43,066     | 43,791,200 | 1,209,600 | 400     | 63,293,466  |
| Japan and Korea . . . . .                       | 711,333    | 321,600    | —          | —         | 133     | 1,033,066   |
| French Indo-China . . . . .                     | 282,133    | 1,866      | —          | —         | —       | 284,099     |
| Siam . . . . .                                  | 644,533    | 18,800     | —          | —         | —       | 663,333     |
| Macao . . . . .                                 | 1,119,466  | 7,066      | —          | —         | —       | 1,126,532   |
| Dutch Indies . . . . .                          | 162,400    | 1,066      | —          | —         | —       | 163,466     |
| Turkey, Persia, Egypt, Aden, etc. . . . .       | 409,333    | 1,400,933  | —          | —         | —       | 1,810,266   |
| Other countries . . . . .                       | 16,800     | 248,666    | —          | —         | —       | 265,466     |
| Total . . . . .                                 | 97,890,666 | 39,898,266 | 55,554,133 | 1,209,733 | 487,600 | 195,040,400 |

1912

| To—   | Black.     | Green.     | Brick.     | Tablet.    | Dust.      | Total.      |
|---|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
|   | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i> | <i>lb.</i>  |
| United Kingdom . . . . .                        | 11,977,600 | 828,666    | —          | —          | 247,733    | 13,054,000  |
| Hongkong . . . . .                              | 12,308,800 | 318,666    | —          | —          | 139,866    | 12,771,732  |
| India . . . . .                                 | 442,000    | 833,000    | 4,400      | —          | 2,933      | 1,278,133   |
| Straits Settlements, etc. . . . .               | 501,200    | 90,533     | —          | —          | —          | 597,733     |
| Australia and New Zealand . . . . .             | 1,436,800  | 3,333      | —          | —          | —          | 1,440,133   |
| South Africa (including Mauritius) . . . . .    | 60,800     | —          | —          | —          | —          | 60,800      |
| Canada . . . . .                                | 1,873,733  | 1,404,400  | —          | —          | —          | 3,278,133   |
| United States (including Hawaii) . . . . .      | 7,044,666  | 13,432,933 | —          | —          | 530,666    | 21,008,266  |
| Philippine Islands . . . . .                    | 58,533     | 2,800      | —          | —          | —          | 61,333      |
| Central and South America . . . . .             | 208,133    | —          | —          | —          | —          | 208,133     |
| Austria-Hungary . . . . .                       | 1,793,866  | —          | —          | —          | 2,266      | 1,796,133   |
| Belgium . . . . .                               | 239,466    | —          | —          | —          | —          | 239,466     |
| Denmark . . . . .                               | 197,733    | 533        | —          | —          | —          | 198,266     |
| France . . . . .                                | 1,083,200  | 8,973,066  | —          | —          | 17,733     | 10,074,000  |
| Germany . . . . .                               | 6,768,800  | 1,364,933  | —          | —          | 81,600     | 8,215,333   |
| Italy . . . . .                                 | 4,400      | —          | —          | —          | —          | 4,400       |
| Netherlands . . . . .                           | 1,884,000  | —          | —          | —          | 10,800     | 1,894,800   |
| Spain (including Gibraltar) . . . . .           | 1,600      | 275,066    | —          | —          | 800        | 277,466     |
| Sweden . . . . .                                | 13,600     | —          | —          | —          | —          | 13,600      |
| Russia (European ports) . . . . .               | 9,362,000  | 8,637,066  | —          | —          | —          | 17,999,066  |
| Russia and Siberia (by land frontier) . . . . . | 3,962,533  | 139,466    | 14,229,333 | 400        | —          | 18,331,733  |
| Russia (Amur and Pacific ports) . . . . .       | 20,865,066 | 324,666    | 53,294,133 | 1,132,800  | 11,066     | 75,627,733  |
| Japan and Korea . . . . .                       | 733,866    | 1,716,133  | —          | —          | 133        | 2,450,133   |
| French Indo-China . . . . .                     | 372,000    | —          | —          | —          | —          | 372,000     |
| Siam . . . . .                                  | 727,600    | 800        | —          | —          | —          | 728,400     |
| Macao . . . . .                                 | 1,216,133  | —          | —          | —          | 11,066     | 1,227,200   |
| Dutch Indies . . . . .                          | 267,466    | 666        | —          | —          | 400        | 268,533     |
| Turkey, Persia, Egypt, Aden, etc. . . . .       | 1,053,066  | 2,928,266  | 266        | —          | 14,800     | 3,996,400   |
| Other countries . . . . .                       | 13,866     | 73,066     | —          | —          | —          | 86,933      |
| Total . . . . .                                 | 86,472,533 | 41,354,266 | 67,528,133 | 1,133,200  | 1,071,866  | 197,560,000 |

## OVERLAND TRADE TO RUSSIA

TABLE II.—Besides the Leaf and Brick Teas forwarded via Tientsin and Kiakhta to Siberia and Russia, considerable quantities are sent from Hankow and vicinity up the Han River to Fancheng, where overland carriage is resorted to. Since 1900 the following quantities are known to have been thus forwarded to Siberia and Mongolia (there are no records of this trade in 1911 and 1912):—

| Year. | Leaf.     |        | Brick.    |        | Stalk.  |       | Dust.   |     |
|-------|-----------|--------|-----------|--------|---------|-------|---------|-----|
|       | lb.       | £      | lb.       | £      | lb.     | £     | lb.     | £   |
| 1900  | 2,385,733 | 61,030 | 9,454,000 | 98,937 | 45,333  | 105   | —       | —   |
| 1901  | 5,185,066 | 88,722 | 2,306,400 | 17,425 | 220,400 | 489   | 91,800  | 305 |
| 1902  | 2,238,700 | 29,430 | 1,270,133 | 8,165  | 515,466 | 1,004 | 153,466 | 583 |
| 1903  | 18,133    | 278    | 241,066   | 1,526  | 491,666 | 1,045 | —       | —   |
| 1904  | 336,533   | 5,547  | 13,600    | 155    | 10,666  | 47    | —       | —   |
| 1905  | 240,400   | 4,368  | 100,933   | 1,126  | 22,400  | 126   | —       | —   |
| 1906  | 1,106,133 | 23,196 | —         | —      | 47,466  | 292   | —       | —   |
| 1907  | 243,066   | 5,622  | —         | —      | 35,866  | 244   | —       | —   |
| 1908  | 228,933   | 3,434  | —         | —      | —       | —     | —       | —   |
| 1909  | 266,933   | 4,160  | —         | —      | 44,000  | 236   | —       | —   |
| 1910  | 800       | 17     | —         | —      | 1,200   | 9     | —       | —   |

TABLE III.—TOTAL EXPORT OF TEA DIRECT TO FOREIGN COUNTRIES SINCE 1900

| Year. | Black.                    | Green.                   | Brick.                   | Tablet.               | Dust.                | Total.                    |
|-------|---------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|---------------------------|
| 1900  | <i>lb.</i><br>115,116,533 | <i>lb.</i><br>26,723,333 | <i>lb.</i><br>42,256,600 | <i>lb.</i><br>403,400 | <i>lb.</i><br>76,666 | <i>lb.</i><br>184,576,533 |
| 1901  | 88,733,200                | 25,257,333               | 39,136,266               | 1,142,666             | 129,600              | 154,399,066               |
| 1902  | 91,638,400                | 33,834,266               | 76,004,933               | 954,133               | 129,733              | 202,561,466               |
| 1903  | 99,882,133                | 40,216,000               | 82,461,066               | 1,023,866             | 87,606               | 223,670,666               |
| 1904  | 99,866,933                | 32,152,800               | 59,692,666               | 606,666               | 1,180,000            | 193,499,866               |
| 1905  | 79,606,000                | 32,283,733               | 69,133,066               | 647,866               | 902,400              | 182,573,066               |
| 1906  | 80,120,933                | 27,590,000               | 88,230,266               | 1,240,933             | 34,933               | 187,217,066               |
| 1907  | 94,436,400                | 35,306,933               | 80,563,466               | 1,430,533             | 2,946,000            | 214,683,333               |
| 1908  | 91,387,733                | 37,878,000               | 78,775,333               | 838,400               | 1,272,000            | 210,151,466               |
| 1909  | 82,617,600                | 37,557,200               | 77,996,800               | 1,325,866             | 294,933              | 199,792,400               |
| 1910  | 84,470,000                | 39,477,733               | 82,205,333               | 1,171,600             | 782,000              | 208,106,666               |
| 1911  | 97,890,666                | 39,898,266               | 55,554,133               | 1,209,733             | 487,600              | 195,040,400               |
| 1912  | 86,472,533                | 41,354,266               | 67,528,133               | 1,133,200             | 1,071,866            | 197,560,000               |

**Relative Position of Producing Countries as Exporters of Tea**

In 1888 the exports of tea from China amounted to 289,067,000 lb., while those from British India amounted to less than 90,000,000 lb. In 1908 the exports from China had dropped to 210,151,500 lb., while Indian exports had risen to 228,013,000 lb. The figures for 1912 were: China, 197,560,000 lb.; India, 278,518,411 lb. (April, 1912–March, 1913).

The change in the relative position of the two countries is perhaps better shown if the average exports in each of the last four quinquennia be compared. This is done in the following statement :—

TABLE IV

| Period.         | Annual Average Exports of<br>Tea from British India. | Annual Average Exports of<br>Tea from China. |
|-----------------|--|--|
|                 | <i>lb.</i>   | <i>lb.</i>                                   |
| 1888-92 . . .   | 105,529,000  | 242,213,000                                  |
| 1893-97 . . .   | 135,408,000  | 234,507,000                                  |
| 1898-1902 . . . | 172,689,000  | 192,427,000                                  |
| 1903-1907 . . . | 210,611,000  | 200,328,800                                  |
| 1908-1912 . . . | 255,394,418  | 202,130,186                                  |

Thus for *India* the annual average exports have risen from 105,529,000 lb. in the period 1888-92 to 255,394,000 lb. in the period 1908-12, an increase of nearly 150,000,000 lb., or 142 per cent. On the other hand, the exports from *China* in the same periods have decreased 40,000,000 lb., or 17 per cent.

Simultaneously there has been a great development in the supply of Ceylon tea, the average annual exports having amounted in 1888-92 to about 48½ million lb. in 1903-7 to 165½ million lb., and in 1908-12 to 188½ million lb.

*Japan*, whose exports during the period of 1888-92 had been nearly 48 million lb. annually, has since retrogressed to the extent of a few million lb.

*Formosan* exports of tea, though larger now than twenty years ago, are still less than 30 million lb. per annum.

The exports of tea from *Java* during the periods 1888-92 and 1893-7 averaged from 7½ to 7¼ million lb. annually. They rose, however, from 14½ million lb. during 1898-1902 to nearly 26 million lb. annually in 1903-7, and to an average of 44½ million lb. for 1908-12, the exports for 1912 being 61,438,249 lb. and for 1913, 64,938,904 lb.

The exports from *Natal*, overseas, and inter-State amount to over 2 million lb. annually.

TABLE V.—TOTAL CONSUMPTION OF TEA

The following table shows the annual average amount of tea imported for home consumption in the principal consuming countries in each of the four quinquennial periods indicated, and in the years 1907 and 1908 :—

| COUNTRY.                            | Average Annual Imports of Tea<br>for Consumption during |            |            |            | Imports for Consumption |          |          |          |
|-------------------------------------|---|------------|------------|------------|-------------------------|----------|----------|----------|
|                                     | 1888-1892.  | 1893-1897. | 1898-1902. | 1903-1907. | in 1907.                | in 1908. | in 1909. | in 1910. |
| Thousands of lb. (ooo's omitted).   |   |            |            |            |                         |          |          |          |
| British Empire :—                   |   |            |            |            |                         |          |          |          |
| United Kingdom . . . . .            | 194,879   | 220,615    | 247,567    | 262,769    | 273,769                 | 275,240  | 283,330  | 286,892  |
| Commonwealth of Australia . . . . . | 24,953  | 25,350     | 26,828     | 27,733     | 33,471                  | 28,419   | 29,517   | —        |
| Dominion of New Zealand . . . . .   | 3,995   | 4,336      | 5,059      | 5,953      | 6,709                   | 6,409    | 7,244    | —        |
| Cape of Good Hope . . . . .         | 1,194   | 1,542      | 2,787*     | 2,659†     | 2,323                   | 2,242    | 2,049    | —        |
| Dominion of Canada . . . . .        | 18,779  | 21,218     | 22,511     | 26,833     | 26,891                  | 32,530   | 33,178   | 34,259   |
| Foreign Countries :—                |   |            |            |            |                         |          |          |          |
| Russia . . . . .                    | 70,985  | 90,569     | 119,743    | 156,334    | 204,084                 | 191,520  | 161,856  | 147,132  |
| Germany . . . . .                   | 4,553   | 5,756      | 6,284      | 7,404      | 8,659                   | 8,800    | 10,914   | 6,875    |
| Netherlands . . . . .               | 5,540   | 6,464      | 7,524      | 8,857      | 9,145                   | 10,164   | 10,219   | 12,377   |
| France . . . . .                    | 1,290   | 1,608      | 2,033      | 2,417      | 2,541                   | 2,497    | 2,726    | 2,774    |
| United States . . . . .             | 83,728  | 96,524     | 77,343     | 98,721     | 84,848                  | 93,103   | 114,157  | 83,298   |

\* Average of three years only.

† Average of four years only.

TABLE VI.—PER CAPITA CONSUMPTION OF TEA

The following statement shows what has been the annual average *per capita* consumption of tea in the undermentioned countries in each of the four quinquennial periods covered by the tables, and in the years 1907 and 1908 :—

| COUNTRY.                            | Annual Average <i>per Capita</i> Consumption of Tea during |            |            |            | <i>Per Capita</i> Consumption |          |          |          |
|-------------------------------------|--|------------|------------|------------|-------------------------------|----------|----------|----------|
|                                     | 1888-1892.   | 1893-1897. | 1898-1902. | 1903-1907. | in 1907.                      | in 1908. | in 1909. | in 1910. |
|                                     | lb.  | lb.        | lb.        | lb.        | lb.                           | lb.      | lb.      | lb.      |
| British Empire :—                   |  |            |            |            |                               |          |          |          |
| United Kingdom . . . . .            | 5'19   | 5'62       | 6'01       | 6'11       | 6'26                          | 6'24     | 6'37     | 6'39     |
| Commonwealth of Australia . . . . . | 7'96   | 7'27       | 7'14       | 6'89       | 8'05                          | 6'71     | 6'83     | —        |
| Dominion of New Zealand . . . . .   | 6'36   | 6'26       | 6'61       | 6'84       | 7'30                          | 6'78     | 7'45     | —        |
| Cape of Good Hope . . . . .         | 0'79   | 0'81       | 1'15       | 1'08       | 0'93                          | 0'89     | 0'82     | —        |
| Natal . . . . .                     | 0'72   | 1'36       | 1'37       | 1'44       | 1'68                          | 2'06     | 0'86     | —        |
| Dominion of Canada . . . . .        | 3'92   | 4'21       | 4'22       | 4'34       | 3'91                          | 4'53     | 4'43     | 4'34     |
| Foreign Countries :—                |  |            |            |            |                               |          |          |          |
| Russia . . . . .                    | 0'63   | 0'74       | 0'90       | 1'06       | 1'33                          | 1'22     | 1'01     | 0'90     |
| Germany . . . . .                   | 0'09   | 0'11       | 0'11       | 0'12       | 0'14                          | 0'14     | 0'17     | 0'11     |
| Netherlands . . . . .               | 1'21   | 1'33       | 1'45       | 1'58       | 1'59                          | 1'74     | 1'73     | 2'07     |
| France . . . . .                    | 0'03   | 0'04       | 0'05       | 0'06       | 0'06                          | 0'06     | 0'07     | 0'07     |
| United States . . . . .             | 1'34   | 1'40       | 1'01       | 1'16       | 0'96                          | 1'03     | 1'24     | 0'89     |

The *per capita* consumption in the United Kingdom in 1913 was 6'61 lb.



## BULLION

## Imports

| Countries from which Imported.   | 1909.            |                   |                 |                   | 1910.            |                   |                 |
|----------------------------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
|                                  | Gold.            | Silver.           | Copper.         | Total.            | Gold.            | Silver.           | Copper.         |
|                                  | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>  | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>   | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>   | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>  | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>   | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| Europe . . . . .                 | —                | 10,313,269        | —               | 10,313,269        | —                | 14,798,895        | —               |
| America . . . . .                | —                | 4,335,002         | —               | 4,335,002         | —                | 4,867,807         | —               |
| Africa . . . . .                 | —                | —                 | —               | —                 | —                | 363,010           | —               |
| Australia . . . . .              | —                | 39,335            | —               | 39,335            | —                | 125,009           | —               |
| Asia : Biagovestchensk           | —                | —                 | —               | —                 | —                | —                 | —               |
| India { (including<br>Burma) }   | —                | 1,387,598         | —               | 1,387,598         | —                | 4,771,668         | —               |
| Straits Settlements .            | —                | 128,141           | —               | 128,141           | —                | —                 | —               |
| Dutch Indies . . . .             | —                | 11,108            | —               | 11,108            | —                | —                 | —               |
| Saigon & Tongking .              | —                | 32,781            | —               | 32,781            | —                | 225,602           | —               |
| Hongkong & Macao .               | 94,007           | 13,441,308        | 1,427           | 13,536,742        | 201,651          | 17,974,062        | 64,133          |
| Japan { (including<br>Formosa) } | 871,332          | 857,815           | —               | 1,729,147         | 3,354,773        | 1,358,518         | 5,042           |
| Korea . . . . .                  | 4,389            | 175,641           | —               | 180,030           | 3,000            | 110,259           | 1,482           |
| Vladivostok . . . .              | 4,000            | 142,310           | —               | 146,310           | —                | 3,704             | —               |
| Turkestan . . . . .              | 40,069           | —                 | —               | 40,069            | —                | —                 | —               |
| <b>Total Imports . .</b>         | <b>1,013,797</b> | <b>30,864,308</b> | <b>1,427</b>    | <b>31,879,532</b> | <b>3,559,424</b> | <b>44,598,534</b> | <b>70,657</b>   |

## Exports

| Countries to which Exported.     | 1909.            |                   |                 |                   | 1910.            |                   |                 |
|----------------------------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
|                                  | Gold.            | Silver.           | Copper.         | Total.            | Gold.            | Silver.           | Copper.         |
|                                  | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>  | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>   | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>   | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>  | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>   | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| Europe . . . . .                 | 5,531,058        | 1,413             | —               | 5,342,471         | 4,154,199        | 138,741           | —               |
| America . . . . .                | —                | 49,999            | —               | 49,999            | —                | 116,663           | —               |
| India { (including<br>Burma) }   | —                | 1,675,882         | —               | 1,675,882         | —                | 5,148,847         | —               |
| Straits Settlements .            | —                | 606,538           | —               | 606,538           | —                | 8,130             | —               |
| Dutch Indies . . . .             | —                | 10,633            | —               | 10,633            | —                | 9,125             | —               |
| Saigon & Tongking .              | —                | 64,308            | —               | 64,308            | —                | 115,333           | —               |
| Hongkong & Macao .               | 187,170          | 20,769,809        | —               | 20,956,979        | 55,392           | 16,801,140        | —               |
| Siam . . . . .                   | 12,000           | 146,666           | —               | 158,666           | —                | 65,667            | —               |
| Japan { (including<br>Formosa) } | 2,290,539        | 285,702           | 83              | 2,576,324         | 311,863          | 146,983           | —               |
| Korea . . . . .                  | —                | 34,690            | —               | 34,690            | 14,798           | 45,773            | 85              |
| Vladivostok . . . .              | 4,400            | 378,031           | —               | 382,431           | —                | 207,485           | —               |
| <b>Total Exports . .</b>         | <b>7,835,167</b> | <b>24,023,671</b> | <b>83</b>       | <b>31,858,921</b> | <b>4,530,252</b> | <b>22,803,867</b> | <b>85</b>       |

## TRADE STATISTICS

205

## AND SPECIE

| Total.          | 1911.           |                 |                 |                 | 1912.           |                 |                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
|                 | Gold.           | Silver.         | Copper.         | Total.          | Gold.           | Silver.         | Copper.         | Total.          |
| <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| 14,708,895      | —               | 18,125,206      | —               | 18,125,206      | —               | 11,652,518      | —               | 11,652,518      |
| 4,867,807       | 36,765          | 2,782,897       | —               | 2,819,662       | 132,200         | 4,716,885       | —               | 4,849,085       |
| 363,010         | 8,060           | 452,178         | —               | 460,238         | —               | —               | —               | —               |
| 125,009         | —               | 8,640           | —               | 8,640           | —               | —               | —               | —               |
| 4,771,668       | —               | 3,122,446       | —               | 3,122,446       | —               | 2,326,244       | —               | 2,326,244       |
| —               | 74,200          | 1,139,646       | —               | 1,213,846       | 31,300          | —               | —               | 31,300          |
| 225,602         | —               | 4,791,199       | —               | 4,791,199       | —               | 2,347,012       | —               | 2,347,012       |
| 18,239,846      | 272,905         | 28,529,001      | —               | 28,801,906      | 315,954         | 22,759,985      | 1,872           | 23,077,811      |
| 4,718,333       | 3,630,333       | 2,115,333       | 13,549          | 5,759,215       | 8,817,074       | 1,273,826       | 1,423           | 10,092,323      |
| 114,741         | —               | 16,185          | —               | 16,185          | —               | 21,619          | —               | 21,619          |
| 3,704           | 1,267           | 136             | —               | 1,403           | —               | 208             | —               | 208             |
| —               | —               | —               | —               | —               | —               | —               | —               | —               |
| 48,228,615      | 4,023,530       | 61,082,957      | 13,549          | 65,120,036      | 9,296,528       | 45,098,297      | 3,295           | 54,398,120      |

| Total.          | 1911.           |                 |                 |                 | 1912.           |                 |                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
|                 | Gold.           | Silver.         | Copper.         | Total.          | Gold.           | Silver.         | Copper.         | Total.          |
| <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> |
| 4,292,940       | 2,006,202       | 455,883         | —               | 2,462,085       | 1,294,097       | 8,462,281       | —               | 9,756,378       |
| 116,663         | —               | 103,332         | —               | 103,332         | 670             | —               | —               | 670             |
| 5,148,847       | 39,361          | 698,187         | —               | 737,548         | —               | 1,084,234       | —               | 1,084,234       |
| 8,130           | —               | 24,750          | —               | 24,750          | —               | 16,805          | —               | 16,805          |
| 9,125           | —               | 5,021           | —               | 5,021           | —               | 12,240          | —               | 12,240          |
| 115,333         | —               | 896,000         | —               | 896,000         | —               | —               | —               | —               |
| 16,856,532      | 21,621          | 19,367,717      | —               | 19,389,338      | 477,042         | 15,229,488      | —               | 15,706,530      |
| 65,667          | —               | 230,467         | —               | 230,467         | —               | 297,933         | —               | 297,933         |
| 458,846         | 421,492         | 893,510         | —               | 1,315,002       | 60,392          | 654,121         | 7,600           | 722,113         |
| 60,656          | 640             | 31,573          | —               | 32,213          | 4,620           | 92,441          | —               | 97,061          |
| 207,485         | 1,332           | 70,515          | —               | 71,847          | 1,602           | 102             | —               | 1,704           |
| 27,340,224      | 2,490,648       | 22,776,955      | —               | 25,267,603      | 1,838,423       | 25,849,645      | 7,600           | 27,695,66       |

**BULLION AND SPECIE**  
**IMPORT AND EXPORT IN POUNDS STERLING, 1909-1912**

|                      | 1909.     |           | 1910.     |           | 1911.     |           | 1912.     |           |
|----------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| <b>Import—</b>       | £         | £         | £         | £         | £         | £         | £         | £         |
| Gold—                |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |
| In bars, dust, etc.  | 5,964     |           | 795       |           | 5,496     |           | 43,406    |           |
| " coin.              | 126,041   | 132,005   | 478,429   | 479,224   | 536,214   | 541,710   | 1,375,282 | 1,418,688 |
| Silver—              |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |
| In bars and sycee.   | 2,871,746 |           | 4,125,866 |           | 4,732,311 |           | 4,335,145 |           |
| " coin.              | 1,147,044 | 4,018,790 | 1,878,676 | 6,004,542 | 3,491,618 | 8,223,929 | 2,547,043 | 6,882,188 |
| Copper coins         |           | 186       |           | 9,513     |           | 1,824     |           | 503       |
| <b>Total import.</b> |           | 4,150,981 |           | 6,493,279 |           | 8,767,463 |           | 8,301,379 |
| <b>Export—</b>       |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |
| Gold—                |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |
| In bars, dust, etc.  | 939,845   |           | 547,779   |           | 283,207   |           | 278,849   |           |
| " coin.              | 80,359    | 1,020,204 | 62,961    | 610,740   | 52,122    | 335,329   | 1,702     | 280,551   |
| Silver—              |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |
| In bars and sycee.   | 483,378   |           | 926,983   |           | 475,193   |           | 1,700,606 |           |
| " coin.              | 2,644,704 | 3,128,082 | 2,143,228 | 3,070,211 | 2,591,392 | 3,066,585 | 2,244,067 | 3,944,763 |
| Copper coins         |           | 11        |           | 11        |           | —         |           | 1,160     |
| <b>Total export.</b> |           | 4,148,297 |           | 3,680,962 |           | 3,401,914 |           | 4,226,474 |
| <b>Net import</b>    |           | 2,684     |           | 2,812,317 |           | 5,365,549 |           | 4,074,905 |

ESTIMATED IMPORT AND EXPORT OF BULLION AND SPECIE  
TO AND FROM THE COMMERCIAL AREA OF CHINA,

1910-1912

## Import—

## Gold—

|  | 1910.            | 1911.            | 1912.            |
|--|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| To Chinese ports from foreign countries,<br>including Hongkong . . . . . | £ 479,224        | £ 541,710        | £ 1,418,688      |
| Deduct Hongkong . . . . .  | 27,149           | 36,743           | 48,216           |
| Total . . . . .  | 452,075          | 504,967          | 1,370,472        |
| To Hongkong from non-Chinese ports . . . . .                             | 985,478          | 926,277          | 1,057,385        |
| Total gold import . . . . .  | <u>1,437,553</u> | <u>1,431,244</u> | <u>2,427,857</u> |

## Silver—

|  |                  |                  |                  |
|--|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| To Chinese ports from foreign countries,<br>including Hongkong . . . . . | 6,004,542        | 8,223,929        | 6,882,188        |
| Deduct Hongkong . . . . .  | 2,419,945        | 3,841,014        | 3,473,269        |
| Total . . . . .  | 3,584,597        | 4,382,915        | 3,408,919        |
| To Hongkong from non-Chinese ports . . . . .                             | 1,163,519        | 2,650,774        | 3,428,781        |
| Total silver import . . . . .  | 4,748,116        | 7,033,689        | 6,837,700        |
| „ import to commercial area . . . . .                                    | <u>6,185,669</u> | <u>8,464,933</u> | <u>9,265,557</u> |

## Export—

## Gold—

|  |                  |                  |                  |
|--|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| From Chinese ports to foreign countries,<br>including Hongkong . . . . . | 610,740          | 335,329          | 280,551          |
| Deduct Hongkong . . . . .  | 7,458            | 2,911            | 72,799           |
| Total . . . . .  | 603,282          | 332,418          | 207,752          |
| From Hongkong to non-Chinese ports . . . . .                             | 1,588,162        | 1,276,312        | 1,336,578        |
| Total gold export . . . . .  | <u>2,191,444</u> | <u>1,608,730</u> | <u>1,544,330</u> |

## Silver—

|  |                  |                  |                  |
|--|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| From Chinese ports to foreign countries,<br>including Hongkong . . . . . | 3,070,211        | 3,066,585        | 3,944,763        |
| Deduct Hongkong . . . . .  | 2,262,028        | 2,607,581        | 2,324,083        |
| Total . . . . .  | 808,183          | 459,004          | 1,620,680        |
| From Hongkong to non-Chinese ports . . . . .                             | 751,621          | 431,189          | 1,277,232        |
| Total silver export . . . . .  | 1,559,804        | 890,193          | 2,897,912        |
| „ export from commercial area . . . . .                                  | <u>3,751,248</u> | <u>2,498,923</u> | <u>4,442,242</u> |
| Net import to commercial area . . . . .                                  | <u>2,434,421</u> | <u>5,966,010</u> | <u>4,823,315</u> |

## CHAPTER XII

### COMMUNICATIONS

#### I. RAILWAYS

CHINA'S railway history began with the Woosung Railway, of 2 ft. 6 in. gauge, which was built by foreign enterprise and was formally opened on June 30, 1876. It was subsequently "redeemed" by the Chinese, and when the last instalment of the purchase money was paid in October, 1877, the rails were torn up and shipped to Formosa. Ten years later, however, a railway was in operation between Tongshan and Tientsin—the nucleus of the present Peking-Mukden Railway—and in 1897 the section from Peking to Tientsin was opened.

China now possesses 6000 miles of railway, with 2300 miles more "under construction." An Imperial Edict of May 9, 1911, ordered that all trunk lines, under construction or projected, were to be taken over by the Government, while branch railways were "to be allowed to be undertaken by the people according to their ability." This order, which contributed to the unrest that came to a head in the Revolution in October, 1911, had special reference to the Szechuan-Hupei Railway and the Canton-Hankow Railway.

#### DR. SUN YAT-SEN'S RAILWAY SCHEME

After resigning the Presidency, Dr. Sun devoted special attention to China's railway problems, and during his visit to Peking in August and September, 1912, he endeavoured to secure the support of the Government and the Press for his railway scheme. At a reception given in his honour by the National Railway Union at Peking, Dr. Sun advocated the construction of three important trunk lines:—

1. Starting from Hainan, and passing through Kuangtung, Kuangsi, Kueichow, Szechuan provinces to Tibet, and circling to the south of Tienshan.
2. From Shanghai, through Kiangsu, Anhui, Honan, Shensi, Kansu, and Sinkiang to Ili.
3. From Chinwangtao, in the Gulf of Chihli, circling through the Liaotung peninsula and Mongolia to Urianghai (south of the Altai Mountains).

The National Railway Union urged as alternatives to 1 and 3 that the first line should be extended westward with Constantinople as its ultimate destination, and that the northern trunk line should connect Peking with Tomsk, in Siberia.

In addition to the above lines, Dr. Sun advocated a series of inter-provincial connections to link up the various systems. He announced that his scheme was to construct about 200,000 *li* of railways (about 75,000 miles) within ten years. He estimated that the required outlay would amount to about \$6,000,000,000 (roughly £600,000,000 sterling), of which he suggested \$1,500,000,000 be obtained in silver, and the balance in railway supplies and material.

Dr. Sun proposed to enlist foreign capital by granting concessions for a term of forty years to foreign capitalists, the railways reverting to the Chinese Government free of charge at the end of that period. At the expiration of twenty years, however, China was to have the option of redeeming the railways upon terms to be agreed upon at the outset. The first two years would be occupied in negotiating loans and making preliminary arrangements. The surveys would be made during the following three years, and by employing 2,000,000 labourers Dr. Sun anticipated that the actual work of construction could be completed within the remaining five years.

Dr. Sun's proposals were favourably received by the Government, and on September 10, 1912, a Mandate appeared, signed by the President, appointing him to draft plans for a national railway system, to submit these plans to foreign financiers with a view to raising the necessary capital, and to submit the results of his efforts to the Government for its approval. He was further authorized to form and organize a "Central Railway Corporation" to carry out the work entrusted to him, and was granted \$30,000 a month for the expenses connected with the preparation of his schemes, and the organization of this Corporation.

Events in 1913 led to the withdrawal of Dr. Sun Yat-sen from China and he was relieved of his duties in connection with a national railway system on July 23.

#### RAILWAY CONSTRUCTION IN 1912 AND 1913

The Revolution materially affected the work of construction upon un-completed lines, upon several of which, owing to lack of funds and other causes, operations have been entirely suspended. Several railways of importance, however, were completed and opened to traffic during 1912. Of these the Tientsin-Pukow line deserves first place. The Northern (German) section was opened to traffic throughout its entire length, with the exception of the Yellow River Bridge, upon February 5. The Yellow River Bridge was completed in October. The Southern (British) section was opened to traffic on June 21. On the Northern section the Lincheng-Tsaochuang branch was also completed and opened to traffic on May 25.

The Kirin-Changchun line, built by Chinese with Japanese capital, was opened to traffic in October, 1912.

The extension of the Peking-Kalgan line has now been completed to Yangkowhsien, a distance of 201·73 miles from Peking, and work on the next section, Yangkowhsien to Tatungfu, will be begun as soon as funds are available.

The Sunning Railway was completed to Kongmoon in January, 1912.

#### RAILWAYS CONTRACTED FOR IN 1913

*Tatung-Chengtu Railway.*—Preliminary contract signed on August 14, 1913, by representatives of the Société Belge des Chemins de Fer en Chine, and the Société Française de Construction et Exploitation des Chemins de Fer en Chine.

(A French railway from Yunnanfu to Chengtu is projected, and when it and the Chengtu-Tatung Railway are completed there will be through communication between French Indo-China and Kalgan.) The length of this railway (from Tatung to Chengtu) will be approximately 960 miles. It will connect at Tatung with the extension of the Peking-Kalgan Railway, and at Chengtu with the Hukuang Railways, and with the projected French line to Yunnanfu.

*Sinyang-Pukow Railway.*—The final agreement for this railway, the concession for which was granted to the British in 1898, was signed by the Minister of Communications and the representative of the British and Chinese Corporation on November 14, 1913. The railway will be between 250 and 300 miles in length, according to the route finally selected. The agreement provides for a loan of £3,000,000 at 5 per cent interest and 5 per cent commission, redeemable in forty years.

*Shasi-Singyi Railway.*—Contract signed between Lord French, as representative of Messrs. Pauling and Co., and the Minister of Communications on December 18, 1913. The railway is to start from a point on the Yangtze opposite Shasi, and to terminate at Singyi in Kueichow, touching en route Changteh, Yuenchow, and Kweiyang. A branch line will connect Changteh with Changsha, and it is probable that the Singyi terminus will eventually be linked up with Yunnan by a projected French railway. At Shasi the new railway will connect directly, or by branch line, with the Hukuang system. The line will be about 800 miles in length, and will be pledged as security to the builders, who will construct it on a fixed percentage of profit basis.

*German Lines.*—Towards the end of December it was announced that the German Government had concluded an agreement with the Chinese Government for the construction of two railways: (1) From Kaomi on the Shantung Railway, via Ichowfu to Hanchwang, the intersecting point of the Tientsin-Pukow Railway and the Grand Canal. (2) A line connecting the Tientsin-Pukow and the Peking-Hankow Railways between Tsinanfu and Shuntehfu. Estimated capital for both lines, £3,500,000.

*Sino-French Undertaking.*—La Banque Industrielle de Chine signed a contract in November, 1913, for a loan of 150,000,000 francs, of which 60,000,000 frs. were to be spent on harbour works at Pukow, and the same sum for the construction of a bridge over the Yangtze connecting Wuchang and Hankow. Early in 1914 another agreement was made by this Bank for the construction of a railway from Yamchow (near Pakhoi) via Nanning, Posé and Singyi to Yunnanfu, and thence via Weining to Chungking—an aggregate distance of 1000 miles. The first loan is to be for £4,000,000 at 5 per cent.

*Japanese Railways in Manchuria.*—At the end of 1913 negotiations were in progress between the Chinese and Japanese Governments for the construction by the latter of a network of railways in Southern Manchuria, the first of which to be constructed will probably be from Sipingchi to Taonanfu.

In the following list the words “under construction” have been stretched to include lines on which work has been begun, even though it may have been abandoned since for lack of funds or other reasons.

#### A.—Opened to Traffic or under Construction<sup>1</sup>

| RAILWAY.   | Date of Opening.                  | Mileage. |                     |
|--|-----------------------------------|----------|---------------------|
|  |                                   | Opened.  | Under Construction. |
| 1. Chinese Eastern Railway (1081 miles).                           |                                   |          |                     |
| <i>a.</i> Manchouli - Harbin - Suifenho<br>(5 ft. gauge) . . . . . |                                   | 921      |                     |
| <i>b.</i> Harbin - Kuanchengtze (5 ft.<br>gauge) . . . . .         |                                   | 152      |                     |
| <i>Branch.</i> —Angangki-Tsitsihar<br>(metre gauge) .              | Aug. 1909                         | 17       |                     |
| 2. South Manchuria Railway.  |                                   |          |                     |
| <i>a.</i> Kuanchengtze (Changchun)-<br>Dairen (Dalny) . . . . .    |                                   | 439      |                     |
| <i>Branches.</i>   |                                   |          |                     |
| 1. Kuanchengtze (Changchun)-<br>Kirin                              | (Under Chinese control) Oct. 1912 | 80       |                     |
| 2. Mukden-Antung (converted<br>to broad gauge) . . . . .           | Nov. 1911                         | 162      |                     |
| 3. Suchiatun-Fushun Collieries<br>(converted to broad gauge)       | May, 1908                         | 34½      |                     |

<sup>1</sup> Sections not yet completed are indicated by *italics*.



| RAILWAY.  | Date of Opening.             | Mileage. |                     |
|---|------------------------------|----------|---------------------|
|   |                              | Opened.  | Under Construction. |
| 4. Tashihkiao-Yingkow (New-chwang) (converted to broad gauge) . . . . | May, 1908                    | 13½      |                     |
| 5. Choushuitze-Port Arthur (converted to broad gauge)                 | „ „                          | 31½      |                     |
| 3. Peking-Mukden (Ching-Feng) Railway.                                |                              |          |                     |
| a. Peking-Tientsin-Shanhaikuan-Hsinmintun-Mukden . . .                | 1903                         | 523      |                     |
| <i>Branches.</i>  |                              |          |                     |
| 1. Peking-Tunchow . . . .   |                              | 14       |                     |
| 2. Peking-Loukoukiao (junction with Hankow Railway) . . . .           |                              | 4        |                     |
| 3. Tangho-Chinwangtao . . . .   |                              | 6        |                     |
| 4. Lienshan-Hulutao Harbour . . . .                                   |                              |          | 7                   |
| 5. Koupangtze-Yingkow (New-chwang) . . . .                            |                              | 57       |                     |
| 6. Tientsin to Hsiku . . . .  |                              | 3        |                     |
| 4. Peking-Kalgan Railway.   |                              |          |                     |
| a. Peking-Kalgan . . . .  | Sept. 1909                   | 124      |                     |
| b. Kalgan-Changsui-Tatungfu-Suiyuan . . . .                           | (April, 1912)                | 94       | 126                 |
| <i>Branch.</i> —Peking-Mentaokao . . . .                              |                              | 16½      |                     |
| 5. Peking-Hankow Railway . . . .                                      | Dec. 1905                    | 755      |                     |
| <i>Branches.</i>  |                              |          |                     |
| 1. Liangsiang-Tuli . . . .  | } To local coal mines.       | 12       |                     |
| 2. Liuliho-Choukueichuang . . . .                                     |                              | 10       |                     |
| 3. Kaoyih sien-Lincheng . . . .                                       |                              | 10       |                     |
| 4. Kaopeitien-Siling (Imperial Tombs), metre gauge . . . .            |                              | 26       |                     |
| 5. Paotingfu branch . . . .   |                              | 3        |                     |
| 6. Tientsin-Pukow Railway (627 miles).                                | (Through running June, 1912) |          |                     |
| a. Northern section (German) (390½ miles).                            |                              |          |                     |

| RAILWAY.  | Date of Opening. | Mileage. |                     |
|---|------------------|----------|---------------------|
|   |                  | Opened.  | Under Construction. |
| Tientsin-Tsinanfu-Taianfu-Hanchuang . . .   | Feb. 5, 1912     | 390½     |                     |
| <i>Branches.</i>  |                  |          |                     |
| 1. Chentangchwang - Liangwangchwang . . .   |                  | 16       |                     |
| 2. Lincheng-Tsaochwang . . .  | (May, 1912)      | 19       |                     |
| 3. Yenchowfu-Tsiningchow . . .  | (Nov. 1912)      | 19½      |                     |
| 4. Lokou-Huangtaichiao . . .  | (June, 1913)     | 5½       |                     |
| 5. Tuliu-Pauto-Techow-Grand Canal . . . . .   |                  | 2½       |                     |
| <i>b. Southern section (British).</i>   |                  |          |                     |
| Pukow-Hanchuang . . .   | June, 1912       | 236½     |                     |
| 7. Shantung Railway.  |                  |          |                     |
| Tsingtao-Tsinanfu . . .   | June, 1904       | 256      |                     |
| <i>Branch.</i>  |                  |          |                     |
| Changtien-Poshan . . . .  |                  | 28       |                     |
| Tsaochuang-Taieshchuang . . .   | 1910             | 26       |                     |
| 8. Shansi Railways.   |                  |          |                     |
| <i>a. Taiyuanfu-Shihkiaochuang</i><br><i>(metre gauge), known as</i><br><i>Chengtai Railway . . .</i> | 1907             | 151      |                     |
| <i>b. Yutze-Taiku-Pingyaohsien</i><br><i>(See B 6)</i>  |                  |          | 40                  |
| 9. Taokow-Chinghua Railway.   |                  |          |                     |
| Taokow-Sinsiang-Chinghua-<br>chen-Tsechow . . . . .   | 1904             | 93       |                     |
| <i>Branch. Yiuchiafen-Taoching . . .</i>  |                  | 1        |                     |
| 10. Kaifeng-Honan Railway.  | Dec. 1908        | 140      |                     |
| Kaifeng-Chengchow-Honanfu . . .   |                  |          |                     |
| 11. Honanfu-Sianfu Railway (240 miles)<br>(under construction — <i>Honanfu-Tungkuan</i> ) . . . . .   |                  |          | 150                 |
| 12. Tayeh Mines Railway (Hupeh) (narrow gauge) (Tiehshanpu-Huangshihkang) . . . . .                   |                  | 17       |                     |

| RAILWAY.  | Date of Opening.       | Mileage.         |                                   |
|---|------------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|
|   |                        | Opened.          | Under Construction.               |
| 13. Szechuan-Hupeh Railway (approx. 800 miles)<br><i>Chengtu-Kueichou</i> (Sze) - <i>Kueichou</i> (Hup) - <i>Ichang-Chingmen-Siangyang-Kuangshui</i> .<br>Kuangshui is on the Peking-Hankow Railway, S. of the Honan border.<br>Passed under Government control 1911.   |                        |                  | 720<br><br>80                     |
| 14. Canton-Hankow Railway (Yueh-Han). Total length (approx.) 700 miles.<br><i>a. Canton-Vintak-Shiuchou</i> (170 miles)<br><i>b. Shiuchou-Hengchou</i> (209 miles)<br><i>c. Hengchou-Chuchou-Changsha</i> (130 miles)<br><i>d. Changsha-Yochow</i> (120 ,, )<br><i>e. Yochow-Wuchang</i> (Hankow) (160 miles)<br><br><i>Branches.</i><br><i>a. Canton-Fatshan-Samshui</i> .<br><i>b. Chuchou-Pinghsiang</i> . . | (1909-11)              | 73<br><br><br>33 | 97<br><br>209<br>97<br>120<br>160 |
| 15. Canton-Kowloon Railway (112 miles)<br><i>a. Canton-Shumchun</i> (Chinese).<br><i>b. Shumchun-Kowloon</i> (British)  | Oct. 1911<br>Oct. 1910 | 89½<br>22½       |                                   |
| <i>Branch.</i><br><i>Canton City Loop line</i> to connect with Hankow Railway   |                        |                  |                                   |
| 16. Sunning Railway.<br>Samkaphoi-Sunning-Kungyik-Kongmoon . . . . .  |                        | 63½              |                                   |
| 17. Yunnan Railway.<br>Yunnanfu-Laokai (Tongking frontier) (metre gauge) . .  | Apr. 1910              | 289              |                                   |
| 18. Swatow Railway.<br>Swatow-Chaochoufu . . . .  | Nov. 1906              | 30               |                                   |

| RAILWAY.  | Date of Opening. | Mileage. |                     |
|---|------------------|----------|---------------------|
|   |                  | Opened.  | Under Construction. |
| 19. Amoy Railway.<br>Amoy-Changchoufu. . . .  |                  | 18       | 15                  |
| 20. Kiangsi Railway.<br>Kiukiang-Teanhsien-Nanchang.  |                  | 35       | 52                  |
| 21. Anhui Railway.<br>Wuhu-Ningkuofu-Kuangtechou<br>(-Huchoufu) . . . .<br>Begun 1906—construction suspended. |                  |          | 150                 |
| 22. Kiangsu-Chekiang Railway.<br>a. Shanghai-Kashing-Hangchow<br>b. Hangchow-Ningpo . . . .                   | Aug. 1908        | 118      | 123                 |
| 32. Shanghai-Nanking Railway.<br>Shanghai-Soochow-Chinkiang-<br>Nanking . . . . .                             | Apr. 1908        | 193      |                     |
| Branches.   |                  |          |                     |
| a. Shanghai-Woosung . . . .   | 1898             | 10       |                     |
| b. Nanking City Railway . . . .   | Aug. 1908        | 7        |                     |
| Total . . . .   |                  | 5980     | 2065                |

Before the appearance of Dr. Sun Yat-sen's scheme China could be said to have had a railway programme entailing the construction of lines to the extent of an additional 8500 miles. The following list of "Railways Projected," however, includes lines, such as the Kirin-Hunchun Railway, which may be regarded as a certain undertaking of the near future, as well as the schemes of extending railway communication to the confines of Mongolia and Chinese Turkestan, which are covered by Dr. Sun Yat-sen's proposals.

## B.—Railways Projected

| Railway.  | State of Scheme, etc.  | Mileage (approx.). |
|---|--|--------------------|
| 1. Kirin-Hunchun (Korean frontier)  | To be begun on completion of Kuanchengtze - Kirin line. Joint Chino-Japanese enterprise.   | 240                |
| 2. Kaiyuan-Hailungchen.   | Branch of South Manchuria Railway.   | 110                |
| 3. Kungchuling-Itungchou.   | Branch of South Manchuria Railway.   | 50                 |
| 4. Harbin-Shuhui (due east).  | Chinese, private. Preliminary surveys for narrow gauge.  | 150                |
| 5. Chinchou-Aigun.*   | British-American preliminary Agreement, signed January, 1910. Negotiations suspended owing to Russian and Japanese representations.  | 800                |
| <i>Alternative Schemes.</i>   |  |                    |
| a. Chinchou-Khailar (500 miles)   |  |                    |
| b. Chinchou-Taonanfu (320 „ )   |  |                    |
| c. Harbin-Aigun. (300 „ )   |  |                    |
| 6. Shansi Railway.<br>Tatung - Taiyuan - Pingyao -<br>Pochou-Tungkuan.  | Chinese Government scheme to connect Peking-Kalgan extension with the proposed North-Western Grand Trunk system. Orders for railway materials on Taiyuan-Pingyao section given December, 1910. Earthworks have been begun between Yutze and Taiku and Pingyao, south of Taiyuanfu. | 450                |
| (See "Railways Contracted for in 1913," <i>supra</i> .)   |  |                    |
| 7. Northern Trunk System.<br>Suiyuan (A. 4)-Kiakhta.  |  | 750                |
| 8. North - Western Grand Trunk system.<br>Ili-Lanchow - Sianfu-Tungkuan -<br>Honanfu-Kaifeng-Hsuchoufu -<br>Tsingkiangpu-Haichow. | Proposal (1909) of Ministry of Communications to connect Ili with the sea via Sianfu.  | 3000               |
| <i>Sections.</i>  |  |                    |
| a. Ili-Lanchow (1910 miles)   | A preliminary agreement with a Belgian syndicate for a loan of 250,000,000 francs was signed in October 1912, for the construction of a line from Honan to Sianfu with extensions to Haichow and Lanchow.  |                    |
| b. Lanchow-Sianfu (350 „ )  |  |                    |
| c. Sianfu-Tungkuan (85 „ )  |  |                    |
| d. Tungkuan-Honanfu (150 „ )  |  |                    |
| e. Honan-Kaifeng (140 „ )   |  |                    |
| f. Kaifeng-Hsuchoufu (175 „ )   |  |                    |
| g. Hsuchoufu - Tsingkiangpu (120 „ )  |  |                    |
| h. Tsingkiangpu - Haichow (70 „ )   | Original private company surrendered its rights to the Government.†  |                    |

Railways Projected—*continued*

| Railway.   | State of Scheme, etc.   | Mileage (approx.). |
|--|---|--------------------|
| 9. Chengting (Chihli) - Tehchou (Shantung)<br>Connecting line between Peking-Hankow and Tientsin-Pukow Railways.                                   | Proposal of Ministry of Communications. Surveys completed.  | 110                |
| 10. Sinyang (Honan) - Fengyang (Anhui).<br>(See "Railways Contracted for in 1913," <i>supra</i> .)   | Proposal of Ministry of Communications. Surveys completed.  | 270                |
| 11. Hupeh Railways.<br>Siangyang-Shasi.<br>Siangyang-Kuanghsui.<br>(See also <i>supra</i> .)   | Surveyed 1911.<br>" "   | 207<br>130         |
| 12. Chefoo-Weih sien (Shantung Railway).   | Surveys completed. No funds.  | 170                |
| 13. Kaomi-Yih sien (Shantung province).<br>To connect Shantung Railway at Kaomi or Kiaochou with Tientsin - Pukow Railway at Yih sien via Ichoufu. | Construction provided for under Kiaochou Agreement of 1908 (German).<br>(See <i>supra</i> .)                                  | 200                |
| 14. Yenchoufu (Shantung)-Kaifengfu (Honan) via Tsaochoufu.   | Surveyed by German engineers, 1910. Yenchoufu-Tsiningchu now under construction as branch of Tientsin - Pukow Railway (q.v.). | 230                |
| 15. Wuhu-Nanking   |   | 55                 |
| 16. Central Kiangsu Railway.<br>Icheng - Shiherhuei - Kuachou - Yangchou - Taichoufu - Tsingkiangpu.   | Surveyed 1910.<br>To be taken over by the Government.   | 60                 |
| 17. Kueilin - Chuanchou (Kuangsi province).<br>To connect with Canton-Hankow Railway at Hengchou.  | Surveyed by British engineers 1909. Chinese company formed, but no funds raised.  | 80                 |
| 18. Kuangsi Railway.<br>This line would run from Canton to Wuchow, Nanning, Lungchou, and connect at Langson with the Tongking Railway system.     | Sections surveyed.<br>Preliminary survey from Wuchow to Konghow made in May, 1911.  | 550                |
| 19. Nanchang-Pinghsiang (Kiangsi).   | Chinese Government scheme.  | 200                |

**Railways Projected—continued**

| Railway.   | State of Scheme, etc.  | Mileage (approx.). |
|--|--|--------------------|
| 20. Yushan (Kiangsi) - Changshan (Chekiang) (Yu-Chang).  | Chinese capital. Survey made. This is the first section of the projected Kiangsi Railway to connect with the Hunan system at Ping-hsiang via Hsingan, Anjen, Nanchang, Linkiang, and Yuanchow. It was reported that funds had been raised locally, and that contracts for railway material had been settled. | 25                 |
| 21. Yunnan-Szechuan Railway. Yunnanfu-Suifu (or Luchow).   | Survey by American engineers completed February, 1911.   | 450                |
| 22. Yunnanfu-Pose.   | Pose to Kutsingfu surveyed by Chinese engineer in 1911. American engineers are reported to have surveyed the Yunnan-Kutsingfu section.   |                    |
| 23. Tengyueh-Bhamo.  | Surveyed.  | 123                |
| 24. Macao-Fatshan.   | Concession to Chinese syndicate, 1911.   | 56                 |
| 25. Swatow-Sheklun. Swatow-Puning - Hueilai - Lukfung - Waichou - Sheklun, junction with Canton-Kowloon Railway. | Funds being raised.  | 200                |
| 26. Sunning Railway Extension (see A. 15) Sunning to Yeungkong (Mak-yeung River).                                |  | 70                 |
| 27. Shekwan-Amoy.  | Connecting with Canton-Hankow Railway. To be built by Provincial syndicate.  | 375                |

\* The proposal to build a line from Hsinmintun to Fakumen was vetoed by the Japanese Government as being in conflict with China's undertaking not to construct a line parallel to the South Manchuria Railway, and by the Agreement of September 1, 1909, China has undertaken not to build this line without Japan's consent.

† Sections (e), (f), and (g) have been surveyed, and construction on these sections, officially known as the Kai-Hsu-Ching-Hai Railway, was to have begun in the early part of 1911, Kwong, the chief engineer of the Canton-Hankow Railway, having been transferred to this work in December, 1910. On section f trains were running three miles north of Tsingkiangpu, October, 1910. The Honan-Tungkuan section is under construction and twelve miles have been completed. The Kaifengfu-Hsuehou-Haichow route is said to be under survey by Chinese engineers. The Hsuehoufu-Tsingkiangpu section is under construction by Chinese engineers, but work is suspended for lack of funds. The Tsingkiangpu-Haichow section is being surveyed. In January, 1914, it was reported that the Chinese Government had been asked to agree to the termination of this line being at Haimenting on the Yangtze instead of at Haichow.

**Railway Administrations**

The latest available information concerning each railway open to traffic or actually "under construction" appears on the following pages.

**I. CHINESE GOVERNMENT RAILWAYS****PEKING-MUKDEN (CHINGFENG) RAILWAY**

*(Via Tientsin and Shanhaikuan)*

This railway developed from the Kaiping tramway, which was constructed in 1880-1 by Mr. C. W. Kinder, C.M.G., who also completed the Peking-Mukden line.

Capital, \$49,971,571.43. Source, Anglo-Chinese.

Cost of construction: Expenditure on lines open for traffic, \$47,246,706.47; expenditure on capital works from revenue, \$8,983,970.27. Mileage (total), 607.

Mileage (main line), 523. Branch lines, 84, excluding the Hulutao branch.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in.

Engineer-in-Chief: D. Poyntz Ricketts, M.Inst.C.E. (British).

Opened to traffic, Peking to Tientsin, 1897. Main line completed 1903.

Junctions with other systems at: Loukoukiao, with Kinhan Railway; Mukden and Newchwang, with South Manchuria Railway; Fengtai, with Peking-Kalgan Railway; Tientsin, with Tientsin-Pukow Railway.

Branches: Peking to Tungchow (14 miles); Fengtai to Loukoukiao (4 miles); Tientsin to Hsiku (3 miles); Koupangtze to Yingkow (Newchwang) (57 miles); Tangho to Chinwangtao (6 miles); Lienshen to Hulutao Harbour (7 miles), now under construction.

Head office, Tientsin.

Receipts for year 1912, \$13,183,638.51.

Expenditure for year 1912, \$3,820,657.23.

Number of passengers carried, 3,495,707. Amount of freight, 3,450,393 tons.

Receipts from passengers, \$5,257,591.89. From freight, \$6,850,353.37.

The ratio of expenditure to receipts, 28.90 per cent.

**Locomotives.**

| Number. | Tender or Tank. | Distribution of Wheels. | Gross Weight. Tons. | Maker.                      |
|---------|-----------------|-------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------------|
| 7       | Tender          | 4-4-0                   | 5,599               | Baldwin Loco. Works.        |
| 13      | "               | 4-6-0                   |                     | Tongshan Works.             |
| 84      | "               | 2-6-0                   |                     | Baldwin and Tongshan Works. |
| 13      | Tank            | 2-6-2                   |                     | —                           |
| 4       | "               | 0-6-0                   |                     | Baldwin Loco. Works.        |
| 2       | "               | 2-6-4                   |                     | —                           |

*Coaching vehicles:* 6 State cars; 4 private cars; 10 service cars; 30 first class; 41 second class; 100 third class; 17 composite; 10 first class buffet; 2 second class buffet; 5 first class sleepers; 3 second class sleepers; 14 miscellaneous; 20 bogie brake vans; 49 4-wheel brake vans; total, 311 vehicles.



*Goods vehicles*: 291 10-ton wagons; 469 12-ton wagons; 29 15-ton cars; 1255 20-ton cars; 173 24-ton cars; 719 30-ton cars; total, 2936 vehicles.

*Dimensions of principal bridges.*

Lanho Bridge: 5 spans of 200 ft.; 10 spans of 100 ft.; and 2 of 30 ft.

Chunghousou (west of Suichunghsien): 12, 8, and 16 spans of 100 ft.

Liukuho Bridge: 24 spans of 100 ft. and 1 of 60 ft.

Nu-erh-ho Bridge: 16 spans of 60 ft.

Hsiaolingho Bridge (near Chinchou): 12 spans of 100 ft.

Talingho Bridge: 26 spans of 100 ft.

Liaoho Bridge: 20 spans of 800 ft.

Shuangtaitzu Canal Bridge: 1 span of 200 ft. and 5 of 60 ft.

*Best through run*: Peking to Tientsin, 83.9 miles in 2 h. 35 m.

Remarks: The Kaiping tramway, which was completed in 1881, from Tongshan to Hsukochuang, a distance of 7 miles, was converted into a railway and extended to Lutai, Tongku, Tientsin and eventually to Peking, in a westerly direction, and to Shanhaikuan, Kaopangtzu and Hsinmintun in a north-easterly direction. In 1907 the railway purchased the Japanese light railway between Hsinmintun and Mukden, which has since been converted to standard gauge, so that through trains now run between Peking and Mukden.

An extension of the railway at Mukden was completed early in 1912. The new line crosses below the South Manchuria Railway at the old level crossing formed by the main road to the previous Mukden terminus, and runs up to the mud wall surrounding the south-west suburbs, and in close proximity to the present American Consulate; while from this new terminus, and connecting it with the Japanese station about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles distant, there runs a short loop line for the convenience of through passengers and luggage to the S.M.R. system.

PEKING-HANKOW (LUHAN, CHINGHAN, KINHAN, OR PEHAN)  
RAILWAY

Construction begun, 1898.

Capital, Tls. 105,912,457.16 (Chinese), and £500,000 (loan from Anglo-French capitalists). Source, French and Belgian.

Cost of construction, \$87,956,765.22. Mileage (total), 817.

Mileage (main line), 755. Branch lines, 62.14.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in. (except Kaopeitien-Siling branch, which is metre gauge).

Engineer in charge of original construction, M. Jean Jadot (Belgian).

Opened to traffic, December, 1905.

Junctions with other systems at: Loukoukiao, with Peking-Mukden and Peking-Kalgan Railways; Shihchiachuang, with the Shansi Railway; Chengchow, with the Kaifengfu-Honan Railway; Sinsianghsien, with the Taokow-Chinghua Railway; Sinyangchow, with projected railway to Fengyang; Kuangshui, with Hukuang Railways.

Branches: Liangsiang to Tuli (12 miles); Liuliho to Choukueichuang (10 miles); Kaopeitien to Siling (26 miles); Kaoyih sien to Lincheng

(10 miles); Loukoukiao to Fengtai; Paotingfu to Paotingnankuan (3 miles).

Head office, Peking.

Receipts for year 1912: first half-year, \$6,047,884.19; second half-year, \$7,509,829.37; total, \$13,557,713.56.

Expenditure for year 1912: first half-year, \$3,910,010.69; second half-year, \$4,401,402.58; total, \$5,246,300.29.

Number of passengers carried, 1911 (no returns 1912), 2,147,586. Amount of freight, 1911, 1,854,370 tons.

Receipts from passengers, 1911, \$3,653,977.43. From freight, 1911, \$7,657,558.96.

Remarks: This railway was originally constructed from a loan of £4,500,000 from Franco-Belgian capitalists. The loan was redeemed in 1908 from a loan of £5,000,000 from Anglo-French capitalists, secured upon sundry taxes of Chekiang, Kiangsu, Hupeh, and Chihli. Reverted to Chinese control on January 1, 1909. The Liangsiang-Tuli, Liuliho-Choukueichuang and Kaoyih sien-Lincheng branches connect the main line with local coal mines. The Kaopeitien-Siling Light Railway establishes communication with the Imperial tombs.

#### *Official Report.*

In July and August, 1912, the *Official Gazette* published elaborate details and statistics in regard to the Peking-Hankow Railway, showing the position of the railway on December 31, 1910. From these details the following have been extracted:—

| <i>Employees.</i>                             | <i>Salaries for 1910.</i> |
|---|---------------------------|
| Total number of foreign employees . . . 72.   | \$317,434.                |
| Total number of Chinese employees . . . 7380. | \$1,253,618.              |

#### VALUE OF PROPERTY AT COST

##### *Buildings, Real Estate, and Permanent Way.*

*(In the following figures cents are omitted, except in the total.)*

|   | Kuping Taels.     |
|---|-------------------|
| Area of property, 62,477 mow (10,400 acres, approximate) . . . . .  | 1,035,375         |
| Main line (Paotingfu-Hankow), 1069 kilometres . . . . .   | 13,928,674        |
| Five branch lines, 57 kilometres . . . . .  | 135,513           |
| Buildings, machine shops, wood sheds, and car sheds . . . . .   | 652,275           |
| Head office buildings at Peking, and foreign residences . . . . .   | 427,277           |
| Buildings along the railway, huts, water-towers, and pumping stations . . . . .   | 353,557           |
| 14 turntables . . . . .   | 90,053            |
| Bridges: 1285 stone bridges and culverts, 875 large and small iron bridges, 28 drainage bridges, and 5 wooden bridges . . . . . | 6,888,232         |
| Tunnels: 2 . . . . .  | 159,988           |
| Stations, platforms, and shelters . . . . .   | 19,982            |
| Peking-Paotingfu Railways (including 232 cars), 131 kms. . . . .  | 5,621,610         |
| Connection between the two systems at Paotingfu (15 kms.) . . . . .   | 344,526           |
| Branch to Siling, 43 kilometres . . . . .   | 606,733           |
|   | <u>31,386,559</u> |

*Plant, Rolling Stock, and Investments.*

|  | Kuping Taels.     |
|--|-------------------|
| 115 locomotives and 80 tenders (exclusive of 9 locomotives and 5 tenders on the Peking-Paotingfu section) . . . . .  | 3,412,357         |
| 230 passenger and private cars (including 22 first class and 32 second class sleeping cars, but excluding 51 passenger coaches taken over with the Peking-Paotingfu section) . . . . . | 1,656,938         |
| 511 covered goods wagons (4 worn out and discarded, not included)  | 1,032,101         |
| 1081 open goods wagons (168 taken over with the Peking-Paotingfu section, and 26 discarded are not included) . . . . .   | 2,532,041         |
| Expenses for altering and fitting up cars . . . . .  | 311,143           |
| Machinery . . . . .  | 376,294           |
| Fittings . . . . .   | 513,005           |
| Stores . . . . .   | 1,387,459         |
| Money in bank . . . . .  | 2,368,764         |
| Investments, loans, etc. . . . .   | 1,702,184         |
| Money on hand . . . . .  | 159,467           |
| Total . . . . .  | 15,451,859        |
| Buildings, etc. . . . .  | 31,386,559        |
| Grand total . . . . .  | <u>46,838,419</u> |

*Locomotives:* 85 tender and 39 tank locomotives, mostly of Belgian make.

*Other Rolling Stock:* 290 passenger coaches, including 22 first and 32 second class sleeping cars.

511 goods wagons (covered) and 1969 goods wagons (open).

*Telegraph Stations:* 27.

*Telephone Stations:* 211.

*Bridges:* 875 iron bridges of a total length of 16,309'56 metres (including the Yellow River bridge of 103 spans of 30 metres).

1285 stone bridges and culverts of a total length of 1544'22 metres.

28 iron and stone bridges of total length of 201'9 metres.

5 wood bridges of total length of 52'5 metres; a grand total of 2193 bridges and culverts of a total length of 18,108'18 metres.

*Tunnels:* Two tunnels, one through rock (340 metres) and one through earth (323'52 metres).

*Number of passengers* carried in 1910: 2,180,628.

*Receipts from passengers:* \$3,688,131'45.

*Receipts from freight:* \$8,295,723'66. (The amount of freight being stated in piculs, wagons and tons, it is impossible to arrive at a precise estimate of the number of tons carried, but it is believed to be about 2,550,166 tons.)

*Profit and loss:* The Profit and Loss Account of the railway for 1910 is stated as follows:—

|                                 | <i>Receipts.</i>       |
|---------------------------------|------------------------|
| Receipts from railway . . . . . | \$12,134,476'16        |
| Interest on deposits . . . . .  | 106,192'98             |
| Receipts from sales . . . . .   | 19,217'71              |
| Sundry income . . . . .         | 156,012'77             |
| Fines, etc. . . . .             | 2,188'51               |
| Total receipts . . . . .        | <u>\$12,418,088'13</u> |

| <i>Expenditure.</i>                                      |                |
|--|----------------|
| General expenditure . . . . .                            | \$3,709,030'34 |
| Government freight . . . . .                             | 238,946'05     |
| Repairs to railway . . . . .                             | 959,477'69     |
| Interest on capital of Peking-Paoingfu Railway . . . . . | 394,922'42     |
| Interest upon various bonds and liabilities . . . . .    | 2,961,377'63   |
| Allowances . . . . .                                     | 67,200'00      |
| Rentals . . . . .  | 9,000'00       |
| Total . . . . .  | \$8,339,924'13 |
| Grand profit . . . . .                                   | \$4 078,164'00 |

From the profits the following deductions were made :—

Bonus, \$136,661'45. To reserve, \$470,177'81, leaving a net profit of \$3,471,324'74.

#### TIENTSIN-PUKOW (CHING-PU) RAILWAY (NORTHERN (GERMAN) SECTION)

*Construction begun*: July 1, 1908. *Completed (formally)*: March 31, 1913.

*Capital*: £5,040,000 plus a temporary loan of £912,272.

*Source of Capital*: Germany.

*Cost of construction*: Tael 37,038,427.

*Mileage (total)*, 453'15 miles. Main line: 390'48 miles. Branches: 62'67 miles.

*Gauge*: 4 ft. 8½ in. *Ruling Gradient*, 1:150. *Ruling Curves*, 1000 metres.

*Engineer-in-Chief*: J. Dorpmüller, Kgl. Pr. Baurat (German), and in charge of original construction.

*Opened to traffic*: Chentangchwang to Tehchow, April 11, 1910.

Chentangchwang to Tsinanfu, September 30, 1910.

Tientsin West to Tsinanfu, December 14, 1910.

Tientsin Central to Tsinanfu, December 21, 1910.

Tientsin Central to Nanyi, June 2, 1911.

Tientsin Central to Yenchowfu, August 30, 1911.

Tientsin Central to Hanchuang, February 5, 1912.

Tientsin Central to Pukow, June 21, 1912.

*Junctions with other systems at*: Tientsin Central, with Peking-Mukden Railway; Tsinanfu, with Shantung Railway; Hanchuang, with Southern section (British) of Tientsin-Pukow Railway.

*Branches*: Chentangchwang to Liangwangchwang (16 miles); Lincheng to Tsaochwang (19 miles); Yenchowfu to Tsiningchow (19½ miles); Lokou to Huangtaichiao (5½ miles); Tuliu-Pauto-Techow-Grand Canal (2½ miles).

*Head Office*: Hopei, Tientsin.

*Receipts for 1912*: \$2,829,460'28.

*Expenditure for 1912*: Not available.

*Dimensions of principal bridges*: Peiho bridge, 565 ft.; Tsau-hwangho bridge, 833 ft.; Tsihaiho, 638 ft.; Shaho I, 985 ft.; Shaho II, 703 ft.; Panho, 869 ft.; Tawönnho, 2653 ft.; Tseho, 960 ft.;

Peishaho, 851 ft.; Yellow River bridge, 4114 ft. (nine spans of 91'5 metres, two of 128 metres, and one of 164 metres) opened in November, 1912.

*Weight of rails*: 82 lb. per yard on main track; 65 lb. on branch lines, sidings, etc.

*Best through run*: Tehchow to Tsinanfu, 72 miles in 2h. 51m.

*Locomotives*: Ten 3-3 coupled shunters, weight in running order, 42 tons; twenty 3-4 goods locos., weight, 106'4 tons; twenty 3-5 passenger locos., weight, 117 tons. All of German manufacture.

*Rolling Stock*: 4 drawing-room cars; 4 first class coupé cars; 9 first and second class composite cars; 16 second class cars; 92 third class cars—a total of 125 passenger cars.

1 saloon car; 1 inspection car; 8 luggage etc. vans; 3 heater vans; 4 breakdown vans; 6 crane cars; 1 standard weight car; 6 kitchen cars—a total of 30 service cars.

60 ballast cars, 15 tons; 12 ballast cars, 20 tons; 100 ballast cars, 30 tons; 110 H.S. goods cars, 20 tons; 10 H.S. goods cars, 24 tons; 190 H.S. goods cars, 30 tons; 47 covered goods cars, 15 tons; 47 covered goods cars, 20 tons; 50 covered goods cars, 30 tons; 10 timber cars and 12 oil tank cars—a total of 648 goods cars.

#### TIENTSIN-PUKOW (CHINGPU) RAILWAY (SOUTHERN (BRITISH) SECTION)

*Construction begun*: February, 1909.

*Capital* (with Northern Section): Anglo-German loans of £9,800,000.

*Cost of construction* (line not yet completed).

*Milenge* (main line), 236½.

*Gauge*: 4 ft. 8½ in.

*Engineer in Charge of Construction*: T. W. T. Tuckey, Esq. (British).

*Opened to traffic*: June 21, 1912.

*Junctions with other Systems*: At Hanchuang, with Northern Section; and to be connected at Pukow (by Ferry) with Shanghai-Nanking Railway.

*Head Office*, Nanking.

*Receipts for 1912*: \$1,451,798'63, made up as follows—from passengers, first half-year, \$192,872'34; second half-year, \$378,291'73; from freight, first half-year, \$158,640'36; second half-year, \$721,994'20. The increase in the second half-year was due to the junction of the northern and southern sections and the restoration of peace and order along the line.

*Locomotives*: (1912) 2 tank locos. (Baldwin Loco. Co.); 4 Mogul tender engines, second hand (North Brit. Loco. Co.); 12 tender engines, 2-6-0 type (N. B. Loco. Co.); 2 Baldwin locos., 2-6-0 type; 12 passenger locos., 4-6-0 type (Hawthorne, Leslie and Co.).

*Rolling Stock*: 4 first class dining cars; 3 saloon cars; 3 first class cars; 6 first and second class passenger cars; 6 second class passenger cars; 24 third class passenger cars; 8 third class and brake van composite; 8 brake vans; and 4 officers' cars—making 66 cars in all.

100 4-wheel tip wagons (construction); 20 30-ton flat bogies wagons, 60 30-ton ballast cars; 100 30-ton high-sided wagons; 100 30-ton low-sided wagons; 100 20-ton covered goods wagons—making 480 goods cars and wagons in all.

*Note.*—110 goods wagons and 6 passenger locomotives will be added as soon as possible to cope with increasing traffic.

#### PEKING-KALGAN (CHING-CHANG) RAILWAY (AND EXTENSION)

*Construction begun:* October, 1905.

*Capital Expenditure* (upon Peking-Kalgan and Peking-Mentaokao lines): Tls. 7,496,873'62. This capital is derived from the surplus earnings of the Peking-Mukden Railway.

*Mileage* (total): 218'23 constructed; about 140 miles of extension to terminate at Suiyuan not yet constructed. (Branch), 16½ miles.

*Gauge:* 4 ft. 8½ in.

*Engineer in Charge of original Construction:* Taotai Jeme Tien-yu (Chinese).

*Present Engineer-in-Chief:* K. Y. Kwong.

*Opened to traffic:* to Kalgan in September, 1909; to Tienchen, June, 1911; to Changsui, April, 1912.

*Junction:* With Peking-Mukden line at Fengtai.

*Branch:* Peking to Mentaokao (16½ miles) for coal mines.

*Head Office:* Peking.

*Receipts for 1912:* \$2,119,839'33.

*Expenditure.* (No returns.)

*Receipts from passengers:* (half-year) \$307,402'19.

*Receipts from freight:* (half-year) \$770,409'57.

*Number of passengers carried:* (for half-year ending December 31, 1912) 254,279.

*Amount of freight:* 312,984 tons.

*Remarks:* An extension of this line from its present terminus at Yankowhsien to Suiyuanch'eng, in North-west Shansi, via Tatungfu, is projected, and will be proceeded with as funds permit. It is hoped eventually to extend the line to Urga, and possibly to connect still further north with the Trans-Siberian Railway.

Owing to the steep gradients and small curves in the vicinity of the Nankou Pass all trains passing this point have to be taken over this portion of the line in two sections, Mallet engines being used for passenger trains, and American-g geared Shay locomotives for goods trains. Mogul engines are used on the rest of the line. There are four tunnels upon the Nankou Pass section, one of which is 3000 feet in length. The longest bridge on the line is 800 feet in length.

#### KIRIN-CHANGCHUN (CHI-CHANG) RAILWAY

*Construction begun:* February, 1910; completed, October, 1912.

*Capital:* Yen 2,150,000 (Japanese Loan), and a loan of Tls. 240,000 from the Official Bank of Kirin for the completion of the line.

*Cost of Construction* (estimated) : Yen 2,500,000.

*Mileage* : 80.

*Gauge* : 4 ft. 8½ in.

*Engineer in Charge of Construction* : Mr. K. L. Sung (Chinese).

*Opened to traffic* : From Changchun to Coran in January, 1911, and to Kirin in October, 1912.

*Junctions with other systems at* : Changchun, with South Manchuria and Chinese Eastern Railways ; Kirin, with projected railway to Hunchun to connect with Korean system from Chongjin.

*Head Office* : Changchun.

*Receipts for 1911* : \$21,450.

*Expenditure* (including cost of construction for that year) : \$2,200,010.

## CANTON-HANKOW (YUET-HAN) RAILWAY

### 1. Kuangtung Section.

This section, about 209 miles in length, is being built by the Kuangtung Mercantile Administration of the Yuet-Han Railway, a Chinese company with a nominal capital of Canton \$40,000,000, of which only a portion has been paid up.

*Construction begun* : By an American syndicate (which abandoned the enterprise on receiving compensation amounting to \$6,700,000 gold) in January, 1904.

*Gauge* : 4 ft. 8½ in.

*Mileage* (main line), 209 miles ; branch, 32 miles.

*Engineer in Charge of Construction* : Mr. Jeme Tien-yu (Chinese).

*Opened to traffic* : About 160 miles of the Southern Section are under construction, of which 65.75 miles at the southern end were open to traffic at the end of 1911.

*Junction with other systems at* : Canton, by loop-line yet to be constructed, with the Canton-Kowloon Railway. Several projected railways, if constructed, will connect with this railway at various points.

*Branch* : Canton-Samshui (32 miles) built by American engineers, and opened to traffic in 1904. This line carried 3,337,457 passengers in 1912, and earned a net profit (including revenue from freight) of \$631,508.

*Head Office* : Canton.

*Remarks* : At Yingtak, 90 miles from Canton, there is a bridge consisting of three 200 ft. spans, one 60 ft. ; one 50 ft. and one 45 ft. There is another bridge 750 ft. in length at the 150th mile, and a tunnel about 1000 ft. in length at mile 160. The route at the northern end had been surveyed to the boundary of Hunan. Through this section of the line it will be necessary to construct some 60 tunnels, aggregating 10,000 ft. in length. It is estimated that the construction of the section between mile 160 and mile 209 will cost upwards of \$9,000,000, and that the total cost of the Kuangtung section will exceed \$16,000,000. Work on the Kuantung section was entirely suspended in July, 1911, and has not made much progress since.

2. *Hupei-Hunan Section.*

*Capital*: The Hukuang Railway Loan (see *Szechuan-Hankow Railway*).

*Mileage* (main line), about 490; branch, 65 miles.

*Gauge*: 4 ft. 8½ in.

*Engineer in Charge of Construction*: Mr. A. H. Collinson, M.Inst. C.E. (British).

*Junction with other systems*: At Wuchang (northern terminus), by bridge, tunnel, or ferry, with Peking-Hankow Railway.

*Branch*: Chuchow-Pinghsiang (65 miles), built by American engineers, and opened in 1902. This branch connects the Pinghsiang collieries (q.v.) with the Siang River at Chuchow. The freight wagons are reported to be of good quality, but the line is kept in an indifferent state of repair.

*Remarks*: Under the Hukuang Railways Loan Agreement (for £6,000,000 sterling) it was provided that the Engineer-in-Chief of the Hupei-Hunan Section should be British.

Work on the Hupei-Hunan Section was resumed in December, 1912, and surveys from Wuchang to Yochow (160 miles) have been completed. Surveys are now in progress from Yochow to Changsha, Lukow to Hengchowfu, and Hengchowfu to Yichanghsien on the Kuangtung border.

The Changsha-Chuchow section (33 miles) was built by Chinese, and has been in operation since September, 1911. The bridges, which were previously temporary trestle bridges, were completed in 1912. The rolling stock is bad, and the road bed is said to be poorly constructed. The cost of these 33 miles and of the small supply of rolling stock amounted (to the end of September, 1912) to close on Tls. 6,500,000. A further section from Chuchow to Lukow (about 10 miles) was begun in September, 1912, and towards the middle of December about nine-tenths of the earthwork and one half of the bridge and culvert work were reported to be completed. The shareholders have acquiesced in the policy of nationalization, but demanded reimbursement in full of the extravagant expenditure upon this short section of completed line. It was announced in March, 1913, that the line had been taken over by the Government.

## FUKIEN (CHANG-HSIA) RAILWAY; CHANGCHOUFU-AMOI

*Construction begun*: July, 1908.

*Capital*: Tls. 1,232,639.

*Cost of Construction* (to October, 1912): Tls. 1,320,295.

*Mileage* (total): 33, of which 18 have been completed.

*Gauge*: 4 ft. 8½ in.

*Engineers*: Chen Yi-tang and Wang Ku-yu (Fukienese).

*Present line opened to traffic*: In May, 1910.

*Head Office*: Amoy.

*Receipts for 1912*: About \$60,000.

*Working expenses for 1912*: About \$60,000.



*Number of passengers carried:* 160,000; amount of freight, 1500 tons.

*Income from passengers:* \$24,455'79. *From freight:* \$1,347'62.

*Remarks:* In the autumn of 1905 the Fukienese elected Mr. Chen Pao-chen as director to organize a Fukien Railway. The projected route was surveyed in 1906. In the same year the provincial taxes upon salt and grain were given as security for interest upon the shares of the Merchants' Fukien Railway Company, and Cheng Ching-ping was appointed chief engineer. Mr. Chen Pao-chen then paid a visit to the Straits, in the course of which he obtained subscriptions amounting to more than \$1,000,000 for the construction of the railway. Work was begun in 1908. In 1909, all the available funds being spent, a sum of \$500,000 was borrowed from the Bank of Communications. Opened to traffic from Amoy (Sungsu) to Kiangting Bridge (18 miles) in May, 1910. No returns received either from the Railway Administration or the Ministry of Communications. The railway is reported to have been badly built and indifferently maintained.

#### TAOKOW-CHINGHUA (TAO-CHING) RAILWAY

Construction begun, 1900 and renewed in 1902.

Capital, Tls. 1,203,968, advanced by the Yuchuanpu, and £800,000 loan from the Peking syndicate. Source, British.

Cost of construction, £614,600. Mileage (total), 96.

Mileage (main line), 93'21 miles; branch, 1'11 miles.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in.

Engineer of original construction, T. J. Bourne; engineer-in-charge, E. C. A. Dunn. General manager, J. Barber.

Opened to traffic, July 25, 1904.

Junction at Sinsiang, with Peking-Hankow Railway.

Extension contemplated to Tsechow, 35 miles.

Branch, Fawangchen-Jameisen, 7 miles.

Head Office, Chiaotso, Honan.

Receipts for year 1912, Tls. 556,437.

Expenditure for year 1912, Tls. 457,112.

Number of passengers carried, 246,156. Amount of freight, 513,875 tons.

Receipts from passengers, \$101,772; from freight, \$454,665.

*Locomotives:* One saddle tank 0-6-0, cylinder 12 in. diameter × 18 in. stroke. Wheel base, 10 ft. 9 in.

Two side-tank 0-6-0, cylinder 16 in. diameter × 22 in. stroke. Wheel base, 12 ft. 6 in.

Six 2-6-0 coupled bogied tender engines; cylinders 18 in. diameter × 24 in. stroke. Wheel base: rigid 14 ft.; total 22 ft.

One tender, 4-4-2. Weight, 120 tons.

*Rolling Stock:* 2 first class; 2 second class; 2 first and second composite; 4 brake vans; 5 pony wagons; 2 third class brake vans composite; 9 third class and 1 inspection car; 125 high-sided coal trucks (30 tons); 18 high-sided coal trucks (12 tons); 3 flat wagons (30 tons); and 8 low-sided trucks (30 tons); 16 others, wheeled bogies.

*Bridges and Culverts:* There are 177 bridges and culverts, of a total

length of 3197.5 ft., or 34.2 ft. per mile. None of the bridges are of greater span than 30 ft. Many of the culverts have 3 or 4 ft. openings in case of floods.

The journey between Taokow and Chinghua occupies six hours

#### SHANGHAI-NANKING (HU-NING) RAILWAY

Construction begun on main line in 1904.

Capital loan, £2,900,000. Source, British and Chinese Corporation Loan, and Chinese Government advances amounting at the end of 1912 to £308,117.

Cost of construction, Tls. 18,718,690 (including Woosung Branch). Mileage (total), 203.

Mileage (main line), 193, of which 54 miles (Shanghai-Soochow) are double track. Branch lines, 10.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in.

General Manager, A. W. U. Pope, C.I.E. (British). Superintendent of Way and Works, A. C. Clear.

Opened to traffic to Wusieh (80 m.), July 18, 1906; last section, Chinkiang to Nanking, in April, 1908.

Branch: Shanghai to Woosung (10 miles), opened in 1898; and junction at Nanking with the Nanking City Railway (opened in August, 1908), 7½ miles, and by ferry with the Tientsin-Pukow Railway.

Head Office, Shanghai.

Receipts for year 1912, \$2,675,943.

Expenditure for year, 1912, \$1,704,794.

Number of passengers carried, 4,882,174. Amount of freight, 489,904 tons.

Receipts from passengers, \$2,249,045; from freight, \$387,759.

#### *Locomotives :*

| Number. | Tender or Tank. | Distribution of Wheels. | Gross Weight (in Tons). | Maker.                    |
|---------|-----------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| 2       | Tank            | 4-6-2                   | 74.35                   | North British Loco. Co.   |
| 10      | Tender          | 4-6-0                   | 102.55                  | " "                       |
| 12      | "               | 4-4-0                   | 98.35                   | Robert Stephenson and Co. |
| 4       | "               | 4-2-2                   | 98.70                   | Kerr, Stuart and Co.      |
| 2       | Tank            | 0-6-0                   | 32.5                    | W. G. Bagnall, Ltd.       |
| 1       | "               | 2-4-2                   | 50.7                    | Brooks Locomotive Works   |

One 8-ton travelling crane; one 5-ton travelling crane.

*Rolling Stock :* 17 saloon and first class cars; 9 first and second class composite cars; 1 first, second, third class, and brake composite car; 2 second class lavatory cars; 49 third class cars; 1 luggage and treasure van; 3 brake and mail vans.

166 covered goods cars; 56 medium-sided wagons; 36 small-sided wagons; 20 cattle wagons; 2 horse boxes; 3 flat wagons; 1 kerosene

tank wagon; 2 cylindrical oil tanks; 10 steel bogie brake vans; 4 market wagons; 3 breakdown wagons.

*Bridges*: 303 bridges have been constructed between Shanghai and Nanking, having a total waterway of 5857 lineal feet. At Hsinyongkong there is a double-line bridge of four through girder spans of 40 ft., with two 20 ft. arches at either side. Near Quinsan (on the Grand Canal) and at Sinfeng there are two bridges of three through girder spans of 60 ft.

*Tunnel*: The only tunnel is that through Fort Hill, near Chinkiang. It is 1320 feet from face to face. The tunnel was constructed for a double track at a cost of approximately \$370,000.

#### NANKING CITY RAILWAY

*Construction begun*: December, 1907.

*Capital*: Tls. 500,000 (Kiangsu Government funds).

*Cost of construction*: About Tls. 490,000.

*Mileage*: (Main line), 7 miles; (branch),  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles.

*Gauge*: 4 ft. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

*Engineers in charge of original construction*: Messrs. A. H. Collinson and A. H. Leeme (British).

*Junction*: With the Shanghai-Nanking Railway outside Nanking City.

*Branch*: From City terminus to Exhibition Grounds.

*Head Office*: Drum Tower Street, Nanking.

*Receipts for 1911*: About \$80,000.

*Expenditure for 1911*: About \$70,000.

*Number of passengers carried*: 600,000. *Amount of freight*: 3000 tons.

This railway was built for the purpose of connecting the terminus of the Shanghai-Nanking Railway on the Yangtze with Nanking City, and was constructed entirely from Provincial resources by the late Viceroy Tuan Fang. It has two American locomotives, and its other rolling stock consists mainly of cars purchased from the Shanghai-Nanking Railway, which were formerly in use on the old Woosung line.

#### CANTON-KOWLOON (KUANG-CHIU) RAILWAY

*Construction begun*: (1) British section, 1906; (2) Chinese section, June, 1908.

*Capital*: (1) Advanced by the Government of Hongkong. (2) £1,500,000 (loan). Source, British and Chinese Corporation.

*Cost of construction*: (1) \$13,284,425 (to December 31, 1912).

*Mileage (total)*, 22, main line; 8 sidings. (2) \$12,594,227; mileage, 89 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Mileage (main line)*, 112.

*Gauge*, 4 ft. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

*Engineers in charge of construction*: (1) G. W. Eves, 1906-9; E. S. Lindsey, 1909-11; (2) Frank Grove, M.I.C.E. (British).

*Opened to traffic*: (1) October 1, 1910; (2) October, 1911.

Junction at Canton, with Canton-Hankow Railway (projected).  
The loop line round the city of Canton, to link up this railway with the Canton-Hankow Railway, is not yet completed.

*Head Offices*: (1) Kowloon, Hongkong; (2) Canton.

Chinese Section :—

*Receipts*: 1912, Canton \$607,680.

*Expenditure*: Canton \$616,330.

*Number of passengers carried*: 1,811,540. *Amount of freight*, 32,562 tons.

*Receipts*: From passengers, Canton \$537,863. From freight: Canton, \$54,961. From sundry sources: Canton, \$14,856.

*Locomotives*: Seven, tender, 2-6-0 (104 tons); two, tank, 0-6-0 (36 tons); one 5-ton crane.

One, tank, 0-4-0 (12 tons), for construction purposes only.

*Rolling Stock*: 1 saloon car; 3 first class cars; 4 first and second class composite cars; 2 second and third class cars; 12 third class cars; 3 third, luggage, mail, and brake; 4 third, luggage, and brake; 2 kitchen and third class cars.

9 covered goods wagons; 6 steel 30-ton wagons converted for passenger service; 2 steel brake and goods vans; 2 breakdown wagons, bogie; 1 breakdown wagon, 4-wheeled, flat; 1 steel locomotive department coal wagon; 8 steel low-sided wagons; 3 cattle wagons, 10 low-sided bogie wagons; 3 steel bogie flat wagons; 2 steel brake vans.

*Bridges*: The dimensions of the principal bridges are as follows: Siensun River, 5 spans, 60 ft. skew; Shekha River, 3 spans, 60 ft.; Shektan River, 3 spans, 100 ft.; 2 spans, 60 ft.; Pek-kong, 4 spans, 60 ft.; Kansui, 3 spans, 100 ft.; Sheklung, East, 3 spans, 224 ft.; 2 spans, 60 ft.; Tungkun, 4 spans, 244 ft.; 2 spans, 60 ft.

*Remarks*: The journey between Canton and Kowloon (112 miles) takes 3 h. 39 m.

British Section :—

*Railway* is a single line with 5 tunnels (150, 7212, 329, 170, and 923 ft. respectively). All tunnels, except No. 2, built for double track.

*Bridges*: 50, all built for double track.

*Branches*: 2 ft. gauge from Fanting to Shatoukok, 7½ miles.

*Receipts*: 1912, \$241,649.

*Expenditure*: 1912, \$207,350.78.

*Passengers carried*: 1912, 299,931; *Freight*: 8,705 tons.

*Locomotives*: 9; 2 of 89½ tons, 2 of 94 tons, 2 of 29 tons, 2 narrow gauge, of 4½ tons.

*Coaching Vehicles*: 1 first class; 3 first and second class; 1 second class; 8 third class; 2 third class and brake; 2 bogie brake vans.

*Goods Vehicles*: 27 covered, 16 open, 3 converted, 2 cattle trucks, 2 brake vans; also 6 narrow gauge construction vehicles.

## KIRIN-CHANGCHUN (KUANCHENG TZE) (CHI-CHANG) RAILWAY

Construction begun, February, 1910; line opened to traffic, October, 1912.

Capital, Tls. 3,600,000. Source, Japanese.

Cost of construction, ———. Mileage (total), 80.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in.

Engineer in charge of construction, Mr. K. L. Sung (Chinese).

Junctions with other systems at: Changchun, with South Manchuria Railway, and Kirin, with projected railway to connect at Hunchun with Korean Railway from Chongjin (240 miles).

Head Office, Changchun.

## KAIFENG FU-HONAN (PIENLO) RAILWAY

Construction begun, July 1, 1905.

Capital, \$18,500,000 (Loans amounting to £1,640,000). Source, Franco-Belgian.

Cost of construction, \$16,300,000. Mileage (total), 140.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in.

Managing Engineer, M. Ebray (French).

Opened to traffic December, 1908.

Junction at Chenchow, with Peking-Hankow Railway.

Extension contemplated from Kaifengfu to Hsuehoufu (120 miles), and from Honanfu to Sianfu.

Head Office, Chenchow, Honan.

*Receipts* for year 1912, \$828,253.30.

*Expenditure* for year 1912, \$520,812.86.

Number of passengers carried, 414,838. Amount of freight, 164,563 tons.

*Receipts* from passengers, \$396,265.80. From freight, \$353,533.73.

*Locomotives*, 15 (10 tender, compound; 5 Belgian State).

*Coaching Vehicles*: 1 first class; 9 first and second class; 16 third class; 5 baggage vans; 2 brake vans.

*Goods Vehicles*: 15 horse boxes; 48 20-ton covered wagons; 148 20-ton coal wagons; 89 20-ton ballast wagons; 2 breakdown wagons.

*Bridges*: The total number of bridges is 403, of which 20 are from 30 to 300 metres in length, and 168 are of iron and steel, and 235 are vaulted.

A steel girder bridge of nearly 1500 feet in length spans the Lo Ho.

*Tunnels*: The total number of tunnels is 11, and they vary in length from 50 to 500 metres.

*Remarks*: The contract for this railway was signed in 1904 at Shanghai, between H.E. Sheng Hsuan-huai, Director-General of Imperial Chinese Railways, and M. Armand Rouffart, representative of the Cie. Générale de Chemins de Fer et de Tramways en Chine.

SHANSI (CHENG-TAI) (TAIYUANFU TO SHIHCHIUANG)  
RAILWAY

Construction begun, 1904.

Capital, 40,000,000 francs (Russo-Chinese Bank Loan), and Tls. 6,106,000 advanced by the Yuchuanpu.

Cost of construction, \$21,070,000. Mileage (total), 151.

Gauge, metre.

Engineer in charge of original construction, M. Espanet (French).

Opened to traffic, October, 1907.

Junctions with other systems at : Shihchiachuang, with the Peking-Hankow Railway.

Head Office, Société Française de Construction et d'Exploitation de Chemins de Fer en Chine, 9, Rue Chauchet, Paris ; locally in China, at Shihchiachuang.

Receipts for year 1911, \$2,475,213.

Number of passengers carried, 264,314. Amount of freight, 474,975 tons.

Receipts from passengers, \$508,134'68. From freight, \$1,967,078'40.

Number of locomotives, 51.

Other rolling stock, 44 passenger cars, 16 brake vans, and 496 goods wagons.

Principal bridge : Niangtzekuan, seven arches of 10 metres, and three arches of 50 metres.

Tunnels : 21, of which the longest measures 293 metres.

## SZECHUAN-HANKOW (CHUAN-HAN) RAILWAY

(Kuangshui to Kueichowfu in Szechuan, via Ichang.)

Construction begun, Hupeh section, 1910. See remarks *infra*.

Capital, £6,000,000 (see *infra*). Source, Four Nations Group.

Mileage (total), about 460.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in.

Junction with other systems, at Kuangshui, with the Peking-Hankow Railway.

Extensions from Ichang to Hankow, and Kueichowfu to Chengtu, are contemplated.

Remarks : This line was originally to have been constructed with Chinese capital, by Chinese engineers, and work was begun on the Ichang-Kueichow section. Construction was in progress to a distance of 80 miles from Ichang in December, 1910. In May, 1911, the Hukuang Railway Loan agreement was signed between the Chinese Government and the American, British, German and French groups, providing for a five per cent sinking fund gold loan of £6,000,000, of which £500,000 is to be used for the redemption at a premium of 2½ per cent of certain unredeemed Gold Bonds of the total par value of G\$2,222,000 issued by the American China Development Company on behalf of the Chinese Government, and the balance for the construction (a) of a Government railway main line from Wuchang, through Yochow and Changsha, to a

point in the district of Yichanghsien on the southern boundary of Hunan, connecting with the Kuangtung section of the Canton-Hankow Railway; and (b) of a Government railway main line from Kuangshui in Hupeh on the Peking-Hankow Railway, through Siangyang and Chingmenchow to Ichang, and thence to Kueichoufu in Szechuan, to be known as the "Hupeh Section" of the Szechuan-Hankow Railway. A German engineer is to superintend the construction of the Kuangshui-Ichang section, and an American engineer will have charge of the Ichang-Kueichow section.

At the time of the signing of the loan the line had been under construction on the part of the Chinese for 1½ years, during which period a little over \$3,000,000 is said to have been paid out by the Construction Department, while material, foreign and local, had been collected to the value of Tls. 1,200,000. Eight miles of line had been laid and construction trains were running for this distance. The embankment and bridges for a further 25 miles had been finished. No progress was reported in 1912.

Owing to circumstances which were unforeseen when the agreement for the Hukuang Railways was entered into, a modification in the conditions became necessary, and in 1913 the Chinese Government and the representatives of the Quadruple Syndicate arranged that the loan funds should be deposited in the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank, Deutsch-Asiatische Bank, Banque de L'Indo-Chine, and the International Banking Corporation, instead of with the Chiaotung and Taching Banks. The property and materials of the railways were given as guarantee, to make up for any shortage in likin receipts, until such time as other suitable security might be forthcoming. China undertook of her own accord to engage experienced foreign accountants for the various railway sections.

## II. Foreign Concessions

### CHINESE EASTERN RAILWAY (TUNG-CHING)

(Manchouli to Suifenhö, via Harbin, and Harbin to Kuanchengtze.)

Construction begun, 1897.

Capital, ———. Source, Russian.

Cost of construction, Rbls. 350,000,000. Mileage, main line, 1073; branches, 202; total, 1,275.

Gauge, 5 ft.

Engineer in charge of construction, A. Yugovitch (Russian).

Chief of Railway, General Horvat.

Opened to traffic, July 1, 1903.

Junctions with other systems at: Kuanchengtze (Changchun), with South Manchuria Railway; Manchouli, with the Trans-Siberian line; Suifenhö, with the continuation of the Trans-Siberian Railway to Vladivostok; Angangki, with Tsitsihar Light Railway.

The Manchouli (via Harbin) to Suifenhö (Pogranitchnaia) section forms the Manchurian section of the Trans-Siberian Railway.

Branches: Harbin to Kuanchengtze; Harbin to Harbin-Pristan; Kuanchengtze to Changchun.

Head Office, St. Petersburg; local administration at Harbin.

Established in virtue of an agreement between the Chinese Government and the Russo-Chinese Bank, August 29, 1896. Construction work begun in the spring of 1897. Provision for the connection with Port Arthur and Dalny (Tairen) made in 1898. Line opened, 1901. The southern portion of this railway from Kuanchengtze to Tairen (Dalny), with branches, was handed over to the Japanese after the Russo-Japanese War (see South Manchuria Railway).

The following returns are published:—

|             |         | 1908.      | 1909.      | 1910.      | 1911.      |
|-------------|---------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
| Receipts    | Roubles | 14,941,556 | 15,536,309 | 17,524,135 | 22,000,000 |
| Expenditure | „       | 18,403,787 | 16,251,270 | 15,905,520 | 30,000,000 |

The number of passengers carried in 1912, 1,660,533; freight, 3,390,773 tons. Revenue: 1912, Passengers, Rbls., 4,322,247; freight, 15,427,346.

#### SOUTH MANCHURIA [(NANMAN) CHANGCHUN TO DAIREN (DALNY)] RAILWAY

Construction begun (see Chinese Eastern Railway).

Capital: Authorized, Y.200,000,000; subscribed, Y.120,000,000. Source: Japanese Government owns Y.100,000,000 of capital; Y.20,000,000 issued to public subscription (Japanese and Chinese subjects only), of which Y.16,000,000 paid up.

Cost of construction (excluding capital invested by the Chinese Eastern Railway): Railway only, Y.70,299,780. Mileage (total), 680. Main line, 439. Branch lines, 241.

Gauge on all lines now 4 ft. 8½ in. Reconstruction of Antung-Mukden section completed, Nov. 3, 1911. Opened to traffic as South Manchuria Railway on April 1, 1907.

Junctions with other systems at: Mukden and Newchwang, with Chinese Government Railways (Peking-Mukden line); Changchun (Kuanchengtze), with Chinese Eastern Railway, and Kirin-Changchun Railway; Antung, with Korean Railways.

Branches: Choushuitz to Port Arthur (31½ miles), Tashikiao to Newchwang (13½ miles), Suchiatun to Fushun Collieries (34½ miles), Mukden to Antung (162 miles).

Head Office, Dairen (Dalny). Branch office, Tokio.

Receipts for year ending March 31, 1913, Yen 19,907,456.

Expenditure for year ending March 31, 1913, Yen 7,846,923.

Number of passengers carried, 3,392,039; amount of freight, 4,407,734 tons (American tonnage).

Receipts from passengers, Yen 5,008,633; from freight, 13,913,341.



Locomotives : 2 inspection locos. ; 69 double-ender tank engines ; 4 American type (tender) ; 35 prairie switcher type (tender) ; 30 ten-wheeler type (tender) ; 7 Pacific type (tender) ; 108 consolidation type (tender) ; a total of 255 locomotives.

Cars and wagons : 2 private cars, 4 first class passenger cars ; 24 first and second class composite cars ; 7 first class and baggage comp. cars ; 3 first class and dining comp. cars ; 3 dining cars ; 9 sleeping cars ; 36 second class passenger cars ; 50 third class passenger cars ; 30 third class and baggage comp. cars ; 22 mail and baggage comp. cars ; 1335 box cars ; 1099 gondola cars ; 215 coal cars ; 126 flat cars ; 8 water-tank cars ; 8 oil-tank cars ; 112 caboose cars ; a total of 190 coaching and 2903 goods vehicles.

Principal bridges :—

| Name of River.           | Length of Bridge. |
|--------------------------|-------------------|
| Hunho . . . . .          | 2,606 ft.         |
| Ching . . . . .          | 2,262 "           |
| Taitzu . . . . .         | 1,467 "           |
| Hsiungyohcheng . . . . . | 1,353 "           |
| Tungliao . . . . .       | 1,014 "           |

Mukden-Antung line—

|                        |       |
|------------------------|-------|
| Taitzu River . . . . . | 1,785 |
|------------------------|-------|

Principal tunnels—Mukden-Antung line :—

|                       | Length of Tunnel. |
|-----------------------|-------------------|
| Fuching . . . . .     | 4,884 ft.         |
| Chikuanshan . . . . . | 3,254 "           |

Remarks : By the Treaty of Portsmouth between Russia and Japan, the section of the Manchurian Railways south of Kuanchengtze was surrendered to Japan. The South Manchuria Railway Company was formed under an Imperial Ordinance of June 7, 1906, with a capital of £20,000,000, and on April 1, 1907, began to operate the railway. By June 1, 1908, the main line and branch lines (with the exception of the Mukden-Antung Railway) had been converted from narrow gauge to the standard gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in., which obtains throughout China.

Besides the railway, the Company manages many other important enterprises in Manchuria. It maintains regular steamship communication between Dairen and Shanghai in connection with the Trans-Siberian mail service, manages Dairen harbour, operates the Fushun collieries, supplies Dairen and several other towns with gas and electricity, has established hotels at its principal railway centres, manages and controls territory in the railway area (including the laying-out of new towns and the development of the agricultural, industrial, and commercial resources), and directs many other less important enterprises. The Company has issued Five per Cent. Debentures to the amount of £14,000,000 sterling upon the London market, both capital and interest being guaranteed by the Japanese Government. £2,000,000 have already become due and been repaid, and the bonds now outstanding are £6,000,000 at 4½ per

cent and £6,000,000 at 5 per cent. The Company's capital expenditure up to March 31, 1913, was:—

|                               | Yen.                   |
|-------------------------------|------------------------|
| Railway . . . . .             | 70,299,781             |
| Steamships . . . . .          | 3,385,357              |
| Electricity Plant . . . . .   | 4,833,697              |
| Gas Works . . . . .           | 1,406,540              |
| Harbour and Wharves . . . . . | 8,661,793              |
| Workshops . . . . .           | 5,915,122              |
| Hotels . . . . .              | 1,328,567              |
| Buildings . . . . .           | 9,699,523              |
| Land Improvements . . . . .   | 2,619,697              |
| Land . . . . .                | 8,404,815              |
| Collieries . . . . .          | 10,498,592             |
| Total . . . . .               | <u>Yen 127,053,484</u> |

The Company's aggregate receipts for the first year ended March 31, 1913, were Yen 33,546,477, and the expenditure Yen 28,620,433.

#### SHANTUNG (TSINGTAO TO TSINANFU) RAILWAY

Construction begun, September, 1899.

Capital, 54,000,000 marks. Source, German.

Cost of original construction, 52,901,226 marks. Total to end of 1912, 58,031,968 marks.

Mileage (main line), 256; branch lines, 28 = 284 miles.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in. Engineer-in-chief, P. Hildebrand (German).

Opened to traffic, June, 1904.

Junctions with other systems at: Tsinanfu, with the Tientsin-Pukow Railway.

Branch: Changtien to Poshan (28 miles).

Head Office, Tsingtao.

Receipts for year 1912, 9,292,466 marks.

Expenditure for year 1912, 2,464,629 marks.

Number of passengers carried, 1,230,043. Amount of freight, 852,001 tons.

No. of locomotives, 41.

Other rolling stock: 110 passenger cars, 1051 goods wagons.

Bridges: 1325, varying in length of single span from 1 to 46 metres.

Longest bridge, 1541 feet.

Dividends: 6½ per cent in 1910; 6 per cent in 1911.

#### YUNNAN (TIEN-YUEH) (LAOKAI ON TONGKING FRONTIER TO YUNNANFU) RAILWAY

Construction begun, January, 1904.

Capital, 17,500,000 francs (Compagnie Française des Chemins de Fer de L'Indo Chine et du Yunnan).

Cost of construction, 165,000,000 francs.

Mileage (total), 533'77 ; in China, 288'94.

Gauge, 1 metre.

Engineers in charge of construction : M. Guibertt (1902-1908) (French) ; M. Dufour (1908-1910) (French).

Opened to traffic, April 1, 1910.

Junction at Hokeou with Laokay-Haiphong Railway.

Head Office, Hanoi, Tongking.

*Receipts* for 1912, 7,463,535 francs.

*Expenditure* for 1912, 5,388,744 francs.

Number of passengers carried, 2,444,319 ; amount of freight, 181,121 tons.

Receipts from passengers, 2,238,160 francs ; from freight, 5,211,690 francs.

*Locomotives* : 20, tender, 4-4-0 (49 tons) ; 31, tender, 4-6-0 (59 tons). French make.

*Coaching Vehicles* : 1 saloon car, 1 private car, 24 first, second, third class composite bogie cars, 12 third class, 66 fourth class, 19 composite fourth class brake vans.

*Goods Vehicles* : 16 brake vans, 329 covered, 140 sided, 175 flat wagons—all 10 tons.

*Bridges and Tunnels* : All the principal ones are in French territory. The total number of bridges and culverts on the Chinese section is 3425, and the total length 16,728 ft. The total number of tunnels on the Chinese section is 158, and the total length 60,680 ft.

Remarks : The above figures (receipts, expenditure, and traffic) apply to the entire length of the line from Haiphong to Yunnanfu (859 kilometres) worked by the French Company. No distinct statistics are available in regard to the Chinese section of the railway from Hokeou to Yunnanfu.

The expenditure, besides working expenses, includes provision for the completion of unfinished works, new rolling stock, and renewal of railway material.

### III. Provincial Railways

#### TSITSIHAR LIGHT (ANGANGKI) RAILWAY

Construction begun, September, 1907.

Capital, Tls. 284,758. Source, Chinese.

Cost of construction, Tls. 241,283'48. Mileage (total), 17.

Gauge, metre.

Engineer in charge of construction, W. R. T. Tuckey (British).

Opened to traffic, September, 1909.

Junction with other systems at : Angangki, with the Chinese Eastern Railway.

Head Office, Tsitsihar.

TUNGKUAN-HONANFU (LOTUNG) RAILWAY

Construction begun, August, 1910.

Capital, Tls. 3,340,000. Source, Chinese.

Cost of construction, ———. Mileage (total), 150.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in.

Remarks: This is an extension westward of the Kaifengfu-Honan Railway. Road-bed laid to Tieh-men, 40 miles from Honanfu, in January, 1911. Engineer in charge of construction, Chinese.

KIANGSI (NAN-HSUN) (KIUKIANG TO NANCHANG) RAILWAY

Construction begun, 1906.

Capital, Tls. 2,800,000. Source, Chinese.

Cost of construction (estimated), Tls. 4,000,000. Mileage (total), 87.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in.

Engineer in charge of construction, Mr. Okasaki (Japanese).

Opened to traffic from Kiukiang to Wanglaomen (20 miles) in December, 1910, and to Mahuiling, another 5 miles, in April, 1911.

Head office, Nanchang.

Remarks: The original scheme sanctioned by the Chinese Government in 1904 contemplates an ultimate extension from Nanchang to Shaochau in Kuangtung, to connect with the Canton-Hankow Railway.

Trains now run twice daily each way between Kiukiang and Teanh sien (35 miles), taking 1¾ hours. No progress made in construction during 1912. In July of that year a loan agreement was arranged for Yen 5,000,000 with a Japanese syndicate, but disputes subsequently arose in regard to the condition that all contracts were to be in the hands of the syndicate, and as to the mode of paying over the proceeds of the loan.

ANHUI (WU-KUANG) (WUHU TO KUANGTECHOW) RAILWAY

Construction begun, 1906.

Capital, Tls. 900,000. Source, Chinese.

Cost of construction (estimated), Tls. 4,000,000. Mileage (total), 150.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in.

Engineer in charge of construction, Mr. Muller (Norwegian).

No portion yet opened to traffic, and work suspended for lack of funds.

Head office, Wuhu.

Remarks: It is intended eventually to extend this railway to Huchoufu to connect with the Chekiang Railway.

CHEKIANG-KIANGSU (HU-HANG-YUNG) (SHANGHAI-HANGCHOW-  
NINGPO) RAILWAY

Construction begun on Shanghai-Hangchow section in 1906.

Capital, \$9,796,000. Source, Chinese.

Cost of construction, ———. Mileage (total), 218.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in.

Engineer nominally supervising construction, H. T. Foord (British).  
Opened to traffic from Shanghai to Hangchow (118 miles) in August, 1909.

Junctions with other systems at : Shanghai, with the Shanghai-Nanking Railway (projected ; the two termini are at present several miles apart). The extension from Hangchow to Ningpo (100 miles), which was begun in June, 1910, is suspended for want of funds.

Head office, Shanghai.

Remarks : A loan agreement between the Chinese Government and the British and Chinese Corporation, for a Five per Cent Gold Loan of £1,500,000 for this railway, was signed in March, 1908 ; an Edict of September, 1905, however, had transferred the right of constructing this line to a provincial railway bureau, and two companies, one in Kiangsu and one in Chekiang, had been formed to carry out the work with Chinese capital. Provincial opposition to the introduction of foreign capital was so strong that the Government effected a compromise, by which the construction of the line was left in the hands of the provincial companies, who were to borrow about Tls. 10,000,000, and not less than Tls. 7,500,000, from the Yuchuanpu. The companies have only taken up a small portion of this loan, and the line may, therefore, be said to have been constructed with Chinese capital by Chinese engineers, the position of the British engineer-in-chief having been such that he was unable to exercise any real authority over the construction.

In regard to the Ningpo-Hangchow section it is reported that from Ningpo to Pokwan (50 miles) all earthworks are completed, cuttings practically completed, culverts and bridges to the extent of 50 per cent. Between Pokwan and Shaohsingfu little work has been done.

#### SWATOW-CHAOCHOUFU (CHAO-SHAN) RAILWAY

Construction begun, September, 1904.

Capital, \$3,303,303. Source, Chinese.

Cost of construction, \$250,000. Mileage (total), 30.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in.

Engineer in charge of construction, Mr. Sato (Japanese).

Opened to traffic, November, 1906.

Head office, Swatow.

Receipts for year 1908, \$204,537.

Expenditure for year 1908, \$220,031.

Number of passengers carried, 672,879.

Receipts from passengers, \$193,188. From freight, \$11,073.

Remarks : 75 locomotives. A light railway line with small cars to be pushed by coolies is projected from Chenghai to Ampo, at an estimated cost of \$43,800.

It is reported that 800,000 passengers and 25,000 tons of freight were carried in 1911.

An American Consular Report states that the rails and rolling stock are of inferior quality, and will need to be replaced if the line be connected with any other system.

No returns received from the Railway Administration or the Ministry of Communications. Customs Reports state that the earnings since the railway opened in November, 1906, have been so poor that no dividends have been paid. This is due to the fact that passengers and cargo still prefer to travel by the slow but cheap boat lines. The average number of passengers per day of three trips in each direction is only 1100, and the average daily earnings do not exceed \$350.

There is a project afoot to build a line between Chaochoufu and Canton, via Huichow, a distance of 240 miles, of which a rough preliminary survey has been made.

#### SUNNING (HSIN-NING) RAILWAY

(Kongmoon to Samkaphoi, via Kungyik and Sunning.)

Construction begun, 1906.

Capital, \$3,306,120 and \$1,000,000 borrowed from merchants. Source, Chinese.

Cost of construction, \$4,300,000. Mileage (total), 63.7.

Gauge, 4 ft. 8½ in.

Engineer in charge of construction, Chin Yi-hsi (Chinese).

Opened to traffic from Kungyik to Taoshun (39 miles) in July, 1910.

The line was completed to Kongmoon in January, 1912.

Head Office, Sunning.

Receipts for year 1912, \$459,232.

Expenditure for year 1912, \$214,000.

Number of passengers carried, 1,920,000.

A ferry vessel, 350 ft. long, and 55 ft. wide, able to carry 15 cars, has been purchased for ferrying trains over the South-West River at Niuwan.

*Remarks:* The Kongmoon Customs Report states: Progress on the Sunning Railway has been somewhat thwarted by the unsettled conditions prevailing, and considerable local opposition had to be overcome before a pond and some intervening creeks could be bridged; in consequence, the completion of the line to the river bank at Kongmoon, near the Customs House, has been delayed for nearly a year, and it will not be before April, 1913, that the line to the wharf will be in running order. During the year (1912) the railway company completed a wharf 400 ft. long and 60 ft. wide, covered by a shed, and large enough to enable two steamers to lie alongside simultaneously and transfer passengers direct to and from the trains.

---

With 5980 miles of railway in operation, China Proper has 0.3 miles of line to every 100 square miles of country, and, reckoning the population of China Proper at 327,000,000, 0.18 miles of line to every 10,000 inhabitants.

*Railway Loans.*--See Chap. XVI.

R

## II. ROADS

There are said to be 2000 "Imperial" roads in China, and it is evident that at one time the Government of the country paid considerable attention to the question of communications. With the exception of the principal courier roads, however, the majority of these highways are narrow tracks or mere footpaths. Roads and tracks under the Manchu dynasty have been allowed to fall into general and complete disrepair. Their upkeep is vested in the local officials, who rarely bestir themselves until the road becomes impassable, when the necessary work is carried out at the expense of the inhabitants. Broad macadamized roads are now to be found in some of the principal towns, where land is available.

The chief roads radiate from Peking, and in some places they are broad avenues planted with trees and occasionally paved. Signal towers were erected at regular distances, while inns, relay-stations and military posts marked the various stages.

Among the main national highways<sup>1</sup> in geographical sequence from the N.E. are :—

1. PEKING-Tungchou-Yungping-Shanhaikuan-MUKDEN.
2. PEKING-Jehol (144)-TSITSIHAR.
3. PEKING-Dolon-nor-KHAILAR.
4. PEKING-Kalgan (125)-Urga-Maimachin-KIAKHTA.
5. PEKING-Kalgan-Kueihuating-Uliassutai-KOBDO-Semipalatinsk.
6. PEKING-Taiyuanfu-Sianfu (770)-LANCHOW (1120)-Liangchou-Kanchou<sup>2</sup> - Suchou-(Gobi Desert) - Hami (2092) - Urumtsi - KASHGAR (3439) (or from Hami N.W. to Lake ZAISAN).
7. PEKING-Lanchow (as above)-Sining (159 miles from Lanchow)-Dangar - Kokonor - Nakchuka - LHASA - Gartok (800 miles from Lhasa).
8. PEKING-Taiyuanfu-Sianfu-CHENG TU (via W. Tsinling and Tiensha Pass)-Tatsienlu-Litang-Batang-LHASA.
9. PEKING-Chengtingfu - Kaifeng - Siangyang - Kingchoufu-Changtehfu-Kueiyang-YUNNANFU-Talifu-Tengyueh-Bhamo [from Yunnanfu to Mengtze and Hanoi, or to Szemao].
10. PEKING - Chengtingfu - Kaifeng - HANKOW - Yochow - Hengchoufu-KUEILIN.
11. PEKING-HANKOW-Hengchoufu-Canton.
12. PEKING - Tehchoufu - Hsouchoufu - Luchoufu (Anhui)-Kiukiang-NANCHANG-CANTON (*Ambassador's Road*).
13. PEKING - Tehchoufu - Tsinanfu - Chinkiang - HANGCHOW-Wenchow-Santuafo-FOOCHOW.

Other important roads connect (1) the capital of Szechuan with Nanking, and (2) Hankow with the Russian frontier :—

1. CHENG TU - Wanhsien - Ichang - Hankow - Anking - (cross Yangtze) - Tatung-Wuhu-NANKING.

<sup>1</sup> Figures in brackets represent miles from Peking.

<sup>2</sup> An alternative route to the capital of Kansu is Peking-Kalgan (125)-Kueihuating (325)-Paotou (425)-across Yellow River and via Dabasun Nor (incorrectly marked on maps as Charamannai Nor)-Shiitsuitze (630)-Ningshia (690)-Lanchow (940).

2. HANKOW-Anlu-Siangyang-SIANFU-Lanchow-Hami-Lake Zeisan (total distance, 2580 miles).

From Tsinanfu, the capital of Shantung, roads lead to Choutsun, Chefoo and Weihaiwei and to Weihsien and Tsingtao.

Alternative routes between Kalgan and Sianfu are (1) via Tatung and Taiyuanfu, and (2) via Sohping.

### III. WATERWAYS

Apart from the navigable rivers to which reference has already been made, China is well supplied with canals and minor waterways. The deltas of the Yangtze and West River contain the chief networks of the latter, and the Grand Canal is the most important artificial channel in the Empire.

The Grand Canal extends from Hangchow to Tientsin, traversing in its course the provinces of Chekiang, Kiangsu, Shantung, and Chihli. Its total length is approximately 850 miles; at Chinkiang, 280 miles from Hangchow, it enters the Yangtze, and starts again on the northern bank at Kuachou. It is generally accepted that the construction of the Grand Canal, the part between the Yangtze and the then channel of the Yellow River, was begun in the sixth century B.C. The southern section between Chinkiang and Hangchow was added between A.D. 605 and A.D. 617, while the northern section, from the old bed of the Yellow River to Tientsin, was constructed in three years (1280-1283 A.D.) by order of the Emperor Shitsu. In common with other public works in China the Grand Canal is in a state of neglect; the upper section, with the exception of the part where the canal uses the channel of the Wei-ho, has suffered most, and navigation may be interrupted in parts for months at a time; between Tsingkiangpu (the old bed of the Yellow River) and the Yangtze its condition is slightly better, while south of the Yangtze the canal still remains (except for one portion in winter) a navigable highway.

The following account of the condition of the canal is given by the Chinkiang Commissioner of Customs, writing early in 1911:—

“The embankments on each side between Kuachou and Yangchow are in fairly good condition, as is also the western embankment between Shaopo and Fanshui. The latter has been lately repaired and the stonework at Shaopo proved very effective last summer when the water was at its greatest height. The eastern embankment between Shaopo and Fanshui was also repaired, but is still in a very dangerous condition at certain places, while below Shaopo and Wayaopu the western embankment for a distance of two miles has subsided into a lake from which it is supposed to divide the waters of the canal, and is only indicated by heaps of mud that appear at low water. The bed of the canal has been somewhat improved by dredging; but there are still shallow patches at Yangchow (here partly due to broken tiles, bricks and all kinds of rubbish being thrown into the water by the inhabitants), at Kaishou, at Huaianfu—where the shoal water continues for about 3 miles—and at other places. . . . The section of the canal south of the river between Chinkiang and Soochow appears to be more neglected, and in the direction of Tantukou there is a stretch of about 5 miles which is so shallow that in winter the traffic is diverted.”



## IV. BRIDGES

The extension of China's railway system adds each year to the number of bridges that span her numerous rivers. Proposals have been made for the construction of a bridge over the Yangtze at Hankow to connect the Peking-Hankow line and the Hankow (i.e. Wuchang, south side of the river)-Canton Railway, and for another bridge over the Han River at Hanyang. Connection between the Tientsin-Pukow Railway and the Shanghai-Nanking line will be maintained for the present by means of a ferry between Pukow and Nanking.

Among the chief railway bridges are those over—

1. The Yellow River (Peking-Hankow Railway); 3378 yards. 103 spans of 30 metres.
2. The Yellow River (Tientsin-Pukow Railway); 1371 yards. Nine spans of 91·5 metres, two of 128 metres, and one of 164 metres. To be completed in 1912.
3. The Sungari and Nonni Rivers (Chinese Eastern Railway).
4. The Yalu River (South Manchuria Railway, connecting with Korean system at Antung); 3108 feet. Swing drawbridge on centre pier; six spans of 310 feet, six spans of 208 feet. Total cost, £220,000.
5. The Talingho (Imperial Railways of North China); 2600 feet. Twenty-six spans.
6. The Liukuho (Imperial Railways of North China); 2460 feet. Twenty-four spans of 100 feet and one of 60 feet.
7. The Liaho (Imperial Railways of North China); 2000 feet. Twenty spans of 100 feet.
8. The Huaiho (at Pengpu on the Tientsin-Pukow Railway); 1876 feet. Nine spans of 200 feet.

## ADVERTISERS—RAILWAY MATERIAL, Etc.

W. T. BIGSBY & SONS

THE RAILWAY SIGNAL CO., LTD.

G. D. PETERS & CO.

## CHAPTER XIII

### THE CHINESE POST OFFICE

THE following summary of the history of the Chinese Post Office is taken from the Annual Report for 1904 :—

“Early in the ‘sixties,’ during the first few winters after foreign representatives took up their residence at Peking, the Legation and Customs mails were exchanged between Shanghai and Peking, under the auspices of the Tsung-li Yamen (Foreign Office), by means of the Government couriers employed for the transmission of official dispatches. It was then found convenient to arrange that the Customs should undertake the responsibility of making up and distributing these mails, a practice which, for the overland service during the winter months, involved the creation of Postal Departments at the Inspectorate and in the Custom Houses at Shanghai and Chinkiang, and similarly, for the transmission of mails by coast steamers during the open season, the opening of quasi-Postal Departments in the Tientsin and other coast port Custom Houses. At an early date it was seen that out of this simple beginning might be elaborated a system answering other and larger requirements, on the principle of a National Post Office. This idea gradually shaped into form, and had already so much ingratiated itself in the official mind that in 1876, when the Chefoo Convention was being negotiated, the Tsung-li Yamen authorized the Inspector-General to inform the British Minister, Sir Thomas Wade, that it was prepared to sanction the establishment of a National Postal System, and willing to make it a Treaty stipulation that postal establishments should be opened at once. Unfortunately, through, so to speak, a conspiracy of silence, the insertion of the postal clause was omitted in the official text of the Treaty, and thus the project was postponed *sine die*. Meanwhile, however, the experiment was persevered with and warmly encouraged by the Imperial Commissioner, Li Hung-chang, who promised to ‘father’ it officially as soon as it proved a success. Hence the more formal opening of Postal Departments at various Custom Houses, the 1878 experiment of trying a Native Post Office alongside the Customs Post, and the establishment of Customs couriers from Taku to Tientsin, from Tientsin to Peking, and the Customs winter mail service overland from Tientsin to Newchwang, from Tientsin to Chefoo, and from Tientsin to Chinkiang, as also the introduction of Customs postage stamps in 1878.

“The growing importance of the service thus quietly built up, and its

convenience for regular communications with Peking, and between Treaty ports, were not only appreciated by the foreign public, but were also recognized by the foreign administrations having postal agencies in China. In 1878 China was formally invited to join the Postal Union. In the same year, while on a visit to Paris, the Inspector-General was sounded by the French Minister for Foreign Affairs as to a possible way of withdrawing the French Post Office in Shanghai; and while, more than once, the British Postmaster-General at Hongkong expressed his readiness to close the Hongkong Post Office agencies along the coast, arrangements were actually discussed for the absorption by the Customs Department of the Municipal Post Office at Shanghai. But no definite response to these overtures could be given, or final steps taken, before the Chinese Government had declared its intention to undertake national responsibilities; and the Customs Department continued to satisfy only certain wants and prepare the system for further development until, twenty years after the Chefoo Convention, the Decree of March 20, 1896, appeared. This Decree created an Imperial Post for all China, to be modelled on Western lines, the organization and management of which were confided to Sir Robert Hart, who from that date acted in the double capacity of Inspector-General of Customs and Posts.

"This long hesitation on the part of the Chinese Government formally to recognize and foster an institution known to have worked with such profitable results in foreign countries, both from public and revenue standpoints, may be accounted for in part by the fact that from immemorial times the Chinese nation has possessed two postal institutions: one, the Ichuan (or Imperial Government Courier Service), deeply rooted in official routine; the other, the native postal agencies (*min-chü*) long used and respected by the people. Both give employment to legions of couriers, and may be considered to some extent still necessary to the requirements of an immense nation; they could neither be suppressed, transformed, nor replaced at a stroke. The Imperial decision therefore only gave final sanction to a new and vast undertaking, but abolished nothing. The native postal agencies linger on, but the competition is telling upon them, and in process of time the Imperial Post Office will be in fact, as in name, the National Post Office."

## REPORT ON THE WORKING OF THE CHINESE POST OFFICE

*For the first year of Chung-Hua Min-Kuo (1912)*

1. GENERAL.—Owing to various causes, the issue of the Postal Report for 1911 was unavoidably delayed, and the report did not make its appearance until the close of 1912. Advantage, however, was taken of this delay to refer to events which, in the ordinary course, would have been dealt with in the report for 1912. To some extent, therefore, a

complete record of postal events for this latter year would traverse ground that has already been gone over. The troublous autumn and winter in 1911 had their natural aftermath in the earlier months of 1912; and what was said in the previous issue with regard to the state of the country and its effect on the working and development of the Postal Service applies, with more or less force, to the period covered by the present review. For these reasons, the report now presented is comparatively brief, and, as far as possible, references are confined to facts and figures peculiar to the period under review. It has particularly to be noted that owing to the adoption by the Chinese Republic of the Gregorian calendar, the period now dealt with covers 10½ months only (18th February–31st December, 1912), as against the 13 moons of the previous year. While, however, precluding accurate comparison with those of 1911, the figures for 1912 nevertheless reveal the excellent progress that continues to be made. It is also gratifying to record that Shanghai, Tsinan, Chefoo, and Changsha added themselves to the list of self-supporting districts or sub-districts.

The number of articles dealt with during the truncated period under review may at once be cited as indicating the growing business of the Service. The total amounted to nearly 444 millions—a figure that constitutes an absolute increase of 23 millions over the total for the previous period, and represents, for a full 12 months' working, a growth of some 86 million articles—the highest increase ever recorded. Mainly responsible for this increment was the amount of newspapers and printed matter handled, a total of 115 million articles being recorded, as against 98 millions in 1911. The extension of the newspaper business was, in fact, one of the features of the year. New newspapers representative of every shade of political opinion were founded, while the circulation of existing sheets tended largely to increase. At the end of the year the number of publications registered at the Post Office for transmission in China exceeded 400. Apart from the political situation, a direct stimulus to journalistic enterprise was afforded by the reduction in the postal rates, which was introduced on the 1st April, 1912. The rates for both newspapers and printed matter were reduced by one-half, and, in common with newspapers proper, an enormous amount of circulars, notices, and other printed matter was handled.

Registered articles contributed a clear million to the general increase, a total of 33 millions having been dealt with. The number of parcels handled (3,690,000, against 4,240,000) averages out at much the same monthly figure as during the preceding period. With express letters (2,595,000, against 2,692,000), the monthly average for the period is a little higher than that of the preceding year. Money order transactions exceeded the previous total by nearly a quarter of a million Haikwan taels (\$375,000); and while, of course, this branch of postal business merely constitutes a movement of funds from one district to another, the Post Office reaps the benefit of the fees.

The weaving of new lines into the postal net, and the riveting of these and of weaker existing connections with new establishments, continued

steadily throughout the year. New courier and Chinese boat lines of an aggregate length of 13,000 *li* were added, while steam connections were increased by 5000 *li*, bringing the total length of communications to a few *li* short of 400,000 (roughly, 133,000 miles). Postal facilities were extended to 615 places, so that at the close of the year the postal list comprised the names of 6816 establishments. Included among these are a number of Offices designated Second Class Offices. These constitute a form of establishment between an Agency and a full Branch or Inland Office, and have been opened in places, such as connecting courier lines, which require more control than an Agent is able to exercise and are yet of insufficient importance to warrant the opening of a Branch Office. By means of these Offices, adequate postal facilities are provided at a low expenditure.

In commemoration of the revolution and of the founding of the Republic, two special sets of stamps were issued in December, the work being executed in Peking by the Chinese Bureau of Engraving and Printing. The issue was a limited one, and the plates were defaced as soon as the number of stamps determined upon had been printed.

Such stamps of these two sets as remain unsold on the 31st July, 1913, will be destroyed.

The more important facts and figures in connection with the various Postal districts and sub-districts are given in the usual form in the following pages, and at the end of the report the customary tabular statements are appended.

2. ACTIVE OPERATIONS.—The usual comparative table, showing the total annual results of postal operations under various categories for the past six years, is herewith given :—

|   | Kuang<br>Hsü<br>33rd Year<br>(1907). | Kuang<br>Hsü<br>34th Year<br>(1908). | Hsüan<br>T'ung<br>1st Year<br>(1909). | Hsüan<br>T'ung<br>2nd Year<br>(1910). | Hsüan<br>T'ung<br>3rd Year<br>(1911). | C.H.M.K.<br>1st Year<br>(1912). <sup>1</sup> |
|---|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--|
| Head and Sub-Head Offices . . .   | 44                                   | 44                                   | 47                                    | 49                                    | 49                                    | 48   |
| Branch and Inland Offices . . .   | 509                                  | 548                                  | 605                                   | 736                                   | 908                                   | 1,071  |
| Agencies . . .  | 2,250                                | 2,901                                | 3,606                                 | 4,572                                 | 5,244                                 | 5,697  |
| Articles dealt with . . .   | 168,000,000                          | 252,000,000                          | 306,000,000                           | 355,000,000                           | 421,000,000                           | 443,000,000                                  |
| Parcels: number . . .   | 1,920,000                            | 2,455,000                            | 3,280,000                             | 3,766,000                             | 4,237,000                             | 3,688,000                                    |
| " weight (kilos) . . .  | 5,509,000                            | 7,155,000                            | 9,176,000                             | 11,533,000                            | 13,703,000                            | 13,117,000                                   |
| Letters in native clubbed mails . . .                                     | 6,363,000                            | 8,042,000                            | 8,411,000                             | 7,409,000                             | 5,913,000                             | 2,749,000                                    |
| Registered articles . . .   | 15,533,000                           | 19,802,000                           | 25,598,000                            | 29,013,000                            | 32,094,000                            | 33,125,000                                   |
| Express letters . . .   | 221,000                              | 317,000                              | 908,000                               | 1,893,000                             | 2,692,000                             | 2,595,000                                    |
| Articles collected from letter-boxes, Box Offices, and pillar-boxes . . . | 8,113,000                            | 11,099,000                           | 16,044,000                            | 20,068,000                            | 23,807,000                            | 14,932,000                                   |
| Money orders issued <i>Hk. T's.</i> . . .                                 | 2,221,000                            | 2,578,000                            | 3,244,000                             | 3,520,000                             | 3,936,000                             | 3,975,000                                    |
| " " cashed " . . .  | 2,204,000                            | 2,570,700                            | 3,228,700                             | 3,488,900                             | 3,984,200                             | 4,194,000                                    |

<sup>1</sup> The figures for this year (1912) cover only 10½ months.

# THE CHINESE POST OFFICE

249

The following table summarizes, under the usual geographical divisions, the main postal results for the past three years :—

|                     | ESTABLISHMENTS. |              |                    | ARTICLES.          |                    |                    | PARCELS.         |                  |                    |
|---------------------|-----------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|------------------|------------------|--------------------|
|                     | 1910.           | 1911.        | 1912. <sup>1</sup> | 1910.              | 1911.              | 1912. <sup>1</sup> | 1910.            | 1911.            | 1912. <sup>1</sup> |
| (a) North China .   | 2,174           | 2,462        | 2,628              | 151,000,000        | 180,000,000        | 179,000,000        | 1,837,000        | 2,241,000        | 2,049,000          |
| (b) Central China . | 1,002           | 1,322        | 1,412              | 53,000,000         | 64,000,000         | 78,000,000         | 571,000          | 597,000          | 519,000            |
| (c) Lower Yangtze   | 751             | 911          | 1,158              | 94,000,000         | 107,000,000        | 116,000,000        | 899,000          | 963,000          | 780,000            |
| (d) South China .   | 1,430           | 1,506        | 1,618              | 57,000,000         | 70,000,000         | 70,000,000         | 459,000          | 433,000          | 340,000            |
| <b>TOTAL . .</b>    | <b>5,357</b>    | <b>6,201</b> | <b>6,816</b>       | <b>355,000,000</b> | <b>421,000,000</b> | <b>443,000,000</b> | <b>3,766,000</b> | <b>4,237,000</b> | <b>3,688,000</b>   |

(a) *NORTH CHINA: embracing the Provinces of Chihli (with Mongolia), Shansi, Honan, Shensi, Kansu, Sinkiang (Chinese Turkestan), Manchuria (Shengking, Kirin, Heilungkiang), and Shantung.*—The history of one Postal district for the past year is, more or less, the history of all the districts, not only in this North China group, but throughout the country. The stagnation of business and general state of unrest resulting from the revolution were strongly in evidence during the first quarter, and, as is always the case, postal transactions closely reflected the vicissitudes of trade in general. Conditions improved during the following six months, and the last quarter saw the majority of the districts enjoying the activity of pre-revolution days. In the Chihli district proper, Peking improved somewhat on the financial results of the previous period, and the fact that two-thirds of the surplus were the result of the last three months' working promises well for the future. Mail matter dealt with amounted to 53½ million articles—an advance of 2 millions; articles posted for local delivery, 867,000, against 946,000; express letters, 341,000, against 442,000. Money orders issued increased by \$110,000, while those cashed decreased by \$167,000. Twenty-six new establishments were opened and a number of Agencies converted into Second Class Offices, raising the number of Offices from 63 to 84. Shansi (Taiyuan sub-district), while showing a slight falling off in its financial results, nevertheless remained self-supporting. In Honan (Kaifeng sub-district) the troops evidently recognized the Post Office as the most reliable medium for the transmission of funds—money orders to the value of \$452,000 being issued, as against \$278,000 in 1911. The financial results in the Tientsin sub-district were favourable, and against the 39 million articles dealt with in the preceding year, 36 millions were recorded, while parcels numbered 382,000, against 409,000. Establishments in this sub-district now number 304, twenty new places having been afforded postal facilities during the year. In the Shensi province business was not fully resumed by the merchants before

<sup>1</sup> The figures for this year (1912) cover only 10½ months.

September, and the postal receipts of the Sian district suffered accordingly. Expenditure increased, mainly owing to the opening of new lines to meet official requirements upon the abolition of the I Chan service in July. New establishments to the number of thirty-five were also opened. Postal communications in Kansu (Lanchow sub-district) were hampered by military operations; and after other routes had been tried, mails for the coast were for a time dispatched by Sinkiang and Siberia—the journey occupying two months, as against fourteen days by the Sianfu direct route. Postal results in Sinkiang (Tihwa district) were affected by the stoppage of communications between Wusu and Ili for five months; nevertheless, the figures show increases over those of 1911, the number of articles handled registering 810,000, against 787,000. The I Chan service was also abolished in this province, and since July all official correspondence has passed through the Post Office. In Manchuria (Mukden district and its six sub-districts) postal transactions were well up to the average, and though there was a slight decrease in the net surplus, the district maintained its self-supporting status. Extension was pushed forward, more especially in the Kuanchengtze and Harbin sub-districts, and sixty-four new establishments (inclusive of Box Offices) were opened. Mail matter handled rose from 32½ to 37 millions, and parcels from 321,000 to 349,000; while money orders issued and cashed recorded \$623,000 and \$140,000 respectively. Shantung results were very encouraging, not only the Tsinan district itself but also one of its two sub-districts becoming self-supporting for the first time. Chiefly as a result of the development in the newspaper business, Tsinan recorded an increase in articles dealt with of 647,000. Money orders issued rose in value by \$119,000, and those cashed, by \$82,000. The Kiaochow sub-district worked smoothly; and the financial results in the Chefoo sub-district gave it, for the first time, a balance on the right side.

(b) *CENTRAL CHINA: Szechuan, Hupeh, Hunan, Kiangsi, and Kueichow Provinces.*—In this important group, as a whole, progress was made in almost every direction, notwithstanding the unsettled state of Hupeh, the scarcity of silver and continuous depreciation of provincial bank-notes in Szechuan, and the distressing conditions prevailing in Kueichow. While, as was natural, parcel traffic and money order business suffered the most severely from these adverse circumstances, the number of articles dealt with aggregated 78 millions, or 14 millions more than in the preceding year. New establishments were opened to the number of ninety.

In Szechuan the sale of stamps in the Chengtu Office was a record one, and a substantial surplus was made. During the earlier months of the year the parcel traffic had to be entirely suspended; the parcel insurance business was not resumed until the end of August, and then it was found necessary to raise the usual 2 per cent fee to 5 per cent, and to reduce the limit of insurance from \$200 to \$50—an arrangement, however, that satisfied the merchants, as even at these rates the Post Office offered better protection to goods than was provided by local insurance companies. The decrease of half a million in ordinary mail matter was

compensated for by a corresponding increase in the Chungking sub-district, where altogether four million articles were handled. Contrary to the experience of Chengtu and Chungking, the parcel traffic in the Wanhsien sub-district showed a comparatively large increase, 17,000 being recorded, against 11,000 in 1911.

The Hankow district well maintained its excellent postal record. If it was there that the fiercest fighting of the revolution was witnessed, it was also there that order was the most promptly restored and the best postal results in the Central China group obtained. Against the 18½ millions of articles dealt with in 1911, 24 millions were recorded during the past 10½ months, there being increases of 760,000 ordinary letters and post cards, 83,000 registered articles, 16,000 express letters, and, arising from the additional number of Chinese newspapers published, an increase in printed matter of 4½ millions. In Hankow and Wuchang alone sixteen newspapers were registered at the Post Office, against the six before the revolution. The revenue also compares favourably with that of the preceding period. Sixteen offices, 20 Agencies, and 11 rural Box Offices were opened, 297 places in this district now being provided with postal facilities. Changsha also added itself to the list of self-supporting sub-districts. Mail matter dealt with rose from 5,900,000 to over 13½ millions; registers, from 787,000 to 3,300,000; parcels, from 58,000 to 87,000; and express letters, from 67,000 to over 80,000. A great increase is also noticeable in money order transactions. A surplus in this branch of business is likewise recorded by the Changteh sub-district; but the disbandment of numerous troops during September resulted in a falling off in the gross revenue. While articles dealt with equalled those of the longer previous period, registered and express letters increased by 24,000 and 6,000 respectively.

In Kiangsi the results, on the whole, were favourable. An abnormal increase in the newspaper business forms the most noticeable feature in the record of the Nanchang district. As many as 793,000 papers were dispatched, as against 79,000 in the preceding year, while the total quantity of printed matter handled amounted to 9,600,000, as against 7,800,000 in 1911. Increases were also recorded in the number of articles dealt with and in money order transactions. Although order in Kueichow was not yet completely restored, a satisfactory advance continued to be made in the results in the Kueiyang district. One decline has to be recorded, and this, as might be expected, was in the parcel business. Total articles dealt with, registered matter, and express letters all exceeded the totals of 1911, while money orders issued increased in value from \$53,000 to \$87,000.

(c) *LOWER YANGTZE: the Provinces of Kiangsu, Anhui, and Chekiang*—The results of the 10½ months' working in this group were favourable. Articles dealt with during this shortened period improved on the preceding year's aggregate to the extent of 9 millions, the total being 116 millions. New establishments to the number of 247 were opened, bringing the total up to 1158. The parcels traffic, as in the other groups,



suffered from the prevailing conditions, yet recorded the respectable total of 780,000.

The Nanking district made striking progress : 13,400,000 articles dealt with, against 9,600,000 ; increases of nearly 50 per cent in registered articles, 26,600 in express letters, and 61,600 in the town post ; while money orders issued and cashed totalled \$294,000 and \$276,000—increases of \$46,000 and \$29,000 respectively. Establishments now number 208, against the 83 of 1911, the bulk of these, however, being rural Agencies. In the Anking sub-district rapid advance was also made as regards postal development. The I Chan services were abolished both in this and the Chinkiang sub-district, and the transmission of official correspondence has since been undertaken by the Post Office. While Anking, however, dealt with 2 million more articles, 100,000 more registers, and 3000 more express letters than in 1911, Chinkiang recorded 15,800,000 articles only, against 18,300,000, and showed apparent decreases in express letters, money order transactions, and parcels. On a monthly average, Chinkiang figures, except in the case of parcels, are as good as those for 1911. In its financial results the sub-district shows a surplus. Thanks to the peaceful state of the surrounding country, which resulted, in part, from an exceptionally good harvest, the Soochow sub-district was enabled to extend and improve its ramifications, and during the year 25 Inland Agencies were opened. The number of articles dealt with totalled 7 millions, which is about the same as in 1911. Parcels numbered 22,900, against 37,400.

The Shanghai district showed a financial surplus for the first time since its inception. To this result the sale of commemoration stamps contributed to some extent, although the stamps were only placed on sale during the last fortnight of the year. Articles posted at Shanghai exceeded by more than a million the 1911 total, this increase being equivalent to one of 6 millions for a full 12 months' working. The number of articles dealt with altogether totalled 49,000,000, as against 46,000,000 ; express letters numbered 95,000 more than in 1911 ; while money orders issued and cashed amounted to \$302,000 and \$815,000 respectively, as compared with \$210,000 and \$636,000. The number of parcels handled during the 10½ months showed a decrease of 37,000 on the total for the previous 13 moons. In the course of the year no less than 50 Chinese and six foreign newspapers were registered at the Shanghai Post Office, and to this fact, and the wider circulation of existing publications, may be attributed the inappreciable effect which the reduction in rates had on this branch of revenue.

In Chekiang the Hangchow district and its two sub-districts of Ningpo and Wenchow progressed steadily. As in most of the other provinces, the I Chan service was abolished and the transmission of official mail matter was undertaken by the Post Office. Hangchow saw a remarkable increase in the number of newspapers. Ordinary articles dealt with in this district numbered nearly 9½ millions, against 7,900,000 ; registered articles increased ; and while money orders issued were about the same, those cashed rose from \$138,000 to \$156,000. Ningpo opened 25 new

establishments, and its mail matter increased from 8,100,000 to 9,600,000 ; the number of parcels also increased, registering 63,300, against 52,700. Inward parcels in the Wenchow sub-district increased by over 1000, but the outward parcel trade showed no improvement ; articles dealt with rose from 820,000 to 1,000,000.

(d) *SOUTH CHINA: Fukien, Kuangtung (including Hainan), Kuangsi, and Yunnan Provinces, and Tibet.*—70 millions of articles were dealt with in this group during the 10½ months under review, this total being the same as that of the previous 13 moons. The number may therefore be regarded as a substantial increase. Parcels numbered 340,000, which is 90,000 less than in 1911. New establishments to the number of 112 were opened, bringing the total to 1618.

In Fukien, which embraces the Foochow district and Amoy and Santuao sub-districts, articles dealt with in the main district exceeded the 1911 total by 200,000, and in Amoy, by nearly 1,000,000. The I Chan service in the province was abolished in October, 1912. The Canton district and the provinces of Kuangtung and Kuangsi generally had to contend against many difficulties, due to the existence of robbers and pirates and to floods. Some 16 Agencies were pillaged by pirates, and the floods actually swamped large cities, such as Fatshan, Sheklung, Yingtak, Waichow, etc. These mishaps may be said to have culminated in the total destruction of the Canton Head Office by fire on the night of the 9th November, 1912. New accommodation could be found only with difficulty, and, to some extent, the work was unavoidably delayed. Canton's figures are, nevertheless, satisfactory. Forty millions of mail matter were dealt with ; the local delivery, or "town post," increased by 60,000 ; and letters posted for Hongkong at the 2-cent rate advanced from 745,000 to 1,070,000. Parcels numbered 84,600, against 114,800. The sub-districts of Kueilin (Wuchow), Pakhoi, Swatow, Kiungchow (Hainan), and Nanning also recorded satisfactory progress. Nanning, in fact, made a remarkable advance. Mail matter dealt with rose from 860,000 to 2,300,000 ; registered articles, from 67,000 to 167,000 ; express letters, from 160 to 1088 ; while parcels actually increased from 1100 in 1911 to 30,500.

The most noteworthy feature of postal transactions in the Yunnan district was the increase in money orders issued, the value rising from \$148,350 to \$245,400. Mail matter handled totalled 1,863,000, against 1,955,000 in 1911. Thanks to the completion of an arrangement with the Yunnan Railway Company, a reduction in the rates of parcels for Yunnan was rendered possible, and this, it is hoped, will soon be followed by a return of the normal parcel traffic. Work in the Mengtze, Tengyueh, and Szemao sub-districts proceeded smoothly, the figures showing a slight increase over those of the preceding period.

In Tibet the Post Offices, closed at the end of 1911, have not yet been reopened. An Inspector was sent in June with the Chinese military expeditions to re-establish the lines, and by the end of November this had been done as far as Batang, the last city in Szechuan. Communication by way of Calcutta is still cut off.

3. ROUTES AND COMMUNICATIONS.—*Courier, Native Boat, Steamer, and Railway Lines.*—The following table shows the length of the various extensions that have been made during the year :—

|                       | <i>Li.</i> <sup>1</sup> | <i>Li.</i> <sup>1</sup> | <i>Miles.</i> |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|---------------|
| Courier lines . . .   | from 319,000 to 325,000 | = roughly,              | 108,300       |
| Native boat lines . . | 20,000 „                | 27,000 =                | 9,000         |
| Steamer lines . . .   | 25,000 „                | 29,000 =                | 9,700         |
| Railway lines . . .   | 17,000 „                | 18,000 =                | 6,000         |
| Total . . .           | from 381,000 to 399,000 | = roughly,              | 133,000       |

A certain amount of extension work, as well as the reorganization of existing connections, was undertaken, to secure proper transmission for official correspondence, consequent upon the abolition of the I Chan services in the majority of the provinces ; as, however, all the important towns in China had already been connected, and as most of the extensions concerned unimportant and remote places, this special development is unremunerative, although the number of postal establishments has increased. Improvements in existing lines have been effected wherever practicable, and transmission has in many cases been accelerated by the conversion of day or alternate-day connections into fast day-and-night services.

In the Peking district new lines were established between Tolunnoerh and Linsih sien, and between the latter town and Chihfeng, while several connections in the northern and southern sections were rearranged. Altogether, there are now 21 fast day-and-night services in this district, as against 14 in 1911. Arrangements were also made for the transmission of telegrams and of official and military dispatches by special couriers in case of telegraphic breakdowns or other exigencies. Some difficulty was experienced in maintaining the two courier routes to Mongolia, and, owing to the vagaries of the couriers, the limited parcel service with Urga had to be suspended.

In Shansi communications with Honan were accelerated, and arrangements were made to facilitate access by various routes to Shensi and Kansu. Railway construction in the province remained practically at a standstill. Work on the Tungpu line was abandoned, and the Yütze-Pingyaohsien section, the first to be constructed, is now no more than a mere track 40 *li* long. Work was resumed in August on the Changsui Railway between Kalgan (Chihli) and Kueihuating, in the north-west of Shansi ; but only 30 *li* have been added, and the terminus remains at Yangkow. In Shensi an unprecedented spell of dry weather enabled the courier routes to be largely extended, and nearly 3000 *li* of new lines were added. The long courier line linking up Honanfu, Sianfu, Lanchowfu, and Tihwafu was extended to Aksu and Kashgar, and now forms one continuous connection, 11,000 *li* (3667 miles) long, from the eastern railway base to the extreme western boundary of the Republic. The greater part

<sup>1</sup> 3 *li* equal, roughly, 1 English mile.

of this line passes through the Sinkiang province (Singsinghsia to Kashgar, 6290 *li* = 2097 miles), and the couriers have to traverse long stretches of desert ; but in spite of the difficulties, communication was uninterrupted.

Communications in Manchuria were extended and improved by the establishment of 26 new courier lines, as also by the completion in October of the Changchun (Kuanchengtze)-Kirin Railway, which reduced the time for the journey between those two places from 16 to 5 hours.

With the completion of the Yellow River bridge, the Tientsin-Pukow Railway, which had been running ordinary passenger and construction trains since June, was formally opened to traffic on December 1, 1912, thus establishing rail communication between Shanghai and the capitals of Europe. Correspondence from Peking now reaches Shanghai within 38 hours.

But little extension work was accomplished in Szechuan, although 1400 *li* of new routes were added ; in some instances, in fact, the dangerous state of the roads necessitated the reversion of fast day-and-night connections to day services. The post-boats between Chungking and down river, which are maintained by the Wanhsien sub-district, did excellent work, making 544 trips between Ichang and Wanhsien and 498 between Wanhsien and Chungking, and conveying 17,000 bags of a total weight of 952,000 catties. Three wrecks only were sustained. At Hankow the China Merchants' Steam Navigation Company, which had ceased running since the revolution, resumed their regular river service in March ; the China Navigation Company, the Indo-China Steam Navigation Company, and the Norddeutscher Lloyd maintained their services and carried Chinese Post Office mails during the usual period when the river was navigable ; and mails were also conveyed by some 30 steam-launches.

In Kiangsi the connections were improved without being extended, 1630 *li* being converted into fast day-and-night services. Junks and wheelbarrows are here used for the conveyance of parcels. By verbal arrangement with the manager of the railway line now being constructed between Kiukiang and Nanchang (and thence to meet the mining company's line at Pingsiang), mails are now carried over the 120 *li* at present in operation. The Kueiyang district extended its day-and-night services over three lines, and the schedule time on the most important of these—the Yünnanfu line—was reduced from nine and a half to six and a quarter days, the service on this route being further improved by the dispatch of couriers every other day instead of once in three days. A letter from Kueiyang can thus reach Hongkong via Tongking in about 14 days, while a letter from England via Siberia can be delivered at Kueiyang via Changteh in exactly a month.

Courier lines in Anhui and Kiangsu were extended by 5000 *li*. Besides the usual contract steamers plying between Nanking, Shanghai, and the Yangtze ports, 96 postal boats were employed in conveying mails over the numerous waterways inland. In Chekiang the lines were well maintained, and ameliorations effected wherever possible. The railway

line in course of construction from Hangchow to Ningpo now reaches Kwanchwangkiao, 7 miles from Ningpo. Fukien saw another 1000 *li* added to its lines of communication, and, except for the usual partial dislocation caused by floods and typhoons, the services ran regularly. The Canton district again suffered from the attentions of banditti, and couriers were frequently held up. New courier lines of a length of nearly 1000 *li* were opened, and the Yüeh-Han Railway line was pushed forward 25 *li* from Kowwangshek to Linkonghow. Owing to exceptionally favourable weather, no serious interruption occurred on the Yunnan courier lines; on the other hand, 3000 *li* of new connections were established, 2000 *li* of these being in the Tengyueh sub-district. The Szemao-Kengtung (Burma) line was abolished, as no advantage was taken of its services.

4. NATIVE POSTAL HONGS OR AGENCIES (*MIN-CHÜ*).—The operations of the *min-chü* were very much restricted during the year. This was due, in part, to the many difficulties which these postal hongs encountered in carrying on their business, and, in part, to the good support given to the national institution by the territorial authorities whenever a breach of the regulations was discovered. The quantity of clubbed mails handed to the Post Office for transmission amounted to 204,000, containing 2,749,000 letters, as against 368,000, containing 5,913,000 letters, in 1911. Allowing for the shorter duration of the period under review, this represents a clear decline of 2½ million articles. These figures, however, must not be taken as representing the entire business of the *min-chü*; there is no doubt whatever that a considerable quantity of mail matter continues to be smuggled through.

While the number of native letter hongs—seven—in the Peking district showed no decrease, 65,500 letters only passed through the Post Office, as against 182,800 during the previous period. The same decline is noticeable in Manchuria and the northern districts generally. Chefoo, for instance, handled only 1500 letters, against 51,400 in 1911. In the Mukden district and the Harbin and Kirin sub-districts several letter hongs were compelled to close their business altogether.

In Szechuan mails are forwarded almost exclusively through the Post Office, the operations of the few remaining hongs being restricted to the carriage of silver and merchandise. Following upon the revolution, the local authorities instituted a military post between the principal cities of the province. Judging, however, from the amount of official correspondence passing through the Post Office, this military post would not appear to be a dangerous competitor to the Post Office.

Comparatively great activity was shown by the *min-chü* in the Hankow district and its sub-districts; nevertheless, several hongs closed their doors or devoted themselves to other businesses, while the frustration of attempts early in the year to smuggle mails between Hankow, Wuhu, Nanking, and Shanghai dealt a severe blow to illicit transmission. *Min-chü* operations in Hunan, Kiangsi, and Kueichow are still fairly extensive, but are nevertheless on the decline. The sixteen

*min-chü* operating at Nanking had to combine into four honggs, and the reason may be found in the fact that against the 126,800 letters forwarded by them in 1911, only 11,300 were handed to the Post Office during 1912. Shanghai naturally lends itself to successful smuggling, and there is no doubt that a large quantity of mail matter was transmitted of which the Post Office had no cognizance.

Ningpo continues to be a centre of *min-chü* activity, and twelve honggs, well patronized by the public, still function there. Their runners, moreover, enjoy a somewhat evil reputation, which safeguards them against informers. According to information supplied by the *min-chü* themselves, 336,000 articles were received and 190,000 dispatched during the year; in 1911 they stated their handlings to amount to 2 millions. In Foochow three postal establishments closed their doors; but in Amoy the letter honggs still do a large business, due to the number of letters and remittances exchanged between emigrants and their people at home. Some 70,000 coolies emigrate from this sub-district to the Straits each year, and of these about one-half return. Of the twenty-four *min-chü* that re-registered at Canton in the beginning of the year, eighteen still function. The most powerful are those having Hongkong and Macao connections; but the increased rate charged on clubbed packages by the Hongkong Administration has dealt them a paralyzing blow. The abolition of the Wên-pao Chü and the entrusting of official correspondence to the Post Office has also seriously affected *min-chü*. In November the big fire at Canton destroyed several of their headquarters, and though their business has been gradually resumed, they will probably never regain their old status.

In all inland places the rivalry of private postal establishments is diminishing. The *min-chü*, in fact, cannot afford to maintain services equal to those of the Post Office, and must necessarily give way.

5. RELATIONS WITH FOREIGN ADMINISTRATIONS.—Friendly relations were maintained throughout the year with the alien Post Offices, and the regular exchange of mails took place without the least hitch or lack of harmony. Union statistics with the French, German, and Russian Post Offices and the Italian Legation Guard, which were postponed from November, 1911, were taken during May, and with the Japanese Post Office during November, 1912.

Commencing in this latter month, a direct mail service between London and Peking via Siberia was inaugurated, and, apart from a few delays which occurred before the mails reached Chinese lines, this new arrangement has worked to the satisfaction of all. During July the practice of exchanging Japanese and Chinese mails at the Japanese Office at Antung was discontinued, and the mails exchanged at the mail-cars instead, thereby considerably accelerating the operations of exchange and delivery.

Upon the completion of the Tientsin-Pukow Railway, arrangements were made by this Administration for the transmission via Nanking of German Post Office closed mails from Tsingtao and Tsinan for German Offices in the south, and vice versa. German closed mails are also

being accepted for conveyance by the twice-weekly through trains to and from Tientsin. At Shanghai arrangements are being concluded for the transmission of parcels via Siberia through the Russian Post Office, and a satisfactory settlement is shortly expected.

In the southern districts the only feature of importance under this heading is the opening of negotiations with the Macao Postmaster-General for the treatment of parcels, etc., passing between Macao and Canton. The parcel post arrangement with Indo-China, which came into force in Yunnan on the 1st January, 1912, is working satisfactorily; while the conclusion of the convention with the Yunnan Railway on the 1st June rendered possible a reduction in the tariff rates of parcels to and from Yunnan.

6. IMPROVEMENTS IN WORKING METHODS.—While much solid work was accomplished in the way of extensions, as has been shown in a preceding section of this report, efforts were mainly directed during the year to the improvement of existing services and establishments and to their reorganization, to meet new conditions and requirements.

To effect these ameliorations, the Peking district converted twenty-nine Offices and Agencies into Second Class Offices and rearranged a number of its courier services. The city of Taiyüanfu was divided into six, as against four, delivery sections; and in Honan, by the division of the province into five sections, each under a separate Inspector, a better control was able to be exercised over the work. At Tientsin a new Sub-Office in the city was opened near the new Central Station.

For the special purpose of dealing with yamèn correspondence, a separate department was established at the Mukden Head Office and is kept open night and day. Mails for Europe carried by the *train de luxe* from Peking are now sorted in the mail compartment by two clerks from the Mukden Station Exchange Office, who board the train at Sinminfu, and by this means the difficulties arising from the short interval that occurs between the arrival of the Peking train and the departure of the South Manchurian express for the north are satisfactorily overcome. At Harbin the Sub-Head Office has been moved to a new building, which provides better accommodation than the former one; seven additional pillar-boxes have been planted in convenient spots and eight new Box Offices have been opened.

At Nanking the Pukow-Tientsin (southern section) Railway authorities placed six mail cars at the disposal of the Post Office, for the conveyance of mails to and from the North, and have also permitted the use of their steam-ferries across the Yangtze. Iron pillar-boxes were erected at the more important stations along the railway between Pukow and Likwoyi, and a temporary Office of exchange was established close to the Pukow Railway Offices. Both on this line and the Shanghai-Nanking and Nanking City Railways the train mail escorts have been provided with distinguishing uniforms. The Nanking Head Office was altered and enlarged, to allow of the large amount of mail matter consigned to it being promptly dealt with. Accommodation at the Chinkiang Sub-Head Office was also augmented by the use of offices in

the adjoining building. In the two provinces of Anhui and Kiangsu more than 20 Offices were given express letter facilities.

Many improvements have been effected in Shanghai and district. The rural service, which was functioning in the preceding year within a radius of 30 *li*, has now been extended to 241 towns in the neighbourhood; 50 "rural" postmen are engaged, and the total length of rural courier lines exceeds 3000 *li*. Local rates of postage are charged throughout this system, which is greatly appreciated and has proved a great success. In Shanghai itself three Box Offices were replaced by Sub-Offices, thus increasing the number of Sub-Offices in the port to 16; in addition, 47 new pillar-boxes were erected, and all the existing boxes of varying patterns replaced with new ones, so that the 156 pillar-boxes are now of a uniform design. Postmen to the number of 130 are now provided with bicycles, and the delivery system has been so well organized that the "test-letters" sent out daily to various members of the community are usually replied to in very complimentary terms. The letter carriers' uniforms were improved, and during the winter long green overcoats were provided, enhancing not only the comfort of the men but also their personal appearance.

On Pagoda Island (Foochow district) a new Sub-Office was opened, while the whole system of mail collection and delivery on Nana Island was reorganized, additional establishments were opened, and the island divided into three sections, each in daily connection with the Head Office.

In the Canton district 98 rural Box Offices were added, 36 were converted into Agencies, and 20 Agencies were raised to the status of Second Class Offices. Several inland Offices were removed to better quarters, and others, again, improved in appearance and condition. A system of checking the times of transmission within the district was devised, and of the 282 test-letters sent out to Offices and Agencies during November and December, all duly returned, with very few exceptions, in accordance with the times allowed on the time tables.

The record for the 10½ months' working affords good evidence of the healthy manner in which the young Postal Service continues to develop. While no effort has been spared to remedy its defects or to improve its organization, no attempt has been made to force its growth: any tendency to overtax its strength by abnormal expansion has, in fact, been met with a wisely restraining hand. The activity shown during the last quarter promises very favourably for the year to come, and, given normal conditions, the position of the Service, financially and otherwise, should be appreciably strengthened in the course of the next 12 months.

By Order of

THE POSTMASTER-GENERAL.

DIRECTORATE GENERAL OF POSTS,  
PEKING, 1st June, 1913.



## MAIL MATTER RECEIVED

| DISTRICTS<br>AND<br>SUB-DISTRICTS.              | ORDINARY LETTERS. |                 | POSTCARDS. |        | NEWS-<br>PAPERS AND<br>PRINTED<br>MATTER. |
|---|-------------------|-----------------|------------|--------|---|
|   | Franked.          | Un-<br>franked. | Single.    | Reply. |   |
| NORTH CHINA.                                    |                   |                 |            |        |   |
| Peking . . . . .                                | 16,010,600        | 10,600          | 614,100    | 3,300  | 6,148,200                                 |
| Taiyüan . . . . .                               | 3 554,000         | 11,300          | 81,700     | 3,600  | 1,010,900                                 |
| Kaifeng . . . . .                               | 5 625,400         | 2,900           | 186,000    | 1,800  | 3,195,600                                 |
| Tientsin . . . . .                              | 11,564,700        | 9,100           | 351,900    | 5,700  | 4,694,800                                 |
| Sian . . . . .                                  | 407,600           | 600             | 11,100     | 100    | 207,500                                   |
| Lanchow . . . . .                               | 259,600           | 600             | 2,900      | 300    | 29,300                                    |
| Sinkiang . . . . .                              | 205,300           | 1,700           | 300        | 100    | 22,200                                    |
| Mukden . . . . .                                | 6,172,600         | 5,600           | 198,600    | 700    | 664,600                                   |
| Newchwang . . . . .                             | 1,040,400         | 1,200           | 18,300     | —      | 69,800                                    |
| Harbin . . . . .                                | 2,625,000         | 1,900           | 29,400     | 1,100  | 468,100                                   |
| Kuanchengtze . . . . .                          | 3,035,900         | 1,600           | 22,700     | —      | 190,400                                   |
| Antung . . . . .                                | 491,000           | 1,100           | 10,400     | 700    | 116,600                                   |
| Kirin . . . . .                                 | 458,700           | 200             | 4,500      | —      | 148,900                                   |
| Chinchow . . . . .                              | 876,800           | 100             | 19,200     | —      | 138,800                                   |
| Tsinan . . . . .                                | 4,065,500         | 6,800           | 105,600    | 2,800  | 1,417,500                                 |
| Chefoo . . . . .                                | 1,990,400         | 2,900           | 25,900     | 300    | 411,200                                   |
| Kiaochow . . . . .                              | 881,500           | 2,200           | 29,300     | 200    | 486,200                                   |
| CENTRAL CHINA.                                  |                   |                 |            |        |   |
| Chengtu . . . . .                               | 1,557,000         | 3,300           | 69,800     | 4,400  | 591,200                                   |
| Chungking . . . . .                             | 1,067,300         | 600             | 44,300     | 900    | 604,600                                   |
| Wanh sien . . . . .                             | 352,000           | 700             | 18,900     | 300    | 200,500                                   |
| Hankow . . . . .                                | 5,525,100         | 17,000          | 358,700    | 1,000  | 4,376,700                                 |
| Ichang . . . . .                                | 448,400           | 2,300           | 29,100     | —      | 997,600                                   |
| Shasi . . . . .                                 | 245,300           | 100             | 9,300      | —      | 94,900                                    |
| Changsha . . . . .                              | 3,531,100         | 3,100           | 212,000    | 400    | 1,143,900                                 |
| Changteh (Yochow) . . . . .                     | 714,100           | 700             | 32,100     | 300    | 375,400                                   |
| Nanchang (Kluikiang) . . . . .                  | 4,292,900         | 4,400           | 134,200    | 3,800  | 5,883,500                                 |
| Kueiyang . . . . .                              | 396,900           | 600             | 21,400     | 400    | 1,298,500                                 |
| LOWER YANGTZE<br>AND NEIGHBOURING<br>DISTRICTS. |                   |                 |            |        |   |
| Nanking . . . . .                               | 3,800,000         | 4,000           | 496,400    | 300    | 2,499,800                                 |
| Anking (Tatung, Wu-<br>hu) . . . . .            | 3,295,400         | 5,900           | 246,600    | 900    | 1,258,800                                 |
| Chinkiang . . . . .                             | 5,140,200         | 8,300           | 672,500    | 600    | 1,980,300                                 |
| Soochow . . . . .                               | 1,121,600         | 3,800           | 336,300    | —      | 2,106,600                                 |
| Shanghai . . . . .                              | 12,141,500        | 21,700          | 1,459,300  | 1,000  | 2,219,200                                 |
| Hangchow . . . . .                              | 2,329,300         | 6,900           | 448,200    | 100    | 1,800,900                                 |
| Ningpo . . . . .                                | 2,743,500         | 5,600           | 255,400    | 700    | 1,760,200                                 |
| Wenchow . . . . .                               | 263,300           | 2,300           | 22,100     | —      | 232,100                                   |
| SOUTH CHINA.                                    |                   |                 |            |        |   |
| Foochow . . . . .                               | 2,736,300         | 23,700          | 204,400    | 500    | 1,151,900                                 |
| Santuaio . . . . .                              | 149,400           | 3,300           | 10,500     | —      | 70,400                                    |
| Amoy . . . . .                                  | 1,611,600         | 6,400           | 49,300     | 300    | 586,500                                   |
| Canton . . . . .                                | 18,455,100        | 35,900          | 61,000     | 100    | 1,670,100                                 |
| Kueilin (Wuchow) . . . . .                      | 1,279,100         | 500             | 15,700     | —      | 457,600                                   |
| Pakhoi . . . . .                                | 158,400           | 200             | 1,600      | —      | 68,300                                    |
| Swatow . . . . .                                | 2,752,500         | 30,700          | 34 400     | 2,500  | 793,200                                   |
| Kiungchow . . . . .                             | 88,000            | 1,500           | 1,300      | —      | 46,400                                    |
| Nanning (Lungchow) . . . . .                    | 793,500           | 400             | 8,400      | —      | 297,900                                   |
| Yünnan . . . . .                                | 467,400           | 8,200           | 11,900     | —      | 188,400                                   |
| Mengtze . . . . .                               | 168,000           | 2,000           | 11,800     | —      | 105,200                                   |
| Szemaio . . . . .                               | 13,500            | —               | 200        | —      | 10,300                                    |
| Tengyueh . . . . .                              | 150,600           | 1,000           | 2,500      | 500    | 46,900                                    |
| Tibet . . . . .                                 | —                 | —               | —          | —      | —   |
| Total . . . . .                                 | 137,053,300       | 265,500         | 6,985,500  | 39,700 | 54,341,000                                |

## DURING THE YEAR

| SAMPLES<br>OF<br>MER-<br>CHANDISE. | REGISTERED<br>ARTICLES. | FREE<br>CORRESPONDENCE. |                    | TOTAL.      | LOCAL DELIVERY. |                    |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------|-------------|-----------------|--------------------|
|                                    |                         | Letters.                | Other<br>Articles. |             | Letters.        | Other<br>Articles. |
| 9,700                              | 1,632,700               | 64,700                  | 236,300            | 24,730,200  | 677,600         | 189,600            |
| 1,700                              | 449,600                 | 30,600                  | 124,300            | 5,267,700   | 2,900           | 600                |
| 4,500                              | 1,090,800               | 45,000                  | 64,400             | 10,216,400  | 5,700           | 600                |
| 11,500                             | 1,419,400               | 30,400                  | 12,800             | 18,100,300  | 284,900         | 224,400            |
| 700                                | 229,900                 | 8,600                   | 3,000              | 869,100     | 2,400           | 800                |
| 200                                | 153,800                 | 1,200                   | 500                | 448,400     | 600             | 100                |
| —                                  | 62,500                  | 3,100                   | 12,300             | 307,500     | 200             | 10                 |
| 10,000                             | 388,100                 | 24,000                  | 4,100              | 7,462,300   | 90,300          | 4,200              |
| 1,700                              | 55,600                  | 2,100                   | —                  | 1,189,100   | 7,200           | 600                |
| 1,100                              | 356,600                 | 4,800                   | 600                | 3,488,600   | 1,900           | 300                |
| 1,200                              | 131,000                 | 2,600                   | —                  | 3,385,400   | 1,700           | —                  |
| 400                                | 47,300                  | 3,900                   | 500                | 671,900     | 700             | 200                |
| 300                                | 43,300                  | 3,800                   | 100                | 659,800     | 9,900           | —                  |
| 1,000                              | 45,600                  | 2,900                   | 700                | 1,085,100   | —               | —                  |
| 3,100                              | 661,900                 | 25,800                  | 10,300             | 6,299,300   | 14,100          | 2,100              |
| 1,300                              | 253,700                 | 10,200                  | 3,300              | 2,699,200   | 7,600           | 20,900             |
| 1,200                              | 187,000                 | 11,800                  | 3,000              | 1,602,400   | —               | —                  |
| 2,300                              | 573,500                 | 18,900                  | 15,800             | 2,836,200   | 77,700          | 20,000             |
| 700                                | 341,500                 | 10,200                  | 2,600              | 2,072,700   | 4,100           | 700                |
| 300                                | 102,800                 | 5,400                   | 900                | 681,800     | —               | —                  |
| 2,800                              | 976,600                 | 24,200                  | 2,600              | 11,284,700  | 190,100         | 15,200             |
| 2,900                              | 140,700                 | 4,300                   | 800                | 1,626,100   | 900             | 300                |
| —                                  | 38,800                  | 1,400                   | 100                | 389,900     | 500             | —                  |
| 1,400                              | 2,577,000               | 25,400                  | 10,700             | 7,505,000   | 59,300          | 14,100             |
| 500                                | 181,600                 | 6,600                   | 900                | 1,312,200   | 1,100           | —                  |
| 2,800                              | 369,900                 | 11,300                  | 5,800              | 10,708,600  | 15,300          | 5,100              |
| 800                                | 218,400                 | 13,200                  | 12,600             | 1,962,800   | 6,200           | —                  |
| 2,500                              | 481,800                 | 24,500                  | 500                | 7,309,800   | 155,100         | 27,500             |
| 1,600                              | 374,300                 | 15,800                  | 4,800              | 5,204,100   | 32,000          | 7,800              |
| 4,000                              | 543,500                 | 17,600                  | 6,000              | 8,373,000   | 4,300           | 500                |
| 200                                | 94,300                  | 4,600                   | 200                | 3,067,600   | 89,500          | 25,200             |
| 10,600                             | 1,262,200               | 40,500                  | 3,600              | 17,159,600  | 2,035,300       | 507,500            |
| 1,200                              | 184,100                 | 17,300                  | 2,200              | 4,790,200   | 170,400         | 7,800              |
| 1,400                              | 231,400                 | 18,300                  | 7,900              | 5,025,000   | 32,000          | 13,400             |
| —                                  | 65,600                  | 3,300                   | 4,700              | 593,400     | 1,100           | —                  |
| 2,300                              | 244,900                 | 24,900                  | 6,200              | 4,395,100   | 126,900         | 14,500             |
| —                                  | 28,300                  | 3,500                   | 1,300              | 266,700     | 3,600           | —                  |
| 1,200                              | 252,000                 | 12,800                  | 1,700              | 2,521,800   | 18,300          | 400                |
| 2,600                              | 378,800                 | 41,900                  | 14,900             | 20,667,400  | 1,285,000       | 77,000             |
| 600                                | 140,000                 | 12,600                  | 1,300              | 1,907,400   | 1,200           | 600                |
| 200                                | 26,900                  | 2,400                   | —                  | 258,000     | 500             | —                  |
| 800                                | 143,200                 | 10,400                  | 1,100              | 3,768,800   | 10,800          | 1,300              |
| —                                  | 11,100                  | 1,100                   | —                  | 151,400     | 700             | —                  |
| 200                                | 85,300                  | 10,700                  | 600                | 1,197,000   | 700             | —                  |
| 1,100                              | 222,900                 | 8,800                   | 400                | 909,100     | 8,000           | 1,000              |
| 600                                | 82,300                  | 2,700                   | 100                | 372,700     | 400             | 300                |
| —                                  | 5,200                   | 500                     | 400                | 30,100      | —               | —                  |
| 800                                | 45,100                  | 3,300                   | 700                | 251,400     | —               | —                  |
| —                                  | —                       | —                       | —                  | —           | —               | —                  |
| 96,000                             | 17,632,800              | 673,900                 | 587,600            | 217,675,300 | 5,438,700       | 1,184,610          |

## MAIL MATTER DISPATCHED

| DISTRICTS<br>AND SUB-DISTRICTS.                      | ORDINARY LETTERS. |               | POSTCARDS.       |               |
|--|-------------------|---------------|------------------|---------------|
|  | Franked.          | Un-franked.   | Single.          | Reply.        |
| <b>NORTH CHINA.</b>                                  |                   |               |                  |               |
| Peking . . . . .                                     | 6,434,000         | 5,000         | 387,700          | 3,700         |
| Taiyuan . . . . .                                    | 1,449,500         | —             | 35,400           | 1,200         |
| Kaifeng . . . . .                                    | 2,174,800         | 800           | 93,000           | 900           |
| Tientsin . . . . .                                   | 6,467,100         | 7,900         | 285,330          | 2,600         |
| Sian . . . . .                                       | 269,800           | 3,500         | 7,900            | 200           |
| Lanchow . . . . .                                    | 112,600           | —             | 1,300            | 100           |
| Sinkiang . . . . .                                   | 192,300           | —             | 400              | 100           |
| Mukden . . . . .                                     | 3,114,700         | 4,000         | 55,300           | 800           |
| Newchwang . . . . .                                  | 823,600           | 700           | 13,900           | —             |
| Harbin . . . . .                                     | 1,504,900         | 1,500         | 18,200           | 800           |
| Kuanchengtze . . . . .                               | 1,231,400         | 1,600         | 12,800           | —             |
| Antung . . . . .                                     | 373,500           | 800           | 6,400            | 300           |
| Kirin . . . . .                                      | 401,300           | 600           | 5,200            | —             |
| Chinchow . . . . .                                   | 500,600           | 400           | 15,400           | —             |
| Tsinan . . . . .                                     | 2,110,700         | 2,900         | 52,600           | 1,100         |
| Chefoo . . . . .                                     | 860,600           | 600           | 19,600           | 100           |
| Kiaochow . . . . .                                   | 307,100           | —             | 19,700           | 100           |
| <b>CENTRAL CHINA.</b>                                |                   |               |                  |               |
| Chengtzu . . . . .                                   | 1,198,900         | 900           | 55,800           | 4,300         |
| Chungking . . . . .                                  | 569,500           | 600           | 27,400           | 1,100         |
| Wanhsien . . . . .                                   | 243,500           | 200           | 7,300            | 100           |
| Hankow . . . . .                                     | 3,859,100         | 2,200         | 274,800          | 600           |
| Ichang . . . . .                                     | 177,500           | 400           | 19,500           | —             |
| Sbsi . . . . .                                       | 124,200           | —             | 4,700            | —             |
| Changsha . . . . .                                   | 2,139,000         | 1,800         | 156,100          | 900           |
| Changteh (Yochow) . . . . .                          | 307,700           | 200           | 15,700           | 600           |
| Nanchang (Kiukiang) . . . . .                        | 1,807,300         | 3,700         | 107,600          | 5,500         |
| Kueiyang . . . . .                                   | 237,700           | —             | 12,900           | 400           |
| <b>LOWER YANGTZE<br/>AND NEIGHBOURING DISTRICTS.</b> |                   |               |                  |               |
| Nanking . . . . .                                    | 2,003,200         | 1,900         | 256,300          | 100           |
| Anking (Tatung, Wuhu) . . . . .                      | 1,924,800         | 2,100         | 159,500          | 800           |
| Chinkiang . . . . .                                  | 2,751,900         | 5,300         | 370,600          | 500           |
| Soochow . . . . .                                    | 1,171,600         | 4,300         | 370,400          | —             |
| Shanghai . . . . .                                   | 7,490,100         | 20,200        | 1,280,700        | 1,000         |
| Hangchow . . . . .                                   | 1,397,900         | 3,400         | 305,100          | 100           |
| Ningpo . . . . .                                     | 1,482,900         | 3,200         | 150,000          | 400           |
| Wenchow . . . . .                                    | 144,700           | —             | 9,000            | —             |
| <b>SOUTH CHINA.</b>                                  |                   |               |                  |               |
| Foochow . . . . .                                    | 1,338,600         | 2,800         | 105,100          | 300           |
| Santiao . . . . .                                    | 53,900            | —             | 4,800            | —             |
| Amoy . . . . .                                       | 684,800           | 700           | 31,600           | —             |
| Canton . . . . .                                     | 11,717,200        | 6,200         | 44,700           | —             |
| Kueilin (Wuchow) . . . . .                           | 640,600           | —             | 11,100           | —             |
| Pakhoi . . . . .                                     | 89,500            | —             | 1,100            | —             |
| Swatow . . . . .                                     | 1,546,100         | 1,100         | 17,700           | 900           |
| Kiungchow . . . . .                                  | 50,700            | 300           | 1,200            | —             |
| Nanning (Lungchow) . . . . .                         | 574,100           | —             | 6,000            | —             |
| Yunnan . . . . .                                     | 346,400           | 2,200         | 8,400            | —             |
| Mengtze . . . . .                                    | 90,200            | 400           | 4,900            | —             |
| Szema . . . . .                                      | 11,900            | —             | 100              | —             |
| Tengyueh . . . . .                                   | 75,000            | —             | 1,800            | 500           |
| Tibet . . . . .                                      | —                 | —             | —                | —             |
| <b>TOTAL</b> . . . . .                               | <b>74,579,000</b> | <b>94,400</b> | <b>4,852,000</b> | <b>30,100</b> |

# THE CHINESE POST OFFICE

263

## DURING THE YEAR.

| NEWSPAPERS<br>AND<br>PRINTED<br>MATTER. | SAMPLES<br>OF<br>MER-<br>CHANDISE. | REGISTERED<br>ARTICLES. | FREE<br>CORRESPONDENCE. |                    | TOTAL.      |
|---|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------|-------------|
|   |                                    |                         | Letters.                | Other<br>Articles. |             |
| 4,499,300                               | 7,200                              | 527,000                 | 58,600                  | 140,900            | 12,063,400  |
| 245,400                                 | 600                                | 108,500                 | 20,500                  | 36,400             | 1,897,900   |
| 386,800                                 | 1,700                              | 243,300                 | 37,500                  | 4,200              | 2,941,000   |
| 1,916,800                               | 11,200                             | 528,500                 | 31,500                  | 3,700              | 9,254,600   |
| 49,100                                  | 300                                | 64,400                  | 11,400                  | 2,900              | 409,500     |
| 2,000                                   | 100                                | 45,800                  | 1,000                   | 400                | 103,300     |
| 23,400                                  | —                                  | 57,000                  | 4,500                   | 12,900             | 290,600     |
| 298,000                                 | 5,200                              | 327,300                 | 17,900                  | 1,700              | 3,824,900   |
| 43,100                                  | 1,800                              | 43,900                  | 2,100                   | —                  | 929,100     |
| 693,100                                 | 1,200                              | 198,300                 | 4,600                   | 300                | 2,428,900   |
| 8,300                                   | 800                                | 49,000                  | 5,400                   | —                  | 1,309,300   |
| 11,000                                  | —                                  | 27,600                  | 3,200                   | 300                | 423,100     |
| 164,800                                 | 200                                | 33,600                  | 4,900                   | —                  | 610,600     |
| 10,200                                  | 400                                | 22,300                  | 2,900                   | 700                | 552,900     |
| 351,200                                 | 1,200                              | 221,100                 | 21,200                  | 10,400             | 2,772,400   |
| 73,400                                  | 1,000                              | 77,200                  | 7,600                   | 2,400              | 1,042,500   |
| 13,300                                  | 100                                | 77,000                  | 7,900                   | 1,500              | 426,700     |
| 305,700                                 | 1,300                              | 318,200                 | 15,600                  | 3,800              | 1,904,500   |
| 114,300                                 | —                                  | 174,600                 | 9,800                   | 2,000              | 899,300     |
| 1,800                                   | 200                                | 44,500                  | 7,100                   | 500                | 305,200     |
| 4,653,400                               | 2,500                              | 318,900                 | 16,700                  | 2,100              | 9,132,300   |
| 4,400                                   | 200                                | 42,500                  | 3,800                   | 200                | 248,500     |
| 2,300                                   | —                                  | 19,500                  | 1,100                   | —                  | 151,800     |
| 609,000                                 | 1,100                              | 391,100                 | 23,900                  | 10,300             | 3,333,200   |
| 9,800                                   | 100                                | 58,300                  | 7,400                   | 1,500              | 401,300     |
| 792,800                                 | 1,900                              | 148,000                 | 16,100                  | 6,900              | 2,889,800   |
| 584,000                                 | 900                                | 118,200                 | 10,600                  | 18,800             | 983,500     |
| 328,200                                 | 900                                | 249,200                 | 24,900                  | —                  | 2,864,700   |
| 366,400                                 | 1,200                              | 200,000                 | 20,200                  | 2,800              | 2,677,800   |
| 79,600                                  | 1,600                              | 214,600                 | 12,600                  | 2,300              | 3,439,000   |
| 71,500                                  | 200                                | 64,800                  | 5,700                   | 400                | 1,688,900   |
| 17,480,900                              | 6,900                              | 480,600                 | 20,500                  | 2,300              | 26,792,200  |
| 888,900                                 | 500                                | 116,700                 | 16,100                  | 2,000              | 2,731,100   |
| 332,400                                 | 1,200                              | 77,200                  | 17,600                  | 7,000              | 2,071,900   |
| 8,900                                   | —                                  | 27,900                  | 3,100                   | 1,100              | 194,700     |
| 289,900                                 | 3,900                              | 102,900                 | 17,700                  | 4,200              | 1,865,400   |
| 1,300                                   | —                                  | 8,900                   | 3,000                   | 1,900              | 73,800      |
| 67,100                                  | 500                                | 84,700                  | 9,600                   | 1,000              | 880,000     |
| 930,800                                 | 2,200                              | 180,200                 | 37,800                  | 5,700              | 12,924,800  |
| 181,500                                 | 200                                | 38,700                  | 13,100                  | 1,000              | 886,200     |
| 1,400                                   | —                                  | 14,800                  | 2,600                   | 100                | 109,500     |
| 134,400                                 | 400                                | 57,100                  | 8,900                   | 400                | 1,767,000   |
| 1,700                                   | —                                  | 8,200                   | 800                     | —                  | 62,900      |
| 30,700                                  | —                                  | 43,600                  | 9,900                   | 700                | 665,000     |
| 84,800                                  | 500                                | 128,700                 | 5,900                   | 600                | 577,500     |
| 5,000                                   | —                                  | 35,000                  | 2,300                   | 300                | 138,100     |
| 1,100                                   | —                                  | 4,200                   | 600                     | 500                | 18,400      |
| 1,300                                   | 700                                | 16,300                  | 3,800                   | 600                | 100,000     |
| —                                       | —                                  | —                       | —                       | —                  | —           |
| 37,163,500                              | 62,500                             | 6,440,300               | 593,500                 | 297,700            | 124,113,000 |

# SUMMARY OF PARCELS DEALT WITH DURING FOR HSÜAN T'UNG,

| DISTRICTS<br>AND SUB-DISTRICTS.                      | RECEIVED. |               | DISPATCHED. |               |
|--|-----------|---------------|-------------|---------------|
|  | Number.   | Weight.       | Number.     | Weight.       |
| <b>NORTH CHINA.</b>                                  |           |               |             |               |
|  |           | <i>Kilos.</i> |             | <i>Kilos.</i> |
| Peking . . . . .                                     | 298,400   | 1,509,000     | 132,700     | 672,500       |
| Taiyüan . . . . .                                    | 102,800   | 353,100       | 11,500      | 51,800        |
| Kaifeng . . . . .                                    | 145,100   | 351,800       | 34,300      | 96,100        |
| Tientsin . . . . .                                   | 166,800   | 509,400       | 119,600     | 456,600       |
| Sian . . . . .                                       | 10,400    | 23,600        | 2,900       | 6,800         |
| Lanchow . . . . .                                    | 4,200     | 9,500         | 2,900       | 6,600         |
| Sinkiang . . . . .                                   | 50        | 100           | 10          | 20            |
| Mukden . . . . .                                     | 98,300    | 418,200       | 31,700      | 63,700        |
| Newchwang . . . . .                                  | 18,600    | 91,000        | 8,100       | 25,100        |
| Harbin . . . . .                                     | 20,130    | 66,000        | 17,350      | 35,900        |
| Kuanchengtze . . . . .                               | 29,050    | 115,600       | 3,040       | 8,800         |
| Antung . . . . .                                     | 4,630     | 13,300        | 1,620       | 3,900         |
| Kirin . . . . .                                      | 8,220     | 36,100        | 3,630       | 10,600        |
| Chinchow . . . . .                                   | 15,700    | 68,700        | 3,700       | 11,400        |
| Tsinan . . . . .                                     | 60,800    | 181,300       | 51,100      | 152,800       |
| Chefoo . . . . .                                     | 14,500    | 25,000        | 6,400       | 13,000        |
| Kiaochow . . . . .                                   | 15,700    | 38,600        | 4,200       | 22,600        |
| <b>CENTRAL CHINA.</b>                                |           |               |             |               |
| Chengtü . . . . .                                    | 16,200    | 36,700        | 8,700       | 27,800        |
| Chungking . . . . .                                  | 16,200    | 56,300        | 1,700       | 3,300         |
| Wanhien . . . . .                                    | 8,710     | 35,830        | 2,200       | 11,900        |
| Hankow . . . . .                                     | 96,900    | 237,500       | 31,730      | 113,040       |
| Ichang . . . . .                                     | 21,900    | 76,000        | 1,031       | 2,210         |
| Shasi . . . . .                                      | 10,420    | 32,450        | 1,630       | 3,200         |
| Changsha . . . . .                                   | 66,900    | 325,400       | 5,500       | 12,000        |
| Changteh (Yochow) . . . . .                          | 11,307    | 31,215        | 3,200       | 7,200         |
| Nanchang (Kiukiang) . . . . .                        | 47,200    | 183,100       | 4,300       | 15,200        |
| Kueiyang . . . . .                                   | 11,000    | 25,700        | 3,500       | 8,300         |
| <b>LOWER YANGTZE AND<br/>NEIGHBOURING DISTRICTS.</b> |           |               |             |               |
| Nanking . . . . .                                    | 30,600    | 79,400        | 13,100      | 50,600        |
| Anking (Tatung, Wuhu) . . . . .                      | 35,300    | 90,500        | 5,000       | 17,500        |
| Chinkiang . . . . .                                  | 50,500    | 121,400       | 22,500      | 60,500        |
| Soochow . . . . .                                    | 5,600     | 13,200        | 15,100      | 69,100        |
| Shanghai . . . . .                                   | 103,200   | 359,300       | 219,100     | 940,800       |
| Hangchow . . . . .                                   | 14,000    | 39,000        | 37,500      | 110,300       |
| Ningpo . . . . .                                     | 34,100    | 67,150        | 11,600      | 38,300        |
| Wenchow . . . . .                                    | 7,800     | 22,600        | 1,100       | 4,900         |
| <b>SOUTH CHINA.</b>                                  |           |               |             |               |
| Foochow . . . . .                                    | 35,000    | 112,500       | 12,000      | 28,900        |
| Santüao . . . . .                                    | 2,300     | 2,900         | 606         | 503           |
| Amoy . . . . .                                       | 41,700    | 108,700       | 5,300       | 10,000        |
| Canton . . . . .                                     | 42,400    | 230,200       | 30,002      | 150,111       |
| Kueilin (Wuchow) . . . . .                           | 12,900    | 41,100        | 1,200       | 2,400         |
| Pakhoi . . . . .                                     | 3,913     | 7,944         | 1,950       | 9,800         |
| Swatow . . . . .                                     | 13,300    | 73,200        | 1,900       | 3,300         |
| Kiungchow . . . . .                                  | 2,000     | 13,400        | 100         | 100           |
| Nanning (Lungchow) . . . . .                         | 18,100    | 47,100        | 900         | 2,000         |
| Yunnan . . . . .                                     | 7,900     | 45,900        | 2,700       | 9,000         |
| Mengtze . . . . .                                    | 4,800     | 20,500        | 700         | 1,500         |
| Szema . . . . .                                      | —         | —             | —           | —             |
| Tengyueh . . . . .                                   | 600       | 1,200         | 200         | 300           |
| Tibet . . . . .                                      | —         | —             | —           | —             |
| GROSS TOTAL . . . . .                                | 1,791,930 | 6,339,089     | 880,799     | 3,347,984     |
| DEDUCT, IN TRANSIT . . . . .                         | 1,015,343 | 3,429,966     | —           | —             |
| NET TOTAL . . . . .                                  | 776,607   | 2,909,123     | 880,799     | 3,347,984     |

THE YEAR, TOGETHER WITH TOTAL  
3rd YEAR (1911).

| IN TRANSIT. |               | TOTAL.    |               | NUMBER OF<br>PARCELS FOR<br>HSUAN T'UNG,<br>3RD YEAR<br>(1911). |
|-------------|---------------|-----------|---------------|---|
| Number.     | Weight.       | Number.   | Weight.       |   |
|             | <i>Kilos.</i> |           | <i>Kilos.</i> |   |
| 207,500     | 1,069,600     | 638,600   | 3,251,500     | 792,410   |
| 54,400      | 114,000       | 168,700   | 518,900       | 200,000   |
| 82,800      | 350,800       | 262,200   | 798,700       | 252,840   |
| 95,900      | 325,300       | 382,300   | 1,285,300     | 409,700   |
| 9,700       | 21,500        | 23,000    | 51,900        | 34,000  |
| 2,200       | 6,000         | 9,900     | 22,100        | 60  |
| 30          | 50            | 90        | 170           | —   |
| 56,000      | 240,700       | 186,000   | 722,600       | 112,000   |
| 5,500       | 19,500        | 32,200    | 135,600       | 39,100  |
| 6,310       | 14,410        | 43,790    | 116,310       | 60,140  |
| 13,100      | 9,100         | 45,190    | 133,500       | 50,960  |
| 1,402       | 3,401         | 7,652     | 20,601        | 14,100  |
| 600         | 1,000         | 12,450    | 47,700        | 13,830  |
| 2,600       | 6,000         | 22,000    | 86,100        | 30,900  |
| 44,000      | 101,200       | 155,900   | 435,300       | 155,601   |
| 7,300       | 10,700        | 28,200    | 49,600        | 35,600  |
| 10,810      | 21,850        | 30,710    | 83,050        | 40,433  |
| 7,000       | 11,600        | 31,900    | 76,100        | 72,100  |
| 8,200       | 31,100        | 26,100    | 90,700        | 38,200  |
| 6,500       | 25,500        | 17,410    | 73,230        | 11,230  |
| 63,400      | 97,300        | 192,030   | 147,840       | 185,600   |
| 18,800      | 67,100        | 41,731    | 145,310       | 66,100  |
| 2,300       | 4,800         | 14,350    | 40,450        | 9,516   |
| 14,400      | 41,000        | 86,800    | 378,400       | 58,124  |
| 4,547       | 8,500         | 19,054    | 46,915        | 26,170  |
| 18,100      | 35,850        | 69,600    | 234,150       | 90,700  |
| 6,000       | 15,400        | 20,500    | 49,400        | 39,600  |
| 19,600      | 55,300        | 63,300    | 185,300       | 76,100  |
| 13,600      | 66,000        | 53,900    | 174,000       | 70,300  |
| 28,200      | 67,200        | 101,200   | 249,500       | 205,900   |
| 2,200       | 21,600        | 22,900    | 103,900       | 37,370  |
| 82,200      | 305,200       | 404,500   | 1,605,300     | 441,400   |
| 7,800       | 13,300        | 60,100    | 153,600       | 69,600  |
| 17,600      | 28,100        | 63,300    | 133,550       | 52,700  |
| 1,900       | 2,800         | 10,800    | 30,300        | 10,200  |
| 17,300      | 34,600        | 64,300    | 176,000       | 86,500  |
| 1,300       | 1,600         | 4,206     | 5,003         | 5,400   |
| 26,415      | 56,202        | 73,415    | 174,902       | 77,921  |
| 12,209      | 29,503        | 84,611    | 409,814       | 114,807   |
| 7,800       | 23,900        | 21,900    | 67,400        | 61,200  |
| 2,500       | 5,100         | 8,363     | 22,844        | 9,510   |
| 8,300       | 20,500        | 28,500    | 97,000        | 34,200  |
| 100         | 200           | 2,200     | 13,700        | 1,900   |
| 11,500      | 30,500        | 30,500    | 79,600        | 1,100   |
| 1,900       | 4,900         | 12,500    | 59,800        | 27,500  |
| 2,700       | 9,900         | 8,200     | 32,300        | 9,700   |
| 200         | 300           | 1,000     | 1,800         | 2,200   |
| —           | —             | —         | —             | 900   |
| 1,015,323   | 3,429,966     | 3,688,052 | 13,117,039    | 4,237,422   |
| —           | —             | 1,015,323 | 3,429,966     | 1,200,272   |
| 1,015,323   | 3,429,966     | 2,672,729 | 9,687,073     | 3,037,150   |

# MONEY-ORDER TRANSACTIONS DURING THE YEAR, 3rd YEAR

| DISTRICTS AND SUB-DISTRICTS.                         | ISSUED.                             |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
|  | Hsüan T'UNG,<br>3RD YEAR<br>(1911). | C. H. M. K.,<br>1ST YEAR<br>(1912). |
| <b>NORTH CHINA.</b>                                  |                                     |                                     |
| Peking . . . . .                                     | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> 490,000             | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> 564,000             |
| Taiyüan . . . . .                                    | 33,000                              | 21,000                              |
| Kaifeng . . . . .                                    | 185,000                             | 301,000                             |
| Tientsin . . . . .                                   | 329,000                             | 287,000                             |
| Sian . . . . .                                       | 24,000                              | 22,000                              |
| Lanchow . . . . .                                    | —                                   | 16,000                              |
| Sinkiang . . . . .                                   | —                                   | —                                   |
| Mukden . . . . .                                     | 205,000                             | 159,000                             |
| Newchwang . . . . .                                  | 55,000                              | 44,000                              |
| Harbin . . . . .                                     | 66,000                              | 91,000                              |
| Kuanchengtze . . . . .                               | 48,000                              | 37,000                              |
| Antung . . . . .                                     | 26,000                              | 29,000                              |
| Kirin . . . . .                                      | 27,000                              | 23,000                              |
| Chinchow . . . . .                                   | 51,000                              | 32,000                              |
| Tsinan . . . . .                                     | 156,000                             | 235,000                             |
| Chefoo . . . . .                                     | 47,000                              | 65,000                              |
| Kiaochow . . . . .                                   | 35,000                              | 22,000                              |
| <b>CENTRAL CHINA.</b>                                |                                     |                                     |
| Chengtzu . . . . .                                   | 187,000                             | 26,000                              |
| Chungking . . . . .                                  | 89,000                              | 54,000                              |
| Wanhsien . . . . .                                   | 70,000                              | 25,000                              |
| Hankow . . . . .                                     | 149,000                             | 175,000                             |
| Ichang . . . . .                                     | 53,000                              | 22,000                              |
| Shasi . . . . .                                      | 19,000                              | 10,000                              |
| Changsha . . . . .                                   | 121,000                             | 150,000                             |
| Changteh (Yochow) . . . . .                          | 25,000                              | 30,000                              |
| Nanchang (Kiukiang) . . . . .                        | 89,000                              | 99,000                              |
| Kueiyang . . . . .                                   | 35,000                              | 58,000                              |
| <b>LOWER YANGTZE<br/>AND NEIGHBOURING DISTRICTS.</b> |                                     |                                     |
| Nanking . . . . .                                    | 165,000                             | 195,000                             |
| Anking (Tatung, Wuhu) . . . . .                      | 124,000                             | 100,000                             |
| Chinkiang . . . . .                                  | 133,000                             | 120,000                             |
| Soochow . . . . .                                    | 49,000                              | 45,000                              |
| Shanghai . . . . .                                   | 140,000                             | 201,000                             |
| Hangchow . . . . .                                   | 77,000                              | 68,000                              |
| Ningpo . . . . .                                     | 37,000                              | 41,000                              |
| Wenchow . . . . .                                    | 15,000                              | 19,000                              |
| <b>SOUTH CHINA.</b>                                  |                                     |                                     |
| Foochow . . . . .                                    | 119,000                             | 104,000                             |
| Santuao . . . . .                                    | 17,000                              | 15,000                              |
| Amoy . . . . .                                       | 71,000                              | 58,000                              |
| Canton . . . . .                                     | 87,000                              | 66,000                              |
| Kueilin (Wuchow) . . . . .                           | 35,000                              | 23,000                              |
| Pakhoi . . . . .                                     | 13,000                              | 6,000                               |
| Swatow . . . . .                                     | 41,000                              | 24,000                              |
| Kiungchow . . . . .                                  | 21,000                              | 9,000                               |
| Nanning (Lungchow) . . . . .                         | 11,000                              | 11,000                              |
| Yünnan . . . . .                                     | 98,000                              | 163,000                             |
| Mengtze . . . . .                                    | 55,000                              | 40,000                              |
| Szema . . . . .                                      | 6,000                               | 5,000                               |
| Tengyueh . . . . .                                   | 8,000                               | 5,000                               |
| Tibet . . . . .                                      | —                                   | —                                   |
| <b>TOTAL . . . . .</b>                               | <i>Hk. Tls.</i> 3,936,000           | 3,975,000                           |

TOGETHER WITH TOTALS FOR HSÜAN T'UNG,  
(1911).

| CASHED.                             |                                     | SURPLUS.                            |                                     | DEFICIT.                            |                                     |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| HSÜAN T'UNG,<br>3RD YEAR<br>(1911). | C. H. M. K.,<br>1ST YEAR<br>(1912). | HSÜAN T'UNG,<br>3RD YEAR<br>(1911). | C. H. M. K.,<br>1ST YEAR<br>(1912). | HSÜAN T'UNG,<br>3RD YEAR<br>(1911). | C. H. M. K.,<br>1ST YEAR<br>(1912). |
| <i>Hk. Tls.</i>                     | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>                     | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>                     | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>                     | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>                     | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>                     |
| 597,000                             | 486,000                             | —                                   | 78,000                              | 107,000                             | —                                   |
| 15,000                              | 8,000                               | 18,000                              | 13,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| 119,000                             | 154,000                             | 66,000                              | 147,000                             | —                                   | —                                   |
| 469,000                             | 409,000                             | —                                   | —                                   | 140,000                             | 122,000                             |
| 9,000                               | 296,000                             | 15,000                              | —                                   | —                                   | 274,000                             |
| —                                   | 900                                 | —                                   | 15,100                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   |
| 49,000                              | 37,000                              | 156,000                             | 122,000                             | —                                   | —                                   |
| 11,000                              | 11,000                              | 44,000                              | 33,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| 5,000                               | 9,000                               | 61,000                              | 82,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| 6,000                               | 5,000                               | 42,000                              | 32,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| 2,000                               | 2,000                               | 24,000                              | 27,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| 10,000                              | 15,000                              | 17,000                              | 8,000                               | —                                   | —                                   |
| 15,000                              | 14,000                              | 36,000                              | 18,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| 219,000                             | 274,000                             | —                                   | —                                   | 63,000                              | 39,000                              |
| 51,000                              | 43,000                              | —                                   | 22,000                              | 4,000                               | —                                   |
| 39,000                              | 37,000                              | —                                   | —                                   | 4,000                               | 15,000                              |
| —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   |
| 142,000                             | 82,000                              | 45,000                              | 4,000                               | —                                   | —                                   |
| 56,000                              | 35,000                              | 33,000                              | 19,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| 17,000                              | 7,000                               | 53,000                              | 18,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| 169,000                             | 178,000                             | —                                   | —                                   | 20,000                              | 3,000                               |
| 7,000                               | 9,000                               | 46,000                              | 13,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| 11,000                              | 6,000                               | 8,000                               | 4,000                               | —                                   | —                                   |
| 152,000                             | 202,000                             | —                                   | —                                   | 31,000                              | 52,000                              |
| 23,000                              | 22,000                              | 2,000                               | 8,000                               | —                                   | —                                   |
| 86,000                              | 91,000                              | 3,000                               | 8,000                               | —                                   | —                                   |
| 17,000                              | 14,000                              | 18,000                              | 44,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   |
| 165,000                             | 184,000                             | —                                   | 11,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| 190,000                             | 165,000                             | —                                   | —                                   | 66,000                              | 65,000                              |
| 178,000                             | 181,000                             | —                                   | —                                   | 45,000                              | 61,000                              |
| 89,000                              | 110,000                             | —                                   | —                                   | 40,000                              | 65,000                              |
| 424,000                             | 543,000                             | —                                   | —                                   | 284,000                             | 342,000                             |
| 92,000                              | 104,000                             | —                                   | —                                   | 15,000                              | 36,000                              |
| 133,000                             | 158,000                             | —                                   | —                                   | 96,000                              | 117,000                             |
| 20,000                              | 23,000                              | —                                   | —                                   | 5,000                               | 4,000                               |
| —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   |
| 167,000                             | 111,000                             | —                                   | —                                   | 48,000                              | 7,000                               |
| 3,000                               | 1,000                               | 14,000                              | 14,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| 27,000                              | 19,000                              | 44,000                              | 39,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| 88,000                              | 66,000                              | —                                   | —                                   | 1,000                               | —                                   |
| 24,000                              | 14,000                              | 11,000                              | 9,000                               | —                                   | —                                   |
| 2,000                               | 2,000                               | 11,000                              | 4,000                               | —                                   | —                                   |
| 28,000                              | 20,000                              | 13,000                              | 4,000                               | —                                   | —                                   |
| 2,000                               | 800                                 | 19,000                              | 8,200                               | —                                   | —                                   |
| 2,000                               | 3,000                               | 9,000                               | 8,000                               | —                                   | —                                   |
| 41,000                              | 35,000                              | 57,000                              | 128,000                             | —                                   | —                                   |
| 9,000                               | 6,000                               | 46,000                              | 34,000                              | —                                   | —                                   |
| 200                                 | 400                                 | 5,800                               | 4,600                               | —                                   | —                                   |
| 4,000                               | 1,000                               | 4,000                               | 4,000                               | —                                   | —                                   |
| —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   | —                                   |
| 3,984,200                           | 4,194,100                           | 920,800                             | 982,900                             | 969,000                             | 1,202,000                           |



# THE CHINA YEAR BOOK

## FOREIGN POST OFFICES IN CHINA

### Great Britain

|         |          |           |
|---------|----------|-----------|
| Amoy    | Hankow   | Swatow    |
| Canton  | Hoihow   | Tientsin  |
| Chefoo  | Ningpo   | Weihaiwei |
| Foochow | Shanghai | (Kashgar) |

In Tibet : Gyantse ; Phagri ; Yatung

### France

|         |              |               |
|---------|--------------|---------------|
| Amoy    | Kuangchouwan | Shanghai      |
| Canton  | Mengtze      | Tientsin      |
| Chefoo  | Ningpo       | Yunnanfu      |
| Foochow | Pakhoi       | (Chungking)   |
| Hankow  | Peking       | (See p. 210). |
| Hoihow  |              |               |

### Germany

|           |                    |          |
|-----------|--------------------|----------|
| Amoy      | Kiaochou Territory | Peking   |
| Canton    | Tsingtao           | Shanghai |
| Chefoo    | Litsun             | Swatow   |
| Chinkiang | Sifang             | Tientsin |
| Foochow   | Weih sien          | Tsinanfu |
| Hankow    | Nanking            |          |

### Japan

|           |             |          |
|-----------|-------------|----------|
| Amoy      | Hankow      | Shanghai |
| Canton    | Kiukiang    | Soochow  |
| Changsha  | Nanking     | Swatow   |
| Chefoo    | Newchwang   | Tientsin |
| Chinkiang | Peking      | Tongku   |
| Foochow   | Shanhaikuan | Wuhu     |
| Hangchow  | Shasi       |          |

*Leased Territory* :—Tairen, Port Arthur, Chinchow, Liüshutun, Pitzewo, Pulantien.

*Manchuria* :—Antung, Changchun, Changtu, Fenghuangcheng, Fushun, Haicheng, Hsinmintun (Sinminfu), Hsiunyocheng, Kaipingi, Kaiyuan, Kungchuling, Liaoyang, Mukden, Penhsiku, Suchiatun, Supingcheh, Takushan, Tashihchiao, Tatungkow, Tiehling, Tsaohokow, Wanfantien, Yentai.

### Russia

|                   |                 |                       |
|-------------------|-----------------|-----------------------|
| Anda              | Hankow          | Shanghai              |
| Ashiho            | Harbin          | Taolaichao (Dalachao) |
| Buchatu           | Imianpo         | Tchuguchak            |
| Chalantun         | Kalgan          | Tientsin              |
| Chefoo            | Kuanchengtze    | Tsitsihar             |
| Dalainor          | Kuldja          | Urga                  |
| Ekho (Elho)       | Manchouli       | Utsumi                |
| Hailin (Khailine) | Moulin          | Yoman                 |
| Hailar (Khailar)  | Peking          |                       |
| Handaochezse      | Pogranitschnaia |                       |

### United States

Shanghai

### TELEGRAPHS

The Chinese telegraph system dates from the year 1882, when the line from Shanghai to Tientsin was officially opened. Prior to this the Great Northern Telegraph Company had built a short line from Shanghai to Woosung, and submarine cables were in operation at Shanghai and Hongkong. During 1882 the telegraph line was carried up the Yangtze Valley from Shanghai, and two years later the latter port was in direct telegraphic communication with Canton. During the same year, 1884, Peking was linked up with Tientsin.

Telegraph conventions have been made with the four cable companies operating in China; with Russia and Japan regarding the Manchurian telegraph system; with Japan regarding the cable between Tairen and Chefoo; with Germany regarding the German cables connecting Shanghai, Tsingtao and Chefoo; with India and France regarding the connection at the Burmese and Indo-Chinese frontiers.

The cable companies operating in China are :—

1. The Great Northern Telegraph Co., Ltd., of Denmark.
2. The Eastern Extension, Australasia and China Telegraph Co., Ltd. (British).
3. The Commercial Pacific Cable Co. (American).
4. The Deutsch-Niederlandische Telegraphen Gesellschaft (German-Dutch).

By an agreement made in April, 1911, the Great Northern and Eastern Extension Companies advanced to the Chinese Telegraph Administration the sum of £500,000 for the immediate development of telegraphs and telephones in China. The foreign companies make half-yearly payments to the Chinese Telegraphs of a percentage of their revenue from foreign telegrams, and the advance was made against these payments for the next eighteen years, at 5 per cent interest; repayment of the loan and interest to be effected by thirty-six half-yearly instalments.

### CHINESE GOVERNMENT TELEGRAPHS

Until 1908 the Chinese land-lines were operated by a Chinese company under Government control. In that year the Ministry of Communications took over all land-lines from the Company and the Provincial Governments. The Head Office of the Telegraph Administration remained at Shanghai until 1912, when it was transferred to the Telegraph Bureau of the Ministry of Communications. Recent improvements include: Direct working, Peking-Shanghai; Duplex working, Peking-Tientsin; Wheatstone working, Peking-Taiyuan and Hankow-Changsha.

## STATISTICS FOR 1913

Length of land-lines, 37,403 miles.  
 Length of aerial wires, 51,129.97 miles.  
 Submarine cables, 1,002.09 miles.  
 Underground cables, 102.53 miles.  
 Morse instruments in use, 1789.  
 Wheatstone instruments in use, 47.  
 Number of telegraph stations, 612.

|  | 1909  | 1910      | 1911 | 1912      |
|--|---|-----------|------|-----------|
|  | \$  | \$        | \$   | \$        |
| Expenditure . . .  | 3,094,709   | 3,253,696 |      | 3,522,545 |
| Receipts . . .   | 3,567,962   | 3,741,026 |      | 5,687,538 |
| Number of foreign employees, 8.  | Chinese employees, 5676.                                |           |      |           |
| Number of Operators, 3053.   |   |           |      |           |
| Number of words transmitted  | 1909, 19,564,727 ; 1910, 21,408,993 ; 1912, 89,956,000. |           |      |           |
| Length and dates of construction of principal lines :—                                     |   |           |      |           |
| Shanghai-Tientsin, 1025 m. (1882).   | Shanghai-Canton, 1820 m. (1882).                        |           |      |           |
| Hankow-Luchow, 1047 m. (1886).   | Sianfu-Peking, 964 m. (1890).                           |           |      |           |
| Peking-Kiachta, 1061 m. (1897).  | Shanghai-Hankow, 873 m. (1884).                         |           |      |           |
| Hankow-Peking, 974 m. (1910).  | Kiukiang-Canton, 988 m. (1884).                         |           |      |           |
| New lines : 1910, 82.7 miles ; 1911, 70.04 miles ; 1912, 180.6 miles ; 1913, 730.66 miles. |   |           |      |           |
| Capital expenditure upon entire system, \$6,603,000.                                       |   |           |      |           |

Telegraph Schools at : Shanghai, Tientsin, Peking, Wuchang, Yunnan, Nanning, Shengking, Lanchow, Didwha. Number of Students : 300.

Junctions with other systems at : Suikai, Tunghing, Hokow, Chennan-kwan, Manyün, Miamatchen, Tarcheng, Helampo, Hunchun, Shanghai, Chefoo, Tsingtao, Foochow, Amoy and Hongkong.

*Tariff*: Until 1912 the charges for telegrams varied from 10 cents (2½d.) per word for short distances to 68 cents (1s. 5d.) in China, and 80 cents in Mongolia. On June 1 a new internal tariff came into force. It is as follows :—

*Telegrams in Foreign Languages—*

To all places in the same Province, 9 cents per word.  
 To all other places in China, 18 cents per word.  
 Press telegrams (throughout China), 6 cents per word.

*Telegrams in Chinese—*

To all places in the same Province, 6 cents per word.  
 To all other places in China, 12 cents per word.  
 Press messages (throughout China), 3 cents per word.

At the end of 1912 the tariff for messages to all parts of Europe except Russia and the Caucasus was \$2.20 (4s. 5d., or fcs. 5.50) per word, with half rates for press messages. It has been decided, however, by

arrangement with the Eastern Extension and Great Northern Cable Companies to reduce the tariff from January 1, 1913, to 3s. 6d. or fcs. 4'40 per word, and to enforce a sliding scale by which the cost of cabling will be automatically reduced to a lower figure if the increase of traffic warrants it. Press messages, as usual, will be accepted at half rates. Deferred telegrams to most countries in Europe will continue to be transmitted at half the ordinary rates.

### WIRELESS TELEGRAPHY

*Stations* (13): Peking, Shanghai, Kalgan, Hoihow, Shewen, Canton, Fumun, Samshui, Tsungming, Paoting, Woosung,\* Foochow,\* Hankow.\* (\* Under construction.)

*Wireless Installations*: Telefunken and Marconi systems.

*Wireless Rates*: Temporary rates for coast stations, 10 cents per word, minimum charge \$1.

### LIST OF TELEGRAPH STATIONS IN CHINA

#### 1.—Shengking

|                |                     |                       |
|----------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Antung         | Hwaijenking         | Sinminfu (Hsinmintun) |
| Chang Pohfu    | Ichow               | Sinyen                |
| Changtufu      | Kaiyuan             | Takushan              |
| Chinchowfu     | Kunchuling          | Taonanfu              |
| Fakumen        | Liaoyang            | Tatungkow             |
| Fenghwangcheng | Liaoyuanchow        | Tiehling              |
| Fushunking     | Linkianghsien       | Tsian                 |
| Haicheng       | Newchwang (Yingkow) | Tunghwahsien          |
| Hingkingfu     | Shengking (Moukden) | Tungkiangtze          |

#### 2.—Kirin

|                |           |              |
|----------------|-----------|--------------|
| Ashiho         | Itungchow | Sansing      |
| Changchun      | Kirin     | Shwangcheng  |
| (Kwanchengtze) | Lahasusu  | Siaochengtze |
| Chuimusze      | Ninguta   | Sintienkir   |
| Fukokin        | Nungan    | Tehmoli      |
| Harbin         | Omusu     | Yenkiting    |
| Hunchun        | Petuna    | Yushuhsien   |

#### 3.—Heilungkiang

|                   |          |           |
|-------------------|----------|-----------|
| Aigun             | Hulanfu  | Suihwafu  |
| Hailunting        | Murgun   | Tsitsihar |
| Helampo or Hailar | Nahoting |           |

## 4.—Chihli

|                      |                       |                      |
|----------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|
| Changli              | Machang               | Shanhaikwan          |
| Chaoyangfu           | Paotingfu             | Shihkiachwang        |
| Chengtehfu (Jehol)   | Pehtaiho <sup>1</sup> | (Chentow)            |
| Chengtingfu          | Peking                | Shuntehfu            |
| Chihfeng             | „ Chaosienkwan        | Siaochan             |
| Chinwangtao          | „ Chuntzechu          | Süanhwafu            |
| Hokienfu             | „ Hsuehpu             | Taku                 |
| Hwailai              | „ Military Board      | Tamingfu             |
| Kaiping              | „ Minchenpu           | Tangku               |
| Kalgan (Changkiakow) | „ Nanyuan             | Tangshan             |
| Kalgan Kiaotung      | „ Naval Office        | Tientsin             |
| Kaopeitien           | „ Nunkunshangpu       | Tientsin Head Office |
| Kaotsun              | „ Taching Bank        | Tsangchow            |
| Kienchang            | „ Tsiennien           | Tsinghsien           |
| Kupehkw              | „ Tuchipu             | Tungchowchi          |
| Kwangpingfu          | „ Waiwupu             | (Pehtungchow)        |
| Liangkochwang        | „ Yuchuanpu           | Weichangting         |
| Lutai                | Pingchuan             | Yungpingfu           |
| Lwanchow             | Potowchen             | Yungtingho           |

## 5.—Honan

|            |             |                      |
|------------|-------------|----------------------|
| Changteho  | Kaifeng     | Sintien <sup>2</sup> |
| Chengchow  | Kingtzekwan | Sinyangchow          |
| Chowkiakow | Kwangchow   | Taokow               |
| Honanfu    | Kweith      | Tsinghwa             |
| Hsüchow    | Lowanho     | Weihwei              |
| Hwaikingfu | Nanyangfu   | Wuan                 |
| Juchow     | Shenchowho  |                      |

## 6.—Shantung

|                 |                  |                 |
|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|
| Chang           | Lungkow          | Tsimo           |
| Chefoo (Ventai) | Poshan           | Tsinan          |
| Chengyang       | Shaho            | Tsinan Shangfow |
| Chowtsun        | Shihlipu         | Tsingchowfu     |
| Hanchwang       | Siangshansung    | Tsingho         |
| Hukiaan         | Taianfu          | Tsingtau        |
| Hutowyai        | Taierhchwang     | Tsining         |
| Hwanghsien      | Takwokia         | Tungchangfu     |
| Ichowfu         | Taosü            | Wangchwang      |
| Kaomi           | Tehchow          | Weihaiwei       |
| Kiachwang       | Tengchowfu       | Wehsien         |
| Kiaochow        | Tiehtsiangchwang | Yangkiokow      |
| Küyehsien       | Tsaochowfu       | Yenchowfu       |
| Kwanchwangsung  | Tsaohsien        | Yüenchenghsien  |
| Lokow           | Tsiho            |                 |

<sup>1</sup> Opened in summer.<sup>2</sup> Opened in summer. Telegraphic charges equivalent to the charges for telegrams for Hankow plus 10 cents per word extra.

## 7.—Shansi

Howma  
Kihsiensha  
Kweihwating  
Niutu

Pingtingchow  
Pingyao  
Sinchowsha

Taikuhsien  
Taiyuanfu  
Tatungfoo

## 8.—Shensi

Kingyang  
Lungchücha

Sanyuanhsien  
Sianfu

Tungkwan

## 9.—Kansu

Ansi  
Antingkan  
Kanchowkan  
Kingchowkan

Kuyuan  
Lanchowfu  
Liangchowfu  
Ninganpao

Ningsiafu  
Pingliang  
Suchowkan

## 10.—Sinkiang

Hami  
Hancheng  
Ili (Kuldja)  
Kalasha  
Kashgar  
Kucheh

Kuchengsin  
Maralbashi  
Ningyuan  
Suilai  
Tahcheng

Tihwafu  
Tsinghoting  
Tulufan  
Wensuh  
Wusuting

## 11.—Szechwan

Chengtu  
Chungking  
Fowchowsze  
Kiatingfu  
Kweichowfu  
Luchow

Ningyuanfu  
Suifu  
Tatsienlu  
Tienkiang  
Tsingkihsien  
Tzechow

Wanhsien  
Wushan  
Yachowfu  
Yuehsi  
Yungchwan  
Yungningsze

## 12.—Tibet

Chungtu  
Lamaya

Litang

Patang

## 13.—Kueichow

Anshunfu  
Chenyuan  
Chungan

Hingi  
Hwangtsaopa  
Kiensichow

Kweiyang  
Pichieh  
Weining

## 14.—Hupeh

|            |             |             |
|------------|-------------|-------------|
| Anlu       | Kweichowhup | Siangyangfu |
| Changyang  | Laifeng     | Siaokiaoyi  |
| Chukiaho   | Laohokow    | Sientaochen |
| Hankow     | Lichwan     | Sinti       |
| Hanyang    | Maanshan    | Tayeh       |
| Haotzekow  | Miaoho      | Teianfu     |
| Hwangchow  | Paiyang     | Tzechiu     |
| Ichang     | Patung      | Wuchang     |
| Itu        | Puchi       | Wusueh      |
| Kingchowfu | Shayang     | Yanglowtung |
| Kingmen    | Shihnanfu   | Yunyang     |
| Kwangshui  |             |             |

## 15.—Hunan

|               |              |             |
|---------------|--------------|-------------|
| Changsha      | Hungkiang    | Yiyanghun   |
| Changteh      | Kwangchowhun | Yochow      |
| Chenglingfow  | Liling       | Yuanchowhun |
| (Yochow Port) | Shenchowfu   | Yungchowfu  |
| Hengchowhun   | Siangtan     |             |

## 16.—Kiangsi

|            |                     |               |
|------------|---------------------|---------------|
| Anjenki    | Jaochow             | Kwangsinfu    |
| Anyuan     | Kanchowki           | Loping        |
| Changshuki | Kianfu              | Nananfu       |
| Fuchowki   | Kingtehchen         | Nanchang      |
| Hokowki    | Kiukiang            | Pingsiangki   |
| Hukow      | Kuling <sup>1</sup> | Tsinsichhsien |

## 17.—Anhui

|               |           |            |
|---------------|-----------|------------|
| Anking        | Luchowfu  | Taipingan  |
| Chengyangkwan | Ningkwofu | Tatung     |
| Chihchowfu    | Pochow    | Wuhu       |
| Fengyang      | Showchow  | Yingchowfu |
| Liuanchow     | Taihu     | Yinkiahwei |

## 18.—Kiangsu

|             |                  |               |
|-------------|------------------|---------------|
| Changchowku | Liuhoku          | Sungkiangfu   |
| Changshuku  | Nanking          | Sutsien       |
| Chentseh    | Panpu            | Taichowku     |
| Chinkiang   | Paoying          | Tanyang       |
| Chunghing   | Pukow            | Tsingkiangpu  |
| Chwansha    | Shanghai         | Tsingkow      |
| Fushan      | Shanghai Arsenal | Tsungming     |
| Haichow     | Shiherwei        | Tungchow      |
| Hupukow     | Shihtzeling      | (Nantungchow) |
| Hwaianfu    | Siakowku         | Woosung       |
| Ihing       | Siakwan          | Woosung Fort  |
| Jukao       | Siangshan        | Wusih         |
| Kanyü       | Siennüchen       | Yangchowfu    |
| Kaoyuchow   | Soochow          | Yaowan        |
| Kiangyin    | Süchowfu         |               |

<sup>1</sup> Opened in summer. Telegraphic charges equivalent to the charges for telegrams for Hangchow plus 10 cents per word extra.

## 19.—Chekiang

|                     |                        |                |
|---------------------|------------------------|----------------|
| Chapu               | Kinhwafu               | Shaohingfu     |
| Chinhai             | Lanchi                 | Taichowfu      |
| Chüchowfu           | Mokanshan <sup>1</sup> | Tangsi         |
| Haimen              | Nanzin                 | Tsinyun        |
| Hangchow            | Ninghaihsien           | Tunghianghsien |
| Hangchow Settlement | Ningpo                 | Wenchow        |
| Huchowfu            | Pinghu                 | Yüyao          |
| Kashing             |                        |                |

## 20.—Fukien

|                       |                |            |
|-----------------------|----------------|------------|
| Amoy                  | Foochow City   | Santua     |
| Changchowfu           | Hankong        | Sharp Peak |
| Chaoan                | Kienningfu     | Shuikow    |
| Chüanchowfu(Chinchow) | Mamoi (Pagoda) | White Fort |
| Foochow               | Pucheng        | Yenpingfu  |

## 21.—Kuangtung

|            |             |            |
|------------|-------------|------------|
| Canton     | Moli        | Suikai     |
| Chaochowfu | Muiling     | Sunchong   |
| Chongkong  | Naleung     | Sunon      |
| Chütowshan | Nali        | Suntong    |
| Fachow     | Namyung     | Swatow     |
| Fatshan    | Onpo        | Takhing    |
| Fongshing  | Pakhoi      | Tsuimen    |
| Fumoon     | Pakong      | Tsungkow   |
| Heungshan  | Paksha      | Tunghing   |
| Hoifung    | Sainam      | Waichow    |
| Hoihow     | Shakok Fort | Weiyn Fort |
| Hongkong   | Shameen     | Whampoa    |
| Kaying     | Sheklung    | Wushek     |
| Kiungchow  | Shekshing   | Yamchow    |
| Kochow     | Shiuchow    | Yanping    |
| Kongmoon   | Shiuhing    | Yeungkong  |
| Limchowfu  | Shuitung    | Yingtak    |
| Lingshan   | Shumshuipo  | Yutshing   |
| Luichow    | Siutung     | Yutung     |
| Lukuk      |             |            |

<sup>1</sup> Opened in summer. Telegraphic charges equivalent to the charges for telegrams for Kuikiang plus 20 cents per word extra.



## 22.—Kuangsi

|                |            |                   |
|----------------|------------|-------------------|
| Chaoping       | Liuchowfu  | Poseh             |
| Chenpien       | Lochu      | Sheungsze         |
| Chülanchow     | Luchai     | Shihlung          |
| Chungtsi       | Luhfeng    | Shuikowsi         |
| Fuchwanhsien   | Lungchow   | Siatung           |
| Hengchow       | Lungon     | Taipingsi         |
| Hingan         | Lungpang   | Tamchow (Sünchow) |
| Hingyeh        | Nankwan    | Tengyün           |
| Kiangkowsi     | Nanning    | Tolu              |
| Kiangyuan      | Patpo      | Tsienkiang        |
| Kungchenghsien | Pinchowsi  | Watlam (Yülin)    |
| Kweih sien     | Pinglo     | Wingshun          |
| Kweilin        | Pingma     | Wuchow            |
| Kweishun       | Pingmeng   | Yungfu            |
| Kwohwa         | Pingnamyun |                   |
| Laipinhsien    | Pingsiang  |                   |

## 23.—Yunnan

|            |             |                |
|------------|-------------|----------------|
| Anpingting | Hwanglienpu | Putting        |
| Chaotung   | Poyai       | Süanwei        |
| Hokow      | Puerhfu     |                |
| Kaihwafu   | Manhao      | Tengyueh       |
| Kokinchang | Manyün      | Tsinglungchang |
| Kütsingfu  | Mengtsz     | Tsuyung        |
| Kwangnanfu | Pihsechai   | Tungchwan      |
| Likiang    | Szema       | Tunghai        |
| Linanfu    | Talang      | Yungchang      |
| Malipo     | Talifu      | Yunnanfu       |

## 24.—Mongolia

|                       |        |              |
|-----------------------|--------|--------------|
| Maimaicheng (Kiachta) | Tuerin | Urga (Kulun) |
| Pangkiang             | Udde   |              |

## CHAPTER XIV

### THE GOVERNMENT (Cheng Fu)

#### Central Government

NO finality has yet been reached in regard to the systems of Central and Provincial Administration. Yuan Shih-kai, after holding the post of Provisional President for more than eighteen months, was elected First President of the Chinese Republic on October 13, 1913. Shortly afterwards the Constitution Drafting Committee submitted its final draft of the National Constitution (see Chap. XXI). Parliament was dissolved before its sanction could be given to this Constitution, and the President appointed an Administrative Conference to assist him in the government of the country. To this body were referred early in 1914 a variety of questions affecting the administration, as well as the redrafting of the Constitution. A complete reorganization of the provincial system was understood (at the moment of going to press) to be in contemplation.

The following table shows the change made under the Republic in the nomenclature of the various Ministries :—

|  | OLD NAME.            | NEW NAME.      |
|--|----------------------|----------------|
| Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . .                    | Wai Wu Pu .          | Wai Chiao Pu.  |
| Ministry of the Interior . . .                       | Min Cheng Pu .       | Nei Wu Pu.     |
| Ministry of War . . .                                | Lu Chun Pu .         | Lu Chun Pu.    |
| Ministry of the Navy . . .                           | Hai Chun Pu .        | Hai Chun Pu.   |
| Ministry of Education . . .                          | Hsueh Pu .           | Chiao Yu Pu.   |
| Ministry of Justice . . .                            | Fa Pu .              | Ssu Fa Pu.     |
| Ministry of Agriculture, Commerce and Industry . . . | Nung Kung Shang Pu . | —              |
| Ministry of Commerce and Industry . . .              | —                    | Kung Shang Pu. |
| Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry . . .           | —                    | Nung Lin Pu.   |
| Ministry of Communications . . .                     | Yu Chuan Pu .        | Chiao Tung Pu. |
| Ministry of Finance . . .                            | Tu Chih Pu .         | Tsai Cheng Pu. |

It will be observed that the former Ministry of Agriculture, Commerce and Industry has been split into two Ministries under the new system.

#### Provincial Administration

Under the Manchus Imperial authority in the provinces was represented by Viceroys (Tsung Tu) and Governors (Hsün Fu). As a general rule the Viceroy exercised authority over two or more provinces, and

had one or more Governors under him. The only single Viceroyalties were the provinces of Chihli and Szechuan. The following were the Viceroyalties up to the time of the Revolution :—

| <i>Viceroyalty.</i>            | <i>Provinces under its Jurisdiction.</i> |
|--------------------------------|--|
| Manchuria . . . . .            | Fengtien, Kirin, and Heilungkiang.       |
| Chihli . . . . .               | Chihli.                                  |
| Liangkiang (Nanking) . . . . . | Kiangsu, Anhui, and Kiangsi.             |
| Shen-Kan . . . . .             | Shensi, Kansu, and Sinkiang (Turkestan). |
| Min-Che . . . . .              | Fukien and Chekiang.                     |
| Hu-Kuang . . . . .             | Hupei and Hunan.                         |
| Szechuan . . . . .             | Szechuan.                                |
| Liang-Kuang . . . . .          | Kuangtung and Kuangsi.                   |
| Yun-Kuei . . . . .             | Yunnan and Kueichow.                     |

There were Governors of every province except Fengtien, Chihli, Kansu, Fukien, Hupei, Szechuan, Kuangtung and Yunnan, where the Viceroy exercised immediate control.

Next to the Viceroy and Governor the most important Provincial Officials were the Provincial Treasurer (*Fan Tai*); Commissioner for Foreign Affairs (*Chiao She-shih*); Commissioner of Justice (*Ti Fa-shih*); Tartar General (*Chiang Chün*); Commissioner of Education (*Ti Hsueh-shih*), the Salt Commissioner and the Grain Intendant.

Every province was divided into prefectures (*Fu*), Departments and sub-prefectures (*Chow* and *Ting*); and Districts (*Hsien*). The *Hsien* was the administrative unit, each *Fu*, *Chow* and *Ting* being composed of several *Hsien*.

As the Revolution spread from province to province the Viceroy and Governors were succeeded by *Tutuhs* (Military Governors), some of whom were elected by the Provincial Assemblies, while others took up the post by virtue of their prominence as revolutionary leaders. In almost every case, however, the *Tutuh* was a native of the province, and this in itself was a striking change from the old Manchu policy of never allowing an official of high rank to hold office in his own province.

Since the inauguration of the Republic, no uniform system of provincial administration has been adopted. In most of the provinces the *Tutuhs*, after being confirmed in their rank by the President, continued to fulfil all the duties which had hitherto been undertaken by Imperial Viceroy and Governors. In some provinces, however, an attempt was made from an early stage to separate the civil and the military power, the former being placed in the hands of Civil Administrators (*Min Cheng Chang*).

### *Proposed System*

In February, 1914, a Presidential Mandate ordered the dissolution of self-governing bodies in the provinces, and referred the question of Provincial Assemblies to the Administrative Conference. For purposes

of record the system originally proposed for local government in the provinces is repeated from last year's issue.

The following is a summary of the main provisions of the Provincial System and Provincial Official System submitted by the Government to the National Council in July, 1912.

The Provincial Assembly (see Election Laws) is to consist of a minimum of fifty members if the population of the province be less than ten million, and one additional member for every additional 400,000 of the population up to twenty million, and one additional member for every 800,000 of the population if the latter exceeds 20,000,000, but in any case the maximum number of members shall be one hundred. Provincial Assemblies are to have power to pass laws applying to their respective provinces only, so long as such laws do not conflict with national legislation. They are to pass and approve the Provincial Budgets, and to decide upon, and determine the method of collecting, provincial taxes. They are also to control the issue of all provincial loans and bonds, and to decide all matters concerning the purchase and management of provincial properties. They are to reply to all questions submitted to them by the Chiefs of Provincial Administration, to receive and consider popular petitions, and to deal with all other matters the decision of which will rest with Provincial Councils by law.

In cases where the Provincial Assembly considers the chief official of the province to have been guilty of violating the law, or neglect of duty, it may by a majority, consisting of at least two-thirds of the quorum, denounce him to the President through the Cabinet. The annual session of each Provincial Assembly is to begin on October 1 of every year, and is to last for sixty days, but may be extended for a further twenty days if circumstances so require. An extraordinary session, when convened, is not to last for more than twenty days.

In addition to the Provincial Assembly there is to be a Provincial Council, which is to consist of the following members :—

The *Tsung Chien* [Chief Provincial Official (literally, Controller), who takes the place of the Governor under the old régime].

Four administrative officials of the province appointed by the *Tsung Chien*.

Ten members of the Provincial Assembly, elected by ballot.

The duties of this Council are to investigate Bills proposed by the *Tsung Chien*; discuss and dispose of all matters it is requested by the Provincial Assembly to undertake; to reply to all queries addressed to it by the *Tsung Chien*; and to deal with all other matters which by law come within the scope of the Council.

Sessions of the Council are to be held *in camera*.

As a general rule, all Bills passed by the Provincial Assembly are to be promulgated by the *Tsung Chien* within a month. Special Bills, however, may be referred to the Council for consideration, and by it referred back to the Provincial Assembly for reconsideration.

If the *Tsung Chien* considers that any Bill passed by the Provincial Assembly violates a national law, he may refer it back for reconsideration, and if the Council reaffirms its decision, may veto the measure.

The Provincial Assembly, however, is to have the right of appealing to a special bureau organized by the Central Government against such veto. When the Provincial Assembly is not in session, matters which would ordinarily be submitted to it for decision may be dealt with by the Provincial Council, but upon such occasions the official members of the Council may not vote.

In regard to provincial taxation, it is laid down that provincial taxes cannot be levied upon national property. Moreover, the Provincial Assembly may not impose taxes which interfere with national taxation. Pending the promulgation of National and Provincial Taxation Laws, Provincial Assemblies may continue to levy the local taxes over which they had control in the past.

### *Proposed Official System*

The *Tsung Chien* is to be appointed by the President. His Secretary, the Departmental Chiefs, and Senior Clerks will be recommended by the *Tsung Chien*, and appointed by the President. Officials of subordinate grades will be appointed by the *Tsung Chien*. The *Tsung Chien* is to be the Chief Administrative Official of the province, and may issue provincial mandates, and other orders within the scope of his powers. When important and urgent considerations necessitate the employment of troops, the *Tsung Chien* may issue orders to the commandants of any troops stationed in his province. In his Yamen there are to be a Bureau of General Affairs, and Departments of Interior, Finance, Education, and Industry. In every province there is also to be a Police Department, regulations for which have not yet been drafted. In the absence or incapacitation of the *Tsung Chien*, the Senior Administrative Official of the province is to act in his stead.

### LIST OF HIGHER OFFICIALS

PRESIDENT: Yuan Shih-kai.

VICE-PRESIDENT: Li Yuan-hung.

PREMIER: Hsiung Hsi-ling.

### CENTRAL GOVERNMENT

#### GENERAL STAFF.

*Chief of the General Staff*: Li Yuan-hung.

*Assistant Chief*: Ch'en Huan.

*Heads of Departments*: Liu Yi-ch'ing, K'ung Keng, Chang Lien-fen, Yao Jen-chih, Shih Chiu-kuang, Yang Ping.

#### PRESIDENCY.

*Private Secretary*: Liang Shih-yi.

*Chief Military Secretary*: Yin Ch'ang.

*Assistant Secretary*: Fu Liang-tso.

*Councillor*: Niu Yung-chien.

*Military Advisers*: Shu Ch'ing-a, Ha Han-chang, Chang Yü-chün.

*Aide-de-Camp*: 1st Class Assistant—Wu Ting-yuan.

袁世凱



YUAN SHIH-KAI  
*President of the Republic of China.*



## CABINET.

*Premier*: Hsiung Hsi-ling.

*Chief Secretary*: Lu Pi.

*Secretaries*: Ho Yu, Liu Yüan-tzu, Shu Li-chien, Lu Pi, Kuo Tse-yun.

*Heads of Departments*:

Law Department: Shih Yu.

Printing Department: Yu Wen-ting.

Civil Service Department: Hsia Shao-k'ang.

Rewards Department (temporary): Hsu Pao-heng.

## LAW DEPARTMENT.

*Councillors*: Hu Jeng-t'ai, Yu Ch'i-ch'ang, Wang Hsi-chih, Chang Ming-chen, Fang Shu, Chou Chen-liang, Chu Hsien-wen, P'an Ch'ang-hsu, Chin T'ai, Keng Yen, Lu Hung-yi.

*Secretaries*: Wu K'un-wu, Hsieh Hsu-fan.

*Senior Clerks*: Liang Hung-chih, Liu Chien.

## PRINTING DEPARTMENT.

*Secretaries*: T'ang Ju-liu, Chu Ch'ung-nien.

*Senior Clerks*: Yeh Lan, Lo Ch'ao, Kuo Ch'eng-hsu, Ch'ien Hung-yeh.

*Technical Experts*: Pao Hsueh-yuan, Ch'i Kang.

## WAI CHIAO PU (Ministry of Foreign Affairs).

*Minister*: Sun Pao-ch'i.

*Vice-Minister*: Ts'ao Ju-lin.

*Councillors*: Ch'en Mao-ting, Tai Ch'en-lin, T'ang Tsai-fu, and Ku Wei-chun.

## TS'AI CHENG PU (Ministry of Finance).

*Minister*: Hsiung Hsi-ling. (*Resigned*, Jan. 1914.)

*Vice-Minister*: Chang Hu.

*Councillors*: Hsiang Jang, Yu Hsi-cheng, Lu Ting, Li Shih-hsi, T'ao Te-k'an (Acting).

## NEI WU PU (Ministry of the Interior).

*Minister*: Chu Ch'i-ch'ien.

*Vice-Minister*: Ch'ien Neng-hsun.

*Councillors*: Chang Yu-tung, Ku Ao, Sun P'ei, Hsu P'eng-ling.

## LU CHUN PU (Ministry of War).

*Minister*: Tuan Ch'i-jui.

*Vice-Minister*: Chiang Tso-pin.

*Councillors*: Chin Shao-tseng, Ch'en K'uan-hang, Wu Chao-lin, Mao Chi-ch'eng.

## HAI CHUN PU (Ministry of Navy).

*Minister*: Liu Kuan-hsiung.

*Vice-Minister*: T'ang Hsiang-ming.

*Councillors*: Li Ho, Wu Chen-nan, Lin Pao-tse, Liu Ch'uan-shan.



## CHIAO T'UNG PU (Ministry of Communications).

*Minister*: Chou Tzu-ch'i.*Vice-Minister*: Yeh Kung-cho.*Councillors*: Lung Chien-chang, Lu Meng-hsiung.

## SSU FA PU (Ministry of Justice).

*Minister*: Liang Ch'i-chao.*Vice-Minister*: Chiang Yung.*Councillors*: Wang Fu-wei, Ma Te-jun, Chang Chen.

## CHIAO YÜ PU (Ministry of Education).

*Minister*: Wang Ta-hsieh.*Vice-Minister*: Tung Hung-wei.*Councillors*: Chung Huan-kuang (Acting), Chiang Wei-ch'iao (Acting), Ma Lin-yi, T'ang Chung (Acting).KUNG SHANG PU (Ministry of Industry and Commerce).<sup>1</sup>*Minister*: Chang Chien.*Vice-Minister*: Liu Yuan.*Councillors*: Chao Ch'un-nien, Chu T'ing-ch'i, Hung Yi-sheng, Chou Chia-yen, Ho Ch'i-ch'un, Ch'en Ch'i-yin.NUNG LING PU (Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry).<sup>1</sup>*Minister*: Chang Chien.*Vice-Minister*: Lo Chen-fang.*Councillors*: Yang Jung-chih, Yang Mien-chih, Cheng Hsien-wu, Liu Fu, Wei Chen.

## DEPARTMENT FOR MONGOLIA AND TIBET.

*Director*: Kung Sang-no-erh-pu (Prince Kalachin).*Assistant-Director*: Jung Hsun.*Councillors*: Ch'en Yi, Liu Ch'ang-yen.*Secretary*: Ma Wei-lung.*Senior Clerks*: Ho Ping-sheng, Fan Ch'i-kuang, Chang Jen-shou, Liu Cheng-ya, Huang Kung-fu.

## REVENUE COUNCIL

*Director-General*: Sun Pao-chi.*Director-General Adjoint*: Ts'ai T'ing-kan (1.10.13).

## HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE.

*Chief Justice*: Chang Tsung-hsiang.

## CENTRAL SALT ADMINISTRATION.

(Established by Presidential Order, September 30, 1913.)

*Chief of Central Salt Administration*: Chang Hu.

## GRANARIES.

*Superintendent*: Chu Chia-pao.<sup>1</sup> It is understood that these Ministries will be amalgamated.

## COMMISSION FOR CODIFICATION OF LAWS.

*President:* Chang Tsung-hsiang.

*Compilers:* Yi Tsung-k'uei, Chou Ch'i-lien, Jao Meng-jen, Ch'u Fang-shu, Wu Tao-nan, Chu Shen, Chiang T'ing-jung, Chang Yuan-chieh, Wang Shih-cheng, Wang Yin-t'ai.

## Ranks and Salaries

By regulations promulgated in October, 1912, the officials of the Central Government were divided into ten classes, as follows:—

*Special.*—The Premier, and the Ministers of State, appointed by the President.

Class 1.—Vice-Ministers, the Chief Secretary of the Cabinet, the Chiefs of the Bureaux of Legislation, Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs, and Merits, and the Chief Technical Supervisor of the Ministry of Communications.

Class 2.—Chiefs of the Bureaux of Civil Service, and Printing and Engraving, and the Vice-Chief of the Bureau of Mongolia and Tibet.

Class 3.—Secretaries of the Cabinet, Councillors of Ministries and Bureaux, Chiefs of Departments of the Ministries, and Technical Supervisors.

Class 4.—Senior Clerks of the Cabinet and Ministries, Secretaries in the Ministries, and Technical Supervisors.

Class 5.—Second Grade of Class 4.

Class 6.—Junior Clerks and Technical Experts of the Ministries and Bureaux.

Class 7.—Ditto (Second Grade).

Class 8.     ,,   (Third Grade).

Class 9.     ,,   (Fourth Grade).

The scale of salaries was fixed as follows:—

|                              |                                  |
|------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| The Premier . . . . .        | \$1500 per month.                |
| Ministers of State . . . . . | \$1000     ,,                    |
| Classes 1 and 2.             | 1st Grade . . . \$600 per month. |
| ,,     ,,                    | 2nd   ,, . . . \$500     ,,      |
| ,,     ,,                    | 3rd   ,, . . . \$400     ,,      |
| Classes 3, 4 and 5.          | 1st Grade . . . \$360 per month. |
| ,,     ,,                    | 2nd   ,, . . . \$340     ,,      |
| ,,     ,,                    | 3rd   ,, . . . \$300     ,,      |
| ,,     ,,                    | 4th   ,, . . . \$280     ,,      |
| ,,     ,,                    | 5th   ,, . . . \$240     ,,      |
| ,,     ,,                    | 6th   ,, . . . \$220     ,,      |
| ,,     ,,                    | 7th   ,, . . . \$200     ,,      |

| Classes 6, 7, 8 and 9. | 1st Grade . . . | \$150 per month. |
|------------------------|-----------------|------------------|
| " " "                  | 2nd " . . .     | \$140 "          |
| " " "                  | 3rd " . . .     | \$130 "          |
| " " "                  | 4th " . . .     | \$115 "          |
| " " "                  | 5th " . . .     | \$105 "          |
| " " "                  | 6th " . . .     | \$ 95 "          |
| " " "                  | 7th " . . .     | \$ 80 "          |
| " " "                  | 8th " . . .     | \$ 75 "          |
| " " "                  | 9th " . . .     | \$ 70 "          |
| " " "                  | 10th " . . .    | \$ 60 "          |
| " " "                  | 11th " . . .    | \$ 55 "          |
| " " "                  | 12th " . . .    | \$ 50 "          |

An additional Bill divides Technical Supervisors and Experts in fourteen grades with salaries ranging from \$25 to \$800 per month.

It is provided that retiring officials shall be paid while attending to the duties of handing over to their successors. Anyone absent through sickness for ninety days or more in one year, or on private business for thirty days or more in one year, will forfeit one-quarter of his annual pay, but this does not apply in the case of officials who are absent owing to mourning, or to sickness brought about by their work.

While on leave officials are to receive only one-third of their pay.

In the case of death or retirement an extra month's pay will be granted.

Officials serving continuously for five years may receive a salary of 30 to 40 per cent above the ordinary scale.

#### PROVINCIAL OFFICIALS

##### ANHUI.

*Chief Civil Administrator:*

*Tutuh:* Ni Shu-chung.

*Head of Department of Interior:* T'ien Keng.

*Head of Finance Department:* Wang Ch'uan-pen (Acting).

*Head of Judicial Organization Commission:* Li Kuo-ti (Acting).

##### CHEKIANG.

*Chief Civil Administrator:* Ch'u Ying-kuang (Acting).

*Tutuh:* Chu Jui.

*Head of Department of Interior:* Sun Chih-wei (Acting).

*Head of Education Department:* Shen Chun-yeh.

*Head of Industrial Department:* Sun Chih-wei.

*Head of Judicial Organization Commission:* Fan Hsien-fan (Acting).

##### CHIHLI.

*Chief Civil Administrator:* Liu Jo-tseng (Acting).

*Tutuh:* Feng Kuo-chang. (*Transferred to Kiangsu.*)

*Head of Department of Interior:* Shih Lu-chin (Acting).

*Head of Finance Department:* Lao Ling-wei (Acting).

*Head of Education Department:* Ts'ai Ju-chieh.

*Head of Industrial Department:* Liang Chien-chang (Acting).

*Head of Judicial Organization Commission:* Chou Shao-ch'ang.

## FENGTIEN.

*Chief Civil Administrator*: Hsu Shih-ying.  
*Tutuh*: Chang Hsi-luan.  
*Head of Department of Interior*: Jung Hou.  
*Head of Finance Department*: Yuan Chin-kai.  
*Head of Education Department*: Kuei Heng.  
*Head of Industrial Department*: Feng Shao-t'ang.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission*: Wang Lei (Acting).

## FUKIEN.

*Chief Civil Administrator*: Liu Tz'u-yuan (temp. in c.).  
*Tutuh*: Sun Tao-jen (Liu Kuan-hsuing, Acting).  
*Head of Department of Interior*: Liu Ying (temp. Acting).  
*Head of Finance Department*: Liu Hung-shao (Acting).  
*Head of Education Department*: Chou Han.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission*: Cheng Lieh.

## HEILUNGKIANG.

*Chief Civil Administrator*: Pi Kuei-fang (temp. in c.). *Tutuh* officiating.  
*Tutuh*: Pi Kuei-fang (temp. in c.).  
*Head of Department of Interior*: Yu Ssu-hsing.  
*Head of Finance Department*: K'uei Sheng.  
*Head of Educational Department*: T'u Feng-shu.  
*Head of Industrial Department*: Chin Ch'un-tê.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission*: Ch'iu Tung-yu (Acting).

## HONAN.

*Chief Civil Administrator*: Chang Feng-t'ai.  
*Tutuh*: Chang Chen-fang.  
*Head of Department of Interior*: Li Chao-chen (Acting).  
*Head of Finance Department*: Kao Hung-shan (Acting).  
*Head of Education Department*: Li Shih-ts'an.  
*Head of Industrial Department*: Hsieh Yuan-wu.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission*: Li Chao-chen.

## HUNAN.

*Chief Civil Administrator*: Wang Hu (Acting).  
*Tutuh*: T'ang Hsiang-ming (Acting).  
*Head of Department of Interior*: Jen Fu-li.  
*Head of Education Department*: Tang Luen-pi.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission*: Hsu Chung-heng.

## HUPEH.

*Chief Civil Administrator*: Jao Han-hsiang (Acting).  
*Tutuh*: Tuan Chih-kuei.  
*Head of Department of Interior*: Luan Yu-sung (Acting).  
*Head of Finance Department*: Li Ch'in (Acting).  
*Head of Education Department*: Shih Hsiang-Chin (Acting).  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission*: Chao Yen-wei (Acting).

## KANSU.

*Chief Civil Administrator* : (Tutuh officiating).  
*Tutuh* : Chang Ping-hwa (Acting).  
*Head of Department of Interior* : Yeh Erh-heng (Acting)  
*Head of Finance Department* : Wang She-t'ang.  
*Head of Education Department* : Ma Lin-yi.  
*Head of Industrial Department* : Lu Shih-chun.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission* : Yeh Erh-heng (Acting).

## KIANGSI.

*Chief Civil Administrator* : Wang Jui-kai.  
*Tutuh* : Li Shun (Acting).  
*Head of Department of Interior* : Ch'i Yang.  
*Head of Finance Department* : Wang Shun.  
*Head of Education Department* : Lu Chien-hou.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission* ; Hsu Yuan-kao (Acting).

## KIANGSU.

*Chief Civil Administrator* : Han Kuo-chun.  
*Tutuh* : Feng Kuo-chang.  
*Head of Finance Department* : Chang Shou-ling.  
*Head of Industrial Department* : Chi Hsin-i.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission* ; Ts'ai Yin.

## KIRIN.

*Chief Civil Administrator* : Ch'i Yueh-shan.  
*Tutuh* : Chang Hsi-luan (addit. Acting).  
*Head of Department of Interior* : Hsu Ting-k'ang.  
*Head of Finance Department* : Jao Ch'ang-ling.  
*Head of Education Department* : Kuo Tsung-hsi.  
*Head of Industrial Department* : Huang Yu-yu.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission* : Liao Shih-ching (Acting).

## KUANGSI.

*Chief Civil Administrator* : Chang Min-ch'i.  
*Tutuh* : Lu Jung-t'ing.  
*Head of Department of Interior* : Ch'en Shu-hsun.  
*Head of Finance Department* : Chou Ping-chen.  
*Head of Industrial Department* : Li Ch'un-hui.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission* : Lin P'ing-hwa (Acting).  
*Salt Commissioner* : Ch'u Lien.

## KUANGTUNG.

*Chief Civil Administrator* : Li K'ai-hsien (Acting).  
*Tutuh* : Lung Chi-kuang.  
*Head of Department of Interior* : Wu Chuang (Acting).  
*Head of Finance Department* : Yen Chia-chih.  
*Head of Education Department* : Li Han-fen.  
*Head of Industrial Department* : Lo P'u.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission* : Ch'en Jung (Acting).  
*Salt Commissioner* : Ch'u Lien.

## KUEICHOW.

*Chief Civil Administrator:* Tai K'an.  
*Tutuh:* T'ang Chi-yao (Acting).  
*Head of Department of Interior:* Kuo Chung-kuang.  
*Head of Finance Department:* Hua Chih-hung.  
*Head of Education Department:* Ho Lin-shu.  
*Head of Industrial Department:* Tai K'an.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission:* Ku Yin-pin (Acting).

## SHANSI.

*Chief Civil Administrator:* Ch'en Yu.  
*Tutuh:* Yen Hsi-shan.  
*Head of Department of Interior:* Tsui T'ing-hsien.  
*Head of Finance Department:* Wang Chi-ang.  
*Head of Education Department:* Chieh Jung-lu (Acting).  
*Head of Industrial Department:* Liang Chi (Acting).  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission:* Liu Mien-hsun (Acting).

## SHANTUNG.

*Chief Civil Administrator:* T'ien Wen-lieh.  
*Tutuh:* Chin Yun-p'eng.  
*Head of Department of Interior:* Kung Chi-ping.  
*Head of Finance Department:* Ch'u Cho-hsin (Acting).  
*Head of Education Department:* Lei Kuang-yu.  
*Head of Industrial Department:* P'an Fu.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission:* Kung Chi-ping (Acting).  
*Salt Commissioner:* Shou P'eng-fei.

## SHENSI.

*Chief Civil Administrator:* (Tutuh acting).  
*Tutuh:* Chang Feng-hui.  
*Head of Department of Interior:* Yang Kai-chia.  
*Head of Finance Department:* Chang Yung-chien.  
*Head of Education Department:* Li Yuan-ting.  
*Head of Industrial Department:* Chang Kuang-kuei.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission:* T'ang Chi-ling.

## SINKIANG.

*Chief Civil Administrator:* (Tutuh officiating).  
*Tutuh:* Yang Tseng-hsin.  
*Head of Department of Interior:* Wang Chia-yen (Acting).  
*Head of Finance Department:* Hwang Li-Chung.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission:* Liu Ch'ang-ping (Acting).

## SZECHUAN.

*Chief Civil Administrator:* Ch'en T'ing-chieh (Acting).  
*Tutuh:* Hu Ching-yi.  
*Head of Department of Interior:* Chang Ying-t'ao (Acting).  
*Head of Finance Department:* Kung T'ing-tung.  
*Head of Judicial Organization Commission:* Shao Ts'ung-en.  
*Salt Commissioner:* T'ao Chia-yao (Acting).

## YUNNAN.

*Chief Civil Administrator* : Li Hung-hsiang (Acting).

*Tutuh* : T'ang Chi-yao (Acting).

*Head of Department of Interior* : Ch'en Chun.

*Head of Finance Department* : Chou Ch'uan-hsing (Acting).

*Head of Education Department* : T'ien Yun-lung.

*Head of Industrial Department* : Hua Feng-chu (Acting).

*Head of Judicial Organization Commission* : Huang Te-jun (Acting).

*Salt Commissioner* : Shen Chih-ch'un.

THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY<sup>1</sup>

## The Senate (Tsan Yi Yuan).

Names of Members (total 274). (Ages are given in brackets; place of residence in italics.)

\* *Unseated by Presidential Orders, November 4, 1913.*

| ANHUI.                        | AGE. | HSIEN.               |
|-------------------------------|------|----------------------|
| Wang Lu-pen * . . . . .       | (44) | <i>Hsi.</i>          |
| Kao Yin-tsao * . . . . .      | (36) | <i>Hopi.</i>         |
| Ma Kun * . . . . .            | (38) | <i>Hwainin.</i>      |
| Ting Hsiang-chien * . . . . . | (37) | <i>Foyang.</i>       |
| Chang Chao-hung * . . . . .   | (45) | <i>Kueichi.</i>      |
| Wu Wen-han * . . . . .        | (34) | <i>Chuanhsu.</i>     |
| Chang Wo-hua * . . . . .      | (31) | <i>Fengyang.</i>     |
| Shih Te-hsun * . . . . .      | (33) | <i>Shao.</i>         |
| Hu Pi-cheng . . . . .         | (43) | <i>Ching.</i>        |
| Li Tzu-kan * . . . . .        | (35) | <i>Hopi.</i>         |
| CHEKIANG.                     |      |                      |
| Chin Chao-yen * . . . . .     | (36) | <i>Chinkwa.</i>      |
| Cheng Chi-ping * . . . . .    | (41) | <i>Hwangyen.</i>     |
| Wang Cheng-ting * . . . . .   | (31) | <i>Fenghwa.</i>      |
| Hsü Hsin * . . . . .          | (34) | <i>Juian.</i>        |
| Lu Tsung-yü . . . . .         | (38) | <i>Haining.</i>      |
| Chang Lieh . . . . .          | (36) | <i>Loching.</i>      |
| Wang Chia-hsiang . . . . .    | (42) | <i>Shaohsing.</i>    |
| Tung Hang-shih * . . . . .    | (36) | <i>Cheng.</i>        |
| Chang T'sao . . . . .         | (35) | <i>Tientai.</i>      |
| Ch'en Hung Tao . . . . .      |      | <i>Tai ping.</i>     |
| CHIHLI.                       |      |                      |
| Chang Chi * . . . . .         | (33) | <i>Tsanh sien.</i>   |
| Wang Fa-ch'in * . . . . .     | (44) | <i>Kaoyanghsien.</i> |
| Wang Shih-kung * . . . . .    | (31) | <i>Hwailai.</i>      |
| Hau Yueh * . . . . .          | (35) | <i>Pa.</i>           |
| Wang Kuan-ming * . . . . .    | (35) | <i>Ninching.</i>     |
| Chang Ch'i-mi . . . . .       | (38) | <i>Pingchuan.</i>    |
| Chi Chung-yin . . . . .       | (37) | <i>Yingchiu.</i>     |
| Wang Wen-chin . . . . .       | (32) | <i>Chingwan.</i>     |
| Liu Pang-shou . . . . .       | (37) | <i>Ningho.</i>       |
| Sung Chen . . . . .           | (42) | <i>Yungnien.</i>     |

<sup>1</sup> Dissolved by Presidential Mandate, January, 1914.

## FENGTIEN.

|                           | AGE. | HSIEN.             |
|---------------------------|------|--------------------|
| Hsieh Shu-lin . . . . .   | (49) | <i>Linh.</i>       |
| Hsi Yü-k'un * . . . . .   | (31) | <i>Hsinmin.</i>    |
| Yang Tu * . . . . .       | (31) | <i>Hsiehcheng.</i> |
| Li Shao-po * . . . . .    | (32) | <i>Liaoyang.</i>   |
| Yen Jung * . . . . .      | (45) | <i>Fengtien.</i>   |
| Sun Nai-hsiang . . . . .  | (38) | <i>Fengtien.</i>   |
| Ch'en Ying-chou . . . . . | (46) | <i>Tiehliang.</i>  |
| Chao Lien-ch'i . . . . .  | (30) | <i>Hsian.</i>      |
| Su Yü-fang . . . . .      | (50) | <i>Yi.</i>         |
| Fu Yuan * . . . . .       | (31) | <i>Tiehliang.</i>  |

## FUKIEN.

|                            |      |                     |
|----------------------------|------|---------------------|
| Sung Yuan-yuan *           | (36) | <i>Yungchung.</i>   |
| Lei Huan-Yu *              | (50) | <i>Ninghwa.</i>     |
| Liu Yang-k'uei *           | (46) |                     |
| Ch'en Tsu-lich *           | (38) | <i>Minhao.</i>      |
| Yang Chia-hsiang *         | (31) | <i>Chengchiang.</i> |
| Lin Shen *                 | (44) | <i>Minhao.</i>      |
| P'an Tsu-yi *              | (30) | <i>Chungan.</i>     |
| Fang Sheng-cheng . . . . . | (38) | <i>Yunhsin.</i>     |
| Li Chao-nien . . . . .     | (36) | <i>Chiangao.</i>    |
| Huang Shu-jung . . . . .   | (50) | <i>Ninteh.</i>      |

## HEILUNGKIANG.

|                          |      |                  |
|--------------------------|------|------------------|
| Cheng Liu-kao *          | (31) | <i>Paichuan.</i> |
| Kao Chia-chi *           | (32) | <i>Payen.</i>    |
| Liu Cheng-k'un *         | (37) | <i>Hsiuhwa.</i>  |
| Yao Han-ch'ing *         | (33) | <i>Chingkan.</i> |
| Yang Hsi-shan *          | (30) | <i>Hulang.</i>   |
| Yang Ch'ung-shan *       | (39) | <i>Hailung.</i>  |
| Li Pai-ching *           | (46) | <i>Hulang.</i>   |
| T'sai Kuo-shen . . . . . | (36) | <i>Chaochow.</i> |
| Kuo Hsiang-wei *         | (30) | <i>Yuching.</i>  |
| Chin Te-hsing . . . . .  | (31) | <i>Hailung.</i>  |

## HONAN.

|                            |      |                   |
|----------------------------|------|-------------------|
| Hsieh Peng-han *           | (43) | <i>Hsianchin.</i> |
| Liu Chi-hsueh *            | (33) | <i>Hsinchai.</i>  |
| Mao Yin-hsiang *           | (31) | <i>Hwah.</i>      |
| Wan Hung-t'u *             | (30) | <i>Teng.</i>      |
| Tuan Shih-yuan *           | (32) | <i>Minchi.</i>    |
| Li Pan . . . . .           | (36) | <i>Hwanchan.</i>  |
| Huang P'ei-lan . . . . .   | (31) | <i>Yih.</i>       |
| Chia Chih-ch'uan . . . . . | (31) | <i>Yiyan.</i>     |
| Ch'en Ming-chien . . . . . | (36) | <i>Hsiping.</i>   |
| Wang Ching-fang *          | (33) | <i>Hsinyan.</i>   |

## HUNAN.

|                   |      |                  |
|-------------------|------|------------------|
| Ch'en Huan-nan *  | (34) | <i>Ningan.</i>   |
| Chou Ch'en-lin *  | (36) | <i>Ninhsian.</i> |
| Wu Ching-hung *   | (38) | <i>Taoyuan.</i>  |
| Hsiang Nai-ch'i * | (29) | <i>Yunghsun.</i> |

U



HUNAN—*continued*

|                    | AGE. | HSIEN.           |
|--------------------|------|------------------|
| P'eng Pang-tung *  | (39) | <i>Yichang.</i>  |
| Li Shang-wen *     | (44) | <i>Liaoyang.</i> |
| T'ien Yung-cheng * | (38) | <i>Yungting.</i> |
| Li Han-cheng *     | (45) | <i>Hengshan.</i> |
| Hu Ying *          | (34) | <i>Taoyuan.</i>  |
| Sheng Shih *       | (36) | <i>Changsha.</i> |

## HUPEH.

|                   |      |                     |
|-------------------|------|---------------------|
| Chü Cheng *       | (38) | <i>Kuangchi.</i>    |
| Chiang Hsi-ming * | (37) | <i>Chienchiang.</i> |
| Han Yü-chen *     | (31) | <i>Hungchu.</i>     |
| Kao Chung-ho *    | (37) | <i>Tsaoyang.</i>    |
| Hu Ping-k'o *     | (33) | <i>Chienchiang.</i> |
| Liu Ch'eng-yü     | (38) | <i>Wuchang.</i>     |
| P'eng Chieh-shih  | (37) | <i>Hsui.</i>        |
| Tung Kuon-ying    | (37) | <i>Taya.</i>        |
| Chang Han         | (34) | <i>Kingmen.</i>     |
| Cheng Chia-hao    | (32) | <i>Hsianyan.</i>    |

## KANSU.

|                  |      |                  |
|------------------|------|------------------|
| Wang Chin-jun *  | (36) | <i>Kaolan.</i>   |
| Wan Pao-ch'eng * | (30) | <i>Huining.</i>  |
| Wei Hung-yi *    | (41) | <i>Fuchiang.</i> |
| Wen Teng-ying    | (31) | <i>Wuwei.</i>    |
| Wang Tso-ts'ai * | (46) | <i>Wuwei.</i>    |
| Liang Teng-ying  | (39) | <i>Ching.</i>    |
| Sung Tsü         | (32) | <i>Fuchiang.</i> |
| Ma Liang-pi      | (46) | <i>Anting.</i>   |
| Ma Wei-lin       | (28) | <i>Ho.</i>       |
| Fan Chen-hsü     |      | <i>Chenyuan.</i> |

## KIANGSI.

|                  |      |                     |
|------------------|------|---------------------|
| Hsiao Hui-chin * | (38) | <i>Yunghsin.</i>    |
| Yen Shen-ta *    | (38) | <i>Nanchang.</i>    |
| Hsu Ting-sheng * | (35) | <i>Ihsuang.</i>     |
| Liu Lien *       | (38) | <i>Yutu.</i>        |
| Chou Tse-nan *   | (30) | <i>Pinghsiang.</i>  |
| T'sai T'u-ling * | (33) | <i>Hsinchang.</i>   |
| Chu Nien-tsu *   | (32) | <i>Lenhwa.</i>      |
| T'ang Chi *      | (34) | <i>Taiho.</i>       |
| Tsou Shu-sheng * | (32) | <i>Angfu.</i>       |
| Lu Shih-kai *    | (34) | <i>Chingchiang.</i> |

## KIANGSU.

|                   |      |                    |
|-------------------|------|--------------------|
| Cheng Tou-nan *   | (55) | <i>Chiangtu.</i>   |
| Chiang Tseng-yu * | (30) | <i>Wuhsi.</i>      |
| Wang Li-t'ing *   | (44) | <i>Yanshan.</i>    |
| Chu Chia-chang    | (34) | <i>Tai.</i>        |
| T'ao Hsün *       | (42) | <i>Tantu.</i>      |
| Ch'in Hsi-kuei *  | (50) | <i>Shanghai.</i>   |
| Yang Tse *        | (40) | <i>Wucheng.</i>    |
| Hsieh Shu-chang   | (30) | <i>Foning.</i>     |
| Hsin Han          | (36) | <i>Chiangwing.</i> |
| Lan Kung-wu       | (32) | <i>Wuchiang.</i>   |

## KIRIN.

## AGE.

## MSIEN.

|                   |      |                    |
|-------------------|------|--------------------|
| Long Hung-sheng * | (41) | <i>Pinchow.</i>    |
| Kao Hung-en .     | (33) | <i>Hsuan-heng.</i> |
| Hsiao Wen-pin .   | (30) | <i>Wuchang.</i>    |
| Ch'i Chung-chia * | (55) | <i>Yitung.</i>     |
| Wang Hung-shen *  | (31) | <i>Nungan.</i>     |
| Chao Ch'eng-en *  | (31) | <i>Kirin.</i>      |
| Chin Ting-hsün *  | (35) | <i>Kirin.</i>      |
| Chao Hsueh ch'en  | (38) | <i>Changchun.</i>  |
| Yang Sheng Tsu *  | (31) | <i>Hsuanheng.</i>  |
| Yang Fu-chow *    | (37) |                    |

## KUANGSI.

|                  |  |
|------------------|--|
| Ma Chün-wu .     |  |
| Tseng Yen .      |  |
| Lu Ju-yi .       |  |
| Kuo Ch'un-shen . |  |
| Yi Wen-tsao .    |  |
| Yen Kung .       |  |
| Huang Hung-hsien |  |
| Liang Shih-mu .  |  |
| Liang P'ei .     |  |
| Huang Hsing-k'an |  |

## KUANGTUNG.

|                   |      |                   |
|-------------------|------|-------------------|
| Chou Ting-li *    | (35) | <i>Momin.</i>     |
| Li Tzu-fang *     | (33) | <i>Hsinning.</i>  |
| Wen Hsiung-fei *  | (31) | "                 |
| Peng Chien-piao * | (34) | <i>Lungchuan.</i> |
| Ho Shih-kuo *     | (47) | <i>Taipei.</i>    |
| Yang Yung-t'ai *  | (31) | <i>Moumin.</i>    |
| Wang Hung-p'ang * | (31) | <i>Chingshan.</i> |
| Huang Hsi-chüan * | (61) | <i>Mui.</i>       |
| Li Mao-chih *     | (32) | <i>Nanghai.</i>   |
| Li Ying-ch'üan *  | (37) | <i>Yinteh.</i>    |

## KUEICHOW.

|                    |      |                  |
|--------------------|------|------------------|
| Huang Yuan-tsao *  | (38) | <i>Anshuen.</i>  |
| Chang Chin-chien * | (36) | "                |
| Hsu Ch'eng-chin *  | (39) | <i>Tungjen.</i>  |
| Yao Hua .          | (36) | <i>Kueiyang.</i> |
| Wu Tso-fen *       | (30) | <i>Chuanyi.</i>  |
| Kuang Kuang-hui *  | (38) | <i>Puanchow.</i> |
| Chou Hsueh-yuan *  | (35) | <i>Anhsun.</i>   |
| Li Yueh-chung .    | (32) | <i>Kueiyang.</i> |
| Liu Kuang-hai .    | (39) | <i>Hsiuwen.</i>  |
| Chen Kuangtao .    | (31) | <i>Kueiyang.</i> |

## SHANSI.

|                  |      |                  |
|------------------|------|------------------|
| Wang Yung-pin .  | (32) | <i>Yishi.</i>    |
| Pan Ting-hsien . | (33) | <i>Fengchen.</i> |
| T'ien Ying-huang | (49) | <i>Hungyuan.</i> |
| Chang Jui-chi *  | (42) | <i>Chaokeng.</i> |

SHANSI—*continued*

|                           | AGE. | HSIEN.            |
|---------------------------|------|-------------------|
| Tuan Yen-t'ien . . . .    | (30) | <i>Hsianlin.</i>  |
| Miao Yu-jun . . . .       | (34) | <i>Hsianhwan.</i> |
| Ch'en Ching-ta'ng . . . . | (41) | <i>Hsiung.</i>    |
| Chang Tu-lan . . . .      | (39) | <i>Yuhsia.</i>    |
| Liu Mau-shang . . . .     | (48) | <i>Pinlu.</i>     |
| Chang Lien-kuei . . . .   | (33) | <i>Tai.</i>       |

## SHANTUNG.

|                           |      |                    |
|---------------------------|------|--------------------|
| Chieh Jih-hsitn * . . . . | (32) | <i>Tang.</i>       |
| Hsu Ching-hsin * . . . .  | (39) | <i>Hwang.</i>      |
| Liu hsing-nan . . . .     | (33) | <i>Chingpin.</i>   |
| Ting Shih-to . . . .      | (36) | <i>Hwang.</i>      |
| T'ang Yang-huai . . . .   | (32) | <i>Chao.</i>       |
| Chang Hsi-fan * . . . .   | (33) | <i>Hsincheng.</i>  |
| Yin Hung-ch'ing * . . . . | (42) | <i>Kaotang.</i>    |
| Hsiao Ch eng-pi . . . .   | (41) | <i>Changching.</i> |
| An Chü-hsien . . . .      | (30) | <i>Jihchao.</i>    |
| Wang Feng-hsu * . . . .   | (54) | <i>Chucheng.</i>   |

## SHENSI.

|                           |      |                    |
|---------------------------|------|--------------------|
| Chao Shih-yu * . . . .    | (31) | <i>Shanyuan.</i>   |
| Chao Yi-t'ang . . . .     | (34) | <i>Wukung.</i>     |
| Tou Ying-ch'ang * . . . . | (43) | <i>Fenghsiang.</i> |
| Ch'en Tung-hsi * . . . .  | (32) | <i>Tungkuang.</i>  |
| Li Shu-ying * . . . .     | (30) | <i>Yao.</i>        |
| Chang Wei-shen * . . . .  | (30) | <i>Weinan.</i>     |
| Chung Yün-chieh . . . .   | (38) | <i>Nancheng.</i>   |
| Yueh Yun-tao . . . .      | (31) | <i>Hannin.</i>     |
| Fan Chao . . . .          | (30) | <i>Chiohyan.</i>   |
| Ho Yü-chang . . . .       | (32) | <i>Hsichuan.</i>   |

## SINKIANG.

|                             |      |                  |
|-----------------------------|------|------------------|
| K'ung Hsien-jui * . . . .   | (32) | <i>Fuyuen.</i>   |
| Ha Te-erh * . . . .         | (51) | <i>Tulufan.</i>  |
| Ho To-ts'ai * . . . .       | (30) | <i>Hami.</i>     |
| Li Yung * . . . .           | (45) | <i>Chenhsi.</i>  |
| Liu Chun-ch'üan * . . . .   | (30) | <i>Chenhsi.</i>  |
| Yen Kuang-yueh * . . . .    | (35) | <i>Wusu.</i>     |
| Lien Ping-hua * . . . .     | (30) | <i>Chingho.</i>  |
| Sung Kuo-chung * . . . .    | (36) | <i>Ninyuan.</i>  |
| Ho Hai-t'ao * . . . .       | (41) | <i>Kaolan.</i>   |
| Chiang Chü-ch'ing * . . . . | (36) | <i>Changchi.</i> |

## SZECHUAN.

|                         |      |                   |
|-------------------------|------|-------------------|
| Li Kuo-ting * . . . .   | (54) | <i>Wenchiang.</i> |
| Wang Hsiang . . . .     | (37) | <i>Pa.</i>        |
| Hsieh Ch'ih * . . . .   | (35) | <i>Fushun.</i>    |
| Wu Ping-ch'en * . . . . | (34) | <i>Lochi.</i>     |
| Jao Ying-ming * . . . . | (34) | <i>Yuehchun.</i>  |
| Yang Fen * . . . .      | (34) | <i>Pa.</i>        |
| Chou Tse * . . . .      | (34) | <i>Chengtu.</i>   |

## SZECHUAN—continued

|                         | AGE. | HSIEN.            |
|-------------------------|------|-------------------|
| P'an Chiang *           | (32) | <i>Peiling.</i>   |
| Chao Shih-ch'in . . . . | (36) | <i>Chiangnan.</i> |
| Ch'eng Ying-tu *        | (37) | <i>Yunyang.</i>   |

## YUNNAN.

|                      |      |                   |
|----------------------|------|-------------------|
| Lü Chih-yi *         | (32) | <i>Hsumon.</i>    |
| Sun Kuang-t'ing *    | (50) | <i>Nannin.</i>    |
| Yang Chiung *        | (58) | <i>Tengchuan.</i> |
| Hsieh Shu-chiung *   | (30) | <i>Tengchun.</i>  |
| Chao Ching *         | (41) | <i>Eryuan.</i>    |
| Yuan Chia-ku *       | (41) | <i>Shihping.</i>  |
| Li Wen-chih . . . .  | (57) | <i>Taiho.</i>     |
| Wang Jen-wen . . . . | (50) | "                 |
| Chu Chia-pao . . . . | (52) | <i>Ning.</i>      |
| Ch'en Shen . . . .   | (38) | <i>Yenfeng.</i>   |

## MONGOLIA.

|                                  |      |                                     |
|----------------------------------|------|-------------------------------------|
| A-mu-erh-ling-kuei . . . .       | (31) | <i>Khorchin tribe.</i>              |
| Wang-ch'u-k'o-la-pu-tan . . . .  | (36) | <i>Durban Keuked.</i>               |
| No-erh-pu-san-pu . . . .         | (26) | <i>Taerhan.</i>                     |
| Ch'i-ch'eng-wu . . . .           | (32) | <i>Outer Mongolia.</i>              |
| Ch'i-k'o-tan . . . .             | (30) | "                                   |
| Jung Hou . . . .                 | (40) | <i>Manchu White "Border Banner.</i> |
| T'ang-ku-se . . . .              | "    | <i>Utianghai.</i>                   |
| Ts'ao Ju-lin . . . .             | "    | "                                   |
| Lo-pu-sang-ch'e-chu-erh . . . .  | (36) | <i>Kharachin.</i>                   |
| Pu Lin . . . .                   | (43) | "                                   |
| Se-wang-tuan-lu-pu . . . .       | (32) | <i>Khorchin.</i>                    |
| Te-se-lai-t'o-pu . . . .         | (39) | <i>Aokhan.</i>                      |
| Su-chu-k'o-tu-pa-t'u-erh . . . . | (33) | <i>Naimen.</i>                      |
| O-to-tai . . . .                 | (50) | <i>Outer Mongolia.</i>              |
| O-po-ko-tai . . . .              | (53) | " "                                 |
| Che-lin-sang-tu-pu . . . .       | (31) | " "                                 |
| Pu-erh-ko-t'e . . . .            | (43) | " "                                 |
| Lu Ta-fang . . . .               | (32) | <i>Tachang.</i>                     |
| Ta-wang-pu-li-chia-la *          | (43) | <i>Kolele.</i>                      |
| Chin Yung-ch'ang *               | (31) | <i>Kharachin.</i>                   |
| Hsi-lin-a . . . .                | (60) | "                                   |
| Lin Hsin-kuei . . . .            | (38) | <i>Ikh Chao League.</i>             |
| Wang Luan-sheng . . . .          | (30) | "                                   |
| Nang Tseng-ping *                | "    | <i>For Kobdo, etc.</i>              |
| Cha-k'o-er-ya . . . .            | "    | " "                                 |
| Ko La-tseng . . . .              | "    | " "                                 |
| Pa-t'u-yung-tung . . . .         | (49) | <i>Kochite.</i>                     |

## ANTERIOR TIBET.

|                            |      |                      |
|----------------------------|------|----------------------|
| Tun-chu-lo-pu . . . .      | (32) | <i>Nimu (Tibet).</i> |
| Cha-hsi-t'u-ko . . . .     | (34) | <i>Lhasa.</i>        |
| Wang Keng . . . .          | (35) | <i>Hopt (Anhui).</i> |
| Hsia-cha-ko-pu-lun . . . . | (57) | <i>Lhasa.</i>        |
| Sun Yü-yun . . . .         | (44) | <i>Shao (Anhui).</i> |

## ULTERIOR TIBET.

|                                 | AGE. | HSIEN.                               |
|---------------------------------|------|--------------------------------------|
| Chiang-chan-sang-pu . . .       | (40) | <i>Lhasa.</i>                        |
| Fu Chieh . . .                  | (41) | <i>Hwayang</i> (Szechuan).           |
| Hsia-chung-a-wang-hsi-Hsi . . . | (44) | <i>Cha-shih-lun-pu</i> (Rear Tibet). |
| Kung Hwan-ch'en . . .           | (34) | <i>Chiangchin</i> (Szechuan).        |
| Ch'eng K'o . . .                | (39) | <i>Kaifeng</i> (Honan).              |

## CHINESE RESIDENTS ABROAD.

|                       |      |                   |
|-----------------------|------|-------------------|
| T'ang Chiung-ch'ang * | (42) | <i>Kuangtung.</i> |
| Chiang Pao-ho *       | (31) | <i>Fukien.</i>    |
| Wu Hsiang *           | (35) | <i>Kuangtung.</i> |
| Hsieh Liang-mu *      | (30) | "                 |
| Chu Chao-hsin *       | (32) | "                 |
| Lu Hsin *             | (30) | "                 |

The House of Representatives (*Chung Yi Yuan*).

Names of Members (total 596). (Ages are given in brackets ; place of residence in italics.)

\* *Unseated by Presidential Order, November 4, 1913.*

## ANHUI.

|                        | AGE. | HSIEN.             |
|------------------------|------|--------------------|
| Wang Yuan-han *        | (46) | <i>Kueichi.</i>    |
| T'ang Sung-nien *      | (38) | <i>Yungshan.</i>   |
| Ch'ang Heng-fang *     | (32) | <i>Shao.</i>       |
| Ling Yi *              | (34) | <i>Tingyuan.</i>   |
| Ting Ping-yen *        | (31) | <i>Foshan.</i>     |
| Wu Ju-ch'en *          | (39) | <i>Tungcheng.</i>  |
| Chen T'se *            | (29) | <i>Shao.</i>       |
| Wang Chien-kang *      | (29) | <i>Ho.</i>         |
| Wu Jih-fa . . .        | (31) | "                  |
| Chiang Ch'ien . . .    | (37) | <i>Maoyuan.</i>    |
| Wang To-fu . . .       | (36) | <i>Tai ping.</i>   |
| Tai Sheng-chiao . . .  | (45) | <i>Hopi.</i>       |
| Ho T'ing-kuei . . .    | (31) | <i>Shusung.</i>    |
| Chang Yün . . .        | (41) | <i>Hwainin.</i>    |
| Chou Hsüeh-hui . . .   | (32) | <i>Chienteh.</i>   |
| Ts'ao Yü-te *          | (33) | <i>Linpi.</i>      |
| Lu En-tse . . .        | (55) | <i>Wuwei.</i>      |
| Liu Hung-ch'ing *      | (44) | <i>Woyang.</i>     |
| Yü Tzū . . .           | (32) | <i>Wangchiang.</i> |
| Ho Wen . . .           | (32) | <i>Hwainin.</i>    |
| T'ang Li-huai . . .    | (30) | <i>Hopi.</i>       |
| Yang Shih-ts'ung . . . | (40) | <i>Shu.</i>        |
| Hsü Chih-ts'ai . . .   | (37) | <i>Tangtu.</i>     |
| Wang P'eng-nien . . .  | (33) | <i>Chienteh.</i>   |
| Ning Chi-kung . . .    | (42) | <i>Foyang.</i>     |
| Chen Kuang p'u *       | (33) | <i>Yicheng.</i>    |
| Tao Yung . . .         | (47) | <i>Shucheng.</i>   |

## THE GOVERNMENT

295

## CHEKIANG.

## AGE.

## HSIEN.

|                    |      |                   |
|--------------------|------|-------------------|
| Yin Ju-li *        | (30) | <i>Pinyang.</i>   |
| Fu Meng-hao *      | (28) | <i>Yiyu.</i>      |
| Chang Hao *        | (43) | <i>Tungyang.</i>  |
| Hang Hsin-chai     | (45) | <i>Hang.</i>      |
| Ch'u Fu-ch'eng *   | (41) | <i>Chiaho.</i>    |
| Ch'i Shan-mou *    | (35) | <i>Shaohsin.</i>  |
| Chiang Chu-ching * | (37) | <i>Fenghwa.</i>   |
| Chao Shu *         | (28) | <i>Chengyun.</i>  |
| Ch'en Hsieh-shu *  | (38) | <i>Shaohsing.</i> |
| Yü Wei *           | (34) | <i>Shen.</i>      |
| Lu Chung-yueh *    | (29) | <i>Chukai.</i>    |
| Yü Feng-chao *     | (33) | <i>Teching.</i>   |
| Chang Ch'uan-pao * | (36) | <i>Ching.</i>     |
| Chou Yü *          | (32) | <i>Chiasan.</i>   |
| Fu Chia-ch'üan *   | (51) | <i>Chenhai.</i>   |
| Hsü Hsiang-hsien * | (33) | <i>Yungchia.</i>  |
| Yao Yung-ch'en *   | (34) | <i>Wuhsing.</i>   |
| Hsieh Kuo-ch'in *  | (32) | <i>Tientai.</i>   |
| Ch'en Ching-ti     | (38) | <i>Hang.</i>      |
| Huang Ch'ün        | (30) | <i>Yungchia.</i>  |
| Ting Ch'ien-ch'ang | (44) | <i>Hsinchang.</i> |
| Wang Lieh          | (34) | <i>Lauchi.</i>    |
| Chang Shih-cheng   | (35) | <i>Haiyen.</i>    |
| Tsai Ju-lin        | (52) | <i>Tungyang.</i>  |
| Hu Hsiang-ch'ing   | (38) | <i>Ching.</i>     |
| Tu Shih-chen       | (31) | <i>Shanyu.</i>    |
| Ch'en Fu-ch'en     | (54) | <i>Juian.</i>     |
| Lin Yü-ch'i *      | (43) | <i>Yungchia.</i>  |
| Chin Ping-li *     | (48) | <i>Tai ping.</i>  |
| Chou Chi-jung *    | (32) | <i>Linhai.</i>    |
| Chin Shang-hsien * | (46) | <i>Tai ping.</i>  |
| Yü T'ing-k'ai      | (33) | <i>Juian.</i>     |
| T'ien Nien *       | (26) | <i>Shaohsin.</i>  |
| Chu Wen-shao       | (33) | <i>Hwangyen.</i>  |
| Yuan Jung-sou      | (31) | <i>Tunglu.</i>    |
| Shao Jui-p'eng *   | (26) | <i>Tungan.</i>    |
| Han Fan *          | (31) | <i>Hsiushan.</i>  |
| Tu Shih-yeh        | (35) | <i>Chingtien.</i> |

## CHIH LI.

|                    |      |                   |
|--------------------|------|-------------------|
| Tu K'ai-yuan *     | (29) | <i>Hwailai.</i>   |
| Ts'ui Huai-hao *   | (32) | <i>Cheng.</i>     |
| Li Yung-sheng *    | (36) | <i>Anping.</i>    |
| Ku Chung Hsiu *    | (36) | <i>Ting.</i>      |
| Chin Yi-hou *      | (28) | <i>Tahsing.</i>   |
| Wang Pao-chen *    | (30) | <i>Hsincheh.</i>  |
| Chao Chin-t'ang *  | (29) | <i>Nankung.</i>   |
| Chang Shih-ts'ai * | (41) | <i>Hwailu.</i>    |
| Ma Wen-huan *      | (58) | <i>Hsianho.</i>   |
| Yang Shih-chen *   | (44) | <i>Mangcheng.</i> |
| Li Ching-lien *    | (43) | <i>Hantan.</i>    |
| Wen Shih-lin *     | (43) | <i>Tientsin.</i>  |

## CHIHLI—continued

|                  | AGE. | HSIEN.            |
|------------------|------|-------------------|
| Lü Fu *          | (35) | <i>Paoan.</i>     |
| Li Pao-pang *    | (58) | <i>Loting.</i>    |
| Wang chi-yen *   | (44) | <i>Shanho.</i>    |
| Wang Yü-shu *    | (36) | <i>Chaoyang.</i>  |
| T'ung Ch'i-tseng | (26) | <i>Hsuanhwa.</i>  |
| Heng Chün *      | (30) | <i>Wanping.</i>   |
| Li Chin-jung *   | (41) | <i>Wuching.</i>   |
| Li Ch'un-jung *  | (33) | <i>Pingchuan.</i> |
| Chang Kuan-yün * | (42) | <i>Shulu.</i>     |
| Chang Ping-wen * | (26) | <i>Changli.</i>   |
| Liu Ching-chi    | (39) | <i>Fengyung.</i>  |
| Lü P'an-lin      | (41) | <i>Chaoyang.</i>  |
| Wang Chen-yao    | (40) | <i>Ting.</i>      |
| Wang Hsi-chüan   | (37) | <i>Li.</i>        |
| Ku Chih-jui      | (46) | <i>Linyu.</i>     |
| Chang Tse-lin    | (30) | <i>Pihshian.</i>  |
| Hu Yuan-hui      | (31) | <i>Yungnien.</i>  |
| Chia Jui-hsi     | (34) | <i>Wei.</i>       |
| Chang Tzü-ta     | (36) | <i>Chienpin.</i>  |
| Teng Yü-yi       | (33) | <i>Tacheng.</i>   |
| Keng Chao-tung   | (34) | <i>Tang.</i>      |
| Ma Ying-chün     | (38) | <i>Tungkuang.</i> |
| Li Chia-cheng    | (43) | <i>Tientsin.</i>  |
| Ch'ang Yü-Chang  | (44) | <i>Yaoyuan.</i>   |
| Chang Yün-ko     | (35) | <i>Luan.</i>      |
| Lü Chin-yung     | (48) | <i>Hsintai.</i>   |
| Chang Ching-chih | (47) | <i>Chuchao.</i>   |
| Han Tseng-ch'ing | (38) | <i>Tahsin.</i>    |
| Chang En-shou    | (30) | <i>Hsin.</i>      |
| Sun Hung-yi      | (41) | <i>Tientsin.</i>  |
| Chang shu-yuan   | (39) | <i>Ninchin.</i>   |
| Ch'en Ch'un-hsiu | (28) | <i>Chinfeng.</i>  |
| Wang Shuang-ch'i | (34) | <i>Chi.</i>       |
| Chang Kuo-chün * | (35) | <i>Chingwan.</i>  |

## FENGTIEN.

|                     |      |                   |
|---------------------|------|-------------------|
| Lo Yung-ch'ing *    | (42) | <i>Hsinchin.</i>  |
| Yang Ta-shih *      | (29) | <i>Kaiyuan.</i>   |
| Li Yiu-ch'en *      | (31) | <i>Hsinmin.</i>   |
| Li Ping-shu *       | (37) | <i>Fenghwa.</i>   |
| Chang Ssü-liang     | (38) | <i>Tiehliang.</i> |
| Chiang Yü-ying *    | (36) | <i>Kaiping.</i>   |
| Wu Ching-lien *     | (39) | <i>Ninyuan.</i>   |
| Yen P'an-ch'un      | (50) | <i>Fu.</i>        |
| Wang Yin-tang       | (41) | <i>Haslung.</i>   |
| Weng En-yü *        | (37) | <i>Pengchi.</i>   |
| Liu Hsing-chia      | (34) | <i>Changtu.</i>   |
| Liu En-ko *         | (25) | <i>Liuyang.</i>   |
| Chiang Tsung-chou * | (33) | <i>Chingchow.</i> |
| Ping K'o-chuang *   | (31) | <i>Puanshan.</i>  |
| Tseng Yu-yi         | (41) | <i>Fengtien.</i>  |
| Ch'iu Yü-t'ing *    | (38) | <i>Shaoyen.</i>   |

## FUKIEN.

## AGE.

## HSIEN.

|                   |      |                   |
|-------------------|------|-------------------|
| Chang Ch'in *     | (39) | <i>Putien.</i>    |
| Chu Chin-tzu *    | (38) | <i>Kienyang.</i>  |
| Ting Chi-sheng *  | (66) | <i>Kiewning.</i>  |
| Ch'en K'un        | (40) | <i>Chienou.</i>   |
| Lin Wan-li        | (40) | <i>Minhau.</i>    |
| Yang Shu-huang    | (46) | <i>Liencheng.</i> |
| Liu Ch'ung-yu     | (33) | <i>Minhau.</i>    |
| Kao Teng-li       | (49) | <i>Shunchang.</i> |
| Ting Ch'ao-wu *   | (30) | <i>Shaowu.</i>    |
| Ch'en Jung-kuang  | (34) | <i>Hweian.</i>    |
| Huang Chao Ho     | (35) | <i>Liencheng.</i> |
| Chu T'eng-fang *  | (32) | <i>Futing.</i>    |
| Lin Lu-ts'un      | (34) | <i>Anchi.</i>     |
| Ou-yang Chün *    | (31) | <i>Changlo.</i>   |
| Ch'en Ch'eng-chi  | (46) | <i>Taining.</i>   |
| Li Yao-nien       | (33) | <i>Chienou.</i>   |
| Huang Ch'üan      | (30) | <i>Nanan.</i>     |
| Chan T'iao-yuan * | (43) | <i>Lungchi.</i>   |
| Cheng Te-yuan     | (38) | <i>Fuching.</i>   |
| Lin Hung-ch'ao    | (35) | <i>Yungting.</i>  |
| Lien Hsien-chi    | (33) | <i>Lungyen.</i>   |
| Liu Wan-li        | (36) | <i>Chiangpin.</i> |
| Yang Shih-p'eng   | (57) | <i>Changpu.</i>   |
| Ts'ao Chen-mao    | (41) | <i>Ska.</i>       |

## HEILUNGKIANG.

|                   |      |                      |
|-------------------|------|----------------------|
| Ch'in Kuang-li *  | (26) | <i>Chaochow.</i>     |
| Kuan Wen-to       | (35) | "                    |
| Kuan Wen-p'u      | (34) | <i>Shuihwa.</i>      |
| Ch'en Yao-hsien   | (32) | "                    |
| Meng Chao-han     | (41) | <i>Heilungkiang.</i> |
| Yeh Cheng-yü *    | (35) | <i>Lungkiang.</i>    |
| Liu Chen-sheng *  | (25) | <i>Chaochow.</i>     |
| Shao Ch'ing-lin * | (29) | <i>Heilungkiang.</i> |
| Yang Jung-ch'un   | (48) | <i>Chaochow.</i>     |
| T'ien Mei-feng    | (36) | "                    |

## HONAN.

|                   |      |                    |
|-------------------|------|--------------------|
| Ch'en Ching-nan * | (32) | <i>Kuanshan.</i>   |
| Liu Feng-yi *     | (30) | <i>Anyang.</i>     |
| Liu Ch'i Yao *    | (28) | <i>Naihsiang.</i>  |
| Wang Chieh *      | (29) | <i>Hsihwa.</i>     |
| Ling Yueh *       | (31) | <i>Kusu.</i>       |
| Tu Ch'ien *       | (31) | <i>Fengchin.</i>   |
| Lin Ying-chung *  | (37) | <i>Hsiancheng.</i> |
| Wang Yin-ch'uan   | (33) | <i>Hsiuwu.</i>     |
| Liu Jung-t'ang *  | (35) | <i>Tang.</i>       |
| Sun Cheng-yü      | (42) | <i>Kaijeng.</i>    |
| Han Lu-yün        | (49) | <i>Loyang.</i>     |
| Jen Yao-ch'ih     | (46) | <i>Cheng.</i>      |
| Wang T'ing-pi     | (28) | <i>Wuhsieh.</i>    |



## HONAN—continued

|                             | AGE. | HSIEN.              |
|-----------------------------|------|---------------------|
| Chang Shan-yü . . . . .     | (31) | <i>Hsinhsiang.</i>  |
| Liang Wen-yuan . . . . .    | (34) | <i>Yiyang.</i>      |
| Wang Ching-fang . . . . .   | (37) | <i>Chun.</i>        |
| Kuo Kuei-fen . . . . .      | (30) | <i>Menchin.</i>     |
| Yuan Hsi-sheng . . . . .    | (32) | <i>Hsinchai.</i>    |
| Chang Hsieh-ts'an . . . . . | (39) | <i>Chiacheng.</i>   |
| Chang K'un . . . . .        | (39) | <i>Hsien.</i>       |
| Ting Ch'ien . . . . .       | (34) | <i>Yungcheng.</i>   |
| Keng Ch'un-nien . . . . .   | (29) | <i>Meng.</i>        |
| Kuo Kuang-lin . . . . .     | (30) | <i>Hsien.</i>       |
| Yueh hsiu-fu * . . . . .    | (36) | <i>Lanfeng.</i>     |
| P'eng Yün-pin * . . . . .   | (46) | <i>Teng.</i>        |
| Ho Sheng-p'ing . . . . .    | (30) | <i>Hsuchang.</i>    |
| Hu Ju-lin . . . . .         | (33) | <i>Tunghsu.</i>     |
| Li Ts'ai-keng * . . . . .   | (30) | <i>Chi.</i>         |
| Wei Yi . . . . .            | (30) | <i>Wuhsieh.</i>     |
| Chin Tao . . . . .          | (40) | <i>Chehchang.</i>   |
| Chang Chin-fang . . . . .   | (44) | <i>Hsiangcheng.</i> |
| Chang Chia-mou . . . . .    | (38) | <i>Nanyang.</i>     |

## HUNAN.

|                                |      |                    |
|--------------------------------|------|--------------------|
| Ch'en Chia-huei * . . . . .    | (36) | <i>Hsiangyin.</i>  |
| Peng Yün-yi * . . . . .        | (32) | <i>Changsha.</i>   |
| Liu Yen * . . . . .            | (34) | <i>Lilin.</i>      |
| Ch'en Chia-ting * . . . . .    | (31) | <i>Ninhhsiang.</i> |
| Lo Yung-shao * . . . . .       | (42) | <i>Hsinhwa.</i>    |
| Wei Chao-wen * . . . . .       | (29) | <i>Shaoyang.</i>   |
| Shih Jün-chin * . . . . .      | (40) | <i>Yiyang.</i>     |
| Huang Tsan-yuan * . . . . .    | (32) | <i>Changsha.</i>   |
| Yü Ying * . . . . .            | (32) | <i>Ching.</i>      |
| Hsi Shou * . . . . .           | (26) | <i>Antung.</i>     |
| Wang En-po * . . . . .         | (32) | <i>Tseli.</i>      |
| Chou Tse-pao * . . . . .       | (31) | <i>Ili.</i>        |
| Ou-yang Chen-sheng * . . . . . | (30) | <i>Ninyung.</i>    |
| Kuo Jen-chang . . . . .        | (40) | <i>Hsiangtang.</i> |
| Li Chi-fang * . . . . .        | (32) | <i>Pinghsiang.</i> |
| Cheng Jen-k'ang * . . . . .    | (28) | <i>Hengshan.</i>   |
| T'an Chen * . . . . .          | (31) | <i>Taoyuan.</i>    |
| Li Chih-Chung * . . . . .      | (50) | <i>Shimen.</i>     |
| P'eng Shih-ti * . . . . .      | (42) | <i>Yungshun.</i>   |
| Chung T'sai-hung * . . . . .   | (33) | <i>Lanshan.</i>    |
| Li Ch'i * . . . . .            | (34) | <i>Yueh.</i>       |
| Ch'en Chiu-shao * . . . . .    | (38) | <i>Pin.</i>        |
| Chou Ta-lieh . . . . .         | (50) | <i>Hsiantang.</i>  |
| Ch'eng Ch'ung-hsin . . . . .   | (40) | <i>Heng.</i>       |
| Chang Hung-ch'üan . . . . .    | (34) | <i>Chien.</i>      |
| Hu Shou-ping * . . . . .       | (38) | <i>Shaoyang.</i>   |
| Liang Hsi-teng * . . . . .     | (35) | <i>Ching.</i>      |

# THE GOVERNMENT

299

## HUPEH.

|                   | AGE. | HSIEN.             |
|-------------------|------|--------------------|
| Shih Ying *       | (34) | <i>Hsinkuo.</i>    |
| Lo Chi-han *      | (34) | <i>Tsaoyang.</i>   |
| Hu Tsu-shun *     | (30) | <i>Chiayu.</i>     |
| Hsiao Hsüan       | (26) | <i>Chun.</i>       |
| Liao Tsung-pei *  | (40) | <i>Chingmen.</i>   |
| Cha Chi-hua       | (38) | <i>Chinshan.</i>   |
| T'ien T'ung *     | (34) | <i>Chungchun.</i>  |
| Liu Ying *        | (30) | <i>Chinshan.</i>   |
| Yang Shih-chieh * | (30) | <i>Mienyang.</i>   |
| Wu Shou-t'ien *   | (32) | <i>Hwangkan.</i>   |
| Pai Yü-heng *     | (40) | <i>Tienmen.</i>    |
| Chang Po-lieh     | (40) | <i>Hsui.</i>       |
| T'an Shou-kung    | (40) | <i>Puchi.</i>      |
| Cheng Wan-chan    | (31) | <i>Chikuei.</i>    |
| Chang Ta-hsin     | (36) | <i>Hwangkan.</i>   |
| Shih Kung-chiu    | (33) | <i>Chichiang.</i>  |
| Hu O-kung         | (38) | <i>Chianglin.</i>  |
| Fan Hsi-jen       | (32) | <i>Hwangpo.</i>    |
| Ch'iu Kuo-han     | (44) | <i>Tsaoyang.</i>   |
| Ch'en Panghsieh   | (31) | <i>Shaochang.</i>  |
| Feng Chen-chi     | (20) | <i>Chianghsia.</i> |
| Wang Hui-luan     | (33) | <i>Wuchang.</i>    |
| Wang Tu-ch'eng    | (41) | <i>Hsiokan.</i>    |
| P'eng Han-yi      | (36) | <i>Kwangchi.</i>   |
| Tang Hua-lung     | (33) | <i>Chunghsui.</i>  |
| Chang Tse-ch'uan  | (42) | <i>Hwangpo.</i>    |

## KANSU.

|                  |      |                   |
|------------------|------|-------------------|
| Li K'o-ming *    | (36) | <i>Ninyuen.</i>   |
| Li Fa-ch'un *    | (31) | <i>Wuyi.</i>      |
| Kuo Tze-hsiu     | (34) | <i>Pingliang.</i> |
| Chou Chih-han *  | (30) | <i>Ninghsu.</i>   |
| Ting Feng-p'ei * | (42) | <i>Changyi.</i>   |
| Li Tseng-yung    | (39) | <i>Chitao.</i>    |
| Yang Jun-shen    | (60) | <i>Chin.</i>      |
| Chang T'ing-pi * | (31) | <i>Ninsu.</i>     |
| Chang Kuo-chün * | (26) | <i>Chitao.</i>    |
| Chia Tsuan-hsi   | (42) | <i>Chin.</i>      |
| Wang Ting-kuo *  | (31) | <i>Chinyuan.</i>  |
| Tuan Wei-hsin    | (34) | <i>Wuwei.</i>     |
| Ch'i Lien-yuan   | (31) | <i>Kuyuan.</i>    |
| Hou Hsiao-ju     | (41) | <i>Anhwa.</i>     |

## KIANGSI.

|                   |      |                    |
|-------------------|------|--------------------|
| Ch'en Hung-chun * | (34) | <i>Shanyu.</i>     |
| Ou-yang Ch'i *    | (34) | <i>Yihwang.</i>    |
| Wang Kan *        | (30) | <i>Tunghsiang.</i> |
| Wang Yu-lan *     | (37) | <i>Hsinkuo.</i>    |
| Tseng Yu-lan      | (33) | <i>Changnin.</i>   |
| Chang, Yü-hsün *  | (26) | <i>Nanchang.</i>   |
| Lai Ch'ing-hui *  | (31) | <i>Lungnan.</i>    |

## KIANGSI—continued

|                      | AGE. | HSIEN.              |
|----------------------|------|---------------------|
| Wen Ch'ün *          | (32) | <i>Pinghsiang.</i>  |
| Lu Yuan-pi *         | (38) | <i>Yichung.</i>     |
| Wang Heng *          | (35) | <i>Juichang.</i>    |
| Lo Chia-heng *       | (29) | <i>Luling.</i>      |
| Ch'iu Kuan-fen *     | (28) | "                   |
| Hsü Hsiu-chün .      | (34) | <i>Tekwa.</i>       |
| Huang Ko-ou *        | (29) | <i>Chingchiang.</i> |
| Ho Tsan-yuan *       | (36) | <i>Yunghsin.</i>    |
| Ch'en Tze-pin *      | (28) | <i>Shihcheng.</i>   |
| Huang Kung-su *      | (29) | <i>Yushan.</i>      |
| Chou Chi-lung *      | (31) | <i>Hsinkan.</i>     |
| Teng Yuan *          | (36) | <i>Nancheng.</i>    |
| P'eng Hsueh-chün *   | (32) | <i>Anfu.</i>        |
| Li Kuo-chen .        | (31) | <i>Wuning.</i>      |
| Kuo T'ung .          | (34) | <i>Shanyu.</i>      |
| Wu Tsung t'zū-chih . | (35) | <i>Nanfeng.</i>     |
| Huang Shang-chi .    | (36) | <i>Poyang.</i>      |
| Tai Shu-yün *        | (41) | <i>Yukan.</i>       |
| Ch'eng To *          | (27) | <i>Poyang.</i>      |
| Tseng Kan-chen *     | (36) | <i>Huichang.</i>    |
| Huang Mao-ch'in .    | (27) | <i>Wunin.</i>       |
| Hsin Chi-t'ang *     | (39) | <i>Wanchai.</i>     |
| Mei Kuang-yuan .     | (33) | <i>Nanchang.</i>    |
| Liu Ching-lieh .     | (34) | <i>Kung.</i>        |
| Huang Hsiang-hsi .   | (37) | <i>Linchuan.</i>    |
| Ou-yang Ch'eng *     | (34) | <i>Chishui.</i>     |
| Pan Hsüeh-hai *      | (37) | <i>Shankao.</i>     |
| Ko Chuang .          | (41) | <i>Yutu.</i>        |

## KIANGSU.

|                   |      |                     |
|-------------------|------|---------------------|
| Chu P'u-en *      | (39) | <i>Wucheng.</i>     |
| Sun Jun-yü *      | (34) | <i>Wu.</i>          |
| T'u K'uan *       | (33) | <i>Wucheng.</i>     |
| Kao Hsü *         | (37) | <i>Kingchan.</i>    |
| Mao Tsu-ch'uan *  | (31) | <i>Nantung.</i>     |
| Wu Jung-ts'ui *   | (34) | <i>Linho.</i>       |
| Hu Chao-ch'i *    | (30) | <i>Juko.</i>        |
| Hu Ying-keng *    | (29) | <i>Yencheng.</i>    |
| Ch'ü Ch'i-chia *  | (40) | <i>Changshu.</i>    |
| Fang Ch'ien *     | (35) | <i>Chiangtu.</i>    |
| Tung Tseng-ju .   | (30) | <i>Kaoyu.</i>       |
| Meng Shen .       | (45) | <i>Wucheng.</i>     |
| Chu Chi-chih .    | (40) | <i>Antung.</i>      |
| Liu K'o-chün .    | (29) | <i>Chengchiang.</i> |
| Ch'en Shih-mao .  | (38) | <i>Fei.</i>         |
| Wu Sung .         | (47) | <i>Chengho.</i>     |
| Chiang Feng-wu .  | (38) | <i>Changshu.</i>    |
| Tung Chi-chang .  | (40) | <i>Tanyang.</i>     |
| Sun Hsien-ch'i .  | (34) | <i>Wuhsi.</i>       |
| Chen Ching-yung . | (45) | <i>Taihsin.</i>     |
| Wang Shao-ao .    | (26) | <i>Wuchang.</i>     |

KIANGSU—*continued*

|                              | AGE. | HSIEN.            |
|------------------------------|------|-------------------|
| Hsia Yin-kuan . . . . .      | (48) | <i>Tangtai.</i>   |
| Hsü Lan-shu . . . . .        | (29) | <i>Chungnim.</i>  |
| Wong Ping-chung . . . . .    | (40) | <i>Chiangtu.</i>  |
| Ch'en Yi . . . . .           | (36) | <i>Tantu.</i>     |
| Wang Ju-ch'i . . . . .       | (36) | <i>Foning.</i>    |
| Yao Wen-stan . . . . .       | (57) | <i>Shanghai.</i>  |
| Yang T'ing-tung . . . . .    | (35) | <i>Wu.</i>        |
| Ling Wen-yuan . . . . .      | (37) | <i>Tai.</i>       |
| Chang Hao-ti . . . . .       | (41) | <i>Chiangtu.</i>  |
| Ch'en Yün-chung . . . . .    | (41) | <i>Chintan.</i>   |
| Hsieh Yü-yuan . . . . .      | (27) | <i>Ninghai.</i>   |
| T'ao Pao-chin . . . . .      | (37) | <i>Chiangnin.</i> |
| Shih Ming * . . . . .        | (44) | <i>Liyang.</i>    |
| Chang Hsiang-wen * . . . . . | (48) | <i>Taoyuan.</i>   |
| Hsü Chao-wei * . . . . .     | (46) | <i>Changshu.</i>  |
| Shiao Ch'ang-jung . . . . .  | (50) | <i>Kuanyun.</i>   |
| Wang Mao-t'sai * . . . . .   | (42) | <i>Pei.</i>       |
| Yang Jun . . . . .           | (36) | <i>Fonin.</i>     |
| Sun Chih-ch'ang . . . . .    | (36) | <i>Fenghsien.</i> |

## KIRIN.

|                            |      |                    |
|----------------------------|------|--------------------|
| Hsü Ch'ing-ho * . . . . .  | (32) | <i>Ninan.</i>      |
| Pi Wei-yuan . . . . .      | (46) | <i>Changchun.</i>  |
| Ch'i Yao-yuan . . . . .    | (33) | <i>Itung.</i>      |
| Li Ying-en * . . . . .     | (35) | <i>Chulan.</i>     |
| Chang Ya-nan * . . . . .   | (48) | <i>Kirin.</i>      |
| Tung Ching-yün * . . . . . | (50) | <i>Changchun.</i>  |
| Fan Tien-tung . . . . .    | (48) | <i>Yushu.</i>      |
| Mo Te-hui . . . . .        | (40) | <i>Shuancheng.</i> |
| Wang Yü-ch'i . . . . .     | (60) | <i>Changchung.</i> |
| Yang Chen-chou * . . . . . | (28) | <i>Shuancheng.</i> |

## KUANGTUNG.

|                              |      |                   |
|------------------------------|------|-------------------|
| Huang Hsiao-chiu * . . . . . | (28) | <i>Hsinhui.</i>   |
| Ch'en Huan * . . . . .       | (32) | <i>"</i>          |
| Ma Hsiao-chin * . . . . .    | (25) | <i>Hsinnin.</i>   |
| Wu Chao-chu * . . . . .      | (27) | <i>Hsinhui.</i>   |
| Wu Han-ch'ih . . . . .       | (42) | <i>Hsinnin.</i>   |
| Hsü Chuang-lin * . . . . .   | (33) | <i>Hoping.</i>    |
| Cheng Mao-hsiu * . . . . .   | (50) | <i>Chaoyang.</i>  |
| Yeh Hsia-sheng * . . . . .   | (25) | <i>Hwanyu.</i>    |
| Hsiao Feng-hsu * . . . . .   | (54) | <i>Chaoyang.</i>  |
| Jao Fu-shang * . . . . .     | (57) | <i>Mei.</i>       |
| Yi T'zu-ch'ien * . . . . .   | (32) | <i>Hoshan.</i>    |
| Chiang Ch'üan * . . . . .    | (30) | <i>Shihcheng.</i> |
| Liu Tsai-fu * . . . . .      | (26) | <i>Hsinnin.</i>   |
| T'an Jui-lin * . . . . .     | (28) | <i>Hsinhui.</i>   |
| Su Yu-tzu * . . . . .        | (46) | <i>Hsunteh.</i>   |
| Sze-T'u Yung * . . . . .     | (32) | <i>Kaipin.</i>    |
| Huang Tseng-chin * . . . . . | (27) | <i>Lochen.</i>    |
| Hsü Hsiao-sung * . . . . .   | (32) | <i>Maomin.</i>    |
| Lin Sheng-wu * . . . . .     | (33) | <i>Hsinyi.</i>    |

## KUANGTUNG—continued

|                               | AGE. | HSIEN.             |
|-------------------------------|------|--------------------|
| Tsou Lu . . . . .             | (28) | <i>Tapu.</i>       |
| Lin Wen-ying * . . . . .      | (40) | <i>Wenchang.</i>   |
| Ch'en Fa-t'an * . . . . .     | (33) | <i>Chiungshan.</i> |
| Lin Po-ho * . . . . .         | (37) | <i>Tungan.</i>     |
| Yang Meng-pi * . . . . .      | (50) | <i>Chuchiang.</i>  |
| Huang Ju-ying * . . . . .     | (43) | <i>Lungchuan.</i>  |
| Liang Chung-tse * . . . . .   | (33) | <i>Tehching.</i>   |
| Kuo Pao-Tzu * . . . . .       | (34) | <i>Yinteh.</i>     |
| Ch'en Chih-an * . . . . .     | (31) | <i>Chiungshan.</i> |
| Liang Chün-yuan * . . . . .   | (39) | <i>Kaoyu.</i>      |
| Liang Ch'eng-chiu * . . . . . | (55) | <i>Haikuang.</i>   |

## KUANGSI.

|                              |      |                  |
|------------------------------|------|------------------|
| Ling Fa-pin * . . . . .      | (32) | <i>Chinghsi.</i> |
| Kung Cheng * . . . . .       | (28) | <i>Kuei.</i>     |
| Ch'eng Hsiu-lu * . . . . .   | (38) | <i>Cheng.</i>    |
| Wang Yung-hsi * . . . . .    | (35) | <i>Pinglo.</i>   |
| Lo Tseng-ch'i * . . . . .    | (32) | <i>Sucheng.</i>  |
| Huang Pao-ming * . . . . .   | (35) | <i>Pingyang.</i> |
| Meng Ching * . . . . .       | (44) | <i>Teng.</i>     |
| Liang Ch'ang-kao * . . . . . | (33) | <i>Kueilin.</i>  |
| Chai Fu-wen . . . . .        | (47) | <i>Laiping.</i>  |
| Ma Ju-fei * . . . . .        | (31) | <i>Hwang.</i>    |
| Chao Ping-lin * . . . . .    | (40) | <i>Chuan.</i>    |
| T'an Ch'ao * . . . . .       | (35) | <i>Liu.</i>      |
| Wang Nai-ch'ang . . . . .    | (28) | <i>Kueilin.</i>  |
| Ch'en Sheng-chin . . . . .   | (26) | <i>Peilin.</i>   |
| Hsiao Chin-jung . . . . .    | (36) | <i>Fuchang.</i>  |
| Ch'eng Ta-chang . . . . .    | (40) | <i>Sheng.</i>    |
| Chiang Ko-ch'eng.* . . . . . | (45) | <i>Pingyang.</i> |
| Ch'en T'ai-lung . . . . .    | (35) | <i>Wu.</i>       |
| Chung Yeh-kuan * . . . . .   | (30) | <i>Wu Lin.</i>   |

## KUEICHOW.

|                            |      |                   |
|----------------------------|------|-------------------|
| T'ang Jui-t'ung . . . . .  | (44) | <i>Kueiyang.</i>  |
| Wan Hsien-ch'en . . . . .  | (38) | <i>Chenyuang.</i> |
| Liu Hsiang-heng . . . . .  | (38) | <i>Pingyueh.</i>  |
| Fu Shih-jung . . . . .     | (34) | <i>Tating.</i>    |
| Tu Ch'eng-jung . . . . .   | (32) | "                 |
| Ch'en T'ing-t'se . . . . . | (42) | <i>Anshun.</i>    |
| Ch'en Kuo-hsiang . . . . . | (38) | <i>Hsiuwen.</i>   |
| Sun Shih-chieh . . . . .   | (36) | <i>Tungjen.</i>   |
| Chien Nien-yi . . . . .    | (36) | <i>Chuanyi.</i>   |
| Liu Hsien-chih . . . . .   | (36) | <i>Hsinyi.</i>    |
| Hsia Tung-ho * . . . . .   | (42) | <i>Maho.</i>      |
| Mu Lin . . . . .           | (36) | <i>Chuanyi.</i>   |
| Chin Chuo-chuan . . . . .  | (40) | <i>Chennin.</i>   |

## THE GOVERNMENT

303

## SHANSI.

|                              | AGE. | HSIEN.              |
|------------------------------|------|---------------------|
| Ti Lou-hai . . . . .         | (36) | <i>Yishih.</i>      |
| Ching Ting-ch'eng * . . . .  | (32) | <i>Anyi.</i>        |
| Hou Yuan-yueh . . . . .      | (28) | <i>Linfeng.</i>     |
| Chia Ming-wu * . . . . .     | (48) | <i>Tai ping.</i>    |
| K'ang Shen-hui . . . . .     | (35) | <i>Yutse.</i>       |
| Ku Sza-shen . . . . .        | (33) | <i>Shengchi.</i>    |
| Wang Kuo-hu . . . . .        | (38) | <i>Hsinchiang.</i>  |
| Ch'ang P'ei-ch'ien * . . . . | (30) | <i>Wenshui.</i>     |
| Chou K'o-ch'ang * . . . . .  | (38) | <i>Pingting.</i>    |
| Mu Hsün . . . . .            | (36) | <i>Fengyuen.</i>    |
| Wang Ting-ch'i * . . . . .   | (26) | <i>Sarachi.</i>     |
| Liu Kuan-hsün . . . . .      | (34) | <i>Yishih.</i>      |
| Chi Ting-hsuan * . . . . .   | (30) | <i>Pingyu.</i>      |
| Keng Chen-hsien . . . . .    | (26) | <i>Fengyuen.</i>    |
| Ching Yueh-yueh . . . . .    | (31) | <i>Pingcheng.</i>   |
| P'ei Ch'ing-yuan . . . . .   | (29) | <i>Chuyang.</i>     |
| Liang Shan-chi . . . . .     | (56) | <i>Tung.</i>        |
| K'ang P'ei-hang . . . . .    | (36) | <i>Wutai.</i>       |
| Liu Chih-chan . . . . .      | (38) | <i>Fengtai.</i>     |
| Li Ch'ing-fang . . . . .     | (35) | <i>Hsiangghwan.</i> |
| Liu Tsu-yao . . . . .        | (30) | <i>Changchi.</i>    |
| Lo Fu * . . . . .            | (32) | <i>Hso.</i>         |
| Chao Liang-ch'en * . . . . . | (38) | <i>Hsun.</i>        |
| Li Ching-ch'uan * . . . . .  | (39) | <i>Kweihwa.</i>     |
| Kuo Te-hsiu * . . . . .      | (30) | <i>Huoh.</i>        |
| Chang Sheng-yün . . . . .    | (42) | <i>Yuyu.</i>        |
| Shih Huang * . . . . .       | (33) | <i>Pingshun.</i>    |

## SHANTUNG.

|                             |      |                    |
|-----------------------------|------|--------------------|
| Yü Hung-ch'i * . . . . .    |      |                    |
| Yü En-p'o * . . . . .       | (40) | <i>Changyi.</i>    |
| P'eng chan-yuan * . . . . . | (42) | <i>Pu.</i>         |
| Yü T'ing-chang * . . . . .  | (26) | <i>Wei.</i>        |
| Mu Chao-jen * . . . . .     | (32) | <i>Changchiu.</i>  |
| Chang Chin-lan * . . . . .  | (32) | <i>Shaochang.</i>  |
| Chou T'ing-pi * . . . . .   | (43) | <i>Shaoyuan.</i>   |
| Ting Wei-fen * . . . . .    | (39) | <i>Jihchao.</i>    |
| Wei Tan-shu . . . . .       | (39) | <i>Chuya.</i>      |
| Li Yuan-liang . . . . .     | (29) | <i>Chengwu.</i>    |
| Ts'ao Ying . . . . .        | (48) | <i>Huimin.</i>     |
| Chang Yü-keng . . . . .     | (40) | <i>Licheng.</i>    |
| Kuo Kuang-en . . . . .      | (38) | <i>Yitu.</i>       |
| Chin Ch'eng-hsin . . . . .  | (39) | <i>Ninyang.</i>    |
| AI Ch'ing-yung . . . . .    | (30) | <i>Changching.</i> |
| Wang Chih-lu . . . . .      | (44) | <i>Tangyi.</i>     |
| Wang Kuang-han . . . . .    | (28) | <i>To.</i>         |
| Chou Tsu-lan . . . . .      | (49) | <i>Liucheng.</i>   |
| Hou Yang-shuang . . . . .   | (42) | <i>Tungping.</i>   |
| Yuan Ching-hsi . . . . .    | (42) | <i>Chimin.</i>     |
| Kuan Hsiang-yi . . . . .    | (44) | <i>Lu.</i>         |
| Tung Yü-mei . . . . .       | (32) | <i>Changyi.</i>    |
| Chou Shu-piao . . . . .     | (34) | <i>Anchiu.</i>     |

SHANTUNG—*continued*

|                             | AGE. | HSIEN.            |
|-----------------------------|------|-------------------|
| Yü Yuan-fang . . . . .      | (28) | <i>Laiyang.</i>   |
| Chou Ch'ing-en . . . . .    | (37) | <i>Licheng.</i>   |
| Sheng Chi-kuang * . . . . . | (30) | <i>Chingpin.</i>  |
| Wang Nô * . . . . .         | (32) | <i>Anchiu.</i>    |
| Wang Hsia-chia * . . . . .  | (46) | <i>Chining.</i>   |
| Liu Kuan-san * . . . . .    | (40) | <i>Kaomin.</i>    |
| Shih Tse-hsien * . . . . .  | (28) | <i>Lolin.</i>     |
| Tu K'ai-chih * . . . . .    | (41) | <i>Liucheng.</i>  |
| Liu Chao-yi . . . . .       | (46) | <i>Changchiu.</i> |
| Yen Yü-k'o . . . . .        | (46) | <i>Teh.</i>       |

## SHENSI.

|                              |      |                    |
|------------------------------|------|--------------------|
| Ju Yü-li * . . . . .         | (29) | <i>Chinyang.</i>   |
| Shang Chen-kuei * . . . . .  | (39) | <i>Tailieh.</i>    |
| Yang Shih-che * . . . . .    | (37) | <i>Shanyang.</i>   |
| P'ei T'ing-fan * . . . . .   | (34) | <i>Shengmu.</i>    |
| Ma Hsiang * . . . . .        | (27) | <i>Hsiang.</i>     |
| K'ou Hsia * . . . . .        | (30) | <i>Pucheng.</i>    |
| Chiao Tzû-ching * . . . . .  | (35) | <i>Fuping.</i>     |
| Liu Chih-chou * . . . . .    | (32) | <i>Fenghsiang.</i> |
| Li Han-fang * . . . . .      | (30) | <i>Lingtung.</i>   |
| Chu Chia-hsün * . . . . .    | (34) | <i>Lung.</i>       |
| Kao Chi * . . . . .          | (31) | <i>Chengku.</i>    |
| Yang Ming-yuan * . . . . .   | (35) | <i>Yikung.</i>     |
| Yao Shou-hsien * . . . . .   | (42) | <i>Hsihsiang.</i>  |
| Pai Ch'ang-chieh * . . . . . | (43) | <i>Hsienning.</i>  |
| Kao Tseng-jung * . . . . .   | (47) | <i>Meichi.</i>     |
| T'an Huan-wen * . . . . .    | (35) | <i>Changau.</i>    |
| Wang Hung-pin * . . . . .    | (32) | <i>Lingtung.</i>   |
| Tuan Ta-hsin * . . . . .     | (28) | <i>Hwa.</i>        |
| Ch'en Yü * . . . . .         | (40) | <i>Paoheng.</i>    |
| Chang Shu-shen * . . . . .   | (32) | <i>Aukan.</i>      |
| Wang Chao-li . . . . .       | (43) | <i>Fufeng.</i>     |

## SINKIANG.

|                             |      |                         |
|-----------------------------|------|-------------------------|
| Chang Wan-ling . . . . .    | (41) | <i>Chenhsi.</i>         |
| Li Shih-fan * . . . . .     | (31) | <i>Aokosu.</i>          |
| Ch'en Shih-lu * . . . . .   | (26) | <i>Hsuiing.</i>         |
| Liu Chün-lun . . . . .      | (30) | <i>Chenhsi.</i>         |
| Yuan Ping-huang * . . . . . | (31) | <i>Hsiangyin.</i>       |
| Chang Jui * . . . . .       | (29) | <i>Changchi.</i>        |
| Wen Tu-chou * . . . . .     | (38) | <i>Henshan.</i>         |
| Chi Fu . . . . .            | (31) | <i>Kucheng Garrison</i> |
| Ts'ai Fu-sheng . . . . .    |      |                         |
| Mi Chia-chi . . . . .       |      |                         |

## SZECHUAN.

|                            |      |                  |
|----------------------------|------|------------------|
| Wang An-fu * . . . . .     | (30) | <i>Yuyang.</i>   |
| Huang Ju-chien * . . . . . | (26) | <i>Jungchin.</i> |
| Li Wei-lun * . . . . .     | (30) | <i>Chien.</i>    |
| Hsiao Te-ming * . . . . .  | (36) | <i>Tachu.</i>    |
| Yuan Pi-ch'en * . . . . .  | (43) | <i>Changnin.</i> |

SZECHUAN—*continued*

|                       | AGE. | HSIEN.             |
|-----------------------|------|--------------------|
| Hsiung Ch'eng-chang * | (28) | <i>Hwayang.</i>    |
| Hsiao Hsien-chün *    | (25) | <i>Kwangan.</i>    |
| Chang Chih-hsiang *   | (30) | <i>Panshan.</i>    |
| Chang Chih-ching *    | (39) | <i>Yunyang.</i>    |
| Li Chao-fu *          | (30) | <i>Chungching.</i> |
| T'ang Chieh *         | (31) | <i>Tungchuan.</i>  |
| Lu Chung-lin *        | (35) | "                  |
| Hsiung Chao-wei *     | (43) | <i>Mienchu.</i>    |
| Liu Tse-lung          | (35) | <i>Hwayang.</i>    |
| Wang Shu              | (37) | <i>Tungchuan.</i>  |
| Liu Wei               | (35) | <i>Jung.</i>       |
| Liao Hsi-hsien        | (31) | <i>Hochiang.</i>   |
| Yang Chao-chi *       | (38) | <i>Ninyuan.</i>    |
| Hsiao Hsiang          | (41) | <i>Pei.</i>        |
| Huang Yün-peng        | (30) | <i>Yungchang.</i>  |
| Fu Hung-ch'üan        | (36) | <i>Wan.</i>        |
| Yu Shao-ch'in         | (27) | <i>Lungan.</i>     |
| Huang Chang           | (38) | <i>Linsui.</i>     |
| Chou Tse              | (38) | <i>Chienwei.</i>   |
| Tseng Ming            | (27) | <i>Chintan.</i>    |
| Chang Chin-wen        | (40) | <i>Nanpu.</i>      |
| Chiang Ch'un          | (38) | <i>Liangshan.</i>  |
| Tu Hua *              | (31) | <i>Wan.</i>        |
| Kuo Cheng-wen         | (38) | <i>Lungchang.</i>  |
| Ch'in Su-san          | (36) | <i>Chung.</i>      |
| Yang Lin *            | (35) | <i>Tungliang.</i>  |
| Sun Ching-ch'ing *    | (28) | <i>Chiangchin.</i> |
| Li Wen-hsi            | (37) | <i>Chichow.</i>    |
| Pu Tien-Chün          | (38) | <i>Kuangan.</i>    |
| Chang Lan             | (40) | <i>Hsunching.</i>  |

## YUNNAN.

|                    |      |                   |
|--------------------|------|-------------------|
| Li Ken-yuan *      | (34) | <i>Tengheng.</i>  |
| Hsiao Jui-lin *    | (40) | <i>Enan.</i>      |
| Li Tseng *         | (38) | <i>Hoyang.</i>    |
| Yu Tsung-lung *    | (38) | <i>Yu.</i>        |
| Chen Shih-ch'üan * | (37) | <i>Hsuan.</i>     |
| Chang Hua-lan *    | (38) | <i>Shikping.</i>  |
| Tuan Hsiung *      | (27) | <i>Hsumon.</i>    |
| Chao Fan           | (63) | <i>Chienchuan</i> |
| Wang Chen *        | (27) | <i>Kuannin.</i>   |
| Chang Yueh-tseng * | (32) | <i>Taiho.</i>     |
| Li Hsieh-yang *    | (36) | <i>Enan.</i>      |
| Chang Lien-fang    | (43) | <i>Hohsi.</i>     |
| Chuen Pin-sheng *  | (38) | <i>Tengheng.</i>  |
| Chang Ta-yi *      | (36) | <i>Taiho.</i>     |
| Ho Ping-chien *    | (36) | <i>Kuangsi.</i>   |
| Chu Chao-ying      | (41) | <i>Chienshin.</i> |
| Ch'en Tsu-chi      | (30) | <i>Hsuanwei.</i>  |
| Ch'en Kuang-hsün   | (36) | <i>Chenyuen.</i>  |
| Shen Ho-ch'ing     | (27) | <i>Chienyung.</i> |
| Yen T'ien-chun     | (43) | <i>Hsinhsin.</i>  |



## MONGOLIA.

|                        | AGE. | HSIEN.                |
|------------------------|------|-----------------------|
| Yeh Hsien-yang *       | (49) | East T'umed.          |
| Chang Shu-t'ung *      | (42) | Kharachin.            |
| Lo Shan *              | (48) | Keshikhteng.          |
| Sun Chung              | (32) | Hsiangfu (Honan).     |
| Pu-yen-chi-li-kuo-le * | (32) | Kharachin.            |
| Fu-la-hun              | (58) | Khorchin.             |
| A-ch'ang-a             | (42) | "                     |
| A-yu-le-wu-kuei        | (38) | Kharachin.            |
| La Shih                | (38) | Mowmingan.            |
| Pao Hsi *              | (55) | Onguiod.              |
| Wang Jung-pao          | (36) | Wuhsien (Kiangsu).    |
| Hsi-yü                 | (32) | Chosotu League.       |
| Li Ching-ho            | (32) | Minhou (Fukien).      |
| Chang Kuo-jung         | (37) | Puchi (Hupei).        |
| Wu-erh-kun-pu          | (30) | Manchu Yellow Banner. |
| Lin Chang-min          | (37) | Minhou (Fukien).      |
| Teng Jung              | (41) | Chengtzu (Szechuan).  |
| Chin Huan              | (57) | Kianguin (Kiangsu).   |
| Yi Tsung-k'uei *       | (38) | Hsiantang (Hunan).    |
| K'o-hsi-k'o-tu         | (33) | Outer Mongolia.       |
| En-ho-pu-lin *         | (28) | Kharachin.            |
| No-men-ta-lai *        | (40) | "                     |
| Mang-ha-lai            | (48) | Khoshoit.             |
| Ch'i-mi-tze            | (27) | Edsiné.               |
| Ts'ai Huei-tung        | (33) | Hupei.                |
| T'ang Pao-ao           | (36) | Kuangtung.            |
| Wu Tuan                | (27) | Szechuan.             |

## KOKONOR (Chinghai).

|             |      |                           |
|-------------|------|---------------------------|
| Leng-chu-pu | (35) | Chungkuotang.             |
| Hua-li-tan  | (25) | Pei-cha-ta-mu-tai-chi-ai. |
| K'o-lu      | (33) | Yungan.ang.               |

## ANTERIOR TIBET.

|                  |      |                   |
|------------------|------|-------------------|
| Yi Hsi T'o Mei   | (34) | Lhasa.            |
| K'ang Shih To    | (30) | Chikli.           |
| Lo-Sang-Pan-chio | (33) | Chiangyu.         |
| Wang Yi          | (31) | Juian (Chekiang). |
| Hsueh Ta-k'o.    | (33) | Yiyang (Hunan).   |

## ULTERIOR TIBET.

|                  |      |                        |
|------------------|------|------------------------|
| Fang Chen        | (44) | Shancheng (Honan).     |
| Chiang Tien-to * | (34) | Hwaahsien (Kuangtung). |
| A-Wang-ken-tun   | (54) | Kunpu.                 |
| Su-Ma-ti         | (31) | A Tibetan.             |
| En-Hua *         | (36) | A Mongolian.           |

## Distribution of Seats

A precise table of the distribution of seats among the various parties cannot be compiled as in many cases two or more parties claimed to have the same members on their roll. The subjoined table, which is a Japanese estimate, is probably as near to the truth as any that has been prepared. When all Kuomintang members were unseated in November 306 Representatives and 132 Senators were deprived of their badges. The Kunghotang, Tungyitang, and Minchutang amalgamated to form the Chinputang in May, but many Kunghotang members seceded from the new party a few weeks later.

## THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

|                    | Kuomintang. | Kunghotang. | Tungyitang. | Minchutang. | Ambiguous. | Indefinite. | Total. |
|--------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------|-------------|--------|
| Anhui . . .        | 9           | 2           | 2           | —           | 14         | —           | 27     |
| Chekiang . . .     | 18          | 7           | —           | 1           | 12         | —           | 38     |
| Chihli . . .       | 22          | 16          | —           | 1           | 7          | —           | 46     |
| Fengtien . . .     | 8           | —           | —           | —           | 8          | —           | 16     |
| Fukien . . .       | 3           | 4           | —           | 2           | 16         | —           | 24     |
| Heilungkiang . . . | 3           | 2           | —           | —           | 5          | —           | 10     |
| Honan . . .        | 8           | 3           | 12          | —           | 9          | —           | 32     |
| Hunan . . .        | 22          | 3           | —           | —           | 2          | —           | 27     |
| Hupei . . .        | 11          | 11          | —           | 1           | —          | 3           | 26     |
| Kansu . . .        | 5           | 1           | —           | —           | 8          | —           | 14     |
| Kiangsi . . .      | 20          | 4           | —           | —           | 11         | —           | 35     |
| Kiangsu . . .      | 11          | 13          | —           | 4           | 12         | —           | 40     |
| Kirin . . .        | 7           | —           | —           | —           | 1          | 2           | 10     |
| Kuangsi . . .      | 13          | 4           | —           | —           | 2          | —           | 19     |
| Kuangtung . . .    | 30          | —           | —           | —           | —          | —           | 30     |
| Kueichow . . .     | —           | 11          | —           | —           | 2          | —           | 13     |
| Shansi . . .       | 15          | 1           | —           | 3           | 9          | —           | 28     |
| Shangtung . . .    | 9           | 15          | —           | 1           | 8          | —           | 33     |
| Shensi . . .       | 18          | —           | —           | —           | 3          | —           | 21     |
| Sinkiang . . .     | —           | 7           | —           | —           | 3          | —           | 10     |
| Szechuan . . .     | 13          | 5           | —           | 1           | 14         | 2           | 35     |
| Yunnan . . .       | 18          | 3           | —           | —           | 1          | —           | 22     |
| Mongolia . . .     | 6           | 9           | 4           | 2           | —          | 6           | 27     |
| Chinghai . . .     | —           | —           | —           | —           | —          | 3           | 3      |
| Tibet . . .        | —           | —           | —           | —           | —          | 10          | 10     |
| Total . . .        | 269         | 120         | 18          | 16          | 137        | 26          | 596    |

## THE SENATE

|                                       | Kuomintang. | Kungbotang. | Tungyitang. | Minchutang. | Ambiguous. | Indefinite. | Total. |
|---------------------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------|-------------|--------|
| Anhui . . .                           | 4           | —           | —           | —           | 6          | —           | 10     |
| Chekiang. . . .                       | 5           | 3           | —           | —           | 2          | —           | 10     |
| Chihli . . . .                        | 5           | 5           | —           | —           | —          | —           | 10     |
| Fengtien . . . .                      | 4           | —           | —           | 3           | 3          | —           | 10     |
| Fukien . . . .                        | 7           | 2           | —           | 1           | —          | —           | 10     |
| Heilungkiang . . . .                  | 5           | 1           | —           | 1           | 3          | —           | 10     |
| Honan . . . .                         | 5           | 1           | 4           | —           | —          | —           | 10     |
| Hunan . . . .                         | 10          | —           | —           | —           | —          | —           | 10     |
| Hupei . . . .                         | 5           | 5           | —           | —           | —          | —           | 10     |
| Kansu . . . .                         | 5           | 3           | —           | —           | 2          | —           | 10     |
| Kiangsi . . . .                       | 10          | —           | —           | —           | —          | —           | 10     |
| Kiangsu . . . .                       | 3           | 1           | —           | 1           | 5          | —           | 10     |
| Kirin . . . .                         | 8           | —           | 1           | —           | 1          | —           | 10     |
| Kuangsi . . . .                       | 9           | 1           | —           | —           | —          | —           | 10     |
| Kuangtung . . . .                     | 10          | —           | —           | —           | —          | —           | 10     |
| Kueichow . . . .                      | —           | 8           | —           | 1           | 1          | —           | 10     |
| Shansi . . . .                        | 6           | —           | —           | 1           | 3          | —           | 10     |
| Shantung. . . .                       | 2           | 3           | 1           | —           | 2          | 2           | 10     |
| Shensi . . . .                        | 8           | —           | —           | —           | 2          | —           | 10     |
| Sinkiang . . . .                      | —           | 9           | —           | —           | 1          | —           | 10     |
| Szechuan. . . .                       | —           | —           | —           | —           | —          | 10          | 10     |
| Yunnan . . . .                        | 6           | 3           | —           | —           | 1          | —           | 10     |
| Mongolia . . . .                      | —           | 10          | —           | —           | 6          | 11          | 27     |
| Tibet . . . .                         | —           | —           | —           | —           | —          | 10          | 10     |
| Chinghai . . . .                      | —           | —           | —           | —           | —          | 3           | 3      |
| Central Educational<br>Society. . . . | —           | —           | —           | —           | —          | 8           | 8      |
| Chinese Abroad . . .                  | 6           | —           | —           | —           | —          | —           | 6      |
| Total . . . .                         | 123         | 55          | 6           | 8           | 38         | 44          | 274    |

NOTE.—Those marked “ambiguous” are persons who belong to more than one party, while those marked “indefinite” have not made up their mind which party they will belong to.

## CHINESE LEGATIONS AND CONSULATES

## GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister:* Liu Yuk-lin.

*2nd Councillor:* Tyau Tso-chien.

*2nd Class Interpreter:* Tung Chen-lin.

*Commercial Attaché:* Tseng Yao-yuan.

GREAT BRITAIN—*continued*

## Singapore :

*Consul-General*: Hu Wei-hsien.*Vice-Consul*: Feng Mien.

## Canada :

*Consul-General*: Yang Shu-wen.*Vice-Consul*: Chao Chung-tang.

## Melbourne, Victoria :

*Consul-General*: Huang Yung-liang.*Vice-Consul*: Lu Ping-tien.

## New Zealand :

*Consul*: Kuei Chih.

## Rangoon :

*Consul*: Chen Cheng-ku.

## Vancouver :

*Consul*: Lin Shih-yuan.

## Penang :

*Consul*: Tai Pei-yuan.

## British North Borneo :

*Supervisor*: Hsia Tien-pao.

## AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

*Minister*: Shen Jui-lin.*2nd Councillor*: Liu Hsi-chang.*2nd Class Interpreter*: Feng Hsiang-kuang.

## BELGIUM.

*Minister*: Wang Kuang-chi.*2nd Secretary*: Li Hsan-hsien.*3rd Secretary*: Li Shih-chung.*Commercial Attaché*: Wong Chung-yu.

## CUBA.

*Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General*: Lin Tung-shih.*Vice-Consul*: Li Chia-hsiang.

## DENMARK.

*Officiating Minister*: W. W. Yen (Berlin).*1st Class Secretary*: Tsai Ching-sung.

## FRANCE.

*Minister*: Hu Wei-teh.*1st Secretary*: Yo Chao-chu.*2nd Secretary*: Chang Yuan-chieh.*3rd Secretary*: Wu Ko-tso.*Commercial Attaché*: Wu Kuang-shih.

## GERMANY.

*Minister* : W. W. Yen.  
*1st Secretary* : Wang Cheng-chuan.  
*2nd Secretary* : Chang Chung-kai.  
*3rd Secretary* : Chu Shung-han.  
*Commercial Attaché* : (Vacant).

Apia, Samoa :  
*Consul* : Lin Yun-chiu.

## ITALY.

*Minister* : Kao Erh-chien.  
*2nd Interpreter* : Chow Yi-tao.

## JAPAN.

*Minister* : Lu Chung-yu.  
*Chargé d'Affaires* : Ma Ting-liang.  
*1st Secretary* : Liu Chung-chieh.  
*2nd Secretary* : Chia Wen-yen.  
*3rd Secretary* : Ho Liu-chi.  
*Commercial Attaché* : Huang Chuan-kai.

Yokohama :  
*Consul* : Wang Shao-shan.  
*Vice-Consul* : Chiang Hung-chieh.

Kobe :  
*Consul* : Hsu Tung-fan.

Nagasaki :  
*Consul* : Hsu Shan-ching.

Seoul :  
*Consul-General* : Fu Shu-ying.  
*Vice-Consul* : Huang Chung-lin.

Chemulpo :  
*Consul* : Chang Hung.

Fusan :  
*Consul* : Ko Hung-lieh.

Chingihsu :  
*Consul* : Chi Ching.

Yuesan :  
*Vice-Consul* : Ma Yung-fa.

Chinnampu :  
*Vice-Consul* : Chang Kuo-wei.

## MEXICO.

*Minister* : Chen Lu.  
*2nd Councillor* : Wu Chung-hsien.

## THE NETHERLANDS.

*Minister* : Tony Tsai-fu.  
*2nd Secretary* : Chung Chih.  
*3rd Secretary* : Hsu Hsiung-chang.  
*Commercial Attaché* : Ho Chih-chai.

## Java.

*Consul-General* : Su Jui-chiu.

## Sourabaya-Java :

*Consul-General* : Lin Wen-ching.

## Padang, Sumatra :

*Consul* : Chen Chung-hsun.

## PERU.

*Officiating Minister* : Liu Shih-hsun.  
*2nd Councillor* : Tan Chun-mao.

## PORTUGAL.

*Officiating Minister* : Tai Chen-ling.  
*2nd Councillor and Chargé d'Affaires* : Kuo Chia-chi.

## RUSSIA.

*Minister* : Liu Jen-ching.  
*1st Secretary* : Chang Chu-chia.  
*2nd Secretary* : Cheng Yen-hsi.  
*3rd Secretary* : Chen Kuan-ping.  
*Commercial Attaché* : Ko Shu-chi.

## Vladivostok.

*Consul-General* : Lu Shih-yuan.  
*Vice-Consul* : Pi Wen-chi.

## SPAIN.

*Officiating Minister* : Tai Chen-ling.  
*2nd Secretary* : Hsia Yi-ting.  
*2nd Interpreter* : Hung Li-ho.

## UNITED STATES.

*Minister* : Hsia Chieh-fu.  
*2nd Councillor, Chargé d'Affaires* : Chang Kuan-jen.  
*3rd Councillor* : Liang Lien-fan.  
*2nd Class Interpreter* : Liu Hai-tien.

## San Francisco :

*Consul-General* : Ao-yang Chi.  
*Vice-Consul* : Tang Hsueh-hsu.

## Manila :

*Consul-General* : Liu Yi.  
*Vice-Consul* : Lin Pao-heng.

UNITED STATES—*continued*

## Panama :

*Consul-General* : Ao-yang Ken.*2nd Class Interpreter* : Ao-yang Chen

## New York :

*Consul* : Yang Yu-ying.

## Honolulu :

*Consul* : Wu Huang.*2nd Class Interpreter* : Li Kuang-heng.**Foreign Advisers to the Government***Political Adviser to the President* :—Dr. G. E. Morrison (British).*Advisers to the Ministry of Finance* :—Dr. G. Vissering (Dutch), Dr. Arnhold (German), Signor G. Passeri (Italian).*In connection with the Five Power Loan* :—Sir Richard Dane, K.C.M.G. (British), Chief Inspector, and Herr von Strauch (German), Salt Administration ; M. N. Konovaloff (Russian), M. H. Mazit (French), Audit Office ; Herr H. Pfeiffer (German), Loan Department.*Advisers to the Ministry of War* :—Colonel Brissaud-Desmaillets (French), Colonel Banzai (Japanese), Major von Dünkelfmann (German).*Adviser on Police Matters* :—Lt.-Colonel C. D. Bruce (British).*Advisers to the Ministry of Communications* :—Herr G. Bauer (German), Technical ; M. G. Charignon (French), Railways ; M. S. Larsen (Danish), Wireless Telegraphy.*Legal Adviser* :—M. de Godt (Belgian).*Advisers for the Preparation of the Constitution* :—Prof. F. J. Goodnow (American), Prof. Nagao Ariga (Japanese).

## CHAPTER XV

### DEFENCE

#### THE ARMY

##### MINISTRY OF WAR (*Lu Chün Pu*)

**T**HE official system of the Ministry of War, promulgated on August 31, 1912, reads as follows :—

1. The Minister of War shall have control of all military affairs and forces, and all quarters and yamens belonging to the Army.

2. The officials of the Ministry shall be in accordance with the attached table.

3. The General Office of the Ministry shall exercise control over the following :—

- (a) Secret affairs and documents and military treasure.
- (b) Seals of the Ministry.
- (c) Reports upon supplies for the Army and statistics of the Ministry.
- (d) File, receive, and keep all documents, compilations and letters concerning the Army.
- (e) Appointment of civilians attached to the Ministry.
- (f) Records of all affairs of the Ministry.
- (g) Other matters which do not come within the scope of any of the departments of the Ministry.

4. The Ministry shall consist of the following Departments :—

- (a) Military Administrative Department.
- (b) Department of Military Affairs.
- (c) Ordnance Department.
- (d) Military Education Department.
- (e) Commissariat Department.
- (f) Medical Department.
- (g) Military Law Department.
- (h) Army Remount Department.

5. The Military Administrative Department shall be in charge of :—

- (a) Appointments, dismissal and transfer of all commissioned and non-commissioned officers and civilians in the Army.
- (b) Investigation of all branches of the Army.
- (c) Records of service, lists of those engaged in warfare, and of civilians in military employment.



- (d) Verifying the list of military officers and non-commissioned officers and civilians in military service who are engaged upon active service.
- (e) The compilation of books showing the order of seniority.
- (f) The rewarding and decoration of those who have rendered conspicuous services.
- (g) Matters concerning furlough and leave.
- (h) The treatment of wounded soldiers.
- (i) Matters concerning the marriage of officers and soldiers.
- (j) Pensions.

6. The Department of Military Affairs shall be in charge of the following :—

- (a) Reorganization and distribution of the Army.
- (b) Plans for the improvement of the Army.
- (c) Precautions for meeting emergencies.
- (d) Movements and stations of troops.
- (e) Special regulations in time of war.
- (f) Issue of rules for the discipline of the Army.
- (g) Matters concerning military standards (flags).
- (h) Matters concerning uniforms, ceremonies, and medals.
- (i) Military bands.
- (j) Transfers or appointments of subordinate officers (N.C.O.'s).
- (k) Establishment, concentration, disbandment, and the release of time-expired troops.
- (l) Matters affecting the internal organization of the forces, frontier guards, and *gendarmerie*.
- (m) Parade grounds and rifle ranges.
- (n) Military preparations at strategic centres.
- (o) Organization and disposition of heavy artillery.
- (p) Supplies for telegraphs and other electrical communications, balloons, and aeroplanes.
- (q) Military communications by land and sea.
- (r) Fortifications and other military defences.
- (s) Headquarters of Fortresses and Land Survey Offices.

7. The Department of Munitions and Armaments will be in charge of the following :—

- (a) Plans for, and the supply, exchange and inspection of munitions and explosives for military use.
- (b) The provision of suitable artillery for fortresses.
- (c) Technical works, arsenals, and other military factories.
- (d) Supply and replacing of arms and accoutrements.
- (e) Supply or replacing of materials required for military use for communications, railways, balloons, and aeroplanes.
- (f) The preparation and supply of materials and articles required for siege or defence works, or communications.

- (g) Storage and inspection of the articles enumerated above.
- (h) Enforcement of restrictions regarding the possession of ammunition.

8. The Military Education Department will be in charge of the following :—

- (a) The compilation of regulations for military schools and colleges under the control of the Ministry.
- (b) The compilation of books and the preparation of the course and system of training to be employed in military schools and colleges.
- (c) Control of military schools and colleges and of rewards and punishments of officers thereof.
- (d) Examination, reward and punishment of scholars in military schools and colleges.
- (e) The sending of students abroad, and the selection of suitable students for special branches of the Army.
- (f) The drafting of regulations for control and discipline of military students.
- (g) Matters concerning the drilling and training of soldiers, and improvements in the methods thereof.
- (h) Regulations for general and special manœuvres.
- (i) Matters concerning compilation and printing of works for the Ministry.
- (j) The compilation of military terms and symbols, and the preparation of maps for military use.
- (k) Other matters concerning military education.

9. The Commissariat Department will be in charge of the following :—

- (a) Supply and inspection of military uniforms.
- (b) Issue of uniforms, provisions, and horses.
- (c) Supply of provisions in time of peace and war.
- (d) Supply of cooking and stable utensils.
- (e) Purchase and storage of uniforms and provisions.
- (f) Replacing of worn-out or discarded articles, and supply of funeral requirements.
- (g) Temples and graveyards of soldiers.
- (h) Transportation of military supplies.
- (i) Instruction and examination of officers in charge of military supplies.
- (j) Appointment and discharge of Commissariat officers.
- (k) The Army Budget.
- (l) Budget for Army Reorganization.
- (m) Military accounting and auditing.
- (n) Establishment of depots for stores, etc.
- (o) Matters concerning pay and travelling expenses.
- (p) Other matters concerning supplies and the inspection of supplies.

- (q) Paymasters of the Army.
- (r) Relations with the Ministry of Finance.
- (s) Buildings and land for military purposes.
- (t) Government property under the control of the Ministry.
- (u) Military safes and baggage.

10. The Medical Department will have charge of the following :—

- (a) Medical and Veterinary Officers.
- (b) Physical examination of soldiers.
- (c) Treatment of sick and wounded.
- (d) Precautions against infectious diseases and other sanitary precautions.
- (e) Sanitary and farriers' supplies.
- (f) Sanitary preparations for active service.
- (g) Appointment and discharge of Military Doctors, and Veterinary Officers.
- (h) Inspections, reports and statistics regarding the health of the Army.
- (i) Red Cross matters, and other similar charitable organizations for soldiers.

11. The Military Law Department will have charge of the following :—

- (a) Enforcement of Military Law.
- (b) Examination and appointment of military law officers and gaolers.
- (c) Military Gaols.
- (d) Reprieve or enforcement of criminal sentences.
- (e) Composition of Military Courts, and the trial of offences against military law.

12. The Army Remount Department shall be in charge of :—

- (a) Matters concerning the military horse-breeding establishments.
- (b) Supply and transfer of horses as required.
- (c) Improvement of horse-breeding, and purchase of horses for the Army.
- (d) The training of farriers.
- (e) Examination and appointment of stud officers.

13. The number of military departmental chiefs (including the First Class Principal Military Law Officer) shall be equivalent to the number of Councillors employed by other Ministries.

14. Departmental Assistants and 2nd and 3rd Class Military Law Officers shall not exceed 200 in number.

15. Other members of the staff of this Ministry, except those already referred to, shall be fixed by order of the Ministry.

16. This system shall come into force on the date of promulgation.

(The schedule referred to in Article 2 sets forth the number and rank of the principal officials of the Ministry. The Minister of War is to

have the rank of a General or Lieut.-General. The Vice-Minister shall have the rank of Lieut.-General or Major-General. Councillors for the General Office shall be Major-Generals or Colonels, or civilians of equivalent rank. The Departmental Chiefs are to have the rank of Major-General or Colonel, or its equivalent. The three Secretaries of the General Office are to be Colonels or Lieut.-Colonels, or have equivalent civil rank, and the thirteen Assistant Secretaries in the same office shall hold a rank between Colonel and Lieutenant, or its civil equivalent. Each branch of each department is to be controlled by an officer of the rank of Colonel or Lieut.-Colonel, or equivalent civil rank. The Assistants in each branch are to hold a rank between those of Colonel and Lieutenant or equivalent civil, special, or technical rank. The Ministry has four Technical Supervisors, and eight Technical Experts.)

### **The Armed Forces**

Until 1895 China had no regular modern troops. Her military forces consisted of the eight Banners (composed of Manchu, Mongol and Chinese soldiery) and the Green Flag or Provincial troops. There were eight Banners each of Manchu, Mongol and Chinese troops, in which were enrolled all descendants of the forces with which the Manchu invaders overthrew the Ming Dynasty. The headquarters of the Banner troops were at Peking, but garrisons were maintained at important towns in all but six of the provinces, under the command of Tartar Generals. The Bannermen still receive rations from the Government, but even this acknowledgment of the services of their ancestors may be expected to be abolished shortly, and as a military force they are now of no account.

The Green Flag Army was in no sense a homogeneous force. Each province maintained, or was supposed to maintain, a certain number of troops, under the direct control of the Viceroy, for constabulary work, and in some cases garrison duties.

The disasters of the Chino-Japanese War of 1894-5 led to a somewhat abortive attempt to reorganize the army. Five Divisions of a new army known as the Wu Wei-chun were raised, but the majority of these soldiery were disbanded after or at the time of the Boxer troubles of 1900. One Division, under Yuan Shih-kai, formed the nucleus of the Lu-chün, the new National Army.

### **The Lu-Chün**

A Decree was issued in 1901 ordering the reorganization of the Army. Little, however, was done in this direction, except in Chihli, where Yuan Shih-kai, as Viceroy, raised and completed the organization of six Divisions of modern troops between 1903 and 1906. In the latter year four of these Divisions were transferred to the control of the newly-formed Ministry of War (Luchunpu), and a comprehensive scheme of army reorganization was sanctioned. This scheme contemplated the formation within ten years of thirty-six Divisions of the Lu-chün, or National

Army. The following year (1907) an accelerated programme received Imperial sanction, and the completion of the thirty-six Divisions was ordered to be effected by 1912.

The organization of eight Divisions and one Mixed Brigade was completed in 1907, four of which were stationed near Peking under the direct control of the Luchunpu, while two were placed under the control of the Chihli Viceroy and one each under the Viceroys of the Liangkiang and Hukuang provinces respectively. In 1908 the formation of a Division of the Imperial Guard was authorized. In 1909 nine Divisions had been completed and eleven were in various stages of formation, while the following year there were twelve almost complete Divisions and nineteen Mixed Brigades in the various provinces, exclusive of the Brigade of Imperial Guards Division.

### Conditions of Service

Service in the National Army is mainly voluntary, for the present, though a form of conscription is enforced in certain provinces. Soldiers serve three years with the colours, and then pass into the First Reserve for three years. During this period they are supposed to put in a month's drill per annum, and draw a grant of one tael (2s. 6d.) per month. At the expiration of their service in the First Reserve the men are to be drafted into the Second Reserve. Their obligations are then decreased to a month's drilling in alternate years, and the Government grant is diminished to half a tael per month. At the expiration of their time in the Second Reserve the men receive their final discharge, and are no longer liable to military service.

Recruits for the ranks must be between twenty and twenty-five years of age, must be at least 5 ft. 6 in. in height (except in the southern provinces, where the minimum height is fixed at 5 ft. 4 in.), must be free from physical defects or internal disease, and must be able to lift a weight of about 133 lb. They must be residents in the locality in which they enlist, and must be able to furnish satisfactory particulars regarding their family, etc. Opium-smokers, law-breakers, and other undesirable characters are not accepted. Arrangements are made for the payment of a portion of a soldier's wages to his family direct, and the latter are excused certain taxes, and are ordered to be specially protected by the local officials while the soldier is on service. Details of the pay of various ranks will be found among the statistical information at the end of this section. Pensions are to be paid to the families of those who die in action and to soldiers who are wounded or serve for a long period.

### Education of Officers

There is no uniformity of system for the training of non-commissioned officers as yet. But four distinct kinds of schools are contemplated for the instruction of commissioned officers, of which three were actually in operation when the Revolution occurred. There should be a Primary Military School in each provincial capital, at which youths from fifteen to eighteen years of age receive a three years' course of

military education, including, as a rule, tuition in one foreign language. After completing the Primary School course, the cadet should proceed to one of the Four Middle Schools which have been established at Chingho, Sianfu, Wuchang, and Nanking. After a two years' course in the Middle School, the cadet should have six months' practical training with an Army Division, and should then complete his military training at the Military High School at Paotingfu, which was opened in October, 1912. This school is meant to accommodate about 1500 cadets, and furnish a two years' final course. The "Preparatory Staff College" at Paotingfu completes the higher training of military officers. This, in theory, is the educational system for training military officers, but as it is not fully organized as yet, many cadets have become officers as soon as they have left the Primary School, while others have received an additional training of two and a half years at the so-called "Quick Course" School, which fulfilled the functions of the Middle Schools until the latter were organized.

The following schools were in operation at the time of the Wuchang revolt, and with others are now being gradually reopened, as circumstances permit: twenty-seven Primary Schools, fifteen Surveying Schools, four Middle Schools, and one "Preparatory Staff College."

### **Army Administration**

The supreme control of the Army is vested in the General Staff (Tsan Mou Peng Pu) and Ministry of War (Luchünpu). The President is Commander-in-Chief. The respective functions of the General Staff and the Ministry of War are not clearly defined, but it may be said generally that the latter deals with all matters relating to discipline and administration, and that the former is concerned with the broader questions of national defence and mobilization.

### **Provincial Forces (Hsiün-fang-tui)**

In addition to the National Army or Luchün, each province maintains a certain number of Provincial Troops or Hsun-Fang-Tui. Efforts have been made to increase their efficiency by introducing uniform organization and modern drill and equipment. Until the Reserves of the National Army are completed, they are regarded in theory as the second line of defence, but in recent emergencies little or no distinction has been made between the provincial and national troops. It is intended to convert the provincial forces into constabulary at an early date.

During the Revolution a large number of the Hsun-Fang-Tui in the South were absorbed into the revolutionary armies, and consequently, in preparing the tables showing the strength of the Chinese Army, it has been considered advisable to include them in the Regular Army, instead of treating them as a distinct organization. The only provinces in which remnants of the old Green Flag Army now remain are Kansu and Sinkiang.

**Imperial Guard (Chin-Wei-Chün)**

An Imperial Decree in 1908 ordered the formation of a Division of Imperial Guards, originally recruited entirely from Manchus, for personal service to the Throne. An important change, however, was made in November, 1910, in throwing open enlistment in the Guards to Chinese as well as Bannermen. One Squadron of the Guards' Cavalry is now composed entirely of Mongols, and the 4th Infantry Regiment is recruited mainly from Chinese in Chihli province. One Division had been formed when the Revolution broke out. The Guards are better paid than the Luchün (privates receiving Tls. 8 per month), but their organization differs little from that of the ordinary Army Division.

When the Manchus abdicated the Republican Government undertook to retain the Imperial Guards without change in numbers or emoluments, but stipulated that they must be placed under the control of the Republican Ministry of War.

**Pay**

The following is the scale of pay per month in the Luchün :—

|                                      | Pay.<br>Tael. | Allowances.<br>Tael. |
|--------------------------------------|---------------|----------------------|
| Commander of an Army Corps . . . .   | 600           | 1000                 |
| Commander of Division . . . . .      | 400           | 600                  |
| Commander of Brigade . . . . .       | 250           | 250                  |
| Commander of Regiment . . . . .      | 200           | 200                  |
| Commander of Battalion . . . . .     | 100           | 140                  |
| Commander of Company . . . . .       | 60            | 20                   |
| A.D.C. to Division Commander . . . . | 100           | 100                  |
| A.D.C. to Brigade Commander . . . .  | 80            | 80                   |
| Quartermaster-Sergeant . . . . .     | 30            |                      |
| Ordnance Sergeant . . . . .          | 30            |                      |
| Signal Sergeant . . . . .            | 16            |                      |
| Corporal . . . . .                   | 5'1           |                      |
| Lance-Corporal . . . . .             | 4'8           |                      |
| First-class Private . . . . .        | 4'5           |                      |
| Second-class Private . . . . .       | 4'2           |                      |

From Tl. 1 to Tls. 1'50 is deducted from the pay of Privates and Non-Commissioned Officers for food.

**Details of Organization**

A scheme of Army Reorganization was still under discussion at the end of 1913. Up to the present the old system of organization, of which details are given below, has been retained throughout North China. The same system with a few modifications was adopted for the Republican forces in the South. Such alterations as were made by the Republican Commander-in-Chief at Nanking chiefly affected the subdivisions of the various units, and not the main organization of the Army.

In the Declaration of Policy issued by the Cabinet in November, 1913, it was stated that the Government estimated the number of troops that could be relied upon for efficient service at half a million. It is intended to divide the existing army into a National Force (Luchün) for the defence of the frontiers, etc., and a constabulary for the preservation of internal order. The Minister of War is believed to favour a national army of fifty divisions, though owing to financial considerations it must prove impossible to maintain the army at this strength for some years to come. A scheme for the partition of the country into nine military districts is now (December, 1913) under consideration. The scheme involves the abolition of the posts of Tutuhs (Military Governors) in the provinces, and a complete reorganization of provincial administration. According to the latest available reports the Military Districts will be as follows :—

|             |   |                    |             |           |     |
|-------------|---|--------------------|-------------|-----------|-----|
| District A. | { | Mukden . . .       | 4 divisions |           |     |
|             |   | Kirin . . .        | 2           | „         |     |
|             |   | Heilungkiang . . . | 2           | „         |     |
|             |   | Jehol . . .        | (?)         |           |     |
|             |   | Suiyuan . . .      | (?)         |           |     |
| District B. | { | Chihli . . .       | 6           | „         |     |
|             |   | Honan . . .        | 2           | „         |     |
|             |   | Shantung . . .     | 2           | „         |     |
|             |   | Shansi . . .       | 2           | „         |     |
| District C. | { | Hupeh . . .        | 3           | „         |     |
|             |   | Hunan . . .        | 1 division  | 1 brigade |     |
| District D. | { | Kiangsu . . .      | 3 divisions |           |     |
|             |   | Anhui . . .        | 1 division  |           |     |
|             |   | Kiangsi . . .      | 1           | „         |     |
| District E. | { | Chekiang . . .     | 1           | „         | 1 „ |
|             |   | Fukien . . .       | 1           | „         | 1 „ |
| District F. | { | Kuangtung . . .    | 3 divisions | 1         | „   |
|             |   | Kuangsi . . .      | 2           | „         | 1 „ |
| District G. | { | Yunnan . . .       | 2           | „         | 1 „ |
|             |   | Szechuan . . .     | 2           | „         |     |
|             |   | Kueichow . . .     | 2           | „         |     |
| District H. | { | Kansu . . .        | 2           | „         |     |
|             |   | Shensi . . .       | 2           | „         | 1 „ |
| District I. | { | Ili . . .          | (?)         |           |     |
|             |   | Chinghai . . .     | (?)         |           |     |

The Division (Shih) under a Lieut.-General should consist, at full strength, with all establishments in time of peace, of from 12,368 to 12,512 officers, men and non-combatants.

Each Division should contain—

Divisional Staff.

2 Infantry Brigades of 2 regiments each.

1 Cavalry Regiment.

Y



- 1 Artillery Regiment.
- 1 Engineer Battalion.
- 1 Battalion Army Service Corps.
- 1 Band.
- 1 Sanitary Detachment.

In theory the war footing of a Division is about 20,900 officers, men and non-combatants.

### **Infantry (Pu Ping)**

An Infantry Regiment consists of 60 officers and 1512 men commanded by a Colonel.

Two regiments form an Infantry Brigade.

Each regiment consists of three battalions.

Each battalion is subdivided into four companies, commanded by a Captain.

A company consists of 5 officers and 142 men (besides 12 non-combatants), and is divided into 3 sections, each containing 3 squads of 14 men.

*Arms:* M.88 Mauser, 6.5 mm. 30 Year Japanese, 6.8 Mauser of Chinese make, Mannlichers, and a great many other kinds of rifles.

### **Cavalry (Ch'i Ping)**

A regiment consists of 48 officers, 816 men and 192 non-combatants with 720 horses.

There are 3 squadrons to each regiment. Each squadron is commanded by a Major, and is subdivided into 4 troops.

A troop contains 4 officers, 68 men, 16 non-combatants and 65 horses.

There are 2 sections or platoons to each troop and 2 squads of 14 men each to every section.

*Arms:* Chiefly M.88 Mauser and 6.5 mm. 30 Year Japanese carbines and swords. Only the Imperial Guard Cavalry carry lances.

### **Artillery (Pa'o Ping)**

Each Artillery Regiment is commanded by a Colonel.

A regiment contains 3 battalions of 3 batteries each.

Each battery consists of 4 officers, 137 men, 38 non-combatants, 17 riding and 76 draught horses, 90 pack-horses, 6 guns, 3 ammunition wagons and 120 ammunition boxes.

*Guns:* 7.5 Krupp field and mountain guns, 7.5 cm. Arisaka and Schneider-Canet guns, 7.5 cm. Skoda, 7.5 cm. Vickers, Maxim, 7.5 cm. Krupp pattern mountain guns made at Kiangnan and Hanyang Arsenal and some 5.7 cm. guns and other artillery.

### **Engineers (Kung Ping)**

The battalion is commanded by a Major.

Each battalion consists of the Staff and four companies.

Each company is commanded by a Captain and divided into three sections.

Each company consists of 4 combatant and 2 non-combatant officers, 140 men and 2 non-combatants.

The battalion is divided into bridging, telegraph, entrenching and mining companies.

*Arms:* Usually the pattern in use in the infantry of the Division to which the battalion is attached.

### Transport Corps (Tzu Chung)

Battalion commanded by Major.

Each battalion made up of 4 companies of 3 sections each.

Each company consists of 4 combatant and 2 non-combatant officers, 140 men, 26 riding horses, 54 mules and 16 wagons.

*Arms:* Carbines, as a rule of the pattern used by cavalry of the Division.

|                                |   |                            |
|--------------------------------|---|----------------------------|
| Intendance Dept. (Ching Li Pu) | } | Attached to each Division. |
| Army Medical Dept. (Chün I Pu) |   |                            |
| Veterinary Dept. (Shou I Pu)   |   |                            |

### Imperial Guard

The organization of the division of Imperial Guards is the same as that of other divisions with the addition of Communication and machine gun battalions.

### Mixed Brigades

Pending the completion of the organization of the entire 36 Divisions many provinces have raised sufficient troops to form Mixed Brigades. A Mixed Brigade generally consists of: 1 Infantry Brigade, 1 Battalion of Artillery, 1 squadron of Cavalry, and 1 company each of Engineers and Army Service Corps, between 5000 and 6000 troops in all.

## LIST OF CHINESE MILITARY RANKS

*Combatant Officers* (General Officers, and Officers of the Gendarmerie, Infantry, Cavalry, Artillery, Engineers, and Transport).

|           |               |                  |                   |
|-----------|---------------|------------------|-------------------|
| Class 1.  | (Shang Teng)  | General Officers | (Chiang Kuan).    |
| 1st Grade | .             | General          | . (Shang Chiang). |
| 2nd "     | .             | Lieut.-General   | . (Chung Chiang). |
| 3rd "     | .             | Major-General    | . (Shao Chiang).  |
| Class 2.  | (Chung Teng). | Field Officers   | . (Hsiao Kuan).   |
| 1st Grade | .             | Colonel          | . (Shang Hsiao).  |
| 2nd "     | .             | Lieut.-Colonel   | . (Chung Hsiao).  |
| 3rd "     | .             | Major            | . (Shao Hsiao).   |
| Class 3.  | (Ch'u Teng)   | Company Officers | (Yü Kuan).        |
| 1st Grade | .             | Captain          | . (Shang Yü).     |
| 2nd "     | .             | Lieutenant       | . (Chung Yü).     |
| 3rd "     | .             | 2nd Lieutenant   | . (Shao Yü).      |

*Non-Combatant Officers.*

Class 1. 1st Grade. Nil.

2nd " Director-General of Commissariat Department (Chün Hsü Tsung Chien ; ranking as Lieut.-General).

Director-General of Army Medical Department (Chün I Tsung Chien ; ranking as Lieut.-General).

3rd " Director of Commissariat Department (Chün Hsü Chien ; ranking as Major-General).

Director of Army Medical Department (Chün I Chien ; ranking as Major-General).

Class 2. 1st " 1st Class Principal Commissariat Officer (I Teng Chün Hsü Cheng ; ranking as Colonel).

1st Class Principal Medical Officer (I Teng Chün I Cheng ; ranking as Colonel).

1st Class Principal Apothecary (I Teng Ssu Yao Cheng ; ranking as Colonel).

1st Class Principal Veterinary Officer (I Teng Shou I Cheng ; ranking as Colonel).

2nd " 2nd Class Principal Commissariat Officer (Erh Teng Chün Hsü Cheng ; ranking as Lieut.-Colonel).

2nd Class Principal Medical Officer ; Erh Teng Chün I Cheng ; ranking as Lieut.-Colonel).

2nd Class Principal Apothecary (Erh Teng Ssu Yao Cheng ; ranking as Lieut.-Colonel).

2nd Class Principal Veterinary Officer (Erh Teng Shou I Cheng ; ranking as Lieut.-Colonel).

3rd " 3rd Class Principal Commissariat Officer (San Teng Chün Hsü Cheng ; ranking as Major).

3rd Class Principal Medical Officer (San Teng Chün I Cheng ; ranking as Major).

3rd Class Principal Apothecary (San Teng Ssu Yao Cheng ; ranking as Major).

3rd Class Principal Veterinary Officer (San Teng Shou I Cheng ; ranking as Major).

Class 3. 1st " 1st Class Commissariat Officer (I Teng Chün Hsü ; ranking as Captain).

1st Class Medical Officer (I Teng Chün I ; ranking as Captain).

1st Class Apothecary (I Teng Ssu Yao ; ranking as Captain).

1st Class Veterinary Officer (I Teng Shou I ; ranking as Captain).

2nd " 2nd Class Commissariat Officer (Erh Teng Chün Hsü ; ranking as Lieutenant).

2nd Class Medical Officer (Erh Teng Chün I ; ranking as Lieutenant).

- Class 3. 2nd Grade. 2nd Class Apothecary (Erh Teng Ssu Yao ; ranking as Lieutenant).  
 2nd Class Veterinary Officer (Erh Teng Shou I ; ranking as Lieutenant).  
 3rd " 3rd Class Commissariat Officer (San Teng Chün Hsü ; ranking as 2nd Lieutenant).  
 3rd Class Medical Officer (San Teng Chün I ; ranking as 2nd Lieutenant).  
 3rd Class Apothecary (San Teng Ssu Yao ; ranking as 2nd Lieutenant).  
 3rd Class Veterinary Officer (San Teng Shou I ; ranking as 2nd Lieutenant).  
 Bandmaster (Chün Yueh Chang ; ranking as 2nd Lieutenant).

### *Warrant Officers.*

- Warrant Officer (Sergt.-Major) of Gendarmerie (Hsien Ping Chun Yü).  
 Warrant Officer " " of Infantry . (Pu Ping Chun Yü).  
 Warrant Officer " " of Cavalry . (Ch'i Ping Chun Yü).  
 Warrant Officer " " of Artillery . (P'ao Ping Chun Yü).  
 Artificer Warrant Officer " " . (P'ao Ping Kung Chang).  
 Warrant Officer (Sergt.-Major) of Engineers . (Kung Ping Chun Yü).  
 Artificer Warrant Officer " " . (Kung Ping Kung Chang).  
 Transport Warrant Officer (Tzü Chung Ping Chun Yü).  
 Band Warrant Officer (Sergt.-Major) . (Fu Chün Yueh Chang).

### *Non-Commissioned Officers (Chün Shih).*

- Gendarmerie (Hsien Ping).  
 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Class N.C.O.'s.  
 Infantry (Pu Ping).  
 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Class N.C.O.'s.  
 Cavalry (Ch'i Ping).  
 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Class N.C.O.'s and 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Class Farriers  
 N.C.O.'s.  
 Artillery (P'ao Ping).  
 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Class N.C.O.'s.  
 " " " " " " " " (Saddlers).  
 " " " " " " " " (Armourers).  
 " " " " " " " " (Carpenters).  
 " " " " " " " " (Smiths).  
 Engineers (Kung Ping).  
 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Class N.C.O.'s.  
 Transport (Tzu Chung Ping).  
 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Class N.C.O.'s.  
 " " " " " " " " (Farriers).  
 Commissariat (Ching Li).

1st, 2nd, and 3rd Class N.C.O.'s (Commissariat).

" " " " " " " (Tailors).

" " " " " " " (Shoemakers).

Sanitary Corps (Wei Sheng Ping).

1st, 2nd, and 3rd Class N.C.O.'s (Medical Orderlies).

Band (Chün Yueh).

1st, 2nd, and 3rd Class Band (N.C.O.'s).

N.B.—1st Class—Shang Shih ; 2nd Class—Chung Shih ; 3rd Class—Hsia Shih, in all branches.

*Men* (Gendarmerie, Infantry, Cavalry, Artillery, Engineers, and Transport). Privates are divided into three grades:—

Superior Class Private (Shang Teng Ping).

1st Class Private . (I Teng Ping).

2nd Class Private . (Erh Teng Ping).

#### REVISED MILITARY TERMS

Division—Shih.

Mixed Brigade—Hun Ch'eng Lü.

Brigade—Lü.

Regiment—T'uan.

Battalion—Ying.

Section—P'ai.

Company—Lien.

Squad—P'eng or Pan.

#### STRENGTH OF THE ARMY

During the Revolution large forces of irregular troops were recruited by the Republicans, and it is estimated that some 800,000 men were under arms throughout China when abdication was announced. A large number of these forces, however, consisted of volunteers who had been enlisted for service against the Imperial Government, and who returned to their occupations when their services were no longer required.

The problem of disbanding surplus forces, however, was one of the most difficult with which the new Government had to deal. No statement of the total number of troops, regular and irregular, disbanded during 1912 and 1913 has been issued.

The appended table shows the approximate strength of the Army on August 31, 1913. Authenticated statistics are not obtainable in consequence of the disorganization caused by the rebellion of July and August, 1913.

|                              | Battalions of<br>Infantry. | Squadrons of<br>Cavalry. | Mountain<br>Batteries. | Field<br>Batteries. | Battalions of<br>Engineers. | Trans. Battns. | Machine<br>Guns. | Total<br>(Officers and<br>Men). |
|------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|------------------|---------------------------------|
| <b>ARMY OF PEKING :</b>      |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |                  |                                 |
| Imperial Guards . . . .      | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | 16               | —                               |
| Kung Wei Chün . . . .        | 15                         | —                        | —                      | 3                   | —                           | —              | 16               | 12,000                          |
| Wu Wei Tso Chün . . . .      | 17                         | 5                        | —                      | 7                   | —                           | —              | —                | 10,000                          |
| Pei Pu Tui . . . .           | 5                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —                | 2,000                           |
| Guard of 1st Army Hd. Qrs. . | —                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —                | 5,000                           |
| <b>FENG TIEN :</b>           |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |                  |                                 |
| 20th Division . . . .        | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —                | 8,300                           |
| 2nd Mixed Brigade . . . .    | 6                          | 1                        | —                      | 1                   | $\frac{1}{2}$               | $\frac{1}{2}$  | —                | —                               |
| 27th Division . . . .        | 12                         | 6                        | —                      | 1                   | 1                           | 1              | —                | 7,700                           |
| Hsün Fang Tui . . . .        | 26                         | 17                       | 3                      | —                   | —                           | —              | 4                | —                               |
| 28th Division . . . .        | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —                | 6,700                           |
| <b>KIRIN :</b>               |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |                  |                                 |
| 23rd Division . . . .        | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —                | —                               |
| Hsün Fang Tui . . . .        | 8                          | 2                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —                | —                               |
| <b>HEILUNGKIANG :</b>        |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |                  |                                 |
| Mixed Brigade . . . .        | 3                          | 3                        | 1                      | —                   | 1                           | 1              | —                | —                               |
| Hsün Fang Tui . . . .        | 12                         | 27                       | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —                | —                               |
| 1st Mixed Brigade . . . .    | 3                          | 1                        | —                      | 1                   | —                           | —              | —                | —                               |
| <b>CHIH LI :</b>             |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |                  |                                 |
| 1st Division . . . .         | 6                          | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —                | —                               |
| 2nd „ . . . .                | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —                | —                               |
| 3rd „ . . . .                | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —                | —                               |
| 4th „ . . . .                | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —                | —                               |
| 8th „ . . . .                | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —                | —                               |
| Chihli Mixed Brigade . . . . | 6                          | 1                        | —                      | 1                   | —                           | —              | —                | —                               |
| Hsün Fang Tui . . . .        | 16                         | 2                        | 3                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —                | 4,500                           |
| Huai Chün . . . .            | 17                         | 16                       | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —                | 6,200                           |
| Chihli Lien Chün . . . .     | —                          | 22                       | —                      | 6                   | —                           | —              | —                | 3,300                           |
| Jehol Mixed Brigade . . . .  | 6                          | 1                        | —                      | 1                   | —                           | —              | —                | —                               |
| Jehol Hsün Fang Tui . . . .  | 9                          | 5                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —                | 6,400                           |
| Jehol Lien Chün . . . .      | 3                          | 5                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —                | 1,300                           |
| Railway Hsün Fang . . . .    | 2                          | 1                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —                | 600                             |
| Lu Ting . . . .              | —                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —                | 1,300                           |
| Other formations . . . .     | —                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —                | 6,300                           |
| <b>SHANTUNG :</b>            |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |                  |                                 |
| 5th Division . . . .         | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —                | —                               |
| Wu Wei Chien Chün . . . .    | 48                         | 4                        | —                      | 4                   | 1                           | 1              | —                | 12,400                          |
| Hsün Fang Tui . . . .        | 52                         | 12                       | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —                | —                               |
| <b>HONAN :</b>               |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |                  |                                 |
| 6th Division . . . .         | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —                | —                               |
| Lushan Detachment . . . .    | 2                          | 1                        | —                      | 3                   | —                           | —              | 4                | 1,150                           |
| Honan 1st Division . . . .   | 27                         | 2                        | —                      | 2                   | 1                           | —              | 1                | —                               |

|                                 | Battalions of<br>Infantry. | Squadrons of<br>Cavalry. | Mountain<br>Batteries. | Field<br>Batteries. | Battalions of<br>Engineers. | Trans. Battns. | Machine Guns. | Total<br>(Officers and<br>Men). |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|---------------|---------------------------------|
| <b>HONAN—continued</b>          |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| Sung Hsien Detachment . . . . . | 6                          | 3                        | 1                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 3,150                           |
| Hsün Fang Tui . . . . .         | 44                         | 2                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 9,200                           |
| Pei Pu Ying . . . . .           | 8                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 3,200                           |
| 7th Division . . . . .          | 6                          | 2                        | Gen                    | Lei                 | Chen                        | Chün's         | troops.       |                                 |
| <b>SHANSI:</b>                  |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| 1st Division . . . . .          | 12                         | 3                        | 1                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —             | —                               |
| Hsün Fang Tui . . . . .         | 2                          | 3                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 1,400                           |
| <b>*KIANGSU:</b>                |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| 3rd Division . . . . .          | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —             | —                               |
| 4th „ . . . . .                 | 12                         | 3                        | 1                      | —                   | 2                           | 1              | —             | —                               |
| 1st „ . . . . .                 | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —             | —                               |
| 2nd „ . . . . .                 | 12                         | 3                        | 6                      | 3                   | $\frac{1}{4}$               | $\frac{1}{4}$  | —             | 5,000                           |
| 37th Brigade . . . . .          | 6                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 1,000                           |
| 31st „ . . . . .                | 6                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 2,400                           |
| 32nd „ . . . . .                | 6                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 4,600                           |
| Garrison of Wusung . . . . .    | 3                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 1,500                           |
| <b>*ANHUI:</b>                  |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| 1st Mixed Brigade . . . . .     | 6                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | 12            | 4,000                           |
| 2nd „ „ . . . . .               | 16                         | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 6,000                           |
| Ni Ssu-chung's Troops . . . . . | 13                         | 1                        | —                      | 2                   | —                           | —              | 12            | 4,000                           |
| <b>*KIANGSI:</b>                |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| 1st Division . . . . .          | 12                         | $\frac{1}{4}$            | 3                      | —                   | $\frac{1}{4}$               | $\frac{1}{4}$  | —             | } 3,500                         |
| Mixed Brigade . . . . .         | 3                          | $\frac{1}{4}$            | 2                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             |                                 |
| Infantry Brigade . . . . .      | 6                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | 7             |                                 |
| Fortress Garrisons . . . . .    | 2                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             |                                 |
| 2nd Division . . . . .          | 12                         | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             |                                 |
| <b>HUPEH:</b>                   |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| 1st Division . . . . .          | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —             | —                               |
| 2nd „ . . . . .                 | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —             | —                               |
| 3rd „ . . . . .                 | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —             | 3,000                           |
| 4th „ . . . . .                 | 12                         | 3                        | —                      | 3                   | 1                           | 1              | —             | 3,000                           |
| Cavalry Brigade . . . . .       | —                          | 6                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 120                             |
| Artillery „ . . . . .           | —                          | —                        | —                      | 6                   | —                           | —              | —             | —                               |
| <b>HUNAN:</b>                   |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| 1st Mixed Brigade . . . . .     | 6                          | 1                        | —                      | 3                   | —                           | —              | —             | —                               |
| 6th Infantry Division . . . . . | 10                         | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | —                               |
| <b>SZECHUAN:</b>                |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| 1st Division . . . . .          | 12                         | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 1,400                           |
| 2nd „ . . . . .                 | 12                         | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 3,200                           |
| 3rd „ . . . . .                 | 12                         | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 4,000                           |
| 4th „ . . . . .                 | 12                         | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 4,000                           |
| Cavalry Regiment . . . . .      | —                          | 3                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 600                             |

|                               | Battalions of<br>Infantry. | Squadrons of<br>Cavalry. | Mountain<br>Batteries. | Field<br>Batteries. | Battalions of<br>Engineers. | Trans. Battns. | Machine Guns. | Total<br>(Officers and<br>Men). |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|---------------|---------------------------------|
| <b>SZECHUAN—continued</b>     |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| Artillery Regiment . . . .    | —                          | —                        | 3                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 400                             |
| Engineer Battalions . . . .   | —                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | 1                           | —              | —             | 400                             |
| Transport „ . . . .           | —                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | 1              | —             | 500                             |
| <b>FUKIEN :</b>               |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| 14th Division . . . .         | 12                         | 1                        | —                      | 1                   | 1                           | 1              | 4             | 4,800                           |
| Fortress Garrisons . . . .    | 2                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 600                             |
| Hsün Fang Tui . . . .         | 14                         | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | —                               |
| <b>CHEKIANG :</b>             |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| 6th Division . . . .          | 12                         | 3                        | 3                      | —                   | 3                           | 3              | —             | —                               |
| Infantry Brigade . . . .      | 15                         | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | —                               |
| <b>*KUANGTUNG :</b>           |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| 1st Division . . . .          | 12                         | —                        | 3                      | —                   | 1                           | 1              | —             | 10,000                          |
| 2nd „ . . . .                 | 9                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | 1                           | —              | —             |                                 |
| Provincial Troops . . . .     | 20                         | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 6,500                           |
| Ching Wei Chün . . . .        | 49                         | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 14,000                          |
| <b>KUANGSI :</b>              |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| Provincial Troops . . . .     | 21                         | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | —                               |
| <b>YUNNAN :</b>               |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| 1st Division . . . .          | 12                         | —                        | —                      | 3                   | $\frac{1}{2}$               | $\frac{1}{2}$  | 24            | —                               |
| 2nd „ (Mixed Brigade) . . . . | 6                          | —                        | —                      | 1                   | —                           | —              | $\frac{1}{3}$ | 3,000                           |
| Si Fang Chün . . . .          | 6                          | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | —                               |
| Nan Fang Chün . . . .         | 3                          | —                        | 2                      | —                   | —                           | —              | 4             | —                               |
| Si Chou Chün . . . .          | 3                          | —                        | 2                      | —                   | $\frac{1}{4}$               | $\frac{1}{4}$  | —             | —                               |
| <b>KUEICHOW :</b>             |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| Mixed Brigade . . . .         | 3                          | —                        | 1                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 1,600                           |
| <b>SHENSI :</b>               |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| 1st Division . . . .          | 15                         | 3                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 14,200                          |
| 2nd „ . . . .                 | 18                         | 2                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             |                                 |
| Brigade „ . . . .             | 33                         | 15                       | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | —                               |
| <b>KANSU :</b>                |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| Mixed Brigade . . . .         | 6                          | 1                        | 3                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 3,000                           |
| Hsün Fang Tui . . . .         | 60                         | 22                       | —                      | —                   | 3                           | —              | —             | —                               |
| <b>SINKIANG :</b>             |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               |                                 |
| Mixed Brigade . . . .         | 3                          | 1                        | 3                      | —                   | 1                           | —              | —             | 1,900                           |
| Hsun Fan Tui . . . .          | 28                         | —                        | —                      | —                   | —                           | —              | —             | 12,900                          |
| Estimated Total . . . .       |                            |                          |                        |                     |                             |                |               | 500,000                         |

\* Owing to the fact that many of the troops in these provinces joined the rebels, no reliable data are obtainable.



STATEMENT SHOWING STRENGTH AND DISTRIBUTION OF FOREIGN TROOPS  
IN NORTH CHINA ON JUNE 30, 1913

| STATIONS.                 | AMERICAN. |              | AUSTRIAN. |              | BELGIAN.  |              | BRITISH.  |              | FRENCH.   |              | GERMAN.   |              | ITALIAN.  |              | JAPANESE. |              | NETHERLANDS. |              | RUSSIAN.  |              | TOTAL.    |              |
|---------------------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|--------------|--------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|
|                           | Officers. | Other Ranks. | Officers. | Other Ranks. | Officers. | Other Ranks. | Officers. | Other Ranks. | Officers. | Other Ranks. | Officers. | Other Ranks. | Officers. | Other Ranks. | Officers. | Other Ranks. | Officers.    | Other Ranks. | Officers. | Other Ranks. | Officers. | Other Ranks. |
| PEKING.                   | 16        | 313          | 4         | 60           | 1         | 30           | 15        | 353          | 8         | 286          | 8         | 143          | 7         | 192          | 12        | 295          | 1            | 34           | 11        | 290          | 83        | 1992         |
| Fengtai.                  | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | 106       | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | 3         | 106          |
| Huang'sun.                | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | 8            |
| Anting.                   | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | 1         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | 1         | —            |
| Wanchuang.                | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | 4            |
| Langfang.                 | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | 1         | 3            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | 1         | 20           |
| Lofa.                     | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | 9            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | 9            |
| Changchuan.               | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | 6            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | 6            |
| Block-houses to Yangtsun. | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | 12           | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | 12           |
| Yangtsun.                 | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| TIENTSIN.                 | 37        | 938          | 1         | 20           | —         | —            | 72        | 1418         | 36        | 985          | 5         | 273          | 11        | 56           | 827       | —            | —            | —            | 17        | 791          | 241       | 5978         |
| Chunliangcheng.           | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Hsinho.                   | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Tanku.                    | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Peitang.                  | 2         | —            | —         | 2            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | 2            | 3         | —            | 5         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | 1         | 52           |
| Hanku.                    | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | 12           |
| Lutai.                    | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | 6            |
| Hsh' Ko Chuang.           | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | 7            |
| Tungshan.                 | 3         | 103          | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | 3         | 103          |
| Kaiping.                  | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Wall.                     | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Kuyeh.                    | 3         | 21           | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Lanchow.                  | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Leichuang.                | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Changli.                  | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Peitaiho.                 | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Tangho.                   | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Chinwangtao.              | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Shanhaiwan.               | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Chihtraiu (near Peking).  | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            | —            | —            | —         | —            | —         | —            |
| Total.                    | 59        | 1522         | 5         | 82           | 1         | 36           | 90        | 15           | 46        | 1356         | 17        | 442          | 7         | 214          | 90        | 1687         | 1            | 34           | 28        | 1081         | 359       | 9188         |

**Foreign Troops in North China**

By the Peace Protocol of 1901 the Chinese Government recognized the right of the Signatory Powers to maintain military guards at Peking for the protection of the Legation quarter, and to occupy the following posts :—Huangtsun, Langfang, Yangtsun, Tientsin, Chengliangcheng, Tangku, Lutai, Tangshan, Lanchow, Changli, Chinwangtao and Shan-haikuan, in order to maintain free communication between Peking and the sea. Only a few of these posts were occupied, until communications were threatened during the 1911 Revolution, when the Powers decided to reoccupy various points on the railway, and in the interval the number of Legation guards has been considerably reduced, notably by Germany, Russia and Japan. The preceding tables show the strength of the garrisons in North China. It should be borne in mind that by Article X of the Japanese Commercial Treaty with China, signed at Shanghai in October, 1903, the Chinese Government undertook to open of its own accord a place of international residence and trade in Peking “in case of and after the complete withdrawal of foreign troops stationed in the province of Chihli and of the Legation Guards.”

## THE NAVY

THE MINISTRY OF THE NAVY (*Hai Chun Pu*)

The official system of the Ministry of the Navy was promulgated on August 31, 1912, and reads as follows :—

1. The Minister of the Navy shall have control over all naval affairs, and forces, and all quarters and yamens belonging to the Navy.
2. The officials of the Ministry shall be in accordance with the attached table.
3. The General Office of the Ministry shall exercise control over the following matters :—
  - (a) Secret affairs and documents, and naval treasure.
  - (b) Seals of the Ministry.
  - (c) Reports upon supplies for the Navy and statistics of the Ministry.
  - (d) File, receive and keep all documents, compilations and letters concerning the Navy.
  - (e) Appointments of civilians attached to the Ministry.
  - (f) Records of all affairs of the Ministry.
  - (g) Other matters which do not come within the scope of any of the departments of the Ministry.

## 4. The Ministry shall consist also of the following Departments :—

- (a) Naval Administrative Department.
- (b) Department of Naval Affairs.
- (c) Department of Munitions and Armaments.
- (d) Commissariat Department.
- (e) Naval Education Department.

5. *The Naval Administrative Department* shall be in charge of :

- (a) Appointment, dismissal and transfer of all naval officers and subordinate officers, and civilians attached to the service.
- (b) Inspections of all officers.
- (c) Records of service, lists of those engaged in warfare, and of civilians in naval employment.
- (d) Verifying the list of naval officers and subordinate officers and civilians in naval employment who are engaged upon active service.
- (e) The compilation of books showing the order of seniority.
- (f) The rewarding and decoration of those who have rendered conspicuous services.
- (g) Matters concerning leave and furlough.
- (h) The treatment of wounded sailors.
- (i) Matters concerning the marriage of officers and sailors.
- (j) Administration of Naval Law.
- (k) Supervision of Naval Law officers and officers of naval prisons.
- (l) Patrolling and seizures, and investigation thereof in time of war.
- (m) Naval Prisons.
- (n) Reprieve or enforcement of sentences passed by naval Courts.

6. *The Department of Naval Affairs* shall be in charge of :

- (a) Reorganization and distribution of the Navy.
- (b) Naval precautions.
- (c) Movements and stations of naval vessels.
- (d) Special regulations in time of war.
- (e) Issue of rules of the discipline of the Navy.
- (f) Matters concerning uniforms, ceremonies, and medals.
- (g) Matters concerning naval flags.
- (h) Selection of voyages and routes for ships of war, naval transports, and volunteer ships.
- (i) Survey of waterways, dockyards, and naval bases.
- (j) Preparation and issue of maps and charts, for the use of the Navy, and the issue of general rules for navigation.
- (k) Determining the limits of territorial waters.
- (l) Compliance with the international marine signalling code.
- (m) Investigation of lighthouses, buoys and beacons.
- (n) Arrangements for ensuring the safety of ships, and the issue of warnings.
- (o) Preparation and supply of chronometers and other instruments required for the Navy.

- (*φ*) Supervision of mariners.
  - (*q*) Naval hospitals and Red Cross societies.
  - (*r*) Physical examination of officers and sailors.
  - (*s*) Treatment of the sick and wounded and the discharge of sailors.
  - (*t*) Precautions against infectious disease and the enforcement of sanitary measures.
  - (*u*) Supervision of officers in charge of naval sanitation.
  - (*v*) Preparation of statistics in regard to the health of the Navy, sanitation, and the teaching of hygiene.
7. *The Department of Munitions and Armaments* shall have charge of :
- (*a*) Mine and torpedo defences of coasts and rivers and the armaments of the fleet.
  - (*b*) Construction and repairs of naval fortifications, dockyards, shipyards, wharves, lighthouses, beacons and buoys, and the control thereof.
  - (*c*) Preparation of models, and the supply, replacement, and inspection of mines, torpedoes, explosives, ammunition, etc.
  - (*d*) Preparation of models, and the supply, replacement, and inspection of machines and instruments required for the Navy and the materials therefor.
  - (*e*) Supplies for naval communications and balloons.
  - (*f*) Storage and inspection of articles and materials required for the use of the Navy.
  - (*g*) Construction and control of shipbuilding yards.
  - (*h*) The building of and repairs to ships of war.
  - (*i*) Purchase and the supervision of the building of ships for the Navy.
  - (*j*) The manufacture, repair, and purchase of armaments and munitions.
  - (*k*) Manufacture, repair, and purchase of articles required for Naval purposes.
  - (*l*) Supervision of officers in charge of munitions.
8. *The Commissariat Department* shall have charge of :
- (*a*) All matters concerning uniforms and the inspection thereof.
  - (*b*) Supply of uniforms, provisions, and coal and coke.
  - (*c*) Supply and delivery of provisions and coal, and the storage of same in times of peace and of war.
  - (*d*) Naval expenditure and the preparation of the Naval Budget.
  - (*e*) Accounting and auditing.
  - (*f*) Naval land and property.
  - (*g*) Transportation of naval supplies.
  - (*h*) Supervision of commissariat officers.
  - (*i*) Pay and travelling expenses for the Navy.
  - (*j*) Other matters concerning supplies and the inspection of supplies.
  - (*k*) Supervision of naval paymasters.
  - (*l*) Relations with the Ministry of Finance.

9. *The Naval Education Department* shall have charge of:

- (a) The compilation of regulations for naval schools and colleges and other arrangements in connection therewith.
- (b) The compilation of books and the preparation of the course and system of training to be followed in naval schools and colleges.
- (c) Rewards and punishments of officers of naval schools and colleges.
- (d) Control, rewards, and punishments of students at naval schools and colleges and examinations for students thereof.
- (e) Control of students studying abroad, and the selection of suitable students for special branches of the service.
- (f) Manœuvres of the fleet and regulations therefor.
- (g) Drafting of regulations for the training of sailors, torpedo crews, and the supervision of such training.
- (h) Fleet exercises and reviews.
- (i) Schemes for training and improving the knowledge of sailors.
- (j) Matters concerning the compilation and printing of works for the Ministry.
- (k) Supervision of all officers engaged in naval education.
- (l) Other matters concerning training and education in the Navy.

11. The number of naval departmental chiefs shall correspond with the number of councillors employed in other Ministries.

12. The number of assistants in the Ministry shall not exceed one hundred.

13. The number of officers of the Ministry shall be fixed by the Minister.

14. This system shall come into force on the date of promulgation.

(The table referred to in Article 2 sets forth the number and ranks of the principal officials of the Ministry. The Minister is to have the rank of Admiral or Vice-Admiral. The Vice-Minister shall be a Vice-Admiral or Rear-Admiral. Four Councillors shall be appointed to the Ministry, who shall have the rank of Rear-Admiral or Captain. The General Office is to contain four secretaries and ten assistants of the rank of Captain, Commander, or First Lieutenant, and eight Inspectors of the same ranks. The chief of each department is to be a Rear-Admiral or a Captain, or to hold equivalent rank in some other branch of the service. Chiefs of separate branches in each department may be captains, commanders, or lieutenant-commanders, or officers of equivalent rank in some other branch of the service. The officer in charge of the Commissariat Department will have the rank of Paymaster-in-Chief. Four technical supervisors and eight technical experts are to be attached to the Ministry.)

#### ORGANIZATION

Under the Manchu régime each Province controlled its naval contingent independently of the Central Government. It is now proposed to place all maritime forces, whether naval squadrons or merely fleets or war-

junks, under the direct control of the Haichunpu. In this way it is hoped to deal more promptly and effectively with any internal disorders. It is also proposed to remove the Docks in Chihli, Shantung and Fukien from the hands of the provincial authorities and place them under the Minister of the Navy. Immediate expansion of the fleet by the addition of a number of torpedo-boats and submarines is contemplated.

The Minister of the Navy estimated the expenditure required for the Navy in 1912 as follows :—

|   |                       |
|---|-----------------------|
| Pay and Educational Purposes . . . .          | \$3,200,000 per annum |
| Drills and Squadron Manceuvres . . . .        | \$2,000,000 per annum |
| Balance still owing for ships building abroad | \$10,000,000          |
| Maintenance after arrival . . . . .           | \$1,300,000 per annum |
| Construction and Arsenals . . . . .           | \$1,000,000 per annum |

It is recognized that in its present condition the Navy is not equal to the task of prosecuting a war, and with a view to providing for future expansion after the present financial stringency has been overcome, particular attention is to be paid to the education and training of officers and men. It is proposed that more cadets should be sent abroad to study, and that officers and crews should be frequently exercised in training and cruising vessels.

In regard to the construction of armaments, the Haichunpu is understood to favour the policy of inducing foreign capitalists to establish extensive naval construction works in China, primarily with the object of training native engineers and workmen.

It has not yet been decided whether Nimrod Sound will be made the chief Chinese naval base. In some respects it is unsuitable for the purpose, and it is possible that Santuao or some other port will eventually be selected.

The naval schools at Chefoo, Nanking, Foochow and Canton are to be reorganized upon the British system.

The personnel of the Navy in December, 1912, consisted of about 1000 officers and 4830 deck and engine-room ratings.

#### NAVAL RANKS

The terms to be employed for naval ranks are as follows :—

|                            |             |
|----------------------------|-------------|
| Admiral . . . . .          | Shang Chang |
| Vice-Admiral . . . . .     | Chung Chang |
| Rear-Admiral . . . . .     | Shao Chang  |
| Captain . . . . .          | Shang Hsiao |
| Commander . . . . .        | Chung Hsiao |
| Lieut. Commander . . . . . | Shao Hsiao  |
| First Lieut. . . . .       | Shang Wei   |
| Second Lieut. . . . .      | Chung Wei   |
| Third Lieut. . . . .       | Shao Wei    |

Appended is a list of ships, including those building in China and abroad. Certain of the latter have been completed, but have not been brought out to China owing to lack of funds.

| Type.                             | Name.   | Length in feet. | Beam in feet. | Displacement Tons. | Draught in feet. | I. H. P. | Where Built.                   | Date of Launch. |
|-----------------------------------|---|-----------------|---------------|--------------------|------------------|----------|--------------------------------|-----------------|
| 2nd class steel protected Cruiser | Haichi . .  | 424             | 46'8          | 4,300              | 17               | 3,400    | Armstrong.                     | 1898            |
| 3rd class steel protected Cruiser | { Haichow . .<br>Haiyung . .<br>Haishen . . }               | 328             | 40'8          | 2,950              | 16               | 1,500    | { Vulcan,<br>Stettin. }        | 1898            |
| Training Cruiser .                | Shaoho .  | 320             | 39            | 2,400              | 13               | 6,000    | Vickers.                       | 1911            |
| Composite Training-ship.          | Kingching .   | 265'8           | 36            | 2,200              | 18'3             | 2,400    | Foochow.                       | 1884            |
| Steel Transport.                  | Nanshing .  | 280             | 36            | 1,905              | 17               | 2,400    | Germany.                       | 1883            |
| Steel Training-ship.              | Tungchi . .   | 252'7           | 34'1          | 1,900              | 15'7             | 400      | { Foochow<br>Arsenal. }        | 1894            |
| Wooden Transport.                 | Tengyingchow  | 224             | 33            | 1,258              | 13               | 580      | Foochow.                       | 1876            |
| Steel Transport.                  | Paoming . .   | 224             | 34'6          | 1,500              | 17               | 475      | Kiangnan.                      | 1884            |
| Steel Gunboats.                   | { Kienwei . .<br>Kiennan. . }                               | 258             | 26'5          | 871                | 12               | 6,500    | Foochow.                       | 1904            |
| Torpedo Catcher.                  | Feiying . .   | 259'2           | 28'6          | 850                | 12'1             | 558      | { Vulcan,<br>Stettin. }        | 1895            |
| Steel Gunboats                    | { Chusung, Chuyu,<br>Chuchien, Chutai,<br>Chuyü, Chukwan. } | 200             | 29'6          | 745                | 8                | 1,350    | Japan.                         | 1907            |
| Steel Gunboats                    | { Kiangyuen, Kiang-<br>keng, Kianglu,<br>Kiangchen. }       | 180             | 28            | 550                | 7                | 950      | Japan.                         | 1908            |
| River Gunboat .                   | Hsinchen .  | 146             | 24            | 140                | 2                | 500      | { Stettin,<br>Germany }        | 1911            |
| " " .                             | Hsinpei .   | 144             | 24'5          | "                  | "                | 450      | { Krupp,<br>Germany }          | 1911            |
| Gunboat . . .                     | Yungfung .  | 205             | 29'6          | 780                | 8                | 1,350    | { Mitsui<br>Bishi,<br>Japan. } | 1912            |

## NAVY

| Protection.   | Coal capacity<br>in tons. | Speed.<br>Knots. | Complement. | Guns.   | Torpedo<br>Tubes.        | Engines.                             | Boilers.                        |
|---|---------------------------|------------------|-------------|---|--------------------------|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| { Arm'r<br>Deck<br>2'5 ins. }   | 990                       | 24'5             | 439         | { 2-8 in. B L ; 10-4'7 B L ;<br>12-3 pdrs. ; 4-1 pdr.<br>maxims ; 6-7 mm.<br>Q.f. guns. }                     | { 5<br>above<br>water. } | Triple<br>expan-<br>sion.            | 8 steel<br>marine<br>boilers.   |
| { Pro.<br>Arm.<br>Deck<br>3 ins.<br>slope<br>1'5 in.,<br>flat,<br>'75 in. } | 580                       | 19'5             | 279         | { 3-15 cm. ; 8-10'5 cm. ;<br>2-6 pdrs. ; 6-1 pdrs. ;<br>1-6 c.m. ; 6-303<br>maxims. }                         | { 1<br>below<br>water. } | Quadruple<br>ex-<br>pansion.         | 4 steel<br>marine<br>boilers.   |
| { 2-6 in. ; 4-4 in. ; 2-14<br>pdrs. ; 6-3 pdrs. ; 2-<br>1 pdr. }            | 550                       | 20               | 230         | { 2-6 in. ; 4-4 in. ; 2-14<br>pdrs. ; 6-3 pdrs. ; 2-<br>1 pdr. }  | { 2 on<br>deck }         | 3 sc. Par-<br>sons turb.             | 4 w.-tube<br>2 cylind.          |
| „   | 400                       | 13               | 202         | { 2-7 in. ; 8-4'7 in. ; 4-<br>1'5 in. ; 1-44 in. ; 4-<br>2'5 in. }  | nil.                     | { Comp'd.<br>hori-<br>zontal.        | 8 cylin-<br>drical<br>marine.   |
| „   | 500                       | 13               | 126         | { 2-8 in. ; 3-4'7 in. ; 1-1'5<br>in ; 5-1 in. ; 1-44 in. }  | nil.                     | { 2 c'mp'd.<br>hori-<br>zontal.      | 4 double-<br>ended<br>cyl. mar. |
| nil.  | 200                       | 12               | 155         | { 2-6 in. B L ; 5-12 cm.<br>3-6 pdrs. ; 8-1 pdr. ;<br>2-303 maxims. }   | —                        | { Com-<br>pound.                     | { 4 loco-<br>motive<br>boilers  |
| „   | 300                       | 9                | 91          | 1-2 in. ; 2-1 in ; 3-37 mm.   | nil.                     | { High<br>pressure<br>vertical.      | 2 square<br>marine<br>type.     |
| „   | 240                       | 10               | 97          | { 1-6'6 in. Krupp ; 1-6 in.<br>Krupp ; 2-4'6 in.<br>Krupp ; 1-4'7 Arm-<br>strong ; 1-2'5 in. field-<br>gun. } | nil.                     | { Com-<br>pound.                     | 6<br>boilers.                   |
| „   | 180                       | 18               | 136         | { 1-10 cm. ; 3-6'5 cm. ; 6<br>37 mm ; 4-6 pdrs. }   | nil.                     | { Triple<br>exp. vert-<br>ical type. | 4 double-<br>ended<br>w.-tube.  |
| { Pro.<br>A. Dk.<br>1 in. }   | 170                       | 22               | —           | { 2-10 cm. ; 6-47 mm. ;<br>4-1 pdrs. }  | { 3<br>above<br>water. } | Quadruple<br>ex-<br>pansion.         | 8 water-<br>tube<br>boilers.    |
| „   | 150                       | 13               | 85          | { 2-4'7 in. ; 2-12 pdrs. ;<br>2-6'5 mm. ; 2-25 mm. }  | nil.                     | { Trip. exp.<br>vert. type.          | 2 Yarrow<br>wat. tubes          |
| nil.  | 113                       | 13               | 85          | { 1-12 cm. ; 1-7'5 c.m. ;<br>4-4'7 cm. ; 4-6 mm. }  | nil.                     | { Trip. exp.<br>vert. type.          | 2 Yarrow<br>wat. tubes          |
| —   | 25                        | 12               | 40          | 1-8'5 cm. ; 4 maxims.   | —                        | { 2-sc. 4 cyl.<br>triple             | 1 water-<br>tube                |
| —   | „                         | „                | „           | 1-8'5 cm. ; 4 maxims.   | —                        | { 2-sc. 2 cyl.<br>compound.          | 2 water-<br>tube.               |
| —   | 190                       | 13'5             | 108         | { 1-10'5 cm. ; 1-7'5 cm. ;<br>4-3 pdrs. ; 2-1 pdrs. }   | —                        | { Twin-sc. 3<br>cylinder.            | 2 cylin-<br>drical.             |



| Type.                  | Name.                                      | Length in feet.                            | Beam in feet. | Displacement. Tons. | Draught in feet. | I. H. P. | Where Built.                  | Date of Launch.             |
|------------------------|--|--|---------------|---------------------|------------------|----------|-------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Gunboat. . .           | Lienching .                                | 173  | 24            | 500                 | 9                | 925      | { Kiang-nan Arsenal. }        | 1910                        |
| Steel Gunboat .        | Tsetien . .                                | 125  | 30            | 400                 | 9                | 80       | England.                      | 1877                        |
| „ „                    | Kanchuan .                                 | 120  | 20            | 250                 | 8                | 300      | Kiangnan.                     | 1908                        |
| Torpedo Boats.         | Chen & Su .                                | 144  | 17            | 90                  | 5                | 1,000    | { Vulcan, Stettin. }          | 1895                        |
| „ „                    | Lieh & Chung                               | 130  | 15            | 62                  | 5                | 600      | { Schichau Elbing. }          | 1895                        |
| „ „                    | { Hupeng, Hungo, Huchung, & Huying. }      | 135  | 15'6          | 96                  | 5'5              | 1,330    | { Kawa-saki Docky'd, Japan. } | 1906-7                      |
| <b>SHIPS BUILDING.</b> |  |  |               |                     |                  |          |                               |                             |
| Training Cruiser .     | Ying Sue .                                 | 330  | 42            | 2,750               | 14'9             | 6,000    | Armstrong.                    | —                           |
| Cruiser . . . .        | Fei Hung .                                 | 320  | 39            | 2,600               | 14               | 6,000    | New York.                     | 1912                        |
| Destroyers (3) {       | { Changkun, Tenghsiang, and Liangao }      | 197  | 21'5          | 390                 | 6                | 6,000    | { Schichau Germany }          | —                           |
| Destroyer . . .        | Lungtuan .                                 | 220  | 21'25         | 300                 | 6                | 6,000    | Austria.                      | —                           |
| „ . . .                | Chingpo .                                  | 220  | 21'25         | 300                 | 6                | 6,000    | { Ansaldo, Italy. }           | —                           |
| Gunboat . . . .        | Yungshan .                                 | „  | „             | „                   | „                | „        | { Kawa-saki, Japan. }         | 1912                        |
| „ . . . .              | Woofung.                                   | 173  | 24            | 500                 | 9                | 925      | Chingtau.                     | —                           |
| River Gunboats :       |  |  |               |                     |                  |          |                               |                             |
|                        | { Yungchien, Yungchi, Hsinying, Hsinhui. } | Building at Kiangnan Dock.                 |               |                     |                  |          |                               | { Details not procurable. } |
|                        | { Hsinmin, Hsinchan, Hsintai. }            | Building at Yangtze Dockyard, near Hankow. |               |                     |                  |          |                               | —                           |

NAVY—continued

| Protection.                    | Coal capacity<br>in tons. | Speed.<br>Knots. | Complement. | Guns.  | Torpedo<br>Tubes.      | Engines.                     | Boilers.                        |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------|-------------|--|------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| nil.                           | 95                        | 13.5             | 60          | 4 3-pdrs.  | nil.                   | { Triple<br>ex-<br>pansion.  | Cylin'cal<br>multi-<br>tubular. |
| „                              | 60                        | 8                | 42          | { 1-6in. ; 1-3in. ; 1-1in. ;<br>1-1'46in.                      | „ {                    | 2 compound<br>horizontal     | 2 cylind.<br>marine.            |
| „                              | 35                        | 9                | 26          | 2-1'4in. ; 1 maxim.  | „ {                    | Compound<br>vertical         | 1 cylind.<br>marine.            |
| „                              | 20                        | 18               | 31          | 2-37 mm. guns.   | { 3<br>above<br>water. | Quadruple<br>ex-<br>pansion. | Water-<br>tube<br>boilers.      |
| „                              | 18                        | 16               | 32 x 31     | 2-37 mm. guns.   | { 3<br>above<br>water. | Triple<br>ex-<br>pansion.    | Loco-<br>motive<br>boilers.     |
| „                              | 28                        | 23               | 29          | { 1-2'5in. ; 1-6'9 mm.<br>gun.                                 | { 3<br>above<br>water. | Triple<br>ex-<br>pansion.    | { Water-<br>tube.               |
| { slope<br>2in.,<br>ft. 1in. } | 550                       | 20               | 210         | { 2-6in. ; 4-4in. ; 2-3in. ;<br>6-3 pdr. ; 2-37 mm.<br>maxims. | { 2<br>ab've<br>water  | { 3 sc. Par-<br>sons turb.   | 2 w.-tube<br>4 cylind.          |
| { slope<br>2in.,<br>ft. 1in. } | 550                       | 18               | 230         | { 2-6in. ; 4-4in. ; 2-3in. ;<br>6-3 pdrs. ; 2-1 pdrs.          | „ {                    | 2 sc. Par-<br>sons turb.     | 3 water-<br>tube.               |
| —                              | 80                        | 32               | 60          | 4-3 pdrs. ; 2-12 pdrs.   | „ {                    | Twin-sc. 2<br>cylinder.      | 4 water-<br>tube.               |
| —                              | 80                        | 30               | 60          | 2-12 pdrs. ; 4-3 pdrs.   | „ {                    | Twin-sc. 4<br>cylinder.      | 4 water-<br>tube.               |
| —                              | 80                        | 30               | 60          | 2-12 pdrs. ; 4-3 pdrs.   | „ {                    | Twin-sc. 4<br>cylinder.      | 4 water-<br>tube.               |
| —                              | „                         | „                | „           | { 1-10'5 cm. ; 1 7'5 cm. ;<br>4-3 pdrs. ; 2 1-pdrs. }          | — {                    | Twin-sc. 3<br>cylinder.      | 2 cylin.<br>drical.             |
| —                              | 95                        | 13.5             | 60          | 4-3 pdrs.  | — {                    | Triple<br>expansion.         | Cyl. mul-<br>titubular          |
| —                              | —                         | —                | —           | — —  | —                      | —                            | —                               |

## SHIPS NOT ORGANIZED (BELONGING TO VARIOUS PROVINCES)

|                |   |                    |           |             |
|----------------|---|--------------------|-----------|-------------|
| GUNBOATS—      |   | Kwangyu . . .      | 600 tons. | 12'5 knots. |
| "              | " | Kwangking . . .    | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Chentau . . .      | 450 "     | 7 "         |
| "              | " | Kwangkeng . . .    | 560 "     | 11 "        |
| "              | " | Kwangwoo . . .     | " "       | 10'5 "      |
| "              | " | Kwangchi . . .     | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | An-nan . . .       | 350 "     | 7 "         |
| "              | " | Haichangchin . . . | 800 "     | 10'4 "      |
| "              | " | Haiching . . .     | 350 "     | 6'5 "       |
| "              | " | Kwangyuan . . .    | 300 "     | 7 "         |
| "              | " | Kwanghen . . .     | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Kwangli . . .      | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Kwangchen . . .    | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Kwangching . . .   | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Kwangpi . . .      | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Fupoa . . .        | 1200 "    | 8 "         |
| "              | " | Shinghung . . .    | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Chew-woo . . .     | 1500 "    | 10 "        |
| "              | " | Chuchai . . .      | 1200 "    | 13 "        |
| TORPEDO BOATS— |   | Lung . . .         | 50 "      | 18 "        |
| "              | " | Fuh . . .          | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Chieng . . .       | 26 "      | 11 "        |
| "              | " | Kung . . .         | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Twée . . .         | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Lee . . .          | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Chung . . .        | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Kong . . .         | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Kwong . . .        | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Tsung . . .        | " "       | " "         |
| "              | " | Tsen . . .         | " "       | " "         |
| TRANSPORTS—    |   | Fuan . . .         | 1700 "    | 12 "        |
| "              | " | Feitseh . . .      | 700 "     | 11 "        |

## CHAPTER XVI

### FINANCE

#### A. THE BUDGET FOR 1913

##### FIRST HALF-YEAR

CIRCUMSTANCES prevented the Chinese Government from preparing a Budget for 1913 on the hard and fast lines familiar to countries where political conditions are more settled. The difficulties of his post were thus summed up by the Minister of Finance in his introductory remarks to the Budget: "Some of the estimates submitted by the various Ministries and the various Yamens at Peking are wanting in details and erroneous, and moreover there is a lack of uniformity in their presentation. It is expected, however, that improvements will soon be effected, so that perfection may be attained later on." The Minister's expectations had not been realized up to the time when this Year Book went to press.

The summary of the Budget for the first six months of the second year of the Republic gave:—<sup>1</sup>

|                         |               |
|-------------------------|---------------|
| Total Receipts . . .    | \$ 51,336,880 |
| Total Expenditure . . . | \$168,823,452 |
| Deficit . . .           | \$117,486,572 |

As the negotiations for the Reorganization Loan remained unsuccessful, the Cabinet reconsidered this Budget and curtailed a number of the estimates. The following tables give the original estimates, the reductions made by the Cabinet and the estimates actually received by the Audit Bureau:—

| Ministry.              | Original Estimates. |                |               | Reductions made by Cabinet. |
|------------------------|---------------------|----------------|---------------|-----------------------------|
|                        | Ordinary.           | Extraordinary. | Total.        |                             |
|                        | \$                  | \$             | \$            | \$                          |
| Foreign Affairs . . .  | 1,579,356           | 453,787        | 2,033,143     | —                           |
| Interior . . .         | 1,835,191           | 300,510        | 2,135,701     | —                           |
| Finance . . .          | 87,763,001          | 2,867,103      | 90,630,104    | 67,353                      |
| Education . . .        | 2,238,801           | 4,048,850      | 6,287,651     | 2,304,842                   |
| War . . .              | 20,273,449          | 2,563,309      | 22,836,758    | 3,366,287                   |
| Navy . . .             | 1,724,954           | 8,229,250      | 9,954,204     | 7,403,290                   |
| Justice . . .          | 740,448             | 361,587        | 1,102,035     | 426,001                     |
| Agriculture & Forestry | 1,369,228           | 1,545,325      | 2,914,553     | 2,147,736                   |
| Industry & Commerce    | 13,319,656          | 110,000        | 13,429,656    | 11,550,931                  |
| Communications . . .   | 705,224             | 16,794,423     | 17,499,647    | 4,276,076                   |
| Total . . .            | \$131,549,308       | \$37,274,144   | \$168,823,452 | \$31,542,516                |

<sup>1</sup> For the purposes of the Budget, taels were converted into dollars at the following rates:—1 Kuping Tael=\$1.50; 1 Kinping Tael=\$1.40.

The monthly estimates of expenditure received by the Audit Bureau from the various Ministries did not include \$81,999,188 due during the first half-year for Foreign and Domestic Loans, nor the sum of \$12,511,843 representing railway and other expenses of the Ministry of Communications.

| Ministry.              | Estimates as authorized by the Cabinet. | Estimates received by the Audit Bureau. | Increase.                | Decrease.                 |
|------------------------|---|---|--------------------------|---------------------------|
|                        | \$                                      | \$                                      | \$                       | \$                        |
| Foreign Affairs . . .  | 2,033,143                               | 2,081,075                               | + 47,932                 | —                         |
| Interior . . .         | 2,135,701                               | 2,151,168                               | + 15,467                 | —                         |
| Finance . . .          | 90,562,750                              | 8,563,362                               | —                        | - 81,999,188 <sup>1</sup> |
| Education . . .        | 3,982,809                               | 2,413,652                               | —                        | - 1,569,156               |
| War . . .              | 19,470,470                              | 20,607,535                              | + 1,137,064              | —                         |
| Navy . . .             | 2,550,914                               | 1,986,482                               | —                        | - 564,431                 |
| Justice . . .          | 676,034                                 | 971,724                                 | + 295,690                | —                         |
| Agriculture & Forestry | 766,817                                 | 444,086                                 | —                        | - 322,730                 |
| Industry & Commerce    | 1,467,793                               | 4,549,630                               | + 3,081,837 <sup>2</sup> | —                         |
| Communications . .     | 13,223,571                              | 711,727                                 | —                        | - 12,511,843 <sup>3</sup> |
| Total . . .            | \$136,870,003                           | \$44,480,646                            | + 4,577,991              | - 96,967,349              |

<sup>1</sup> Amount due for the first six months of 1913 on Foreign Loans (\$76,759,842), and Domestic Loans (\$2,440,608).

<sup>2</sup> This item, intended principally for the erection of ironworks, was refused.

<sup>3</sup> The figures submitted to the Audit Bureau provide only for the actual expenses of the Ministry.

A memorandum issued in July stated that the exact expenditure of each Ministry could not be known until all accounts for the first half of the year had been received and checked by the Audit Bureau, but that the following amounts had been placed to the credit of the various Ministries between January and June :—

|                                   |                      |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------|
|                                   | \$                   |
| Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . | 2,050,000            |
| „ Interior . . .                  | 2,150,000            |
| „ Finance . . .                   | 89,000,000           |
| „ Education . . .                 | 3,500,000            |
| „ War . . .                       | 20,000,000           |
| „ Navy . . .                      | 2,200,000            |
| „ Justice . . .                   | 800,000              |
| „ Agriculture and Forestry . .    | 600,000              |
| „ Industry and Commerce . .       | 1,500,000            |
| „ Communications . . .            | 13,000,000           |
| Total . . .                       | <u>\$134,800,000</u> |

The revenue during the first half of the year was returned at \$58,000,000, of which \$57,000,000 represented Customs Receipts and Salt Revenue.

## WHOLE YEAR

Towards the end of December a "revised Budget" for the year 1913—the second year of the Chinese Republic—was issued as follows:—

*Revenue.*

|                                 | Ordinary.<br>\$      | Extraordinary.<br>\$ | Total.<br>\$         |
|---------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| Land Taxes . . . . .            | 79,180,722           | 3,222,888            | 82,403,610           |
| Salt Revenue . . . . .          | 77,401,265           | 164,269              | 77,565,534           |
| Customs Duty . . . . .          | 66,970,003           | 1,254,280            | 68,224,283           |
| Likin . . . . .                 | 32,704,806           | 6,054                | 32,710,860           |
| Sundry Duties . . . . .         | 37,862,160           | 417                  | 37,862,577           |
| „ Taxes . . . . .               | 3,811,172            | 132,412              | 3,943,584            |
| Government Properties . . . . . | 7,849,612            | 634,093              | 8,483,705            |
| Miscellaneous . . . . .         | 12,385,813           | 10,115,871           | 22,501,684           |
| Contributions . . . . .         | —                    | 230,308              | 230,308              |
| Public Loans . . . . .          | —                    | 22,337               | 22,337               |
| <b>Total . . . . .</b>          | <b>\$318,165,553</b> | <b>\$15,782,929</b>  | <b>\$333,948,482</b> |

*Expenditure.*

| Ministries.                        | Ordinary.<br>\$      | Extraordinary.<br>\$ | Total.<br>\$         |
|------------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| Foreign Affairs . . . . .          | 3,293,115            | 1,013,223            | 4,306,338            |
| Interior . . . . .                 | 39,618,149           | 4,263,860            | 43,882,009           |
| Finance . . . . .                  | 210,345,180          | 181,568,614          | 391,913,794          |
| Education . . . . .                | 5,207,215            | 1,701,635            | 6,908,850            |
| War . . . . .                      | 136,864,494          | 26,910,518           | 163,775,012          |
| Navy . . . . .                     | 7,665,881            | 1,307,014            | 8,972,895            |
| Justice . . . . .                  | 14,671,825           | 370,312              | 15,042,137           |
| Agriculture and Commerce . . . . . | 5,083,386            | 959,935              | 6,043,321            |
| Communications . . . . .           | 934,877              | 457,843              | 1,392,720            |
| <b>Total . . . . .</b>             | <b>\$423,684,122</b> | <b>\$218,552,954</b> | <b>\$642,237,076</b> |

In the introductory memorandum to the "revised Budget" the Minister of Finance speaks of an expenditure of \$646,000,000, and adds: "From this should be deducted the ordinary and special public loans, \$299,051,167, and reserve, \$6,000,000 (total, \$305,051,167), for the Ministry of Finance, leaving a balance of \$341,306,942."

The amount required for loans is accounted for as follows:—

|   | \$                   |
|---|----------------------|
| 1. Accumulation of unpaid indemnities . . . . . | 107,700,000          |
| 2. Short Period Loans, due June, 1914 . . . . . | 76,000,000           |
| 3. Long Period Loans . . . . .                  | 50,000,000           |
| 4. Indemnity Loans . . . . .                    | 30,000,000           |
| 5. Interest on Quintuple Loan . . . . .         | 13,950,000           |
| 6. Advances from Quintuple Group . . . . .      | 21,400,000           |
|   | <b>\$299,050,000</b> |

It has to be pointed out that this "Budget" dealt with the year which was drawing to a close at the time of its publication.

## RAILWAY BUDGET

The following is the revised Budget for the various railways under the control of the Ministry of Communications for the second fiscal year.

## ORDINARY RECEIPTS

| Name of the Line.                                     | Original Estimate.  | Revised Estimate.   |
|---|---------------------|---------------------|
|   | \$                  | \$                  |
| Chin-Feng (Peking-Mukden) . . . . .                   | 12,180,000          | 12,180,000          |
| Chin-Han (Peking-Hankow) . . . . .                    | 15,651,200          | 15,651,200          |
| Tsin-Pu (Tientsin-Pukow) . . . . .                    | 7,349,140           | 7,349,140           |
| Cheng-Tai (Shansi) . . . . .                          | 2,434,000           | 2,434,000           |
| Tao-Ching (Taokow-Chinghua) . . . . .                 | 563,100             | 563,100             |
| Shanghai-Nanking . . . . .                            | 3,025,000           | 3,025,000           |
| Kuang-Chiu (Canton-Kowloon) . . . . .                 | 724,000             | 724,000             |
| Kirin-Changchung . . . . .                            | 506,339             | 526,339             |
| Chu-Ping (Chuchow-Pingsiang) . . . . .                | 579,230             | 579,230             |
| Peking-Kalgan . . . . .                               | 1,858,121           | 1,858,121           |
| Chang-Shui (Kalgan-Suiyuancheng, Extension) . . . . . | 388,411             | 388,411             |
| Total . . . . .                                       | <u>\$45,258,541</u> | <u>\$45,278,541</u> |

## ORDINARY EXPENDITURE

| Name of the Line.          | Original Estimate.  | Revised Estimate.   | Increase.        |
|----------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|------------------|
|                            | \$                  | \$                  | \$               |
| Chin-Feng . . . . .        | 5,743,652           | 5,913,200           | 169,548          |
| Chin-Han . . . . .         | 8,350,768           | 8,412,316           | 61,548           |
| Tsin-Pu . . . . .          | 9,286,409           | 9,311,984           | 25,575           |
| Cheng-Tai . . . . .        | 1,821,750           | 1,821,750           | —                |
| Tao-Ching . . . . .        | 811,830             | 811,830             | —                |
| Shanghai-Nanking . . . . . | 3,486,000           | 3,486,000           | —                |
| Kuang-Chiu . . . . .       | 1,629,131           | 1,629,131           | —                |
| Kirin-Changchung . . . . . | 1,103,033           | 1,114,033           | 11,000           |
| Chu-Ping . . . . .         | 401,353             | 401,353             | —                |
| Peking-Kalgan . . . . .    | 1,088,840           | 1,142,889           | 54,049           |
| Chang-Shui . . . . .       | 349,757             | 351,757             | 2,000            |
| Total . . . . .            | <u>\$34,072,523</u> | <u>\$34,396,242</u> | <u>\$323,720</u> |

## EXTRAORDINARY EXPENDITURE

| Name of the Line.                                 | Original<br>Estimates.<br>\$ | Revised<br>Estimates.<br>\$ | Increase.<br>\$ |
|---|------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|
| Chin-Feng . . . . .                               | 137,029                      | 137,029                     | —               |
| Chin-Han . . . . .                                | —                            | 757,400                     | 757,400         |
| Tsin-Pu . . . . .                                 | —                            | 2,295                       | 2,295           |
| Cheng-Tai . . . . .                               | —                            | 250,000                     | 250,000         |
| Tao-Ching . . . . .                               | —                            | —                           | —               |
| Shanghai-Nanking . . . . .                        | —                            | —                           | —               |
| Kuang-Chiu . . . . .                              | 3,500                        | 29,500                      | 26,000          |
| Kirin-Changchung . . . . .                        | —                            | 128,920                     | 128,920         |
| Chu-Ping . . . . .                                | —                            | —                           | —               |
| Peking-Kalgan . . . . .                           | 62,000                       | 62,000                      | —               |
| Chang-Shui . . . . .                              | 50,000                       | 50,000                      | —               |
| Total . . . . .                                   | \$252,529                    | \$1,417,144                 | \$1,164,615     |
| Total of the Ordinary and Extraordinary . . . . . | \$34,325,052                 | \$35,813,387                | \$1,488,335     |
| Surplus for the Year . . . . .                    | \$10,933,489                 | \$9,465,154                 |                 |

## B. CHINA'S INDEBTEDNESS

China's present foreign indebtedness may be divided generally under four heads:—

- (a) Indemnity and War Loans.
- (b) Railway Loans.
- (c) General Loans.
- (d) Provincial and Private Loans.

(a) *War Loans*.—These loans were all contracted during, or immediately after, the Chino-Japanese War, and amount to £54,455,000, of which about £36,345,777 is outstanding, involving a charge for 1914 of about £2,983,480.

*Indemnities*.—The Japanese war indemnity of Tls. 230,000,000 is included in the figures just quoted.

The indemnity exacted by the Powers after the Boxer outbreak of 1900 amounted to £67,500,000 (Hk. Tls. 450,000,000) divided into five sums, bearing interest at the rate of 4 per cent per annum, and payment is spread over thirty-nine years. The service of the debt is effected in accordance with a table attached to the Peace Protocol of 1901. The total charges outstanding (interest and principal combined) are £112,961,212 10s., and the fixed charge for 1914 is £2,984,895.

A loan of £1,000,000 for "Exchange Adjustment of Indemnity" was obtained from the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank and the Deutsch-Asiatische Bank in 1905, of which £150,000 is still outstanding, involving a total charge for 1914 of £57,750.

The Indemnities are secured upon the revenues of the Maritime Customs (after payment of amortization and interest of the previous



loans pledged on these revenues), and the total revenue of the Salt Gabelle.

From the time of the Wuchang outbreak the Chinese Government was unable to meet its indemnity and war obligations, to the prejudice of foreign bondholders. In order to prevent the revenue of the Customs from being deflected for revolutionary purposes, arrangements were at once made that all duties, as each port fell into revolutionary hands, should be deposited with a foreign bank in the name of the Inspector-General of Customs. By the end of November, 1911, the Peking Government had agreed to place under the control of the Inspector-General the whole revenue of the Maritime Customs, at whatever port collected. (With regard to the arrears of the Boxer Indemnity see below, under "Loan Negotiations.")

(b) *Railway Loans*.—Loans contracted by the Chinese Government abroad for railway purposes (excluding the Belgian Loan for the construction of the Peking-Hankow Railway, which was paid off in 1908) amount to £52,157,000, of which £1,402,892 16s. has been repaid, leaving an outstanding indebtedness of over £50,000,000. With the exception of the loan for the northern railways, all existing railway loans have been contracted since 1900, and in the case of only three of them has redemption actually begun. Details of the loans will be found in the tables below, and full information regarding the railways for which they were raised will be found in the chapter on Communications.

(c) *General Loans*.—Among general loans must be classed the Japanese loan of £1,000,000 to the Yuchuanpu (Ministry of Communications) to enable it to repay certain indebtedness to the Ministry of Finance, and provide funds for railway administration; the Telegraph Loan of £500,000 advanced to the same Ministry by the Eastern Extension and Great Northern Telegraph Companies; the Currency Loan of £10,000,000, for the reform of the currency system, and Industrial Development of Manchuria, which has not yet been floated, although some advances have been made by the Four Nations Group; the advances made to the Central Government by the International Group, and the Anglo-Belgian Syndicate since the establishment of the Republic, together with the Crisp Loan. The latter were dealt with fully in the 1913 edition of the Year Book.

(d) *Provincial and Private Loans*.—Below will be found a summary of a memorandum issued by the Ministry of Finance entitled "Reports upon the Short Term Debts of the Central Government." The Ministry announces that "it is intended to keep revising them half-yearly or every three months."

# A. INDEMNITY AND WAR LOANS

## FINANCE

347

| Date. | Title, Source, etc.                         | Principal Amount.                 | Interest per cent. | Price of Issue. | Amount received by Chinese Government. | Term of Redemption. | Years. |       | Charge (Interest) for 1913. | Charge (Principal) for 1913. | Principal paid off to Dec. 31, 1913. | Principal outstanding, Dec. 31, 1913. | Total Charge (Interest and Principal) for 1914. | SECURITY.  |
|-------|---|-----------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|--|---------------------|--------|-------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---|--|
|       |   |                                   |                    |                 |  |                     | Years. | Date. |                             |                              |                                      |                                       |   |  |
| 1894  | Hongkong and Shanghai Bank (War Loan)       | Tls. 10,900,000<br>= £1,635,000   | 7                  | 98              | —                                      | 20                  | 1914   | 1914  | Tls. 76,300                 | Tls. 1,990,000               | Tls. 10,900,000                      | Nil.                                  | Nil.  | Revenue of Maritime Customs.   |
| 1895  | Hongkong and Shanghai Bank (War Loan)       | £3,000,000                        | 6                  | 96½             | 92                                     | 20                  | 1915   | 1915  | £ 24,000                    | £ 200,000                    | £ 2,800,000                          | £ 200,000                             | £ 212,000                                       | " "  |
| 1895  | Chartered Bank of India, etc. (Cassel Loan) | £1,000,000                        | 6                  | 106             | 95½                                    | 20                  | 1915   | 1915  | 12,000                      | 66,700                       | 866,700                              | 133,300                               | 74,598  | " "  |
| 1895  | Arnhold, Karberg and Co. (Nanking Loan)     | £1,000,000                        | 6                  | 104½            | —                                      | 20                  | 1915   | 1915  | 9,999                       | 66,700                       | 866,700                              | 133,300                               | 72,600  | Kiangsu Salt taxes and likin and revenue of Maritime Customs.                      |
| 1895  | Franco-Russian Government Loan              | Fcs. 400,000,000<br>= £15,820,000 | 4                  | 96½             | 94½                                    | 36                  | 1931   | 1931  | 439,420                     | 397,250                      | 5,231,748                            | 10,588,252                            | 836,670   | { Revenue of Maritime Customs and Russian Govt. guarantee.                         |
| 1896  | Anglo-German Government Loan                | £16,000,000                       | 5                  | 98½             | 94                                     | 36                  | 1932   | 1932  | 593,407                     | 364,425                      | 4,314,075                            | 11,685,925                            | 957,404   | { Maritime Customs Revenue.  |
| 1898  | Anglo-German Government Loan                | £16,000,000                       | 4½                 | 90              | 83                                     | 45                  | 1943   | 1943  | 617,027                     | 213,400                      | 2,395,000                            | 13,605,000                            | 830,208   | { Revenue of Maritime Customs and 1st charge on 3 salt taxes and 4 likin revenues. |



## B.—RAILWAY LOANS

| Date. | Title, Source, etc.  | Principal Amount. | Interest | Issue Price. | Amount received by Chinese Govt. | Term of Redemption. |       | Charge (Interest) for 1913. | Charge (Principal) for 1913.     | Principal paid off to December 31st, 1913. | Principal outstanding on December 31st, 1913. | Total Charge (Interest, and Principal) for 1914. | SECURITY.   |
|-------|--|-------------------|----------|--------------|----------------------------------|---------------------|-------|-----------------------------|----------------------------------|--|---|--|---|
|       |  |                   |          |              |                                  | Years.              | Date. |                             |                                  |  |   |  |   |
| 1898  | British and Chinese Corporation Loan for Imperial Railways of North China. | 2,300,000         | 6        | 97           | 90                               | 45                  | 1944  | 92,000                      | 57,000                           | 517,500                                    | 1,782,500                                     | 146,626  | { Government guarantee and revenues of railway. Railway to be handed over in case of default. |
| 1898  | Franco-Belgian Loan for Peking - Hankow Railway                            | 4,500,000         | 5        | —            | 90                               | 30                  | 1928  | Redeemed in 1908            |                                  |  |   |  |   |
| 1902  | Russo-Chinese Bank Loan for Shansi Railway (floated in France)             | 1,600,000         | 5        | —            | 90                               | 30                  | 1931  | 80,000                      | (First instalment due, 1915)     |  | 1,600,000                                     | 80,000   | Government guarantee and revenue of railway.  |
| 1903  | Franco-Belgian Loan for Kaifeng - Honan Railway.                           | 1,000,000         | 5        | —            | 90                               | 30                  | 1934  | 50,000                      | (First instalment due, 1915)     |  | 1,000,000                                     | 50,000   | Government guarantee and revenue of railway.  |
| 1904  | British and Chinese Corporation Loan for Shanghai-Nanking Railway.         | 2,250,000         | 5        | 97½          | 90                               | 50                  | 1953  | 145,000                     | (To be redeemed in full in 1953) |  | 2,900,000                                     | 145,000  | Profits of and mortgage upon the railway.   |
| 1907  | British and Chinese Corporation Loan for Shanghai-Nanking Railway          | 650,000           | 5        | 100          | 95½                              | 47                  | 1953  |                             |                                  |  |   |  |   |
| 1905  | Pekin Syndicate Loan for Taokow - Chinghua Railway.                        | 700,000           | 5        | —            | 90                               | 30                  | 1935  | 35,000                      | (First instalment due, 1916)     |  | 700,000                                       | 35,000   | Government guarantee and revenue of railway.  |
| 1905  | Hongkong Government Loan for redemption of Canton-Hankow Railway Contract. | 1,100,000         | 4½       | —            | 100                              | 10                  | 1915  | 14,850                      | 110,000                          | 880,000                                    | 220,000                                       | 119,900  | Opium taxes of Hupeh, Hunan, and Kuangtung.   |
| 1907  | Franco-Belgian Supplementary Loan (Kaifeng-Honan Railway).                 | 640,000           | 5        | —            | 90                               | 25                  | 1932  | 32,000                      | (First instalment due, 1915)     |  | 640,000                                       | 32,000   | Government guarantee and revenue of railway.  |
| 1907  | British and Chinese Corporation Loan for Canton-Kowloon Railway            | 1,500,000         | 5        | 100          | 94                               | 30                  | 1937  | 75,000                      | (First instalment due, 1920)     |  | 1,500,000                                     | 75,000   | Profits of and mortgage upon the railway.   |

## B.—RAILWAY LOANS—continued

| Date. | Title, Source, etc.   | Principal Amount.             | Interest per cent. | Issue price. | Amount received by Chinese Govt. | Term of Redemption. |       | Charge (Interest) for 1913. | Charge (Principal) for 1913. | Principal paid off to December 31st, 1913. | Total Charge (Interest and Principal) for 1914. | SECURITY.   |
|-------|---|-------------------------------|--------------------|--------------|----------------------------------|---------------------|-------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|--|---|---|
|       |   |                               |                    |              |                                  | Years.              | Date. |                             |                              |  |   |   |
| 1908* | Anglo-German (Imperial Chinese Government S.p.c.) Tientsin-Pukow Railway Loan       | £ 3,000,000                   | 5                  | 98½          | 93                               | 30                  | 1938  | £ 250,000                   | (First instalment due, 1919) | 5,000,000                                  | £ 250,000                                       | { First charge upon likin and internal revenues of Chihli, Shantung, and Kiangsu.           |
| 1909  | Anglo-German (Imperial Chinese Government S.p.c.) Tientsin-Pukow Railway Loan       | 2,000,000                     | 5                  | 100          | 93                               | 29                  | 1938  |                             |                              |  |   |   |
| 1908  | British and Chinese Corporation Loans for Shanghai - Hangchow - Ningpo Railway      | 1,500,000                     | 5                  | 99           | 93                               | 30                  | 1908  | 75,000                      | (First instalment due, 1919) | 1,500,000                                  | 75,000  | Surplus earnings of Peking-Mukden Railway.  |
| 1908  | Anglo-French Loan for redemption of Peking-Hankow Railway                           | 5,000,000 Yen                 | 4½                 | 98           | 94                               | 30                  | 1938  |                             |                              |  |   |   |
| 1908  | Japanese Loan for Kirin-Changchun Railway.  | 3,150,000 Yen @ 10 = £215,000 | 5                  | —            | 93                               | 25                  | 1934  | 10,750                      | (First instalment due, 1914) | 215,000                                    | 10,750  | Revenue of the railway.   |
| 1909  | Japanese Loan for Hsin-min-tun-Mukden Railway                                       | 320,000 Yen @ 10 = £32,000    | 5                  | —            | 93                               | 18                  | 1927  | £1,492 10s                  | £1,797 12s. £3,392 16s.      | £ s. 26,607 4                              | £ s. 3,127 19                                   | Revenue of the railway.   |
| 1910  | Anglo-German (Tientsin-Pukow Railway Supplementary Loan)                            | 3,000,000                     | 5                  | —            | —                                | 30                  | 1940  | 240,000                     | (First instalment due, 1921) | 4,800,000                                  | 240,000   | First charge upon likin and certain internal taxes of Chihli, Shantung, Kiangsu, and Anhui. |
| 1910  | London, City, and Midland Bank (Yuchuanpu Bonds for Peking-Hankow Railway expenses) | 450,000                       | 7                  | 108 100      | 100                              | 10                  | 1940  | 31,500                      | (First instalment due, 1916) | 450,000                                    | 31,500  | Government guarantee.   |

\* Of these loans £1,850,000 was issued by the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank and £3,150,000 by the Deutsch-Asiatische Bank.

## B.—RAILWAY LOANS—continued

| Date. | Title, Source, etc.  | Principal Amount.           | Interest per cent. | Issue price. | Amount received by Chinese Govt. | Term of Redemption. |       | Charge (Interest) for 1913. | Charge (Principal) for 1913. | Principal paid off to December 31st, 1913. | Principal outstanding on December 31st, 1913. | Total (Charge and Interest) for 1914. | SECURITY.   |
|-------|--|-----------------------------|--------------------|--------------|----------------------------------|---------------------|-------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|--|---|---------------------------------------|---|
|       |  |                             |                    |              |                                  | Years.              | Date. |                             |                              |  |   |                                       |   |
| 1910  | Peking-Hankow Railway Redemption Loan (Yokohama Specie Bank) . .                   | £ 220,000                   | 7                  | —            | 97½                              | 10                  | 1920  | £ 15,400                    | (First instalment due, 1915) | —  | 210,000                                       | £ 15,400                              | —   |
| 1911  | Yuchuanpu Loan (Yokohama Specie Bank) for Peking-Hankow Railway expenses . . . . . | 1,000,000                   | 5                  | —            | 95                               | 25                  | 1936  | 50,000                      | (First instalment due, 1922) | —  | 1,000,000                                     | 50,000                                | Government guarantee and Tribute Grain Conversion Tax of Kiangsu. |
| 1911  | Hukuang Railways Sinking Fund Gold Loan (Four Nations Loan)* . . . .               | 6,000,000                   | 5                  | —            | 95                               | 40                  | 1931  | 300,000                     | (First instalment due, 1921) | —  | 6,000,000                                     | 300,000                               | Hupeh and Hunan salt and kiln revenues and Hupeh rice tax.        |
| 1912  | Nanchang-Kiukiang Railway Loan (East Asia Industrial Co.) . . . . .                | 500,000                     | 6½                 | —            | 100                              | 15                  | 1927  | 32,500                      | (First instalment due, 1922) | —  | 500,000                                       | 32,500                                | —   |
| 1912  | Belgian-Lanchow Railway Loan (Lung-Tsing-tu-Hai) . . . . .                         | £ 250,000<br>= £ 10,000,000 | 5                  | —            | —                                | 40                  | 1952  | —                           | —                            | —  | —   | —                                     | Government guarantee and mortgage on railway.                     |
| 1913  | Sinyang-Pukow Railway (British and Chinese Cpn.)                                   | 3,000,000                   | 5                  | —            | 95                               | 40                  | 1953  | —                           | —                            | —  | —   | —                                     | —   |

\* British, French, German, and American Group.

## C.—GENERAL LOANS

| Date.               | Title, Source, etc.   | Principal Amount. | Interest per cent. | Issue Price. | Amount received by Chinese Govt. | Term of Redemption. |                                    | Charge (Interest) for 1912.         | Charge (Principal) for 1912.  | Principal paid off to December 31, 1912. | Outstanding on December 31, 1912. | Total charge (Interest and Principal) for 1913. | SECURITY.  |
|---------------------|---|-------------------|--------------------|--------------|----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|---|--|-----------------------------------|---|--|
|                     |   |                   |                    |              |                                  | Years.              | Date.                              |                                     |   |  |                                   |   |  |
| 1900                | Anglo-Danish Telegraph Loan . . . . .   | £                 |                    |              |                                  |                     |                                    | £                                   | £   | £  | £                                 | £   | Shanghai-Taku Cable.<br>Chefoo-Taku Cable.   |
| 1901                | " " " " " "   | 210,000           | 5                  | —            | —                                | 30                  | 1930                               | —                                   | —   | —  | —                                 | —   |  |
| 1911 (Mar.)         | Japanese Loan to the Ministry of Communications . . . . .                           | 48,000            | 5                  | —            | —                                | 29                  | 1930                               | —                                   | —   | —  | —                                 | —   |  |
| 1911 (Apr.)         | Telegraph Loan (Eastern Extension and Great Northern Telegraph Companies) . . . . . | 1,000,000         | 5                  | 95           | —                                | 25                  | 1935 [36 half-yearly instalments.] | 50,000 (First instalment due, 1917) | —   | —  | 1,000,000                         | 50,000  | Revenue of Peking-Hankow Railway & Kiangsu Grain Commutation Revenue.  |
| 1911                | Currency Reform and Industrial Development Loan (Four Nations Group) . . . . .      | 500,000           | 5                  | —            | —                                |                     |                                    | 23,957                              | 27,776  | 41,664                                   | 458,336                           | 50,691  | Certain Telegraph Receipts.  |
|                     |   | 10,000,000        | 5                  | 95           | 95                               |                     |                                    | [Not yet floated.]                  | An advance of £400,000 for Plague and other expenses in Manchuria was made on June 1, 1911. |  |                                   |   | Tobacco, wine, production and consumption taxes of the three Manchurian Provinces and new Salt Surtax of the whole of China. |
| 1912 (Feb. to June) | Advances from Sextuple Group . . . . .  | Tls. 12,100,000   | 5                  | —            | —                                |                     |                                    |                                     |   |  |                                   |   |  |
| 1912 (Mar.)         | Advances from the Belgian Syndicate . . . . .                                       | £ 1,250,000       | —                  | —            | 9                                |                     |                                    |                                     |   |  |                                   |   | Net income and property of Peking-Kaigan Railway.  |
| 1912 (Sep.)         | Loan from Messrs. C. Birch Crisp and Co. . . . .                                    | 5,000,000         | 5                  | 95           | 89                               | 40                  | 1952                               | —                                   | (First instalment 1923)   | 5,000,000                                | 250,000                           |   | Surplus Revenues of Salt Gabelle.  |

## SHORT TERM DEBTS

UNDER the heading of "Reports upon the Short Term Debts of the Central Government" the Ministry of Finance issued in the latter half of 1913 a statement of the financial indebtedness of China in regard to minor loans and provincial loans not included in the foregoing tables. After specifying the loans and advances to which the Report does not refer, the memorandum continues:—

5. In the present compilation none of the amounts due for payment have been calculated beyond June 30, 1914. In the case of payments due from the Budget for the Fiscal Year of the second year of the Republic (1913-1914) the words "have already been included in the Budget" are added. Payments due and unpaid, or only partly paid before the date of the Budget of the Fiscal Year, have been made into a special list which will be submitted with the Budget so that they may be considered as part of it.

6. In the case of Items in this present compilation which are not merely short term items but the payments of which extend over a number of years such as the Domestic Loans for military requirements, "Patriotic" Loans, etc., we have included the amounts of the annual payments in order to make the list complete.

7. The draft of this compilation closes as on June 10, 1913. All previous figures were reckoned and balanced up to this date. Additions, and subtractions since this date, and supplementary figures received from various Ministries, will be rectified when the next report is compiled.

8. In the present compilation the various debts, both new and old, are distributed according to the Ministry to which they belong, so that a proper grouping has been made. Further, at the end of the list under each Ministry an itemized table and totals are given so that they can be checked.

9. In this present compilation, apart from amounts in silver dollars which are not converted, all amounts in Sterling, Marks and other foreign currencies have been converted into silver dollars in order to facilitate the matter of arriving at a single total.

## I. DOMESTIC DEBTS

*A. Under the Control of the Ministry of Finance*

a. Funds supplied by the "Kuang Chao Ch'ao" to aid the former Nanking Government . . . . . \$1,244.— + Sh. Tls. 321,500.—

According to the accounts of the Nanking Treasurer the above funds were received between January 19, 1912, and February 25, 1912. The original amount of the Sh. Tls. was 421,500, of which the Ministry of Finance, on May 22, 1913, repaid, Sh. Tls. 100,000.

b. Loans to the former Nanking Government by Chinese residing abroad . . . \$211,686.— + Sh. Tls. 279,606,31



According to the accounts of the Nanking Treasurer the above funds were included in the National accounts when Ex-President Sun handed over his accounts April 2, 1912.

c. Loan to the former Nanking Government by the Kiangsu Provincial Ry. Co. .

Loan of Yen 2,500,000 contracted January 29, 1912. Interest  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent per month.

d. Accumulated arrears due by the Ministry of Finance to the Bank of China :—

Interest. Yen 225,000.—

Sh. Tls. 101,908.62  
K. F. Tls. 1,496,215.80  
\$ 3,493,182.629

e. Funds repaid on behalf of the late Manchu Dynasty's Ta Ch'ing Bank by the Bank of China, 1st, 2nd and 3rd periods' principal and interest.

Tls. 3,564,430.931

According to a dispatch from the Bank of China the amount of principal and interest of merchants' deposits and shares to be repaid on behalf of the former Ta Ch'ing Bank is Tls. 10,397,274,447.

f. Accumulated arrears due by the Ministry of Finance to the Chiao T'ung Bank. 2nd and 3rd periods' interest .

Fcs. 750,000

Amount received November 11, 1912, Fcs. 12,500,000; repayment in five years: interest at 6 per cent per annum.

g. Accumulated arrears due by the Ministry of Finance to the Chiao T'ung Bank .

\$ 4,582,810.85  
C. P. Tls. 825,486.79

h. Additional arrears due by the Ministry of Finance to the Chiao T'ung Bank .

K. F. Tls. 1,300,000.—

Interest " " 22,230.—

Interest reckoned at 9 per cent per month from March 5 to the end of April.

i. Additional arrears due by the Ministry of Finance to the Chiao T'ung Bank .

\$ 1,000,000.—  
Interest " 36,000.—

j. Accumulated arrears due by the Ministry of Finance to the "Pao Shang" Bank .

£35,204 16 6  
K. F. Tls. 4,533,881.63

k. Debt incurred by Ministry of Finance with "Pao Shang" Bank on behalf of others Sum borrowed jointly by the Tu T'ung of Jehol and the Minister of Finance on January 24, 1913, at 9 per cent per month interest.

\$ 1,000,000.—

l. Nanking Government public loan for Military requirements. 3rd and 4th instalments of interest and 1st repayment of principal

\$ 7,028,655.20

Amount fixed at \$100,000,000 at 8 per cent per annum to be repaid in six years. But amount subscribed was only \$25,102,340.

m. Manchu Govt. short Term Public Loan

C. P. Tls. 178,614—  
Kuping Tls. 20,000—

Interest 1 per cent per month; amount of the loan not settled. Actual funds received were C. P. Tls. 269,914. Kuping Tls. 30,000, \$400. Interest has now ceased and the principal is to be repaid by annual instalments. With the exception of C. P. Tls. 91,300, \$400, and Kuping Tls. 10,000 repaid in April of this year, the balance was due in May and June and was paid by the Bank of China, but the Ministry of Finance has still to pay them.

n. Manchu Government "Patriotic" Loan. Arrears of interest due to the Imperial Treasury for 1st, 2nd, and 3rd periods and the whole of the interest for the 4th and 5th periods

\$ 1,439,137.05

The above public loan was issued by the late Manchu Government and taken over by the Ministry of Finance. The amount fixed was \$30,000,000. Interest 6 per cent per annum repayable in nine years. Only the actual receipts, namely \$11,281,980, have been reckoned. But there is still owing to the Imperial Family prior to June, 1913, for the 1st, 2nd and 3rd periods \$762,218.25 interest on public bonds purchased by them.

o. Money due by Nanking Government to the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce

\$ 3,000,000.—  
Interest „ 210,000.—

Moneys borrowed from various Shanghai Merchants by the Shanghai Military Tutuh. The Ministry of Finance on December 30, 1912, issued in respect of this amount Treasury Bills for one year, interest at 7 per cent per annum.

p. Money due by the Ministry of Finance to "Kailan Mining Administration" Head Office

Hong Hua Tls. 250,000.—

The above was borrowed from the Banque de l'Indo Chine by the Liquidation Office of

the Ta Ching Bank on behalf of the Ministry of Finance. The interest is 8 per cent per annum.

q. Loan made with the Bank of China by the Ministry of Finance on behalf of Anhui Province (June 26, 1913)

\$ 130,000.—  
Interest „ 6,240.—

The original amount was \$260,000. Interest 8 per cent per month: period six months. The agreement stipulated that when due the Province of Anhui and the Ministry of Finance should each repay \$130,000.

Table of domestic debts under the control of the Ministry of Finance.

|                   |                |           |                          |
|-------------------|----------------|-----------|--------------------------|
| Dollars           | 22,138,955.729 | = approx. | \$ 22,138,955.729        |
| Sh. Tls.          | 703,014.93     | = „       | 963,130.454              |
| Yen               | 225,000.00     | = „       | 225,000.000              |
| K. Tls.           | 7,352,327.43   | = „       | 10,660,874.773           |
| Taels             | 3,564,430.931  | = „       | 5,020,325.255            |
| Francs            | 750,000.00     | = „       | 324,000.000              |
| C. P. Tls.        | 1,004,100.79   | = „       | 1,414,226.465            |
| £ Sterling.       | 35,204-16-6    | = „       | 352,048.250              |
| Ku Ping Tls.      | 20,000.00      | = „       | 30,000.000               |
| Hong Hua Tls.     | 250,000.00     | = „       | 375,000.900              |
| Approximate total |                |           | <u>\$ 41,503,560.926</u> |

### *B. Under the Control of the Ministry of War*

a. Indebtedness of the late Nanking Government to the Lung Hua Co. for bedding and clothing

\$ 1,366,444.60

With regard to this item, a recent list forwarded by the Ministry of War contained an account for \$1,446,444.60, for which \$1,000,000 of public bonds had been given as security. On May 31 this year \$50,000 was repaid, and on June 6 a further sum of \$30,000 was repaid.

b. Arrears due by the Ministry of War to the Chiao T'ung Bank

C. P. Tls. 500,000.—  
Interest „ 17,500.—

Loan made jointly by the Ministry of War and the Ministry of Finance with the said Bank on December 11, 1912, the Ministry of Finance to be responsible for repayment. The period was one year and interest 7 per cent.

c. Arrears due by the Ministry of War to the Chiao T'ung Bank

C. P. Tls. 1,000,000.—  
Interest „ 80 000.—

Loan made jointly by the Ministry of War and the Ministry of Finance with the above Bank on February 17, 1913. The Ministry of Finance is responsible for repayment. The period one year. Interest 8 per cent.

d. Arrears due by the General Staff to the Chiao Tung Bank . . . . . Tls. 52,348.—

List of Domestic Debts under the Control of the Ministry for War.

|            |                                  |                         |
|------------|----------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Dollars    | 1,366,444.60 . . . = approx. . . | \$ 1,366,444.60         |
| C. P. Tls. | 1,597,500.00 . . . = „ . . .     | „ 2,250,000.00          |
| Tls.       | 52,348.00 . . . = „ . . .        | „ 73,729.577            |
| Total      |                                  | <u>\$ 3,690,174.177</u> |

*C. Under Control of the Ministry of the Navy*

a. Accumulated arrears of the late Manchu Dynasty to the "Yangtze Shipbuilding Works" for ships . . . . . Sh. Tls. 116,733.30  
Interest „ 7,003,998

b. Accumulated arrears due by the late Manchu Government to the "Kiangnan" Docks for ships . . . . . Sh. Tls. 1,164,187.50  
Originally due for payment November 15, 1912.

c. Additional . . . . . Sh. Tls. 30,000.—

Expenditure outside the original Contract for material and work connected with adding to the height of the bows and sterns of boats.

d. Miscellaneous Expenses of the Superintending Deputies at shipbuilding yards . Additional . \$8,000.—

Expenses for uniforms, etc., of the Superintendents at various foreign yards, as reported by them.

e. Arrears due by the Board of the Navy of the late Manchu Dynasty to the "Yi Ch'ang Cheng" Firm, Shanghai . . . . . Sh. Tls. 46,934.771

f. Due to the office of the "Kiangnan" works by the Board of Navy of the late Manchu Dynasty for work and material on repairs to boats . . . . . Sh. Tls. 47,902.04

List of Domestic Debts under the Control of the Ministry of the Navy.

|          |                         |                         |
|----------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| Sh. Tls. | 1,412,761.609 = approx. | \$ 1,935,483.404        |
| Dollars  | 8,000.000               | „ 8,000.000             |
| Total    |                         | <u>\$ 1,943,483.404</u> |

*D. Under Control of the Ministry of Education*

a. Moneys owing by the Ministry of Education to the "Pao Shang" Bank . . . \$56,022.58

The Ministry in August, 1912, entered into an agreement with the said Bank for the advance by it of funds from time to time to meet the fixed and current expenditures of the Ministry; the rate of interest to be  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent per annum.

b. Moneys owing by the Ministry of Education to the Chiao T'ung Bank . . . \$22,209.23

An agreement was made on March 27, 1913, for the Bank to advance from time to time funds required to meet the fixed charges of the Ministry. Interest was fixed at  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent per annum.

List of Domestic Debts of the Ministry of Education.

|                   |                    |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Dollars . . . . . | \$78,231.81        |
| Total             | <u>\$78,231.81</u> |

*E. Under the Control of the Ministry of Industry and Commerce*

Moneys owing from the last Dynasty's Board of Agriculture, Industry and Commerce—

|  |                     |
|--|---------------------|
| a. To the Chiao T'ung Bank . . . . .   | K. F. Tls. 30,000.— |
| b. To the Chiao T'ung Bank . . . . .   | C. P. Tls. 30,000.— |
| c. To the "Ta Te Heng" . . . . .       | Tls. 21,000.—       |
| d. To the "Hsin Ch'ang" Bank . . . . . | Tls. 68,132.—       |
| e. To the "Chen Fa" Firm . . . . .     | Tls. 311.80         |

List of Domestic Debts under the Ministry of Industry and Commerce.

|                                |                 |                       |
|--------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------|
| K. F. Tls. 30,000.00 . . . . . | = . . . approx. | \$ 43,500. —          |
| C. P. " 30,000.00 . . . . .    | = . . . "       | \$ 42,253.521         |
| Tls. " 89,443.80 . . . . .     | = . . . "       | \$ 125,977.183        |
| Total                          |                 | <u>\$ 211,730.704</u> |

*F. Under the Control of the Ministry of the Interior*

a. Money owing by the Department of the "Peking Gendarmerie" to the "Heng Li" and "Yi Ch'eng" Bank . . . . . Tls. 34,055.—

List of Domestic Debts under the Ministry of the Interior.

|                          |           |                      |
|--------------------------|-----------|----------------------|
| Tls. 34,055.00 . . . . . | = approx. | \$ 47,964.788        |
| Total                    |           | <u>\$ 47,964.788</u> |

## FOREIGN DEBTS

*A. Under Control of the Ministry of Finance*

|   |                    |
|---|--------------------|
| a. Debt of Nanking Government to the "San Ching" Firm . . . . . | Sh. Tls. 630,000.— |
| Interest " " . . . . .  | 8,400.—            |
| " " " . . . . .   | 5,600.—            |
| Yen 250,000.—   |                    |
| Interest " . . . . .  | 5,312.50           |

Accumulated arrears. Sh. Tls. 350,000 bears interest at 8 per cent a month, and Sh. Tls. 280,000 is at 8 per cent per annum. The interest on the Yen is  $8\frac{1}{2}$  per cent per annum.

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| b. Money due by the Nanking Government to the "San Ching" Firm . . . . . | Yen 70,000.— |
|--|--------------|

Borrowed upon the security of the "Han Yeh P'ing" Company. For overdue interest from February–August, 1912, see item below.

|  |                 |
|--|-----------------|
| c. Money due by the Nanking Government to the "San Ching" Firm . . . . . | Yen 2,000,000.— |
| Interest " . . . . .   | 140,000.—       |

Loan contracted on February 16, 1912, and due for repayment on August 16. The property of the "Han Yen P'ing" Company was given as security and the interest 7 per cent per annum.

|   |                     |
|---|---------------------|
| d. Money due by the Nanking Government to the "Chieh Ch'eng" Firm . . . . . | Marks. 2,364,994.32 |
| Interest " . . . . .  | 141,899.66          |

Part of a loan of marks 5,000,000 to the Nanking Government on April 27, 1912, representing balance after deducting certain payments made after the Ministry of Finance took over the liability in October, 1912. Interest at the rate of 1 per cent a month extended from April 30, 1913, to October 29, 1913, has been included in the Final Budget.

List of Foreign Debts under control of the Ministry of Finance.

|                                     |                        |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------|
| Sh. Tls. 644,000— = approx. . . . . | \$ 882,280.—           |
| Yen 2,465,312.50 = " . . . . .      | " 2,465,312.50         |
| Marks 2,506,893.98 = " . . . . .    | " 1,253,446.99         |
|                                     | <u>\$ 4,601,039.49</u> |

*B. Under Control of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs*

a. Debt of the former Dynasty's Waiwupu to the "Lung Hsing" Company for funds in aid . . . . . £81,510 6 10  
 Kuping Tls. 250,000.—  
 " " 500,000.—

The original amount was K. P. Tls. 1,500,000 to be repaid in six instalments. No interest. Apart from one instalment already paid a Treasury Bill was given September 26, 1912, for the Kuping Tls. 250,000.00 due, but not paid in March and September of 1912. It was also arranged that the overdue interest, commission, etc., amounting to £81,510 6s. 10d. should be paid in London on March 26, 1913. And further the amount due March 26, 1913, namely, K. P. Tls. 250,000.00, the K. P. Tls. 250,000 due in September, 1913, and March, 1914, respectively, have been included in the Final Budget.

b. Money owing by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs to the Banque Sino-Belge .

K. F. Tls. 60,000.00  
 Interest " 1,361.096

Loan concluded by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs February, 1912; due February, 1913. Interest 9 per cent per annum. Extension arranged to August 6.

c. Money due by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs to the Russo-Asiatic Bank . . .

K. F. Tls. 13,000.—  
 Interest " 624.—

Loan contracted November 13, 1912. Interest at 8 per cent a month. Term six months. Extension arranged to November 13, 1913.

d. Money owing by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs to J. P. Morgan and Co., New York . . . . .

Gold \$ 185,000.—  
 Interest " " 11,100.—

Loan made January 16, 1913. Term one year; interest 6 per cent per annum.

e. Money owing by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs to J. P. Morgan and Co., New York . . . . .

Gold \$ 200,000.—  
 Interest " " 12,000.—

Loan contracted November 26, 1912; interest 6 per cent per annum. Secured on the returned indemnity; no term fixed.

## List of Debts under Control of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

|            |             |   |         |   |   |    |                         |
|------------|-------------|---|---------|---|---|----|-------------------------|
| £          | 81,510 6 10 | = | approx. | . | . | \$ | 815,103.417             |
| K. P. Tls. | 750,000.00  | = | "       | . | . | "  | 1,125,000.00            |
| K. F. Tls. | 74,985.96   | = | "       | . | . | "  | 108,728.389             |
| Gold \$    | 408,100.00  | = | "       | . | . | "  | 816,200.000             |
| Total      |             |   |         |   |   |    | <u>\$ 2,865,031.806</u> |

*C. Under Control of the Ministry of War*

a. Debt of Nanking Government to the "Ta Ts'ang" Firm for arms . . . . . C. P. Tls. 440,000.—  
 Part of a debt of Tls. 543,420.— Interest  
 7½ per cent per annum.

b. Debt owing by the Ministry of the Army, Peking, to the "Li Ho" Firm (Carlowitz and Co.) for arms . . . . . Marks 2,568,895.—  
 Interest " 224,778.31

Loan contracted by the Tutuh of Chekiang Province on behalf of the Ministry of War May, 1912, for one year; interest at 7 per cent.

c. Moneys owing by the Nanking Board of War to Carlowitz and Co. . . . . Marks 2,000,000.—  
 Interest " 80,000.—

This item dates from July, 1912, when it was arranged with the Ministry of War, Peking, to give as security \$1,600,000 of Domestic Bonds. Period one year, interest 8 per cent per annum. Two interest coupons were also given amounting to Marks 160,000, payable in two instalments of Marks 80,000 in January and July, 1913, respectively. The interest due in January has been paid.

d. Debt of the Board of War of the Manchu Dynasty to the "Ta Ts'ang" Firm for arms . . . . . Yen 1,781,760.—  
 Interest 75,724.80

Loan contracted in 1911, 12th Moon (Dec., 1911-Jan., 1912). The original amount was Yen 1,821,760 at 8½ per cent per annum. Security twenty-two deposit notes of the "Ta Ching" Bank. Repayment due December 15, 1912.

e. Debt of the Board of War, Nanking, to the "San Ching" Firm (Mitsui Bussan Kaisha) for arms . . . . . S. Tls. 86,000.—  
 Interest " 3,440.—  
 Yen 79,500.—  
 " " 3,180.—



f. Debt of Board of War, Nanking, to "San Ching" Firm for bedding and clothing . . . . . \$ 1,922,315.—

g. Debt of Board of War, Nanking, to the "Shou Wu" Firm for bedding and clothing . . . . . \$ 13,016.—  
Interest at 8 per cent on above two items . . . . . „ 77,413.24

h. Debt of the Nanking Board of War to the "Yi Ta" Firm for ammunition . . . . . Tls. 161,717.18  
Interest „ 24,000.—

A statement of the said firm rendering accounts up to November 26, 1912, gave the total indebtedness at Tls. 191,498.36. In addition there were overdue interest and expenses for telegrams, in all Tls. 218.82. Deducting Tls. 30,000.00 paid by the Ministry of Finance on November 26, the total indebtedness December 30 was Tls. 161,717.18. Domestic Bonds, 600 in number, aggregating \$600,000 were given as security and an agreement was made providing for half-yearly payment of interest according to the face value of the Bonds, making a total of \$24,000.00 interest due.

i. Debt of the Nanking Board of War to Carlowitz and Co. for arms . . . . . Marks 4,200,000.—  
Interest „ 294,000.—

A combination of various debts for which a loan contract was signed in October, 1912. Interest 7 per cent. Due for repayment September, 1913.

j. Moneys owing by the Ministry of War, Peking, to the "Chieh Ch'eng" Firm . . . . . Tls. 213,675.00  
Interest „ 3,205.12  
Warehouse rent „ 1,368.283

#### Contract for purchase of arms.

|    |   |      |      |            |
|----|---|------|------|------------|
| k. | Debts of the Shanghai Arsenal to Arnhold, Karberg | Sh.  | Tls. | 21,899 60  |
| l. | Do. do. do. "Shau Ch'en" Firm                     | „    | „    | 24,244.348 |
| m. | Do. do. do. "Jui Sheng" do.                       | „    | „    | £20 11 4   |
|    | Do. do. do. do.                                   | Shs. | Tls. | 65.00      |
| n. | Do. do. do. "Hsi Ming"                            | „    | „    | 61,400.505 |
| o. | Do. do. do. Carlowitz and Co.                     | „    | „    | 160,593.82 |

With regard to the above six items the statement of the Ministry of War gives no particulars regarding rate of interest, period, or purposes for which the sums were obtained by the Arsenal.

## List of Foreign Debts under Control of the Ministry of War.

|            |              |           |   |   |   |    |                       |
|------------|--------------|-----------|---|---|---|----|-----------------------|
| C. P. Tls. | 440,000.—    | = approx. | . | . | . | \$ | 619,718.31            |
| Marks      | 9,367,673.31 | =         | " | . | . | "  | 4,683,836.655         |
| Yen        | 1,940,164.80 | =         | " | . | . | "  | 1,940,164.80          |
| Sh. Tls.   | 357,643.273  | =         | " | . | . | "  | 489,971.284           |
| £          | 20 11 4      | =         | " | . | . | "  | 205.667               |
| Tls.       | 379,975.583  | =         | " | . | . | "  | 535,176.877           |
| \$         | 2,036,744.24 | =         | " | . | . | "  | 2,336,744.24          |
| Total      |              |           | " | . | . | \$ | <u>10,305,817.833</u> |

*D. Under Control of the Ministry of the Navy*

a. Debt of the Manchu Dynasty Board of Navy to the "An-hsieh-tu" Works . . . £ 79,500 0 0

The above is an outstanding account on the price of ships.

b. Debt of the Manchu Dynasty Board of Navy to "Siemens" Works. Principal and interest . . . Marks 125,114.65

Due on various purchases made. The original debt was Marks 117,482.96, with interest at 8 per cent per annum.

c. Debt of the Manchu Board of Navy to Armstrong's Works for ships . . . £ 172,430 0 0  
(?) Inspector's fees. . . 918 0 0

The above item is outstanding on the price of a ship, the original figure being £135,000 0 0. Subsequently the Ministry of Finance on December 30, 1912, issued to the above Firm nineteen Treasury Bills aggregating £172,430 0 0. The bills were endorsed as payable at their full face value November 30, 1913, without interest. £918 0 0 was added for Inspector's Fees.

d. Outstanding debt of the Manchu Board of Navy to "Armstrong" Co. Works for guns and shells . . . £ 28,000 0 0

The above item is an outstanding debt of the "Kiangnan" shipbuilding Firm for purchase of guns and shells. On January 28, 1913, the Ministry of Finance issued in respect of this sum six Treasury Bills aggregating £28,000 0 0, of which £14,000 0 0 is due January 28, 1914, and £14,000 0 0 on June 28, without interest.

e. Outstanding debt of the Manchu Board of Navy to the New York Shipbuilding Co. for ships . . . £ 85,146 13 4  
Interest " 5,108 15 11  
In addition " 90,000 0 0

f. Due to the same for transportation charges and gun mounts (?) (for racks?) . . . £15,925 0 0

g. Outstanding debt of the Manchu Board of Navy to "Shih-ti-pi-lu-mien-tu" Works . . . „ 49,374 10 2

Balance due in connection with ships.

h. Outstanding debts of the Manchu Board of Navy to the "San-ling" and "Ch'uan-Ch'i" Firms:

"San-ling" (Mitsu Bishi) . . . Yen 340,000.—

"Ch'uan-ch'i" . . . „ 340,000.—

Interest „ 44,200.—

i. Outstanding debt of Manchu Board of Navy to "Vickers" Works on account of ships . . . £119,000 0 0

With regard to the above item in October, 1912, the Chinese Minister to Great Britain issued in London to the above Firm Treasury Bills for £119,000 0 0 to be redeemed, without interest, in London October 31, 1913.

j. Outstanding debt of the Manchu Navy Board to the "She-Hsiao" works for ships . . . £170,053 19 8

k. Outstanding debt of the former Viceroy of "Hukuang" during the Manchu régime to the "Ch'uan Ch'i" works for guns . . . G. Yen 968,798.40

Interest 67,815.88

Debt contracted in the 32nd year of Kuang Hsü (1906) on account of purchases of guns. The account being overdue and it being impossible to pay it, on February 1, 1913, the Ministry of the Navy entered into an agreement regarding it, the term of which was one year with interest at 7 per cent per annum.

List of Foreign Debts under Control of the Ministry of the Navy.

£ 815,456 19 1 = approx. . . \$ 8,154,569.342

Marks 125,114.65 = „ . . „ 62,557.325

Yen 1,760,814.28 = „ . . „ 1,760,814.28

. Total \$ 9,977,941.147

### *E. Under Control of the Ministry of Education*

a. Loan made by the Chinese Minister to Great Britain with the Banque Sino-Belge, London, for educational expenses . . . £ 25,000 0 0

Money drawn from time to time from the above Bank by the Minister to Great Britain after the Revolution broke out. No period for repayment was fixed. The interest is 5 per cent per annum.

b. Loan made by the Chinese Minister to Belgium with the Banque Sino-Belge for educational expenses . . . . . Francs 151,100.—

Principal and interest due to March 1, 1913.

c. Debt of the Ministry of Education, Peking, to the Banque Sino-Belge . . . . . Francs 400,000.—  
Interest „ 15,000.—

Loan made by the University, Peking, on November 15, 1912. The period was fixed at one year: interest  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent per annum, security the University buildings.

d. Loan made with the Banque Sino-Belge by the official charged with the management of the expenditures for students residing in Europe . . . . . £50,000.—

In the statement of said Ministry it is explained that after consultation the official charged with the management of the expenditures for students in Europe, Mr. Kao Yi, was authorized to contract a new loan of £50,000 0 0 with the said Bank, at 6 per cent interest, in order to meet the urgent needs of students in England, France and Belgium. The terms of the contract, however, have not been reported. They will be added in time.

e. Loan made by the Students' Circle in Japan during the late Dynasty with the "Tung Ch'ing" Association, Japan . . . . . Yen 60,000.—

Money collected by a Japanese Industrial Society and loaned to needy students during the troubles. No report was made regarding terms.

List of foreign debts under Control of the Ministry of Education.

|       |            |   |   |   |         |    |                     |
|-------|------------|---|---|---|---------|----|---------------------|
| £     | 75,000 0 0 | . | = | . | Approx. | \$ | 750,000.—           |
| Fcs.  | 566,100.—  | . | = | . | "       | \$ | 244,555.20          |
| Yen   | 60,000.—   | . | = | . | "       | \$ | 60,000.—            |
| Total |            |   |   |   |         | \$ | <u>1,054,555.20</u> |

#### *F. Under Control of the Ministry of Industry and Commerce*

a. Money due by the Manchu Board of Agriculture, Industry and Commerce to the "Yi Ta" Firm, Tientsin . . . . . Heng Hua Tls. 1,924.72

Purchases of equipment made by the Industrial School. Date of payment, interest, etc., are uncertain. These will be ascertained in time.

List of foreign debts under Control of the  
Ministry of Industry and Commerce.

|                        |   |                     |
|------------------------|---|---------------------|
| Hang Hua Tls. 1,924.72 | = | Approx. \$ 2,887.08 |
| Total                  | „ | <u>\$ 2,887.08</u>  |

*G. Under Control of the Ministry of Home Affairs*

a. Money due by the Ministry of Home Affairs, Peking, to the Yokohama Specie Bank, Limited . . . . .

\$ 80,000.—  
Interest \$ 2,880.—

A dispatch from the said Ministry dated May 13, 1913, states that the Contract for the above was made on May 1, 1913. Interest '6 per cent a month, but gives no details regarding the period. We have here temporarily reckoned interest for half a year as above.

List of foreign debts under the Control of the Ministry of Home Affairs . . . . .

\$ 82,880.—  
Total \$ 82,880.—

List of Totals of Domestic Short Term Debts due by the Central Government.

|                                     |                          |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Ministry of Finance . . . . .       | \$ 41,503,560.926        |
| „ „ War . . . . .                   | „ 3,690,174.177          |
| „ „ Navy . . . . .                  | „ 1,943,483.404          |
| „ „ Education . . . . .             | „ 78,231.810             |
| „ „ Industry and Commerce . . . . . | „ 211,730.704            |
| Home Affairs . . . . .              | „ 47,964.788             |
| Domestic Total                      | <u>\$ 47,475,145.809</u> |

List of Totals of Foreign Short Term Debts due by the Central Government.

|                               |                          |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Ministry of Finance . . . . . | \$ 4,601,039.490         |
| „ „ Foreign Affairs . . . . . | „ 2,865,031.806          |
| „ „ War . . . . .             | „ 10,305,817.833         |
| „ „ Navy . . . . .            | „ 9,977,941.147          |
| „ „ Education . . . . .       | „ 1,054,555.200          |
| „ „ Industry . . . . .        | „ 2,887.080              |
| „ „ Home Affairs . . . . .    | „ 82,880.000             |
| Foreign Total                 | <u>\$ 28,890,152.556</u> |
| Grand Combined Total          | <u>\$ 76,365,298.365</u> |

## C. CURRENCY

## § 1. THE TAEI.

## § 2. THE DOLLAR.

## § 3. SUBSIDIARY COINAGE.

## § 4. CURRENCY REFORM.

## § 5. COINAGE RETURNS FOR 1911.

The *Tael* is at present the unit of currency for foreign and Chinese commerce. Formerly all foreign transactions in China were paid for either in kind or in Carolus or Spanish dollars, which even to this day are current in two or three of the less important treaty ports.

## § 1. The Tael

The *Tael* is a weight of silver of a certain degree of fineness. The taels used in different parts of the Empire vary in weight, in touch and in value. Mr. H. B. Morse, in his book *The Trade and Administration of the Chinese Empire*, states that he has notes of 170 different currencies.

In theory the tael is subdivided decimally into mace, candareens and cash, as follows :—

|               |                  |
|---------------|------------------|
| One Tael      | = 10 Mace.       |
| One Mace      | = 10 Candareens. |
| One Candareen | = 10 Cash.       |

But though in book-keeping the decimal system may be used, the actual exchange value of subsidiary coinage fluctuates to an extraordinary degree. A tael may be worth as little as 800 cash, or as much as 1800 cash, so that one mace (one-tenth of a tael) may mean the transfer of 80 to 180 cash when actual coin is handled, though its nominal value is 100 cash. Different taels are in use in each province in China, and, in many instances, even in the different towns of one province.

As already stated, the tael is not a coin, but a weight. It is a Chinese ounce of silver of a varying standard of purity, which is represented by no actual coin. Taels may be circulated either in native orders, bank-notes, or shoes of silver of an approximate weight of from one to fifty taels. These shoes in practice never amount to an exact round sum of, say, ten, twenty-five, or fifty taels.

The taels which are in most general use are the following :—

1. *The Haikuan, or Customs Tael.*—All duties levied by the Maritime Customs are calculated in this tael, which is a purely arbitrary standard of currency, not used for commercial or business transactions of any other kind. In theory it is a pure silver tael. It is entirely a money of account; duties, as a matter of fact, being paid in the local currency of the port at a rate of exchange settled on the opening of the

Customs House at each port. The exchange value of the Haikuan tael during 1913 was as follows:—

| MONTH.    | ENGLISH.     |         |        | AMERI-<br>CAN.<br>Gold \$. | JAPANESE.<br>Yen. | INDIAN.<br>Rupees. | MEXI-<br>CAN.<br>\$. | Hk. Tls.<br>to the £ |
|-----------|--------------|---------|--------|----------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
|           | <i>s. d.</i> | Francs. | Marks. |                            |                   |                    |                      |                      |
| January   | 3 2½         | 4'05    | 3'29   | 78½                        | 1'57              | 2'41               | 1'50                 | 6'21                 |
| February  | 3 1½         | 3'94    | 3'20   | 76½                        | 1'53              | 2'34               | „                    | 6'40                 |
| March .   | 2 11⅞        | 3'71    | 3'01   | 71½                        | 1'44              | 2'21               | „                    | 6'80                 |
| April     | 2 11         | 3'68    | 2'99   | 70½                        | 1'44              | 2'19               | „                    | 6'85                 |
| May .     | 3 0½         | 3'89    | 3'15   | 74½                        | 1'51              | 2'31               | „                    | 6'49                 |
| June .    | 3 0½         | 3'83    | 3'10   | 73½                        | 1'49              | 2'28               | „                    | 6'59                 |
| July .    | 2 11½        | 3'74    | 3'03   | 72½                        | 1'45              | 2'22               | „                    | 6'75                 |
| August    | 3 0½         | 3'80    | 3'08   | 73½                        | 1'48              | 2'26               | „                    | 6'64                 |
| September | 3 0½         | 3'81    | 3'09   | 73½                        | 1'47              | 2'27               | „                    | 6'62                 |
| October   | 3 0½         | 3'87    | 3'13   | 74½                        | 1'49              | 2'30               | „                    | 6'51                 |
| November  | 2 11½        | 3'79    | 3'07   | 73                         | 1'46              | 2'25               | „                    | 6'67                 |
| December  | 2 10½        | 3'64    | 2'95   | 70½                        | 1'41              | 2'16               | „                    | 6'94                 |

The exchange rates of the Haikuan tael in foreign currencies are settled each month by the Customs authorities.

2. *The Kuping, or Treasury Tael.*—In this all Government taxes and dues other than Customs Revenue, and those paid in kind or in copper cash, are calculated. In theory it is uniform throughout the Empire.

3. *The Tsaoping Tael.*—This is the tael in general use in Shanghai, in which foreign exchange rates are quoted by the banks.

4. *The Canton Tael*, which is used for weighing bar silver in Hong-kong, Shanghai and Canton.

In the exchange of one tael into another three elements have to be considered: the weight of the respective taels; the fineness or touch of the silver; and convention, premium or "old custom." The complications which result from this form of calculation may be judged from

the operations followed in converting Kuping or Treasury taels into Shanghai taels.

The element of weight is first considered. One hundred Kuping taels (by weight) are equivalent to 101·80 Tsaoping taels (by weight).

Next, for difference of touch on, say, two shoes, 5·6 is added, making 107·40.

By Shanghai convention, an old custom or understanding, the origin of which is lost in obscurity, this sum is now divided by '98, which increases it to 109·592. To this 0·008 is added for meltage fees, and the value of 100 Kuping taels is then found to be Shanghai taels 109·60.

At Tientsin a "premium" is added instead of dividing by a "convention" ratio.

In theory, the Haikuan, Kuping and Canton taels are all of pure silver, though 100 Canton taels of pure silver may exchange into 111·05 to 111·20 Shanghai taels according to the quantity of silver sent in to be melted.

The following table shows the approximate exchange value between the more important taels :—

|                   |                             |
|-------------------|-----------------------------|
| 100 Haikuan taels | = 111·40 Shanghai taels, or |
|                   | 105·215 Tientsin taels.     |
| 100 Kuping taels  | = 109·60 Shanghai taels.    |
| 100 Haikuan taels | = 101·642395 Kuping taels.  |

## § 2. The Dollar

As the tael is not a coin but a weight, and copper coin is too bulky for ordinary cash transactions in the treaty ports and also in the provinces, it is customary to use a dollar coin for domestic and other retail transactions. The exchange value between local dollars and local taels fluctuates considerably, and into this fluctuation many elements quite apart from the intrinsic value of either currency enter. Various dollars are in circulation in different parts of the Empire, some foreign, such as the Hongkong and Straits dollars, the Mexican dollar (which is the one in general use in Shanghai and the neighbourhood) and the old Spanish or Carolus dollar. Various reasons may cause a certain kind of dollar to become popular over a large or small area and to appreciate in value to 30 or 40 per cent above its intrinsic value. In some of the smaller treaty ports, such as Amoy, Ningpo, Hangchow or Wuhu, the Spanish dollar is most in favour to this day. Though lighter than the Mexican dollar, it may be in such demand as to fetch \$1·40 Mex. At present the Hongkong and Straits dollar is "fashionable" in certain cotton-growing districts, and is at a premium compared with other coins of about the same intrinsic value. But both the British and the Spanish dollar if used in other districts would probably be at a discount to the local Chinese coin. Thus the actual value of the silver in the dollar coin, whether minted in Spain, Mexico, the Straits or one of the provincial mints, is often a less important factor in the exchange values between the different dollars



themselves and the local taels than the fleeting popular fancy for this or that particular coin. Local note issues, which may be at a premium or a discount when compared with those of other ports, add to the perplexing chaos of Chinese silver currency. Chinese dollars have been issued by various provincial mints, but their great drawback has been that they are at a discount in all provinces but the one in which they are minted. There are more than ten varieties of Chinese dollars in circulation. The Mexican dollar for the past fifty years has been the most generally popular, but is now being gradually superseded by dollars coined in the Chinese mints. In 1911 more Mexican dollars were exported from than imported into China.

In the spring of 1912 a number of commemoration dollars and 20-cent pieces bearing the effigy of Dr. Sun Yat-sen were coined at the Nanking mint.

### § 3. Subsidiary Coinage

Throughout China subsidiary silver coins, known as 5, 10 and 20-cent pieces (and nominally bearing a ratio of 1-20th, 1-10th and 1-5th of the dollar) but stamped with a tael value (the "10-cent piece," for instance, is stamped 7·2 candareens), are in circulation. Apparently no 5-cent pieces are now coined. The ratio that these coins bear to the dollar varies to an extraordinary degree. At times eleven "10-cent pieces" may be obtained for a dollar, while at others ten "10-cent coins" cannot be got at exchange shops. Popular fancy plays its part in connection with subsidiary silver coinage also.

Besides subsidiary silver coins there is the copper currency, which is really the currency of the people. Two kinds are in universal use; 10-cash pieces (cents), which are supposed to contain 95 per cent of copper and are about the size of a halfpenny; and one-cash pieces, which are coined in large and small sizes, have a square hole in the middle, and contain only 50 per cent of copper. Since 1904 the provincial mints have been turning out 10-cash coins in such numbers that they have depreciated in value at an alarming rate. In 1905-6, when the minting of copper 10-cash coins was begun, the value of a Shanghai tael was 1100 to 1200 cash. It is now between 1700 and 1800 cash.

During recent years provincial mints have been permitted to issue silver and copper subsidiary coinage *for purposes of revenue*, and this accounts for the enormous over-issue, and consequent depreciation in value of these coins. Hongkong is faced with a very serious problem in this depreciated silver subsidiary coinage.

### Bank-notes

The foreign banks having branches in China issue notes for taels and dollars, in various multiples, in the local currency of the places where they have branches. Their note issue is, of course, restricted by their regulations.

Bank-notes are also issued by numerous native banks and provincial governments, and add to the financial chaos, inasmuch as until recently

these issues were unrestricted by considerations of adequate reserves for redemption. The note currency was increased during the Revolution by the almost indiscriminate issue of military notes, which the Government will eventually have to redeem.

#### § 4. Currency Reform

By Article II of the Mackay Treaty between Great Britain and China, signed at Shanghai in September, 1902, "China agrees to take the necessary steps to provide for a uniform national coinage which shall be legal tender in the payment of all duties, taxes, and other obligations, throughout the Empire by British as well as Chinese subjects."

In 1908 an Imperial Decree announced the adoption of the Kuping or Treasury tael as the unit of coinage, and ordered tael coins to be struck. Fortunately, however, wiser counsels prevailed; a less cumbrous coin was decided upon, and two years later the dollar was adopted as the unit of currency of the Empire. The memorial, decree, and regulations issued on this subject in May, 1910, were published in the China Year Book for 1912.

Dr. G. Vissering, at that time President of "De Javasche Bank," was appointed in October, 1911, Monetary Adviser to the Chinese Government. He was succeeded in November, 1912, by Dr. W. A. Roest, but on the death of the latter in January, 1913, Dr. Vissering again took up the post of Honorary Adviser on currency matters. A Currency Commission was appointed, with Dr. Chang Tsung-yuen as Chairman, to consider the question of currency reform, and the following draft-regulations received the approval of the President and Cabinet in January, 1914:—

#### The National Currency

ARTICLE 1. The right of minting and issuance of national currency shall belong solely to the Government.

ARTICLE 2. The unit of the national coin shall be called *yuan*, and the *yuan* shall contain six mace, four candareens and eight li (*kuping* weight) or 23'97795048 grammes of pure silver.

ARTICLE 3. The different kinds of national coins are as follows:—

A. Four kinds of silver coins are—

- (1) 1 *yuan*.
- (2)  $\frac{1}{2}$  *yuan*.
- (3) 20 cents piece.
- (4) 10 cents piece.

B. One kind of nickel coin :

- (1) 5 cent piece.

C. Five kinds of copper coins :

- (1) 2 cent copper piece.
- (2) 1 cent copper piece.
- (3) 5 li piece.
- (4) 2 li piece.
- (5) 1 li piece.

ARTICLE 4. The value of the national coin shall be in decimal progression. One-tenth of a *yuan* shall make a *chu* or a 10 cent piece. One-hundredth of a *yuan* shall make 1 feng or cent, and one-thousandth of a *yuan* shall make 1 li.

ARTICLE 5. The weight and fineness of the coins shall be as follows:—

1. 1 *yuan*, gross weight 72 candareens with 90 per cent silver and 10 per cent copper.
2. 50 cent piece, gross weight 32·4 candareens with 70 per cent silver and 30 per cent copper.
3. 20 cent piece, gross weight 12 candareens with 70 per cent silver and 30 per cent copper.
4. 10 cent piece, gross weight 6 candareens with 70 per cent silver and 30 per cent copper.
5. 5 cent nickel piece, gross weight 7 candareens with 25 per cent nickel and 75 per cent copper.
6. 2 cent copper piece, gross weight 28 candareens with 95 per cent copper and 4 per cent pewter and 1 per cent lead.
7. 1 cent copper piece, gross weight 18 candareens with its fineness same as 2 cent copper piece.
8. 5 li copper piece, gross weight 9 candareens with its fineness same as above.
9. 2 li copper piece, gross weight 4·5 candareens with its fineness same as above.
10. 1 li copper piece, gross weight 2·5 candareens with its fineness same as above.

ARTICLE 6. No restrictions shall be placed upon the use of 1 *yuan* piece. The amount of 50 per cent pieces involved in one transaction shall not exceed twenty dollars. The amount of 20 cent and 10 cent pieces involved in one transaction shall not exceed five dollars. The amount of nickel or copper pieces involved in one transaction shall not exceed one dollar. This restriction shall not be applied to the collection of taxes and the exchanges in the national banks.

ARTICLE 7. The designs of the national coins shall be promulgated by a Provisional Order.

ARTICLE 8. The ratio of the difference between the weight of silver coins and that of the legal tender shall not exceed 3/1000.

The ratio of the difference between the total weight of per 1000 pieces of the silver coins and the legal weight of that amount of coins shall not exceed 3/10,000.

ARTICLE 9. The ratio of the difference between the fineness of any piece of silver coins and the legal fineness shall not exceed 3/1000.

ARTICLE 10. When, on account of wear and tear, 1 *yuan* silver piece loses one per cent of its weight, it may be exchanged at the Government bank for a new dollar. When, on account of wear and tear, the 50 cent silver piece and other kinds of coins lose five per cent of the legal weight, they may be exchanged at the Government banks for new coins.

ARTICLE 11. When a coin is found to be mutilated purposely, no one shall be compelled to accept it.

ARTICLE 12. When the Government consents to coin 1 *yuan* silver pieces for those who give to it silver bullion, 6 li per *yuan* shall be charged as minting fee.

ARTICLE 13. This law shall be in force on the day of its promulgation.

**Regulations for the Enforcement of the Currency Law**

ARTICLE 1. The national coins must be used as medium in the transaction of any financial dealings in the country. Special regulations in the Currency Regulations must also be observed.

ARTICLE 2. The Government shall exchange the silver dollars coined by the old mints with the national coins and remint the dollars.

Within a certain period, the old dollar shall possess the same value as the national *yuan*, but as to the length of that period, a Provisional Order shall be issued to fix it.

ARTICLE 3. The Government shall replace all the old silver pieces of the different denominations, old copper pieces and cash with the national coins. After recalling them, the Government shall remint them, but within a certain fixed period the old coins shall be allowed to be circulated at the market prices.

If the old coins are used to pay taxes, every month all the public offices shall issue notices fixing the current rate at which the offices shall receive old coins. The offices shall take as the current rate an average of the rates of exchange during the previous month. The period for the circulation of the old coins shall be fixed by a Provisional Order.

ARTICLE 4. If taxes are remitted with silver bullion or if anyone wants the Government to mint silver coins for him, in the calculation one dollar shall contain 65'4 candareens. Bullion of other fineness and weight shall be converted according to a Table to be attached.

ARTICLE 5. In the public offices where the receipts and expenditures are calculated in taels, the amount should be converted into the term of *yuan* in accordance with Article 4. At places where the receipts and disbursements consist of copper coins and cash, the public office shall report to the Ministry of Finance the actual sum of receipts and disbursements with the request for permission to convert the coin into the term of *yuan*.

ARTICLE 6. In the collection of various revenues and taxes, Articles 4, 5 and 6 shall be observed. In the calculation, the li shall be the smallest of denominations. All the decimal fractions of the li shall be treated thus:—when the figure is 4, it shall be discarded, and when it is 5, it shall be considered as one to be added to the other integers.

ARTICLE 7. When the debts among the people themselves are calculated in the term of taels, they should be converted into the term of the national coin. Where the old subsidiary coins are involved, Article 6 shall be observed in the conversion into the national coins. If the sums in the deeds, contracts and promissory notes are not converted into the term of *yuan*, and if any law suit rises, the exchange rate on the day of the promulgation of these regulations shall be considered as a standard.

ARTICLE 8. Within the domain of China no one shall object to the use of the national coins.

ARTICLE 9. If anybody disregards Article 4 of the law for the national currency and Article 8 of the regulations for the enforcement of the law of the national currency, the concerned may bring a law suit against him, and when convicted, a fine of from 10 dollars to 1000 dollars shall be imposed on the offender. Any official or any member connected with the Government enter-

prises who commits the same offence, is liable to pay a fine of from 50 to 3000 dollars after the same procedure has been observed.

ARTICLE 10. The area and the date for the enforcement of these regulations shall be fixed by a Provisional Order.

### The Currency Loan

On April 15, 1911, an agreement was signed between Duke Tsai Tze (as President of the Ministry of Finance) on the one part, and Messrs. Willard Straight (representing Messrs. J. P. Morgan and Co., Kuhn, Loeb and Co., the First National Bank, and the National City Bank, all of New York, constituting the American Group), E. G. Hillier (for the Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation), H. Cordes (for the Deutsch-Asiatische Bank), and MM. Cazenave and Henry Mazot (representing the Banque de l'Indo Chine), of the other part, authorizing the issue by the International Group of a Five per Cent Sinking Fund Gold Loan for an aggregate amount of £10,000,000. The issue price of this loan was 95, and of the £9,500,000 which was actually to be handed over to the Chinese Government a sum of £8,500,000 was ear-marked for the reform of the Chinese Currency system. Owing to the outbreak of the Revolution this loan was not floated, but £400,000 was advanced for Plague and Industrial expenses in Manchuria.

### Coinage of China in the Year 1911

The following table is compiled from information supplied by the Ministry of Finance, who state, however, that the statistics are complete only as regards the mints at Tientsin, Chengtu, Yunnan, and Mukden, the accounts of the Nanking, Wuchang, and Canton mints prior to the Revolution having been destroyed. The returns given for Nanking are for the period of working from November 11 to December 1, 1911, and from December 11, 1911, to February 11, 1912, those from Wuchang are "since the Revolution," and those from Canton are for the period from November 9, 1911, to February 17, 1912.

According to a report from H.M.'s Consul at Nanking, the total output of the Nanking mint from the time it reopened early in 1911 until the Revolution brought work to a standstill on November 7, was 5,950,000 Imperial dollars, 151,250 Nanyang dollars, and 8,550,000 copper cents, an amount which on the basis of calculation adopted in the following table would add an approximate value of £541,341 to the total coinage. No estimate is forthcoming regarding the output of the Wuchang and Canton mints before the Revolution.

The following rates have been taken in converting the various denominations into sterling :—

One dollar, 1s. 9d. ; one tael, 2s. 6d. ; one rupee, Tls. 0·32.

One dollar, 100 cents or 1000 cash.

The weights of the silver coins are stated by the Ministry of Finance in *mace*. (One mace is one-tenth of a tael, or 58·33 grains.)

TABLE OF COINAGE AT THE MINTS OF CHINA DURING THE YEAR 1911

| Location of Mint.                 | SILVER.                             |   |  |   | COPPER.                                      |   | £ STERLING. |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|---|--|---|--|---|-------------|
|                                   | Dollar.<br>99% Silver,<br>72% Mace. | Half-dollar,<br>86% Silver,<br>36 Mace. | "Tibetan<br>Coin,<br>93 5/8% Silver,<br>32 Mace<br>(Rupee?). | "Tibetan<br>Coin,<br>93 5/8% Silver,<br>1 Mace<br>(4 Rupee?). | 20-cent Piece,<br>82% Silver,<br>1 1/4 Mace. | 10-cent<br>piece,<br>82% Silver,<br>7/2 Mace. |             |
| Tientsin.                         | 9,720,742                           | —                                       | —  | —   | —  | —   | 934,202     |
| Nanking.                          | 1,603,500                           | —                                       | —  | —   | 315,000                                      | 230,000                                       | 192,727     |
| Wuchang.                          | 2,703,626                           | —                                       | —  | —   | —  | —   | 51,310,000  |
| Chengtu.                          | 499,609                             | 13,730                                  | 1,092,865  | 1,004,225   | 25,025                                       | 86,450  | 118,114,000 |
| Yunnanfu.                         | 552,000                             | 4,522,000                               | —  | —   | 232,000                                      | —   | 25,460,183  |
| Mukden.                           | 601,200                             | —                                       | —  | —   | 12,749,500                                   | 76,570  | —           |
| Canton.                           | —                                   | —                                       | —  | —   | 29,214,000                                   | —   | —           |
|                                   |                                     |   |  |   |  |   | 4,328,375   |
| Total number<br>of coins.         | 15,139,677                          | 4,535,730                               | 1,092,865  | 1,004,225   | 42,535,525                                   | 393,020                                       | 294,797,558 |
| Approximate<br>value in sterling. | £1,324,722                          | £198,438                                | £43,714  | £10,042   | £744,371                                     | £3,439  | £257,948    |
|                                   |                                     |   |  |   |  |   | £2,591,682  |

## IMPORTS AND EXPORTS OF COINS IN 1912

## IMPORTS.

|  | Europe. | America. | Africa. | India<br>(includ-<br>ing<br>Burma,<br>etc.). | Straits<br>Settle-<br>ments. | Saigon<br>and<br>Tonkin. | Siam. | Hong-<br>kong<br>and<br>Macao. | Dutch<br>Indies. | Japan<br>(includ-<br>ing<br>Formosa). | Korea. | Vlad-<br>vo-<br>stok. | TOTAL.     |
|--|---------|----------|---------|--|------------------------------|--------------------------|-------|--------------------------------|------------------|---------------------------------------|--------|-----------------------|------------|
|  | No.     | No.      | No.     | No.  | No.                          | No.                      | No.   | No.                            | No.              | No.                                   | No.    | No.                   | No.        |
| Gold Coins :—                          | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | —                              | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | —          |
| Yen . . . . .                          | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | —                              | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | —          |
| Sovereigns . . . . .                   | —       | —        | 1,060   | —  | 5,000                        | —                        | —     | 28,615                         | —                | 13,012,950                            | —      | —                     | 13,012,950 |
| United States dol-<br>lars . . . . .   | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | 9,375                          | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | 33,615     |
| Silver Coins (Dol-<br>lars, etc.) :—   | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | —                              | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | 9,375      |
| Mexican dollars . . . . .              | —       | 4,634    | 40,000  | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | 4,139,601                      | —                | 10,000                                | —      | —                     | 4,194,657  |
| Hongkong . . . . .                     | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | 12,303,358                     | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | 12,303,358 |
| Carolus . . . . .                      | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | 403,000                        | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | 403,000    |
| Chinese . . . . .                      | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | 28,567                   | —     | 204,146                        | —                | 232,713                               | —      | —                     | 232,713    |
| Japanese . . . . .                     | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | 1,975,360                      | —                | 1,299,720                             | 18,088 | —                     | 3,293,188  |
| French Indo China<br>dollars . . . . . | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | —                              | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | —          |
| Straits dollars . . . . .              | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | 3,491,950                | —     | 22,707                         | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | 3,514,657  |
| Guilders . . . . .                     | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | —                              | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | —          |
| Silver Coins (Sub-<br>sidiary) :—      | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | —                              | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | —          |
| 50-cent pieces . . . . .               | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | 100                            | —                | 00,000                                | —      | —                     | 200,100    |
| 20-cent . . . . .                      | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | 3,146,062                      | —                | —                                     | 46,517 | —                     | 3,192,579  |
| 10-cent . . . . .                      | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | 3,006,480                      | —                | —                                     | 21,270 | —                     | 3,027,750  |
| Copper Coins :—                        | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | —                              | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | —          |
| Cash . . . . .                         | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | —                              | —                | 2,134,000                             | —      | —                     | 2,134,000  |
| Chinese 10-cent<br>pieces . . . . .    | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —     | 352,859                        | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | 352,859    |

# IMPORTS AND EXPORTS OF COINS IN 1912—continued

## FINANCE

377

### EXPORTS.

|                                      | Europe. | America. | Africa. | India<br>(includ-<br>ing<br>Burma,<br>etc.). | Straits<br>Settle-<br>ments. | Saigon<br>and<br>Tonkin. | Siam.   | Hong-<br>kong<br>and<br>Macao. | Dutch<br>Indies. | Japan<br>(includ-<br>ing<br>Formosa). | Korea. | Vlad-<br>vo-<br>stok. | TOTAL.     |
|--------------------------------------|---------|----------|---------|--|------------------------------|--------------------------|---------|--------------------------------|------------------|---------------------------------------|--------|-----------------------|------------|
| Gold Coins :—                        |         |          |         |  |                              |                          |         |                                |                  |                                       |        |                       |            |
| Yen . . .                            | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —       | —                              | —                | 5,000                                 | —      | —                     | 5,000      |
| Sovereigns . .                       | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —       | 643                            | —                | —                                     | —      | 240                   | 883        |
| United States dol-<br>lars . . .     | —       | 500      | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —       | 1,050                          | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | 1,550      |
| Silver Coins (Dol-<br>lars, etc.) :— |         |          |         |  |                              |                          |         |                                |                  |                                       |        |                       |            |
| Mexican dollars .                    | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —       | 1,867,765                      | 7,500            | 20,227                                | —      | —                     | 1,895,492  |
| Hongkong " . .                       | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | 198,600 | 2,283,082                      | —                | 3,933                                 | —      | —                     | 2,486,215  |
| Carols " . . .                       | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —       | 1,288,350                      | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | 1,288,350  |
| Chinese " . . .                      | 13,300  | —        | —       | 2,000  | —                            | —                        | —       | 201,452                        | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | 216,752    |
| Japanese " . .                       | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | 206,250 | 5,341,230                      | —                | 87,463                                | 1,000  | —                     | 5,636,943  |
| Philippine " .                       | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —       | 500                            | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | 500        |
| French Indo-China<br>dollars . . .   | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | 41,050  | 120,803                        | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | 161,853    |
| Straits dollars .                    | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —       | 4,000                          | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | 4,000      |
| Guilders . . .                       | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —       | 195,750                        | 12,826           | —                                     | —      | —                     | 208,576    |
| Rupees . . .                         | —       | —        | —       | 822,527                                      | —                            | —                        | —       | —                              | —                | —                                     | —      | —                     | 822,527    |
| Silver Coins (Sub-<br>sidiary) :—    |         |          |         |  |                              |                          |         |                                |                  |                                       |        |                       |            |
| 50-cent pieces .                     | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —       | 12,600                         | —                | 120,000                               | 22,800 | 1,000*                | 155,400    |
| 20-cent " . .                        | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —       | 37,078,335                     | —                | 40,000                                | 57,060 | 1,500*                | 37,175,395 |
| 10-cent " . .                        | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | 10,000  | 20,493,480                     | —                | 10,000                                | 07,020 | 1,000*                | 20,580,500 |
| 5-cent " . . .                       | 98,500  | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —       | 996,800                        | —                | 1,000,000                             | 20,000 | 500*                  | 2,016,800  |
| Copper Coins :—                      |         |          |         |  |                              |                          |         |                                |                  |                                       |        |                       |            |
| Japanese 10-cash<br>pieces . . .     | —       | —        | —       | —  | —                            | —                        | —       | —                              | —                | 1,000,000                             | —      | —                     | 1,000,000  |

\* Russian.



## G. EXCHANGE VARIATIONS SINCE 1890.\*

The following table shows the extent of exchange variations since 1890 :—

| Official quotations.<br>Bank's Selling Rate<br>London T. T. | Range within year. | Difference between<br>highest of the year<br>and the highest of the<br>preceding year. | Difference between<br>the highest of the<br>preceding year and<br>lowest of the year. |
|---|--------------------|--|---|
| s. d.   | d.                 | d.   | s. d.   |
| 1890. Highest 5/3½ . .                                      | ..                 | ..   | ..  |
| 1891. Lowest 4/2½ . .                                       | Range 6            | Down 6½  | Down 1/0½   |
| 1891. Highest 4/8½ . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1892. Lowest 3/8½ . .                                       | Range 6¼           | Down 5¾  | Down 1/0  |
| 1892. Highest 4/2¾ . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1893. Lowest 3/1¾ . .                                       | Range 9            | 1 Down 4¾  | Down 1/1¾   |
| 1893. Highest 3/10¾ . .                                     |                    |  |   |
| 1894. Lowest 2/7¾ . .                                       | Range 5%           | Down 8½  | Down 1/2½   |
| 1894. Highest 3/1¾ . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1895. Lowest 2/8¾ . .                                       | Range 4½           | Down ¾   | Down 5¾   |
| 1895. Highest 3/0½ . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1896. Lowest 2/10½ . .                                      | Range 3            | ¾ up   | Down 2¼   |
| 1896. Highest 3/1½ . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1897. Lowest 2/3¼ . .                                       | Range 7%           | Down 2½  | Down 10¾  |
| 1897. Highest 2/11½ . .                                     |                    |  |   |
| 1898. Lowest 2/5¾ . .                                       | Range 3½           | Down 2¼  | Down 5¾   |
| 1898. Highest 2/8¾ . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1899. Lowest 2/7 . .  | Range 2½           | ¼ up   | Down 1¾   |
| 1899. Highest 2/9½ . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1900. Lowest 2/8 . .  | Range 3¾           | 2½ up  | Down 1¾   |
| 1900. Highest 2/11¼ . .                                     |                    |  |   |
| 1901. Lowest 2/5 . .  | Range 5%           | Down ¾   | Down 6¼   |
| 1901. Highest 2/10½ . .                                     |                    |  |   |
| 1902. Lowest 2/1¾ . .                                       | Range 4¾           | Down 4   | Down 8¾   |
| 1902. Highest 2/6½ . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1903. Lowest 2/1¾ . .                                       | Range 5%           | ¾ up   | Down 4¾   |
| 1903. Highest 2/7¼ . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1904. Lowest 2/3¾ . .                                       | Range 4%           | 1½ up  | Down 3½   |
| 1904. Highest 2/8¾ . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1905. Lowest 2/6½ . .                                       | Range 4%           | 2¼ up  | Down 2½   |
| 1905. Highest 2/11 . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1906. Lowest 2/9½ . .                                       | Range 4½           | 3 up   | Down 1½   |
| 1906. Highest 3/2 . .                                       |                    |  |   |
| 1907. Lowest 2/4¾ . .                                       | Range 7%           | Down 2   | Down 9¾   |
| 1907. Highest 3/0 . .                                       |                    |  |   |
| 1908. Lowest 2/2¾ . .                                       | Range 4%           | Down 5   | Down 9½   |
| 1908. Highest 2/7 . .                                       |                    |  |   |
| 1909. Lowest 2/3½ . .                                       | Range 1¾           | Down 1¾  | Down 3½   |
| 1909. Highest 2/5¼ . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1910. Lowest 2/3½ . .                                       | Range 3½           | 1¾ up  | Down 1¾   |
| 1910. Highest 2/6¾ . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1911. Lowest 2/4½ . .                                       | Range 1½           | Down ¾   | Down 2½   |
| 1911. Highest 2/5½ . .                                      |                    |  |   |
| 1912. Lowest 2/5½ . .                                       | Range 4½           | 4½ up  | Down 1½   |
| 1912. Highest 2/10½ . .                                     |                    |  |   |

(1 Note.—Sherman Act repealed.) ANALYSIS.

In eight years of rising Exchange the *Lowest rate* of the year differs from the *Highest* of the preceding year by ½ to 4% lower, giving an average of 2½d.

In the same years the range from lowest to highest in the year varies from 2d. to 6d., an average of 4d.

In the same years the highest of one year only exceeds the highest of the previous by ¼d. to 3d.; average 1½d.

The variation of the highest of any year from the highest of the preceding year is as follows :—

|                 |                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1891. . . . -6½ | 1898. . . . -2¼ | 1905. . . . +2¼ |
| 1892. . . . -5¾ | 1899. . . . +¾  | 1906. . . . +3  |
| 1893. . . . -4¾ | 1900. . . . +2½ | 1907. . . . -2  |
| 1894. . . . -8¾ | 1901. . . . -¾  | 1908. . . . -5  |
| 1895. . . . -¾  | 1902. . . . -4  | 1909. . . . -1¾ |
| 1896. . . . +¾  | 1903. . . . +¾  | 1910. . . . +1¾ |
| 1897. . . . -2½ | 1904. . . . +2½ | 1911. . . . -¾  |

\*By permission of the *National Review*, Shanghai.

## D. LOAN NEGOTIATIONS

## The Quintuple Loan

After the flotation of the first £5,000,000 of the Crisp Loan, the Agreement for which was published in the 1913 Year Book, negotiations between the Chinese Government and the representatives of the Sextuple Group remained in abeyance until the first week in November, 1912. The Group immediately demanded the cancellation of Article XIV of the Crisp Loan Contract as a condition precedent to the resumption of negotiations. This article stipulated that the Chinese Government should not issue nor authorize the issue of any other external loan, until the whole of the Crisp Loan had been issued to the public, on any more favourable terms than those contained in the (Crisp) contract, and assured the Crisp Group that preference would be given to it for any further loan required before this loan was realized, if its terms were as favourable as those offered by others. Subsequently it was announced that Mr. Crisp had agreed to the cancellation of this portion of the contract, and of the flotation of the second half of his loan in return for £150,000 compensation.

In December negotiations with the Consortium had made such progress that a further conference of the bankers' representatives was held in London (on the 16th) at which the terms agreed to by China were accepted with slight modifications. On December 27 the proposed Loan contract was submitted to the National Council at a secret session by the Premier and the Minister of Finance. As what occurred at this session subsequently proved to be a question of some importance, the official report of the proceedings is appended :—

## SECRET SESSION OF THE NATIONAL COUNCIL

Meeting opened at 2.5 p.m., and the Speaker, Mr. Wu Ching-lien, took the chair. He declared that the secret session was begun.

The Premier, Mr. Chao Ping-chun, read out his report.

At this stage the time for the usual interval had arrived, and the Speaker asked whether there should be a recess, which was agreed to.

The Minister of Finance, Mr. Chou Hsueh-hsi, gave a report.

Members Chang Yao-tseng, Wang Jung-pao, and Liu Yen moved that with regard to this Bill the general principle of the special items should be passed, which motion was agreed to.

\*ARTICLE 2.—This was passed as it stood in the original by the raising of hands.

\*ARTICLE 5.—When the original article was to be voted upon, Wang Jung-pao moved that this article be dispensed with, and if it be not impossible to do so, let it become a note. If the latter proposal be refused, let it stand as it is in the original. More than one member seconded the motion, and it was passed by the raising of hands.

\*ARTICLE 6.—This was passed as it stood in the original by the raising of hands.

\* See text of Loan Contract pp. 387 *et seq.* The issue price of the loan was left open in the contract submitted to the Council.

\*ARTICLE 14.—This was passed as it stood in the original by the raising of hands.

\*ARTICLE 17.—This was passed as it stood in the original by the raising of hands.

The Speaker then inquired of the members in the session whether it was necessary that the rest of the articles should be passed, and it was decided that it was not necessary.

The Speaker then declared that the Sitting was at an end, and the Sitting was adjourned at 5.55 p.m.

It was confidently anticipated on all sides that the loan agreement would be signed early in the new year, but a series of hitches then occurred which again threatened to wreck the negotiations. In the first place the bankers demanded  $5\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest instead of the  $5\%$  China was willing to pay. Further, owing to the Balkan conflict and the unsettled conditions of the money market, the Consortium declined to fix any date for making advances, although it had been understood that sums of £2,000,000 each would be placed at the disposal of the Chinese Government in January and February, and a third advance of £3,000,000 would be made in March. Another difficulty was the question of settling the indemnity for damage caused to foreign property during the Revolution. On January 19 the Minister of Finance informed the bankers that if advances could not be made in accordance with the verbal promise given in December, no other course would be open to him but to refuse to sign the contract before definite dates for advances had been fixed, and in the meantime he would hold himself free to contract loans from outside the Group. On the other two points the Chinese Government yielded, the Cabinet assuming responsibility for the extra  $\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest, and agreeing to allot £2,000,000 of the proceeds of the loan to the payment of foreign claims. Unavailing efforts to raise loans from other sources were made, and during January the National Council authorized the issue of a 6% Domestic Loan.

At the end of January, however, the loan negotiations with the Consortium appeared to have reached their final phase, and all that remained to be done was the formal appointment of Foreign Advisers, to whom, at the request of the Chinese Government, no reference was made in the actual contract. The banks had stipulated by note that before the actual signature of the contract there must be "Notification to us, by our respective Ministers, of receipt from the Waichiaopu of assurances satisfactory to them with regard to the payment of foreign claims arising out of the Revolution, and the engagement under suitable contracts of acceptable foreigners for the positions of Chief Inspector of the Salt Administration, Adviser of the Accounts and Audit Department, and Director of the National Loans Department." Throughout January it was currently believed in Peking that France and Russia were obstructing the negotiations from some ulterior motives; but when, on February 4, every

\* See text of Loan Contract pp. 387 *et seq.* The issue price of the loan was left open in the contract submitted to the Council.

condition demanded by the banks, except the formal nomination of the three advisers, had been complied with, the last obstacles to the loan appeared to have vanished. It had been known for some weeks that China intended to nominate Mr. F. Oiesen, a Dane, who held the position of Commissioner of Customs at Tientsin, as Chief Inspector of the Salt Administration, and that Herr Rump (a German who acted as auditor for the Group's advances the preceding year) would be nominated Director of the National Loans Department. The only appointment about which there was any uncertainty was that of the Adviser to the Accounts and Audit Department. For the latter China endeavoured to obtain the services of Signor Luzatti, the world-famed Italian financial expert, and as he declined the post, it was offered to Signor Rossi, an assistant of his, whom he had recommended. It is understood that all these nominations were communicated to representatives of the bankers, who were perfectly satisfied with the Chinese Government's nominees.

The Chinese Government had hoped to conclude the loan before the New Year. When this proved impracticable, it made desperate efforts to arrange for the signature of the contract before the old-style Chinese New Year, which fell on February 6. It was verbally arranged to communicate the nominations for the posts of Advisers to the Legations concerned on the morning of February 4, and, subject to their approval, to sign the contract the same afternoon. But when the list of names was submitted to the six Legations, the French and Russian Legations formally objected to a scheme which included advisers of neutral nationality as well as a German. These protests again brought matters to a complete deadlock. At a meeting of the six Foreign Ministers held the same evening, the French and Russian objections were considered, and several proposals were discussed. It is understood that the French demanded the appointment of a French adviser, on the ground that the major portion of the money would come from France, and that the Russian Minister claimed the appointment of a Russian adviser on the ground of Russia's predominant share in the Boxer Indemnity (and consequently in the lien on the Salt Gabelle). A suggestion was then made that in order that each of the six nations might be accorded equal treatment, two foreign advisers should be appointed for each of the three posts. The American and Japanese Ministers disclaimed any ambition for adviserships, and eventually the home Governments were consulted upon the following scheme: A British Chief Inspector of the Salt Administration, a German Director of the National Loans Department, and two advisers of Russian and French nationality respectively for the Audit Bureau. The decision to make nationality the chief qualification for the adviserships was open to many objections from the Chinese point of view, particular exception being taken to the appointment of a Russian to the Audit Bureau at a time when diplomatic relations were so seriously strained by the Mongolian situation. It was freely prophesied that on this ground alone the Chinese Government would reject the new scheme if the Powers ever submitted it. On February 20 the President promulgated the regulations governing the issue of 6% National Bonds, which were to be used to provide capital for the Bank of China, to pay

off certain provincial loans, and redeem provincial notes. But this measure brought no relief, and although China entered into negotiations with other groups of financiers, no substantial assistance was practicable while the six Governments granted the monopoly of their support to the Consortium. A month elapsed before the scheme submitted to the six Governments by their Ministers received unanimous approval. The German Government was at first inclined to demand substantial compensation for the appointment of a British nominee to the Salt Gabelle, which was generally regarded as the most important of the adviserships, and there was a suggestion that Germany should receive control of the British section of the Tientsin-Pukow Railway as a solatium. This proposal was not favourably received by the British Government, and eventually the scheme already referred to was concurred in by all six Governments, Germany withdrawing her opposition on the understanding that a German subject would receive the appointment of Deputy Inspector of the Salt Gabelle, with an office at Shanghai. On the evening of March 3 the approved scheme was submitted to the Chinese Government, but a mistake in the term employed for "Advisers" resulted in the prompt rejection of the Powers' proposals. The mistake was explained away, but the Chinese Government still declined to entertain the new scheme, chiefly, it was understood, owing to the inclusion of the Russian adviser. On March 11 the Minister of Finance addressed a letter to the bankers reviewing the situation, and referring particularly to the fact that twice his Government had been seriously embarrassed by obstacles raised on the eve of signing the contract. The decision to make nationality the determining factor in the engagement of the foreign advisers, he wrote, was a serious alteration which had never been contemplated or suggested throughout the negotiations. "First by a succession of unreasonable delays, and secondly by the altered conditions required for the fulfilment of the Loan Contract, I have been involved in difficulties which I never contemplated as possible." And he went on to state that China was being assailed for not fulfilling her obligations by the Press of the very Powers which had prevented her from doing so. In conclusion, he thanked the bankers for the constant courtesy they had shown throughout the protracted but fruitless negotiations.

The bankers acknowledged the letter in a friendly spirit, and without entering into any controversy, expressed the hope that it might yet be found possible to reach a satisfactory agreement at an early date. On the same day (March 11) the banks presented a formal request for the repayment of the advances made by them in 1912, to which the Chinese Government responded with a request for the renewal of the Treasury Bills handed to the Group for a further term of one year or six months. The Group expressed unwillingness to comply with this request without some definite statement of the arrangements the Chinese Government had in view for the payment of these amounts.

On March 16, Dr. Woodrow Wilson, in reply to a communication from the American Group, announced that the Administration had refused the request of the Group to participate in the Loan. The reasons given were that it considered that the conditions of the Loan

touched the independence of China, and by acceding to the Group's request for support the American Government might in certain eventualities be led to the necessity of forcible interference, not only in the financial, but also in the political affairs of China. On March 21 the American Group's representative in Peking informed the other bankers that his principals intended to withdraw from the Consortium.

During the latter half of March and the first half of April, the Chinese Government was again engaged in negotiations with independent financiers, but although several draft or preliminary agreements were initialled, no final contracts were signed except those for the Austrian Loans, which will be referred to later. The resumption of serious negotiations with what had now become the Quintuple Group was probably due in no small measure to the fact that it was brought to the attention of the Chinese Government that under an old loan contract the Russian Government could claim the appointment of an adviser as a treaty right. The contract in question was that for the 1895 4% Franco-Russian Loan of Fcs.400,000,000, to which the following stipulations were attached:—

"4. En considération de cet emprunt le Gouvernement Chinois déclare qu'il est résolu à n'accorder à aucune Puissance étrangère, sous quelque dénomination que ce soit, aucun droit ni privilège, qui concerne la surveillance ou administration des recettes quelconques de l'empire Chinois. Mais au cas où le Gouvernement Chinois concéderait à une Puissance quelconque des droits de cette nature, il est entendu que, par le fait seul de cette concession, ils seraient étendus au Gouvernement Russe.

"5. La Presente Déclaration aura même force et valeur qu'un traité. Elle . . . durera jusqu'à la parfaite liquidation de cet emprunt. . . .

"Fait à St. Petersburg, le 24 Juin/6 Juillet, 1895."

This Declaration, which had never been published, and had apparently been overlooked by the Chinese Government, placed the Russian demand for an advisership upon an incontestable footing, and in the latter part of April the five Foreign Ministers were informed of China's willingness to nominate Sir Richard Dane to the Salt Gabelle, Herr Rump to the National Loans Department, and MM. Kornavaloff (Russian) and Padoux (French) to the Audit Bureau. The Banks on their part agreed to rearrange the price of the loan, and to reduce the rate of interest from  $5\frac{1}{2}$  to 5%. On April 25 the loan contract was ready for signature, but again unforeseen developments threatened to result in an indefinite postponement. The Minister of Finance (Mr. Chou Hsueh-hsi) had suddenly left for Tientsin on April 24, and only returned on the peremptory orders of the President (who sent down a special train for him) late on the following night. Moreover, the National Assembly had been formally opened on April 8, and although not at that time organized, or in a position to transact business, the Kuomintang members of both Houses strongly opposed the signature of a contract which had not been submitted to the Assembly for approval. The Speaker and Vice-Speaker of the Senate protested to the Govern-

ment, and to the bankers against what they declared to be the "unconstitutional signature" of the loan. The former replied that the contract had been sanctioned by the late National Council; the latter's reply was that they could only deal with the Chinese Government. The contract was, in fact, initialled on the afternoon of April 28, when it was arranged that the formal signature should be effected the same night. Even at the last moment a further hitch occurred. When the contract was being gone through for the last time the Chinese Ministers requested a modification of the second clause of Article XVII. (q.v.), in which the original date was December 1, 1912. They asked that this date be changed to April 10, and it was then disclosed, for the first time, that on that date two contracts for loans had been signed with Messrs. Arnhold Karberg and Co., acting for Austrian financiers.

(Details of the so-called "Austrian Loans" are given on p. 404).

The disclosure of the existence of these contracts took the bankers completely by surprise, and though they signed the big loan contract that night (April 26) they only did so with reservations permitting them to withhold payment of the advance of £2,000,000 until their principals had been consulted and the situation created by the unforeseen development had been cleared up.

The Quintuple Loan Contract and Annexes, and other documents connected therewith, as well as the inter-group agreement will be found at the end of this section.

The conclusion of the loan was followed by widespread political agitation. Shoals of telegrams denouncing, supporting, and explaining the loan were sent broadcast throughout the country. The Speaker and Vice-Speaker of the Senate dispatched a circular telegram denouncing the signature as unconstitutional, arbitrary, and a violation of the law. Dr. Sun took the extreme step of telegraphing to the Governments and peoples of the foreign Powers denouncing the Government as the instigator of the Sung Chiao-jen murder, and of concluding the loan in a high-handed and unconstitutional manner. He asserted that so long as the Peking Government was kept without funds there was a possibility of a compromise between it and the people being effected, whereas a liberal supply of money would probably precipitate a terrible and disastrous conflict. "In the name and for the sake of humanity which civilization holds sacred, I therefore appeal to you to exert your influence with a view to preventing the bankers from providing the Peking Government with funds which at this juncture will assuredly be utilized as the sinews of war." Hwang Hsing and other Kuomintang leaders joined in the chorus of condemnation, and for the following two months there were repeated and stormy debates in both Houses of the Assembly upon the circumstances in which the loan had been concluded. Both the Senate and the House of Representatives returned the Government's dispatch announcing the conclusion of the loan and requesting its registration.

The Government's attitude was stated in the following telegram:—

## TELEGRAM FROM MR. CHOU HSUEH-HSI, MINISTER OF FINANCE

To the Vice-President Li of Wuchang, the Tutuhs, Chief Civil Administrators and Assemblies of the provinces:—The Sextuple Loan had been negotiated since the spring of last year, and I am sure you know very well that the conditions imposed were extremely hard. In the 8th month, when I, Hsueh-hsi, took over charge of the Ministry, the negotiations were suddenly suspended; but considering externally the general situation and internally the circumstances of the country, this was not a mere financial question, and as it was wrong to give up the matter, negotiations with the Bankers were then resumed. In the meanwhile the question was reconsidered in the Cabinet meeting, which decided upon five general principles governing the loan. On the 16th and 17th days of the 9th month of last year the Cabinet Ministers attended the National Council to consult about the question, which was fortunately then approved.

According to the above principles negotiations have been carried on at various times, and many obstacles had been raised causing the occasional interruption of the negotiations. One time the interruption came on account of the Mongolian problem, and then the French Minister mediated. After a few months' negotiations the agreement of the loan was drawn up. It was then decided that on the 27th of the 12th month I would attend the National Council with the Premier to report on the contents of the whole document, the summary of which would be printed and circulated for investigation; and that the special items should first be passed article by article and then the whole document be passed. When it was passed and ready for signature, the Sextuple Group then suddenly, under the pretext of the tightness of the European money market on account of the Balkan War, demanded that the originally stipulated 5% of interest should be increased to 5½%. Considering the length of period and the large amount of money, ½% would entail great losses, and hence it was absolutely refused. Moreover, such policy of "quenching the thirst by taking poisonous drink" should never be adopted, if it can be helped.

But it should be remembered that the payment of the indemnity and other loans which have accumulated to a huge amount would be due. The total amount of last year left unpaid was £2,000,000; the amount overdue for this year has been £2,300,000, and the amount that will soon be due will be £3,600,000: and the total of the loans contracted by the provinces is \$2,870,000. The total of the above is £11,000,000. Besides the above the indemnity loan of this year overdue in the past four months is £1,000,000. The above does not include the petty loans contracted by the late Ching Dynasty, and the provisional governments of the north and the south. For the last few months the British Minister has submitted a list demanding payment, and the Russian Minister has urgently demanded money. No means could be devised to meet these obligations, and bankruptcy seemed inevitable. Appeals have been sent to the provinces, but they are in a difficult position too. When other groups have been approached, there



has been no result of the negotiations. Although the United States out of regard to justice have declared their severance of all connection with the Sextuple Group, the remainder of the members of the Group still assume the same attitude, changing not their policy. If any further delay be made, not only our credit will be lost, but interference will come through the right authority of the lenders. It is very plain that the general situation is exceedingly critical. In a telegram from Tutuh Chen it is stated that "If you regard the blame or praise of the present time, you will become an offender in the eyes of posterity." In a telegram from Tutuh Po it is stated that "There will be foreign supervision if you borrow, but there will also be foreign supervision if you do not borrow. Therefore it would be more advisable to undergo temporary suffering, so that there may be a resurrection from that death." These words are really maxims.

I, Hsueh-hsi, since I have no other resource to meet the urgent demands, cannot but choose the light one between two courses of danger.

The Quintuple Group, at the same time, owing to the better condition of the European Money Market, were willing to continue the negotiations of the Loan. Regarding the rate of interest, the Group has agreed to change it to 5%, and all the other conditions are the same as those of the original negotiations, which were accepted by the National Council on December 27 of last year. The important terms are as follows:—

*Amount*, 25,000,000 pounds sterling.

*Interest*, 5% per annum.

*Issue Price*, not lower than 90%.

*Net Proceeds*, deducting Banking Commission 6%, not lower than 84%.

*Time of Redemption*, 47 years.

*Repayment of Principal*, from the 11th year.

*Security*, Revenue of the Salt Gabelle.

*Uses of the Proceeds*, over half for the repayment of debts; whilst the administration expenses of the Central Government, the disbandment of troops of various provinces, and the reorganization of the Salt Gabelle, only claim a smaller portion of uses. All these uses are stated in the appendices of the Loan Agreement.

When the negotiations were making satisfactory progress, a certain country started to raise obstacles. But for the proper intervention of other foreign Ministers the negotiations would again have been affected. Circumstances are very changeable. If we were not to solve the problem by taking this opportunity, we would not only lose this opportunity now, but we are also afraid that other demands would be made in future. Therefore, on the 22nd inst., Premier Chao, Minister Lu of Foreign Affairs and myself received the President's Order to sign the Loan. The draft Agreement was signed on the 24th and the actual Agreement on the 26th inst.

These Loan negotiations have proceeded for over one year, and have attracted the attention of the world. It is fortunate that this Loan is at last concluded now. Although the employment of foreigners by us in the Salt Gabelle and Audit Departments, etc., to work in co-operation

with Chinese officials, is a condition which is unprecedented in previous Loan Agreements, yet such terms were passed and agreed to by the National Council in September last year. Moreover, the interference with our finance by foreign Powers was first implied in the Currency Reform Loan of the late Ching Dynasty. Now that the credit of the country has not been re-established, since the overthrow of the Manchu Government, to obtain such a result has really taxed our ability to the utmost. If the uses of the proceeds are true and the revenue derived from the Salt Gabelle is sufficient to cover the payment of interest and repayment of principal, foreigners will have no pretence to interfere with our Salt Administration, which term has been embodied in the Agreement. As everything has been provided for, there can hardly be any danger in it. Besides, in addition to the foreign debts of the Central Government, all the foreign debts of the provinces relating to the Quintuple Banks will have been discharged by the proceeds of this Loan, and the amount of debts so repaid is very great. It is clear that henceforth the provinces will be free from hearing complaints from foreigners on account of outstanding debts, and that their incomes can be utilized for constructive works. Although we cannot foretell what the future will be, this Loan will anyhow help us to pass the critical moment at present. The fundamental policy in future will, of course, consist in the union of our citizens to maintain the credit of our nation, and I hope that you, Gentlemen, will do your best to ensure the blessing of our people.

The Tutuhs, with four exceptions, supported the Government in concluding the loan. Three of the opposition Tutuhs were Kuomintang partisans, namely, Hu Han-min of Kuangtung, Po Wen-wei of Anhui, and Li Lieh-chun of Kiangsi. The Hunan Tutuh, Tan Yen-kai, is believed to have been acting under compulsion in making his protests.

The issue of the Quintuple Loan and the payment of advances were delayed for some time pending an agreement upon the situation created by the signature of the Austrian Loan contracts. Eventually it was agreed that no bonds in connection with the Austrian Loan should be issued until three months after the complete issue of the Reorganization Loan.

The loan was successfully floated, simultaneously, in London, Paris, Berlin, St. Petersburg, Brussels, and Tokio on May 21.

Appended are the Contract and Annexes, and details of expenditure so far as they have been published; also a summary of the Austrian Loan Contract:—

#### I.—REORGANIZATION LOAN AGREEMENT

THIS AGREEMENT, made at Peking on the twenty-sixth day of April, 1913, between THE GOVERNMENT OF THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA (hereinafter called "THE CHINESE GOVERNMENT"), acting through its Premier, its Minister of Foreign Affairs, and its Minister of Finance, of the one part,

AND

THE HONGKONG AND SHANGHAI BANKING CORPORATION,  
THE DEUTSCH-ASIATISCHE BANK,

THE BANQUE DE L'INDO-CHINE,  
 THE RUSSO-ASIATIC BANK, and  
 THE YOKOHAMA SPECIE BANK, Limited  
 (hereinafter collectively called "THE BANKS"), of the other part,

WITNESSETH :—

WHEREAS the Chinese Government desires to borrow the sum of Twenty-five Million Pounds Sterling (£25,000,000) equal to 511,250,000 Marks, 631,250,000 Francs, 236,750,000 Roubles, 244,900,000 Yen, for general reorganization and administrative purposes (hereinafter to be specified) and proposes to evidence the above loan by the issue of its gold bonds for the principal amount above named, and

WHEREAS the Banks are prepared to issue to the public on behalf of the Chinese Government the bonds of the above-named loan :

THEREFORE IT IS AGREED AS FOLLOWS :—

ARTICLE I.—The Chinese Government hereby authorizes the Banks to issue either in one amount or in series, at their option, five per cent (5%) gold bonds, to an aggregate amount of £25,000,000 equal to 511,250,000 Marks, 631,250,000 Francs, 236,750,000 Roubles, 244,900,000 Yen.

The Banks have the option to pay the whole or any portion of the proceeds of the loan to the Chinese Government in Pounds Sterling or the equivalent at the above parities in the currencies of the various countries in which the subscriptions have been made. The coupons attached to the preliminary certificates and to the definitive bonds shall be payable in the various countries at the above parities. The definitive bonds shall be subject to the same conditions when drawn, redeemed, or paid.

The loan shall be of the date of the first issue of bonds and shall be entitled "THE CHINESE GOVERNMENT FIVE PER CENT REORGANIZATION GOLD LOAN of 1913."

ARTICLE II.—Subject to the provision in Article XIII hereinafter for the payment of the first coupon, the net proceeds of the loan shall be used solely for the following purposes :—

- (a) Payment of liabilities due by the Chinese Government as detailed in Annex A to this Agreement.
- (b) Redemption in full of outstanding provincial loans as detailed in Annex B to this Agreement.
- (c) Provision for payment at due date of liabilities of the Chinese Government shortly maturing as shown in Annex C to this Agreement, including provision for foreign claims for damage and losses arising out of the Revolution.
- (d) Disbandment of troops as detailed in Annex D to this Agreement.
- (e) Current expenses of administration as estimated in Annex E to this Agreement.
- (f) Reorganization of the Salt Administration as set forth in Annex F to this Agreement.
- (g) Such other administrative purposes as may be mutually agreed upon between the Chinese Government and the Banks.

The aforesaid Annexes form part of this present Agreement.

ARTICLE III.—This entire loan, and all advances which may be made in connection therewith, are hereby constituted a direct liability and obligation of the Chinese Government, which hereby pledges its good faith and credit for the punctual payment of the principal and interest of the loan and/or advances and for the performance of all the undertakings on its part herein assumed.

ARTICLE IV.—This entire loan, together with any advances which may be made in connection therewith, is hereby secured in respect to both principal and interest by a charge upon the entire revenues of the Salt Administration of China, subject to previous loans and obligations already charged on the security thereof and not yet redeemed, as detailed in the statement attached to this Agreement, and it shall have priority both as regards principal and interest over all future loans, charges and mortgages charged upon the above-mentioned revenues so long as this loan or any part thereof shall be unredeemed. No loan, charge or mortgage shall be raised or created which shall take precedence of or be on an equality with this loan, or which shall in any manner lessen or impair its security over the said revenues of the Salt Administration of China, so far as required for the annual service of this loan, and any future loan, charge or mortgage charged on the said revenues of the Salt Administration shall be made subject to this loan, and it shall be so expressed in every agreement for any such future loan, charge or mortgage.

If at a future time the annual collection of the Maritime Customs revenues should exceed the amount necessary to provide for all existing obligations charged thereon or which may have become chargeable thereon under existing agreements by reason of the abolition of likin consequent upon tariff revision, it is understood and agreed that such surplus shall be applied in the first instance to the security and service of this loan, the surplus of the salt revenues being thereby pro tanto increased and made available for the general purposes of the Chinese Government.

ARTICLE V.—The Chinese Government engages to take immediate steps for the reorganization with the assistance of foreigners of the system of collection of the salt revenues of China assigned as security for this loan, in the manner which has been determined upon by the Ministry of Finance and which is as follows:—

The Chinese Government will establish a Central Salt Administration (Yen Wu Shu) at Peking, under the control of the Minister of Finance. This Central Salt Administration will comprise a Chief Inspectorate of Salt Revenues (Chi Ho Tsung So) under a Chinese Chief Inspector (Tsung Pan), and a foreign Associate Chief Inspector (Hui Pan), who will constitute the chief authority for the superintendence of the issue of licences and the compilation of reports and returns of revenues. In each salt-producing district there will be a branch office of the Chief Inspectorate (Chi Ho Fen So), under one Chinese and one foreign District Inspector (So Chang) who shall be jointly responsible for the collection and deposit of the salt revenues. The engagement and dismissal of these Chinese and foreign District Inspectors, and of the necessary

Chinese and foreign staff at the Chief and Branch Inspectorates, will be decided jointly by the Chinese and foreign Chief Inspectors, with the approval of the Minister of Finance. It will be the duty of the District Inspectors jointly to superintend the issue of licences and to collect all fees and salt dues; and to report all receipts and disbursements in full detail to the local Salt Commissioner (Yen Yün Ssu) and to the Chief Inspectorate in Peking, which will publish periodical reports of the same after submission to the Minister of Finance.

Release of salt against payment of dues in any District will be made only under joint signature of the Chinese and foreign District Inspectors, the revenues so collected to be lodged by them in a "Chinese Government Salt Revenue Account" with the Banks or with depositories approved by the Banks, and reported to the Chief Inspectorate for comparison with their returns. This Salt Revenue Account shall be drawn upon only under the joint signatures of the Chief Inspectors, whose duty it will be to protect the priority of the several obligations secured upon the salt revenues.

So long as the interest and principal of this loan are regularly paid there shall be no interference with the Salt Administration as herein provided, but if interest and/or principal be in default at due date, then after a reasonable period of grace the said organization shall forthwith be incorporated with the Maritime Customs and the revenues above pledged shall be administered for the account and in the interest of the bondholders.

ARTICLE VI.—Pending the reorganization of the Salt Administration and commencing with the first month from the date of this loan, the Provinces of Chihli, Shantung, Honan and Kiangsu shall pay monthly into the Banks the funds necessary to meet the service of this loan in accordance with the amounts stated in the Schedule to be attached to this Agreement and fourteen days before the due date of each such amount. The payment of these amounts by the Provinces named is hereby secured by a first charge upon Central Government taxes of the respective provinces to be assigned, and the Chinese Government engages to supply the Banks with evidence that the obligations under this Agreement of the Provinces named are officially recognized by the proper authorities of the said Provinces.

So soon as the revenue collection of the Salt Administration over a period of one year shall be sufficient to cover the service of all loans and obligations now secured thereon, including that of this present loan, together with a margin sufficient to cover a further half-yearly interest coupon of the latter, the said monthly contributions from the Provinces shall be suspended, and the service of this loan shall then be paid from the revenues of the Salt Administration. So soon as the revenues of the Salt Administration shall have been maintained for three successive years at the figure above determined, the aforesaid provincial liability shall be finally released.

ARTICLE VII.—The Banks are hereby authorized to issue to subscribers to the loan gold bonds for the total amount of the loan in such denominations and for such amounts as shall be determined by the

**Banks.** The form and language of the bonds shall be settled by the Banks in consultation with the Ministry of Finance or with the Chinese Ministers in London, Berlin, Paris, St. Petersburg and Tokio.

The bonds shall be printed and/or engraved by the Banks at the expense of the Chinese Government and shall bear the facsimile of the signature of the Minister of Finance, in order to dispense with the necessity of his signing them all in person, and of the seal of the Chinese Government. The Chinese Minister in London and/or Berlin and/or Paris and/or St. Petersburg and/or Tokio at the option of the Banks shall previous to the issue of the bonds authenticate them with a facsimile of his signature and of his seal as a proof that the issue and sale of the bonds are duly authorized by and binding upon the Chinese Government. Representatives of the Banks in London, Berlin, Paris, St. Petersburg or Yokohama, as the case may be, may countersign the bonds as agents for the issue of the loan.

**ARTICLE VIII.**—The rate of interest for the loan shall be five per cent (5%) per annum on the nominal principal and shall be paid by the Chinese Government to the bondholders half-yearly through the Banks or their designated agents, upon presentation of the proper coupons. Coupons shall be payable in Pounds Sterling or the equivalent in Marks, Francs, Roubles and Yen as provided in Article I. The said interest shall be calculated from the date on which the loan is issued to the public.

**ARTICLE IX.**—The term of the loan shall be forty-seven (47) years. Repayments of principal shall commence with the 11th year, and shall be made by yearly sinking fund of '98397945% equal to £245,994:17:3 equivalent to 5,030,594.94 Marks, 6,211,370.28 Francs, 2,329,571.35 Roubles, 2,409,765.67 Yen, which shall be paid by the Chinese Government to the Banks in monthly instalments in accordance with the amounts stated in the Schedule to be attached to this Agreement, and fourteen days before the due date of each such amount.

If at any time after the lapse of seventeen years from the date of the loan the Chinese Government should desire to redeem the whole outstanding amount of the loan or any part of it not yet due for repayment in accordance with the Schedule to be attached hereto it may do so up to the end of the thirty-second year by a payment of a premium of two and one-half per cent ( $2\frac{1}{2}\%$ ) on the face value of the bonds, that is to say by the payment of £102:10/- for each £100 Bond, and after the end of the thirty-second year it may make such extra redemption without premium, but in each and every case of such extra redemption the Chinese Government shall give six months' previous notice in writing to the Banks and such extra redemption shall be effected by additional drawings of bonds to take place on the date of an ordinary drawing as provided for in the prospectus of the loan.

When the loan has been fully repaid this Agreement will immediately become null and void.

**ARTICLE X.**—Payments by the Chinese Government for interest and amortization shall be made monthly in accordance with the amounts stated in the Schedule to be attached to this Agreement, and fourteen

days before the due date of each such amount in equal shares to the Banks by the Ministry of Finance, which shall hand to the Banks in Shanghai funds in Shanghai sycee and/or coin of the national currency, so soon as the said currency shall have been effectively established, sufficient to meet each such payment in gold in Europe and/or in Japan, exchange for which shall be settled with the Banks on the same day. These payments may however be made in gold in Europe, and/or in Japan, fourteen days before their due date, if the Chinese Government should happen to have gold funds bona fide at its disposal in Europe and/or in Japan, not remitted from China for the purpose, and should desire so to use them. Interest upon the said monthly instalments until they are required for the service of the loan to the bondholders shall be allowed by the Banks to the Chinese Government at the rate of 2% per annum.

In reimbursement of expenses connected with the payment of interest and with the repayment of principal of the loan the Banks are hereby granted by the Chinese Government a commission of one-fourth per cent ( $\frac{1}{4}\%$ ) on the annual loan service, the said commission to be paid half-yearly to the Banks as provided in the Schedule to be attached to this Agreement.

ARTICLE XI.—All details necessary for the prospectus of the loan, and in connection with the payment of interest and the repayment of principal of the loan and with the withdrawing of bonds for redemption, not herein explicitly provided for, shall be left for arrangement by the Banks in consultation with the Chinese Minister in London, Berlin, Paris, St. Petersburg and/or Tokio.

The Banks are hereby authorized to issue the prospectus of the loan as soon as possible after the signing of this Agreement, and the Chinese Government will instruct the Chinese Ministers in the various capitals named above to co-operate with the Banks in any matters requiring conjoint action and to sign when requested the prospectus of the loan.

ARTICLE XII.—All bonds, coupons and payments made and received in connection with the service of this loan shall be exempt from all Chinese taxes and imposts during the currency of this loan.

ARTICLE XIII.—The price of this present loan or of any series thereof to the Chinese Government shall be the price of its issue to the public on the London market less a deduction by the Banks of six per cent (6%) of the nominal value of the bonds, the issue price in London to be not less than Ninety per cent (90%), securing to China a net price of not less than Eighty-four per cent (84%) for the entire loan. The Banks shall be responsible for all expenses connected with the issue of the loan except the printing and/or engraving of the bonds.

It shall be left to the Banks to determine the most favourable moment for issue, and the Minister of Finance shall be notified in advance in order that the necessary instructions may be given to the Chinese Ministers abroad.

The Banks shall retain on deposit in Europe and/or Japan from the first proceeds of the loan a sufficient amount to meet the first half-year's interest and the Bank's commission of  $\frac{1}{4}\%$  thereon, and the Chinese

Government hereby authorizes the Banks to pay the said first half-year's interest and commission from the funds so retained. At the same time the funds to be paid by the Provinces into the Banks in China for service of the loan as provided in Article VI of this Agreement shall accumulate during the six months covered by the first half-year's interest so retained, and shall be held as a reserve fund to provide against any possible interruption of such payments by the Provinces, until the suspension of the latter takes place under the provision of the said Article.

After deduction from the proceeds of the loan of an amount sufficient for the payment of the first coupon and for the repayment with accrued interest of any advances made by the Banks on account of this loan, and after provision has been made for items *a*, *b*, and *c* in terms of Article II of this Agreement, the balance of the net proceeds of the loan shall be placed to the credit of a "Chinese Government Reorganization Loan Account" with the Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation, the Deutsch-Asiatische Bank, the Banque de l'Indo-Chine, the Russo-Asiatic Bank and the Yokohama Specie Bank, Limited, in London, Berlin, Paris, St. Petersburg or Yokohama, in instalments and on dates conforming to the conditions allowed by the prospectus to the subscribers to the loan.

Transfers of loan funds to China from the Banks in Europe and Japan shall be made through the Banks in China as nearly as possible in equal amounts from each of the Banks, the rates of exchange for each transfer from Europe or Japan being settled simultaneously with the transferring Banks on the same day. In the event of equal transfers being found to be impracticable a mutually satisfactory procedure for making the transfers above referred to shall be arranged between the Minister of Finance and/or the Banks.

Interest at the rate of three (3) per cent per annum shall be granted on the balance of loan funds held in London, Berlin, Paris, St. Petersburg or Yokohama: interest on the credit portion of the loan funds kept in China by the transferring Banks will be allowed at the Banks' rate for current accounts to be arranged.

Withdrawals of that portion of the loan proceeds held in the aforesaid Chinese Government Reorganization Loan Account in Europe or Japan shall be at the order of the Ministry of Finance subject to the provisions of Article XIV hereinafter. Transfers of loan funds to China shall be made in amounts to be arranged from time to time with the Banks but shall not exceed £500,000 in any one week, and funds so transferred shall be held by the transferring Banks in China until required for the purposes for which the loan is made, and withdrawn as hereinafter provided in Article XIV.

ARTICLE XIV.—The Chinese Government engages at once to put into effective operation an Account and Audit Department, under the Provisional Regulations Promulgated by a Presidential Order dated the 15th of November, 1912, and published in the *Official Gazette* of November 16th, 1912, copy and translation of which are hereto attached in Annex H of this Agreement, subject to the understanding that any modifications which may be found necessary shall not impair their effect in regard to this loan.



The Chinese and foreign Directors of the Bureau of National Loans shall witness their approval of all requisitions for loan funds by their joint signatures thereon. Withdrawals of loan funds from the Banks shall be for amounts corresponding to the actual requirements of disbursements.

Cheques and/or orders upon the Banks for the withdrawal of loan funds shall be signed by a duly authorized representative of the Minister of Finance and shall be sent, together with the supporting requisitions duly signed as above, and the relative "orders to pay" (Fa k'uan ming-ling), to a representative of the Banks to be designated. The said representative of the Banks, after satisfying himself that the expenditure is in accordance with Article II of this Agreement and the Annexes therein referred to, shall forthwith countersign the cheque and return it to the Ministry of Finance for presentation to and payment by the Banks.

Should the said representative of the Banks be in doubt in respect to disbursements of loan funds which have been made, he shall be entitled to make inquiries of the foreign Director of the Bureau of National Loans and to call upon him for the production of receipts and vouchers for inspection.

ARTICLE XV.—In the event of any bond or bonds issued from this loan being lost, stolen or destroyed, the Bank or Banks concerned may notify the Ministry of Finance and the Chinese Ministers in London, Berlin, Paris, St. Petersburg or Tokio, as the case may be, who shall authorize the Bank or Banks concerned to insert an advertisement in the public newspapers stating that payment of such bond or bonds has been stopped; and to take such other steps as may appear advisable or necessary according to the laws or customs of the country concerned. Should any bond or bonds be destroyed, or should such lost or stolen bond or bonds not be recovered after a lapse of time to be fixed by the Banks, the Chinese Ministers in London, Berlin, Paris, St. Petersburg or Tokio, as the case may be, shall execute a duplicate bond or duplicate bonds for a like amount and deliver the same to the Bank or Banks representing the owner or owners of such lost, stolen or destroyed bond or bonds, which Bank or Banks shall pay all expenses in connection with such delivery and execution of such duplicate bond or bonds for the account of the owner or owners of such bond or bonds.

ARTICLE XVI.—If before the publication of the prospectus for the issue of this loan any political or financial crisis should occur affecting the money markets or the prices of Chinese Government securities in such manner or to such degree as in the opinion of the Banks will render impossible the successful flotation and issue of this loan on the terms herein named, the Banks shall be granted a period of six months from the date on which this Agreement shall be signed within which to issue the loan to the public. If on the expiration of this period the markets are still unfavourable, then the Banks shall be entitled to ask the Chinese Government for extension of time. If the Chinese Government should refuse to grant the extension of time requested, this contract shall become null and void, subject always to the repayment to the Banks with accrued interest of any advances which may have been made by them on account

of this loan. If this loan shall be issued in series under Article I hereof, the provisions of this clause shall, *mutatis mutandis*, apply to the issue of each series of the loan.

ARTICLE XVII.—In the event of the Chinese Government desiring to issue further loans secured upon the revenue of the Salt Administration or to issue supplementary loans for purposes of the nature of those specified in Article II of this Agreement, the Chinese Government will give to the Banks the option of undertaking such loans on a commission basis of six per cent (6%) of the nominal value of the bonds as provided in Article XIII of this Agreement.

The Chinese Government further undertakes that for a period of six months after the complete issue of this present loan and payment of the last instalment thereof in terms of the prospectus it will not proceed to the issue of any other Government loan or loans having a Government guarantee concluded later than April 10th, 1913, without the previous agreement of the Banks.

ARTICLE XVIII.—The Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation, the Deutsch-Asiatische Bank, the Banque de l'Indo-Chine, the Russo-Asiatic Bank and the Yokohama Specie Bank, Limited, shall take the loan in equal shares and without responsibility for each other.

ARTICLE XIX.—The Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation, the Deutsch-Asiatische Bank, the Banque de l'Indo-Chine, the Russo-Asiatic Bank and the Yokohama Specie Bank, Limited, may, subject to all their obligations under this Agreement, transfer or delegate all or any of their rights, powers and discretions thereunder to any British, German, French, Russian or Japanese Company, Directors or Agents with power of further transfer and sub-delegation; such transfer, sub-transfer, delegation or sub-delegation to be subject, however, to the approval of the Chinese Government.

ARTICLE XX.—This Agreement is signed on behalf of the Chinese Government by the Premier, the Minister of Foreign Affairs and the Minister of Finance under authority of a Presidential Order dated the twenty-second day of April, 1913, which has been officially communicated to the Ministers in Peking of Great Britain, Germany, France, Russia and Japan by the Waichiaopu.

ARTICLE XXI.—Eight sets of this Agreement are executed in English and Chinese, three sets to be retained by the Chinese Government and five sets by the Banks. In the event of any doubt arising regarding the interpretation of this Agreement the English text shall rule.

Signed at Peking this twenty-sixth day of April, 1913.

*Signed by:* CHAO PING-CHÜN, *Premier.*

LU CHENG-HSIANG, *Minister of Foreign Affairs.*

CHOU HSÜEH-HSI, *Minister of Finance.*

For THE HONGKONG AND SHANGHAI BANKING CORPORATION,  
E. G. HILLIER,  
*Agent.*

For THE DEUTSCH-ASIATISCHE BANK,  
H. CORDES.

BANQUE DE L'INDO-CHINE,  
HENRY MAZOT. R. SAINT PIERRE.

RUSSO-ASIATIC-BANK,  
L. DE HOYER.

For THE YOKOHAMA SPECIE BANK,  
M. ODAGIRI.

## II.—AGREEMENT FOR ADVANCES

THIS AGREEMENT for advances on account of the "Chinese Government Five Per Cent Reorganization Gold Loan" of £25,000,000 is made between

THE GOVERNMENT OF THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA (hereinafter called "The Chinese Government"), acting through its Premier, its Minister of Foreign Affairs, and Minister of Finance, of the one part,  
AND

THE HONGKONG AND SHANGHAI BANKING CORPORATION,  
THE DEUTSCH-ASIATISCHE BANK,  
THE BANQUE DE L'INDO-CHINE,  
THE RUSSO-ASIATIC BANK, and  
THE YOKOHAMA SPECIE BANK, Limited  
(hereinafter collectively called "THE BANKS"), of the other part.

WHEREAS the above contracting parties have this day entered into an Agreement for a "CHINESE GOVERNMENT FIVE PER CENT REORGANIZATION GOLD LOAN" of £25,000,000 and it has been agreed that the said loan shall be issued to the public as soon as possible at a price in London of not less than Ninety per cent of the nominal value of the bonds, and

WHEREAS the Chinese Government is in urgent need of funds pending the issue of the said loan to the public,

IT IS HEREBY AGREED AS FOLLOWS:—

ARTICLE I.—The Banks hereby agree to advance immediately upon the signature of this Agreement the equivalent of £2,000,000 Sterling as follows: £400,000, Marks 8,180,000, Francs 10,100,000, Roubles 3,788,000, Yen 3,918,400, to be held to the order of the Minister of Finance in London, Berlin, Paris, St. Petersburg and Yokohama respectively. The Chinese Government undertakes, if and when requested by the Banks, to evidence the said advances by the issue of Treasury Bills in the respective Currencies to be handed to the Banks.

ARTICLE II.—Interest on the said advances of the aggregate equivalent

of £2,000,000 shall be at the rate of Seven per cent (7%) per annum, calculated from the date of this Agreement, and payable half-yearly, and the principal with accrued interest shall be repaid from the first proceeds of the said "Chinese Government Five Per Cent Reorganization Gold Loan" of £25,000,000 when issued, or in any case shall be repaid to the Banks by the Chinese Government within Twelve months from the date of this Agreement.

ARTICLE III.—These present advances for the aggregate equivalent of £2,000,000, constitute a direct liability and obligation of the Chinese Government and are secured in respect to both principal and interest by the charge upon the entire revenues of the Salt Administration of China, in terms of Articles III and IV of the said Reorganization Loan Agreement.

ARTICLE IV.—The said advances shall be used solely for the purposes specified in, and shall be treated as for account of, the Annexes D and E to the said Reorganization Loan Agreement; their disbursement shall be carried out in accordance with the provisions of Article XIV of that Agreement.

Arrangements will be made between the Minister of Finance and the Banks for the transfer of the said advances to China and the payment of the silver equivalent at the places where required.

ARTICLE V.—The terms of this Agreement shall be officially communicated by the Waichiaopu to the Ministers of Great Britain, Germany, France, Russia and Japan in Peking.

ARTICLE VI.—Eight sets of this Agreement are executed in English and Chinese, three sets to be retained by the Chinese Government and five sets by the Banks. In the event of any doubt regarding the interpretation of this Agreement the English text shall rule.

Signed at Peking by the Contracting Parties this twenty-sixth day of April, 1913.

*(Signatures as above.)*

### III.—ANNEXES TO LOAN AGREEMENT

#### I. CHINESE GOVERNMENT 5% REORGANIZATION GOLD LOAN OF 1913.

##### *Annex A.—Liabilities due by the Chinese Government.*

|   |                |
|---|----------------|
| Arrears of Boxer Indemnity to 31st December 1912, estimated at about  | £2,000,000 0 0 |
| Repayment to Group Banks, with accrued interest, of sundry advances already due, as per detailed statement to be filed with Ministry of Finance; estimated at about | £150,000 0 0   |

1913.

|              |  |                |
|--------------|--|----------------|
| February 28. | Chinese Government Treasury Bills, under Letter of Agreement dated 29th February 1912. Shanghai Taels 2,000,000 @ $2/8\frac{1}{2}$ and $92\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . . | £292,792 15 6  |
|              | Together with interest @ $7\frac{1}{2}\%$ per annum from 28th February 1913 to date of payment (say) . . . . .   | £3,200 0 0     |
| March 9.     | Chinese Government Treasury Bills, under Letter of Agreement dated 9th March 1912. Shanghai Taels 1,100,000 @ $2/8$ and $92\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . .                | £158,558 11 6  |
|              | Together with interest @ $7\frac{1}{2}\%$ per annum from 9th March 1913 to date of payment (say) . . . . .   | £1,500 0 0     |
| " 14.        | Belgian Loan of 14th March 1912 . . . . .  | £1,000,000 0 0 |
|              | Together with interest thereon from 14th March to date of payment (say) . . . . .  | £13,000 0 0    |
| April 6.     | Belgian Loan of 6th April 1912 . . . . .   | £250,000 0 0   |
|              | Together with interest thereon from 6th April to date of payment (say) . . . . .   | £1,600 0 0     |
| " 14.        | Advance by the American, British, German and French Groups, against the Currency Reform Loan, under agreement dated 15th April 1911. . . . .                     | £400,000 0 0   |
|              | To interest @ $6\%$ on above advance from 30th May 1911 to 15th October 1912. . . . .  | £33,139 14 9   |
|              |  | £433,139 14 9  |
|              | To interest on above sum from 15th October 1912 to 14th April 1913 @ $6\%$ . . . . .   | £12,887 7 10   |
|              | Together with interest @ $6\%$ from 14th April to date of payment (say) . . . . .  | £1,100 0 0     |
|              |  | £446,027 2 7   |
|              |  | £1,100 0 0     |
|              |  | £4,317,778 9 7 |

*Annex B.—Provincial Loans.*

Principal and interest in default and/or principal outstanding, plus accrued interest, as per detailed statements to be filed with the Ministry of Finance, payable to:—

- (1.) The nine foreign banks in Shanghai . . . . . Taels 3,500,000.00  
 (2.) The Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation, The Deutsch-Asiatische Bank, The Banque de l'Indo-Chine and The International Banking Corporation for the American Group . . . . . About Taels 2,217,804.00

|                            |   |             |               |
|----------------------------|---|-------------|---------------|
| (3.)                       | The Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation, The Deutsch-Asiatische Bank and The Banque de l'Indo-Chine . . . | About Taels | 5,882,620.00  |
| (4.)                       | The Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation . . .   | " "         | 1,630,052.00  |
| (5.)                       | The Yokohama Specie Bank, Limited . . .   | " "         | 5,106,940.00  |
| (6.)                       | The Banque de l'Indo-Chine . . .  | " "         | 122,700.00    |
| (7.)                       | The Deutsch-Asiatische Bank . . .   | " "         | 661,550.00    |
| (8.)                       | The Russo-Asiatic Bank . . .  | " "         | 337,198.00    |
|                            | Allowance for estimated interest accrued . . .  | " "         | 680,000.00    |
|                            |   | " "         | 20,138,864.00 |
| Equal to (say) £2,870,000. |   |             |               |

*Annex C.—Statement of Liabilities of the Chinese Government shortly maturing.*

| Due Date.     |     |   |                   |
|---------------|-----|---|-------------------|
| 1913.         |     |   |                   |
| May           | 17. | To Chinese Government Treasury Bills under Letter of Agreement dated 17th May 1912. Shanghai Taels 3,000,000, @ 2/9½ and 92½  | £455,236 9 9      |
| June          | 12. | Chinese Government Treasury Bills, under Letter of Agreement dated 12th June 1912, Shanghai Taels 3,000,000 @ 2/9½ and 92½ .  | £449,324 6 6      |
| "             | 18. | Chinese Government Treasury Bills, under Letter of Agreement dated 18th June 1912. Shanghai Taels 3,000,000 @ 2/9½ and 92½ .  | £452,702 14 0     |
|               |     | Allowance for foreign claims arising out of the Revolution  | £2,000,000 0 0    |
|               |     |   | £3,357,263 10 3   |
| May           | 10. | Loan to the Chinese Minister at Tokio, Japan, for Yen 350,000 @ 7% per annum dated 10th November 1911 by the Yokohama Specie Bank, Limited, under the authorization of the Premier and the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Ta Ching Government and was confirmed by Tsai Chengpu and Waiwupu . . . | G. Yen 290,935.00 |
|               |     | Together with interest @ 7% per annum from 25th November 1912 to the date of payment, say . . .   | G. Yen 10,000.00  |
| September 15. |     | Loan to the Ministry of Communications for G. Yen 2,000,000 @ 7% p.a. dated 15th September 1911 by  |                   |

the Yokohama Specie Bank,  
Limited, and renewed on 15th  
March 1913 under the condition  
to be payable out of the first pro-  
ceeds of any foreign loan . . .  
Plus interest on the above @ 7%  
p.a. from 15th March 1913 to the  
date of payment, say . . .

G. Yen 2,000,000.00

G. Yen 24,000.00

G. Yen 2,324,935.00

Equal to, say £3,592,263.10.3

*Annex D.—Disbandment of Troops.*

|                     | Tael.                     |
|---------------------|---------------------------|
| Shantung . . . . .  | 800,000                   |
| Shansi . . . . .    | 500,000                   |
| Honan . . . . .     | 600,000                   |
| Anhui . . . . .     | 1,000,000                 |
| Hupei . . . . .     | 4,000,000                 |
| Kiangsu . . . . .   | 1,500,000                 |
| Fukien . . . . .    | 1,400,000                 |
| Kuangsi . . . . .   | 1,200,000                 |
| Szechuan . . . . .  | 2,000,000                 |
| Yunnan . . . . .    | 1,000,000                 |
| Kueichow . . . . .  | 600,000                   |
| Shensi . . . . .    | 1,400,000                 |
| Mukden . . . . .    | 600,000                   |
| Kirin . . . . .     | 400,000                   |
| Kansu . . . . .     | 1,000,000                 |
| Sinkiang . . . . .  | 600,000                   |
| Jehol . . . . .     | 600,000                   |
| Kuangtung . . . . . | 1,050,000                 |
| Chekiang . . . . .  | 560,000                   |
| Kiangsi . . . . .   | 60,000                    |
|                     | <u>Tael 20,870,000.00</u> |

The total of the above is Tael 20,870,000, which is equal to about £3,000,000.

Details of troops to be disbanded are contained in confidential statement handed to the Banks.

*Annex E.—Current Expenses of Administration. Estimated amount from April to September, 1913.*

*The Board of Foreign Affairs:—*

|  |                 |
|--|-----------------|
| 1. The expenses of the Board proper                | \$ 381,532.00   |
| 2. Expenses for the Legations abroad               | \$ 1,224,756.00 |
| 3. Expenses for the schools belonging to the Board | \$ 169,924.00   |

Total \$ 1,776,212.00

*The Board of Home Affairs:—*

|   |                              |
|---|------------------------------|
| 1. Expenses for the Board proper . . .                                      | \$ 274,200.00                |
| 2. Expenses for constables of inside and outside of Peking City . . .       | \$ 1,223,836.00              |
| 3. Expenses for hospitals, bureaux and schools belonging to the Board . . . | \$ 80,011.00                 |
| 4. Expenses for the Yamen of Infantry General . . . . .                     | \$ 614,573.00                |
|   | <u>Total \$ 2,192,620.00</u> |

*The Board of Finance:—*

|   |                               |
|---|-------------------------------|
| 1. Expenses for the Board proper . . .  | \$ 250,000.00                 |
| 2. Expenses for the Bureaux and Factories belonging to the Board . . .  | \$ 196,770.00                 |
| 3. Expenses for the President's Yamen . . .   | \$ 300,000.00                 |
| 4. Expenses for the Cabinet, including the Bureau of Legislation, of Civil Appointments, of Printing, of Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs, of Audit and the Provisional Bureau of Merits . . . . . | \$ 475,814.00                 |
| 5. Expenses for the Parliament . . .  | \$ 1,000,000.00               |
| 6. Expenses for the Imperial Pensions . . .   | \$ 2,777,777.00               |
| 7. Expenses for the Tax Department and Schools belonging to the Board . . . . .   | \$ 103,456.00                 |
| 8. Expenses for various taxation Yamen . . . . .  | \$ 221,800.00                 |
| 9. Allowances to various Bannermen and their Rice Commutation . . .   | \$ 6,666,666.00               |
| 10. Allowances to the Bannermen of the Provinces of Jehol, Tsarhar, Miyuan, etc. . . . .  | \$ 625,000.00                 |
| 11. Allowance to those in charge of Ching Tombs . . . . .   | \$ 404,525.00                 |
|   | <u>Total \$ 13,021,808.00</u> |

*Board of Army:—*

|  |                 |
|--|-----------------|
| 1. Expenses of the Board proper . . .  | \$ 540,000.00   |
| 2. Salaries and allowances to the various Bureaux of the various Divisions under the Board . . . | \$ 8,400,000.00 |
| 3. General Staff and their expenses for their Camps and Bureaux . . .                            | \$ 1,761,675.00 |
| 4. Allowances to Ching Guards (or to Imperial Guards) . . . . .                                  | \$ 1,243,196.00 |
| 5. Allowances to Kung Guards (now the President's Guards) . . . . .                              | \$ 1,532,844.00 |



|  |                  |
|--|------------------|
| 6. Allowance to Wu Guards-Left   | \$ 1,286,352.00  |
| 7. " " " " -Van  | \$ 974,274.00    |
| 8. Allowance and expenses for Military<br>Executive Department in Peking | \$ 87,980.00     |
|  | <hr/>            |
| Total  | \$ 15,826,321.00 |
| Forward  | \$ 32,816,961.00 |

*Board of Navy.*

|   |                 |
|---|-----------------|
| 1. Expenses for the Board proper  | \$ 182,348.00   |
| 2. Expenses for the various Com-<br>manders-in-Chief, Men-of-War<br>and Schools belonging to the<br>Board | \$ 1,200,000.00 |
|   | <hr/>           |
| Total   | \$ 1,382,348.00 |

*The Board of Law.*

|                                  |               |
|----------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Expenses for the Board proper | \$ 346,640.00 |
| 2. Expenses for Courts and Gaols | \$ 279,394.00 |
|                                  | <hr/>         |
| Total                            | \$ 626,034.00 |

*The Board of Education.*

|  |                 |
|--|-----------------|
| 1. Expenses for the Board proper                                       | \$ 537,984.00   |
| 2. Expenses for Schools, Bureaux and<br>Offices belonging to the Board | \$ 799,620.00   |
|  | <hr/>           |
| Total  | \$ 1,337,604.00 |

*The Board of Agriculture and Forestry.*

|   |               |
|---|---------------|
| 1. The expenses for the Board proper                          | \$ 309,242.00 |
| 2. Expenses for Grounds and Bureaux<br>belonging to the Board | \$ 42,156.00  |
|   | <hr/>         |
| Total   | \$ 351,398.00 |

*The Board of Communications.*

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| 1. Expenses of the Board proper                            | \$ 302,806.00 |
| 2. Expenses for the training purposes<br>within its sphere | \$ 236,691.00 |
|  | <hr/>         |
| Total  | \$ 539,497.00 |

Note.—Expenses for Railways, Navigation, Post and Telegraph undertakings by the Board will be included under the item of extraordinary estimates, and it may be assumed that their expenditures and incomes will balance. The newly established railway lines are not included here.

*The Board of Works and Commerce.*

|   |               |                        |
|---|---------------|------------------------|
| 1. Expenses of the Board proper . . .                               | \$ 208,656.00 |                        |
| 2. Expenses for the various Bureaux<br>belonging to the Board . . . | \$ 60,000.00  |                        |
|   |               | Total \$ 268,656.00    |
|   |               | Total \$ 37,322,498.00 |

*Extraordinary Expenses.*

|  |                                    |                  |
|--|------------------------------------|------------------|
| 1. Bureau of Printing and Engraving. Engineering works, machinery and plant . . .      | \$ 750,000.00                      |                  |
| 2. Paper Mill. Engineering works and machinery and plant . . .                         | \$ 1,400,000.00                    |                  |
| 3. The Mint. (Head) Engineering work, machinery and plant . . .                        | \$ 500,000.00                      |                  |
| 4. The University. Building expenses . . .   | \$ 500,000.00                      |                  |
| 5. Tsung Tombs. Engineering Works . . .  | \$ 4,611,537.00                    |                  |
| 6. The Parliament. Engineering Works . . .   | \$ 1,500,000.00                    |                  |
| 7. Payments of Debts of various Boards in the year 1912. Administrative Expenses . . . | \$ 3,845,000.00                    |                  |
| 8. Imperial Pensions. Due and unpaid in the year 1912 . . .                            | \$ 3,017,333.00                    |                  |
| 9. Rice Commutation of 8 Banners . . .   | \$ 1,807,750.00                    |                  |
|  | Total                              | \$ 17,931,620.00 |
|  | Total of Ordinary Expenditure      | \$ 37,322,498.00 |
|  | Total of Extraordinary Expenditure | \$ 17,931,620.00 |
|  |                                    | \$ 55,254,118.00 |

Equal to, say £5,500,000

The representative designated by the Banks will be furnished with monthly detailed estimates of expenditures under above headings.

*Annex F.—Reorganization of the Salt Administration.**General Estimate of Expenses for the reorganization of Salt Administration.*

|  |                  |
|--|------------------|
| (1) Capital for purchase and transportation of salt . . .  | \$ 7,000,000.00  |
| (2) Expenses for the establishment of Salt-making<br>Factories with machines . . .                     | \$ 3,000,000.00  |
| (3) Reorganization of Salt lands . . .   | \$ 5,000,000.00  |
| (4) Capital for Advances to Salt Merchants under a<br>banking scheme to be approved by the Banks . . . | \$ 5,000,000.00  |
|  | \$ 20,000,000.00 |

Equivalent to, say £2,000,000

Note.—In the event of the total net proceeds of the loan being insufficient to cover all the estimated expenditure under Annexes A to F any deficiency shall be met by a corresponding reduction in the amount of item No. 4 of Annex F.

## IV.—AUSTRIAN LOANS

## SUMMARIES OF AUSTRIAN LOAN CONTRACTS

AGREEMENT made between the MINISTRY OF NAVY IN PEKING, represented by the Hon. Liu Kuan-shun, Minister of the Navy (hereinafter referred to as the said Board) of the one part, and MESSRS. ARNHOLD, KARBERG AND CO. of Peking (hereinafter referred to as the said firm) of the other, as follows :—

1. In consideration of the separate loan agreement made between the Chinese Government and Messrs. Arnhold, Karberg and Co. for the amount of two million pounds sterling the said Board hereby agrees to order from the said firm :

Twelve torpedo-boat destroyers hereinafter more particularly specified, and the said firm agrees to accept and carry out this order on the terms and conditions hereinafter expressed.

2. The said twelve torpedo-boat destroyers shall be all of the same type and construction as the boat already supplied by the Stabilimento Tecnico Trieste to the said Board, that is to say the machinery shall be of modern type, the capacity is to be 400 tons, speed 30 knots, length 67 metres, breadth — metres, h.p.6000, and all further particulars, arrangements, and special contract conditions shall be exactly the same as agreed upon for the boat already supplied by the Stabilimento works.

3. The armament shall consist of one 12pdr. Skoda Q.F. gun, with 200 rounds of ammunition ; seven 3pdr. Skoda Q.F. gun, with 300 rounds of ammunition for each gun ; two torpedo deck tubes of 18 inches with four torpedoes, type Blackhead (Schwarzkopff, Berlin).

4. The price for each boat shall be £66,150 net, delivery at the port of Trieste.

5. The boats shall be delivered as follows :—

During 1914—Two boats.

During 1915—Five boats.

During 1916—Five boats.

Shipbuilders not to be responsible for delays owing to strikes or other *force majeure*.

6. Payments to be made as follows :—

£16,500 for each boat to be paid after the definite settlement of the contract.

£16,500 for each boat to be paid one week after the launching of the respective boat or boats.

£16,500 for each boat to be paid one week after successful trial of the respective boat or boats.

£16,500 for each boat to be paid when handing over at Trieste the respective boat or boats.

7. If so desired by the Board, the firm is prepared to deliver the said destroyers at a Chinese port, but all risk and expenses connected therewith will be borne by the said Board.

8. The said Board shall be at liberty to send deputies to the ship-

building yard of the said firm to superintend the construction of the destroyers and to take delivery of same when completed.

9. Should the Chinese Government during the life of this agreement desire an alteration in the design or type of the vessels contracted for by which a difference in price (to be a diminution of or an addition to the contract price) might occur, it is mutually agreed that the two contracting parties appoint each one deputy who in mutual consultation shall settle the difference in price so occurred.

Should the two deputies fail to come to an understanding, both parties will then appoint an impartial third party, whose decision shall be final.

10. This contract has been made out in duplicate in English text and stamped and signed by both parties—each party holding one copy.

Peking, the 10th April, 1913.

Signed ARNHOLD KARBERG, K. S. LIU, and Y. L. WOO.

The other contract is identical, except in the following clauses :—

1. In consideration of the separate loan agreement made between the Chinese Government and Messrs. Arnhold, Karberg and Co. for the amount of £1,200,000 the said Board hereby agrees to order from the said firm :

Six torpedo-boat destroyers hereinafter more particularly specified, and the said firm agrees to accept and carry out this order on the terms and conditions hereafter expressed.

2. The six torpedo-boat destroyers shall be of modern type and construction. The length is to be 260 feet, breadth 27 feet, draught 8.3 feet, speed 32 knots, number of propellers two, h.p. 24,500, and displacement 985 tons.

The destroyers shall be built by the Vulkan Shipbuilding Works in Stettin.

3. The armament of each boat shall consist of :

Two 4-inch 5 cal. Skoda Q.F. guns, with 200 rounds of ammunition each ; four 12pdr. 50 cal. Skoda Q.F. guns, with 200 rounds of ammunition each ; two 3pdr. Skoda Q.F. guns, 300 rounds of ammunition each ; two torpedo tubes of 21 inches, with four torpedoes, type Blackhead (Schwarzkopff, Berlin).

4. The price of each boat shall be £145,057 net, delivery at Swinemünde.

5. The boats shall be delivered as follows :—

The first boat within 18 months after the definite settlement of this contract ; one boat every two months after the first delivery, shipbuilder not to be responsible for delays owing to strikes or other *force majeure*.

6. Payments to be made as follows : £37,000 for each boat to be paid after the definite settlement of this contract ; £37,000 for each boat to be paid one week after the launching of the respective boat or boats ; £37,000 for each boat to be paid one week after successful trial of the respective boat or boats ; £37,057 for each boat to be paid when handing over the respective boat or boats to the Board.

7, 8, 9 and 10 identical with other agreement.

## EXTRACTS OF TWO AGREEMENTS

Agreement entered into this 10th day of April, 1913, between Chou Hsueh-hsi, President of the Board of Finance, formally appointed and authorized to act herein for and on behalf of the Chinese Government, and with the sanction of the National Council, on the one side, and Messrs. Arnhold, Karberg and Co., for and on behalf of a Group of Austrian Bankers, on the other side.

WHEREAS the Chinese Government desires to contract a loan of £2,000,000, part of which is to be applied to the purchase of certain torpedo boats . . . and WHEREAS the firm has agreed to lend this sum, subject to the condition that a separate contract subsidiary hereto for such torpedo boats as aforesaid shall be drawn up and executed at the same time as these presents . . . and that such part of the proceeds of the said loan as shall be sufficient to make payments for the said torpedo boats as and when the loans shall become due, shall be retained by the firm . . . and further that the said loan shall be secured upon the terms and conditions hereinafter set forth . . . it is hereby agreed :—

1. Payment to the Chinese Government within forty-five days of the final settlement of this contract of £1,206,200, being part of the proceeds of the loan of £2,000,000 . . . the balance of £793,800 shall be held by the firm to be applied in payment of the cost of the said torpedo boats as provided in the subsidiary contract. For this amount detailed accounts shall be submitted later on.

2. The Minister of Finance shall obtain the issue of a Presidential Order approving the terms hereof.

3. The Minister of Finance having obtained the sanction of the National Council to a loan for the equivalent of £20,000,000 (\$200,000,000) the above loan shall be deemed to be made in pursuance of such sanction and to constitute part of such loan.

4. Notification of Waichiaopu to Austrian Minister.

5. Discount of 8% = 92.

6a. 6% interest payable half-yearly, first payment 30/6/13.

b. Interest on balance of £793,800 at 6% to be paid to Government on all sums for the time being in the hands of the firm.

7. Repayment in five years from 1/1/13, namely: £666,500 on 31/12/1915; £666,500 on 31/12/1916; £667,000 on 31/12/17.

8. The Chinese Government engages that the principal and interest shall be paid in full at times and in the manner aforesaid. This loan shall be free from all taxes and imposts.

9. Subject to the rights of a prior charge which the loan of £300,000 concluded with the Poldi Huette, Vienna, on 1/3/13 has, . . . secured on the annual revenue derived from the tax on the transfer of title deeds, estimated yearly at about \$10,000,000. . . . The Government will make good any deficit from other sources of revenue. . . . The above security is declared free from all other loans, charges and mortgages. The security is hereby transferred to an amount sufficient to cover the annual amortization and interest to the Austrian Minister. . . . So long as interest and repayment are fully paid in due time there shall be no

interference in the administration of the tax by the Austrian Minister. . . Loan shall have priority over all other loans with regard to title deed tax. No loan shall be concluded which shall impair the security of this loan.

10. Bonds for £500.

11. Bonds to be redeemed 1-1333-31/12/1915.

1334-2666-31/12/1916.

2667-400-31/12/1917

12. Payment for the said Bonds when so drawn for redemption and all interest coupons . . . shall be made at the K. & K. priv. Landerbank, Vienna.

13. Funds for interest and amortization to be remitted by Government fourteen days before due date to Landerbank, Vienna.

14. Three copies : Minister of Finance, Minister of Navy. Signatures of Minister of Finance and A.K. and Co. in the presence of (Austrian Legation.)

*Contract of second loan for £1,200,000 almost identical.*

Amount is £1,200,000 instead of £2,000,000.

1. Within forty-five days of the final settlement of this contract, payment to the Government of £329,658, being part of proceeds of said loan of £1,200,000, the balance of £870,342 held by the firm to be applied in payment of cost of said torpedo boats.

6b. *Mutatis mutandis* same as other contract.

7. Repayable : £400,000 on 31/12/1915.

" " 31/12/1916.

" " 31/12/1917.

9. Subject to prior charge of Poldi Huette Loan of £300,000 of March 1st, 1913, and the loan of £2,000,000 of April 10.

11. Bonds to be redeemed 1-800 on 31/12/1915.

801-1600 on 31/12/1916.

1601-2400 on 31/12/1917.

## V.—ADMINISTRATIVE EXPENDITURE PAID OUT OF THE REORGANIZATION LOAN

Returns were issued giving details of the payments made by the various Ministries out of the Loan Funds. The monthly totals were as follows :—

|                 |   |   |                 |
|-----------------|---|---|-----------------|
| May 10-31, 1913 | . | . | \$14,071,827.95 |
| June            | . | . | 9,423,971.35    |
| July            | . | . | 12,882,835.88   |
| August          | . | . | 5,866,111.18    |
| September       | . | . | 6,862,904.68    |
| October         | . | . | 7,431,594.34    |
| November        | . | . | 6,457,435.67    |
| Total           | . | . | \$62,996,681.05 |

## VI.—CHINA'S OBLIGATIONS TO JUNE 30, 1913

Further details regarding China's indebtedness in connection with the revolutionary period are given in the following list<sup>1</sup> of Obligations due in December, 1912, which had to be met by June 30, 1913.

DETAILED LIST OF PAYMENTS TO BE MADE BY CHINA  
UP TO JUNE, 1913

## FIRST PERIOD

*Payments to be made up to December 31, 1912*

## (a) INDEMNITY AND OLD LOANS

|   |               |            |                 |
|---|---------------|------------|-----------------|
| Indemnity from October, 1911,<br>to September, 1912 . . . . . | H. K. Tls.    | 24,885,125 |                 |
| Indemnity from October, 1912,<br>to December, 1912 . . . . .  | " "           | 4,974,825  |                 |
| Loan from Hongkong Bank . . . . .                             | Shanghai Tls. | 1,166,300  |                 |
| do. . . . .   | £ stg.        | 14,375     |                 |
| do. . . . .   | " "           | 218,000    |                 |
| Tientsin-Pukow . . . . .                                      | " "           | 208,808    |                 |
| do. . . . .   | " "           | 241,738    |                 |
| Loan from Arnhold Karberg . . . . .                           | " "           | 9,000      |                 |
| do. . . . .   | " "           | 13,500     | \$44,740,735.70 |

## (b) TEMPORARY SHORT LOANS

|   |                |             |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|--|
| Short period patriotic internal<br>loan . . . . .   | Chingping Tls. | 269,900     |  |
| do. . . . .   | Kuping "       | 30,000      |  |
| Money owed to Bank of Com-<br>munications . . . . . | Chingping "    | 100,000     |  |
| do. . . . .   | " "            | 80,000      |  |
| do. . . . .   | " \$           | 200,000     |  |
| Bank of China . . . . .                             | " "            | 70,000      |  |
| Commercial Protection Bank<br>do. . . . .           | " "            | 400,000     |  |
| Firm Kang Mao . . . . .                             | Kungfa Tls.    | 10,000      |  |
| Cantonese Guild . . . . .                           | " "            | 520,000     |  |
| do. . . . .   | " \$           | 1,344       |  |
| Kiangsu Bank . . . . .                              | Shanghai Tls.  | 421,500     |  |
| Liu Chu Tsao . . . . .                              | " \$           | 20,000,000  |  |
| Chinese abroad . . . . .                            | Shanghai Tls.  | 150,000     |  |
| do. . . . .   | " "            | 279,606.31  |  |
| do. . . . .   | " \$           | 211,686.465 |  |
| Singlung Co. at Yunnan through<br>Waiwupu . . . . . | K'ping Tls.    | 506,250     |  |
| Merchant Bank by Ministry of<br>War . . . . .       | Chingping "    | 154,622     |  |
| do. . . . .   | " \$           | 66,300      |  |
| Posthumous donations account<br>do. . . . .         | Tls.           | 126,564.138 |  |
|   | \$             | 360         |  |

<sup>1</sup> *Far Eastern Review*, December, 1912.

|  |             |              |                   |
|--|-------------|--------------|-------------------|
| Salary account by Ministry of War . . . . .                                      | Tls.        | 9,771.36     |                   |
| do. . . . .  | "           | 431,570.226  |                   |
| by Ministry of Navy for cost of ships, etc. . . . .                              | \$          | 989,995.50   |                   |
| by Ministry of Navy to Native Banks . . . . .                                    | "           | 129,926.40   |                   |
| by Ministry of Interior to Yufeng Native Bank . . . . .                          | Tls.        | 43,000       |                   |
| by Ministry of Interior to Government fund account . . . . .                     | "           | 75,781.60    |                   |
| by Ministry of Interior to Major Hengliyi Bank . . . . .                         | "           | 34,055.57995 |                   |
| Money owed to Deutsch-Asiatische Bank for Chinese Minister in Brussels . . . . . | Frs.        | 60,000       |                   |
| Deutsch-Asiatische Bank for school fee by Minister in Berlin . . . . .           | Mks.        | 250,000      |                   |
| Diederichsen and Co. . . . .   | "           | 5,000,000    |                   |
| Carlowitz and Co. for guns . . . . .   | Tls.        | 1,568,155.46 |                   |
| Bielfeld and Co. for guns . . . . .  | "           | 151,700      |                   |
| American Bank for students going to America . . . . .                            | Kungfa "    | 30,000       |                   |
| American Bank for Chinese Minister in Washington . . . . .                       | G. \$       | 156,000      |                   |
| to Russo-Asiatic Bank by Ministry of Education . . . . .                         | Tls.        | 10,000       |                   |
| Belgian Bank for school fees . . . . .   | £ stg.      | 20,000       |                   |
| Belgian Bank . . . . .   | Frs.        | 129,782.90   |                   |
| Banque de l'Indo-Chine for students' fees . . . . .                              | "           | 275,000      |                   |
| Banque de l'Indo-Chine . . . . .   | "           | 200,000      |                   |
| Yokohama Specie Bank . . . . .   | Kungfa Tls. | 251,485.46   |                   |
| Yokohama Specie Bank for school fees . . . . .                                   | Yen         | 270,000      |                   |
| do. . . . .  | "           | 10,396       |                   |
| Yokohama Specie Bank by Ministry of Interior . . . . .                           | Kungfa Tls. | 87,000       |                   |
| do. . . . .  | \$          | 2,000        |                   |
| Japanese firm Ta Tsiang for war munitions . . . . .                              | Y.          | 1,821,760    |                   |
| do. . . . .  | Tls.        | 575,320      |                   |
| Mitsui Co. for war arms . . . . .  | Chingping " | 86,000       |                   |
| do. . . . .  | Y.          | 79,500       |                   |
| Yita and Co. for war arms . . . . .  | Tls.        | 196,340      |                   |
| Japanese merchants . . . . .   | "           | 67,000       | \$32,031,399.6388 |

## (c) LOANS MADE BY NANKING AND OTHER PROVINCES

|  |    |           |
|--|----|-----------|
| Money owed to Mukden Government Bank (interest not included) . . . . . | Y. | 2,446,831 |
|--|----|-----------|



|   |               |           |                 |
|---|---------------|-----------|-----------------|
| Kiangsu Merchants, native loans for helping . . .                       | \$            | 400,000   |                 |
| Shanghai market interest account . . .                                  | "             | 110,000   |                 |
| Canton native Banks about . . .   | "             | 516,000   |                 |
| do. interest . . .  | "             | 258,000   |                 |
| Kuang Sui Co. Heilungkiang . . .  | Tls.          | 3,960,000 |                 |
| Hunan Government Bank . . .   | "             | 1,000,000 |                 |
| Ta Ching Bank (interest excluded) . . .                                 | "             | 200,000   |                 |
| Salt Merchants (deducted from Salt Tax) . . .                           | "             | 960,000   |                 |
| Ta Han Bank (interest excluded) Merchants at Kiangsi . . .              | \$            | 300,000   |                 |
| Bank of Republic . . .  | Tls.          | 556,460   |                 |
| Shansi Merchants and Gentry. do. . .                                    | "             | 1,170,260 |                 |
| do. . .   | \$            | 540,000   |                 |
| Money owed to Shansi Merchants and Gentry : copper cash . . .           | Tiao.         | 85,000    |                 |
| Bank of China by former Shanghai Tutuh . . .                            | Tls.          | 700       |                 |
| Hongkong Bank at Hupeh about . . .                                      | "             | 4,280     |                 |
| Hongkong Bank (capital and interest) . . .                              | "             | 100,000   |                 |
| Four Nations Bank for interest account . . .                            | "             | 77,125    |                 |
| Carlowitz and Co. (interest excluded) . . .                             | "             | 1,326,025 |                 |
| Carlowitz and Co. (deduct from Mines products, interest excluded) . . . | "             | 140,000   |                 |
| Carlowitz and Co. by Shanghai Arsenal about . . .                       | "             | 560,000   |                 |
| Mitsui Co. . .  | Y.            | 1,000,000 |                 |
| do. . .   | Shanghai Tls. | 94,000    |                 |
| Mitsui Co. for Hanyang Iron Works (interest account) . . .              | Y.            | 300,000   |                 |
| Mitsui Co. at Anhui . . .   | "             | 700,000   |                 |
| Yokohama Specie Bank, Canton . . .                                      | Tls.          | 70,000    |                 |
| Bank of Formosa at Canton . . .   | Y.            | 200,000   |                 |
| do. . .   | "             | 500,000   |                 |
|   |               | 600,000   |                 |
|   |               | 400,000   | \$24,661,586.43 |

## SECOND PERIOD

*Payments to be made from January to June, 1913*

## (a) BY THE CENTRAL GOVERNMENT

|   |            |              |
|---|------------|--------------|
| Indemnity . . . . .                         | H. K. Tls. | 9,949,650    |
| Kelung Co. . . . .                          | £          | 6,000        |
| Debts contracted by Lanchow Mines . . . . . | Tls.       | 303,463.3896 |
| do. . . . .                                 | \$         | 170,000      |

# FINANCE

411

|  |             |             |                  |
|--|-------------|-------------|------------------|
| Patriotic loan (interest account)              | \$          | 338,100     |                  |
| War loan interest . . .                        | "           | 400,000     |                  |
| Advance for Lung Sung Co.,<br>Yunnan . . . . . | Kuping Tls. | 250,000     |                  |
| Advance on Currency Loan .                     | £           | 424,000     |                  |
| Six Groups preliminary ad-<br>vances . . . . . | £           | 1,800,000   |                  |
| Hongkong Bank . . . . .                        | £           | 28,125      |                  |
| do. . . . .                                    | £           | 12,000      |                  |
| do. . . . .                                    | Tls.        | 38,150      |                  |
| British and German Loan .                      | £           | 417,616     |                  |
| Arnhold Karberg . . . . .                      | £           | 72,666.13/4 |                  |
| do. . . . .                                    | £           | 9,000       |                  |
| do. . . . .                                    | £           | 13,500      |                  |
| Belgian Loan . . . . .                         | £           | 1,025,000   |                  |
| British and Belgian Loan .                     | £           | 256,250     |                  |
| Franco-Russian Loan, 1895 .                    | Frs.        | 5,556,905   |                  |
| Interest on Crisp Loan . .                     | £           | 100,000     | \$68,808,751.612 |

## (b) BY NANKING AND THE PROVINCES

|  |      |              |                 |
|--|------|--------------|-----------------|
| Capital and interest to Mitsui<br>do. Bank of Formosa<br>at Canton . . . . . | \$   | 2,587,500    |                 |
| Capital and interest Carlowitz<br>at Chekiang . . . . .                      | "    | 200,000      |                 |
| Advance to Waiwupu for<br>American student fees .                            | Mks. | 1,268,273.97 |                 |
| Interest to Russo-Asiatic Bank   | Tls. | 7,000        |                 |
| Interest on loan from Hong-<br>kong Bank for Kiangsu .                       | "    | 336          |                 |
| Interest on loan from Hong-<br>kong Bank for Shanghai<br>market . . . . .    | "    | 70,000       |                 |
| Four Nations Banks interest  | "    | 120,000      |                 |
|  | "    | 70,000       | \$4,171,890.855 |

## RECAPITULATION

*China had to disburse:*

### FIRST PERIOD UP TO DECEMBER 31, 1912

|   |    |                 |                    |
|---|----|-----------------|--------------------|
| (Indemnity and old Loans) .                           | \$ | 44,740,735.70   |                    |
| (Temporary short Loans) .                             |    | 32,031,399.6388 |                    |
| (Loans made by Nanking and<br>others Provinces) . . . |    | 24,661,586.43   | \$101,433,721.7688 |

### SECOND PERIOD FROM JANUARY TO JUNE, 1913

|  |  |                |                           |
|--|--|----------------|---------------------------|
| (Loans made by the Central<br>Government) . . . . .    |  | 68,808,751.612 |                           |
| (Loans made by Nanking and<br>other Provinces) . . . . |  | 4,171,890.855  | \$72,980,642.467          |
| Total . . . . .  |  |                | <u>\$174,414,364.2358</u> |

## VII.—THE CRISP LOAN

£5,000,000 issued September 28, 1912—

*Proceeds payable to the Chinese Government 89 per cent, £4,450,000.*

*Loan Agreement Article VII.*

- (2) The principal sum of £10,000,000 nominal shall be paid to the Chinese Government, as follows:—

|           |         |         |              |                     |
|-----------|---------|---------|--------------|---------------------|
| £         | 500,000 | nominal | on or before | September 30, 1912. |
| 1,500,000 | "       | "       | "            | October 30, "       |
| 1,000,000 | "       | "       | "            | November 30, "      |
| 2,000,000 | "       | "       | "            | February 15, 1913.  |

And the balance £5,000,000 on or before September 30, 1913.

*Actual dates when the proceeds of the Loan were available:—*

|                   | £         | s. | d. |                                    |
|-------------------|-----------|----|----|------------------------------------|
| 1912—September 23 | 500,000   | 0  | 0  | } First three instalments as above |
| October 5         | 300,000   | 0  | 0  |                                    |
| " 10              | 700,000   | 0  | 0  |                                    |
| " 30              | 500,000   | 0  | 0  |                                    |
| November 28       | 670,000   | 0  | 0  |                                    |
|                   | 2,670,000 | 0  | 0  | £3,000,000 at 89 =<br>£2,670,000   |

|                 |           |   |   |  |
|-----------------|-----------|---|---|--|
| 1913—January 17 | 50,000    | 0 | 0 | } Fourth instalment as above, payable on or before February 15, 1913:— |
| February 6      | 750,000   | 0 | 0 |  |
| " 22            | 200,000   | 0 | 0 |  |
| March 10        | 100,000   | 0 | 0 |  |
| " 15            | 150,000   | 0 | 0 |  |
|                 | 1,250,000 | 0 | 0 |  |

*Future Payments made:—*

|               |         |    |   |  |
|---------------|---------|----|---|--|
| 1913—March 28 | 100,000 | 0  | 0 | } Fourth instalment as above, payable on or before February 15, 1913:— |
| April 6       | 134,687 | 10 | 0 |  |
|               | 234,687 | 10 | 0 |  |

*Balance accounted for as follows:—*

|  |            |    |   |  |
|--|------------|----|---|--|
| Interest Coupon, due                                   |            |    |   | } Fourth instalment as above, payable on or before February 15, 1913:— |
| March 30   | 125,000    | 0  | 0 |  |
| Bankers' Commission, $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent            | 312        | 10 | 0 |  |
| Discount and Cost of Issue of Treasury Bills, £500,000 | 20,000     | 0  | 0 |  |
| Compensation for Cancellation of £5,000,000 unissued   | 150,000    | 0  | 0 |  |
|  | 295,312    | 10 | 0 |  |
| Total  | £4,450,000 | 0  | 0 |  |

**E.—THE SALT GABELLE**

By the terms of the Reorganization Loan Agreement, the Chinese Government agreed to take immediate steps for the reorganization, with the assistance of foreigners, of the system of collection of the salt revenues. A Central Salt Administration was to be established in Peking under the control of the Minister of Finance, with a Chief Inspectorate under a Chinese Chief Inspector and a foreign Associate Chief Inspector, who were to constitute the chief authority for the superintendence of the issue of licences and the compilation of reports and returns of revenue. The Chief Inspectors are Chang Chun, Vice-Minister of Finance, and Sir Richard Dane (British).

The taxes on salt are now regulated by Provisional Order No. 43, promulgated on December 24, 1913. This Order is as follows :—

I, the President, hereby promulgate the law governing the collection of Salt Duty.

1. With the exception of Mongolia, Chinghai, Sinkiang, and Tibet, which, owing to their special conditions, do not come under this law, all salt-producing areas in the Chinese Republic will come under this law on the day of its promulgation.

2. The salt-producing areas and places of consumption are divided into two districts :—

First District : Fengtien, Chihli, Shantung, Shansi, Kansu, Shensi, and the northern part of Kiangsu. These are termed "First salt-producing district." The places of consumption of the first district are Kirin, Heilungkiang, Honan, and the northern part of Anhui.

Second District : Huainan in Kiangsi, Chekiang, Fukien, Kuangtung, Szechuan, Yunnan are the salt-producing areas of the second district ; and southern Anhui, Kiangsi, Hupeh, Hunan, Kuangsi, and Kueichow are the places of consumption of the second district.

3. The regular rate for Salt duty is \$2.50 per 100 catties, but from now to the first day of the first month of the fourth year of the Chinese Republic (January 1, 1915), with the exception of the second district where the old rates will be maintained, a new rate of \$2.00 per 100 catties will be charged at places within the first district.

4. Salt imported from special places shall be taxed in accordance with the regulations as laid down in the Article 3.

5. Prior to the first day of the first month of the fourth year of the Chinese Republic (January 1, 1915), in case of salt transported from the second district to the first district, it shall be taxed as if it is in the first district, and when salt is transported from the first district to the second district a second charge will be collected by the Salt Office of the second district to make up the rate of the second district.

6. Salt duty which had previously been included in the land tax will be exempted from payment by a Presidential Order.

7. With the exception of those places which had previously been prohibited by the Government to manufacture salt, all native-salt-producing areas will come under this law.

8. Salt duty will be collected at all salt-producing areas ; but in the

case of salt transported as mentioned in the fourth article, it can be taxed at the time of its entry into another district.

9. Prior to the promulgation of the law governing the Government weights and measures, the fixed weight of the salt will be sixteen ounces and eight mace for every catty, one hundred catties will make one picul, and sixteen piculs will make one English ton.

10. Prior to the fixing of the salt bags by the Government the weight of bags will be temporarily reckoned in accordance with the usual procedure in every salt-producing area.

11. Allowance for reduction in weight on account of melting will be fixed by Ministerial Order in accordance with the quality of the salt, with the condition of the weather, and the distance of the places from the salt-producing areas.

12. This law will come into effect for the first district on and from the first day of the first month of the third year of the Chinese Republic (January 1, 1914), and will take effect throughout the country on the first day of the first month of the fourth year of the Republic (January 1, 1915). This Provisional Order will become non-effective after the promulgation of the permanent Salt Law. During the continuance of the Provisional Law, in case of one or more salt-producing areas experiencing any inconvenience they will be permitted to state their reasons, which must be strong enough to warrant them to do so, to the Minister of Finance, through the Salt Commissioners, with a request for permission to postpone the date of enforcement. But no place is allowed a second extension of time.

13. The detailed regulations of this Law will be fixed by Ministerial Order.

The following Tables indicate the probable effect of the uniform rate of taxation on the salt revenue :—

## SALT TAX

TABLE I

THE PRESENT AMOUNT OF CONSUMPTION AND THE PRESENT  
RATE OF TAXATION

| Producing District.   | Consuming District.                      | Amount of Consumption.<br>Catties. | Rate of Tax<br>each 100<br>Catties.<br>\$ |
|-----------------------|--|------------------------------------|---|
| Changlu . . .         | Chihli and Honan . .                     | 359,600,000                        | 1'3800                                    |
| Three Eastern Prov. . | Kirin, Fengtien, and<br>Heilungkiang . . | 360,000,000                        | 0'6500                                    |
| Fukien . . .          | Fukien . . .                             | 53,440,000                         | 1'0900                                    |
| Liangkuang . . .      | Kuangtung, Kuangsi .                     | 162,900,000                        | 3'5640                                    |
| Shantung . . .        | Shantung, Honan, and<br>Kiangsu . . .    | 211,240,000                        | 1'3250                                    |
| Hotung . . .          | Shansi . . .                             | 35,474,500                         | 2'1600                                    |
|                       | Shensi . . .                             | 60,300,000                         | 2'1730                                    |
|                       | Honan . . .                              | 52,527,500                         | 2'3400                                    |

| Producing District. | Consuming District.                         | Amount of Consumption. Cattles. | Rate of Tax each 100 cattles. |
|---------------------|---|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Huaipai . . .       | Anhui, Honan, and Kiangsu . . .             | 147,000,000                     | \$ 2'4410                     |
| Huai-nan . . .      | Ao-yan (Hupeh Banks) . . .                  | 86,220,000                      | 5'0923                        |
|                     | Hsiang (Hunan) Yan . . .                    | 83,780,000                      | 4'4653                        |
|                     | Hsi (West) Yan . . .                        | 66,000,000                      | 4'8800                        |
|                     | Wan (Anhui) Yan . . .                       | 54,000,000                      | 4'8526                        |
|                     | And other Banks . . .                       | 41,788,800                      | 1'5442                        |
| Liangchek . . .     | Chekiang, Kiangsu, Kiangsi, and Anhui . . . | 148,820,000                     | 2'0000                        |
| Szechuan . . .      | Hupei, Szechuan, Yunnan, and Kueichow . . . | 550,870,000                     | 1'5100                        |
| Yunnan . . .        | Yunnan . . .                                | 51,230,000                      | 3'9600                        |

NOTE.—The figures under the “Consuming District” column are compiled according to the latest reports. Hence it is impossible to fix the exact figures of the year. In some instances when there were no reports of the actual consumption sent to the Ministry, the figures given are what have been fixed according to the former rules. Moreover, with regard to the consumption of the various banks of the Lianghuai, the rates of taxation vary much, but no distinction was made in the reports, therefore the rates of taxes recorded in the next column are estimated according to average.

TABLE II  
COMPARISON OF THE RATES OF TAXES FOR THE FIRST PERIOD

| Producing District.     | Consuming District.                     | Original Rate. | New Rate. | Comparison.  |
|-------------------------|---|----------------|-----------|--------------|
|                         |   | \$             | \$        | \$           |
| Changlu . . .           | Chihli, Honan . . .                     | 1'3800         | 2'0000    | 0'6200 incr. |
| Three Eastern Provinces | Kirin, Fengtien, and Heilungkiang . . . | 0'6500         | 2'0000    | 1'3500 „     |
| Shantung . . .          | Shantung, Honan, and Kiangsu . . .      | 1'3250         | 2'0000    | 0'6750 „     |
| Hotung . . .            | Shansi . . .                            | 2'1600         | 2'0000    | 0'1600 decr. |
|                         | Shensi . . .                            | 2'1730         | 2'0000    | 0'1730 „     |
|                         | Honan . . .                             | 2'3400         | 2'0000    | 0'3400 „     |
| Huaipai . . .           | Honan, Anhui, and Kiangsu . . .         | 2'4410         | 2'0000    | 0'4410       |

NOTE.—According to this Table, which sets forth the plans for the first period, it is proposed that the new system should first be introduced in Changlu, Fengtien, Shantung, Hotung, Huaipai, Kansu, etc. The rate of taxation has been fixed at \$2 per hundred cattles for all. If the original tax is lower than that amount it will be raised, and if above it will be reduced. The original rate of tax for the Three Eastern Provinces is very low, therefore more has been increased. In the case of Hotung where the rate is above \$2 it is therefore to be reduced. As Kansu belongs to the North, it should also be included in the first period reform, or the uniformity of rate of taxes. But as the report from that quarter has been too vague, no details can be given here. It has been decided that delegates be appointed to proceed there to institute an investigation, so that this province may be included in the list of the first period.

TABLE III

## COMPARISON OF THE RECEIPTS OF THE FIRST PERIOD

| Producing District. | Consuming District.             | Amount Consumed. Cattles. | Original Receipt. | Increase.        | Decrease. |
|---------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------|------------------|-----------|
|                     |                                 |                           | \$                | \$               | \$        |
| Changlu             | Chihli, Honan                   | 359,600,000               | 6,413,056         | 778,944          | —         |
| Three E. Prov.      | Kirin, Fengtien, & Heilungkiang | 360,000,000               | 2,769,468         | 4,430,532        | —         |
| Shantung            | Shantung, Honan, and Kiangsu    | 211,240,000               | 2,021,334         | 2,203,466        | —         |
| Hotung              | Shansi                          | 35,474,500                | 1,985,043         | 980,997          | —         |
|                     | Shensi                          | 60,300,000                |                   |                  |           |
|                     | Honan                           | 52,527,500                |                   |                  |           |
| Huaipai             | Anhui, Honan, and Kiangsu       | 147,000,000               | 3,144,932         | —                | 204,932   |
| Total               |                                 | 1,226,142,000             | 16,333,833        | 8,393,939        | 204,932   |
| Net increase        |                                 |                           |                   | <u>8,189,007</u> |           |

NOTE.—This Table shows the increase of the revenue for the first period after the system of regular rate of taxes has been introduced. It is the result of the comparison between receipts of revenue after the proposed rate of taxes has been introduced and the revenue of the similar tax recorded in the Budget of the fourth year of Hsuan Tung. In the Budget above referred to, the total includes three items, viz. revenue derived from the manufactory, tax and the various profits made by the transportation undertaken by the officials. However, with regard to the above receipts those that are not the tax proper should be excluded. Moreover, should there be increase or decrease in the amount consumed, proportionate change should be made in the columns of increase and decrease. Thus the increase of the rate of tax must be introduced according to the amount consumed. As the investigation on Kansu has not yet been made, this province has not yet been included in the list.

TABLE IV

## COMPARISON OF THE RATE OF TAXES FOR THE SECOND PERIOD

| Producing District. | Consuming District.               | Original Rate. | Proposed Rate. | Increase. | Decrease. |
|---------------------|-----------------------------------|----------------|----------------|-----------|-----------|
|                     |                                   | \$             | \$             | \$        | \$        |
| Changlu             | Chihli, Honan                     | 1'3800         | 2'5000         | 1'1200    | —         |
| Three E. Prov.      | Kirin, Fengtien, and Heilungkiang | 0'6500         | 2'5000         | 1'8500    | —         |
| Shantung            | Shantung, Honan and Kiangsu       | 1'3250         | 2'5000         | 1'1750    | —         |
| Hotung              | Shansi                            | 2'1600         | 2'5000         | 0'3400    | —         |
|                     | Shensi                            | 2'1730         | 2'5000         | 0'3270    | —         |
|                     | Honan                             | 2'3400         | 2'5000         | 0'1600    | —         |
| Fukien              | Fukien                            | 1'0500         | 2'5000         | 1'4100    | —         |
| Huaipai             | Honan, Anhui, and Kiangsu         | 2'4410         | 2'5000         | 0'0590    | —         |

| Producing District. | Consuming District.                             | Original Rate.<br>\$ | Proposed Rate.<br>\$ | Increase.<br>\$ | Decrease.<br>\$ |
|---------------------|---|----------------------|----------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| Huainan             | Ao-Yan . . . . .                                | 5'0923               | 2'5000               | —               | 2'5923          |
|                     | Hsiang-yan . . . . .                            | 4'4653               | 2'5000               | —               | 1'9653          |
|                     | Hsi-Yan . . . . .                               | 4'8800               | 2'5000               | —               | 2'3800          |
|                     | Wan-Yan . . . . .                               | 4'8526               | 2'5000               | —               | 2'3526          |
|                     | Other Yans . . . . .                            | 1'5442               | 2'5000               | 0'9558          | —               |
| Liangkuang          | Kuangtung, Kuangsi . . . . .                    | 3'5640               | 2'5000               | —               | 1'0640          |
| Liangchek           | Chekiang, Kiangsu, Kiangsi and Anhui . . . . .  | 2'0000               | 2'5000               | 0'5000          | —               |
| Szechuan            | Hupei, Szechuan, Yunnan, and Kueichow . . . . . | 1'5100               | 2'5000               | 0'9900          | —               |
| Yunnan              | Yunnan . . . . .                                | 3'9600               | 2'5000               | —               | 1'4600          |

NOTE.—This Table shows the introduction of the uniform rate of taxes for the whole country for the second period, and the proposal is that the rate of taxes for the salt of the whole country will be at \$2.50 per hundred catties. The decrease in rate for Liangkuang and Yunnan is great, and that of the four banks of the Lianghuai is almost double. The greatest increase is in the three Eastern Provinces—three times the original rate—and the next is that of Fukien—about 150 per cent. The increase or decrease of the rate in other provinces is less than double.

TABLE V  
COMPARISON OF THE RECEIPTS OF THE SECOND PERIOD

| Producing District.               | Consuming District.                             | Amount Consumed.<br>Catties. | Original Revenue.<br>\$ | Increase.<br>\$ | Decrease.<br>\$ |
|-----------------------------------|---|------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| Changlu . . . . .                 | Chihli, Honan . . . . .                         | 359,600,000                  | 6,413,056               | 1,576,944       | —               |
| Three Eastern Provinces . . . . . | Kirin, Fengtien and Helungkiang . . . . .       | 360,000,000                  | 2,769,468               | 6,230,532       | —               |
| Shantung . . . . .                | Shantung, Honan and Kiangsu . . . . .           | 211,240,000                  | 2,021,334               | 3,259,666       | —               |
| Hotung . . . . .                  | Shansi . . . . .                                | 35,470,000                   | 1,985,043               | 1,722,394       | —               |
|                                   | Shensi . . . . .                                | 60,300,000                   |                         |                 |                 |
|                                   | Honan . . . . .                                 | 52,527,500                   |                         |                 |                 |
|                                   | Huaipai . . . . .                               | 147,000,000                  |                         |                 |                 |
| Huainan . . . . .                 | Kiangsu . . . . .                               | 86,220,000                   | 3,144,932               | 530,068         | —               |
|                                   | Ao-Yan . . . . .                                | 83,780,000                   | 19,056,149              | —               | 10,761,429      |
|                                   | Hsiang-Yan . . . . .                            | 66,000,000                   |                         |                 |                 |
|                                   | Hsi-Yan . . . . .                               | 54,000,000                   |                         |                 |                 |
|                                   | Wan-Yan . . . . .                               | 41,788,800                   |                         |                 |                 |
| Fukien . . . . .                  | Other Yans . . . . .                            | 53,440,000                   | 848,088                 | 487,912         | —               |
| Liangkuang                        | Fukien . . . . .                                | 162,900,000                  | 6,942,802               | —               | 2,870,302       |
| Liangchek                         | Kuangtung, Kuangsi . . . . .                    | 148,820,000                  | 3,374,502               | 345,998         | —               |
| Szechuan . . . . .                | Chekiang, Kiangsu, Kiangsi & Anhui . . . . .    | 550,870,000                  | 9,696,849               | 4,074,901       | —               |
| Yunnan . . . . .                  | Hupei, Szechuan, Kueichow, and Yunnan . . . . . | 51,230,000                   | 1,203,942               | 76,808          | —               |
|                                   | Yunnan . . . . .                                | 51,230,000                   | 1,203,942               | 76,808          | —               |
| Total . . . . .                   |   | 2,525,186,300                | 57,456,165              | 19,305,223      | 13,631,731      |
| Net Increase . . . . .            |   |                              | \$5,673,492.            |                 |                 |

NOTE.—This Table shows the increase of the revenue of the Salt Tax after the second period of the introduction of the uniform rate of tax. It is expected that after the uniform rate is introduced, and the producing districts reformed, smuggling will be diminished.



## ESTIMATED STATEMENT OF

NOTE.—It should be understood that the following estimate is subject to  
For simplicity all amounts are

| No. | LOAN.                           | Date.          | Amount.                                | Term<br>(years). |
|-----|---------------------------------|----------------|--|------------------|
| 1   | ANGLO-GERMAN LOAN . . .         | 1898           | £16,000,000 . .                        | 45               |
| 2*  | BOXER INDEMNITY . . .           | 1901           | Taels 450,000,000 .                    | 39               |
| 3   | LOAN TO HUKUANG VICEROY . .     | Sept.,<br>1907 | Taels 2,000,000 .                      | 10               |
| 4   | ANGLO-FRENCH LOAN . . .         | 1908           | £5,000,000 . .                         | 30               |
| 5   | LOAN TO HUKUANG VICEROY . .     | Aug.,<br>1909  | Taels 500,000 .                        | 10               |
| 6   | HUPEH PROVINCIAL BONDS . .      | 1909           | Taels 2,400,000 .                      | 7                |
| 7   | CHIH LI PROVINCIAL BONDS . .    | 1910           | Taels 3,200,000 .                      | 8                |
| 8   | LOAN TO LIANG KIANG VICEROY .   | Dec.,<br>1910  | Taels 3,000,000 .                      | 6                |
| 9†  | CURRENCY LOAN . . .             | April,<br>1911 | £10,000,000 . .                        | 45               |
| 10  | HUKUANG RAILWAYS LOAN . .       | May,<br>1911   | £10,000,000 . .<br>(£6,000,000 issued) | 40               |
| 11  | HUPEH PROVINCIAL 7% SILVER LOAN | Aug.,<br>1911  | Taels 2,000,000 .                      | 10               |
| 12  | CHINESE 5% GOLD LOAN . .        | Aug.,<br>1912  | £5,000,000 . .<br>First issue.         | 40               |

\* The charge of the Indemnity on the Salt Gabelle increases in 1916 to Taels 24,483,800, but

# GENERAL CHARGES ON SALT GABELLE

419

fluctuations of Gold exchange and to variations of the Customs Revenue collection.  
reckoned in Haikuan Taels.

| SECURITY.   |                 |            |  | Made by.              |
|---|-----------------|------------|--|-----------------------|
|   | Taels.          | Taels.     |  |                       |
| Salt Likin, Ichang . . . . .  | 1,000,000       |            |  | Hongkong Bank         |
| „ Hupeh . . . . .   | 500,000         |            |  | and Deutsch-          |
| „ Anhui . . . . .   | 300,000         |            |  | Asiatische Bank.      |
|   |                 | 1,800,000  |  |                       |
| Annuity . . . . .   |                 | 19,899,000 |  | —                     |
| Additional “ Yao Cheng ” Salt Likin, Hupeh . . . . .  |                 | 400,000    |  | Yokohama              |
|   |                 |            |  | Specie Bank.          |
| Old and New additional Tax on Salt in Che-<br>kiang Province . . . . .  | 600,000         |            |  | Hongkong Bank         |
| New additional Tax on Salt in Kiangsu Province . . . . .  | 700,000         |            |  | and Banque de         |
| Old and New additional Tax on Szechuan and<br>Huai Salt . . . . .   | 600,000         |            |  | l'Indo-Chine.         |
| Salt Commissioner's Treasury, Province of<br>Chihli, Revenue from additional Salt Tax . . . . .                             | 200,000         |            |  |                       |
| New additional Tax on Salt, Province of Chihli . . . . .  | 250,000         |            |  |                       |
|   |                 | 2,350,000  |  |                       |
| Second mortgage on the Salt Securities hypo-<br>thecated to the Anglo-German Loan, 1898 . . . . .                           |                 | 74,000     |  | Hongkong Bank.        |
| Salt Treasury, Hupeh (the rest of the security<br>is furnished from other sources) . . . . .                                |                 | 100,000    |  | —                     |
| Salt Commissioner's Treasury, Chihli . . . . .  | 350,000         |            |  |                       |
| Profits of Sale of Government's Salt at Yung<br>Ping, Chihli . . . . .  | 150,000         |            |  |                       |
|   |                 | 500,000    |  | —                     |
| The “ Shou Hwui Fu Chia Pa Cheng ” Salt<br>Likin of the four Salt Districts of Hunan,<br>Hupeh, Kiangsi and Anhui . . . . . | 300,000         |            |  | Hongkong Bank,        |
| The additional Kiangnan “ Yao Cheng ” Salt<br>Duties . . . . .  | 320,000         |            |  | Deutsch-Asiatische    |
| “ Hai Fun Shih Wu Cheng ” Salt Likin of<br>Liang Hui . . . . .  | 120,000         |            |  | Bank, Banque de       |
|   |                 | 740,000    |  | l'Indo-Chine.         |
| Newly added surtax upon Salt of all the<br>Provinces of China . . . . .   |                 | 2,500,000  |  | Americ'n Group, Hong- |
|   |                 |            |  | kong Bank, Deutsch-   |
| Hupei Additional Salt Tax . . . . .   | 400,000         |            |  | Asiatische Bank,      |
| Hupei New Additional Two Cash Salt Tax of<br>September, 1908 . . . . .  | 300,000         |            |  | Bqe. de l'Indo-Chine. |
| Hunan Salt Commissioner's Treasury Regular<br>Salt Likin . . . . .  | 250,000         |            |  | Hongkong Bank,        |
|   |                 | 950,000    |  | Deutsch-Asiatische    |
|   |                 |            |  | Bank, Banque de       |
|   |                 |            |  | l'Indo-Chine and      |
| Third Mortgage on Salt Securities hypothe-<br>cated to Anglo-German Loan of 1898 . . . . .                                  |                 | 460,000    |  | American Group.       |
| Annual Interest . . . . .   | £ 250,000       |            |  | Ditto.                |
| Amortization after 1922 . . . . .   | 166,666         |            |  | Crisp Syndicate.      |
|   | £ 416,666 @ 3/- | 2,778,000  |  |                       |
| Gross Annual Charge on Salt Gabelle . . . . .   |                 | 32,551,000 |  |                       |
| From which should be deducted :—  |                 |            |  |                       |
| Estimated available surplus of Maritime Customs<br>Revenue . . . . .  | 10,000,000      |            |  |                       |
| Salt hypothecated to 1898 Loan, service of which<br>is met entirely from Customs Revenue . . . . .                          | 1,800,000       |            |  |                       |
|   |                 | 11,800,000 |  |                       |
| Net Estimated Annual Charge on Salt Gabelle, Haikuan Taels . . . . .  |                 | 20,751,000 |  |                       |

there is a corresponding decrease of the charges of other loans on the Customs Revenue. † Not yet issued.

## BANKS

The following foreign Banks operate in China :—

**British**

- Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China. *Head Office*: London. *Branches*: Canton, Foochow, Hankow, Hongkong, Shanghai, Tientsin.
- Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation. *Head Office*: Hongkong. *Branches*: Amoy, Canton, Foochow, Hankow, Peking, Shanghai (with Sub-Agency at Hongkew), Tientsin.
- Mercantile Bank of India, Ltd. *Head Office*: London. *Branches*: Hongkong, Shanghai (Agency).

**Other Nationalities**

- Banque de l'Indo-Chine. *Head Office*: Paris. *Branches*: Canton, Hankow, Hongkong, Peking, Shanghai, Tientsin.
- Banque Industrielle de Chine. *Head Office*: Peking. *Registered Office*: 13, Boulevard Haussmann, Paris.
- Banque Sino-Belge. *Head Office*: Brussels. *Branches*: Shanghai, Tientsin.
- Deutsch-Asiatische Bank. *Head Office*: Berlin. *Branches*: Hankow, Hongkong, Peking, Tientsin, Tsinanfu, Tsingtao.
- International Banking Corporation. *Head Office*: New York. *Branches*: Canton, Hankow, Hongkong, Peking, Shanghai.
- Nederlandsche Handel-Maatschappij (Netherlands Trading Society). *Head Office*: Amsterdam. *Branches*: Hongkong, Shanghai.
- Russo-Asiatic Bank. *Head Office*: St. Petersburg. *Branches*: Chefoo, Hailar, Hankow, Harbin, Hongkong, Kashgar, Kuldja, Kuanchengtze, Newchwang, Peking, Shanghai, Tientsin, Tsitsihar.
- Yokohama Specie Bank. *Head Office*: Yokohama. *Branches*: Antung, Hankow, Hongkong, Kuanchengtze (Changchun), Liaoyang, Mukden, Newchwang, Peking, Port Arthur, Tairen (Dalny), Tiehling, Tientsin.
- Bank of Taiwan, Ltd. *Head Office*: Taipeh, Taiwan (Formosa). *Branches and Agencies*: Amoy, Canton, Foochow, Hongkong, Shanghai, Swatow.

The composition of the Six Power Group of Banks, since reduced to the Quintuple Group by the withdrawal of the American Banks, was as follows :—

**British Group**

- Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation.
- Messrs. Baring Brothers.
- Messrs. Henry Schröder and Co.
- The London County and Westminster Bank.
- Parr's Bank.

**German Group**

Direction der Disconto-Gesellschaft, Berlin.  
 S. Bleichröder, Berlin.  
 Deutsche Bank, Berlin.  
 Berliner Handels-Gesellschaft, Berlin.  
 Bank für Handel und Industrie, Berlin.  
 Mendelssohn and Co., Berlin.  
 Dresdner Bank, Berlin.  
 A. Schaaffhausen'scher Bankverein, Berlin.  
 Nationalbank für Deutschland, Berlin.  
 Deutsch-Asiatische Bank, Shanghai.  
 Jacob, S.H. Stern, Frankfurt a/M.  
 Sal. Oppenheim, Jr. und Cie., Köln.  
 Norddeutsche Bank in Hamburg, Hamburg.  
 L. Behrens and Söhne, Hamburg.  
 Bayerische Hypotheken-und Wechselbank, München.

**French Group**

Banque de l'Indo-Chine, Paris.  
 Banque de Paris et des Pays-Bas, Paris.  
 Comptoir National d'Escompte de Paris, Paris.  
 Crédit Lyonnais, Paris.  
 Société Générale pour favoriser le développement du Commerce et de l'Industrie en France, Paris.  
 Société Générale de Crédit industriel et commercial, Paris.  
 Banque de l'Union Parisienne, Paris.  
 Banque française pour le Commerce et l'Industrie, Paris.  
 Crédit mobilier française, Paris.

**United States of America Group**

Messrs. J. P. Morgan and Co.  
 Messrs. Kuhn, Loeb and Co.  
 The First National Bank, and  
 The National City Bank.  
 All of New York.

**Russian Group**

Banque Russo-Asiatique.  
 A. Spitzer and Co.<sup>1</sup>  
 J. Henry Schröder and Co.<sup>2</sup>  
 Eastern Bank, Limited.<sup>2</sup>  
 Banque Sino-Belge.  
 Société Belge d'Études de Chemin de Fer en Chine.  
 Société Générale de Belgique.  
 Banque d'Outre-mer.

<sup>1</sup> French.<sup>2</sup> British.

**Japanese Group**

Yokohama Specie Bank.

**Chinese Banks**

The number of Banks in China is legion, as until recently there has been no law requiring banks to be organized and incorporated. Banking business could be established with almost as little formality as any other trade. The capital of the majority of these institutions is small, and in many instances will not amount to more than a few hundred pounds. There are many banks of some standing (apart from the reputation attaching in general to the Shansi Guild of Banks, that province being the traditional cradle of banking in China), but they suffer for the most part from a weakness for uncontrolled issues of bank-notes and often of paper money of the smallest dimensions.

Among the chief Chinese banking institutions are :—

[The Ta-Ching Government Bank, recognized by the late Government as the official Bank of China. Evolved from the Hupu Bank, 1908.

Head Office, Peking. Capital, Tls. 10,000,000 (£1,250,000 approx.); paid-up, Tls. 7,000,000 (£1,000,000 approx.), half subscribed by the Chinese Government, half by Chinese shareholders. (The articles state, "Shares shall not be sold to foreigners nor be transferable to them.") The note circulation was estimated at between Tls. 200,000 and Tls. 300,000, but the note circulation of the former Hupu Bank was understood to amount to approximately Tls. 15,000,000. Now in liquidation.]

Imperial Bank of China. Head Office, Shanghai. Managing directors, Chinese, but foreign managers at Shanghai and Peking.

The Bank of China (Tung Kua Nien Hong). The Central Office of this Bank, in Peking, was opened on August 1, 1912. It is intended that it shall take the place of the Ta-Ching Bank as the national Bank of China. Branches have been established at Nanking and Shanghai, and will be opened at other places in due course. The note issue of the Bank will be guaranteed by the Government, but a cash reserve of 90% of the note issue must always be maintained. The capital of the Bank is Tls. 30,000,000, of which Tls. 7,000,000 (subscribed entirely by the Government) has now been paid up. The Bank is under the control of the Ministry of Finance, and its President will be nominated by the Government. Notes of the value of \$1, \$5, \$10 have been issued.

The Bank of Communications (Chiao Tung Bank). Established by Mr. Sheng Hsuan-huai as the official Bank of the Ministry of Communications. The capital is Tls. 10,000,000, of which Tls. 4,000,000 has been subscribed by the Government, and Tls. 6,000,000 by private subscribers. The Head Office is at Peking, and there are branches or agencies in Canton, Changchu, Tsinanfu, Chowjiachow, Mukden, Hankow, Honan, Hongkong, Kalgan, Laiho, Shanghai, Shihchiachuang, Tangshan, Taokow, Tiehling, Tienstsin, and Newchwang.

**Commercial Guarantee Bank of Chihli.** Authorized capital, Tls. 4,000,000. Paid-up capital, Tls. 1,000,000. Under the control of a Board of six directors, three of whom are foreigners, and three Chinese. Head Office in Tientsin City, branch office at Peking. Started in connection with a financial crisis in Tientsin to relieve the local market, and assist Chinese merchants to meet their obligations.

**The Bank of Canton, Ltd.** Registered capital, \$2,000,000. This Bank is registered under the Hongkong Ordinances, and was opened on March 24, 1912. The capital, however, is all provided by Chinese shareholders. It is to be run upon European lines.

In the lower Yangtze Valley the following native Banks are prominent :—  
**Ningpo Commercial Bank.** Head Office, Shanghai. Capital, \$1,500,000 (£150,000 approx.), half paid-up.

**Sun Chun Bank.** Head Office, Shanghai. Capital, \$1,000,000 (£100,000 approx.), half paid-up. The note issue is estimated at equivalent to the paid-up capital.

**Shing Nih Chartered Bank.** Head Office, Hangchow. Capital, \$1,000,000 (£100,000 approx.), one-fourth paid-up. Has a large note issue.

**Yue Soo Imperial Bank.** Head Office, Soochow (Kiangsu). Capital, \$200,000 (£20,000 approx.). This Bank is said to have been started by a Governor of Soochow with money loaned by him, and the large note issue was guaranteed by him.

**Kiangnan Yu Ning Bank.** Head Office, Nanking. Capital, \$200,000 (£20,000 approx.). Said to have been started by a former Viceroy of Nanking, and the large note issue is guaranteed by the Nanking Provincial Government.

#### ADVERTISEMENTS OF BANKS

Hongkong and Shanghai Bank.  
British Bank for Foreign Trade, Ltd.

#### F.—STAMP DUTIES

The Bill enacting the new stamp duties was promulgated on October 21, 1912. It provides a scale of stamp duties for all transactions involving the transfer of money or goods, or documents, deeds or certificates, and stamp duty is also to be paid upon all mercantile pass and account books.

The stamp duties are divided into two classes.

Class (a) includes bills, amounting to \$10 and upwards, receipts or documents for the deposit of goods of the value of \$10 or upwards, and the following (to which the proviso of \$10 or upwards applies in every case) : receipts for goods hired ; receipts for goods deposited as security ; undertakings to cultivate land ; pawn-tickets ; contracts, and agreements for hiring employees. On all the above a stamp duty of 1 cent is payable. Upon invoices ; leases of property ; orders in advance ; contracts for the lease of land or houses ; guarantee bonds ; receipts for

money paid ; pass books (annually) ; and all other business books of account (annually), a stamp duty of 2 cents is payable.

Class (b) consists of : bills of lading ; all kinds of contracts for sale or purchase ; insurance policies ; bonds of all kinds ; receipts for the deposit of moneys ; share scrip ; drafts ; promissory notes ; documents in connection with the division of the property of deceased persons ; acknowledgments of indebtedness (IOU's), partnership contracts. For all the documents enumerated in Class (b) the following scale of stamp duty is to be enforced :—

|   |               |     |         |
|---|---------------|-----|---------|
| Where the documents are of a face value of \$10 | to ...\$100   | ... | 2 cents |
| " " " " \$100                                   | " ...\$500    | ... | 4 "     |
| " " " " \$500                                   | " ...\$1000   | ... | 10 "    |
| " " " " \$1000                                  | " ...\$5000   | ... | 20 "    |
| " " " " \$5000                                  | " ...\$10,000 | ... | 50 "    |
| " " " " \$10,000                                | " ...\$50,000 | ... | \$1     |
| " " " " \$50,000                                | upwards...    | ... | \$1.50  |

Stamps are to be attached to the above documents, and either signed or "chopped" (sealed). Where two copies of any document are required stamp duty must be paid upon each. In the case of pass and account books the stamp is to be affixed to the first page, and the date is to be written in such a manner that half appears on the stamp and half on the page. The signature or chop of the person using it is also to be written across the stamp. Every book so stamped may be used for the whole of that year. If the book be used for the ensuing year stamps must again be affixed in the same manner to the page at which that year's entries begin. Unless documents and books are stamped in accordance with the above regulations they will not be accepted as proofs by any Court of law. Documents and books which should bear stamps in accordance with the above rules, and which have not been stamped, or which have been stamped but not "chopped" or signed, will expose the party responsible for the omission to a fine of one hundred times the legal stamp duty. If insufficiently stamped the responsible person will be fined thirty times the deficiency. Stamps will be issued in the following values and colours : 1 cent (pink), 2 c. (green), 10 c. (red), 50 c. (purple), \$1 (black).

Stamps once used may not be used again, and anyone convicted of breaking this rule will be fined three hundred times the value of the stamp or stamps so treated. Forgers of duty stamps will be treated according to the criminal code in the same manner as forgers of bank-notes.

Stamps are to be sent to the various provinces by the Ministry of Finance, and the above regulations are to come into force thirty days after the receipt of the stamps. In Peking the date of the enforcement of the stamp duties will be determined by the Ministry of Finance. Documents executed before the enforcement of the stamp duty need not bear stamps, but in the event of their being required as evidence or proof in legal proceedings stamps in accordance with the above scale must be affixed.

## CHAPTER XVII

### SHIPPING

CHINESE shipping is confined to Far Eastern waters, and in this respect shows no advance on the conditions prevailing in 1516, when the first European ship reached China. In those days Chinese vessels carried the produce of the country to Singapore, where it was transhipped to Arab sailing ships. With the exception of vessels plying to Rangoon the Chinese Mercantile Marine is still not seen west of Singapore. The discovery that China possessed one of the finest harbours in the world in Hongkong was made by the British, for until the occupation of the island in 1840 its waters were little used except by Chinese fishermen. Hongkong shipping statistics date from 1844. In the following year the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company established regular sailings between Hongkong and England (with transshipment at Suez until 1869).

The first steamship company to be formed in China was the Hongkong, Canton and Macao Steamboat Company (1865), which still serves these ports and the West River. A second British company followed two years later in 1867—the China Navigation Company—with headquarters at Shanghai.

China's premier business enterprise—the only steamship company of any proportions—is the China Merchants Steamship Company, founded in Shanghai in 1872. It began operations with two steamers chartered for the transportation of rice from the Southern provinces. This venture did not prove profitable, and in 1877, with a view of extending its business, the company purchased the fleet of the Shanghai Steam Navigation Co. from Messrs. Russell and Co. It thus gained possession of seventeen vessels and a considerable amount of landed property, wharves, etc., at various ports. The fleet was resold to Messrs. Russell and Co. during the Franco-Chinese War to evade seizure, and repurchased at the conclusion of the war for the same sum. It was run at a loss until the appointment as Director-General of Mr. Sheng Kung-pao in 1885. From that time until 1904 the shareholders received a substantial return upon their investment. From 1904 onwards the company's operations again showed unsatisfactory results, owing, it is alleged, to the dominance of the official directors nominated by the Ministry of Communications. In 1911 Dr. Wu Ting-fang was appointed Managing Director with a view to reorganizing the company's business. On the outbreak of the Revolution a proposal made by the Republican party to raise money on a mortgage of the company's property gave rise to fears that foreigners



who are not allowed to hold shares, would obtain control of the company, and only a small sum was obtained on the security of the business. These fears were revived when fresh capital was called for in order to carry through a reorganization scheme, and the Government was forced to intervene in the affairs of the company. Negotiations for the sale of the business to a new company were resumed, but were broken off in 1913, and in June of that year the shareholders agreed to a scheme for the reconstitution of the Board of Directors. The company now possesses a fleet of 31 ships of an aggregate of 59,332 tons. A rough estimate places the value of its property at Tls. 25,000,000—Tls. 13,000,000 being represented by land, and Tls. 12,000,000 by steamers. The headquarters of the company have always been in Shanghai, but there are also wharves and various interests of the company at Chungking, Ichang, Hankow, Kiukiang, Chinkiang, Wuhu, Nanking, Ningpo, Wenchow, Amoy, Swatow, Foochow, Canton, Hongkong, Chefoo, Newchwang and Tientsin.

Other purely Chinese shipping companies operate on a much smaller scale. The Ningshao Steamship Company has two steamers of 1300 and 999 tons respectively, which ply between Ningpo and Shanghai. Two companies, the Yuen On and the Shiu On, maintain the "Kwong" service between Hongkong and Canton. The Szechuan Steam Navigation Company solves the problem of steam navigation on the Upper Yangtze by means of a single vessel, the *Shutung*, which plies between Ichang and Chungking, with a cargo flat attached. Numerous services of launches are maintained by Chinese companies in inland waters.

The Kailan Mining Administration owns two steamers, but employs others on a long-time charter. This company, a joint Anglo-Chinese enterprise (see p. 63), took over the shipping interests of the Chinese Engineering and Mining Company, which dated from 1887, when the company was Chinese owned. Its two steamers are of 1605 and 1243 tons respectively. The company owns the ice-free port of Chinwangtao, with anchorage for steamers drawing 22 ft. of water.

---

The following table gives the number of vessels with their tonnage entered and cleared at Chinese ports for the years 1902-1912, showing the share taken by each country :—

# SHIPPING

427

| Flag.             | 1902.    |            | 1903.    |            | 1904.    |            | 1905.    |            | 1906.    |            |
|-------------------|----------|------------|----------|------------|----------|------------|----------|------------|----------|------------|
|                   | Vessels. | Tonnage.   | Vessels. | Tonnage.   | Vessels. | Tonnage.   | Vessels. | Tonnage.   | Vessels. | Tonnage.   |
| American          | 1,295    | 493,831    | 1,736    | 559,686    | 27,716   | 924,809    | 689      | 1,293,416  | 582      | 1,351,200  |
| Austro-Hungarian  | 30       | 53,157     | 49       | 99,616     | 50       | 155,202    | 52       | 195,705    | 44       | 170,104    |
| Belgian           | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          |
| Brazilian         | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          |
| British           | 24,758   | 26,950,202 | 25,207   | 28,122,087 | 31,298   | 32,933,973 | 30,442   | 35,095,658 | 28,192   | 33,450,560 |
| Danish            | 98       | 127,906    | 125      | 158,692    | 70       | 82,623     | 68       | 72,337     | 108      | 172,826    |
| Dutch             | 70       | 78,693     | 78       | 112,811    | 101      | 183,197    | 119      | 227,500    | 168      | 329,479    |
| French            | 1,511    | 833,759    | 2,596    | 1,178,200  | 2,647    | 1,264,320  | 6,184    | 1,609,121  | 5,514    | 3,125,749  |
| German            | 6,016    | 7,220,146  | 6,424    | 7,310,427  | 6,841    | 7,602,304  | 7,337    | 8,187,871  | 9,315    | 7,477,518  |
| Italian           | —        | —          | 1        | 200        | 44       | 12,286     | 65       | 19,906     | 2        | 1,108      |
| Japanese          | 6,898    | 7,350,315  | 7,554    | 7,965,358  | 5,755    | 4,290,350  | 25,850   | 6,238,918  | 25,108   | 11,376,430 |
| Korean            | 38       | 28,758     | 50       | 33,382     | 40       | 10,176     | 6        | 1,296      | 28       | 22,340     |
| Norwegian 1       | 913      | 829,141    | 1,184    | 1,136,056  | 1,528    | 1,349,868  | 3,246    | 2,922,826  | 1,978    | 1,616,460  |
| Portuguese        | 388      | 32,296     | 326      | 28,064     | 726      | 83,466     | 926      | 146,290    | 976      | 183,908    |
| Russian           | 1,107    | 603,510    | 765      | 569,903    | 81       | 56,279     | 36       | 82,155     | 153      | 289,405    |
| Spanish           | 2        | 5,946      | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          |
| Swedish           | 40       | 38,396     | 119      | 103,798    | 68       | 54,780     | 178      | 156,466    | —        | —          |
| Non-Treaty Powers | 2        | 2,664      | —        | —          | 5        | 3,202      | —        | —          | —        | —          |
| Chinese           | 26,303   | 9,341,089  | 30,708   | 9,911,209  | 146,865  | 14,767,971 | 148,755  | 16,407,352 | 139,304  | 16,186,751 |
| Total             | 69,499   | 53,990,002 | 77,012   | 57,290,389 | 223,835  | 63,774,706 | 223,959  | 72,755,547 | 208,547  | 75,819,888 |

1 In the year 1906 Swedish vessels are included in the Norwegian totals.

| Flag.               | 1907.    |            | 1908.    |            | 1909.    |            | 1910.    |            | 1911.    |            | 1912.    |            |
|---------------------|----------|------------|----------|------------|----------|------------|----------|------------|----------|------------|----------|------------|
|                     | Vessels. | Tonnage.   | Vessels. | Tonnage.   | Vessels. | Tonnage.   | Vessels. | Tonnage.   | Vessels. | Tonnage.   | Vessels. | Tonnage.   |
| American . . .      | 549      | 1,045,899  | 653      | 998,775    | 815      | 806,523    | 1,286    | 725,279    | 1,373    | 712,161    | 1,622    | 715,001    |
| Austro-Hungarian .  | 50       | 197,564    | 54       | 205,024    | 48       | 188,592    | 52       | 108,098    | 48       | 192,824    | 74       | 255,713    |
| Belgian . . .       | 6        | 17,418     | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          |
| Brazilian . . .     | —        | —          | 2        | 5,866      | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          |
| British . . .       | 27,495   | 33,316,618 | 28,445   | 34,405,761 | 27,699   | 34,026,704 | 28,000   | 34,253,439 | 28,885   | 34,712,440 | 31,909   | 38,106,732 |
| Danish . . .        | 68       | 109,795    | 60       | 72,338     | 95       | 141,504    | 80       | 105,995    | 108      | 146,404    | 77       | 91,786     |
| Dutch . . .         | 171      | 298,038    | 156      | 301,048    | 200      | 316,003    | 233      | 337,944    | 322      | 408,252    | 275      | 387,471    |
| French . . .        | 5,072    | 4,712,188  | 3,901    | 5,071,689  | 5,141    | 4,919,889  | 3,766    | 4,923,492  | 2,602    | 3,154,157  | 1,836    | 1,634,468  |
| German . . .        | 5,864    | 6,639,767  | 5,496    | 6,585,671  | 5,854    | 7,243,742  | 5,361    | 7,060,521  | 4,848    | 6,849,069  | 4,778    | 6,171,684  |
| Italian . . .       | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          | 4        | 14,044     | —        | —          | —        | —          |
| Japanese . . .      | 29,296   | 15,598,213 | 30,708   | 18,055,138 | 30,808   | 18,949,404 | 31,197   | 18,903,146 | 21,259   | 19,172,727 | 20,091   | 19,913,385 |
| Korean . . .        | 47       | 36,865     | 67       | 53,345     | 44       | 29,620     | 50       | 39,066     | —        | —          | —        | —          |
| Norwegian . . .     | 1,110    | 1,067,110  | 1,033    | 980,635    | 1,420    | 1,351,802  | 1,101    | 1,088,784  | 1,259    | 1,246,304  | 1,086    | 1,121,785  |
| Portuguese . . .    | 866      | 108,712    | 212      | 27,134     | 4        | 578        | 12       | 1,524      | 98       | 12,446     | 166      | 13,710     |
| Russian . . .       | 147      | 264,042    | 139      | 263,847    | 1,267    | 837,262    | 2,541    | 1,441,345  | 1,744    | 1,237,027  | 303      | 465,761    |
| Spanish . . .       | 2        | 72         | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          |
| Swedish . . .       | 6        | 10,798     | 4        | 130        | 68       | 99,376     | 52       | 86,190     | 26       | 46,620     | 20       | 51,594     |
| Non-Treaty Powers . | —        | —          | 12       | 19,088     | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          | —        | —          |
| Chinese . . .       | 147,193  | 16,686,305 | 136,663  | 16,945,860 | 135,053  | 17,860,810 | 146,075  | 19,597,822 | 130,828  | 17,881,542 | 107,692  | 17,277,407 |
| Total . . .         | 217,932  | 80,109,424 | 207,605  | 83,991,289 | 208,516  | 86,771,809 | 219,810  | 88,776,689 | 193,398  | 85,771,973 | 169,935  | 86,206,497 |

# SHIPPING

429

PERCENTAGE OF TONNAGE TO EACH FLAG

| Flag.             | 1902. | 1903. | 1904. | 1905. | 1906. | 1907. | 1908. | 1909. | 1910. | 1911. | 1912. |
|-------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| American          | '91   | '97   | 1'45  | 1'78  | 1'78  | 1'30  | 1'19  | '93   | '82   | '83   | '83   |
| Austro-Hungarian  | '09   | '17   | '24   | '27   | '22   | '25   | '24   | '22   | '22   | '23   | '30   |
| Belgian           | —     | —     | —     | —     | —     | '02   | '01   | —     | —     | —     | —     |
| Brazilian         | 49'91 | 49'08 | 51'64 | 48'24 | 44'12 | 41'59 | 40'96 | 39'21 | 38'58 | 40'47 | 44'20 |
| British           | '23   | '27   | '13   | '10   | '23   | '14   | '09   | '16   | '12   | '17   | '11   |
| Danish            | '14   | '19   | '29   | '31   | '44   | '37   | '36   | '36   | '38   | '48   | '45   |
| Dutch             | 1'54  | 2'05  | 1'98  | 2'34  | 4'12  | 5'88  | 6'04  | 5'67  | 5'55  | 3'68  | 1'90  |
| French            | 13'37 | 12'76 | 11'2  | 11'25 | 9'86  | 8'29  | 7'84  | 8'35  | 7'95  | 7'99  | 7'16  |
| German            | —     | —     | '02   | '03   | '03   | —     | —     | —     | '02   | —     | —     |
| Italian           | 13'61 | 13'90 | 6'73  | 8'58  | 15'01 | 19'47 | 21'50 | 21'84 | 21'29 | 22'35 | 23'10 |
| Japanese          | '05   | '05   | '02   | —     | '03   | —     | '06   | '03   | '04   | —     | —     |
| Korean            | 1'53  | 1'98  | 2'12  | 4'02  | 2'13  | 1'33  | 1'17  | 1'56  | 1'23  | 1'45  | 1'30  |
| Norwegian         | '05   | '04   | '13   | '20   | '24   | '14   | '03   | —     | '01   | '01   | '01   |
| Portuguese        | 1'11  | '99   | '09   | '11   | '38   | '33   | '31   | '97   | 1'62  | 1'44  | '54   |
| Russian           | —     | —     | —     | —     | —     | —     | —     | '12   | '10   | —     | '06   |
| Spanish           | '07   | '18   | '08   | '21   | '09   | '01   | —     | —     | —     | '05   | —     |
| Swedish           | —     | —     | —     | '01   | —     | —     | '09   | —     | —     | —     | —     |
| Non-Treaty Powers | 17'30 | 17'29 | 23'16 | 22'55 | 21'35 | 20'83 | 20'18 | 20'58 | 22'08 | 20'85 | 20'04 |
| Chinese           | 100   | 100   | 100   | 100   | 100   | 100   | 100   | 100   | 100   | 100   | 100   |

The Shipping for the years 1902-1912 was divided between Steamers and Sailing Vessels in the following proportions :—

| YEAR.          | STEAMERS<br>Entered and Cleared. |            | SAILING VESSELS<br>Entered and Cleared. |           | TOTAL<br>Entered and Cleared. |            |
|----------------|----------------------------------|------------|---|-----------|-------------------------------|------------|
|                | No.                              | Tons.      | No.                                     | Tons.     | No.                           | Tons.      |
| 1902 . . . . . | 58,086                           | 52,806,393 | 11,413                                  | 1,183,609 | 69,499                        | 53,990,002 |
| 1903 . . . . . | 62,733                           | 55,930,221 | 14,279                                  | 1,360,168 | 77,012                        | 57,290,389 |
| 1904 . . . . . | 75,338                           | 57,652,481 | 148,497                                 | 6,122,225 | 223,835                       | 63,774,706 |
| 1905 . . . . . | 88,362                           | 66,372,624 | 135,597                                 | 6,382,923 | 223,959                       | 72,755,547 |
| 1906 . . . . . | 87,949                           | 70,117,628 | 120,598                                 | 5,702,260 | 208,547                       | 75,819,888 |
| 1907 . . . . . | 91,380                           | 74,130,376 | 126,552                                 | 5,979,048 | 217,932                       | 80,109,424 |
| 1908 . . . . . | 86,600                           | 77,955,525 | 121,005                                 | 6,035,764 | 207,605                       | 83,991,289 |
| 1909 . . . . . | 87,802                           | 80,613,890 | 120,714                                 | 6,157,919 | 208,516                       | 86,771,809 |
| 1910 . . . . . | 96,196                           | 82,337,331 | 123,614                                 | 6,439,358 | 219,810                       | 88,776,689 |
| 1911 . . . . . | 89,533                           | 80,084,088 | 103,865                                 | 5,687,885 | 193,398                       | 85,771,973 |
| 1912 . . . . . | 89,954                           | 81,203,082 | 79,981                                  | 5,003,415 | 169,935                       | 86,206,497 |

## STEAMSHIP COMPANIES

The following steamship companies ply to and from Chinese waters :—

**I. Mail Steamers**

1. Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Co. (P. and O.). British. London to China and Japan. Fortnightly, with Intermediate Service, fortnightly.
2. Canadian Pacific Railway Co. (C.P.R.). British. Vancouver to Hongkong. Monthly, with one Intermediate steamer.
3. Nord-Deutscher Lloyd (N.D.L.). German. Bremen to China and Japan. Fortnightly.
4. Messageries Maritimes (M.M.). French. Marseilles to China and Japan. Fortnightly.
5. Pacific Mail Steamship Co. (P.M.S.). American. San Francisco to Japan and China.
6. Nippon Yusen Kabushiki Kaisha (N.Y.K.). Japanese. Japan to China and Europe, to America and to Australia.
7. Toyo Kisen Kabushiki Kaisha (T.K.K.). Japanese. San Francisco to Japan and China. Weekly.

*Note.*—The mails to and from China, “via Siberia,” are carried between Dairen and Shanghai by steamers of the Nippon Yusen Kaisha, and between Vladivostok and Shanghai by steamers of the Russian Volunteer Fleet.

**II. Register and “Conference” Lines**

*(The flags sailed under are given in brackets.)*

1. Austrian-Lloyd Navigation Co. (Austro-Hungarian).
2. Barber and Co. (British).
3. Ben Line (British).
4. British India S.N. Co. (British)—Apcar Line.
5. Chargeurs Réunis (French).
6. China Mutual S.N. Co. (British).
7. Eastern and Australian Steamship Co. (British).
8. Robert Dollar and Co. (British).
9. Gellatly, Hankey and Co. (British)—Mogul Line.
10. Glen Line (British).
11. Great Northern S.S. Co. (American).
12. Hamburg-Amerika Line (German).
13. A. Holt and Co. (British)—Blue Funnel Line.
14. Navigazione Generale Italiana (Italian).
15. Portland and Asiatic Steamship Co. (American).
16. Shire Line (British)—Royal Mail Steam Packet Co.
17. John Warrack and Co. (British).

## III. Occasional Sailings

1. American Asiatic Steamship Co. (American).
2. American and Oriental Line (American).
3. Anglo-American Oil Co. (British).
4. Anglo-Saxon Petroleum Co. (Dutch).
5. Asiatic Steam Navigation Co. (British).
6. Banan Steamship Co. (British).
7. Bank Line (British).
8. Charles Barrie and Son (British).
9. C. T. Bowring and Co. (British).
10. T. and J. Brocklebank (British).
11. Axel Broström (Swedish).
12. Bruusgaard, Kiosterud and Co. (Norwegian).
13. Bucknall Steamship Line (British).
14. Bullard, King and Co. (British).
15. Burrell and Son (British)—Bank Line.
16. James Chambers and Co. (British).
17. J. Christensen (Norwegian).
18. Clyde Shipping Co. (British).
19. John Cory and Sons (British).
20. Deutsch-Amerikanische Petroleum Gesellschaft (German).
21. East Asiatic Co. (Danish).
22. Eastern and Australian Steamship Co. (British).
23. Gow, Harrison and Co. (British).
24. Greenshields, Cowie and Co. (British).
25. Hansa-German Steamship Line (German).
26. Hugh Hogarth and Sons (British).
27. Indra Line (British).
28. M. Jebsen (German).
29. Hans Kiaer and Co. (Norwegian).
30. A. F. Klaveness and Co. (Norwegian).
31. James Little and Co. (British).
32. J. Mathias and Sons (British).
33. F. S. Miller (British).
34. Norwegian Steamship Owners' Co-operative Association (Norwegian).
35. Soc. An. Nazionale di Servizi Maritimi (Italian).
36. Northern Steamship Co. (Russian).
37. Occidental and Oriental S. Co. (British).
38. Ocean Steamship Co. (British).
39. Park Steamship Co. (British).
40. Prince Line (British).
41. Purdie, Glen and Miller (British).
42. Rankin, Gilmour and Co. (British).
43. Rickmers Reismühlen Rhederei u. Schiffbau A.G. (German).
44. T. B. Royden (British)—Indra Line.
45. Russian East Asiatic Steamship Co. (Russian).
46. Association of Scandinavian Shipowners (Norwegian).

47. Sivewright, Bacon and Co. (British).
48. Swedish East Asiatic Co. (Swedish).
49. Compañía Marítima "Unión" (Spanish).
50. Andrew Weir and Co. (British).
51. W. Wilhelmsen (Norwegian).
52. O. and W. Williams and Co. (British).
53. J. F. Wilson and Co. (British).
54. Wright, Graham and Co. (British).

The following steamship companies operate mainly or exclusively in Far Eastern waters :—

1. China Merchants Steam Navigation Co. (Chinese).
2. China Navigation Co. (British).
3. China and Manila Steamship Co. (British).
4. China-Siam Steam Navigation Co. (Chinese).
5. Chinese Engineering and Mining Co. (British).
6. Compagnie Asiatique de Navigation (French).
7. Douglas Steamship Co. (British).
8. (Hamburg-Amerika Line.) Shanghai-Tientsin, Wuhu, Canton and Yangtze services.
9. Hongkong, Canton and Macao Steamboat Co. (British).
10. Hoong On Steamship Co. (British).
11. Indo-China Steam Navigation Co. (British).
12. Java-China-Japan Line (Dutch).
13. Kwong Line (Chinese).
14. Messageries Cantonaises (French).
15. Mitsui Bussan Kaisha (Japanese).
16. Ningshao Steam Navigation Co. (Chinese).
17. Nisshin Kisen Kaisha (Japanese).
18. Osaka Shosen Kaisha (Japanese).
19. Philippines Steamship Co. (American).
20. Taito Steam Navigation Co. (Japanese).
21. Russian Volunteer Fleet (Russian).

#### ADVERTISEMENTS OF SHIPPING COMPANIES

Royal Mail Steam Packet Co., p. iii.  
 Canadian Pacific Railway Co., p. vii.  
 Hamburg-Amerika Linie, p. xx.  
 Messageries Maritimes, p. xi.  
 Glen Line, p. xii.  
 Mogul Line, p. xiv.



## INLAND WATERS

The following table of registered vessels plying under steam on the inland waters of China is taken from the returns of the Imperial Maritime Customs :—

| Port.       | 1908.   |         | 1909.   |         | 1910.   |         | 1911.   |         | 1912.   |         |
|-------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
|             | Foreign | Chinese | Foreign | Chinese | Foreign | Chinese | Foreign | Chinese | Foreign | Chinese |
| Antung .    | 6       | —       | 7       | —       | 7       | 1       | 9       | —       | 20      | 1       |
| Dairen .    | 1       | —       | 1       | —       | 1       | —       | —       | 1       | —       | —       |
| Newchwang . | —       | —       | 7       | 2       | 1       | 1       | —       | —       | 1       | 1       |
| Tientsin .  | 10      | 1       | 9       | 3       | 8       | 3       | 10      | 2       | 11      | 2       |
| Chefoo .    | 10      | 1       | 1       | —       | —       | 4       | 4       | 4       | 1       | 4       |
| Kiaochou .  | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       | 2       | 1       |
| Changsha .  | —       | 13      | —       | 13      | 1       | 16      | 5       | 19      | 5       | 25      |
| Hankow .    | 11      | 52      | 11      | 61      | 15      | 67      | 14      | 58      | 18      | 18      |
| Kiukiang .  | —       | 25      | 2       | 25      | 4       | 23      | 3       | 29      | 2       | 33      |
| Wuhu .      | 1       | 25      | 2       | 26      | 3       | 23      | 3       | 20      | 3       | 19      |
| Nanking .   | —       | 1       | —       | 1       | —       | 3       | —       | 4       | 1       | 4       |
| Chinkiang . | 4       | 33      | 4       | 35      | 10      | 29      | 7       | 36      | 8       | 37      |
| Shanghai .  | 80      | 279     | 70      | 290     | 80      | 304     | 63      | 296     | 54      | 229     |
| Soochow .   | 9       | 2       | 9       | 2       | 9       | 2       | 9       | 3       | 12      | 4       |
| Hangchow .  | —       | —       | —       | —       | 1       | 2       | —       | —       | —       | —       |
| Ningpo .    | 5       | 13      | 1       | 18      | —       | 27      | —       | 27      | —       | 24      |
| Wenchow .   | —       | 4       | —       | 4       | —       | 5       | —       | 4       | —       | 6       |
| Santuo .    | —       | 1       | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       |
| Foochow .   | 12      | 23      | 12      | 23      | 11      | 14      | 10      | 15      | 9       | 14      |
| Amoy .      | 14      | 14      | 14      | 13      | 14      | 14      | 15      | 16      | 15      | 15      |
| Swatow .    | 5       | 7       | 4       | 8       | 4       | 9       | 4       | 9       | 5       | 12      |
| Canton .    | 23      | 245     | 12      | 265     | 12      | 291     | 10      | 300     | 8       | 387     |
| Kongmoon .  | 5       | 4       | 4       | 5       | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       | —       |
| Samshui .   | 1       | 1       | 1       | 1       | 1       | 1       | 1       | 1       | 1       | 1       |
| Wuchow .    | 1       | 4       | 1       | 6       | 1       | 6       | 1       | 7       | —       | 7       |
| Nanning .   | —       | 1       | 1       | 1       | 1       | —       | 1       | —       | —       | —       |
| Kiungchow . | 1       | —       | 1       | —       | 1       | —       | —       | —       | —       | 1       |
| TOTALS .    | 949     |         | 977     |         | 1024    |         | 1020    |         | 1021    |         |

## CHAPTER XVIII

### LAND

IN theory all land in China belonged to the Emperor, whose rights were recognized by the payment of an annual land tax. Under the Republic the theory survives, land being the property of the Government. Legislation in regard to the transfer of land and house property is being prepared.

The tax paid under the Empire was based upon the rental value of the land in 1713, a Decree of that year having fixed the assessment of that year as the basis of land taxation for all time, no increase being permitted in any circumstances. This is still the theoretical basis for land taxation at the present day, but various additions increase the actual taxes paid by the landowners by over 100 per cent. These irregular additions, illegal, but established by long custom, generally include a fee of 40 to 50 per cent as meltage or inferior touch charges, and an addition of 25 to 30 per cent on the original tax for collection expenses. There is a further tax upon land in the form of a grain tax. In some provinces this is paid in kind, but in the majority of cases it is commuted into a cash payment. In the former case the cost of transport to Peking is also charged to the taxpayer; in the latter an arbitrary and very high value is placed upon the grain, which, with "official accretions," brings the actual payment up to about five times the legal tariff. The estimated receipts from the land tax for 1912 amounted to Tls. 52,636,308, but the actual amount collected from this source is estimated by good authorities at between Tls. 375,000,000 and 400,000,000 a year.

The Hsien<sup>1</sup> of each district is responsible for the registration of ownership and transfers of land, and the assessment and collection of taxes. His seal (in red) is supposed to be placed upon all valid deeds and titles to property. But the expense of procuring official recognition of deeds being prohibitive, transfers are usually effected by unsealed or "white deeds," twenty or thirty of which are not infrequently attached to the original official title-deed, i.e. the "Red Deed." The official registers, therefore, afford no reliable information as to the ownership of property. Actual possession and the production of three successive years' land tax receipts are regarded as *prima facie* proof of ownership.

The succession to property, both real and personal, is in the male line. When there is no direct heir, a son may be adopted by the owner of the property or, after his death, by a family council. In each case

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph describes the condition of affairs under the Empire.

the succession is recognized as legitimate. In families where there are more than one son, the property is equally divided among all the male heirs, who arrive at a suitable distribution of the estate of their own accord, if the partition has not been made during the father's lifetime. In these cases adopted sons, as well as the sons of a concubine, share equally with the sons of the first wife. A female can only inherit when there is no male, either natural or adopted. Peasant owners, it is estimated, occupy about one-half of the land at present under cultivation in China, which was estimated, by Mr. George Jamieson, C.M.G., in 1905 to amount to 650,000 square miles, or roughly 400,000,000 acres.

Foreigners, with the exception of missionaries, are only able to own land in the Treaty Ports and concessions, and occasionally, by mutual arrangement, in their vicinity. Exceptions to this rule are special mining and railway concessions. Catholic missionaries have claimed the right to "lease and buy land and build houses in any of the provinces" by virtue of a clause appearing in the Chinese text of the French Treaty of 1860. It was not until the American Commercial Treaty of 1903 was signed that Protestant Missions were definitely given the right to "rent and to lease in perpetuity buildings or lands in all parts of the Empire."

## CHAPTER XIX

### EDUCATION

THE system of education promulgated by the Manchu Government was fully described in the 1912 issue of this Year Book, and tables were given showing the extent to which the scheme had been realized. The Revolution of 1911-12 completely disorganized the entire system. All Chinese universities and colleges closed their doors, partly on account of lack of funds wherewith to continue ; but mainly because the disturbances throughout the country led the students to throw up their studies and leave for their homes. With the great majority of the schools it was the same. If they were not compelled to close by the desertion of their pupils, they were only able to continue their work for so long as funds lasted. Consequently, in education, as in many other fields, the Republican Government has to start completely anew. Schools reopened as conditions became settled, but for the last two years educational affairs in China have been in a transition stage. The main principles which are to govern education in China are set forth below, and during 1913 some progress was made in giving effect to them.

The most important event during 1912 in the domain of National Education was the meeting at Peking in July of the National Educational Conference, which assembled at the invitation of the Minister of Education. The Minister invited ninety-six delegates, all of whom were graduates of Normal Colleges in China or abroad, were teachers of three years' standing, or were educators of some renown. Of these ninety-six, forty-four were deputed from the provinces, including Mongolia and Tibet, one represented Chinese residing abroad, fifteen came from colleges under the direct control of the Ministry of Education, ten were delegated by the Ministries of Interior, Finance, Agriculture and Forestry, Commerce and Industry, War and the Navy, and the remainder were specially invited by the Minister.

#### **The National Educational Conference**

The Conference opened at the Ministry of Education on July 12, and was formally closed on August 11. Mr. Wang Shao-lien was chairman. While in session the Conference discussed upwards of forty-three Bills upon various matters connected with education, submitted by the Ministry, of which twenty-three were approved in their original or a modified form. The Conference was summoned in an advisory capacity only, and

it was left to the Government or Parliament to give effect to its recommendations. As the recommendations made by the Conference will form the basis of China's future educational system, a summary of them is included.

The course of education recommended was as follows :—

Primary Schools (compulsory). Four years' course for children of seven to ten years of age.

Higher Primary Schools. Three years' course for children of eleven to thirteen years of age.

Middle Schools. Four years' course for children of fourteen to seventeen years of age.

Preparatory Schools for Colleges. Three years' course for students of eighteen to twenty years of age.

Colleges and Professional Institutions. Three years' course for students of twenty-one to twenty-four years of age.

The Conference also recommended that there should be special schools of a similar grade to the Higher Primary Schools for the instruction of backward scholars, and Industrial Schools for the teaching of agriculture, commerce, and handicrafts.

*Primary Schools.*—As it is proposed to make attendance at Primary Schools compulsory, it may not be out of place to put on record the main provisions of the Bill approved by the Conference :—

1. The object of primary education is the development of the child, physically and mentally. It involves moral education, teaching of the citizen's duties, and necessary knowledge and training.

2. Primary education is undertaken by Primary Schools and Higher Primary Schools. Those established by public funds will be named after the places where they are located, while those established by individual funds may be named with whatever name the concerned may choose.

3. In regard to kindergartens, schools for the deaf and dumb and other free schools, an ordinance will be promulgated by the Minister of Education.

4. Every city, town, and village is required to establish Primary Schools in proportion to the number of children.

5. The magistrate shall direct cities, towns, and villages to establish schools.

6. For financial reasons, two or more villages may jointly establish common schools under the supervision of the magistrate.

7. In such cases, joint bodies will look after the educational affairs in the respective groups of villages.

8. The magistrate shall, as the case demands, (1) order Village A and Village B to establish joint societies to promote primary education ; (2) empower Village A to supervise educational affairs in Village B, or vice versa.

9. The number and position of schools in the cities, towns, and villages shall be decided by the magistrate, with the assistance of the joint societies.

10. The magistrate may cause joint societies to be organized or

abolished, in accordance with the opinion of the local people concerned.

11. The magistrate may divide cities or towns into convenient portions, and assign each the shares to finance the schools.

12. According to Articles 6, 8, 49, and 50, the magistrate shall exempt poor villages from establishing schools and bearing educational responsibilities.

13. In special circumstances the magistrate may delay the establishment of certain schools, and recommend the use of private ones.

14. Higher Primary Schools shall be established by cities. But towns and villages may establish them, provided they have funds besides the necessary amount to support the Primary Schools.

15. Private Primary Schools shall be established with the sanction of the magistrate. Their abolition shall be reported to him, too.

16. Articles 14 and 15 shall apply to kindergartens, schools for the deaf and dumb, and other free schools.

17. The course of the Primary School is four years, and that of the Higher Primary School three years.

18. The curriculum of the Primary School shall contain simple ethics, Chinese language, arithmetic, manual training, drawing, singing, and physical drill, and sewing for girls. In case of necessity, drawing, manual training, or singing may be temporarily omitted.

19. The curriculum of the Higher Primary School shall contain ethics, Chinese language, arithmetic, Chinese history, geography, science, manual training, drawing, singing, drill, and agriculture for boys, and sewing for girls. For local reasons, commerce may take the place of agriculture, and the English language may be added. In case of necessity, manual training or singing may be omitted. English will be an optional course, and may have its place taken by another foreign language.

20. In Primary and Higher Primary Schools special courses may be provided for backward pupils. Regulations regarding these courses will be promulgated by the Minister of Education.

21. For physical reasons, pupils may be exempt from taking certain required studies.

22. In Primary and Higher Primary Schools, the addition and omission of studies from the curriculum will be allowed only with the joint permission of the magistrate and the local education society concerned.

23. All text books used in these schools must have been recommended by the Provincial Text Books Censorate.

24. The vacations of the Primary or Higher Primary Schools shall not be over ninety days a year, not counting Sundays.

25. Regulations for these schools shall be promulgated by the Minister of Education.

26. These schools shall be provided with houses, furniture, drill grounds, gardens, and sometimes experimental farms.

27. The property of these schools can be occupied by others only for educational purposes.

28. Regulations regarding the equipment of schools shall be promulgated by the Minister of Education in co-operation with the magistrate.

There are seven articles regarding school attendance, and twelve regarding the requirements for teachers, eight regarding school funds, and seven regarding school management.

*Normal Schools.*—The Conference adopted the proposal to establish two grades of Normal Schools, the lower grade (corresponding with the Middle Schools) to furnish a five years' course, including one year's preparatory course; the upper grade (ranking with colleges) to furnish a four years' course.

### Government Control

The Conference favoured the proposal that all schools above the grade of Middle Schools should be under the direct control of the Ministry of Education, although provided for by local contributions.

*School Calendar.*—The school year is to be from August 1 to July 31, divided into three terms. A summer vacation of from thirty to fifty days, varying according to climatic conditions, is to be allowed in all schools, but this vacation may be extended by not more than thirty days in the case of all educational institutions above the grade of Middle Schools.

A vacation of seven to fourteen days is to be allowed at the New Year, and a Spring Vacation of seven days starting from the 1st of April. In cold climates the schools may grant a longer vacation in the winter by proportionately shortening the summer holidays. Holidays are also to be given on National Memorial days and Sundays.

*Professional Schools.*—Professional schools are to be established at which there will be courses in medicine, pharmacy, fine arts, music, foreign languages, technology, etc., with separate schools of medical science, fine arts and music for girls, though the Conference favoured the permission of co-education for male and female students in certain circumstances.

*Universities.*—The Conference recommended the immediate establishment of four Government Universities, grouping the provinces round four distinct centres. The proposed scheme is as follows:—

Chihli, Shantung, Shansi, Honan, and Mongolia.—University at Peking.

Kiangsu, Anhui, Chekiang, and Kiangsi.—University at Nanking.

Kuangtung, Kuangsi, Fukien, Yunnan, Kueichow.—University at Canton.

Hupei, Hunan, Szechuan, Shensi, and Kansu.—University at Wuchang.

At these Universities the courses to be given include: literature, science, law, commerce, medicine, and agriculture and industry.

*Alphabet.*—The Conference recommended the appointment of scholars versed in phonetics, and representative of all the provinces, to invent or adopt an alphabet for the Chinese language.

*National Anthem.*—The Ministry of Education was requested to appoint a Committee to decide upon a National anthem.

*Worship of Confucius.*—The Conference was almost evenly divided upon the subject of the retention or abolition of the worship of Confucius, and the manner of observing the birthday of the Sage. It virtually agreed to abolish Confucian worship, but in regard to the celebration of the birthday of Confucius the Conference reached a compromise, recommending merely that this festival, and other national holidays, be commemorated in all schools by fitting ceremonies.

*The Central Educational Conference.*—The terms of the Bill recommended for the organization of the Central Educational Conference are as follows :—

(1) The object of the Central Educational Conference is to promote education in the country and to render assistance to educational authorities. (2) The Conference shall look after the interests of schools in the whole country, the welfare of the educational societies, the censoring of text books and matters submitted by the Minister of Education. (3) The Conference may make proposals to the different Ministries regarding educational questions. (4) The Minister of Education shall be the President, and the Vice-Minister of Education the Vice-President of the Conference. In the absence of both, the Conference may elect a President *pro tem.* among the members. (5) The Conference shall be composed of a representative from each Ministry ; one from the authorities of each province, Mongolia and Tibet ; one from each high institution under the direct control of the Ministry of Education ; one from each national library ; one from each national museum ; two from the State schools in each province, Mongolia and Tibet ; one from the educational association in each province, Mongolia and Tibet ; one representing the Chinese residents of America, one of Japan, and two of the Straits Settlements ; and twenty noted educators at the invitation of the Minister of Education.

It was also recommended that a system of Local Educational Conferences, to meet twice annually, should be brought into being, and that Educational Societies for each province should be established in the provincial capitals, with branch societies in each district, town and village. Each such society should be registered with the Ministry of Education, and its duties should be the study and discussion of educational problems and the promotion of education.



## ORDERS ISSUED BY THE MINISTRY OF EDUCATION

SEPTEMBER 5, 1912.

**I. Disciplinary Regulations***A. Educational Aim*

The educational aim of the Republic of China is to pay special attention to the development of morals, supplementing it with technical and military training, and completing it with a cultivation of the æsthetic powers.

*B. School Discipline*

1. This order contains principles on which school discipline should be based.

2. The rules of discipline, which are intended for the building up of character, should be strictly observed by all students.

3. All principals, schoolmasters, and proctors have educational responsibilities, and their precepts and advice should be respected by the students.

4. All principals should, in accordance with the nature and the peculiar circumstances of their own school, draw up a number of rules to maintain discipline. The rules for class-rooms, preparation-rooms, drill-grounds, dining-rooms, dormitories, and other matters of discipline should be carefully and separately stipulated. The rules for the Government schools should first receive the sanction of the Minister of Education, while those for private schools and schools maintained by local funds should be submitted to the local governmental authority.

5. Students, during their leisure hours, may be permitted to organize associations of athletics, of physical training, of music, and of other useful and literary purposes. These associations, however, should receive the approval of the principal, and be under the direction of the officials of the school.

6. When students have some really valuable suggestions concerning the methods of teaching, discipline, or any other matters in the school, they may submit them to the principal and the faculty either in writing or in person, and they should leave them free to act. The students should not be obstinate, nor should they find any pretext to impede the educational progress of the school.

7. When a student's conduct is in violation of any of the rules of discipline, the principal should inflict due punishment on him.

8. When a student has, on account of serious breach of discipline, been discharged from school, and if he shows no real evidence of repentance and of eager desire to reform, and has no reliable guardian, he will not be allowed to re-enter any other school.

9. This order is applicable to all kinds of school with the exception of elementary schools, whose principals should rewrite the same in simple written style, and explain the same orally to the students.

10. This order shall take effect on the day when it is promulgated.



The period of four years in the Primary School should be one of compulsory education. After completing the course therein, the pupils may enter a Higher Primary or a Technical School of B Grade.

When a pupil has completed the three-year course in a Higher Primary, he may enter either a Middle School, or a Normal School, or a Technical School of A Grade.

Supplementary courses are provided for the graduates of the Primary and the Higher Primary to qualify them for entrance either into schools of a higher grade or into some special trade. Two years are needed to complete these courses.

After graduation from a Middle School, a pupil is qualified to enter either the Preparatory Department of a University, of a Professional School, or of a Higher Normal School.

The Preparatory Department of a University covers a period of three years, and the Collegiate Department three or four years (as the subject may be).

The Normal School requires one year's preparatory work, and itself has a four-year course. The Higher Normal School also requires one year's preparatory work, and itself has a three-year course.

Technical Schools are of two grades, A and B, and each has a three-year course.

The Professional School requires one year's preparatory work, and has a three or four year course (as the subject may be).

The age scale on the right serves merely as a standard, and should not be taken as fixed years of age when the pupils necessarily enter into each grade of schools.

The length of the course of studies may be extended or shortened according to the nature and locality of the school. This is explained in greater detail in the orders and rules for different schools.

### The School Calendar

1. Each school year begins on the 1st of August, and terminates on the 31st of July of the following year. These dates may be altered for the following reasons :—

(a) Special local circumstances.

(b) Ministry orders.

(c) Special circumstances in the school sanctioned by the Minister of Education.

2. Each school year is divided into three terms :—

(a) First term—January 1 to March 31 inclusive.

(b) Second term—April 1 to July 31 inclusive.

(c) Third term—August 1 to December 31 inclusive.

3. Summer vacation covers a period of thirty to fifty days. The dates to begin and to terminate are to be settled by each headmaster according to local temperature and circumstance. All professional schools and universities may extend the summer vacation for another twenty or thirty days.

New Year vacation covers a period of seven to fourteen days.

Seven Spring holidays beginning on April 1 may be given.

Primary Schools in the country may, according to local custom, shorten the number of days of New Year and Summer or Spring vacations, give a few holidays during the wheat and the autumn harvests. When a school is in session in vacation time, the number of recitation hours should be slightly reduced. Schools situated in severely cold climates may shorten the period of New Year, Spring, and Summer vacations, and close for a Winter vacation.

4. There will be no recitations on memorial days and Sundays. Some of the memorial days are, for instance, memorial days of our Republic, of any special local interest, or of some special interest of each school, birthday of Confucius, etc.

5. This order will take effect when it is duly promulgated.

### **General Policy of the Ministry of Education**

We have been courteously supplied by the Ministry with a statement of its general policy, of which the following is a translation :—

1. The aim of general education must be to train students in such a manner as to fit them for present conditions, and render them good citizens of the Republic ; for special education, teaching of the highest standard must be provided.

#### **2. Plan of Education**

(a) General education shall comprise :

1. Schools for teaching general knowledge, such as Middle Schools, Higher Primary Schools, and schools of lower grades, for the training of those who will pursue industrial occupations.
2. Social training in general knowledge by means of lectures, etc.
3. Special training for the blind, the dumb, and the afflicted.

(b) Special education shall comprise :

1. Universities, Colleges, and Colleges for training in special branches of knowledge.

2. Sending of students abroad.
3. Social training of a special nature by means of lectures, etc.
3. The control of education by the Central Government must be defined :

- (a) The Ministry should exercise direct control over all branches of special education.
- (b) For general education the Ministry will prepare schemes to be carried out by the local educational organizations, but will send inspectors to supervise the methods adopted.
- (c) Private Schools shall be promoted and protected by the Ministry.

#### 4. *Funds for Education*

- (a) Funds for special educational institutions shall be provided by the Central Government, or by utilizing Government property as capital.
- (b) Funds for general education shall be supplied by local taxation, or by utilizing local common property as capital.

#### 5. *Educational Policy in the Peking District*

- (a) The Peking Educational Bureau shall have control over general education in the district, and the expenditure upon this organization, and the schools and colleges under it, shall be temporarily borne by the Ministry of Education.
- (b) High Schools and Colleges having similar courses of studies shall be amalgamated in order to economize expenditure and increase the number of students.
- (c) The Ministry will endeavour to develop and reform the University and the Public Library.

#### 6. *Policy in Regard to Students Abroad*

As higher education is to be controlled by the Ministry direct, arrangements in regard to the sending of students abroad shall be in the hands of the Central Government. Students sent abroad shall have qualifications which will enable them to enter a College, or a special educational institution, or shall have completed a course, and be duly qualified, in a College or special educational institution in China.

#### 7. *Education of Mongolians, Tibetans, and Mohammedans*

As the five races have been combined into one nation, each must receive an equivalent training, except the Manchus, who have become accustomed to the written and spoken Chinese language, and do not

require special treatment. For the Outer Mongolian,<sup>1</sup> Tibetan, and Mohammedan tribes, which continue to use their respective dialects, special educational methods will be adopted, in order to train them for the union of the five races.

### Foreign Instructors

The total number of foreigners employed in 1911 in the schools and colleges of all the provinces, including the metropolis, was 545. Complete statistics for 1912 are not available. There were 21 foreigners in the service of the Peking University and the College of Laws in Peking, engaged as follows:—5 Professors of Law, 8 of Science and Engineering, 3 of Agriculture, 1 of Commerce, while 4 took the preparatory classes of the Peking University.

### Foreign Colleges in China

- Anglo-Chinese College, Amoy. *President*: H. F. Rankin, F.E.I.S.  
 Anglo-Chinese College, Foochow. *President*: J. Gowdy, B.A., B.D.  
 Anglo-Chinese College, Hokling. *President*: J. Gowdy, D.D.  
 Anglo-Chinese College, Shanghai. *President*: J. Whiteside.  
 Anglo-Chinese College, Swatow. *President*: H. F. Wallace, M.A., B.D.  
 Anglo-Chinese College, Tientsin. *President*: J. B. Tayler, B.Sc.  
 Ashmore Theological Seminary, Swatow. *President*: W. Ashmore, D.D.  
 Boone University, Wuchang. *President*: Jas. Jackson, D.D.  
 Canton Christian College. *President*: C. K. Edmunds, Ph.D.  
 English Methodist College, Ningpo. *President*: H. S. Redfern, M.A.  
 Foochow College. *President*: L. B. Peet, M.A.  
 Foochow Girls' College. *President*: Miss E. M. Garretson.  
 Griffith John College, Hankow. *President*: A. J. McFarlane, B.A.  
 Hangchow College. *President*: J. H. Judson, B.A.  
 Hongkong University. *President*: Sir Charles N. E. Elliot.  
 Manchuria Mission College, Mukden. *President*: D. T. Robertson, M.A.  
 Medhurst College, Shanghai. *President*: H. L. W. Bevan, M.A.  
 Nanking Union University. *President*: A. J. Bowen, B.A.  
 North China Union College, Tungchow. *President*: H. S. Galt, M.A.  
 North China Union College of Theology. *President*: C. H. Fenn, D.D.  
 North China Union Woman's College, Peking. *President*: Miss L. Miner, M.A.  
 Peking University. *President*: H. H. Lowry, D.D.  
 Shanghai Baptist College. *President*: J. T. Proctor, B.D.  
 Shanghai Baptist Theological Seminary. *President*: R. T. Bryan, D.D.

<sup>1</sup> Outer Mongolia has since declared its independence under the Hutukhta of Urga.

- Shansi University, Taiyuanfu (now reverted to Chinese control).  
 Shantung Christian University Arts College, Weihsien. *President*: P. D. Bergen, D.D.  
 Shantung Christian University Theological College, Tsingchowfu. *President*: J. P. Bruce.  
 Shantung Christian University Union Medical College, Tsinan. *President*: J. Boyd Neal, M.A., M.D.  
 Soochow University. *President*: J. W. Cline, D.D.  
 St. John's University, Shanghai. *President*: F. L. Hawks Pott, D.D.  
 Swatow Women's Bible Training Schcol. *President*: Miss E. G. Traver.  
 Trinity College, Ningpo. *President*: W. S. Moule, M.A.  
 Union Medical College, Hankow. *President*: R. T. Booth, M.D.  
 Union Medical College, Peking. *Principal*: J. G. Cormack, L.R.C.P., F.R.C.S.  
 Union Theological College, Foochow. *President*: W. A. Main.  
 United Methodist College, Wenchow. *President*: T. W. Chapman, M.Sc.  
 Wesley College, Wuchang. *President*: E. F. Gedye, M.A.  
 West China Union University, Chengtu.  
 William Nast College, Kiukiang. *President*: C. F. Kupfer, PH.D.  
 Woman's Union College of South China, Foochow. *President*: Miss L. A. Trimble.  
 Women's Union College, Nanking. *President*: Miss Laura M. White.  
 Yale College, Changsha. *Dean*: B. Gage.

There are also numerous schools and colleges under Roman Catholic Missions, throughout the Empire, including a University at Sicawei, near Shanghai.

### Hongkong University

The University of Hongkong, the foundation stone of which was laid on March 16, 1910, was opened on March 11, 1912, by Sir Frederick Lugard, Governor of Hongkong. Sir Charles Elliot, formerly Vice-Chancellor of Sheffield University, was appointed the first Principal. The University owes its foundation mainly to the efforts of Sir F. Lugard and the generosity of the late Sir H. N. Mody. Three chairs have been established—those of Medicine, Applied Science, and Arts.

### Tsing Hua College

This college was opened in April, 1911, by the Government as an institution for the preparation of students to be sent at the Government's expense to America in accordance with the undertaking given by China when the United States Government announced its intention to reduce its Boxer Indemnity claim from \$24,440,778 to \$13,655,492. The college

is situated in the park of the same name on the road leading from Peking to the Summer Palace. Of the original eighteen teachers engaged from America, half were women teachers. The college opened with 460 students, two-fifths of whom were in the Upper School, the remainder in the Preparatory School. The Revolution of October, 1911, caused the college to be closed, and it was not until May, 1912, that work was resumed. Tong Kai-son is the President of the college, and Tsur Ye-tsung Dean.



## CHAPTER XX

### PUBLIC JUSTICE

#### Judicial Administration

THE judicial administration of China is now in a state of transition. The New Civil, Criminal and Commercial Codes have not yet been promulgated, but their compilation has been completed with the assistance of Japanese experts. In the meantime the old laws of China, except in so far as they have been abrogated or modified by recent legislation, are the law of the land.

Under the old system practically every Provincial Official, except those having no territorial jurisdiction, exercised judicial as well as administrative functions. This to a large extent accounted for the hopeless inefficiency and maladministration of the law courts. Bribery and torture were the rule rather than the exception, and justice was difficult, if not impossible, to obtain on its merits. The cruelties practised in the yamens and prisons, and the barbarous methods of punishment employed, forced the Treaty Powers to claim extraterritorial rights over their own nationals. The new system provides for officials with purely judicial powers, but any attempt to train an efficient judiciary must prove abortive until the new codes have taken the place of the old laws.

Four kinds of Courts are comprised in the new scheme. They are :

I. The High Court of Justice (Ta Li Yuan) at Peking, which is the Supreme Court of Appeal for the whole of China.

It is divided into Civil and Criminal Courts, each of which is presided over by a bench of five Judges.

II. Provincial High Court (Kao Teng Shen Pan Ting), established in each Provincial Capital. This is the Supreme Court of the Province. It decides important civil and criminal cases, and also appeals from the District Courts. The bench consists of from three to five Judges.

III. Metropolitan Courts (Ti Fang Shen Pan Ting), established in each Fu, which deal with ordinary civil and criminal cases and appeals from Courts of First Instance. The bench consists of three Judges for appeals, or one for cases of first instance.

IV. Courts of First Instance (Chu Chi Shen Pan Ting), which are to be established in each Hsien throughout the country to deal with minor criminal and civil cases, one Judge presiding over each Court.

A table is appended showing the number of Courts of each grade already established, and to be established, in each Province.

Primary Election petitions will be heard by the Metropolitan Courts, and Final Election petitions by the Provincial High Courts.

It is not intended, for the present, to establish trial by jury, although one or two jury trials actually took place during the initial stages of the Republic. Criminal and civil cases, which in other countries would be tried with juries, will be heard by three to five Judges.

The prerogative of pardoning criminals, and reprieving those condemned to death, formerly exercised by the Emperor, is now retained by the President.

It was intended, early in December of 1912, to summon a Conference of Judicial officials and experts at Peking to discuss judicial reforms, and the establishment of a uniform judicial organization.

It is intended to establish a Law University, at which prospective judges will undergo a three years' course, while judges appointed under the old system will be required to take a year's course.

The Ministry of Justice supplies the following list of Courts already

|                    | High Courts<br>( <i>Kao T'eng Shen Pan Ting</i> ). |     | Branch High Courts. |     | Chief Procurator's Courts<br>( <i>Kao T'eng Chien Cha Ting</i> ). |     | Branches. |     | Metropolitan Courts<br>( <i>Ti Fang Shen Pan Ting</i> ). |     |
|--------------------|--|-----|---------------------|-----|---|-----|-----------|-----|--|-----|
|                    | A  | B   | A                   | B   | A   | B   | A         | B   | A  | B   |
| Chihli . . .       | I  | ... | I                   | ... | I   | ... | I         | ... | 2  | ... |
| Fengtien . . .     | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | 6  | ... |
| Kirin . . .        | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | 3  | ... |
| Heilungkiang . . . | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | I  | ... |
| Kiangsu . . .      | I  | ... | 2                   | ... | I   | ... | 2         | ... | 53   | 7   |
| Anhui . . .        | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | 2  | 3   |
| Shantung . . .     | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | 2  | ... |
| Shansi . . .       | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | 2  | ... |
| Honan . . .        | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | 2  | 7   |
| Shensi . . .       | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | I  | II  |
| Kansu . . .        | ...  | I   | ...                 | ... | ...   | I   | ...       | ... | ...  | I   |
| Sinkiang . . .     | ...  | I   | ...                 | ... | ...   | I   | ...       | ... | ...  | 4   |
| Fukien . . .       | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | 2  | ... |
| Chekiang . . .     | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | II   | ... |
| Kiangsi . . .      | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | 4  | I   |
| Hupeh . . .        | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | II   | ... |
| Hunan . . .        | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | I  | ... |
| Szechuan . . .     | I  | ... | I                   | ... | I   | ... | I         | ... | 3  | ... |
| Kuangtung . . .    | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | 4  | ... |
| Kuangsi . . .      | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | 2  | ... |
| Yunnan . . .       | I  | ... | ...                 | ... | I   | ... | ...       | ... | I  | ... |
| Kueichow . . .     | ...  | I   | ...                 | ... | ...   | I   | ...       | ... | ...  | I   |
| Total              | 19   | 3   | 4                   | ... | 19  | 3   | 4         | ... | 113  | 35  |

A. Already established.

NOTE.—Courts according to above schedule are to be

## JUSTICE

established, or shortly to be established, throughout China.

| Branches. |     | Metropolitan Procurator's Courts<br>( <i>Yi Fang Chien</i><br><i>Cha Tung</i> ). |     | Branches. |     | Courts of First Instance<br>( <i>Chu Chi Shen</i><br><i>Fan Tung</i> ). |     | Procurator's Courts of First Instance<br>( <i>Chu Chi Chien</i><br><i>Cha Tung</i> ). |     | Total of Courts already established. | Total of Courts yet to be established. | Grand Total. |
|-----------|-----|--|-----|-----------|-----|---|-----|---|-----|--------------------------------------|--|--------------|
| A         | B   | A  | B   | A         | B   | A   | B   | A   | B   |                                      |  |              |
| I         | ... | 2  | ... | I         | ... | 5   | ... | 5   | ... | 20                                   | ...                                    | 20           |
| ...       | ... | 6  | ... | I         | ... | 7   | ... | 7   | ... | 29                                   | ...                                    | 29           |
| ...       | ... | 3  | ... | ...       | ... | 10  | ... | 10  | ... | 28                                   | ...                                    | 28           |
| ...       | ... | 1  | ... | ...       | ... | 1   | ... | 1   | ... | 6                                    | ...                                    | 6            |
| I         | ... | 53   | 7   | I         | ... | 53  | 7   | 53  | 7   | 220                                  | 28                                     | 248          |
| ...       | ... | 2  | 3   | ...       | ... | 2   | 3   | 2   | 3   | 10                                   | 12                                     | 22           |
| ...       | ... | 2  | ... | ...       | ... | 3   | ... | 3   | ... | 12                                   | ...                                    | 12           |
| ...       | ... | 2  | ... | ...       | ... | 1   | ... | 1   | ... | 8                                    | ...                                    | 8            |
| ...       | ... | 2  | 7   | ...       | ... | 2   | 7   | 2   | 7   | 10                                   | 28                                     | 38           |
| ...       | ... | I  | II  | ...       | ... | 2   | 83  | 2   | 83  | 8                                    | 188                                    | 196          |
| ...       | ... | ...  | I   | ...       | ... | ...   | 2   | ...   | 2   | 8                                    | ...                                    | 8            |
| ...       | ... | ...  | 4   | ...       | ... | ...   | 4   | ...   | 4   | 18                                   | ...                                    | 18           |
| I         | ... | 2  | ... | I         | ... | 4   | ... | 4   | ... | 16                                   | ...                                    | 16           |
| ...       | ... | II   | ... | ...       | ... | 11  | 64  | 11  | 64  | 46                                   | 128                                    | 174          |
| ...       | ... | 4  | I   | ...       | ... | 4   | 4   | 4   | 4   | 18                                   | 10                                     | 28           |
| ...       | ... | II   | ... | ...       | ... | 69  | ... | 69  | ... | 162                                  | ...                                    | 162          |
| ...       | ... | I  | ... | ...       | ... | 1   | ... | 1   | ... | 6                                    | ...                                    | 6            |
| 6         | ... | 3  | ... | 6         | ... | 10  | ... | 10  | ... | 42                                   | ...                                    | 42           |
| 2         | ... | 4  | ... | 2         | ... | 8   | ... | 8   | ... | 30                                   | ...                                    | 30           |
| ...       | ... | 2  | ... | ...       | ... | 3   | ... | 3   | ... | 12                                   | ...                                    | 12           |
| ...       | ... | I  | ... | ...       | ... | I   | ... | I   | ... | 6                                    | ...                                    | 6            |
| ...       | ... | ...  | I   | ...       | ... | ...   | I   | ...   | I   | ...                                  | 6                                      | 6            |
| II        | ... | II 3   | 35  | 12        | ... | 197   | 175 | 197   | 175 | 689                                  | 426                                    | 1115         |

## B. To be established.

in operation by the seventh year of the Republic.

## PRISON ADMINISTRATION

The following is a summarized translation of the scheme of Prison Reform prepared by the Minister of Justice, 1912 :—

Gaols are an essential part of Judicial administration and machinery. The system of Chinese prison administration, which is a very defective one, has been employed for centuries. The prisons have been dark and insanitary, the treatment of prisoners has been barbarous, so that our prison administration has become a byword throughout the civilized world. During the latter years of the Manchu Dynasty the abuses of the present prison system were recognized, and plans for reform were proposed. Now that the Republic has been inaugurated the prison system must be reformed in accordance with the principles of humanity. The punishments hitherto employed must be modified, and the gaols must be reformed. Moreover, owing to the fact that our prison system and our system of administration of justice are not up to the standard of Western civilization, Western nations decline to treat us upon an equal footing, and claim the right of extritorial jurisdiction over their subjects—a fact which is humiliating to the Republic. When I (the Minister of Justice) visited Washington, I attended the International Prisons Conference, where I studied the prison systems of other countries, and the tendencies of modern prison administration. I consider that the reform of the Chinese prison system is an urgent matter. It should not be attempted upon too large, nor upon too small a scale, taking into consideration the present financial situation. About seven years will be required to complete prison reforms in the twenty-two provinces. During the coming winter a conference of judicial authorities will be summoned at the Ministry of Justice in Peking to discuss the problems of prison reform. In the meantime the judicial authorities will report upon the gaols in their respective districts, to the Ministry. The Peking Model Gaol, which has already been completed, will be opened this year.

Two years ago a plan for reforming the prisons of the capitals and commercial ports of the provinces was drawn up. The number of prisons under this plan, including those already built, will be about 60. For building and opening them a sum of about \$4,000,000 will be required. These prisons should be completed by the end of the third year of the Republic, and thereafter plans must be made for constructing prisons in the Hsiens. It will be impracticable to provide a gaol for each Hsien, and several Hsiens will therefore be combined, and one prison allotted among them. As there are at present some 1700 Hsiens in China, if one gaol be allotted to every six or seven Hsiens about 240 gaols will be required, and if \$100,000 be expended upon the construction of each gaol a sum of \$24,000,000 will be necessary. The prisoners awaiting trial ought not to be sent to the same prisons as convicted criminals, and it is therefore advisable that the existing gaols should be repaired, and adapted, to some extent, to modern conditions, and temporarily divided in the proportion of two-thirds and one-third, respectively, for accommodating prisoners undergoing sentence, and persons awaiting trial. For such alterations a sum of \$1,900,000 would

be required, spread over a term of seven years. Buildings should also be provided for reformatories, and Prisoners' Protection and Aid Societies. Taking an average, the amount spent upon the above reforms annually would amount to about \$3,000,000, which cannot be considered excessive for the whole of China.

Prisons to accommodate up to 250 convicts are to be built in cruciform design; those intended to accommodate 500 convicts should be constructed in double cruciform design. If 300 gaols be constructed, each to hold 500 prisoners, the annual cost of upkeep at \$50,000 per gaol, will be about \$15,000,000. This might be considered excessive, but it must be remembered that in England and Japan, for instance, the bulk of the cost of prison administration is met by the labour of the prisoners, leaving only a small sum annually to be met by the Treasury. In China also, prisoners should be trained to do useful work, and it may be hoped that in the future their labour will produce at least \$10,000,000 per annum, leaving only \$5,000,000 to be met by the Treasury.

As regards the treatment of prisoners, they should not be herded together, but should be accommodated in separate cells. The cell system will be more expensive, but it and other reforms will be introduced gradually until the stage attained in Western Prison Administration is reached. In this way criminals will be benefited without unduly taxing China's financial resources.

LIST OF PRISONS (Established or Projected)

| Province.    | City.             | Name of Prison.       | Established or Projected. | Cost of Construction. | Cost of Inauguration. | Annual Expenditure. |
|--------------|-------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Peking .     | Wangpinghsien     | Peking Gaol .         | Established               | —                     | —                     | Tls. 50,000         |
| Chihli .     | Tientsin .        | Chihli Model Gaol .   | Established               | —                     | —                     | Tls. 50,000         |
| Fengtien .   | Chengtehfu .      | Chengteh Gaol .       | Projected                 | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
|              | Mukden .          | Chengt' Gaol .        | Established               | —                     | —                     | Tls. 50,000         |
|              | Hsinmintun .      | Hsinmin Gaol .        | Established               | —                     | —                     | Tls. 50,000         |
| Kirin .      | Kirin .           | Kirin Model Gaol .    | Established               | —                     | —                     | Tls. 50,000         |
| Heilungkiang | Aiqun .           | Heilungkiang Gaol .   | Projected                 | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
| Kiangsu .    | Soochow .         | Kiangsu Gaol .        | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
|              | Nanking .         | Nanking Gaol .        | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
| Anhui .      | Shanyanghsien .   | Shanyang Gaol .       | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
|              | Anking .          | Anhui Gaol .          | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
| Fukien .     | Hih-hai .         | Hih-hai Gaol .        | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
|              | Minhsien .        | Fukien Gaol .         | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
| Chekiang     | Tsientanghsien .  | Tsientang Gaol .      | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
|              | Kinhsien .        | Chekiang Gaol .       | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
| Kiangsi      | Sinkienhsien .    | Kinhsien Gaol .       | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
|              | Kanhsien .        | Kiangsi Model Gaol .  | "                         | —                     | —                     | Tls. 50,000         |
| Hupeh .      | Kianghsienhsien . | Kanhsien Gaol .       | Established               | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
|              | Tungshubhsien .   | Hupeh Model Gaol .    | Projected                 | —                     | —                     | Tls. 50,000         |
| Hunan .      | Changsha .        | Tungshu Gaol .        | Established               | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
|              | Wulinghsien .     | Hunan Gaol .          | Projected                 | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
| Szechuan     | Chengtu .         | Wuling Gaol .         | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
|              | Pahsien .         | Szechuan Gaol .       | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
| Kuangtung    | Nanhaihsien .     | Pahsien Gaol .        | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
|              | Kianghsienhsien . | Kuangtung Gaol .      | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
| Kuangsi      | Linkueihhsien .   | Kiangshan Gaol .      | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
|              | Suenhuahsien .    | Kuangsi Model Gaol .  | Established               | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
| Yunnan       | Kuenminghsien .   | Suenhua Gaol .        | Projected                 | —                     | —                     | Tls. 50,000         |
| Kueichow     | Kueichubhsien .   | Yunnan Model Gaol .   | Established               | —                     | —                     | Tls. 50,000         |
| Shensi .     | Changannhsien .   | Kueichow Model Gaol . | "                         | —                     | —                     | Tls. 50,000         |
| Kanau .      | Kaolanhsien .     | Shensi Model Gaol .   | "                         | —                     | —                     | —                   |
| Sinkiang     | Urumai .          | Kanau Gaol .          | Projected                 | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
| Shansi .     | Yangkuhsien .     | Sinkiang Gaol .       | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
| Shantung     | Lichenghsien .    | Shansi Modern Gaol .  | Established               | —                     | —                     | Tls. 50,000         |
|              | Chefoo .          | Shantung Model Gaol . | Projected                 | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
| Honan .      | Siangfuhsien .    | Chefoo Gaol .         | "                         | Tls. 80,000           | Tls. 15,000           | —                   |
|              |                   | Honan Gaol .          | "                         | —                     | —                     | —                   |

## EXTERRITORIALITY

The principle of extritoriality, by which foreigners are subject to the jurisdiction of officials of their own nationality, has been accepted by China from the earliest days of intercourse with the outside world. Thus the Treaty between Russia and China, signed in 1689, stipulated (Article II) that the subjects of either nation guilty of breaches of the frontier should be handed over to their respective officials for punishment. In the Treaty signed October 21, 1727, Article X read: "Ceux qui passe la frontière et qui volent des chameaux ou d'autre bétail seront remis à leurs juges naturels," but from October 18, 1768, this Article was superseded by a more explicit arrangement, in which appeared the words: "Subjects of the Middle Kingdom (China) who shall have committed acts of brigandage shall be handed over, without distinction of persons, to the tribunal governing the outer provinces, to be punished with death; and subjects of the Oros (Russians) shall be handed over to the senate, to undergo the same penalty."

The Treaty of Nanking between Great Britain and China made no specific mention of extritoriality, but provided (Article II) for the appointment of Consular officers to reside at the five open ports, "to be the medium of communication between the Chinese authorities and the said merchants, and to see that the just duties and other dues of the Chinese Government . . . are duly discharged by Her Britannic Majesty's subjects." General Regulations for the British trade at the five open ports were drafted in July, 1843, and No. 13 enacted that provision was to be made for the punishment of English and Chinese criminals according to the laws of their respective countries and at the hands of their respective officials. By the Treaty of Tientsin, 1858, this Regulation was amended, and the subject was dealt with in Articles XV, XVI, and XVII. Article XV read: "All questions in regard to rights, whether of property or person, arising between British subjects, shall be subject to the jurisdiction of the British authorities." Article XVI read: "Chinese subjects who may be guilty of any criminal act towards British subjects shall be arrested and punished by the Chinese authorities, according to the laws of China. British subjects who may commit any crime in China shall be tried and punished by the Consul, or other public functionary authorized thereto, according to the laws of Great Britain."

In 1844, however, the principle of extritoriality was clearly laid down in the Treaty between the United States and China in the wording subsequently followed in the Treaty of Tientsin above quoted, and a similar clause has since been inserted in the treaties of other Powers.

In the Chefoo Agreement (Section II) the subject was again amplified, Clause 3 reading: "It is agreed that, whenever a crime is committed affecting the person or property of a British subject, whether in the interior or at open ports, the British Minister shall be free to send officers to the spot to be present at the investigation. . . . It is further understood that, so long as the laws of the two countries differ from each other, there can be but one principle to guide judicial proceedings in mixed cases in China, namely, that the case is tried by the official of the



defendant's nationality, the official of the plaintiff's nationality merely attending to watch the proceedings in the interests of justice. . . . The law administered will be the law of the nationality of the officer trying the case."

The principle was more elaborately worded in the Supplementary Treaty between the United States and China, signed at Peking, November 17, 1880. Article IV of this Treaty reads:—

"When controversies arise in the Chinese Empire between citizens of the United States and subjects of His Imperial Majesty, which need to be examined and decided by the public officers of the two nations, it is agreed between the Governments of the United States and China that such cases shall be tried by the proper official of the nationality of the defendant. The properly authorized official of the plaintiff's nationality shall be freely permitted to attend the trial, and shall be treated with the courtesy due to his position. He shall be granted all proper facilities for watching the proceedings in the interests of justice. . . . If he so desires, he shall have the right to present, to examine and to cross-examine witnesses. If he is dissatisfied with the proceedings he shall be permitted to protest against them in detail. The law administered will be the law of the nationality of the officer trying the case."

The principles set forth in the above clauses form the basis of the procedure in vogue at the Mixed Courts in China. The Mixed Court at Shanghai, however, had already been established, its rules of procedure having been promulgated by the British Consul of that port on April 20, 1869.

### **Treaty Powers**

The countries that have treaty rights in China are Austria-Hungary, Belgium, Brazil, Denmark, France, Germany, Great Britain, Italy, Japan, Mexico, Netherlands, Norway, Peru, Portugal, Russia, Spain, Sweden and the United States.

### **British Jurisdiction**

Great Britain and the United States have established in China separate Courts outside Consular jurisdiction. His Majesty's Supreme Court for China was established by Order in Council, 1865. By Order in Council, dated October 24, 1904, it is enacted:—

ARTICLE 17.—The Supreme Court shall ordinarily sit at Shanghai; but may, if it seems expedient, sit at any other place within the limits of this Order, and may at any time transfer its ordinary sittings to any such place as the Secretary of State approves. Under this Article the Judges may sit at the same time at different places, and each sitting shall be deemed to be a sitting of the Supreme Court.

ARTICLE 18.—The Judge, or, under his direction, an Assistant Judge, may visit, in a magisterial or judicial capacity, any place in China . . . and there inquire of, or hear and determine, any case, civil or criminal,

and may examine any records or other documents in any Provincial Court, and give directions as to the keeping thereof.

ARTICLE 19.—Every commissioned Consular officer, with the exception of those at Shanghai and with such other exceptions (if any) as the Secretary of State thinks fit to make, shall for and in his Consular district, hold and form a Court, in this Order referred to as a Provincial Court.

ARTICLE 21.—All His Majesty's jurisdiction, civil and criminal, including any jurisdiction by this Order conferred expressly on a Provincial Court, shall for and within the district of the Consulate of Shanghai be vested exclusively in the Supreme Court as its ordinary original jurisdiction.

ARTICLE 22.—All His Majesty's jurisdiction, civil and criminal, not under this Order vested exclusively in the Supreme Court, shall to the extent and in the manner provided by this Order be vested in the Provincial Courts.

ARTICLE 23.—The Supreme Court shall have in all matters, civil and criminal, an original jurisdiction, concurrent with the jurisdiction of the several Provincial Courts, to be exercised subject and according to the provisions of this Order.

ARTICLE 24.—The Registrar of the Supreme Court shall, subject to any directions of the Judge, hold preliminary examinations, and shall hear and determine such criminal cases in that Court as are not, under this Order, required to be heard and determined on a charge.

His Majesty's High Court of Weihaiwei was established by Order in Council, July 24, 1901.

### **American Jurisdiction**

The United States District Court for China was established by Act of Congress, June 30, 1906, and the first term began on January 2, 1907.

### **Extradition**

Limited provisions for extradition have been inserted in the treaties made by the Powers with China, and more specific clauses deal with extradition as between China and Burma, Hongkong, Indo-China and Siberia. But China is without extradition treaties and extradition laws such as apply in other large countries.

By the Order in Council of October 24, 1904, the Fugitive Offenders Act, 1881, and the Colonial Prisoners Removal Act, 1884, are made to apply to China, "as if those places were a British possession and part of His Majesty's dominions."

## CHAPTER XXI

### CONSTITUTIONAL REFORM

#### THE PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION

**P**ENDING the adoption by the National Assembly of the Constitution of the Republic of China, the following Provisional Constitution adopted by the National Council at Nanking on March 10, 1912, holds good :—

##### *I.—General Provisions*

ARTICLE 1.—The Republic of China is established by the Chinese people.

ARTICLE 2.—The sovereignty of the Chinese Republic is vested in the whole body of the people.

ARTICLE 3.—The territory of the Chinese Republic consists of the twenty-two provinces, Inner and Outer Mongolia, Tibet and Chinghai [Kokonor].

ARTICLE 4.—The sovereignty of the Chinese Republic is exercised by the National Council, the Provisional President, the Cabinet, and the Judiciary.

##### *II.—Citizens*

ARTICLE 5.—Citizens of the Chinese Republic are all equal, and there shall be no racial class or religious distinctions.

ARTICLE 6.—Citizens shall enjoy the following rights :—

(1) No citizen shall be arrested, imprisoned, tried or punished except in accordance with Law.

(2) The habitation of any citizen shall not be entered or searched except in accordance with Law.

(3) Citizens shall enjoy the right of the security of their property and the freedom of trade.

(4) Citizens shall have the freedom of speech, of publication, of association.

(5) Citizens shall have the right of the secrecy of their letters.

(6) Citizens shall have the liberty of residence and removal.

(7) Citizens shall have the freedom of religion.

ARTICLE 7.—Citizens shall have the right to petition Parliament.

ARTICLE 8.—Citizens shall have the right of petitioning the executive officials.

ARTICLE 9.—Citizens shall have the right to institute proceedings before the Judiciary, and to receive trial and judgment.

ARTICLE 10.—Citizens shall have the right of suing officials in the Administrative Courts for violation of the law or of their rights.

ARTICLE 11.—Citizens shall have the right of participating in examinations for official posts.

ARTICLE 12.—Citizens shall have the right to vote and of standing for election to representative assemblies.

ARTICLE 13.—Citizens shall have the duty of paying taxes according to Law.

ARTICLE 14.—Citizens shall have the duty of enlisting as soldiers according to Law.

ARTICLE 15.—The rights of citizens as provided in the present chapter shall be limited or modified by laws provided such limitation or modification shall be deemed necessary for the promotion of public welfare, for the maintenance of public order or upon other urgent necessity.

### III.—*The National Council* (TS'AN YI-YUAN)

ARTICLE 16.—The legislative power of the Chinese Republic is exercised by the National Council.

ARTICLE 17.—The National Council shall be composed of members elected by the several districts as provided in Article 18.

ARTICLE 18.—The Provinces, Inner and Outer Mongolia, and Tibet shall each elect and depute five members to the National Council, and Chinghai (Kokonor) shall elect one member.

The electoral districts and methods of election shall be decided by the localities concerned.

During the meeting of the National Council each member shall have one vote.

ARTICLE 19.—The National Council shall have the following powers :—

- (1) To pass all laws.
- (2) To pass the budgets of the Provisional Government.
- (3) To pass measures of taxation, of currency, and of weights and measures for the whole country.
- (4) To pass measures for the incurring of public loans and to conclude agreements affecting the National Treasury.
- (5) To give consent to matters provided in Articles 34, 35, and 40.
- (6) To reply to inquiries from the Provisional Government.
- (7) To receive and consider petitions of citizens.
- (8) To make suggestions to the Government on laws or other matters.
- (9) To introduce interpellations to the members of the Cabinet and to insist on their being present in the Council in making replies thereto.
- (10) To insist on Government investigation into any alleged bribery and infringement of laws by officials.
- (11) To impeach the Provisional President, if he be held to have acted as a traitor by a majority vote of three-fourths of the members present with a quorum of more than four-fifths of the total number of members.
- (12) To impeach any member of the Cabinet, if he be held to have failed to perform his official duties or to have violated the law by a

majority vote of two-thirds of the members present with a quorum of over three-fourths of the total number of members.

ARTICLE 20.—The National Council may itself convoke, conduct, and adjourn its own meetings.

ARTICLE 21.—The meetings of the National Council shall be conducted publicly, but meetings may be held *in camera* at the demand of any member of the Cabinet or of a majority vote.

ARTICLE 22.—Matters passed by the National Council shall be communicated to the Provisional President for promulgation and execution.

ARTICLE 23.—If the Provisional President should veto matters passed by the National Council, he shall, within ten days after he receives such resolutions, return the same with stated reasons to the Council for reconsideration. If the same matter should again be passed by a two-thirds vote of the Council, it shall be dealt with in accordance with Article 22.

ARTICLE 24.—The President of the National Council shall be elected by open ballot of the voting members, and the one who receives more than one-half of the total number of the votes cast shall be elected.

ARTICLE 25.—Members of the National Council shall not, outside the Council hall, be responsible for their opinions expressed and votes cast in the Council.

ARTICLE 26.—Members of the Council shall not be arrested without the permission of the President of the Council except for flagrant offences or during internal disturbance or foreign invasion.

ARTICLE 27.—The procedure of the National Council shall be decided by its own members.

ARTICLE 28.—The National Council shall be dissolved on the day of the convocation of the National Assembly, and its powers shall be exercised by the latter.

#### IV.—*The Provisional President and Vice-President*

ARTICLE 29.—The Provisional President and Vice-President shall be elected by the National Council, by vote of two-thirds of the members present at a sitting of the Council consisting of over three-fourths of the total number of members.

ARTICLE 30.—The Provisional President represents the Provisional Government as the fountain of all executive powers and promulgates all laws.

ARTICLE 31.—The Provisional President may issue or cause to be issued orders for the execution of laws and of powers delegated to him by the law.

ARTICLE 32.—The Provisional President shall be the commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the whole of China.

ARTICLE 33.—The Provisional President shall ordain and establish the administrative system and official regulations, but he must first submit them to the National Council for its approval.

ARTICLE 34.—The Provisional President shall appoint and remove civil and military officials, but in the appointment of members of the

Cabinet, Ambassadors, and Ministers, he must have the concurrence of the National Council.

ARTICLE 35.—The Provisional President shall have power, with the concurrence of the National Council, to declare war and conclude treaties.

ARTICLE 36.—The Provisional President may, in accordance with law, declare a state of siege.

ARTICLE 37.—The Provisional President shall, representing the whole country, receive Ambassadors and Ministers of foreign countries.

ARTICLE 38.—The Provisional President may introduce bills into the National Council.

ARTICLE 39.—The Provisional President may confer decorations and other insignia of honour.

ARTICLE 40.—The Provisional President may declare general amnesty, grant special pardon, commute a punishment, and restore rights, but in the case of a general amnesty, he must have the concurrence of the National Council.

ARTICLE 41.—In case the Provisional President is impeached by the National Council, he shall be tried by a special court consisting of nine judges elected among the justices of the Supreme Court of the realm.

ARTICLE 42.—If the Provisional President vacates his office from any cause, or is unable to discharge the powers and duties of the said office, the Provisional Vice-President shall attend to his duties.

#### V.—*Ministers of State*

ARTICLE 43.—The Premier and the heads of the Government Departments shall be called Ministers.

ARTICLE 44.—Ministers of State shall assist the Provisional President in assuming responsibilities.

ARTICLE 45.—Ministers of State shall countersign all bills introduced by the Provisional President and all laws and orders issued by him.

ARTICLE 46.—Ministers of State and their deputies may be present and speak in the National Council.

ARTICLE 47.—If any Minister of State is impeached by the National Council, the Provisional President may remove him from office, but such removal shall be subject to the reconsideration of the National Council.

#### VI.—*Courts of Justice*

ARTICLE 48.—The Judiciary shall be composed of judges appointed by the Provisional President and the Minister of Justice.

The organization of the courts and the qualifications of judges shall be determined by law.

ARTICLE 49.—The Judiciary shall try civil and criminal cases, but cases involving administrative affairs or arising from other particular causes shall be dealt with according to special laws.

ARTICLE 50.—The trial of cases in the law courts shall be conducted publicly, but those affecting public safety and order may be held *in camera*.

ARTICLE 51.—Judges shall be independent, and shall not be subject to the interference of higher officials.

ARTICLE 52.—Judges during their continuance in office shall not have their emoluments decreased and shall not be transferred to other offices, nor shall they be removed from office except when they are convicted of crimes, or of offences punishable according to law by removal from office.

Regulations for the punishment of judges shall be determined by law.

#### VI.—*Annex*

ARTICLE 53.—Within ten months after the promulgation of this Provisional Constitution the Provisional President shall convene a National Assembly, the organization of which and the laws for the election of whose members shall be decided by the National Council.

ARTICLE 54.—The Constitution of the Republic of China shall be adopted by the National Assembly, but before the promulgation of the Constitution the Provisional Constitution shall have the same force as the Constitution itself.

ARTICLE 55.—The Provisional Constitution may be amended by the assent of three-fourths of the members of the National Council present at a quorum of two-thirds of the whole number; or upon the application of the Provisional President by a majority vote of three-fourths at a quorum of the Council of four-fifths of the total number of its members.

ARTICLE 56.—The present Provisional Constitution shall take effect on the date of its promulgation, and the fundamental articles for the organization of the Provisional Government shall cease to be effective on the same date.

#### THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY

During the period of Provisional Government (1912) the functions of the projected National Assembly were performed by a National Council composed of five members from each Province, elected by the Provisional Assemblies. The Organization and Electoral Laws of the National Assembly were promulgated in August, 1912. China's Parliament consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives. Senators are elected by the Provincial Assemblies, their term of office being six years, with one-third of their number retiring every two years. Members of the House of Representatives are elected by a system of proportional representation for a term of three years, and for both Houses an equal number of Reserve Candidates is elected to fill vacancies which may occur between elections. The elections are under the control and supervision of the Ministry of the Interior, but questions concerning the validity of elections are to be decided by Courts of Justice.

The elections for the first National Assembly of the Republic of China were held during December, 1912, in accordance with the following Regulations, promulgated August 10, 1912 :—

**Regulations for Organization**

1. The National Assembly (Kuo Hui) of the Republic of China shall consist of two Chambers, namely, the *Ts'an Yi Yuan* (Senate) and *Chung Yi Yuan* (House of Representatives).

2. The membership of the Senate shall consist of the following :—

(a) Ten representatives to be elected by the Provincial Assembly of each province ; (b) twenty-seven representatives elected by the Electoral College of Mongolia ; (c) ten representatives elected by the Electoral College of Tibet ; (d) three representatives elected by the Electoral College of Chinghai ; (e) eight representatives elected by the Central Educational Society ; (f) six representatives elected by the Electoral College of Chinese resident abroad.

3. The House of Representatives shall be composed of members elected by the people of different localities.

4. The number of members of the House of Representatives shall be proportional to the population of each province. One representative shall be elected for each 800,000 of the population. Any province, however, which has a population of less than 8,000,000 shall nevertheless be entitled to ten representatives. Until a complete census is taken the number of representatives from each province shall be as follows :—

|                   | Repre-<br>sentatives. |                      | Repre-<br>sentatives. |
|-------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|
| Chihli . . . .    | 46                    | Fengtien . . . .     | 16                    |
| Kirin . . . .     | 10                    | Heilungkiang . . . . | 10                    |
| Kiangsu . . . .   | 40                    | Anhui . . . .        | 27                    |
| Kiangsi . . . .   | 35                    | Chekiang . . . .     | 38                    |
| Fukien . . . .    | 24                    | Hupeh . . . .        | 26                    |
| Hunan . . . .     | 27                    | Shantung . . . .     | 33                    |
| Honan . . . .     | 32                    | Shansi . . . .       | 28                    |
| Shensi . . . .    | 21                    | Kansu . . . .        | 14                    |
| Sinkiang . . . .  | 10                    | Szechuan . . . .     | 35                    |
| Kuangtung . . . . | 30                    | Kuangsi . . . .      | 19                    |
| Yunnan . . . .    | 22                    | Kueichow . . . .     | 13                    |

5. Mongolia, Chinghai and Tibet shall be represented in the House of Representatives as follows :—

|                  | Repre-<br>sentatives. |                  | Repre-<br>sentatives. |
|------------------|-----------------------|------------------|-----------------------|
| Mongolia . . . . | 27                    | Chinghai . . . . | 3                     |
| Tibet . . . .    | 10                    |                  |                       |

6. Members of the Senate shall serve for six years, one-third of the members retiring every two years.

7. Members of the House of Representatives shall serve for a term of three years.

8. The Chairman and Vice-Chairman of each House shall be elected by the members.

9. No person may be a member of both Chambers.

10. The sessions of each Chamber shall be opened and closed upon the same dates.



11. Each session of the two Chambers of the National Assembly shall be for a period of four months, but it may be extended if circumstances render it necessary.

12. The business of the National Assembly shall be transacted separately in each Chamber. The same Bills shall not be introduced simultaneously into both Chambers.

13. The decision of the National Assembly shall be by the concurrence of both Chambers. A Bill which has once been defeated in one Chamber may not be reintroduced during the same session.

14. Prior to the adoption of the Constitution of the Republic the powers and privileges of the National Assembly shall be the powers and privileges of the National Council as defined in the Provisional Constitution. Each Chamber, however, can conduct the following business independently: (a) Institute a debate; (b) interpellations; (c) demands for investigation of charges of bribery or violation of the law against officials; (d) reply to inquiries from the Government; (e) receive petitions from the people; (f) permit the arrest of its members; (g) adopt regulations and rules of procedure.

The estimates and accounts of the Government shall first be discussed by the House of Representatives.

15. The quorum of each Chamber shall consist of more than half of its total number of members.

16. Questions before each Chamber shall be decided by a majority. In the event of a tie the Chairman shall have a casting vote.

17. Article 19, clauses 11 and 12, and Article 23 of the Provisional Constitution, regulating the presence of members, and the number of members necessary for the disposal of pending affairs, shall be applicable to both Chambers. The provisions of Article 21 of the Provisional Constitution shall be applicable to the members of both Chambers.

18. Articles 25 and 26 of the Provisional Constitution shall be applicable to the members of both Chambers.

19. The annual expenses and other allowances of the members of both Chambers shall be regulated by special legislation.

20. The drafting of the Constitution of the Republic shall be undertaken by a Committee composed of equal numbers of members elected from each Chamber.

21. The Constitution of the Republic shall be adopted by both Chambers, sitting jointly. During such joint sessions the Chairman of the Senate shall preside, and the Chairman of the House of Representatives shall be Vice-Chairman. A quorum shall consist of two-thirds of the total number of members of both Chambers, and a majority consisting of at least three-fourths of the members present shall be necessary to arrive at any decision.

22. These regulations shall come into effect from the date of promulgation.

**Election Laws of the Senate (*Ts'an Yi Yuan*)**

CHAPTER I. GENERAL RULES

1. The election of members of the Senate shall be in accordance with Article 2 of the Regulations for the Organization of the National Assembly.

2. The qualifications for the electors of members of the Senate shall be in accordance with the regulations set forth in the present laws.

3. Those who possess the necessary qualifications for election as members of the House of Representatives, and are thirty years of age or upwards, shall be eligible for election to the Senate.

The members elected by the Chinese who reside abroad are required, in addition, to have a knowledge of the Chinese language.

4. Due notice shall be given when the date has been settled for the election of members of the Senate to take place.

5. Election shall be by ballot.

6. An election shall not take place if less than two-thirds of the electors be present.

7. Candidates who obtain one-third of the votes shall be elected. If an insufficient number of candidates be elected, balloting shall be continued until the full number of members required have been elected.

8. When the full number of members have been elected an equal number of reserve candidates shall be elected in the same manner as provided in the last article. A candidate who receives the necessary number of votes for election, but cannot become a member owing to the allotted number of vacancies being filled, shall become a reserve candidate.

9. The list of elected members and reserve candidates shall be arranged in the order of their election. If two candidates be elected at the same time the order of their names shall be decided in accordance with the number of votes cast in their favour, and if there be a tie in the number of votes, precedence shall be decided by drawing lots.

10. The names of the elected members and those of the reserve candidates shall be posted in the place of election by the Controller, and the successful candidates shall be notified of their election immediately.

11. Upon receipt of this notification the successful candidates must signify their willingness or otherwise to accept election. If no reply be received within twenty days it will be presumed that the person concerned declines to accept election. Where there is no regular means of communication the period in which the notification of election must be acknowledged may be extended by twenty days.

12. In the event of an elected member declining to accept election his place shall be filled by a reserve candidate, chosen in regular order. These laws, however, provide for certain cases exempt from the above restrictions.

13. All persons elected members of the Senate shall be provided with certificates of membership by the Controller of the elections, and a list

of their names shall at once be made out and communicated to the Ministry of Interior.

14. Vacancies shall be filled in accordance with Article 12.

15. The tenure of office of reserve candidates shall expire at the next election.

16. During the first session of the Senate its members shall be divided into twenty-seven groups as hereunder provided. Each group shall be subdivided by lot into three classes. The term of office of the first class shall expire at the end of two years; that of the second class at the end of four years; and that of the third class at the end of six years. Thereafter each class shall serve for the full period of six years, elections of one-third of the members taking place at intervals of two years.

Members of each province elected by a single Provincial Assembly shall form one group. Members elected by each of the following shall also form separate groups—the Mongolian, Chinghai, and Tibetan Electoral Colleges, the Central Educational Society, and the Electoral College for Chinese resident abroad.

If the number of members of any group be not exactly divisible by three, the odd number shall be included in the third class.

17. Members may offer themselves for re-election.

18.—All matters connected with the polling, opening of the ballot box examination of the votes, changes after election and protests, not specifically provided for in these laws, shall be dealt with in accordance with the provisions of the Election Laws of the House of Representatives.

## CHAPTER II. THE PROVINCES

19. The number of members of the Senate returned by the provinces shall be in accordance with Article 2, clause (a), of the Regulations for the Organization of the National Assembly.

20. The electors of each province shall be the members of the Provincial Assembly.

21. When an election of members for the Senate takes place, if members of the Provincial Assembly be among the candidates, those elected shall not exceed one-half of the total number of members of the Senate allotted to the province. The same rule applies to reserve candidates.

22. Vacancies shall be filled by the reserve candidates in the order of their names on the list, but if the number of members elected from the Provincial Assembly, who have accepted election to, or are actually in the Senate, is already equal to one-half of the total number of members allotted to the province, vacancies shall be filled from among the reserve candidates who are not members of the Provincial Assembly.

23. The Controller of Elections shall be the Chief Administrative official of the province. The place of election shall be the hall of the Provincial Assembly, and the date of election shall be fixed by the Controller.

## CHAPTER III. MONGOLIA AND CHINGHAI

24. The number of members returned to the Senate from Mongolia and Chinghai shall be in accordance with Article 2, clauses (b) and (d), of the Regulations for the Organization of the National Assembly.

25. The electoral districts, and the number returned from each, in Mongolia and Chinghai, shall be as follows :—

Inner Mongolia : Six districts, returning two members each.

Outer Mongolia : Four districts, returning two members each.

Urianghai : Two members.

Kobdo and Turguta : Three members.

Alashan : One member.

Achinah : One member.

Chinghai : Three members.

26. The electors shall be the members of the Mongolian and Chinghai Electoral Colleges.

27. The Mongolian and Chinghai Electoral colleges, representing the districts set forth in Article 25, shall consist of Princes and Nobles. Electoral colleges, if convenient, may be so arranged as to combine two or more sections into one.

28. The Controller of Elections shall be the chief local administrative authority, or a suitable official deputed by him to act in his stead. The date and place of election shall be decided by the Controller.

## CHAPTER IV. TIBET

29. The number of members elected to the Senate by Tibet shall be in accordance with Article 2, clause (c), of the Regulations for the Organization of the Electorate Assembly.

30. The electoral districts, and the number of members returned by each, shall be as follows :—

Anterior Tibet : Five members.

Uterior Tibet : Five members.

31. The electors shall be the members of the Tibet Electoral Colleges.

32. The Electoral Colleges of Tibet shall be formed for the districts set forth in Art. 30 at Lhasa and Tashilumpo, and shall consist of suitable persons appointed by the Dalai Lama and Tashi Lama, acting in co-operation with the Resident in Tibet. The number of such persons shall be at least five times as many as the number of members to be elected.

33. The Controller of Elections shall be the Chief Resident of Tibet, or some suitable official deputed by him to act in his stead. The date and place of the elections shall be decided by the Controller.

## CHAPTER V. THE CENTRAL EDUCATIONAL SOCIETY

34. The number of members elected to the Senate by the Central Educational Society shall be in accordance with Art. 2, clause (e), of the Regulations for the Organization of the National Assembly.

35. The electors shall be the members of the Central Educational Society, but candidates for election need not be members of the Society.

36. The Controller of the election shall be the Minister of Education. The date and place of the election shall be decided by the Controller.

37. The organization of the Central Educational Society shall be fixed by separate legislation.

#### CHAPTER VI. CHINESE RESIDENT ABROAD

38. The number of members returned to the Senate by Chinese resident abroad shall be in accordance with Art. 2, clause (f), of the Regulations for the Organization of the National Assembly.

39. The electors shall be members of the Electoral College of Chinese resident abroad.

40. The Electoral College shall consist of one member appointed by each Chamber of Commerce formed in their place of residence by Chinese residing abroad. The Chambers, however, which are represented in the Electoral College must be those that are recognized by the Chinese Government.

41. The Electoral College of Chinese resident abroad shall be established in the same centre as the Chinese Republican Government.

42. The Controller of the election shall be the Minister of Commerce and Industry. The date and place of election shall be decided by the Controller.

43. If a member of the College be unable to attend the election he may depute a representative, by proxy, to vote for him, but such representative may only act for one member. The proxy shall be signed by the member, and sealed with the seal of the Chamber of Commerce he represents. A member of the Electoral College may not act as proxy for another member.

#### CHAPTER VII. ADDITIONAL

44. These laws shall come into force on the date of promulgation.

#### Election Laws of the House of Representatives (*Chung Yi Yuan*)

##### PART I.—GENERAL

1. The election of members of the House of Representatives shall be in accordance with Articles 4 and 5 of the Regulations for the Organization of the National Assembly.

2. Members shall be elected for a term of three years.

3. The date of General and By-Elections shall be fixed by special order.

4. Any Chinese male citizen of twenty-one years of age or upwards, who at the time the list of electors is made up has resided in the electoral district for two years or more, and possesses one of the follow-

ing qualifications, shall be eligible to vote for members of the House of Representatives :—

- (a) Payment of a direct tax of \$2 per annum or upwards.
- (b) Possession of immovable property of a value of \$500 or upwards (except in the case of Mongolia, Chinghai, and Tibet, where the possession of movable property of this value shall be sufficient to qualify as an elector).
- (c) A graduate of an elementary or higher school.
- (d) Possession of an education equivalent to Clause (c).

5. Any Chinese male citizen who has attained the age of twenty-five years shall be eligible for election to the House of Representatives, subject to the following restrictions :—

Candidates from Mongolia, Chinghai, and Tibet must, in addition to the above qualification, have a knowledge of the Chinese language.

6. The following are disqualified from being electors or candidates for election :—

- (a) Those who have been deprived of their civil rights, and have not been restored to their former state.
- (b) Those who have been declared bankrupt, and whose bankruptcy has not been rescinded.
- (c) Those of unsound mind.
- (d) Opium smokers.
- (e) Illiterates.

7. The right to vote, or to be a candidate for election, is suspended in the case of the following :—

- (a) Those who are on the active list of the Army or Navy, or (in time of mobilization) on the reserve list of either service.
- (b) Executive, judicial and administrative, or police officials on the active list.
- (c) Monks, priests, and other religious orders.

Clauses (b) and (c) do not apply to Mongolia, Chinghai, or Tibet.

8. The following persons are not eligible for election :—

- (a) Teachers in elementary schools.
- (b) Students in all schools and colleges.

9. Those who take any part in the management of the elections cannot be returned for that particular district, but this rule does not apply to Superintendents of Elections, nor to Mongolia, Chinghai, and Tibet.

## PART II.—ELECTION OF PROVINCIAL REPRESENTATIVES

### CHAPTER I. ELECTORAL DISTRICTS AND ELECTION OFFICERS

#### 1. *Electoral Districts*

10. For the Primary Elections the electoral district shall be the *hsien* and the places within its jurisdiction.

Pending the redistribution and reclassification of administrative dis-

tricts, the following shall be classified as *hsiens*: places under the direct jurisdiction of *fu*, *chihli-ting*, and *chow*; *ting* and *chow*.

11. A Final Electoral District shall consist of a combination of several Primary Electoral Districts, these districts being set forth in a separate schedule.

12. A change or alteration in an administrative district shall also involve a corresponding change in the electoral district, but members already elected shall not thereby be unseated.

## 2. Election Officers

13. In every province there shall be a Chief Controller of Elections, the post to be held by the Chief Administrative Authority of the province, who shall have control of all electoral matters in that province.

14. In every Primary Electoral District there shall be a Controller of Primary Elections, the post to be held by the Chief Administrative Authority of the District, who shall have control of all matters connected with the Primary Elections. The Controller of Primary Elections shall use his *yamen* as the election office.

15. Three months before the Primary Elections are to take place, the Controllers of the Final Elections shall be appointed for each Final Electoral District by the Chief Controller, and shall have control of all matters connected with the Final Elections. The places where such Controllers of Final Elections shall reside shall be determined by the Chief Controller.

16. For Primary and Final Elections, the Controllers of Primary and Final Elections respectively shall appoint as many officers as may be necessary to take charge of and to superintend the polling, and to take charge of and superintend the opening of the ballot boxes; but the Superintendents must be electors of the district concerned.

17. The duties of the officers in charge of the polling shall be:

- (a) To open and close the polling station.
- (b) To decide questions regarding the validity of votes.
- (c) To look after the ballot boxes, polling registers, voting cards, and lists of electors.
- (d) To maintain order in the polling station.
- (e) To attend to all other duties by these laws assigned to the officer in charge of the polling.

18. The duties of the officers appointed to open the ballot boxes shall be:

- (a) To open and close the office where the ballot boxes are opened.
- (b) To count the number of votes.
- (c) To scrutinize the votes in order to determine their validity.
- (d) To decide whether or not the voting is in accordance with the regulations.

- (e) To look after the voting cards.
- (f) To maintain order in the office.
- (g) To attend to all other duties by these laws assigned to the officer appointed to open the ballot boxes.

19. The Superintendents of the polling, and of the opening of the ballot boxes, shall supervise the work of the officers in charge of the polling, and the opening of the ballot boxes respectively. Any difference of opinion between the Superintendents and the officers in charge shall be referred to the Controller of the Elections.

20. All these offices are honorary, but allowances for expenses may be granted to those who hold them.

## CHAPTER II. PRIMARY ELECTIONS

### 1. *Polling Sections*

21. The Controller of a Primary Election shall divide his district into polling sections, as circumstances may require.

22. The distribution of the polling sections shall be arranged by the Controller of the Primary Election sixty days before the date of the election, and submitted by him to the Controller of Final Elections, who, after examination and approval, shall report to the Chief Controller.

### 2. *Lists of Electors*

23. The Controllers of Primary Elections shall appoint officers in their districts to ascertain the names of all those who are qualified to vote, and shall then prepare lists of electors. The details as to the manner of investigation shall be decided by the Controller of the Primary Election.

24. The lists shall contain the following particulars regarding each voter: name, age, place of birth, and present address; and details of one of the following qualifications: (a) amount of direct taxes paid, or value of immovable property; (b) the class of school in which he was educated, or to whose educational standard he has attained.

25. These lists shall all be ready sixty days before the Primary Election takes place, and shall be submitted by the Controller of the Primary Election to the Controller of the Final Election and the Chief Controller of the province.

26. The Controller of Primary Elections shall prepare a separate list of electors for each polling station, which he shall furnish to the polling stations concerned sixty days before the date of the election, for publication.

27. The list of electors shall be published for five days, and if any person considers that there is any mistake or omission therein, he may within this period of five days, on the production of proof, request the Controller of Primary Elections to make the necessary correction. The Controller of Primary Elections shall decide as to the validity of such request within five days of its receipt.

28. No correction can be filed later than five days after the publica-



tion of the list of electors. Any correction accepted by the Controller of Primary Elections shall be made in the list, and reported to the Controller of the Final Elections, and to the Chief Controller.

29. When the list of electors has been finally passed, copies thereof shall be retained in every polling station and place for the opening of the ballot boxes, and the Chief Controller shall report to the Ministry of Interior the total number of electors in his area.

### 3. *The Number of Members to be Elected*

30. The number of candidates to be returned at the Primary Elections is fifty times the number of members in the House. The Controller of Final Elections shall take the number of members to be returned by his district and multiply it by fifty. This will give the number of candidates to be returned at the Primary Elections in that Final Electoral District, and this number shall be apportioned among the Primary Electoral Districts.

31. The method of apportioning the number of candidates to be returned at the Primary Elections in each Final Electoral District shall be arrived at by the Controller of the Final Election in the following manner: the sum of the whole of the electors of the Primary Electoral Districts comprised in one Final Electoral District shall be divided by the number of candidates to be elected by the Primary Electoral Districts, which will give the number of electors to each candidate in the Primary Elections. This figure, divided into the number of electors in each Primary Electoral District, will give the number of candidates to be elected by that district.

Should the proportion of electors in any one district be insufficient to elect one candidate, or should there be an odd number of electors over after the candidates have been elected, thus resulting in a shortage of the candidates in that Final Electoral District, the Primary Electoral Districts which have the largest odd numbers of electors over shall in their due order elect other candidates to make up the deficiency. If two or more Primary Electoral Districts have the same odd number of voters over, lots shall be cast to decide which shall elect an additional candidate.

After the number of candidates to be returned at the Primary Elections has been duly apportioned, the Controllers of the Final Elections shall, ten days before the date fixed for the Primary Elections, issue an order to the Primary Electoral Districts calling for the elections.

### 4. *Notification of Elections*

32. The Controllers of Primary Elections shall, forty days before the date of the elections, publish notifications thereof, containing the following particulars:—

- (a) The date of the elections;
- (b) The situation of the polling stations and of the offices for the opening of the ballot boxes;
- (c) The manner of polling.

*5. Polling Stations and Offices for the Opening of Ballot Boxes*

33. In each polling section there shall be one polling station, and the office for the opening of the ballot boxes shall be in the place of residence of the Controller of Primary Elections, the situation of each being determined by the Controller.

34. Police shall be posted around these offices to preserve order.

35. With the exception of the officers in charge of the polling station, and of the office for the opening of the ballot boxes, the electors, and the police, no one shall be permitted to enter these offices. The officers in charge of the poll may restrict the number of electors who enter, if the attendance be too large.

36. The polling stations and offices for the opening of the ballot boxes shall be abolished within fifteen days after the completion of the poll and the opening of the ballot boxes.

37. The hours during which the poll shall be open shall be from 8 a.m. to 6 p.m., and except during these hours no person shall be allowed to enter.

38. Matters of detail in connection with the polling station and office for the opening of the ballot boxes shall be settled by the Controller of the Primary Election.

*6. Voting Cards, Polling Registers, and Ballot Boxes*

39. Voting cards of the prescribed pattern shall be supplied thirty days in advance by the Controller of Final Elections to the Controllers of Primary Elections, who shall in their turn distribute them to the various polling stations seven days before the Primary Elections.

40. The Controllers of Primary Elections shall prepare polling registers according to the electorate of each polling section, and ballot boxes of the prescribed pattern, and distribute them among their respective polling sections seven days in advance of the election.

41. In the polling registers shall be entered the name, age, place of birth and present address of the electors.

42. Except at the time of voting, ballot boxes shall be carefully sealed and locked.

*7. Voting, the Opening of Ballot Boxes, and Examination of Votes*

43. Only those whose names are registered in the polling registers of their respective polling stations shall be entitled to vote.

44. Voters must go in person to the poll to register their votes.

45. Before receiving his voting card every voter must sign under his name in the polling register.

46. Each voter is entitled to receive only one voting card.

47. Voting shall be by ballot. Only the name of the candidate voted for shall appear upon the voting card. The voter shall not sign the card.

48. Except for the purpose of making inquiries of the officers on duty in regard to the method of voting, voters shall not talk while at the polling station.

49. Voters must leave the polling station as soon as they have recorded their votes.

50. Anyone wrongly representing himself to be a voter, or in any other way contravening the regulations, may be ordered off the premises by the officer in charge or the Superintendent.

51. The officer in charge of the polling, and the Superintendent, shall draw up a joint report on all the circumstances of the polling, which they shall forward, on the day after the closing of the poll, together with the ballot box, to the office for the opening of the ballot boxes. They shall likewise report to the Controller of the Primary Elections.

52. The following day, after all the ballot boxes have been received, and after due notice has been given as to the time at which they will be opened, the Controller of the Primary Election shall come in person to the office, and after superintending the opening of the ballot boxes shall announce the results as soon as possible.

53. When the votes are examined the number of voting cards should correspond with the number of entries in the registers kept at the polling stations.

54. The following votes shall not be counted :—

- (a) Those not recorded upon the prescribed cards.
- (b) Cards containing other writing than the name of the candidate (but the address or occupation of the candidate shall not invalidate a vote).
- (c) Cards upon which the writing is illegible.
- (d) Failure to use the cards distributed at the polling station.
- (e) Cards containing names which are not on the list of electors.

55. The officer in charge of the opening of the ballot boxes, and the Superintendent, shall draw up a joint report on all the circumstances of the opening of the ballot boxes, which they shall present to the Controller of Primary Elections upon the following day. The voting cards, divided into two categories, valid and invalid, shall also be forwarded to the Controller of Primary Elections, who shall keep them intact during the whole session for which the votes were recorded.

### 8. *The Number of Votes*

56. No candidate at the Primary Elections may be elected unless he obtain a number of votes equal to one-third of the sum produced by the division of the number of candidates to be elected in the district into the number of votes cast.

57. If, in consequence of their not having received a sufficient number of votes, no candidates or an insufficient number of candidates are returned, the Controller of Primary Elections may, from those who have received most votes, select twice the number of candidates lacking, and at once publish their names. Then, on the third day after the opening of the ballot boxes, polling shall take place, at the same polling station as before, for these candidates, and this procedure shall be repeated until the requisite number of candidates has been elected.

58. The order in which the names of the successful candidates shall be published shall be the order in which they are elected. If elected at the same time, the order of their names shall be determined according to the number of votes; if there be a tie in the number of votes the order of names shall be decided by drawing lots.

59. If a candidate obtain sufficient votes to entitle him to election, but the number of candidates already elected at the Primary Election be sufficient, he shall become a reserve candidate, and his order on the list shall be regulated as in the preceding article.

*9. Notification of Election and Certificates for Successful Candidates*

60. After the Primary Elections the results shall be published immediately, and the Controller of Primary Elections shall notify the successful candidates of their election.

61. Upon receipt of this notification a successful candidate must signify his willingness or otherwise to accept election. If no reply is received within five days it will be presumed that he declines to accept election.

62. Every candidate who accepts election shall be furnished by the Controller of Primary Elections with a certificate of election.

63. Blank certificates of the prescribed pattern shall be prepared by the Controller of Final Elections, and distributed to the Controllers of Primary Elections twenty days before the elections.

64. After these certificates have been issued, the names of the successful candidates shall be published, and communicated to the Controller of the Final Election.

65. After being furnished with certificates the successful candidates of the Primary Elections will be supplied by the Controller of Primary Elections with a travelling allowance, varying according to the distance of the district from the polling station of the Final Election.

CHAPTER III.—FINAL ELECTIONS

66. The Final Election shall take place in the centre in which the Controller of the Final Election resides. Those who were elected at the Primary Elections shall constitute the electorate of the Final Election.

67. The list of electors for the Final Election, i.e. of those who have been elected at the Primary Elections, shall be arranged in accordance with the order of the Primary Electoral Districts. In addition to the particulars specified in Art. 24, this list shall also record the number of votes obtained by each candidate at the Primary Elections.

68. The members returned at the Final Elections are not restricted to candidates elected at the Primary Elections.

69. As regards the number of members to be elected by each Final Electoral District, the Chief Controller shall apportion the total number of members to be returned by the province among the different Final Electoral Districts according to the number of electors on the lists of each.

70. The method of apportioning the number of members to be returned from each Final Electoral District shall be as follows :—

On receipt of all the lists of electors furnished by the Final Electoral Districts the Chief Controller shall divide the total number of names in all the lists by the number of members allotted to the province. This will give the proportion of electors to each member. The names on the list of each Final Electoral District shall then be divided by the above number, which will give the number of members to be returned by that Final Electoral District.

Should the proportion of electors in any one Final Electoral District be insufficient to elect one member, or should there be an odd number of electors over after electing one member, thus resulting in a shortage of members returned, the districts with the largest odd numbers over shall in their due order elect other members. If two or more districts have the same odd number of electors over, lots shall be cast to decide which shall elect an additional member.

After the number of members to be returned at the Final Elections has been duly apportioned, the Chief Controller shall, thirty days before the date fixed for the Primary Elections, notify all the Controllers of Final Elections.

71. The Controllers of Final Elections shall, thirty days before the date of the elections, publish notifications thereof, containing the following particulars :—

- (a) The date of the elections.
- (b) The situation of the polling stations, and of the offices for the opening of the ballot boxes.
- (c) The manner of polling.
- (d) The number of members to be returned at the Final Election.

72. The polling stations and offices for the opening of the ballot boxes, as well as matters of detail in connection with the same, shall be decided by the Controller of the Final Election. With reference to the polling stations and offices for the opening of the ballot boxes, Articles 34 to 37 inclusive shall apply.

73. Voting cards, polling registers, and ballot boxes, used at the Final Elections, shall be similar to those used for the Primary Elections.

74. Polling, the opening of the ballot boxes, and the examination of votes in connection with the Final Elections, shall be carried out in accordance with Articles 43 to 54, Clauses (a) to (d), and Article 55.

75. No candidate at the Final Elections may be elected unless he obtain a number of votes equal to one-half of the sum produced by the division of the number of members to be elected into the total number of votes cast.

76. If in consequence of an insufficiency of votes no candidates or an insufficient number of candidates are elected, the Controllers of Final Elections shall call for another poll at the same polling station, and this procedure shall be repeated until the requisite number of candidates has been elected.

77. After the requisite number of candidates has been elected, a

number of reserve candidates shall also be elected, equal to the number of members to be returned by the district, the proportion of votes required for election being the same as that required by Article 75. Those who receive sufficient votes to entitle them to become members, but cannot become members because the requisite number have already been elected, shall become reserve candidates.

78. The order of names of the members and reserve candidates shall be decided in accordance with Article 58.

79. After the Final Elections the result shall be published immediately, and the Controllers of the Final Elections shall notify the successful candidates of their election. Upon receipt of this notification a successful candidate must signify his willingness or otherwise to accept election. If no reply is received within twenty days it will be presumed that the candidate concerned declines to accept election.

80. Those who accept election shall become members of the House of Representatives, and the Controller of the Final Election shall furnish them with certificates of membership.

81. After furnishing certificates to those who have been elected the Controller of the Final Electoral District shall make a full report on the circumstances of the election to the Chief Controller, and also forward to him the polling registers, voting cards, valid and invalid, and the list of members returned, all of which shall be preserved intact during the whole session for which the votes were recorded. The Chief Controller shall then furnish the Ministry of Interior with a list of all the members returned for the whole province. This list shall also show clearly the name, age, and place of origin of, and number of votes obtained by, each member.

#### CHAPTER IV. CHANGES AFTER ELECTIONS

##### 1. *Invalid Polls*

82. A poll shall become void under any of the following conditions :—

- (a) If it be decided by the judicial authorities that the list of electors was falsified, or that corruption is proved against any of those concerned in the elections.
- (b) If it be decided by the judicial authorities that the conduct of the election was not in accordance with the laws.

83. The above article applies both to Primary and Final Elections. If the Primary Election be void, the Final Election, although already held and decided, shall likewise become void.

##### 2. *Void Elections*

84. The election of a member shall become void under any of the following conditions :—

- (a) If the candidate declines to accept election.
- (b) Death of the candidate.
- (c) If it be decided by the judicial authorities that the candidate does not possess the necessary qualifications.

(d) If it be decided by the judicial authorities that the return of votes cast in favour of the candidates is inaccurate.

85. When an election is declared void the return of the certificate of election, if already issued, shall be demanded, and the name of the unseated candidate, and the reasons for the invalidation of his election, shall be publicly notified.

86. Vacancies caused by the invalidation of an election shall be filled from the list of reserve candidates of the respective districts.

### 3. *New Elections and the Filling of Vacancies*

87. Fresh Elections shall take place at the end of the period for which members are elected. If a poll for any cause be invalid, a fresh election shall be held for the whole of that electoral district.

88. If there be no reserve candidates to fill vacancies among members returned by a particular district, a fresh election shall take place.

89. New elections, and elections to fill vacancies, shall be conducted in accordance with the rules set forth in this Part.

## CHAPTER V. PROTESTS

90. Protests from electors who have positive knowledge that there has been corruption or other illegality in connection with the management of elections shall be lodged at a Police Court within five days of a Primary Election, and at a High Grade Court within ten days of a Final Election. If there be no Court in the locality the protest shall be lodged at the office of any official competent to receive and deal with legal complaints.

91. Any elector who has positive knowledge that an elected member does not possess the necessary qualifications, or that the number of votes has been wrongly returned, may lodge a protest in accordance with the preceding article.

92. A rejected candidate who has positive knowledge that he secured sufficient votes for election, or a reserve candidate who has positive knowledge that the names do not appear in their proper order, may lodge a protest in accordance with Art. 90.

93. Protests in regard to elections shall have precedence of all other cases in the Courts.

## CHAPTER VI. PUNISHMENTS

94. Offences arising in connection with elections shall be punished according to the Criminal Code.

95. Candidates who have been successful at the Primary Elections, and have accepted a travelling allowance, but have failed to attend at the Final Electoral District to record their vote, shall not only return the sum advanced, but shall be fined double that amount.

PART III.—ELECTION OF MEMBERS FOR MONGOLIA,  
CHINGHAI, AND TIBET

96. The divisions for the Electoral Districts, and the number of representatives returned from each, shall be as follows :—

Cherim League, 2 ; Silinghol League, 2 ; Ulan Ch'ap League, 2 ; Chao Uda League, 2 ; Chosot'u League, 2 ; Ikh Chao League, 2.

T'ushetu Khanate, 2 ; Tsetsen Khanate, 2 ; Sain-noin tribe, 2 ; Dzas-sakht'u Khanate, 2.

Urianghai, 2 ; Kobdo, 3 ; Alashan, 1 ; Edsine, 1 ; Nearer Tibet, 5 ; Ulterior Tibet, 5 ; Chinghai, 3.

97. The Controller shall be the Chief Executive Authority in the Electoral District, and shall have charge of all matters connected with the elections in his district. He has the right to appoint officers to manage the elections, and to define their duties.

98. The Controller shall send out officers to ascertain what persons have the necessary voting qualifications ; a list of electors shall then be drawn up containing the particulars required by Art. 24.

99. If the Controller recognizes the impossibility of conducting extended investigations, he shall confine his exertions to the centre where he has established his residence.

100. Should the Controller confine his investigations to the centre where he has established his residence, he shall beforehand send details as to the particulars of the elections, the qualifications of the electors, and the time limit fixed, to all the Chief Administrative authorities of the districts under his jurisdiction, who shall cause them to be publicly displayed, that persons having the necessary qualifications may make voluntary application for registration.

On the conclusion of the period within which application for registration must be made, the Chief Administrative Authority of each locality shall examine such applications, and if satisfied as to their validity, forward them to the Controller.

101. The Controller shall enter upon a list the names of the electors supplied to him in accordance with the previous article.

102. Publication and correction of the list shall be carried out in accordance with Articles 26, 27, and 28.

103. The Controller shall, previous to the date fixed for the elections, issue election proclamations, and instruct the Chief Administrative Authorities of the localities under his jurisdiction to bring their contents to the notice of the public. These proclamations shall contain the following particulars :—

- (a) The date of the elections ;
- (b) The situation of the polling stations, and of the offices for the opening of the ballot boxes ;
- (c) The manner of polling.

104. The polling station, and the office for the opening of the ballot box, shall be in the district in which the Controller resides ; he may,



however, for convenience sake, divide his district into polling sections, and open one polling station in each section.

105. All matters in connection with the polling stations, and the offices for the opening of the ballot boxes, shall be regulated in accordance with the provisions of Articles 34 to 38.

106. All matters in connection with voting cards, polling registers, and ballot boxes shall be regulated in accordance with the provisions of Articles 39 to 42. Voting cards may be filled in in Chinese, or in the characters in use in the district.

107. All matters in connection with the polling, the opening of ballot boxes, and the examination of votes shall be regulated in accordance with the provisions of Articles 43 to 54, Clauses (a) to (d), and Art. 55.

108. Candidates who secure a majority of votes shall be elected. If insufficient members be elected a fresh poll shall be held in the original polling station, and this process shall be continued until the total number of members to be returned by the district has been elected.

109. When the total number of members required has been elected, the candidates having the next largest number of votes shall be elected as reserve candidates. The number of reserve candidates shall be the same as the number of elected members. If the number of reserve candidates be insufficient, the procedure shall be as in the last preceding article.

110. The order of the elected members and the reserve candidates shall be regulated in accordance with Art. 58.

111. The announcement of the result of the election, and the issue of certificates to members, shall be regulated in accordance with Articles 79 and 80.

112. After the certificates of election have been issued the Controller shall put on file a full report of the election, and also the polling registers, the voting cards (whether valid or invalid), and the list of elected members, and shall keep them intact during the whole session for which the votes were recorded. He shall also prepare a list of the members returned by the section in question, and transmit it to the Ministry of Interior. The list of members shall be drawn up in accordance with Art. 81, Clause 2.

113. In regard to the cancellation of elections, Articles 82, 84, 85 and 86 shall apply.

114. In regard to fresh elections, and elections to fill vacancies, Articles 87 and 88 shall apply. All matters in connection with elections to fill vacancies and new elections shall be regulated in accordance with the provisions of this Part.

115. Any elector who has positive knowledge that the officers managing the election have been guilty of corruption or other irregularities, may lodge a protest within five days of the date of election at the office of any official competent to deal with it.

116. Any elector who has positive knowledge that an elected member does not possess the necessary qualifications, or that the number of votes has been wrongly returned, may lodge a protest as above provided.

117. A rejected candidate who has positive knowledge that he secured

sufficient votes for election, or a reserve candidate who has positive knowledge that the names do not appear in their proper order, may lodge a protest as provided in Art. 115.

118. Art. 93 shall apply in connection with the hearing of protests.

119. Art. 94 shall govern the penalties enforced for offences in connection with elections.

#### PART IV.—ADDITIONAL

120. Details in connection with the execution of the Election Laws shall be fixed by Presidential Mandate.

121. These laws shall have effect from the date of promulgation.

#### Controllers of Elections

The following Presidential Mandate was issued on September 10, 1912 :—

The posts of Controller of Elections under Art. 23 of the Laws for the Election of the Senate, and the Chief Controller under Art. 13 of the Laws for the Election of the House of Representatives, are to be filled by the Chief Administrative Authority in the respective provinces; but inasmuch as the Provincial Official System has not yet been issued, it is impossible to decide definitely who is the "Chief Administrative Authority" to whom the Electoral Laws refer. The question has therefore been referred to the National Council, which has decided that in any province where, in addition to the Military Governor, a Civil Administrator has been specially appointed, such Administrator shall be regarded as the "Chief Administrative Authority" referred to in the Electoral Laws, but that in any province where no Civil Administrator has been appointed, and where there is only a Head of the Department of Civil Affairs, subordinate to the Military Governor, it is necessary to regard the Military Governor as the "Chief Administrative Authority" referred to in the Electoral Laws. In accordance with the terms of the above decision, the Military Governors (*Tutuhs*) of Chihli, Fengtien, Kirin, Heilungkiang, Kiangsu, Anhui, Kiangsi, Chekiang, Fukien, Hunan, Shantung, Honan, Shensi, Kansu, Sinkiang, Kuangtung, Kuangsi, Yunnan, and Kueichow are hereby appointed the Controllers of the Elections for the Senate, and Chief Controllers of the Elections for the House of Representatives, in their respective provinces; and the Civil Administrators of Hupeh, Shansi, and Szechuan are appointed the Controllers of the Elections for the Senate, and Chief Controllers of the Elections for the House of Representatives, in their respective provinces.

The following Mandate was also issued upon the same day :—

With reference to Articles 28 and 33 of the Laws for the Election of the Senate, providing, the former for the appointment of Controllers of Elections for Mongolia and Chinghai, the latter for the appointment of Controllers of Elections for Tibet; and with reference to the Laws for the Election of the House of Representatives, providing for the appointment of Controllers of Elections for Mongolia,

Chinghai, and Tibet, the matter was referred to the National Council, which has decided that special or joint officers may be appointed to these posts. In accordance with the terms of the above decision, the Military Governor (*Tutuh*) of Fengtien is hereby appointed Controller of Elections for the Cherim League, the Military Lieutenant-Governor of Jehol is appointed Controller of Elections for the Chosot'u and Chao Uda Leagues; the Military Lieutenant-Governor of Chahar is appointed Controller of Elections for the Silinghol League; the Military Governor of Kansu is appointed Controller of Elections for Alashan and Edsine; the Military Governor of Uliassutai is appointed Controller of Elections for the T'ushetu Khanate, Tsetsen Khanate, and Dzassakhtu Khanate, Tangnu, and Urianghai; the Military Assistant-Governor of Kobdo, the Military Agent at Altai, and the Military Governor of Sinkiang are appointed joint Controllers of Elections for Turbet, Djakh'ın, Mingad, and Oölöt tribes of Kobdo, the new Turgut and new Khoshoit tribes of Altai, and the Urianghai, Hasak, and old Turgut tribes; the Resident in Tibet is appointed Controller of Elections for Anterior and Posterior Tibet; and the Resident in Chinghai is appointed Controller of Elections for Chinghai.

#### Election of Provincial Assemblies (*Sheng Yi Hui*)

(*Promulgated on September 4, 1912*)

##### CHAPTER I. GENERAL

1. The number of members in the Provincial Assembly shall be in accordance with Article 5 of the Provincial System.

2. Members shall be elected for a term of three years.

Primary Elections shall take place on July 1, and Final Elections on August 1 of the year of election.

The date of by-elections shall be fixed by the Chief Administrative Authority of the province.

3. Any Chinese male citizen of twenty-one years of age or upwards who at the time the list of electors is made up has resided for two years or more in the electoral district and has one of the following qualifications, shall be entitled to vote:—

- (a) Payment of a direct tax of \$2 per annum or upwards;
- (b) Possession of immovable property of a value of \$500 or upwards;
- (c) A graduate of an elementary or higher school;
- (d) Possession of an education equivalent to Clause (c).

4. Any Chinese male citizen who has attained the age of twenty-five years shall be eligible for election to the Provincial Assembly.

5. (Same as Art. 6 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

6. The right to vote or to be a candidate for election is suspended in the case of the following:—

- (a) Those who are on the active list of the Army or Navy, or (in time of mobilization) those who are upon the reserve list of either service.

- (b) Judicial officers upon the active list.
- (c) Administrative and police officials of the province who are upon the active list.
- (d) Monks, priests, and other religious orders.

7. The following are not eligible for election to the Provincial Assembly :—

- (a) Teachers in elementary schools ;
- (b) Students in all schools and colleges.

8. Those who take any part in the management of an election cannot be returned for that particular district, but this rule does not apply to Superintendents.

9. Contractors for public works, and the managers of companies which contract for public works in the province, shall not be eligible for election.

10. (Same as Art. 10 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

11. " " 11 " " " "

12. " " 12 " " " "

13. " " 13 " " " "

14. In every Primary Electoral District there shall be a Controller of Primary Elections, the post to be held by the Chief Administrative Authority of the district, who shall have control of all matters connected with the Primary Elections.

15. For the Final Electoral Districts Controllers shall be appointed by the Chief Controller before June 1 of each election year. They shall supervise all matters connected with the Final Elections. The Chief Controller shall determine where the Controllers of Final Elections are to reside.

16. (Same as Art. 16 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

17. " " 17 " " " "

18. " " 18 " " " "

19. " " 19 " " " "

20. " " 20 " " " "

## CHAPTER II. PRIMARY ELECTIONS

### 1. *Polling Stations*

21. (Same as Art. 21 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

22. The distribution of the polling sections shall be arranged by the Controller of Primary Elections, and submitted to the Chief Controller before October 1 of the year preceding the elections.

### 2. *List of Electors*

23. The Controllers of Primary Elections shall appoint officers in their districts to ascertain the names of all those who are qualified to vote, and shall then prepare lists of electors, before October 1 of the year preceding the elections. Details as to the manner of such investigation shall be decided by the Controllers of the Primary Elections.

24. (Same as Art. 24 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

25. These lists shall all be ready before November 30 of the year preceding the elections, and shall be forwarded by the Controllers of Primary Elections to the Chief Controller of the province.

26. The Controllers of Primary Elections shall prepare a separate list of electors for each polling station, which they shall furnish to the polling stations concerned before December 1 of the year preceding the elections, for publication.

27. The list of electors shall be published for twenty days, and if any person considers that there is any mistake or omission therein he may, within this period of twenty days, on the production of proof, request the Controller of Primary Elections to make the necessary correction. The Controller of Primary Elections shall decide as to the validity of such request within twenty days of its receipt, and any applicant who is not satisfied with his decision may appeal to the Chief Controller, who shall also reply within twenty days of the receipt of such appeal.

28. When such corrections are accepted by the Controller of Primary Elections or the Chief Controller, the Controller of the Primary Elections shall amend the electoral list, and report the correction to the Chief Controller.

29. (Same as Art. 29 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

### 3. *The Number of Members to be elected*

30. The number of candidates to be returned at the Primary Elections is twenty times the number of members in the Assembly. The Chief Controller shall take the number of members to be returned by each Final Electoral District, and multiply it by twenty. This will give the number of candidates to be returned at the Primary Elections in that Final Electoral District, and this number shall be apportioned among the Primary Electoral Districts.

31. The method of apportioning the number of candidates to be returned at the Primary Elections in each Final Electoral District shall be arrived at by the Chief Controller in the following manner: The sum of the whole of the electors of the Primary Electoral Districts comprised in one Final Electoral District, shall be divided by the number of candidates to be elected by the Primary Electoral Districts, which will give the number of electors to each candidate in the Primary Elections. This figure divided into the number of voters in each Primary Electoral District will give the number of candidates to be elected by that district.

Should the proportion of electors in any one district be insufficient to elect a candidate, or should there be an odd number of voters over after electing a candidate, thus resulting in a shortage of candidates in the Final Electoral District, the Primary Electoral District which has the largest odd number of electors over shall elect one more candidate to make up the deficiency. If two Primary Electoral Districts have the same odd number of electors over lots shall be cast to decide which shall elect the extra candidate.

After the number of candidates to be returned at the Primary Elections

has been duly apportioned, the Chief Controller shall notify the Controllers of Primary Elections before June 20 of the year of election.

4. *Notification of Elections*

32. Notice of the elections shall be given by the Controllers of Primary Elections before June 20 of the year of election, and shall contain the following particulars :—

- (a) The situation of the polling stations and of the offices for opening the ballot boxes ;
- (b) The manner of polling ;
- (c) The number of candidates to be returned in the Primary Electoral District.

5. *Polling Station and Offices for the Opening of the Ballot Boxes*

33. (Same as Art. 33 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

|     |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |
|-----|---|---|----|---|---|---|---|
| 34. | " | " | 34 | " | " | " | " |
| 35. | " | " | 35 | " | " | " | " |
| 36. | " | " | 36 | " | " | " | " |
| 37. | " | " | 37 | " | " | " | " |
| 38. | " | " | 38 | " | " | " | " |

6. *Voting Cards, Polling Registers, and Ballot Boxes*

39. Voting cards of the prescribed pattern shall be supplied by the Chief Controller before May 1 of the year of election to the Controllers of Primary Elections, who shall distribute them to the various polling stations before June 20.

40. The Controllers of Primary Elections shall prepare polling registers in accordance with the electorate of each polling section, and ballot boxes of the prescribed pattern, and distribute them among their respective polling stations before June 20.

41. (Same as Art. 41 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

7. *Polling, the Opening of Ballot Boxes, and Examination of Votes*

42 to 55. (Same as corresponding Articles of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

8. *The Number of Votes*

56. (Same as Art. 56 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

57. If, in consequence of their not having received a sufficient number of votes, no candidates or an insufficient number of candidates are returned, the Controller of Primary Elections may, from those who have received most votes, select twice the number of candidates lacking, and at once publish their names. Then, on the third day after the opening of the ballot boxes, a decisive poll shall be taken at the same polling station as before, for the election of members from among these candidates. In this decisive poll the candidates obtaining the greatest number of votes shall be elected.

58. If a candidate obtain sufficient votes to entitle him to election, but the number of candidates already elected at the Primary Election be sufficient, he shall become a reserve candidate, and his order on the list shall be regulated as in the preceding article. After the decisive poll, any candidate who has failed to be elected in such decisive poll shall become a Primary Election Reserve Candidate, and his order on the list shall be regulated as in the preceding article.

*9. Notification of Elections and Certificates to Successful Candidates*

60. (Same as Art. 60 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

61. Upon receipt of this notification, a successful candidate must signify his willingness or otherwise to accept election. If no reply is received within ten days, it will be presumed that he declines to accept election.

62. (Same as Art. 62 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

63. Blank certificates of the prescribed pattern shall be prepared by the Chief Controller and distributed to the Controllers of Primary Elections beforehand.

64. After these certificates have been issued, the names of the elected candidates shall be published and communicated to the Controller of the Final Election and the Chief Controller.

65. (Same as Art. 65 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

### CHAPTER III. FINAL ELECTIONS

66. (Same as Art. 66 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

67. " " 67 " " " "

68. " " 68 " " " "

69. The number of members elected at the Final Elections shall be in accordance with the number of members in the Provincial Assembly of the province.

70. The method of apportioning the number of members to be returned by each Final Electoral District shall be as follows :—

The Chief Controller shall divide the total number of electors in the whole province by the number of the members allotted to the province. This will give the proportion of electors to each member. The number of electors in each Final Electoral District shall then be divided by the above number, and this will give the numbers of members to be returned by that Final Electoral District.

Should the proportion of electors in any one Final Electoral District be insufficient to elect one member, or should there be an odd number of electors over after electing one member, thus resulting in a shortage of members returned, the districts with the largest odd numbers over shall in their due order elect other members. If two or more districts have the same odd number of electors over lots shall be cast to decide which shall elect an additional member.

After the number of electors to be returned has been duly apportioned the Chief Controller shall notify the Controllers of the Final Elections before June 20.

71. The Controllers of Final Elections shall publish notifications thereof on July 1, containing the following particulars :—

- (a) The situation of the polling stations and of the offices for the opening of the ballot boxes ;
- (b) The manner of polling ;
- (c) The number of members to be returned at the Final Election.

72. (Same as Art. 72 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

73. " " 73 " " " "

74. " " 74 " " " "

75. " " 75 " " " "

76. If, in consequence of their not having received a sufficient number of votes, no candidates or an insufficient number of candidates are returned, the Controller of Final Elections may, from those who have received most votes, select twice the number of candidates lacking, and at once publish their names. Then, on the third day after the opening of the ballot boxes, polling shall take place at the same polling stations as before, for these candidates, and this procedure shall be continued until the requisite number of candidates have been elected.

77. (Same as Art. 77 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

78. The order of names of elected members and of reserve candidates in the Final Elections shall be determined by the order of their election. In the case of those elected at the same time the order shall be determined by the number of votes obtained. In case of a tie the order shall be determined by casting lots.

79. (Same as Art. 79 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

80. Those who accept election shall become members of the Provincial Assembly, and the Controller of the Final Election shall furnish them with certificates of membership.

81. (Same as Art. 81 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

#### CHAPTER IV. CHANGES AFTER ELECTIONS

##### 1. *Invalid Polls*

82. (Same as Art. 82 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

83. " " 83 " " " "

##### 2. *Void Elections*

84 to 86. (Same as corresponding articles of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

##### 3. *New Elections and the Filling of Vacancies*

87. Fresh elections shall take place in each election year. If an election for any cause be void, a fresh election shall take place in that electoral district.

88. (Same as Art. 88 of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

89. " " 89 " " " "



## CHAPTER V. PROTESTS

90 to 93. (Same as corresponding articles of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

## CHAPTER VI. PUNISHMENTS

94, 95. (Same as corresponding articles of Election Laws of House of Representatives.)

## CHAPTER VII. ADDITIONAL

96. This law shall be enforced from the date of promulgation.

97. Details in connection with the execution of this law shall be fixed by Presidential Mandate.

98. The date of the first elections shall be fixed by special order.

99. The dates fixed by this law for elections, etc., in the case of the first elections for Provincial Assemblies and by-elections, may be altered, as circumstances may require, by the Chief Administrative Authority of the province concerned.

## PROVINCIAL ASSEMBLIES

The number of members of each Provincial Assembly has been settled as follows:—

|                     |     |                        |     |
|---------------------|-----|------------------------|-----|
| Chihli . . . . .    | 184 | Fengtien . . . . .     | 64  |
| Kirin . . . . .     | 40  | Heilungkiang . . . . . | 40  |
| Kiangsu . . . . .   | 160 | Anhui . . . . .        | 108 |
| Chekiang . . . . .  | 152 | Kiangsi . . . . .      | 140 |
| Fukien . . . . .    | 96  | Hupei . . . . .        | 104 |
| Hunan . . . . .     | 108 | Szechuan . . . . .     | 140 |
| Shantung . . . . .  | 132 | Honan . . . . .        | 128 |
| Shansi . . . . .    | 112 | Shensi . . . . .       | 84  |
| Kansuh . . . . .    | 56  | Sinkiang . . . . .     | 40  |
| Kuangtung . . . . . | 120 | Kuangsi . . . . .      | 76  |
| Yunnan . . . . .    | 88  | Kueichow . . . . .     | 52  |

FINAL DRAFT OF THE NATIONAL CONSTITUTION  
OF CHINA

*(As read for the third time by the Constitution Drafting Committee)*

To develop the national dignity, to consolidate the national dominion, to advance the interest of society and uphold the sacredness of humanity, the National Assembly met in joint session for passing the Constitution of the Chinese Republic has hereby adopted this Constitution, which shall be promulgated to the whole country, to be universally observed and handed down unto the end of time.

## CHAPTER I. THE FORM OF GOVERNMENT

ARTICLE 1. Chung Hua Min Kuo<sup>1</sup> shall for ever be a Consolidated Republic.

<sup>1</sup> The Chinese Republic.

## CHAPTER II. NATIONAL TERRITORY

ARTICLE 2.—The National Territory of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall be in accordance with the dominion heretofore existing.

No change in national territory and its divisions can be made save in accordance with the law.

## CHAPTER III. THE CITIZENS

ARTICLE 3.—Those who are of Chinese nationality according to law shall be called people of Chung Hua Min Kuo.

ARTICLE 4.—Among the people of Chung Hua Min Kuo there shall be in the eyes of the law no racial, class or religious distinctions, but all shall be equal.

ARTICLE 5.—No people of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall be arrested, detained in confinement, tried or punished, except in accordance with the law.

When people have been detained in confinement they may in accordance with the law send petitions for protection requesting the Judicial Court to summon them to court for an investigation of the cause of the matter.

ARTICLE 6.—The habitations of the people of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall not be entered or searched except in accordance with the law.

ARTICLE 7.—People of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall have the right of secrecy of correspondence, which may not be violated except where provided by law.

ARTICLE 8.—People of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall have liberty of choice of residence and profession, which shall be unrestricted except in accordance with the law.

ARTICLE 9.—People of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall have liberty to call meetings or organize societies, which shall be unrestricted except in accordance with the law.

ARTICLE 10.—People of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall have freedom of speech, writing and publication, which shall be unrestricted except in accordance with the law.

ARTICLE 11.—People of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall have liberty of religious worship, which shall be unrestricted except in accordance with the law.

ARTICLE 12.—People of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall enjoy the inviolable right to the security of their property, and any measures occasioned by the public interest shall be determined by law.

ARTICLE 13.—People of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall have the right to institute actions in the Judicial Courts according to law.

ARTICLE 14.—People of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall have the right to put in petitions or set forth complaints according to law.

ARTICLE 15.—People of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall have the right to vote and be voted for according to law.

ARTICLE 16.—People of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall have the right to hold official posts according to law.

ARTICLE 17.—People of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall have the obligation of paying taxes according to law.

ARTICLE 18.—People of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall have the obligation of military service according to law.

ARTICLE 19.—People of Chung Hua Min Kuo shall have the obligation to undergo primary education according to law.

In the education of citizens the doctrine of Confucius shall be adopted as the great principle for the regulation of persons.

#### CHAPTER IV. THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY

ARTICLE 20.—The Legislative power of Chung Hua Min Kuo is exercised by the National Assembly.

ARTICLE 21.—The National Assembly shall consist of the Ts'an Yi Yuan and Chung Yi Yuan.

ARTICLE 22.—The Ts'an Yi Yuan shall be composed of Senators elected by the highest local assemblies fixed by law and other electoral bodies.

ARTICLE 23.—The Chung Yi Yuan shall be composed of representatives elected by the various electoral districts in proportion to the population.

ARTICLE 24.—The elections of members in both Houses shall be fixed by law.

ARTICLE 25.—In no case shall one person be a member of both Houses simultaneously.

ARTICLE 26.—With the exception of a Cabinet Minister no member of either House shall hold additionally any official post, civil or military.

ARTICLE 27.—The qualifications of members of either House shall be determined by the respective Houses.

ARTICLE 28.—The term of office for a member of the Ts'an Ti Yuan shall be six years. One-third of the members shall be re-elected every two years.

ARTICLE 29.—The term of office for a member of the Chung Yi Yuan shall be three years.

ARTICLE 30.—Both Houses shall each appoint a Speaker and a Vice-Speaker, who shall be elected from among the members of the respective Houses.

ARTICLE 31.—The National Assembly shall itself convene, open and close its sessions, but as to the extraordinary sessions, they shall be called by writs issued by the President.

ARTICLE 32.—The ordinary session of the National Assembly shall begin on the 1st day of the 3rd month in each year.

ARTICLE 33.—The period for the ordinary session of the National Assembly shall be four months, which may be extended.

ARTICLE 34.—With regard to the summons for the convocation of an extraordinary session, it may be issued in any of the following circumstances :—

(1) A request of more than one-third of the members of each House.

(2) A request from the Committee of the National Assembly.

(3) Whenever the Government deems it necessary.

ARTICLE 35.—The opening and the closing of the National Assembly shall take place simultaneously in both Houses.

If one House suspends its session the other House shall do likewise at the same time.

When the Chung Yi Yuan is dissolved the Ts'an Yi Yuan shall adjourn at the same time.

ARTICLE 36.—Discussions in the National Assembly shall be conducted by the Houses separately.

ARTICLE 37.—Unless there be an attendance of half of the total number of members of either House no sitting shall be held.

ARTICLE 38.—Any subject discussed in either House shall be decided by the votes of the majority of members attending the sitting, and the Speaker shall have a casting vote.

ARTICLE 39.—A decision of the National Assembly shall be the decision of both Houses.

ARTICLE 40.—The sessions of both Houses shall be held in public, but on request of the Government or by decision of the Houses secret sessions may be held.

ARTICLE 41.—Should the Chung Yi Yuan consider that either the President or the Vice-President has committed treason, he may be impeached by the decision of a majority of more than two-thirds of the members present, more than two-thirds of the total membership of the House being necessary to form a quorum.

ARTICLE 42.—Should the Chung Yi Yuan consider that Cabinet Ministers have violated the law, an impeachment may be instituted with the approval of two-thirds of the members present.

ARTICLE 43.—The Chung Yi Yuan may pass a vote of want of confidence in the Cabinet Ministers.

ARTICLE 44.—The Ts'an Yi Yuan shall try the impeached President, Vice-President or Cabinet Ministers.

With regard to the above trial no judgment of guilt or violation of the law shall be passed without the approval of more than two-thirds of the members present.

When a verdict of "guilty" is pronounced on the President or Vice-President, he shall be deprived of his post, but the infliction of punishment shall be determined by the Supreme Court.

When a verdict of guilty is pronounced on a Cabinet Minister, he shall be deprived of his office and may forfeit his public rights. Should the above be an insufficient penalty for his offence, he shall be tried by a judicial court.

ARTICLE 45.—Both Houses shall have the right to offer suggestions to the Government.

ARTICLE 46.—Both Houses shall receive and consider the petitions of citizens.

ARTICLE 47.—Members of either House may introduce interpellations to the members of Cabinet, and demand their attendance in the House to reply thereto.

ARTICLE 48.—Members of either House shall not, outside the House, be responsible for opinions expressed and votes cast in the House.

ARTICLE 49.—Except for flagrant offences members of either House shall not be arrested or detained in confinement without the permission of their respective Houses or the Committee of the National Assembly.

When members of either House have been arrested on account of flagrant offences, the Government should report the cause to their respective Houses, or to the Committee of the National Assembly.

ARTICLE 50.—Annual allowances and other expenses of the members of both Houses shall be fixed by law.

#### CHAPTER V. THE COMMITTEE OF THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY

ARTICLE 51.—Before the close of the ordinary annual session of the National Assembly each House shall elect twenty members to compose the Committee of the National Assembly.

ARTICLE 52.—Any subject discussed in the Committee of the National Assembly shall be decided by the votes of two-thirds of the members, two-thirds of the total number of the Committee forming a quorum.

ARTICLE 53.—During the period of the adjournment of the ordinary session of the National Assembly, in addition to the rights and duties set forth in these articles, the Committee of the National Assembly shall receive and consider petitions, offer suggestions and address interpellations.

ARTICLE 54.—At the beginning of the ordinary session, the Committee of the National Assembly shall give a report of all its transactions.

#### CHAPTER VI. THE PRESIDENT

ARTICLE 55.—The administrative power of the Chung Hua Min Kuo shall be vested in the President, and enforced by the assistance of the Cabinet Ministers.

ARTICLE 56.—A person of Chung Hua Min Kuo in the full enjoyment of public rights, of the age of forty or more and resident in China for at least ten years, is eligible for election as President.

ARTICLE 57.—The President shall be elected by a National Convention for the election of the President, composed of the members of the National Assembly.

For the above election, an attendance of at least two-thirds of the number of electors shall be requisite, and the voting shall be performed by secret ballot. The person obtaining three-fourths of the total votes will be elected, but should no definite result be obtained after the second ballot, the two candidates obtaining most votes in the second ballot shall be voted for, when the candidate receiving the majority of votes shall be elected.

ARTICLE 58.—The period of office of the President shall be five years, and if re-elected he may hold office for one more term.

Three months prior to the expiration of the term, the members of the National Assembly of the Republic shall themselves convene and

organize the National Convention to elect the President for the next period.

ARTICLE 59.—When the President takes up his post he shall make an oath as follows: "I hereby solemnly swear that I will most faithfully obey the Constitution and discharge the duties of the President."

ARTICLE 60.—Should the post of the President become vacant, the Vice-President shall succeed him until the expiration of the term of office of the President. Should the President be unable to discharge his duty for some cause the Vice-President shall act for him.

Should the Vice-President vacate his post at the same time the Cabinet shall officiate for the President, but at the same time the members of the National Assembly shall within three months convene themselves and organize a National Convention to elect a New President.

ARTICLE 61.—The President shall be relieved from his duty at the expiration of his term of office. If at the end of the period the new President has not yet been elected, or having been elected be unable to be inaugurated as President, and the Vice-President is also unable to act as President, the Cabinet shall officiate for the President.

ARTICLE 62.—The election of the Vice-President shall be according to the regulations fixed for the election of the President, and the election of the Vice-President shall take place simultaneously with the election of the President. Should the post of Vice-President become vacant a new Vice-President shall be elected.

ARTICLE 63.—The President shall promulgate laws and shall supervise and secure their enforcement.

ARTICLE 64.—The President may issue or publish orders for the execution of laws and of powers delegated to him by the law.

ARTICLE 65.—If owing to the suddenness of a crisis the President is precluded from summoning the National Assembly, he may for the maintenance of public security and prevention of disaster, with the approval of the Committee of the National Assembly and with joint liability of the Cabinet Ministers, promulgate mandates which shall have equal force with laws.

The above mandates shall be submitted to the National Assembly within seven days of the convocation of the next session, requesting recognition, and if they be rejected by the National Assembly they shall cease to be valid.

ARTICLE 66.—The President shall appoint and remove civil and military officials, with the exception of those specially fixed by the Constitution or laws.

ARTICLE 67.—The President shall be the Commander-in-Chief of the army and navy of the Min Kuo.

The organization of the army and navy shall be fixed by law.

ARTICLE 68.—In foreign intercourse the President shall be the representative of the Republic.

ARTICLE 69.—The President may, with the concurrence of the National Assembly, declare war, but with regard to defence against foreign invasion, he may request recognition of the National Assembly after the declaration of war.

ARTICLE 70.—The President may conclude treaties ; but with regard to treaties of peace, and those affecting legislation, they shall not become valid if the consent of the National Assembly is not obtained.

ARTICLE 71.—The President may proclaim Martial Law according to law ; but if the National Assembly or the Committee of the National Assembly should consider that there is no such a necessity, he shall declare the withdrawal of Martial Law.

ARTICLE 72.—The President may confer insignia of honour.

ARTICLE 73.—The President may, with the concurrence of the Supreme Court of Justice, grant pardons, commute punishment and restore rights ; but with regard to a verdict of impeachment, unless with the concurrence of the National Assembly he shall not make any announcement of the restoration of rights.

ARTICLE 74.—The President may suspend the session of either the Chung Yi Yuan or Ts'an Yi Yuan, but during any one session the suspension cannot be done twice, and on each occasion it should not exceed ten days.

ARTICLE 75.—With the concurrence of two-thirds or more of the members of the Ts'an Yi Yuan present, the President may dissolve the Chung Yi Yuan, but there must not be a second dissolution during the period of the same session.

When the Chung Yi Yuan is dissolved by the President, another election shall take place immediately, and the convocation of the House at a fixed date within five months shall be effected to continue the session.

ARTICLE 76.—With the exception of high treason, no criminal charges shall be brought against the President before he has vacated his office.

ARTICLE 77.—The salaries of the President and the Vice-President shall be fixed by law.

## CHAPTER VII. THE CABINET

ARTICLE 78.—The Cabinet shall be composed of Cabinet Ministers.

ARTICLE 79.—The Premier and the Ministers shall be called Cabinet Ministers.

ARTICLE 80.—The appointment of the Premier shall first be approved by the Chung Yi Yuan.

Should a vacancy in the Premiership occur during the time of the adjournment of the National Assembly, the President may, with the concurrence of the Committee of the National Assembly, appoint an Acting Premier.

ARTICLE 81.—Cabinet Ministers shall assist the President in assuming responsibility towards the Chung Yi Yuan.

Without the counter-signature of the Cabinet Ministers, the Orders of the President or dispatches in connection with State affairs shall not be valid.

ARTICLE 82.—When a vote of want of confidence in the Cabinet Ministers is passed, if the President does not dissolve the Chung Yi Yuan according to the provisions made in Article 75, he shall remove the Cabinet Ministers from office.

ARTICLE 83.—The Cabinet Minister shall be allowed to attend both Houses and make speeches, but in the case of introducing bills for the Government, delegates may be deputed to act for them.

The above delegates shall be appointed by the President.

# CHAPTER VIII. COURTS OF JUSTICE

ARTICLE 84.—The Judicial Authority of the Chung Hua Min Kuo shall be enforced by the Courts of Justice.

ARTICLE 85.—The organization of the Courts of Justice and the qualifications of judicial officials shall be fixed by law.

ARTICLE 86.—The judicature shall attend to and settle all civil, criminal, administrative and other cases, but this does not include those cases which have been specially fixed in the Constitution law.

ARTICLE 87.—The trial of cases in law courts shall be conducted publicly, but those affecting the public peace and order or propriety may be held *in camera*.

ARTICLE 88.—The judicial officials shall be independent in the conducting of trials, and none shall be allowed to interfere.

ARTICLE 89.—Except in accordance with law judicial officials during their continuation in office shall not have their emoluments decreased, nor be transferred to other offices, nor shall they be removed from office.

During his tenure of office no judicial official shall be deprived of his office unless he is convicted of crime, or for offences punishable by law. But the above does not include cases of reorganization of judicial officials.

The punishments and fines of the judicial officials shall be fixed by law.

# CHAPTER IX. THE LAW

ARTICLE 90.—The members of both Houses and the Government may introduce bills of law, but if any bill of law is rejected by one House, it shall not be reintroduced during the same session.

ARTICLE 91.—Any bill of law which has been passed by the National Assembly shall be promulgated by the President within fifteen days after receipt of same.

ARTICLE 92.—Should the President disapprove of any bills of law passed by the National Assembly, he shall within the period allowed for promulgation state the reason of his disapproval and request reconsideration of same. If two-thirds or more of the members of both Houses present shall hold to the former decision, the bill shall be promulgated.

If a bill of law has not yet been submitted with a request of reconsideration and the period for promulgation has passed, it shall become law. But the above shall not apply to the case when the session of the National Assembly is adjourned or dissolved before the period for promulgation is ended.



ARTICLE 93.—The law shall not be altered or repealed except in accordance with law.

ARTICLE 94.—Any law that is in conflict with the Constitution shall have no force.

#### CHAPTER X. STATE FINANCE.

ARTICLE 95.—The introduction of new taxes and alterations in the rate of taxation shall be fixed by law.

ARTICLE 96.—Those taxes which are now in force, and have not yet been altered by law, shall be levied as heretofore.

ARTICLE 97.—The approval of the National Assembly must be obtained for national loans, or the conclusion of agreements which tend to increase the burden of the National Treasury.

ARTICLE 98.—An estimate of the annual payments and annual receipts of the nation shall be compiled in advance in the form of a Budget by the Government, which shall submit same to the Chung Yi Yuan within fifteen days after the beginning of the session of the National Assembly.

Should the Ts'an Yi Yuan amend or reject the Budget passed by the Chung Yi Yuan, it should request the concurrence of the Chung Yi Yuan in its amendment or rejection, and if such concurrence is not obtained the Budget shall be considered as passed.

ARTICLE 99.—In case of special provisions the Government may fix in advance in the Budget the period over which they are to be spread and provide for the successive appropriations over this period.

ARTICLE 100.—In order to provide some margin for the shortage of the estimates of items left out in the Budget, the Government may include contingent items in the Budget to provide for extraordinary expenses.

The sums expended under the above provision shall be submitted in the next session to the Chung Yi Yuan for recognition.

ARTICLE 101.—Unless approved by the Government the National Assembly shall have no right to abolish or curtail any of the following items :—

(1) Items in connection with the obligations of the Government according to law.

(2) Items necessitated by the observance of treaties.

(3) Items legally fixed.

(4) Successive appropriations spread over a period.

ARTICLE 102.—The National Assembly shall not increase the annual expenses as set down in the Budget.

ARTICLE 103.—During the time when the fiscal year has begun and the Budget has not yet been passed, the monthly accounts of the Government shall be in the proportion of one-twelfth of the amounts in the Budget for the preceding year.

ARTICLE 104.—Should there be a foreign war, or should there be a suppression of internal rebellion when it is impossible to issue writs for summoning the National Assembly, the Government may, with the concurrence of the Committee of the National Assembly, adopt financial

measures for the emergency, but it should request the recognition thereof by the Chung Yi Yuan within seven days from the beginning of the next session of the National Assembly.

ARTICLE 105.—Orders on the Treasury for payments on account of the annual expenditure of the Government should first be passed by the Audit Bureau.

ARTICLE 106.—The Statement of the annual payments and annual receipts for each year should first be referred for investigation to the Audit Bureau and then the Government shall report same to the National Assembly.

If the statement be rejected by the Chung Yi Yuan, the Cabinet shall be held responsible.

ARTICLE 107.—The Audit Bureau shall be composed of auditors elected by the Ts'an Yi Yuan.

The period of office of the auditors shall be nine years, elections for one third of their number taking place every three years.

The election and the duties of the auditors shall be fixed by law.

ARTICLE 108.—There shall be a chief of the Audit Bureau, who shall be elected by the auditors themselves.

The chief of the Audit Department may attend the sittings of both Houses, and report on the final financial statement and make speeches.

## CHAPTER XI. AMENDMENTS TO AND INTERPRETATION OF THE CONSTITUTION

ARTICLE 109.—The National Assembly may bring up bills for the amendment of the National Constitution.

Unless such bills be approved by two-thirds of the members of both Houses present they shall not be introduced.

Unless any such bill be countersigned by one-fourth of the members of his House no member of either House shall raise the question of the amendment of the National Constitution.

ARTICLE 110.—With regard to the amendment of the National Constitution it shall be discussed and decided by the National Convention for the Constitution.

ARTICLE 111.—No proposal for a change of the form of government shall be eligible for discussion.

ARTICLE 112.—Should there be any doubt regarding the meaning of the text of the Constitution, it shall be interpreted by the National Convention for the Constitution.

ARTICLE 113.—The National Convention for the Constitution shall be composed of the members of the National Assembly.

Unless there be a quorum of two-thirds of the total number of the members of the National Assembly no National Convention can be held, and unless three-fourths of the members present vote in favour no amendment can be passed.

LIST OF LAWS PASSED BY THE PROVINCIAL NATIONAL COUNCIL, *MARCH, 1912-APRIL, 1913*

- The Provisional Constitution of the Chinese Republic, promulgated on the 11th of the 3rd month of the 1st year.
- The Regulations on the Treatment of the Mongolians, promulgated on the 19th of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the organization of the National Assembly of the Chinese Republic, promulgated on the 10th of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the election of members to the Ts'an Yi Yuan, promulgated on the 10th of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- The Law introducing the electoral college of the Chinese residing abroad regarding the law of the election of the members to the Ts'an Yi Yuan, promulgated on the 15th of the 11th month of the 1st year.
- The Law governing the Ts'an Yi Yuan, promulgated on the 1st of the 4th month of the 1st year. (Also the regulations governing the visitors to the Ts'an Yi Yuan.)
- The Law on the election of the members to the Chung Yi Yuan, promulgated on the 10th of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- The Table of the final electoral districts of the various provinces for the members of the Chung Yi Yuan, promulgated on the 13th of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Cabinet, promulgated on the 26th of the 6th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Secretary's office of the Cabinet, promulgated on the 18th of the 7th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Bureau of Legislature, promulgated on the 18th of the 7th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Bureau for Civil Appointments, promulgated on the 20th of the 7th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Bureau of Printing and Engraving, promulgated on the 16th of the 7th month of the first year.
- The Law on the official system of the Bureau of Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs, promulgated on the 24th of the 7th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Provisional Bureau for the Investigation of Merits, promulgated on the 22nd of the 7th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Society for the Compilation of Various Codes of Law, promulgated on the 16th of the 7th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the general regulations of the official systems of the Various Ministries, promulgated on the 18th of the 7th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, promulgated on the 8th of the 10th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Ministry of the Interior, promulgated on the 8th of the 8th month of the 1st year.

- The Law on the official system of the Bureau for the preparation of the affairs of the National Assembly, promulgated on the 10th of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Ministry of Finance, promulgated on the 2nd of the 11th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Ministry of War, promulgated on the 31st of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Ministry of the Navy, promulgated on the 31st of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Ministry of Justice, promulgated on the 24th of the 7th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Ministry of Education, promulgated on the 2nd of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Central Observatory, promulgated on the 29th of the 11th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry, promulgated on the 8th of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Ministry of Industry and Commerce, promulgated on the 8th of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Ministry of Communications, promulgated on the 19th of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Board of the Chief of the General Staff, promulgated on the 30th of the 10th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the Military Surveyors, promulgated on the 25th of the 11th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official system of the National Record Bureau, promulgated on the 28th of the 10th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official ranks of the Central Administrative officials, promulgated on the 16th of the 10th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the list of the ranks of Officers and Men of the Army, promulgated on the 19th of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the table of the ranks of the Officers and Men of the Navy, promulgated on the 20th of the 10th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official salaries of the Central Administrative officials, promulgated on the 16th of the 10th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the pay of the Military Surveyors of the Army, promulgated on the 25th of the 11th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official salaries of the Technical Experts, promulgated on the 2nd of the 11th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the election of the members to the Provincial Assembly, promulgated on the 4th of the 9th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the numbers of the members to the Provincial Assemblies for convocation the first time, promulgated on the 25th of the 9th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the list of electoral districts for final elections in the Various Provinces, promulgated on the 2nd of the 10th month of the 1st year.
- The Law regulating the first time of the introduction of the list of the final electoral districts for the election of members to the Pro-

- vincial Assemblies, promulgated on the 2nd of the 10th month of the 1st year.
- The Law of Naturalization, promulgated on the 18th of the 11th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on Common Ceremony, promulgated on the 17th of the 8th month of the 1st year.
- Dates for the celebration of National festivities, promulgated on the 28th of the 9th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the Stamp Tax, promulgated on the 21st of the 10th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the regulations of the Hsing Hwa (developing China) Bank of Exchange, promulgated on the 26th of the 11th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on Martial Law, promulgated on the 15th of the 12th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the Central Education Society, promulgated on the 29th of the 11th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the National costume, promulgated on the 3rd of the 10th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the official costume of the Officers of the Army, promulgated on the 23rd of the 10th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the ordinary military costume of the Army, promulgated on the 23rd of the 10th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the costume of the Official Surveyors of the Army, promulgated on the 25th of the 11th month of the 1st year.
- The National flag, and the Army and Navy flags, promulgated on the 8th of the 6th month of the 1st year.
- The Law on the regulations of the 6 per cent Public Loan of the Chinese Republic, promulgated on the 19th of the 2nd month of the 2nd year.

## CHAPTER XXII

### RELIGIONS

IT is customary to speak of the religions of China as three in number—*Confucianism*, *Taoism* and *Buddhism*. Probably a more correct statement of the facts would be, that China, apart from the monastical profession of Buddhism, merely recognizes one religion based on a belief in the animation of the universe with good and evil spirits, which finds expression, as one writer has said, "in countless acts of propitiation or exorcism all designed to preserve or restore the proper balance of power between good and evil," and that in this religion are included (1) *ancestor-worship*—"the very core of the religious and social life of the people" (J. J. M. de Groot, PH.D.); (2) *Confucianism*—a moral code rather than a form of worship; (3) *Taoism*, and (4) *Buddhism*; the last two supplying the forms of ritual or outward observances without calling for any corresponding degree of religious faith.

Ancestor-worship enters into the life of the Chinese as a religion in a more real form than any other system, the spirits of ancestors being worshipped, and attempts to merit their good-will and kindly offices being made, more conscientiously than in the dealings with the numerous deities incorporated with Taoism and Buddhism. The worship of ancestors is a natural corollary to Confucianism, though antecedent to it.

#### Confucianism

Confucius (Kung Fu-tze) was born in 551 B.C. and died 479 B.C. The family was of noble descent, but his father was in poor circumstances. Student life began for Confucius at the age of fifteen. Five years later he took office in a subordinate post and at the age of twenty-two he began public teaching. In later life he held office as magistrate for a short time. His teaching was less an original philosophy than an attempt to inculcate a standard of morality based on his interpretation of history as he had read it. It is impossible to overrate his influence on the moral, social, and political life of his fellow-countrymen, and that influence, though possibly on the wane now, has extended over two thousand years. The cult of Confucianism, as practised in modern times, however, did not become fully established until many centuries after the Sage's death. He is not worshipped as a god, but sacrifices were offered to his manes officially in the name of the State by the Emperor, and in numerous temples throughout the country by the officials. The cult,

however, does not appeal to the masses, the temple observances being confined to the official classes and the literati. At the same time Confucian ideals of life and conduct permeate the whole people.

### Taoism

Taoism is theoretically the development of a philosophy—the doctrine of the right way, the “return” to which represents the consummation of supreme happiness—enunciated by or rather attributed to Lao-tze (*flor.* 570 B.C.). As practised to-day in China Taoism is a debased ritual embodying a polytheistic hotchpotch of witchcraft and demonology. On the subject of Taoism Mr. R. F. Johnston<sup>1</sup> says:—

“Most of the Taoist temples (in the territory of Weihaiwei) are poor in outward appearance and their interiors are often dirty and evil-smelling; while the images of the numerous Taoist deities are of cheap manufacture and tawdry in ornament. . . . It is only the larger temples that have resident priests. . . . The official duties of the priests consist in very little more than looking after the temple buildings, seeing to the repair of the images when their clay arms and legs fall off (this is a duty they often shirk), and calling the attention of the deities to the presence of visitors who have brought offerings and desire to offer up prayers. Their services as magicians and retailers of charms are also invoked from time to time by private persons. . . . Apart from these (occasional) visits the temples are usually deserted except on one or two annual occasions, such as the celebration of a local festival. The temple then becomes one of the centres of attraction, and its precincts are thronged from morning to night by crowds of well-dressed men and women and children, eager to register their vows or make their petitions. The worshippers knock their heads on the ground as acknowledgement of humility and powerlessness, while the priest strikes a tinkling bronze bowl with a view to awakening the god from his slumber. In front of every image stand jars containing sticks of burning incense. . . . The courtyard resounds with fire-crackers and bombs which are supposed to frighten away any wandering spirits of evil. . . . In front of the temple stands the open-air stage where a group of masked or painted actors . . . Popular Taoism provides deities or spiritual patrons for all the forces of nature, diseases (from the devil-possession to toothache), wealth and rank and happiness, war, old age, death, childbirth, towns, and villages, trades, mountains, and rivers and seas, lakes and canals, heaven and hell, sun, moon, and stars, roads and places where there are no roads, and thunder, every separate part and organ of the human body, and indeed for almost everything that is cognisable by the senses and a good deal that is not. It need hardly be said that no Taoist temple in existence contains images of all these spiritual personages, or a hundredth part of them. Each locality possesses its own favourites.”

### Buddhism

Buddhism in China Proper, where it was introduced from India during the first century of our era, bears as little resemblance to the religion in its purer forms, as it may be found in other countries, as does modern Taoism to the presumptive doctrines of Lao-tze. If Buddhism exists

<sup>1</sup> *Lion and Dragon in the Northern China*, by R. F. Johnston. John Murray, London.

anywhere in the country as a pure faith, it will be only in some of the great monasteries (Johnston), and even in these the monkhood is almost entirely a degenerate class. As a so-called religion of the people it is hardly distinguishable from Taoism, whose deities it has had to borrow largely in order to popularize its own temples. Its hold on the people is restricted mainly to beliefs and ceremonies connected with death and burial.

Although Tibet is now the centre of the Buddhist world, the religion did not penetrate into the country until the seventh century A.D., and then from China. Here again the purer ethics of Buddhism have been swallowed up in what is generally styled Lamaism, the system of priestcraft that would seem to have exercised such a baneful influence on the country. Huge monasteries, some of which may contain as many as 10,000 lamas, have sapped the energy and intelligence of the people for centuries, until the country has become a byword for sloth and decadence. The spiritual and temporal government of the country is nominally shared between the Dalai Lama (at the Potala, Lhasa), the Supreme Pontiff of Buddhism, and the Tashi Lama in Tashilumpo, but there has been a tendency on the part of the present incumbent of the former office to concentrate both spiritual and temporal power in his own hands.

*Dalai Lama.* The present Dalai Lama is the thirteenth holder of the office of Supreme Pontiff of Buddhism, the spiritual and temporal ruler of the greater part of Tibet. He is 37 years of age (1912), and is described as being of the normal Tibetan type, slightly pock-marked, with swarthy complexion, a small black moustache, prominent and large dark brown eyes and good white teeth.

On the approach of the Younghusband Expedition of 1904 the Dalai Lama fled from Lhasa and made his way to Urga in the north of Mongolia. In September, 1905, he left for Sining on the borders of Tibet, and during the following year wandered about the borders of Tibet, mainly in Kansu province, near Sining or Kanchou. Early in 1908 he went to Taiyuanfu and thence to Wutaishan, in Shansi, one of the Sacred Mountains of China. An Imperial Decree of July 19 summoned him to Peking, and he arrived in the capital on September 28, 1908. Leaving Peking on December 21, he made his way to Lhasa by the northern route via Tungkuan, Sianfu, Lanchou and Kumbun, spending a year on the road. In October, 1909, he is reported a fortnight's march from Lhasa, and actually reached his capital on December 25, 1909. Trouble had already been brewing, for the Dalai Lama had sent messages to India complaining of the action of the Chinese officials. Chinese troops had entered Eastern Tibet and were on their way to Lhasa. On January 20, 1910, a small fight took place between Chinese and Tibetans at Chiamdo, and on February 12 a force of forty Chinese mounted troops and two hundred infantry arrived in Lhasa. The same evening the Dalai Lama fled to India, crossing the Brahmaputra on the 13th and reaching Nagartse on the 15th. Continuing his journey via Ralung, Nor, Dochen and Phari, he reached Gnatong on the 21st and



Darjiling on the 27th. The Dalai Lama subsequently visited Calcutta and returned to Darjiling. An Imperial Edict was issued in Peking deposing the Dalai Lama and ordering steps to be taken for the appointment of a successor. The decree, however, remained a dead letter, as Lamaism showed no signs of tolerating a new "Living Buddha" during the lifetime of another. On the outbreak of the Revolution in China the Chinese garrison at Lhasa mutinied in sympathy with the revolutionaries, and the excesses committed by the soldiers led to a revolt of the Tibetans against Chinese authority. The rising was successful, and in June, 1912, the Dalai Lama returned to Lhasa from Darjiling. A Presidential Mandate of October 28, 1912, restored him to his office and rank. (See also Tibet, Chap. XXVI.)

### The Buddhist Hierarchy

*(The information contained in the following pages is derived mainly from Mayers' "Chinese Government," and from official publications furnished by the Bureau for Mongolia and Tibet.)*

LAMA.—This designation is applied to all members of the priesthood observing the forms of Tibetan Buddhism.

DALAI LAMA.—The Dalai Lama (*Cheptsun Djamts'o Rinpoche*, i.e. Venerable Ocean Treasure) is the senior of the joint Pontiffs of Tibet, sharing with the Panshen (Tashi) Lama, under the supervision of the Chinese Residents (*Ambans*), the temporal power in Tibet, and regarded as the Senior Pontiff of (Yellow) Buddhism. The present Dalai Lama, the thirteenth holder of the title, whose name is Ah-wang-lo-pu-tsang-tu-pu-tan-chia-ta-chi-chai-wang-chü-chueh-le-lang-chieh, was formally deposed by an Imperial Decree after his flight from Lhasa in 1910. No one, however, was appointed to succeed him, and in June, 1912, following a successful Tibetan revolt against Chinese authority, he returned to Lhasa from Darjiling. He was restored to his office and rank by a Presidential Mandate dated October 28, 1912.

The Dalai Lama's residence is the Potala, a picturesque and mysterious palace at Lhasa. He is regarded as the re-embodiment assumed by the spirit of one of Tsongkhapa's two disciples, and at the same time as an incarnation, or Avatar, of Buddha himself.

When a Dalai Lama died (and few have lived beyond the age of twenty) the fact was reported to the Throne by the Chinese Amban, and a special envoy was sent to Lhasa to "change the bed" for his successor.<sup>1</sup> Inquiries were made by the priesthood with reference to miraculous portents which might have been observed in connection with the birth of male children about the same period. The necessary particulars were always forthcoming, and supplied in due form to the Chinese Amban, who, after scrutinizing them and making a report to

<sup>1</sup> When a living Buddha dies, according to the Chinese phrase only the bedding is changed: i.e. his spirit passes into the body of his successor.

Peking, summoned a certain number of the children, with their parents, to Lhasa. The prescribed form of selecting the new Dalai Lama was as follows : The names of the selected infants were written upon pieces of iron, which were thrown into water, whereupon the name of the reincarnated Buddha should float upon the surface. In reality, the names were written on slips of paper in Chinese and Tibetan, and each slip is encased in a roll of paste and deposited in a golden urn, the name drawn forth being hailed as that of the new incarnation. After a short period of instruction the newly acclaimed Pontiff, usually at the age of two or three years, was solemnly enthroned, and during his long ensuing minority, the actual administration of the country rested chiefly with the Chinese Amban.

On the paper slips are written the names of the parents as well as those of the candidates. Chapters from the Scriptures are read while the slips are sealed in paste, and deposited in the vase, which is over one foot deep. These are turned over and over by the officiating dignitary, and one is then drawn forth while (in the case of the selection of a Dalai Lama) the Panshen Lama recites a passage from the Buddhist Scripture. The popular idea of employing strips of iron seems to be incorrect ; lower incarnations or *Prul-skus* (*Tulkus*) are so selected (Mongol : *Hubilgan*).

The present Dalai Lama was not selected in this manner, but his birthplace, his parents, and himself were seen in a vision mirrored in a lake by the Chief Lama of Galdan Monastery, who afterwards went to the spot indicated by the vision and found the miraculous infant. The latter then underwent the usual tests of recognition, and was duly elected Dalai Lama without any lot-casting.

Both the Dalai Lama and the Panshen Lama had to send a K'an Pu (Abbot) to Peking every two years to carry tribute to the Throne.

When a Dalai Lama visited Peking he received the following gifts from the Throne :—

- 1 gilded silver tea caddy, weighing 60 ounces.
- 1 gilded silver vase.
- 1 silver cup.
- 2 pieces of dragon-embroidered satin.
- 2 pieces of serpent-embroidered satin.
- 2 pieces of embroidered satin.
- 2 pieces of gold thread satin.
- 8 pieces of satin interwoven with Chinese characters.
- 26 pieces of sundry kinds of silk and satin.
- 5 large scarves (*hada*).
- 40 small scarves.
- 10 five-coloured scarves.
- 2 embossed saddles.

Gifts from the Throne to his retainers were also made according to a fixed scale.

Both the Dalai and the Tashi Lama had jade seals, but permission to use them had first to be given by Imperial Edict, as jade seals are always a special Imperial appanage. For ordinary use they were provided with gold seals.

**PANSHEN ERDENI (TASHI) LAMA.**—The junior of the two Buddhist Pontiffs of Tibet. He is joint-heir with the Dalai Lama of the spiritual inheritance derived from Tsongkhapa, and is believed by the Tibetans to be worthy of even higher veneration than the Dalai Lama, because his office and functions are less contaminated by worldly cares. He is regarded as an incarnation of the Bodhisattwa Manjusri. "To him is confided the maintenance of the purity of religious doctrine, as to the Dalai Lama is attributed the temporal governance of the Tibetan realm." He resides at Tashilumpo, about 230 miles, or eight days' journey westward from Lhasa. On the death of a Panshen Lama his successor is chosen in the same manner as that of the Dalai Lama. The present Tashi Lama was appointed to succeed the Dalai Lama, on the flight of the latter at the time of the British invasion of Tibet. In December, 1905, he visited India, and was received by King George (then Prince of Wales).

**HUTUKHTA (Saint).**—"This class of dignitaries," writes Mayers, "to which the Dalai and Panshen Lamas themselves belong, may be said to constitute the most marked and essential feature of Tibetan Buddhism. Derived from a Mongolian word which is interpreted in Chinese as signifying *Tsai Lai Jen*, i.e. one who returns again, an Avatar—the *Hutukhta* supply, in their successive re-embodiments, that transmission of authority in safe or chosen hands which the enforcement of a strict rule of celibacy might otherwise render impracticable. . . . According to traditional theory, the spirit of each *Hutukhta* reappears on his decease, in the person of some newly-born infant, and thus comes forth re-embodied. . . . The number of *Hutukhta* recognized in the Imperial Institutes and registered by the Mongolian Superintendency, is 160 in all. These are distributed as follows: In Tibet 50, including 12 who are known by the distinctive title of *Shaburung*; in Northern Mongolia, 19; in Southern Mongolia, 57; in the Kokonor region of Tibet, 35; and in Chamdo, on the Szechuan border, 5. At and near Peking there are, finally, 14 representatives of the class."

With the exception of the Ch'akhan Nomen Han (a hereditary chieftain of one of the T'umed Banners who claims descent from the Manchusri Hutukhta) they are chosen by drawing lots from the golden urn.

Next to the Dalai and Panshen Lamas the most venerated of these "living Buddhas" is the *Cheptsundampa Hutukhta*, the Metropolitan or Patriarch of the Khalkha tribes. His authority is recognized as supreme by the T'ushet'u and Tsetsen Khanates, and his residence is fixed at Urga, where he was supposed to act as the spiritual colleague of the Chinese Amban. It was the present *Cheptsundampa Hutukhta* who gave the Chinese Government so much trouble in 1911, and finally declared the independence of Outer Mongolia, under his own sovereignty, on the inauguration of the Republic.

The other most important *Hutukhta* are eight in number, their titles being :—

*Changchia Hutukhta*, the Peking Metropolitan.

*Galdan Siretu Hutukhta*.

*Minchur Hutukhta*.

*Chilung Hutukhta* (Tibet).

*Namuka Hutukhta* (Siningfu).

*Achia Hutukhta* (Siningfu).

*Lakuo Hutukhta*.

*Tsahantarkhan Hutukhta*.

Every *Hutukhta* was supposed to come to Peking on attaining the age of eighteen to render homage to the Throne, but it was provided that none might visit the capital until he had had small-pox. Thereafter, each *Hutukhta* was supposed to visit the capital at intervals of six years, arriving in the eleventh moon. Those under age might send delegates to represent them, but if they failed to come themselves or to send delegates they were punished by the deprivation of their title.

On coming to Peking each *Hutukhta* had to present the Throne a *hada* (scarf), receiving another and other gifts in return. When the *Cheptsundampa Hutukhta* intended to visit Peking, his intention had to be reported to the Throne by the Urga Amban. A special delegate was appointed to accompany him on behalf of the Chinese Government, and the Khalkha Princes also had to appoint eight delegates to accompany and protect him. While in Peking he resided in a temple where a yellow tent, 20 *chang* in length and 10 *chang* wide (200 ft. by 100 ft.), was erected for his use.

### Other Buddhist Lamas

Other dignitaries of the Buddhist Church are *Jassak Da Lamas*, and *Jassak Lamas* (Grand Princes, and Princes of the Church), *K'an Pu* (Abbots), *Da Lamas* (Priors), *Fu Da Lamas* (Vice-Priors), *Hsien San Lamas* (Higher Grade Clergy), *Te Mu Ch'i* (Stewards of Lama-series), *Ke Sze Kuei* (Precentors who conduct the choral services), *Ke Lung* (Priests of the First Order), *Pan Ti* (Priests of the Second Order), and *Sha Pi* (Novices).

The editors of the *China Year Book* are indebted to Prof. Edmund Backhouse for the following notes on this section :—

The *Hutukta* of Inner Mongolia is Kanjur, who resides in the territory of the Siling(h)ol League, Haschid Banner, North of Kalgan. The *Tukuan* (Manchu *Tukiyen*) resides at Wutui, and received special favour from the late Empress Dowager when he came to Peking in 1906, because he provided gold vessels for her entertainment at Taiyuan. The *Minchur Hutukta* is at Kumbun, but is attached to the Metropolitan. The *Lakuo* is at Kueihuach'eng. The *Changchia* (a Manchu word meaning perfect) resides mainly at Dolonor, where a temple was built for his reception. The *Tsahantarkhan* is at Jehol. The *Tungkor* resides at Peking. The *Changchia* proceeded upon one occasion to Lhasa to carry out the ceremony of electing the new Dalai Lama.

The Cheptsundampa (better read Je-tsun Dampa), "Holy Reverence," is a reincarnation of the historian, Taranatha Lama, who translated the Buddhist Gospels into Mongol. Originally he resided at Kueihuach'eng. He was killed by one of Kang Hsi's suite, and reappeared among the Khalkhas. It was arranged by the Emperor that he must, hereafter, always be born in Tibet, so as to prevent political intrigues between the Lama and the Mongol Princes. The present Je-tsun Dampa was born in Lhasa, and is the son of a former steward of the Dalai Lama.

### Mohammedanism

It is estimated officially that Mohammedanism is the religion of from fifteen to twenty millions of people in China. They are to be found mainly in Chinese Turkestan, Kansu, Shensi and Yunnan. The first Mohammedans entered China overland in the seventh century. Although no disabilities are placed upon Mohammedans for their religion, they are marked off from the rest of their fellow-countrymen almost as distinctly as if they were of a separate nationality. Individual Mohammedans, however, rise to prominence in Chinese officialdom. It is a debated point to what extent Chinese Mohammedanism conforms to the tenets of Islam otherwise than in abstinence from pork; but, as one observer remarks, "the fact remains that some Chinese Mohammedans do still occasionally make the pilgrimage to Mecca; and well-attended Mohammedan mosques may yet be found in at least half the provinces of China" (R. F. Johnston).

The history of Mohammedanism in China has been characterized by fierce rebellions, but it cannot be said that religious fanaticism on the part of the Mohammedans has been the real *casus belli*. The two chief rebellions in the nineteenth century lasted from 1855 to 1873 and from 1861 to 1877. The respective theatres of the outbreaks were Yunnan and Shensi, and, although the sense of a common cause may have intensified the resistance of the Mohammedans in each case, the two struggles developed on independent lines. In Yunnan the origin of the revolt, known as the Panthay Rebellion, was a dispute among miners, in which the Mohammedan section was opposed by the "orthodox" Chinese section. A preliminary success on the part of the former led to reprisals from the Chinese population at large, and the conflict thus started ended in a formidable campaign. The struggle brought to the front the great Mohammedan leader Tu Wen-hsiu, who in 1867 proclaimed himself Sultan, with Talifu, captured in 1857 and held until 1873, as his capital. Treachery hastened the subjugation of the Mohammedans, and Tu Wen-hsiu, after swallowing poison, surrendered to the Imperial troops. A great massacre of Mohammedans followed the collapse of the rebellion.

In the north the immediate cause of the outbreak is said<sup>1</sup> to have been a quarrel between Chinese and Tungani (Chinese Mohammedans) over the division of some spoil taken from a rebel chieftain. Again the conflict rapidly assumed formidable proportions, and finally spread from the

<sup>1</sup> *In the Footsteps of Marco Polo*, by Major C. D. Bruce. Wm. Blackwood and Sons.

Yellow River, the boundary between Shensi and Shansi provinces, to the farthest confines of Chinese Turkestan. Here Yakub Beg proclaimed himself Ameer of Kashgaria, and for nearly ten years the triumph of the Mohammedans was complete. From the beginning of 1871 the tide turned. A Chinese army under General Tso Tsung-tang was massed in Shensi and began a slow but methodical march westwards, re-establishing the Imperial power as it proceeded. The whole of Kansu had submitted by 1873, and in December, 1877, the last three strongholds of the Mohammedans in Kashgaria, Yarkand, Kashgar and Khotan, were in the hands of the Chinese troops.

A smaller revolt of Mohammedans, on the western borders of Kansu, broke out in 1889, and another in 1905.

### Judaism

A colony of a few hundred Chinese Jews is established at Kaifengfu, the capital of Honan. Records remain of the building of a synagogue in that town in 1183 and of its rebuilding in 1488, and it is probable that between these dates the Jews formed a flourishing community. To-day, however, they are in a poverty-stricken condition, having lost practically all knowledge of their sacred tongue and of their religion and its traditions. An attempt is being made to reclaim the colony from its parlous plight. The site of the synagogue was purchased in February, 1913, by the Anglican Mission.

### Christianity

Christianity, as far as can be established by records, was first introduced into China by the Nestorian priest Alopen (Olopen) in A.D. 635. This statement rests on the authority of the Nestorian Monument<sup>1</sup> discovered at Sianfu (Singanfu) in 1625. In March of that year trenches were being dug for the foundations of some building near the district town of Chouchih, thirty or forty miles south-west of Sianfu, when the workmen came upon a great slab of stone buried several feet beneath the surface of the ground. The stone was raised and cleaned, and it was seen to be covered with an inscription of the Tang Dynasty, in Chinese and some foreign characters, of beautiful workmanship and in a perfect state of preservation. It was removed by order of the magistrate of Chouchih to a temple about a mile and a half outside the west gate of Sianfu. There the stone was set up and remained until October 2, 1907, when it was placed in the Peilin, a collection of ancient inscriptions inside the city walls.

"The monument is formed of one slab of stone. The upper part contains the title in nine large characters surmounted by the cross and enclosed in hornless dragons. The lower part, containing the inscription and lists of names on the front face and the two edges, measures

<sup>1</sup> This description of the Nestorian Monument is taken from a Paper by A. C. Moule in the *Journal of the North China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*, Vol. XLI, 1910. The Paper was based on the investigations of Père Henri Havret, S.J.

approximately 3 feet 3·8 inches wide by 11·3 inches at the top, and is about 6 feet 4·83 inches high. The height of the whole stone is about 9 feet 1 inch. It is called *fêng pei*, and so may have marked a Christian cemetery or grave."

The history of the stone before 1625 is not known. From the perfect condition in which it was found it is surmised that it was intentionally buried, possibly in A.D. 845, after the issue of an Imperial Decree banishing the Nestorians or closing down their worship. ("As to the monks and nuns who come under the head of aliens," runs the Edict, "making known the religion of foreign countries, we decree that over 3000 (*v.l.* 2000) Syrians and Muhufu return to lay life and cease to confound our native customs.")

The inscription purports to describe the diffusion throughout the Middle Kingdom of the Christian religion. After a recital of certain Christian beliefs, involved and highly embellished, with references to the Creation, the Fall of Man, the Incarnation and the Priesthood, the inscription refers to the arrival in China (A.D. 635) of Raban (Alopen) "of the famous land of Ch'in" (Syria). It quotes the Decree of A.D. 638 sanctioning the Christian religion and authorizing the erection in the I-ning quarter of the metropolis of "a monastery of Syria," with twenty-one men duly admitted as monks, and proceeds to trace the spreading of the religion "over the ten provinces." Buddhist persecution occurred in 713, but Imperial protection was revived thirty years later. The Emperor Tai Tsung (A.D. 763-780) "every year on the day of the Nativity presented divine incense to proclaim the perfected work, and offered a royal feast to do honour to the Christian congregation." Eulogies of the next Emperor and certain officials follow. Finally, after the date and the name of the writer come the names of the revisers, and on each edge of the Monument are other names. The stone was set up (probably on Sunday, February 4) A.D. 781.

The Nestorian Church was flourishing again in the fourteenth century, but at the end of the sixteenth there seem to have been no trace and no memory of it. In the latter part of the thirteenth century China was visited by Roman Catholic missionaries, and in 1307 the Franciscan, John of Montecorvino, reached Cambulac (Peking) and was appointed Archbishop by Pope Clement V. The closing of the overland route to China led to a break in missionary endeavours to reach the country, until the sea route had become better known. St. Francis Xavier attempted to reach China, but died in 1552 at an island off the coast of Kuangtung. From that date, however, China has been visited by a constant stream of Roman Catholic missionaries, and particularly Jesuits. Their scientific knowledge has won them the favour and esteem of the Chinese. Two of their number became President of the Board of Mathematics at Peking. (Reference is made elsewhere to the Jesuit Observatory at Sicawei.)

The first Protestant missionary to reach China was the Rev. Robert Morrison, who landed in Canton September 7, 1807. It was not, however, until after the Treaty of Nanking that Protestant missionary work in China made any conspicuous headway.







Both sections of the Christian Church have been subject to persecution, riots, destruction of missionary property, and massacres, the most serious outbreak of all being the Boxer rising of 1900.

During the Revolution of 1911-12 both the contending parties undertook to protect the lives and property of foreigners, but in Sianfu (Shensi) a mob took possession of the city and attacked the missions. Mrs. R. Beckman and her two children, and Mr. W. T. Vatne and four other children of missionaries of the Scandinavian Alliance Mission, were killed. In spite of the good intentions of the authorities it became necessary to withdraw the majority of the missionaries in the interior to the coast as anarchy gradually spread over the country. Szechuan was in this respect the worst province, as a period of insurrection brought about by the railway question preceded the outbreak of the Revolution in Hupeh. This province has also been the last to see missionary work settle down again to normal conditions ; but the latest reports indicated that all missionaries would be back at their stations before the end of 1912.

### **Treaties dealing with the Christian Religion**

Religious freedom in China is guaranteed by the Treaties with Great Britain (1842), Belgium (1865), Denmark (1863), France (1858), Germany (1861), Italy (1866), Portugal (1887), Russia (1851, 1858), Spain (1864), United States (1858, 1868, 1903). With it goes the right to build churches and hospitals, to rent or build houses and to open burial grounds. The fullest stipulation on the subject is contained in the last Treaty with the United States. Article XIV reads :—

“ The principles of the Christian religion, as professed by the Protestant and Roman Catholic Churches, are recognized as teaching men to do good and to do to others as they would have others do to them. Those who quietly profess and teach those doctrines shall not be harassed or persecuted on account of their faith. Any person, whether citizen of the United States or Chinese convert, who, according to these tenets, peaceably teaches and practises the principles of Christianity, shall in no case be interfered with or molested therefor. No restrictions shall be placed on Chinese joining Christian Churches. Converts and non-converts, being Chinese subjects, shall alike conform to the laws of China and shall pay due respect to those in authority, living together in peace and amity ; and the fact of being converts shall not protect them from the consequences of any offence they may have committed before, or may commit after, their admission into the Church, or exempt them from paying legal taxes levied on Chinese subjects generally, except taxes levied and contributions for the support of religious customs and practices contrary to their faith. Missionaries shall not interfere<sup>1</sup> with the exercise by the native authorities of their jurisdiction over Chinese

<sup>1</sup> Sir E. Satow, British Minister to Peking, addressed a circular in the same tenour to Consuls in China, with instructions to notify missionaries (August 31, 1903). It is pointed out that missionaries “ have no right of intervention on behalf of native Christians,” and that communications to Chinese officials must be made through one of His Majesty’s Consuls or the head of His Majesty’s Legation.

subjects, nor shall the native authorities make any distinction between converts and non-converts, but shall administer the laws without partiality, so that both classes can live together in peace."

Imperial Decrees<sup>1</sup> on the subject of missionaries have been issued as follow :—

- June 13, 1891. Ordering protection to be afforded to foreign missionary establishments.
- Aug. 9, 1895. Ordering protection of missionary establishments and suppression of idle stories and suspicion.
- Jan. 15, 1898. Ordering officials to guard carefully against missionary troubles and to afford "thorough protection to missionaries passing to and fro."

Official intercourse between Roman Catholic missionaries and Chinese officials was regulated by a memorial of the Tsung-li Yamen, which obtained the Imperial assent on March 15, 1899. By the terms of this document Bishops were to rank with Governors-General and Governors, Provicares and Head Priests with Treasurers, Judges and Taotais, other priests with Prefects and Magistrates. These privileges, which were not accepted by the Protestant Churches, were abolished on April 10, 1908.

### The Republic and Christianity

Article 6 of the Provisional Republican Constitution accords religious liberty to the people of China, and the Republican Government has repeatedly announced its intention to abolish all disabilities previously laid on Christians.

On February 23, 1912, President Yuan Shih-kai received a deputation of Chinese Christians (the Revs. Cheng Ching-i, Chen Hung-te, Ku I-wen and Li Yen-ching) and stated that his efforts would be directed towards securing full religious liberty for all. On February 26, in an audience given to the Roman Catholic Bishop of Peking, the President announced that full religious liberty would be assured to all, and that in future every post under the Government, whether civil or military, would be open to all. The old disabilities would disappear.

A meeting of Chinese Christians was also held on February 26, at the Hutung Church, Peking. H.E. Yen Huei-ching, Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs, attended on behalf of the President and stated that clauses would be introduced into the new Constitution guaranteeing religious liberty, and that in future the distinctions between Christian and non-Christian would disappear.

<sup>1</sup> See Hertslet's *China Treaties*, Vol. II.

**Mission Statistics**

The following is the latest information available regarding foreign missions in China :—

**Roman Catholic Missionary Societies <sup>1</sup>**

1. Missions Etrangères de Paris.
2. Franciscans.
3. Lazarists or Vincentians.
4. Jesuits.
5. Belgian Missions (Congrégation de Scheutvelt).
6. Missions Etrangères de Milan.
7. Dominicans.
8. Seminary of St. Peter and St. Paul (Rome).
9. Congrégation de Steyl (German Missionaries).
10. The Order of St. Augustine (Spanish).
11. Seminary of St. Francis-Xavier (Parma).
12. Diocese of Macao.

<sup>1</sup> *Calendrier-Annuaire pour 1913.* Observatoire de Zikawei.

# CATHOLIC MISSIONS IN CHINA, 1912 First Region

| Vicariates Apostolic.       | Mission Societies.        | Headquarters.       | Year of Report. | Priests. |         | Baptized Converts. | Applicants for Baptism. |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------|-----------------|----------|---------|--------------------|-------------------------|
|                             |                           |                     |                 | Foreign. | Native. |                    |                         |
| N. Chihli                   | Lazarists or Vincentians  | Peking              | 1912            | 38       | 46      | 96,775             | 17,865                  |
| Central Chihli              |                           | Paoing              | "               | 17       | 26      | 74,278             | 5,000                   |
| W. "                        |                           | Chenting            | "               | 22       | 23      | 60,000             | 2,206                   |
| E. "                        |                           | Yungping            | "               | 11       | 1       | 11,238             | 1,000                   |
| S.E. "                      | Jesuits                   | Hsienhsien (Hokien) | "               | 53       | 26      | 83,088             | 9,502                   |
| N. Honan                    | Milan Foreign Missions    | Weihsuei            | "               | 17       | 2       | 9,364              | 3,000                   |
| S. Manchuria                | "                         | Mukden              | 1911            | 34       | 14      | 25,864             | —                       |
| N. " Mongolia               | "                         | Kirin               | 1912            | 23       | 11      | 20,071             | —                       |
| E. " "                      | Belgian "                 | Sungchoutsuitze     | "               | 42       | 12      | 23,499             | 5,341                   |
| Central "                   | "                         | Siwantze            | "               | 42       | 27      | 31,909             | 7,881                   |
| W. "                        | "                         | Eulchisingti        | "               | 45       | 3       | 19,855             | 11,601                  |
| <b>Second Region</b>        |                           |                     |                 |          |         |                    |                         |
| Ili (Mission)               | Belgian Foreign Missions  | Ili                 | 1912            | 4        | 0       | 300                | —                       |
| N. Kansu                    | "                         | Liangchou           | "               | 20       | 1       | 3,341              | 274                     |
| S. " (Prefecture Apostolic) | "                         | Tsinchou            | "               | 12       | 2       | 1,705              | 305                     |
| N. Shensi                   | Franciscans               | Yenanfu             | 1911            | 21       | 14      | 1,007              | —                       |
| Cent. Shensi                | "                         | Sianfu              | 1912            | 10       | 29      | 28,017             | 3,144                   |
| S. " "                      | Seminary SS. Peter & Paul | Chengkou            | 1911            | 13       | 5       | 13,074             | —                       |
| N. Shansi                   | Franciscans               | Taiyuanfu           | 1912            | 21       | 14      | 23,772             | 10,254                  |
| S. " "                      | "                         | Lungan              | "               | 28       | 9       | 20,498             | 9,451                   |
| N. Shantung                 | "                         | Tsinanfu            | "               | 27       | 23      | 31,619             | 20,131                  |
| E. " "                      | "                         | Chefoo              | "               | 28       | 7       | 10,701             | 9,593                   |
| S. " "                      | German Foreign Missions   | Yenchou             | "               | 65       | 12      | 69,756             | 50,000                  |

## Third Region

| W. Honan<br>{ Prefecture }<br>{ Apostolic } | Seminary St. Francis-<br>Xavier | 1911 | 10  | —  | 3,813   | —       |
|---|---------------------------------|------|-----|----|---------|---------|
| S. " Hupeh                                  | Milan Foreign Missions          | 1911 | 18  | 11 | 18,115  | —       |
| E. " "                                      | Franciscans                     | 1912 | 28  | 20 | 31,871  | —       |
| N. W. " "                                   | " "                             | "    | 17  | 14 | 21,523  | 14,152  |
| S. W. " "                                   | " "                             | "    | 28  | 8  | 15,972  | 6,849   |
| N. Hunan                                    | Augustinians                    | "    | 26  | 2  | 4,354   | 7,944   |
| S. " "                                      | Franciscans                     | "    | 18  | 7  | 9,607   | 9,191   |
| N. Kiangsi                                  | Lazarists                       | "    | 19  | 7  | 23,467  | 17,101  |
| E. " "                                      | " "                             | "    | 22  | 10 | 22,517  | 3,786   |
| S. " "                                      | " "                             | "    | 15  | 13 | 13,829  | 2,767   |
| E. Chekiang                                 | " "                             | "    | 18  | 16 | 21,601  | 8,619   |
| W. " "                                      | " "                             | "    | 13  | 17 | 12,597  | 2,656   |
| Kiangnan<br>(Kiangsu and Anhui)             | Jesuits                         | "    | 128 | 66 | 208,164 | 110,867 |

## Fourth Region

| Kueichou       | Paris Foreign Missions | 1911 | 52 | 15 | 30,072 | 30,000 |
|----------------|------------------------|------|----|----|--------|--------|
| N. W. Szechuan | " "                    | "    | 38 | 46 | 45,000 | 9,648  |
| E. " "         | " "                    | "    | 51 | 47 | 40,587 | 17,711 |
| S. " "         | " "                    | "    | 38 | 14 | 27,285 | 6,677  |
| Kienchang      | " "                    | "    | 10 | 3  | 4,050  | 1,001  |
| Yunnan         | " "                    | 1910 | 29 | 15 | 13,200 | 14,842 |
| Tibet          | " "                    | "    | 25 | 2  | 3,035  | 650    |

CATHOLIC MISSIONS IN CHINA, 1912—*continued*

## Fifth Region

| Vicariates Apostolic.      | Mission Societies.     | Headquarters. | Year of Report. | Priests. |         | Baptized Converts. | Applicants for Baptism. |
|----------------------------|------------------------|---------------|-----------------|----------|---------|--------------------|-------------------------|
|                            |                        |               |                 | Foreign. | Native. |                    |                         |
| Foochow                    | Dominicans             | Foochow       | 1912            | 31       | 21      | 49,160             | 8,000                   |
| Amoy                       | "                      | Amoy          | "               | 17       | 7       | 4,764              | 2,861                   |
| Hongkong                   | Milan Foreign Missions | Hongkong      | "               | 17       | 12      | 17,359             | 3,000                   |
| Kuangtung { Prefecture     | Paris                  | Canton        | 1911            | 70       | 26      | 60,339             | —                       |
| { Apostolic                | "                      |               |                 |          |         |                    |                         |
| Kuangsi { "                | "                      | Nanning       | "               | 26       | 4       | 4,716              | 1,600                   |
| { "                        | "                      | Macao         | 1909            | 60       | 8       | 30,300             | —                       |
| Macao Diocese <sup>1</sup> | —                      | —             | 1911            | 27       | —       | —                  | —                       |
| Assistants                 |                        |               |                 |          |         |                    |                         |

## Summary—

|                      |   |    |                  |   |   |   |       |
|----------------------|---|----|------------------|---|---|---|-------|
| Vicariates Apostolic | . | 43 | Bishops          | . | . | . | 51    |
| Prefectures          | " | 3  | Priests, Foreign | . | . | . | 1,418 |
| Macao and Ili        | . | 2  | " Native         | . | . | . | 729   |
| Total.               | . | 48 | Total.           | . | . | . | 2,198 |

Baptized Converts, 1,431,302.

<sup>1</sup> The number of priests has diminished since 1909.

**Protestant Missions in China<sup>1</sup>**

Owing to the difficulty of obtaining up-to-date reports from all the Missionary Societies operating in China, it is only possible to give returns covering the whole field for the year 1911. These statistics, which are taken from the *China Mission Year Book*, 1913, had been revised as far as possible for the purposes of that publication.<sup>2</sup>

*Medical Institutions*

Union Medical College, Peking.  
Union Medical College, Tsinanfu.  
Union Medical College, Mukden.  
Union Medical College, Nanking.  
Union Medical College, Canton.  
Union Medical College for Women, Peking.  
University Medical School, Canton.

Medicine is also taught at the following schools :—

C.M.S., Hangchow.  
St. John's University, Shanghai.  
Methodist Episcopal Mission, South, Soochow.  
American Presbyterian, South ; Methodist Episcopal ; Christian  
and Friends' Mission, Nanking.  
Union, Hankow.  
Boone University, Wuchang.  
Yale Mission, Changsha.  
Union, Chengtu.

*Educational Societies*

Allgemeine Evangelisch-Protestantische.  
Christian College in China, Canton.  
Yale Foreign Mission Society.

<sup>1</sup> *China Mission Year Book*, 1913.

<sup>2</sup> The statistical table is given at the end of the Chapter.



*Tract Societies*<sup>1</sup>

|                                    | Circulation.<br>Copies. | Expenditure.<br>\$ Mex. |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. China Tract Society . . .       | 782,200                 | 23,824                  |
| 2. Central China Tract Society . . | 4,333,459               | 34,218                  |
| 3. West China Tract Society . . .  | 1,509,528               | 16,958                  |
| 4. South Fukien Tract Society . .  | 114,085                 | 4,135                   |
| 5. Hongkong Tract Society . . .    | 34,430                  | 1,038                   |
| 6. North China Tract Society . .   | 761,194                 | 10,000                  |
| 7. Canton Tract Society . . .      | 70,000                  | 2,304                   |
| 8. Foochow Tract Society . . .     | 73,090                  | 2,613                   |

*Mission Statistics (Summary)* 1910.

1911.

1912.

## Foreign Missionary Staff—

|                      |              |              |              |
|----------------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| Men . . . .          | 1,402        | 1,836        | 1,908        |
| Single Women . .     | 829          | 1,337        | 1,500        |
| Wives . . . .        | 957          | 1,379        | 1,322        |
| <b>Total . . . .</b> | <b>4,299</b> | <b>4,628</b> | <b>5,144</b> |

## Foreign Medical Staff—

|                      |            |            |            |
|----------------------|------------|------------|------------|
| Men . . . .          | 217        | 258        | 213        |
| Women . . . .        | 66         | 130        | 95         |
| <b>Total . . . .</b> | <b>283</b> | <b>388</b> | <b>308</b> |

## Chinese Workers—

|                                      |               |               |               |
|--------------------------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Ordained Pastors . .                 | 487           | 502           | 548           |
| Unordained Church<br>Workers . . . . | 5,714         | 7,281         | 5,364         |
| Bible Women . . .                    | 590           | 1,106         | 1,789         |
| Hospital Assistants . .              | 116           | 419           | 496           |
| School Teachers . .                  | 2,837         | 2,781         | 4,712         |
| <b>Total . . . .</b>                 | <b>11,661</b> | <b>13,679</b> | <b>15,501</b> |

## Stations—

|   |              |              |              |
|---|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| With Resident Foreign<br>Missionaries . . . | 670          | 693          | 925          |
| <b>Total number of<br/>Stations . . . .</b> | <b>3,485</b> | <b>4,288</b> | <b>3,897</b> |

<sup>1</sup> The figures given are for 1910-11. Owing to the Revolution the work of the West China (Chungking) and Central China (Hankow) Societies had to be suspended. The other Societies suffered from a diminished circulation.

A Distribution Fund, founded by Mr. Milton Stewart, provides a sum of \$15,000 Gold per year for five years from 1909, for the purpose of distributing the Scriptures to Jews and Chinese. The bulk of the sum is for use in China. It has now been decided that the Bible Societies should continue to be responsible for distributing the Scriptures and that the Fund should be devoted to other publications and large posters. The total distribution of these publications up to the beginning of 1912 amounted to 18,333,442, or about 175,000,000 pages.—*China Mission Year Book*, 1912.

# RELIGIONS

521

## Educational Work.—Day 1910. 1911. 1912. or Primary Schools—

|                  |        |        |        |
|------------------|--------|--------|--------|
| Schools . . . .  | 2,029  | 2,557  | 3,708  |
| Scholars . . . . | 45,730 | 56,732 | 86,241 |

## Intermediate and Higher Schools—

|                  |        |        |        |
|------------------|--------|--------|--------|
| Schools . . . .  | 1,116  | 1,171  | 553    |
| Scholars . . . . | 34,064 | 45,801 | 31,384 |

## Chinese Christian Church—

|  |         |         |         |
|--|---------|---------|---------|
| Congregations . . .  | 2,341   | 2,717   | 2,955   |
| Total Christian Commu-<br>nity (Baptized and<br>Catechumens) . . . | 278,628 | 287,809 | 324,890 |

|                        | 1910.   | 1911.     | 1912.     |
|------------------------|---------|-----------|-----------|
| Contributions by . . . |         |           |           |
| Chinese . . . . \$Mex. | 298,687 | \$297,976 | \$320,900 |
| Hospitals . . . .      | 170     | 170       | 235       |
| Dispensaries . . . .   | 133     | 151       | 200       |
| In-patients . . . .    | 45,188  | 312,480   | 50,146    |
| Out-patients . . . .   | 897,011 | 1,021,002 | 1,272,656 |

## *Chung Hua Sheng Kung Hui*

The Missions of the English, American and Canadian Churches are now incorporated in a united Church of the Anglican Communion in China, under the title of the "Chung Hua Sheng Kung Hui," the Constitution and Canons of which were adopted at a Conference held in Shanghai on April 10, 1912.

## Russian Orthodox Mission in Peking

This Mission includes (1910): 1 Bishop, 2 Archimandrites, 10 Priests (3 Chinese), 6 Deacons (2 Chinese), 3 Psalm Readers, 10 Monks, 7 Nuns. In connection with the Mission there are: 1 Convent in Peking, 18 Mission Stations, 4 Churches, 2 Chapels, 15 Schools.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### PUBLIC HEALTH

**A**MONG the many benefits which the West has brought to the East the science of medicine occupies a very minor place. Outside the Treaty Ports and Mission stations China stands, in this respect, where she did centuries ago, and human life is sacrificed on the altar of ignorance with a fatalistic callousness that seems almost unjustifiable in the light of latter-day progress. No doubt the empiric system in vogue has much to say for it, but the knowledge of remedies and of disease which is necessary for the successful practice of the method can only be gathered in the rough and costly school of experience.

It is impossible to write with any degree of scientific precision as to disease or health conditions in China owing to the absence of statistics. From reports which have been made by Consular and Customs Medical Officers and by the medical missionaries scattered over the country, we are enabled to get an idea of disease distribution, which is largely governed by climatic conditions. Dr. W. H. Jefferys and Dr. J. L. Maxwell, in their book *The Diseases of China*, have divided the country into seven large districts, and have made the best summary yet published, but for all practical purposes a consideration of three main divisions, North, Mid, and South China, will suffice.

1. *North China*.—From 35° lat. northward the climate is pleasantly warm, though often hot in summer and cold and invigorating in winter. Plague is present occasionally ; cholera from time to time ; dysentery is endemic, and typhus fever is frequent. Of late an increasing number of malarial fever cases have been noted. Climatically, it is a healthy region.

2. *Central China*.—From 28° to 35° lat. includes the Yangtze Valley. It is cold and damp in winter, warm and damp the rest of the year. The summers are very long, hot and enervating. Plague rarely reaches this section, and then by importation. Probably the active, watchful methods of the Health Authorities at Shanghai have prevented plague from becoming more widespread in that port.

Cholera sweeps over this region whenever it is about ; there is plenty of dysentery here, and the types of malaria are abundantly represented. Beri-beri is fairly prevalent, and there are many cases of fluke-worm disease. Rheumatism is very common.

3. *South China*.—From 28° lat. southward. It is sub-tropical, always warm, usually hot and damp. There is no frost or proper winter season here. The most characteristic point in the disease distribution of this

division is the prevalence and stability of plague. Malaria is very common, and, in addition, there frequently occur epidemics of cholera, dysentery, measles, smallpox, dengue, and influenza. In this district is included Hongkong, which is a distributing centre for various affections owing to its importation of troops from India and other countries where there are endemic foci of tropical diseases.

*Tuberculosis.*—So much for climatic conditions. Irrespective of these there are, however, diseases which scourge the land throughout its length and breadth. The most prominent is tuberculosis, which is appallingly prevalent, and is fostered by the social customs and conditions of the people, who sleep on *kangs* and expectorate freely everywhere, in and out of doors, in trains and market-places, etc. The ground soil in many habitations must be freely contaminated with tubercle bacilli, and the domestic fly, so prevalent in warm weather, if not a direct infective agent, is now suspected as a probable transmitter of the disease by contaminating articles of food. Bone and gland tubercular complaints are on the whole more frequently met with than respiratory infection. Tuberculosis is not transmitted in milk, as is often the case in Europe, as this is not a milk-drinking country.

*Bowel Affections.*—Dysentery and diarrhoea are very common. Typhoid fever occurs among Chinese, but generally in a less severe form than in Europeans. About 90 per cent of the people harbour intestinal parasites. A severe form of gastro-intestinal catarrh occurs with varying frequency in the summer months, more especially in the Yangtze Valley than elsewhere. It has the same symptoms as cholera, and the treatment is the same, the only thing lacking being the presence in the *dejecta* of Koch's comma bacillus, with which true cholera is associated. The name "Clinical Cholera" has been given to it, and this appears to meet the case. The mortality is about 12 per cent, and the disease is not infectious. It usually arises from the ingestion of unripe or over-ripe fruit, or from drinking unboiled water, or eating cold food which has become infected by organisms of the *coli* group that give rise to food poisoning and acute diarrhoea. There were many cases of "Clinical Cholera" during the past summer (1912) in Shanghai, and the prevalence of the complaint led the Japanese Health Authorities to enforce quarantine against all vessels coming from Shanghai as from a cholera port. No sufficient justification for this course has yet been shown, though the Japanese Government were stated by their Consul-General in Shanghai to have found cholera, after medical examinations, in cases which had been traced back to that port. It was not stated, however, that the true virulent cholera germ had been found in them.

*Other diseases* are malaria, influenza, syphilis, gonorrhoea, beri-beri, leprosy, typhus fever, small-pox, undulant (Malta) fever, furunculosis, and a number of undifferentiated fevers. The foregoing occur with varying frequency, and may be said to be common all over China. Plague is endemic and epidemic south of latitude 28°, but is only met with in its epidemic form north of that line, and arising from imported cases of the disease.

*Health of Foreigners.*—China has not special climatic dangers for

foreigners. If we except sprue, that bugbear of doctors in tropical China, and malaria, as also a few cases of insolation that occur annually, there are very few diseases that cannot be guarded against by following such simple laws of health as those regularly published by Dr. A. Stanley, the Shanghai Medical Officer of Health. These are :—

1. Eat and drink nothing that has not been recently cooked, boiled, or otherwise sterilized.

2. Do not consume fruit, vegetables, salads, melons, etc., which have not been cooked or sterilized ; food on which flies have settled ; milk or cream which has not been boiled or sterilized ; water which has not been boiled or filtered through a Berkefeld filter ; aerated waters and other drinks except of best quality ; alcoholic drinks during the hot weather ; ice-cream, unless made of boiled materials ; uncooked oyster ; fish, from June to October.

The above are individual measures for the avoidance of all bowel disorders. Prompt isolation and disinfection, sanitary premises, vaccination, and the avoidance of any collections of water wherein mosquitoes could breed are other measures which will go a long way to prevent most of the other diseases that menace foreigners here.

Sprue is a disease which occurs oftener in Shanghai than anywhere else. It still remains an enigma to the medical profession as regards its cause. The two chief symptoms are ulceration of the mouth and a form of diarrhoea. If treated early a cure usually results, but neglected cases nearly all die. It very rarely occurs among Chinese, and its incidence in the foreign population is much greater among females than males. Bodily and mental depression and the presence of other chronic diseases are predisposing factors.

*Epidemics.*—Taking a general view of epidemics in China, there has been no serious outbreak within the past two years, with the exception of the epidemics of pneumonic plague in Manchuria, and typhus fever among the famine-stricken refugees in the Yangtze Valley. As long as the floods continue and all the hardships they entail, so long will thousands continue to be homeless, hungry, and debilitated. It is among such people that typhus finds a ready prey and carries off numerous victims. It might be well here to note a new parasitic disease called schistosomiasis, which has of late become annually more and more frequent throughout the Yangtze Valley. It is due to a trematode worm (*Schistosomum Japonicum*), and was first observed in China by Dr. Catto in 1904, a few months after its discovery in Japan by Dr. Katsurada. It has been found in foreigners, but occurs mainly in farmers, fishermen, etc.—those who have to wade in water. Its main symptoms are dysentery and progressive abdominal enlargement, anæmia, and emaciation. Last year Drs. Hart and Houghton, writing from Wuhu, stated that in some districts of Anhui province 50 per cent of the farmers were affected.

*Public Health.*—China has no sanitary laws, no public regard for the national physical well-being, whereby any attempt is made to lower the high sick and mortality rates by a study of the conditions which have brought about the epidemics which sweep the various localities from time to time. To this statement there has been one notable exception,

viz. the International Conference at Mukden, in April, 1911, on the subject of pneumonic plague. The suddenness with which this epidemic broke out, and the high death-rate (over 60,000), with the great risk the country ran in the southward spread of this man-to-man fatal infection, as well as the complete dislocation of trade for the time being, made the question sufficiently serious for expert consideration. At the suggestion of the diplomatic body at Peking, the Imperial Government invited the Powers to send representatives to a Conference, and it must be admitted that China played her part well in the facilities she gave for a full inquiry, even to the extent of officially permitting post-mortem examinations (an unprecedented departure from the usual rule). It was hoped that one result of the Congress of so many medical men of high standing would be to give an impetus to the profession of scientific medicine as a calling for many of the better educated young Chinese. But the number of foreign-trained graduates—those who have been educated abroad or in local colleges, which are mostly religious institutions—remains small, and shows no great signs of being augmented. Officialdom, commerce, and engineering are the lines of life which are the most popular. But though public hygiene is so neglected, there are some important factors which are a great asset. The country is fortunate in having good marriage customs, and a high birth-rate. These two factors alone counteract the decline in the numbers of the population, which would otherwise ensue in the absence of any attempt at preventable mortality. An annual series of figures for three consecutive years, made among the female patients at the British Charitable Hospital, Peking, showed an average of 48 per cent deaths of children. Indeed, so common are early deaths, that infant burial by confining and funeral (as with adults) is a very rare sight in China, the small bodies being simply wrapped in matting and thrown in the public carts which daily make the rounds in cities for that purpose. Most of these child deaths are due to maternal ignorance and carelessness, a prodigality begotten of the high birth-rate.

*Medical Education.*—This is mainly in the hands of medical missionaries. Of those teaching in Chinese only one medical school, the Union Medical College at Peking, has buildings, equipment, and staff which are approximately satisfactory. Most of the others are in process of formation, or are turning out students with a useful medical knowledge, but below the standards of European or American graduates. They include schools at Canton, Changsha, Chengtu, Hankow, Hangchow, Mukden, Nanking, Peking, Tientsin, Tsinanfu, and Wuchang. Of those teaching in English, the medical department of St. John's University at Shanghai is well known. The Universities of Yale, Harvard, and Pennsylvania all plan to start medical schools—that of Harvard is at present the most advanced, and, under Dr. Edwards, is already doing good work. It hopes to make a special feature of public hygiene. At the Army Medical College, Tientsin, the instruction is given by French teachers, in English. A well-equipped German Medical School, with the German language as the teaching medium, has been working in Shanghai for the past few years. There are schools for women students at Canton, Hankow, Nan-

king, Peking, and Soochow, but taken all round the standard is not a high one, though every endeavour is being made to improve it, and one frequently hears of Chinese female doctors and nurses who are doing excellent work, especially the graduates of the Hackett Medical College for Women, at Canton.

There are 450 medical missionaries in China, and at all the treaty ports, and at many stations inland, the hospitals directed by these doctors accomplish much good work annually, especially in surgery, for, in the domain of medicine, the vast majority of the people prefer the drugs and treatment their forefathers and they have always used.

No medical man can remain long in China without being impressed with the great amelioration in the public health, in the lowering of sick and mortality rates, that would ensue with the general adoption of Western disease preventive methods, and with the great field there yet remains for useful medical research. Most doctors in China are hampered by the pressure of general work from undertaking study and investigation. But that a certain amount is being done can be seen from the pages of the *China Medical Journal*, a bi-monthly periodical (published in Shanghai) which is the organ of the China Medical Missionary Association.

The establishment of a Central Public Health Bureau and Laboratory, with a sufficient and competent scientific staff, is a most urgent desideratum, and one that would be a sound economic investment to the Government in the saving of many thousands of lives of wage-earners and tax-payers, that for want of the slightest knowledge or paternal Government care, are uselessly wasted.

*The Revolution and Red Cross Work.*—Red Cross work in China began in 1904 during the war between Russia and Japan, when an International Committee was organized, and funds to the amount of £70,000 were collected. Aid was given to the inhabitants of Manchuria who suffered from the war. With the money left at the disposal of the Committee at the close of the war a hospital was established in Shanghai, and its direction was vested entirely in the hands of Chinese. In 1907 the Red Cross Society was recognized by the Chinese Government and the appointment of Sheng Hsuan-huai as President was confirmed. Until the Revolution, the hospital at Shanghai represented the sum-total of the Red Cross activities in China. Not long after the outbreak of hostilities, it was seen that neither the Imperial nor the revolutionary forces were in possession of any adequate medical corps. Shanghai was not long in sending a party under the auspices of the Red Cross Society, mainly on the initiative of Mr. Shen Tun-ho, to the scene of hostilities. This party was led by Dr. S. M. Cox of Shanghai, assisted by Drs. Bennet and Olesen (the latter of whom died from his exertions in the field), and did much good work in the fighting round Hankow and Nanking. The Chinese gentry of Hankow formed a Red Cross Association under the presidency of Dr. J. MacWillie, who was assisted by Dr. R. T. Booth. This Association arranged hospital accommodation, which was freely used by the combatants on both sides. In addition, the Imperial Government at Peking organized a Red Cross Society, which was placed by Imperial Decree under the care of Mr. Lu Hai-

huan, a high Government official, with Dr. J. C. Ferguson as Councillor, and the late Dr. J. G. Gibb as Medical Organizer and Superintendent. Well-equipped parties were sent to the front, and Drs. Gibb, W. G. Aspland, F. E. Dilley, G. D. Lowry, H. V. Wenham, J. M. Stenhouse, and E. R. Wheeler were in command of the various bearer companies. At Paotingfu Dr. C. W. Lewis established a Base Hospital, in which he received large numbers of wounded, while in Manchuria a branch of the Society was organized under Dr. D. Christie, C.M.G. As soon as it was seen that fighting was taking place upon a considerable scale, the Japanese Red Cross Society sent from Japan a completely equipped and well-staffed ambulance company. It will thus be seen that foreign medical assistance was freely forthcoming, and though no statistics have been published in a collective form, it is known that several thousand sick and wounded were well attended to under Red Cross rules on the lines laid down by the Geneva Convention. There were also four burial corps at work under the Society's auspices.

During the period of active hostilities there was some difference of opinion among the local branches as to whether the headquarters of the Society were in Shanghai or Peking. The need for prompt action resulted in organizations being formed which were afterwards found to be more or less at variance, resulting in a certain amount of confusion and overlapping for a few months. This condition was remedied in September, 1912, when an agreement was concluded by representatives of the two leading Societies, by which the Head Office of the President of the Society remains in Peking, and the Central Committee has its office in Shanghai. Such an arrangement will greatly facilitate future work, not only in time of war, but for the medical help so much needed in flood and famine districts. A gratifying feature has been the generous financial assistance given to Red Cross work by Chinese gentry and merchants, the Shanghai Society alone having received subscriptions amounting to over \$155,000, the greater part of which came from Chinese residents abroad. A Presidential Mandate issued in October reappointed Liu Hai-huan President of the Society. The Shanghai Conference elected the following officers: *President*, Liu Hai-huan; *Vice-President and Chairman of Central Committee*, Shen Tun-ho; *Counsellor*, J. C. Ferguson; *Secretary*, Feng En-kun; *Director*, Kiang Tsu-fan.

#### *The North Manchurian Plague Prevention Service*

By the permission of the Powers a portion of the Maritime Customs Revenue of Manchuria, amounting to Roubles 78,000 per annum, was allowed to be diverted from the meeting of loan and indemnity obligations and spent upon the establishment and maintenance of a Government Plague Prevention Service in North Manchuria. The Commissioner of Customs at Harbin is to act as Treasurer.

The Plague Prevention Service has been placed under the control of Dr. Wu Lien-teh, M.A., M.D., B.C. (Cantab.). It is intended to establish five central plague hospitals. Of these four have already been established. The Harbin Hospital has been constructed to meet the



requirements outlined by the International Plague Conference. It was erected at a cost of Tls. 50,000. It contains quarantine, suspect, and plague wards for males and females, accommodation being provided for 30 plague cases, 20 suspects, and 250 contacts. Up to the end of 1913, 10,169 patients suffering from diseases of a general character had been treated.

The Lahasusu Hospital was completed in November, 1912, and has been used as a general hospital since October 15, 1912. This hospital is situated in a prominent position at the bend of the River Sungari just before its junction with the River Amur. It consists of a two-storied building for the medical officer above, and an out-patient department below, as well as separate quarantine, plague, and suspect blocks. The hospital has accommodation for 42 in-patients.

The necessary site and buildings for a hospital at Sansing have been purchased, and patients have been treated there since the beginning of June, 1913.

The Taheiho Hospital, costing Rls. 15,378, which was begun as soon as the river was open for navigation, is nearing completion. A medical officer has been stationed there since June 8, 1913.

There will be a Western-educated or a Western-resident medical officer at each hospital.

The Medical Officers are to have power to advise the local authorities regarding sanitation in the district, and in the event of a plague epidemic they will have full charge of all preventive and destructive measures. Compulsory notification, house-to-house searches, and the compulsory removal of cases and contacts to the hospitals will be enforced.

The hospitals will be provided with ambulances and disinfecting staffs. Appropriations have been made for laboratories at each hospital, and at Harbin a training-school for nurses will be attached to the hospital.

Senior Medical Officers (of whom two or three will probably be engaged in England) will be paid £650 per annum; junior officers will receive a salary of £350.

Vaccines will be made and research work done at Harbin. The hospital there is situated between the Chinese city of Fuchiatien and the Russian city.

When plague is not prevalent the hospitals will be used for general cases. Plague cases will be treated free.

Dr. Wu Lien-teh, the Chief Medical Officer of the service, was in charge of the work at Harbin during the pneumonic plague epidemic of 1910-11, and also acted as Chairman of the International Plague Conference.

The following comprises the principal personnel of the service :—

Dr. Wu Lien-teh, M.D., B.C. (Cantab), Director and Chief Medical Officer.

Mr. R. de Luca (Commissioner of Customs), Lay Director and Treasurer from April 16, 1913.

Dr. Ch'en Szu-pang, M.B., B.C. (Cantab), Senior Medical Officer, Harbin.

Dr. F. E. Reynolds, M.B., CH.B. (Edin.), Senior Medical Officer, Taheiho, acting as bacteriologist to the Service.

Dr. Luk Chun-hsuan (graduate of Peiyang Medical College), Assistant Medical Officer, Lahasusu, October 1, 1912, to June 4, 1913. Taheiho from June 8, 1913.

Dr. Tang Tsung-nin (graduate of Peiyang Medical College), Assistant Medical Officer, Harbin, November 16, 1912, to May 14, 1913. Sansing from May 27, 1913.

Dr. Liu Yi-te (graduate of Union Medical College, Peking), Assistant Medical Officer, Harbin, from May 5, 1913.

Dr. Ts'uei Ch'ang-shan (graduate of the Union Medical College, Peking), Assistant Medical Officer, Lahasusu, from September 22, 1913.

Matron Tsao Feng Hui Ch'ing, Harbin Hospital, from June 8, 1913. Nurse Yeh Ch'en Ping Tuan (graduate of Nurses' Training College, Foochow), Harbin Hospital, from May 25, 1913.

#### PLAGUE IN MANCHURIA

Plague broke out in Manchuria at the end of 1910, and the number of deaths is estimated to have exceeded 46,000. During the progress of the epidemic the Chinese Government invited other nations to send delegates to an International Conference on the subject of the plague. The Conference, which was held at Mukden from April 3 to April 28, 1911, was attended by twenty-seven delegates, representing eleven countries (China included). Shih Chao-chi (Alfred Sze) was appointed High Commissioner to the Conference, and the deliberations took place under the presidency of Dr. Wu Lien-teh.

The Conference submitted the following report, dated April 28, 1911:—

#### INTERIM REPORT OF THE INTERNATIONAL PLAGUE CONFERENCE .

##### PROVISIONAL CONCLUSIONS FROM THE EVIDENCE SUBMITTED TO THE CONFERENCE

1. From Northern Mongolia the epidemic followed a clearly defined course eastwards and southwards, its diffusion having been principally determined by routes of travel, especially railways, roads, and shipping. The disease spread by direct infection from man to man, and whatever may have been its primary origin, there is no evidence that a concurrent epizootic in rodents played any part in its general dissemination.

2. The chief factor in the decline of the epidemic has probably been the preventive measures which were enforced either in accordance with scientific methods or by the crude efforts of the people to protect themselves. Climatic influences may have contributed indirectly, or even directly, towards bringing the epidemic to an end, but the evidence presented on these points is inconclusive. The decline had not been due to any loss of virulence of the bacillus.

3. Infection was introduced into towns and villages by persons actually suffering from the plague or by those in the incubation stage of the disease,

4. There has been no positive epidemiological evidence to show that infection has been spread by clothing, merchandise, or other inanimate objects.

5. Overcrowding has undoubtedly contributed to the spread of the disease within houses by multiplying the chances of infection.

6. The epidemic has been almost without exception one of primary pneumonic plague. The incubation period varies as a rule from two to five days. A rise in temperature and an increased pulse-rate are usually the earliest symptoms observable, but a diagnosis cannot be made until the specific bacilli have been recognized in the sputum or until the sputum has become characteristically blood-stained. An accurate diagnosis can be made only by a bacteriological examination of the sputum, with the view of excluding pneumonic infections due to other micro-organisms. Since the evidence points to the conclusion that in the past epidemic all the cases became septicæmic, an examination of the blood, microscopically or culturally, may be a valuable aid in diagnosis.

The physical signs of lung involvement are too indefinite and appear too late in the course of the disease to be of diagnostic value, and even in cases in which the condition of the patient is grave they may be very slight.

7. The fatality of the disease during the past epidemic has been extremely high, scarcely any cases of recovery having been reported.

8. The general experience has been that no method of treatment has been of any avail in saving life, but the serum treatment seems in a few instances to have prolonged the duration of the illness, and even one or two cases of cure have been attributed to its use.

9. The strain of bacillus isolated during the past epidemic has differed in no essential respect from the strains of the *bacillus pestis* previously isolated from other sources.

10. So far as can be ascertained, the only infective agent in the epidemic has been the sputum of the plague patient. In the majority of cases the disease has been contracted by the inhalation of plague bacilli in droplets of sputum, causing infection of the lower portion of the trachea and the bronchi.

11. In the case of infection by inhalation, the risk to the person exposed bears a direct relation to his proximity to the patient and the duration of exposure.

## RESOLUTIONS

1. The past epidemic arose in a region which has been associated for years with outbreaks of pneumonic and bubonic plague, but sufficient evidence is not forthcoming with regard to its precise origin.

2. From Russian medical sources it has been reported that an epizootic disease exists among tarbagans, and that it is not unlikely that this disease is plague, but that it is plague has never yet been proved bacteriologically.

3. There is no definite evidence to show that the first cases of this epidemic were caused by infection from sick tarbagans. Nevertheless, there is strong presumption for believing that tarbagan disease is closely associated with pneumonic plague in Manchuria, Trans-Baikalia, and North-East Mongolia, and therefore with the recent outbreak.

4. Systematic investigations should be made as to whether epizootic disease occurs among tarbagans and other rodents, and if such exists an accurate investigation should be made of the nature of the infection.

5. Such investigations should be made under the direction of someone who has had special experience in the examination of rodents for plague-infection; and the investigation should include the complete anatomical and bacteriological

examination of these animals, with the careful identification of any organisms encountered.

6. Provision should be made for the discovery of disease among these rodents, and for their early transmission to the investigators.

7. The two countries principally interested (China and Russia) should separately assume responsibility for carrying out such investigations.

8. Arrangements should be made for bringing the tarbagan trapping community in Manchouli district under a system of medical supervision, particularly during the trapping season, and a segregation station and hospital should be established at the headquarters of this community.

9. The question of the occurrence of pneumonic plague in mules, donkeys, and dogs should be made the subject of special study with regard to their liability to this infection. Although instances in these animals have been reported, the subject needs further study.

10. A general improvement in the sanitary condition of cities and villages, especially with regard to overcrowding, is desirable. As soon as it shall become practicable, death certification, and notification of infectious disease by medical practitioners, educated according to modern standards, should be instituted.

11. When sporadic cases of pneumonic plague arise, the following measures should be put into operation, namely :

- (a) Compulsory isolation of plague patients, suspected cases and contacts ; plague patients and suspect cases should wear proper masks.
- (b) Notification of sick persons and of dead bodies found in houses or streets, by house-to-house visitation. Bacteriological and, when practicable, pathological diagnosis should be made. A proper system of death registration should be established. A search for plague cases and corpses in the vicinity of towns and villages is important.
- (c) Education of the public by lectures and the issue of pamphlets and handbills explaining preventive measures in simple language.

12. When the disease has assumed epidemic proportions the following additional measures are desirable, namely :

- (a) The establishment of sanitary cordons when desirable, combined with strict medical inspection and quarantine for five days.
- (b) As the aggregation of potentially infective units should, as far as possible, be limited, schools, churches, theatres, market-places, etc., should be closed. Inns, tea-houses, and night refuges for beggars should be under very close inspection, as they have been shown to furnish most of the cases. Factories should be closed unless arrangements can be made for the employees to live, under supervision, in or near the factory.
- (c) Tramcars constitute a danger by bringing about an aggregation of potentially infective units, but ricksha and cart traffic need not be stopped.
- (d) Where a particular section of a community is alone infected, or is more severely infected than another, it is desirable to restrict the inhabitants to that particular section, and to prevent ingress from other parts of the community, so as to limit infection ; and, in very severe epidemics, to divide communities into sections, to segregate the inhabitants in each section, and to enforce quarantine regulations.

13. The need for isolation of pneumonic plague patients being urgent, permanent isolation hospitals should be available. Such isolation hospitals should admit of individual isolation, be of rat-proof construction, and be capable of easy disinfection. In the grounds of such isolation hospitals ample space should be provided

for the construction of additional emergency wards, for which purpose the site should be prepared and foundations laid. The provision of ample air-space and light is desirable.

14. The hospital accommodation for suspected cases of plague should be adjacent to the hospital for plague cases, and the need for individual isolation being specially important, in order to prevent the infection of non-infected suspects, a separate room should be provided for each patient. No patient should be transferred from the suspect hospital to the plague hospital until a positive diagnosis of plague has been made.

15. Contact quarantine stations should be so constructed and managed as to secure early detection of cases of plague, and as far as possible, individual separation; and the same principles should apply to the construction and management of segregation stations for certain classes of the community, and for immigrants.

16. The best system would be the cubicle box system.

17. Clothing and bedding of the patient should be thoroughly disinfected by steam, boiling, or prolonged soaking in a disinfectant solution. If of no value they should be burnt.

Clothing and bedding of contacts should be disinfected by steam, or by boiling, or by spraying thoroughly with disinfectant. Articles that would be spoiled by such treatment may be disinfected with formalin vapour, or dried by dry heat and exposed to the sun for three days; the whole surface must be exposed in turn.

18. Houses must be disinfected in the following manner :

They should be sealed up for a few hours, immediately after removal of the patient or the corpse.

Search should be made with a good light for visible contamination with blood, sputum, etc. Such contaminated matter must be forthwith disinfected, or removed and burnt.

The house must then be sprayed and swabbed with a disinfectant solution.

Slaked lime may be spread evenly on a mud floor. When a house can be rendered airtight, fumigation with formalin may be employed.

Cars may be disinfected in the same way as houses, or by steam.

The disinfection of furniture may be included in that of the house, or be carried out by fumigation and exposure to sun. The spittoon must be thoroughly disinfected. The k'ang mat and all rubbish should be burnt.

House-burning should not be carried out where it is found reasonably possible to disinfect.

19. Articles of trade, except rags and old clothes, need not be disinfected unless they are known to have been exposed to infection.

20. For the disinfection of sputum, carbolic acid, if possible with soap, or alkaline coal-tar products (cresols) are recommended. Many satisfactory preparations of cresols are sold under special names, but no proprietary disinfectant should be adopted until its potency and properties have been scientifically investigated.

Other useful disinfectants are chloride of lime, slaked lime, formalin, and perchloride of mercury (the last not to be employed for sputum).

21. To make these measures of disinfection effective, it is of the utmost importance that there should be a sufficiently large body of trained men to carry them out; and the best method of securing this object is to set up in every provincial capital a permanent establishment and disinfecting staff.

22. Plague corpses, when found, should be wrapped in coarse sheets, soaked in sublimate solution, and removed in special metal-lined covered carts, provided for this purpose.

The burial staff should be provided with blunt iron hooks to facilitate the removal of corpses.

In view of the length of time during which plague corpses may remain infective, the quickest, safest, and most economical method for their disposal is complete cremation with wood and kerosene oil, in special pits prepared for the purpose, and situated at a convenient distance from the town or village affected.

23. There should be in each administrative district a permanent nucleus, consisting of a medical and sanitary staff, capable of rapid expansion, ready for dealing with any outbreak of plague that may occur.

So far as possible a uniform system of sanitary administration should be prescribed for all districts.

The quarters for the sanitary staff should be isolated under the best practicable conditions.

24. Until further statistics are available the sanitary staff should be inoculated, so far as practicable, with plague vaccine before commencing their duties.

At the same time, in view of the special danger of infection by inhalation that has been manifest during the past epidemic, the sanitary staff should be provided with masks of uniform pattern, and instructed in their proper use.

The best form of mask is a simple three-tailed gauze and cotton-wool pad, which should be destroyed, or disinfected, after each tour of duty.

The sanitary staff should also be provided with gloves and overalls, which should be of impermeable material, and those in immediate contact with the patients should wear goggles in addition to the above.

On coming off duty each member of the staff should take a bath, and his working clothes should be disinfected at the sanitary station.

The sanitary staff should be medically inspected, and their temperature taken twice daily.

25. The statistical evidence points to the conclusion that some degree of protection is conferred against bubonic plague by the use of vaccines.

26. Therefore there are a priori grounds for the use of inoculation with vaccines as a means of protection against pneumonic plague.

27. The statistics which have been collected during this past epidemic do not allow us to come to any definite conclusion about the value of active prophylactic inoculation against plague pneumonia.

28. Many methods proposed for producing immunity against plague have been considered by this Conference ; of these some have been already largely used on human beings ; others are still under trial.

(a) *Those already largely used are :*

I. Dead bacilli vaccines (a) Bouillon cultures.

(b) Agar cultures.

II. Nucleo-proteid vaccines.

III. Mixed dead bacilli and serum, combined.

(b) *Those under trial :*

I. Living attenuated cultures.

II. Living cultures and serum, combined.

29. Dead bacillary vaccines can be simply prepared, and in one form or another have been extensively used in different parts of the world. There is a considerable amount of evidence to the effect that preparations of this kind can confer some degree of protection against bubonic plague, and the method of agar culture affords some advantage in respect of quickness of preparation, and it is the opinion of the majority of this Conference that killed cultures represent at the present time the simplest, safest, and best method of vaccination against plague, and this opinion is expressed without prejudice to the use of other methods of vaccination, or vaccination combined with serum-prophylactic, should such be proved to offer great advantage.

30. *Lustig and Galeotti's vaccine.* This preparation seems to have given excellent results experimentally on animals, and can be as safely used as other vaccines. It has the advantage that without losing its properties it can be conveniently stored in a dried form.

31. *Strong's method.* This is worthy of careful consideration. The results obtained by experiments on animals and on human beings are so striking as to make it important to collect more evidence as to the safety of the method as a practical prophylactic on a large scale.

32. We offer the following advice:—

- (i) That experiments on animals (guinea-pigs, white rats, and monkeys) should be carried on by the method of inhalation, in order to find out which vaccine can be best used against pneumonic plague.
- (ii) That should another outbreak of pneumonic plague occur the above methods of vaccination should be tried in selected communities (as in India) under rigorous scientific conditions.

33. Concerted action between the different railway companies of Manchuria and North China should be promoted, so as to bring about a uniform system of sanitary defence on all railway lines. With this object a Joint Railway Medical Board for quarantine and sanitary purposes only, having a central office, should be formed by the railway companies concerned, to frame regulations for the control of traffic in time of epidemic prevalence of plague or other diseases.

34. There is evidence before the Conference of want of uniformity in the action of different port authorities in respect of quarantine measures, and there are grounds for believing that in some instances the stringency or otherwise of quarantine measures in ports is left to the individual initiative of medical officers in different ports. So far as may be practicable, a uniform international system of port sanitary administration and quarantine for North China should be brought about by co-operation between the Imperial Government of China and the other nations concerned. Such administration should follow the lines of the Convention of Paris, 1903, so far as they are applicable.

35. With a view to systemizing, in epidemic periods, the control of traffic both by land and sea, the above-named Joint Railway Medical Board should, so far as may be practicable, act in concert with the above-named International Port Sanitary Service.

36. To facilitate the control of coolie traffic by land and sea, inducements should be offered to travelling coolies to journey by rail, and by recognized steamer lines, and the regulations devised should be such as to combine the maximum of efficacy in respect of controlling the spread of disease with the minimum of restriction of travel.

37. In times of epidemic prevalence of plague there should be supervision of travellers by road and of cart traffic by the magistrates and officials of towns and villages in the affected districts, together with inspection and supervision of inns,

poor-houses, etc. Travellers by road should be furnished with sanitary passes, which must be endorsed at the yamens of the places through which they pass.

38. In view of the fact that coolies and other travellers are known to land from junks and open boats at points along the coast-line other than the recognized ports, there should be closer sanitary supervision than heretofore of the coast-line of the Gulf of Pechili in time of plague, and there should also be sanitary supervision of traffic on rivers.

39. The evidence before the Conference is to the effect that it is unnecessary and undesirable in respect of pneumonic plague to restrict the transit of goods (other than personal luggage) and of mails.

Should there be evidence at any subsequent time of an epizootic in rats, it would become necessary to take measures to secure the destruction of rats on ships and in ports, and to guard against the passage of rats from shore to ships, or from ships to shore. In this event it might also become necessary to frame special regulations in respect of cargoes containing grain or other cargoes likely to attract rats.

40. In time of plague the carriage or shipment of corpses should be prohibited.

41. A Plague Code should be forthwith drawn up, embodying complete regulations and instructions to all officials concerned, applicable on the outbreak of plague.

42. A permanent sanitary nucleus should be formed, capable of rapid expansion in time of plague, and a list should be drawn up of medical officers who could be immediately sent to the affected area on the outbreak of plague.

43. Means should be devised to instruct the public that plague regulations are made in the public interest and for the protection of the whole people.

44. With the view of giving effect to these recommendations every endeavour should be made to organize a Central Public Health Department, more especially with regard to the management and notification of future outbreaks of infectious diseases.

45. In furtherance of the above purposes every effort should be made to secure effective medical education in China.



## CHAPTER XXIV

### CHINA IN 1913

#### POLITICAL SUMMARY

THE last issue of the China Year Book contained a summary of the political history of the Chinese Republic down to the end of October, 1912.

In the last two months of the year, the Mongolian question, which is dealt with in a special chapter, became acute, in consequence of the signature of the Urga Convention and Protocol by Mongolian and Russian representatives. The incident produced considerable clamour for a "Mongolian Expedition" in all parts of the country, and meetings were held with the object of raising funds for this purpose. Dr. Sun Yat-sen advocated the compulsory use of an inconvertible paper currency throughout the country, and the raising over a period of five years of an army of five to ten million men, with which it was to be possible to penetrate as far as Moscow or St. Petersburg.

On November 7 the National Council rejected a Bill providing for female suffrage.

On November 16 a Presidential Order conferred posthumous promotion upon Feng Ju, China's first aviation victim.

The elections for the National Assembly were begun in the latter part of December.

At the end of the year the Chinese Government, which was in serious financial straits, formally applied for the postponement of the Boxer Indemnity charges for twelve months, an application which was opposed by the Russian and French Governments, and subsequently rejected.

#### PRESIDENTIAL ORDERS

During November Presidential Orders were issued reassuring wealthy families and merchants who had fled from their houses or businesses in consequence of the Revolution, and urging them to return; instructing the Tutuhs of all provinces to take prompt measures for the dissolution of secret societies; denouncing the agitation for a "Second Revolution" and ordering provincial officials to suppress such agitators in strict accordance with the law; and instructing the Ministry of Communications to execute the contract for the transfer of the Szechuan Railway to the Government, and to discuss with the representatives of the Railway Company detailed plans for its construction, etc.

On December 3 the President issued a vigorous denunciation of official

corruption, ordering officials who had embezzled public moneys to refund them, and pardoning poor but honest officials whose accounts showed a shortage through no fault of their own. On December 8 an Order was issued fixing the dates for the elections to the Senate, namely, February 10 in China Proper, and January 20 in Mongolia and Chinghai. Violence and irregularities in the elections were denounced in an Order dated December 15, and the local officials were ordered to publish the election regulations and punish severely anyone who violated them.

#### THE NATIONAL COUNCIL

During the last two months of the year the National Council was seldom in session, and displayed the utmost lethargy in dealing with administrative questions. It did, however, pass a Bill on Martial Law, which became of considerable importance in view of later developments. This Bill empowered the President "in case of war or other extraordinary troubles arising, when it is necessary that either the whole or part of the country should be the scene of military operations, to declare Martial Law." Martial law was divided into two kinds. It might be declared as a matter of precaution in places outside the actual zone of military operations; or enforced only in the zone of operations. In either case the authority of the administrative and judicial officials might be superseded by the military authorities. Very wide powers, including the suppression of societies and publications, the compulsory requisitioning of supplies, and the seizure of letters and telegrams, are given to the military commanders in districts under martial law.

#### JANUARY

#### THE NATIONAL COUNCIL

Owing to the non-attendance of members, many of whom were absent electioneering on their own account, the Council held but few sessions and transacted no business of any consequence. It was stated in the Chinese Press that upwards of 300 Bills were awaiting consideration.

#### PRESIDENTIAL ORDERS

On January 8 the President issued three Orders in connection with the reorganization of Provincial administration.

On January 9 an Order was issued instructing members of the National Assembly to gather in Peking in March, and announcing that the Assembly would be formally opened as soon as half the members of each House had arrived in the capital.

On the same day Orders stated that preparations for the Bank of China were proceeding satisfactorily, and that pending the adoption of Bank Note Regulations the Bank of Communications, which was now firmly established, was to observe the rules governing the note issue of the Bank of China.

On January 19 the Ministry of War and the General Staff were

ordered to send troops immediately to Hotung, in Shansi, to suppress a local rebellion in that district. (The troops were sent, and the ring-leaders of the outbreak were arrested without offering any resistance.)

On January 31 the President issued an Order deploring the lack of uniformity and independent attitude of Provincial Assemblies, and instructing them to observe the regulations promulgated under the Manchu régime (where not in conflict with Republican principles) with a view to preventing excessive provincial independence.

#### THE ELECTIONS

The elections for the House of Representatives and the Provincial Assemblies were continued in January.

#### AVIATION

It was announced that the Government intended to establish a military aviation school, under the direction of Lieutenant Bon, a French instructor, in the South Hunting Park, near Peking. This school was equipped later in the year with twelve Caudron Biplanes.

#### MISCELLANEOUS

On January 2 robbers attacked a party of missionaries near Fushun, in Szechuan, and killed the infant son of the Rev. R. O. Jolliffe, of the Canadian Methodist Mission.

On January 11 Dr. Roest, who had been formally engaged as Currency Adviser to the Chinese Republic, died at Mukden while on his way out from Europe to Peking.

#### FEBRUARY

##### PRESIDENTIAL ORDERS

On February 10 a Presidential Order was issued instructing Na Yen-tu, Acting Superintendent of Elections in Mongolia, to carry out the election of Mongolian Senators in Peking in consequence of the unrest and backward state of the preparations for the elections in Mongolia itself.

#### THE KIANGSI TUTUH

A dispute, which acquired additional significance later in the year, occurred in Kiangsi Province in February. The Central Government appointed an official named Wang Shui-kai as Chief Civil Administrator of that province. This appointment, which would have resulted in the transfer to Wang of powers formerly exercised by Li Lieh-chun, the young Kuomintang Tutuh of the province, was resented by the latter, who not only refused to recognize the new Administrator, but proceeded to make military preparations to resist him by force if necessary. Tutuh Li ordered about 7000 rifles from Shanghai, and strengthened the garrison at the Hukow forts, subsequently the scene of the outbreak of the rebel-

lion in July. The Central Government confiscated the weapons, but for the time being made no attempt to force Tuteh Li to accept its nominee.

#### DEATH OF THE EX-EMPRESS DOWAGER

The Lung Yu Empress Dowager, widow of the deceased Emperor Kuang Hsu, died suddenly in the Imperial city on the morning of February 22. News of her death was received with genuine regret throughout the country, Press and people lauding her self-abnegation in surrendering the Throne to avoid further bloodshed. In March elaborate memorial services were held in the Tai Ho Men, a massive building in the Imperial Palace.

#### DR. SUN YAT-SEN

During February Dr. Sun Yat-sen paid a visit to Japan, where he received an enthusiastic reception. The chief outcome of his visit was the project to establish a Sino-Japanese Industrial Corporation, with joint Chinese and Japanese capital, for the development of railway and other enterprises in China.

#### UNREST IN THE PROVINCES

Jehol was attacked and partly looted by bandits on February 15.

Chinese soldiers stationed at Yangtsehai, near Hungchun, in the Chientao district, mutinied on February 8. Japanese troops were held in readiness to proceed to the scene, and Chinese soldiers were rushed to the district, but the mutineers eventually dispersed after being "bought off" by the merchants of a township called Yangting.

The opium crisis in Fukien came to a head in February, when the Central Government determined to adopt forcible repressive measures in the Hsinghwa district. Opium cultivation had been carried on here on a large scale under the protection of a rebel who claimed to be a descendant of the Ming Emperors, and styled himself "Emperor Sixteen." The Government troops uprooted large areas of poppy, and defeated the rebel forces upon several occasions, but unfortunately failed to capture the pseudo-Emperor or his chief lieutenants. Owing to the lawlessness in the neighbourhood foreign missionaries were withdrawn from Hsinghwa and adjoining centres.

On February 4 an attempt was made upon the life of the Chief Civil Administrator of Fukien in the streets of Foochow. A bomb was exploded near his sedan chair, but he escaped unhurt.

#### MARCH

#### PRESIDENTIAL ORDER

On March 21 the President issued an Order instructing the Hupeh authorities to arrest and punish Chiu Ping-chi and certain other Hupeh merchants who had petitioned him to assume the title and rank of Emperor and to transform China into a Constitutional Monarchy.

## NATIONAL COUNCIL

On March 3 the National Council rejected the nomination of Mr. Tang Hua-lung as Minister of Education.

On the 24th it rejected the Government's proposed regulations for Provincial Assemblies.

## THE CONSTITUTION

Towards the end of February the President received a memorial submitted by many of the Tutuhs containing a draft Bill for the formation of a Committee for the purpose of drafting a Constitution. It was proposed that the Committee should consist of eight representatives appointed by the National Assembly (or National Council), six from the Cabinet, two each by the Tutuhs of each province, and one each by each Provincial Assembly.

The right of the Executive to interfere in the drafting of the Constitution was immediately challenged by the Kuomintang leaders. The Bill was rejected without the formality of a reference to the Committee of the National Council, and on March 19, at a large dinner in Shanghai, Huang Hsing spoke very strongly against interference by President or Tutuhs with the Constitution.

## MURDER OF SUNG CHIAO-JEN

Politically, the outstanding event of the month was the assassination at Shanghai of Sung Chiao-jen, the acknowledged leader of the Kuomintang. He was shot at the Shanghai railway station by a youth named Woo Fok-ming on March 21, just as he was about to leave for Peking. The crime caused a great sensation throughout China, and after Mr. Sung's death on the morning of the 22nd the Kuomintang Press began to make open charges against the Government of instigating the murder. It may be as well to summarize subsequent events in connection with this crime. A Presidential Order was issued at once ordering the immediate arrest of all implicated in the murder, and instructing the Kiangsu officials to offer substantial rewards for information which might lead to the discovery of the offenders. Woo Fok-ming, who actually shot Mr. Sung, was arrested a few days later, and his seizure led to the arrest of a certain Ying Kuei-shing, who was alleged to have instigated him to perform the murder. Correspondence and telegrams seized at Ying's house appeared to implicate a certain Hung Shu-chu, a Secretary in the Ministry of Interior, who fled to Tsingtao before his arrest could be effected. At a later date the Kiangsu Tutuh, Chen Te-chuan, circulated broadcast throughout the country extracts from documents and telegrams seized in connection with the crime, from which it was made to appear that Mr. Chao Ping-chun, Premier and Minister of Interior, was aware of, if he did not actually instigate, the murder. The history of the crime has not, however, been cleared up up to the time of writing. Woo Fok-ming died mysteriously and suddenly in his cell. Ying Kuei-shing escaped from prison during the fighting round Shanghai in August. The demand of the Shanghai Procurator for the

presence of Mr. Chao Ping-chun at the trial led to the publication by him of a lengthy defence and explanation in a telegram dated April 28, addressed to Vice-President Li Yuan-hung, the various Tutuhs and chief Civil Administrators.

The Premier's telegram describes the circumstances in which Ying Kuei-shing, as the result of an interview with the President and himself, in connection with the suppression of the Kung Chin Huei secret society, received a grant of \$50,000 and was given a private telegraph code. The deciphering of this code was in the hands of the secretary of the Ministry of the Interior, Hung Shu-chu, and the code telegrams alleged to have passed between Ying and the Premier were consequently never seen by the latter. The offer of an Order of Merit for the destruction of Sung is explained by the Premier as Hung's attempt to deceive Ying. Hung claimed in his telegrams to Ying to have seen the President; but he had never had an interview with the President. References to the purchase of information from Japan regarding Sung's career, the Premier states, have been misinterpreted. Hung acted throughout on his own initiative without authority from the Government. None of the letters and telegrams quoted had any reference to the murder, but concerned Ying's work for the suppression of the Kung Chin Huei. Ying's resolve to take the life of Sung Chiao-jen was taken suddenly on March 13, the day on which a speech by the latter at Nanking was published. In regard to a sentence in a letter of that date, beginning, "If Sung were not removed," the Premier states: "The negative use of the verb clearly shows that the intention of removing Sung originated with prisoner Ying, and that there was no instigator other than himself. And all the explanations given above prove that the Central Government has no connection with the murder of Sung." The remainder of the telegram deals with Ying Kuei-shing's record. He is described as a fugitive from justice, whose arrest was ordered, but who was pardoned on undertaking to bring about the disbandment of secret societies in Wuchang and Hankow.

## APRIL

### THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY

The month of April saw the formal opening of the National Assembly and the conclusion of the Quintuple Loan. The Assembly met in a very uncertain temper owing to the hostile attitude of the Kuomintang towards the Government. This party numbered among its Parliamentary members more than any other single party, and almost as many as all the other parties combined. From the outset it was obvious that a clash between the Government and the Assembly was inevitable. It was first proposed that the Provisional President should open the Assembly in person, but an intimation was conveyed to him that in the opinion of the Kuomintang members he could only attend the function as a private citizen. The President therefore abstained from attending, but sent his Chief Secretary, Mr. Liang Shih-yi, with a message of greeting and goodwill. When the members of the two Houses met in joint session for the formal opening on April 8 (680 members being

present), the President's Secretary presented, but was not permitted to read, the Chief Executive's message. The opening session was presided over by the senior member of the two Chambers, Mr. Yang Chun, a representative from Honan. The two Chambers sat jointly again on April 12 and 15 to discuss the procedure for the election of their respective Speakers. After a series of stormy sessions in which the opponents of the Kuomintang resorted to every conceivable method of obstruction, the Senate elected its Speaker and Vice-Speaker by signed ballot on April 25. Both Mr. Chang Chi (the Speaker) and Mr. Wang Cheng-ting (the Vice-Speaker) were Kuomintang candidates. It was only at its eighth session (on April 30) that the House of Representatives succeeded in electing its Speaker, the successful candidate being Mr. Tang Hua-lung, a member of the Minchutang. On May 1 the Vice-Speaker, Chen Kuo-hsiang, a Kunghotang member, was elected.

The Quintuple Loan was brought up for discussion in the Senate on April 28, when a demand for the attendance of the Cabinet Ministers at the next sitting was addressed to the Government. On the failure of the Ministers to attend, the Senate, by a majority vote, declared, on April 29, that the loan was null and void, as it had not been submitted to the Assembly for approval.

#### RECOGNITION

It was announced soon after President Wilson's inauguration that the American Government would recognize the Chinese Republic as soon as the National Assembly was organized. The American Government subsequently took the view that the Assembly was not organized until each Chamber had elected its Speaker, and recognition, therefore, was deferred until May. Brazil, Peru, and some other American republics, however, extended recognition to China as soon as their Governments received the news of the formal opening of the National Assembly.

#### AN APPEAL FOR PRAYER

Considerable interest was aroused by an appeal to the Christian Churches for universal prayer for the welfare of the Republic, which was circulated with the approval of the Government. Christian Churches of all denominations in all parts of the world responded to the request, which was the idea of Mr. Lu Cheng-hsiang, ex-Premier and Minister for Foreign Affairs, a member of the Roman Catholic Church.

#### MAY

##### THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY

The Quintuple Loan monopolized attention throughout May, and was responsible for many stormy sittings in both Chambers. Feeling between the Kuomintang and other parties in the Senate became so acute that for more than a week business was interrupted for want of a quorum, the Government's supporters abstaining from attendance. The

Government and the Assembly were bombarded with telegrams from the provinces supporting and denouncing the signature of the loan contract. On May 19 the Senate demanded the attendance of the Premier at its next session to explain the arrest of one of its members, Hsia Chih, by emissaries of the Martial Court. The Premier refused to attend, but the Senator was released in consequence of the strong representations of the Speakers of both Houses, and subsequently fled from Peking.

The Acting Premier (General Tuan Chi-jui) attended at the House of Representatives on May 5 to answer an interpellation regarding the Quintuple Loan, but his explanations were considered unsatisfactory, and after his departure the House decided, by 223 votes out of 372 members present, to return the Government's dispatch announcing the conclusion of the loan. At the next sitting (May 7), when the Vice-Speaker submitted the dispatch containing the House's decision for approval, there was a scene of great disorder, in which two members were alleged to have thrown ink-pots at the Chair. The next two sittings were occupied mainly with discussing this outrage. On May 17 and 19 the Lower House demanded the attendance of the Acting Premier to explain the arrest of Senator Hsia, and on the latter occasion he complied with this request. He was severely heckled by the members, who demanded that no further members of either House should be arrested without complying with the proper formalities. On May 23 there was a further debate upon the loan, in the course of which several members came to blows, with the result that the next two sittings were occupied with discussions as to the punishment of the offenders. The net result of the month's sittings in both Houses was the adoption of a few rules governing the business of each Chamber.

#### MISCELLANEOUS

On May 2 the United States Government accorded formal recognition to the Chinese Republic.

On May 24 General Hsu Pao-shan, Commander of the Second Division at Yangchow, was killed by a bomb contained in a curio box.

During May the Chinputang was organized, mainly through the efforts of Liang Chi-chao, by the amalgamation of the Minchutang, Tungyitang, and Kunghotang (see Parties).

#### JUNE

##### THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY

After further debates the Senate finally returned in June the Government's dispatch reporting the conclusion of the Quintuple Loan. It also took up the question of the appointment of a Constitution Drafting Committee drawn from the members of both Chambers.

The Budget for the first six months of the year (January 1 to June 30, 1913) was presented to the House of Representatives on June 20, and promptly rejected. The House declined to regard seriously a budget containing such amazing figures, and presented at the end of the period it was intended to cover.



## THE KIANGSI TUTUH

One of the most important events during this month was the dismissal of the Kiangsi Tutuh, Li Lieh-chun, by the President. Reference has already been made (see February) to his defiant attitude towards the Central Government. Tutuh Li was denounced in an interpellation addressed to the Government early in June, and on June 9 a Presidential Order was issued ordering him to vacate his post and come up to Peking for another appointment. General Li Yuan-hung, the Vice-President, was appointed Acting Tutuh of Kiangsi in addition to his other duties, and Ou Yang-wu was appointed Defence Commissioner of the Province. Li Lieh-chun proceeded to Shanghai instead of to Peking, and there remained until he hoisted the standard of rebellion in the following month.

## OCTROI STATIONS ABOLISHED

On June 25 a Presidential Order abolished the Chung Wen Men and Kalgan Octroi Stations, and instructed the Ministry of Communications to pay an additional Tls. 100,000 to the Ministry of Finance to make good the deficit due to this step.

## JULY

## THE REBELLION

July opened with the Yangtze Valley seething with unrest. The Central Government, having removed the Kiangsi Tutuh, proceeded to replace the Anhui and Kuangtung Tutuhs, who were also prominent members of the Kuomintang. A succession of plots was discovered at Wuchang and in the neighbourhood, but all were suppressed by the energetic action of the Vice-President and his staff. The President issued repeated warnings to the conspirators, but the storm broke in the middle of July. The Government, in consequence of the threatening attitude of the Kiangsi troops, had sent a small Northern force to Kiukiang, under the command of General Li Hsun. General Ou Yang-wu, the Defence Commissioner of that province, who was practically fulfilling the duties of Tutuh (although that post was actually held by the Vice-President at Wuchang), protested against the presence of the Northerners, and the Vice-President had actually telegraphed to General Li Hsun to return to Hupeh, when he received a telegram from Chen Ting-hsun reporting a revolutionary outbreak at Hukow, under the direction of the ex-Tutuh Li Lieh-chun. On July 12 General Li Hsun was in receipt of definite information that the Hukow forts had declared their independence. On the same day Huang Hsing proceeded to Nanking from Shanghai, and Po Wen-wai, ex-Tutuh of Anhui, returned to that province to foster the rebellion. On July 14 Nanking declared its independence. About the same date it was announced that Chen Chi-mei would take command of the rebel forces at Shanghai. It was persistently reported that the rebel leaders were accompanied by Japanese assistants, and it was generally believed that from the outset Japanese

sympathies were with the rebels. The Chinese mercantile classes at Shanghai and elsewhere stoutly opposed the revolt, and declined to render financial assistance to the rebels.

Soon after the outbreak proclamations and telegrams were issued in the names of Huang Hsing, Chen Chi-mei, Dr. Sun Yat-sen (who afterwards repudiated the telegrams attributed to him), and other Kuomintang leaders denouncing President Yuan as a traitor and a tyrant, calling upon him to resign, and announcing the formation of an "Expedition for the punishment of Yuan Shih-kai." The President replied by announcing that he was reluctantly compelled to resort to arms, and by taking energetic measures for the suppression of the revolt. On July 16 General Tuan Chi-kuei was appointed Pacification Commissioner of Kiangsi with command of the First Army Division, and instructions to suppress the revolt in that province. On the same day the Premier, Chao Ping-chun, resigned, to be succeeded a few days later by General Tuan Chi-jui, Minister of War, who remained Acting-Premier until succeeded by Hsiung Hsi-ling on July 31. The rebellion continued to spread. On July 18 Canton declared its independence, and announced its participation in the expedition for the punishment of Yuan Shih-kai. Fukien, in spite of the efforts of the rebel emissaries, remained neutral, as also did Chekiang. Hunan was vacillating, endeavouring unsuccessfully to raise a loan from Japan, and possibly prevented from openly revolting by the destruction of the Government magazine at Changsha. Kiangsi, Kiangsu, Anhui, and Kuangtung were the only provinces in open revolt, although the situation in many others was disquieting, and local outbreaks occurred from time to time.

On July 19 the Government appointed General Chang Hsun Defence Commissioner of Kiangpeh, and instructed him to advance southward against the rebels, who were pushing their forces up the Tientsin-Pukow Railway. On July 21 Chao Ping-chun, the ex-Premier, was appointed Commandant of the Precautionary Area (under Martial Law) of Peking. On July 22 General Feng Kuo-chang, Tutuh of Chihli, was ordered south to assist General Chang Hsun. On the same day the local military authorities throughout the Republic were authorized to declare martial law wherever necessary. Dr. Sun Yat-sen's authority as Director of the National Railway Corporation was cancelled on July 23. On the 25th, at 8 p.m., the Hukow forts were recaptured by the Northern troops. On the 27th Admiral Tseng was appointed Pacification Commissioner at Shanghai, with headquarters at the Kiangnan Arsenal. The rebel troops attacked the Arsenal on July 23, but the small garrison of Northern troops which had arrived a few days before the outbreak, as well as the warships in port, remained loyal to the Government. Every attack upon the Kiangnan Arsenal was repulsed without difficulty, though the wild firing of the loyal cruisers and artillery wrought considerable damage in the foreign settlements at Shanghai. Rebel activity on the borders of the Settlements, and a petition from some of the Chinese residents in Chapei (on the Settlement boundary), led the foreign Municipal authorities to dispatch a force of police and volunteers into the Chapei district to disarm the troops there.

General Chang Hsun, about whose movements there was at first considerable uncertainty, responded to the Government's instructions to advance on Nanking, and on July 19 his advance guard defeated the rebels at Likwoyi on the Tientsin-Pukow Railway.

In Peking the National Assembly continued to hold its sessions, although a number of extreme Kuomintang members had fled to the South. The attitude of the remaining members of the Kuomintang was regarded as uncertain, and on July 30 the President called upon the Kuomintang to expel the rebel leaders from membership within a space of three days. At first the Peking members of the party adopted a *non possumus* attitude, but realizing that the President would stand no vacillation, they eventually notified the Martial Court authorities that they had formally expelled Huang Hsing, Li Lieh-chun, and a few other prominent rebels from the party.

## AUGUST

### THE REBELLION

At the beginning of August it was quite plain that the Government was gaining the upper hand, although the rebels were making strenuous efforts to extend the area of disturbances. On August 4 it was announced that Chungking was in revolt.

There was an intermittent bombardment of the Woosung forts (at the mouth of the river approach to Shanghai) during the first week in August. On the 7th the "Dare to Dies" at Woosung mutinied, but were defeated and massacred by the rebel garrison. On the 11th the Northern forces advancing on Woosung from the land side were victorious at a place called Kiangwan, and on the 13th Woosung surrendered, as a result of a bargain with the Northern forces.

The steady advance southward of Generals Chang Hsun and Feng Kuo-chang, whose troops were victorious in each conflict with the rebels, led to a panic in Nanking, and the cancellation of the independence of that city. During the first and second weeks of August Sun Yat-sen, Huang Hsing, Hu Han-ming, and other prominent Kuomintang leaders fled from the country, eventually making their way to Japan. But Ho Hai-ming, who now assumed direction of affairs at Nanking, was made of sterner stuff, and on the night between August 11 and 12 Nanking again raised the standard of revolt. The city was invested by Northern troops on the 14th, but was not taken until September 1.

Meanwhile the Northern forces had been victorious elsewhere. Nanchang (the capital was Kiangsi) was peacefully reoccupied on the 18th after the inhabitants had paid Li Lieh-chun, the rebel commander, Tls. 200,000 to evacuate the town without looting it. In the South, General Lung Chi-kuang, who had been appointed Tutuh of Kuangtung in succession to Chen Chiung-ming (who had cast in his lot with the rebels), occupied Canton without difficulty. Chen Chiung-ming fled to Hongkong on the 4th and General Lung entered Canton on the 11th.

As regards the National Assembly, Chang Chi, Speaker of the Senate,

who was at Shanghai when the rebellion broke out, and was credited with the authorship of inflammatory proclamations against the President, resigned, and was succeeded by Wang Chia-hsiang, a Chinputang candidate.

The arrest by the military authorities in Peking of eight members of the Assembly led to angry scenes in both Houses. These members were charged with complicity in the rebellion, and in view of the fact that a Cantonese representative had been summarily executed at Tientsin by the military authorities, in spite of the assurances of the Government that he would be given a fair trial, both Houses demanded that the arrested members should be tried by the Supreme Court, and threatened to suspend their sessions unless the Government gave assurances that this procedure would be followed.

## SEPTEMBER

### THE REBELLION

After encountering a prolonged and desperate resistance, General Chang Hsun's troops succeeded in entering Nanking by the Taiping Gate on September 1. The general was promptly rewarded with a First Class Order of Merit, and the post of Tutuh of Kiangsu. Disgraceful scenes followed the entry of his troops into the city. For three days his soldiery looted the city. Foreign property, with the exception of Japanese residences, escaped unmolested, and the only foreigners killed were two Japanese barbers and a grocer, who were fleeing to the Consulate for safety. This outrage upon the Japanese aroused fierce resentment in Japan. On the 6th the President issued an Order severely censuring all concerned in the looting, and ordering an investigation. General Chang Hsun declared that the outrages had been committed by rebels disguised in Northern uniforms, but this version was not seriously accepted in any quarter. The Japanese Government put forward thirteen demands, six dealing with the Nanking outrages, four with the alleged ill-treatment of a Japanese officer at Yenchow, and three connected with a similar incident at Hankow. Meanwhile it concentrated a formidable naval force at Nanking. On September 13 the Chinese Government announced its compliance with Japan's demands. A Presidential Order was issued expressing regret for the killing of the Japanese. After various delays General Chang Hsun presented himself at the Japanese Consulate, personally to apologize, on the morning of September 28, and the same afternoon 800 of his troops paraded before the Japanese Consulate and presented arms. The other demands relating to the punishment of the guilty soldiers and their officers, compensation for the families of the deceased, etc., were settled in due course.

In contrast with the Nanking and other incidents in which Chinese were alleged to be the aggressors, a serious affray took place at Changli, on the Peking-Mukden Railway, near Chinwangtao, in September, as a result of which five Chinese railway police were shot by the Japanese

troops stationed at this city for the protection of the railway. The Japanese maintained that the provocation came from the Chinese, but the Chinese version was that the Japanese were the aggressors. The incident had not been satisfactorily disposed of by the end of the year, although the Japanese, while repudiating any liability, were reported to have offered compensation to the policemen's families.

A serious situation arose at Chungking during September, owing to a clash between the Chengtu and Kueichow troops which had been sent to that city to suppress a revolt. The Kueichow troops were eventually compelled to retire.

## OCTOBER

### ELECTION AND INAUGURATION OF THE PRESIDENT

During the latter part of September a movement had been started in favour of rushing through that part of the new Constitution dealing with the election and term of office of the President, and electing the Formal President in time for his inauguration on October 10, the second anniversary of the outbreak of the Revolution at Wuchang. This proposal was widely supported, especially when it became known (through a dispatch from the Premier to the Assembly) that the Powers had decided to recognize the Republic as soon as the President was elected. The Presidential Election Law, embodying the sections of the Constitution dealing with the election and term of office of the President, was hurried through all its stages at joint sessions of the Upper and Lower Houses by October 4, and the Presidential Election was fixed for October 6. (For procedure at the election, see Chapter XXI, Articles 56-62 of the Final Draft of the Constitution.) Contrary to expectation, Yuan Shih-kai did not receive a sufficient majority for election at either of the first two ballots. In the first ballot he obtained 471 votes, General Li Yuan-hung (the Vice-President) received 151, and Messrs. Wu Ting-fang and Sun Yat-sen received 33 and 13 votes respectively. A number of other names received a few votes. At the second ballot Yuan Shih-kai's votes had increased to 497, but Li Yuan-hung obtained 162, while Wu Ting-fang had dropped to 23 and Sun Yat-sen to 12. At the third ballot Yuan Shih-kai and Li Yuan-hung could alone be voted for, and a majority vote secured election. Yuan Shih-kai then received 507 votes, and Li Yuan-hung 179. 759 members were present at the joint session in which the election took place.

On the following day (October 7) Li Yuan-hung was elected Vice-President at the first ballot by 610 votes out of an attendance of 719.

The formal inauguration of the President took place in the Tai Ho Tien (Hall of Great Ceremony) in the Imperial Palace, with great pomp, on October 10. The members of the Cabinet, the Diplomatic Body, and the members of both Houses witnessed the taking of the inaugural oath. Subsequently the President held his first formal audience to the Diplomatic Body, followed by an audience to Prince Pu Lun, the representative of the Imperial Family, and the Cabinet Ministers. A grand military review followed the ceremony. The strictest precautions were taken for the safety of the President, but

nevertheless he narrowly escaped assassination, for on the eve of the ceremony one of the principal police officers of Peking, who would probably have been in personal attendance upon the President, was arrested by the military authorities on a charge of conspiring to assassinate Yuan Shih-kai. This officer, Chen Chou-ying, was tried by court-martial and executed on October 31.

It should be mentioned that in his inaugural address the President publicly undertook that the Government would strictly observe all treaties, conventions and other engagements entered into by the former Manchu and Provisional Republican Governments, and all contracts duly concluded by the former Government with foreign companies and individuals. He also formally confirmed all "rights, privileges and immunities enjoyed by foreigners in China by virtue of international engagements, national enactments, and established usage." The text of this passage of his speech was communicated to the Foreign Legations simultaneously with the official notice of his election, and formal recognition by all the Powers (which had not hitherto recognized the Republic) followed immediately.

### *The Constitution*

The Constitutional Drafting Committee, which had been in regular sessions at the Temple of Heaven for some weeks previously, concluded its labours on October 26. The President took strong exception to certain provisions of this Constitution, and as the Committee refused to admit the delegates sent by him to explain his views, he appealed to the Tutuhs and other High Provincial Officials, requesting their opinions. The result was a flood of telegrams from the provinces, denouncing the Draft Constitution, and in many cases demanding the immediate dissolution of the Assembly, and even the arrest of the Kuomintang members thereof.

On the last day of October great excitement was aroused in the Assembly by its becoming known that eight members of the two Houses had been arrested by the Peking Martial Court, and that the prisoners were being sent to the South for trial. Both Houses entered vigorous protests against this procedure, and demanded that the members should be given a fair trial in the Supreme Court. The Premier gave reassuring replies to the speakers, but the end of the Assembly was now rapidly approaching.

## NOVEMBER

### DISSOLUTION OF THE KUOMINTANG

On the night of November 4 the President issued three long mandates, countersigned by the Premier and the Minister of Interior, ordering the immediate dissolution of the Kuomintang throughout the country, reciting the documentary evidence which justified him in regarding the Kuomintang as a seditious organization, and ordering the Minister of the Interior to deprive all members of the National Assembly who had not left the Kuomintang before the Hukow outbreak in July

of their election certificates and badges, and to summon reserve candidates from their respective districts to take the seats thus rendered vacant in the Assembly. All that night and for the two following days the police were busily engaged in domiciliary visits to the residences of the Kuomintang members, seizing all incriminating or suspicious documents, and confiscating their certificates and the badges without which they could not enter the Assembly Chambers. The immediate effect of this step was to unseat more than half the members of the Assembly, thus depriving it of the quorum necessary for the transaction of business.

As the President solemnly undertook to preserve the Assembly and to adhere to the terms of his Inauguration Speech, it was at first expected that the Houses would be brought up to their full strength by the summoning of reserve candidates. But for various reasons this step was not taken, and soon it became known that the President intended to summon a Council, composed of experienced officials, to advise him upon administrative affairs. As weeks went by, it became evident that there was no hope of the immediate revival of the Assembly, and the remaining members began to drift away to their homes.

The measures taken against the Kuomintang were strictly enforced throughout the country, and so sudden was the President's move, and so secret was it kept until the last moment, that his plans were carried out without a single hitch.

On November 26 the Order convoking the Political Council was issued, and Li Ching-hai, a son of the famous Li Hung-chang, was appointed Chairman.

On November 20 the Cabinet issued a lengthy Declaration of Policy, prepared by Mr. Liang Chi-chao, Minister of Justice, and originally intended for presentation to the Assembly.

## DECEMBER

A brief reference to the principal happenings of this month must suffice.

On the 11th General Li Yuan-hung, Vice-President, who had held the position of Tutuh of Hupeh ever since the outbreak of the Revolution in 1911, came up to Peking. He at once entered into residence in the Palace of the President, whom he now met for the first time, and on the 19th he resigned his Tutuhship. General Tuan Chi-jui, Minister of War, was made acting Tutuh of Hupeh from the date of General Li's departure from Wuchang.

On December 15 the Political Council was formally opened. It is composed entirely of delegates nominated by the President and the Provincial authorities.

On December 12 the Russian Government suddenly proposed the withdrawal of all foreign garrisons from Chihli.

On the 18th a joint telegram from the Tutuhs recommended the President to dissolve the Assembly—a step which was taken in January after the Political Council had supported this recommendation.

## CHAPTER XXV

### WHO'S WHO<sup>1</sup>

AMUERHLINGKUEI.—Mongol. Prince of First Order, December, 1891. Great-grandson of Prince Seng-ko-lin-ch'in. Lieutenant-General of Bordered White Chinese Banner, January, 1910. Superintendent of Peking Octroi, February, 1912. Member for Mongolia of the National Council.

CHAN T'IENT-YU.—Kuangtung. Educated in America. Expectant Taotai. Engineer-in-Chief, Peking-Kalgan Railway, 1905. Managing Director, Canton-Hankow Railway, October 10. Assistant Director, ditto, July 31, 1912. Expert Inspector, Ministry of Communications, June 18, 1913.

CHANG CHEN-FANG.—Honan. A cousin of the President. Tientsin Taotai, December, 1907. Salt Commissioner at Tientsin, February, 1908. Seconded to assist Ministry of Finance in connection with the Patriotic Loan, January, 1912. Was appointed Acting Tutuh of Chihli in February, 1912, where he was denounced by the gentry. Acting Tutuh of Honan, March, 1912. Subs. do., October 28, 1912.

CHANG CHIEN.—Kiangsu. A noted Hanlin scholar (Optimus), who declined to take office (except that of Adviser to the Board of Commerce, 1904) in order to devote his energies to the fostering of industry and commerce. Appointed "Pacificator" in Kiangsu, November, 1911. He was offered, but refused, the post of Minister of Agriculture, Commerce, and Industry in Yuan Shih-kai's November Cabinet. He is also reported to have been offered, and to have refused, the Premiership, after Tang Shao-yi's resignation. During 1911 he was engaged upon schemes for the promotion of commerce in Manchuria, and the formation of Sino-American commercial enterprises. Director-General Huai-ho Conservancy, March 13, 1913. Minister of Industry and Commerce and temporary Minister of Agriculture and Forestry, September 11, 1913.

CHANG CHIH-HSIANG.—Szechuan. Age 30. A graduate of a Law College in Tokio. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Joined Tungmenhui, 1906. Attempted to raise revolution in Chengtu, but was arrested when the attempt failed, 1908; and when the independence

<sup>1</sup> For some of these biographical notices the authors are indebted to Mr. H. Phillips for permission to incorporate data from the "List of the Higher Metropolitan and Provincial Authorities of China."



of Szechuan was declared he was released and appointed as delegate for the amalgamation of the War Offices of Chengtu and Chungking, and then Chief of the Department of Foreign Affairs, Szechuan. Resigned 1913, when elected as member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

**CHANG EN-SHOU.**—Chihli. Age 33. A Graduate of a University in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Member of various committees in Chinputang. At the end of Ching Dynasty he was a clerk to Yuchuanpu. During the Revolution he organized the Pao An Hui in Tientsin. In August, 1912, he was appointed director of the Law School, Tientsin, and under his management until January, 1913, there was an increase of students from 400 to 1200. Translated several Japanese books into Chinese.

**CHANG FENG-TAI.**—Head of Finance Department, Honan, January 19, 1913. Chief Civil Administrator, Honan, July 5, 1913.

**CHANG FU-YUAN.**—Chekiang. Age 35. Graduate of Japanese University. After returning from Japan he was teacher to several Law Schools in Chekiang. During Revolution he was made Chief of the Civil Department and Acting Chief of the Department of Justice, 1912. A member of the Tsan Yi Yuan. Editor of certain periodicals and a lawyer. Chinputang.

**CHANG HSI-LUAN.**—Honan. Formerly Taotai at Mukden. Acting Commissioner of Finance, Mukden, August, 1907. Substantive Commissioner of Finance, January, 1908. Governor of Shansi, November, 1911. From March to August, 1912, was Tutuh of Chihli. In August was appointed Commissioner for the Pacification of the Western Frontier of Manchuria. Appointed Acting Tutuh of Fengtien, November 3, on the resignation of Chao Erh-hsün. Substantive ditto, November 16, 1912. Additional Acting Tutuh of Kirin, June 13, 1913.

**CHANG HSUN.**—Kiangsi. An old-type military officer. Brigade-General, Ningyuanfu, Szechuan, 1904. Commander-in-Chief, Yunnan, February, 1908, but did not proceed. Commander-in-Chief, Kansu, September, 1908. Commander-in-Chief of the Kiangnan forces, 1911, with headquarters at Nanking, and permission to wear the Yellow Jacket. Was in command at Nanking when that city was attacked by the revolutionary forces, and effected a masterly retreat to the northern bank of the river, although he had no warships at his disposal. Thereafter he commandeered practically all the available rolling stock of the Tientsin-Pukow Railway, using it as a portable camp for his forces. Though barbarously severe, he won universal admiration by the manner in which he preserved discipline among his forces, and peace and order in the neighbourhood in which he encamped. He was made Viceroy of the Liang-Kiang provinces as an inducement to reconquer them for the Imperial family. He continued to occupy important points upon the Tientsin-Pukow Railway for months after the abdication of the Manchus, although offered commands in Tibet and elsewhere.

Full General, July 17, 1913. Pacificator of Kiangsu, July 19, 1913. Recaptured Nanking, September 1. Appointed Tutuh of Kiangsu. Owing to the outrages of his troops had to apologize to Japanese Consul at Nanking. Succeeded by Feng Kuo-chang.

CHANG HU.—Salt Commissioner, Changlu (Chihli), May, 1912. Salt Commissioner, Liang Huai, November 14, 1912. Vice-Minister of Finance, September 14, 1913. Chief of Central Salt Administration.

CHANG HUNG CH'UAN.—Hunan. Age 34. A Graduate of the Normal School of Hunan and studied in a Normal School in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. After graduating in Hunan Normal School was appointed by Mr. Hsiung Hsi-ling to manage educational affairs in the west of Hunan. After returning from Japan was appointed by the Viceroy Chao of Fengtien to become sectional chief of the Agriculture Experiment Department in Fengtien, and then was sent to investigate the agricultural and other conditions of the three provinces. A member of the Committee of Chinputang. Author of the *Result of the Investigation of the Cultivation of the Three Eastern Provinces*.

CHANG I-OU.—Kiangsu. Age 33. A Graduate of a University in Japan and a University in Belgium. Chief of the Department of Mineralogy of the Ministry of Industry and Commerce.

CH'ANG JU-CHING. Delegate for Foreign Affairs, Tarbagatai, April 25th, 1913.

CHANG JUI-CHI.—Shansi. Age 42. A Chensu of the late Dynasty, and was an official in Shensi. In the time of the Revolution was appointed Councillor to the Shensi Army and Chief Adviser of Civil Affairs. Returned to Shansi, spring of 1912, when he was made Chief of Finance Department. In January, 1913, was appointed Chief Civil Administrator, but refused to accept the post. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Author of *The Poetry and other Literary Work of Lo-heng*. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

CHANG KUANG-CHIEN.—Acting Provincial Treasurer, Shantung, November, 1911. Acting Governor, January, 1912. Summoned to Peking, March, 1912. Governor of Shuntienfu, December 24, 1912. Frontier Commission, Shensi and Kansu, September 19, 1913.

CHANG KUO-KAN.—Assistant in the Bureau of Estimates, Cabinet, June, 1911. Retired January, 1912. Head of Civil Service Department of Cabinet, May, 1912. Secretary to Cabinet, October 6, 1912.

CH'ANG LIEN. Deputy Lieutenant-General, Ninhsia, June, 1911. Tartar General Ninghsia, July 29, 1912.

CHANG LIEN-KUEI.—Shansi. Age 33. A Graduate of the University at Tokio. Chujen of the late Dynasty. In the first year of Republic was a Director of the High Agriculture and Forestry College in Shansi, then a member of the Provisional National Council, and a member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Chengyuhui.

- CHANG LU-CH'ÜAN.—Shantung. Age 33. Graduate of a High School in Shantung and the Agricultural School in Paoting. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Has been engaged in an enterprise in the colonization and cultivation of Fengtien Province. After having graduated he was engaged in an investigation in agricultural conditions of several places. During the Revolution he led an army and captured Kaomi and Chucheng, and when the Manchu abdication took place he came to Tsinan and organized the Provisional Provincial Assembly. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- CHANG MIN-CHEN.—Compiler, Commission for Codification of Laws, July 26, 1912. Councillor, Department of Legislation. Cabinet, August 31, 1912. Deputy for Organization of National Assembly, September 10, 1912.
- CHANG MING-CHI. — Shantung. Acting Financial Commissioner, Kuangsi, July, 1905. Acting Governor, December, 1906. Governor of Kuangsi, June, 1907. Acting Viceroy of Liangkang provinces, October, 1910, and substantive Viceroy, April, 1911, until the Revolution. Chief Civil Administrator, Kuangsi, October 24, 1913.
- CHANG PEI-CHIEH.—Civil Administrator of Szechuan, July, 1912, to September 24, 1913.
- CHANG PO-LIEH.—Hupeh. Studied law in Japan. A strenuous opponent of the nationalization of the railways by the Manchu Government. A Hupeh member of the House of Representatives.
- CHANG SHAO-PAI.—Delegate for Foreign Affairs, Sinkiang, April 25, 1913.
- CHANG SHAO-TSENG.—Councillor to President, April 19, 1912. Military Governor to Suiyuancheng, October 12, 1912.
- CHANG TSUNG-HSIANG.—Chekiang. Graduate of a Law College in Japan, Superintendent of Police at Peking, 1908-10. Deputy Commissioner of Constitutional Department of the Cabinet, June, 1911. Retired, January, 1912. Chief of Law Department of Cabinet, April, 1912. Chief Justice of Supreme Court, June, 1912, and President of the Commission for the Codification of Laws. Non-partisan.
- CHANG TSUNG-YUAN.—Acting Vice-Minister of Finance, June, 1912. Vice-Minister, August, 1912. Financial Commissioner Abroad, November 6, 1912.
- CHANG TA-YI.—Yunnan. Age 30. Graduate of a Law School in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Was editor of Yunnan Cha-chih, and Yunnan Colloquial Newspaper. A member of the Committee of Tung Meng Hui. He was one of those who captured Shanghai. He organized a regiment to attack Nanking. Chief Secretary of the Ministry of the Interior in the Nanking Government. After the removal of the Republican capital from Nanking to Peking he was made investigator of the Bureau of Merits, for the Yunnan section.

Was appointed Chief of the High Court of Yunnan. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

CHANG YAO-CHENG.—Yunnan. Age 29. Graduate of a University in Japan. When the Nanking Government was organized he was the representative of Yunnan. Was a member of both the Advisory Council of Nanking and Provisional Council in Peking. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan and the Constitutional Drafting Committee. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913. Minhsientang.

CHANG YI-CHU.—Hunan. Age 28. Studied in France. Appointed by the Nanking Government Representative to France, and resigned third month of the same year. In the sixth month he was appointed Commissioner of Foreign Affairs of Yunnan, and was appointed in the fourth month of the second year special Delegate for Foreign Affairs.

CHANG YIN-TANG.—Accompanied Mr. Tang Shao-yi to Calcutta, 1904. Special Commissioner to investigate Tibetan affairs, 1905. Assistant Resident, Tibet, December, 1906. Negotiated Tibetan Trade Regulations, 1907-8. Senior Councillor, Waiwupu, January, 1909. Chinese Minister at Washington, August, 1909.

CHANG YUAN-CHI.—Fukien. Commissioner for Industrial Affairs, Mukden, August, 1907. Acting as Commissioner of Education, February 12. Under S. of S. for Interior, April 12. Order to vacate post and await other appointment, May 12. Chief Civil Administrator of Fukien, November 16, 1912. Resigned, November 20, 1913.

CHANG YU-CHUAN.—Secretary, Waichiaopu, August 16, 1912. Delegate for Foreign Affairs, Kiangsu, June 26, 1913. Acting Superintendent of Customs, Wuhu, October 13, 1913; also Delegate for Foreign Affairs for Anhui.

CHANG YU-CHUN.—Military Adviser to the President, April, 1912.

CHANG YU-KENG.—Shantung. Age 43. Graduate of a Japanese Normal School. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Was several years a teacher to various schools. Chinputang.

CHANG YU-TUNG.—Kueichow. Age 32. A Graduate of a Japanese University. A Councillor of the Ministry of the Interior, and one of the delegates for the Preparation of the National Assembly. Was a member of the Tung Meng Hui. Author of *The Principle of the Constitution*.

CHANG WEN-SHENG.—Commissioner of Occupation, Hsuehchow, July 30, 1913.

CHAO CH'ING.—Yunnan. Age 41. A Graduate of Law School in Yunnan. Was a teacher of both Normal School and Middle School in Yunnan. Established more than forty primary schools in Yunnan. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

**CHAO CH'UN-NIEN.**—Kiangsu. Age 46. Chingsu of the late Dynasty. Vice-Minister of Finance, October, 1912, and Vice-Director of Shui Wu Chu, April, 1913. After obtaining the degree of Chingsu, he was appointed magistrate of Kiangsi, where he held several responsible posts, and was ordered to Peking by special edict to fill several important posts as director of various Bureaux. Was a member of the late Chu Cheng Yuan, and Councillor of both the ministries of Industry and Commerce and Finance. Kuomintang. Retired, October 13, 1913.

**CHAO CHUN-TENG.**—Commissioner of Pacification, Kueichow, July 29, 1912.

**CHAO ERH-HSÜN.**—Chinese Bannerman. Prefect of Kueiyang, 1893. Judicial Commissioner of Anhui, April, 1895, and of Shansi, July, 1898. Financial Commissioner, New Dominion, November, 1898, and of Shansi, 1902. Governor, Hunan, January, 1903. Acting President of Board of Revenue, August, 1904. Tartar General, Mukden, May, 1905. Viceroy, Szechuan, May, 1907, but did not proceed. Viceroy, Hu-Kuang, September, 1907. Viceroy, Szechuan, March, 1908, where he remained until recalled to take up the post of Viceroy of Manchuria in April, 1911. He held this post until a Bill was passed placing him upon an equal footing with the Tutuhs of Kirin and Shengking. As Tutuh of Fengtien, however, he was virtually given supreme control of military and diplomatic affairs in the three Manchuria provinces. Resigned post of Tutuh of Fengtien, November 3, 1913.

**CHAO PING-CHÜN.**—Honan. Was Police Taotai at Tientsin when Yuan Shih-kai was Viceroy of Chihli, and was one of the President's staunchest supporters. His successful work at Tientsin attracted Yuan's attention, and Chao was subsequently appointed Acting Junior Vice-President of the Board of Interior (October, 1905), an appointment which was made substantive in November, 1906. He was commanded to retire from office with retention of rank after Yuan Shih-kai's dismissal in 1909, but was recalled to office as Minister of Interior when Yuan formed his Cabinet in November, 1911. Elected Minister of Interior by the National Council at Nanking after the abdication of the Manchus. Appointed Acting Minister of Finance in July, and Acting Premier during the sick leave of Lu Cheng-hsiang in August. Elected Premier by 69 votes to 2 on September 24, 1912. Resigned from Premiership and Ministry of Interior, July 16, 1913. General-Commandant of Gendarmerie and Chief of Police of Peking, July 17, 1913. Lieutenant-General Chinese Borderered Red Banner, July 17, 1913. Commandant of Precautionary Area, Peking, July 21, 1913. Tutuh of Chihli. Died February, 1914.

**CHAO PING-LIN.**—Kuangsi. Age 38. Was a Hanlin Compiler and then a Censor in the late Ching Dynasty. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Non-partisan. Author of *Memorials of the Censorate*

- and *The Poetry and Compositions of Po-Yen*. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- CHAO SHIH-CH'IN.—Szechuan. Age 36. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Most of his time was engaged in teaching-work, and was editor of *Szechuan Daily News* and *Hsi-su Hsin Wen*. Kung-hotang.
- CHAO TSUNG-FAN.—Industrial Taotai, Kiangsi, February, 1911. Supervisor of Finance, Anhui, June, 1911. Secretary of Ministry of Finance, September, 1912. Acting Chief Civil Administrator, Kiangsu, March, 1913.
- CHAO WEI-HSI.—Kiangsi. Literary Chancellor of Kueichow, spring, 1901. Law Commissioner, Kansu, November, 1911. Acting Viceroy of Shensi and Kansu, March, 1912. Tutuh of Kansu, March, 1912. Deputy Commissioner for Pacification of Kiangsi, July 17, 1913.
- CHEN AN-LIANG.—Delegate for Foreign Affairs, Hunan.
- CHEN CHAO-CH'ANG.—Kuangtung. Associated with Jeme Tien-yu in the construction of the Peking-Kalgan Railway. Junior Councillor of Ministry of Communications, December, 1906. Removed from office, January, 1907. Acting Deputy Lieutenant-General of Hun-ch'un, December, 1907. Acting Governor of Kirin, August, 1908. Governor of Kirin, July, 1910. Tutuh of Kirin, 1912. Member of the Kunghotang. Resigned position of Tutuh and Chief Civil Administrator of Kirin, June 13, 1913. Appointed Civil Administrator of Kuangtung, June 14, 1913. Has not taken up duties.
- CHEN CHEN-HSIEN.—Educated in America. Vice-Minister of Agriculture and Forestry on the formation of the first Republican Cabinet, and Minister of Agriculture and Forestry in Lu Cheng-hsiang's Cabinet, July, 1912. Acting Minister of Education, March, 1913.
- CH'EN CHEN-HSIEN.—Kuangtung. Age 37. Graduate of the University of California. Became a Christian at 19 years of age. Was attaché to the Chinese Legation at Washington, and an interpreter of the Chinese Consulate in California. When returned to China obtained the title of Chensu, 1907, and Hanlin Compiler, 1908. Was five years chief of the Department for the Agricultural Experiments, and Director of the Agricultural School at Fengtien. Sent to Europe and America by Viceroy Chao of Mukden to study the system of cultivation and colonization, 1911. Vice-Minister of Agriculture and Forestry, May, 1912. Minister of the same Ministry, July, 1912. Acting Minister of Education, March, 1913, and resigned the post of Minister of Education, May, 1913. Resigned the post of Minister of Agriculture and Forestry, September, 1913. Author of *Ten Rules Governing the Use of Variant Tones in Cantonese*, *One View of the Integral Calculus*, etc. etc.
- CHEN CHI-MEI.—Chekiang. Started life as an apprentice to a pawnshop-keeper, and was subsequently engaged in the silk trade in

Shanghai, where he joined the revolutionary party. Studied in Japan, returning to China in 1907. Attempted unsuccessfully to establish a revolutionary newspaper in Hankow. Arrested several times on suspicion, but released. Supplied the revolutionaries at Canton with ammunition during the abortive rising there. On the outbreak of the Revolution at Shanghai he led a small contingent to the Kiangnan arsenal, but was captured. On the capture of the arsenal by the revolutionaries he was elected Tutuh of Shanghai. Took a prominent part in organizing the outbreaks at Hankow, Wuchang, Soochow, and Nanking, and in supplying funds and ammunition for the attack upon the latter. Elected Minister of Commerce and Industry in the first Republican Cabinet, but never came to Peking to take up his post, from which he resigned in June. A member of the Tung Meng Hui. Visited Peking, in company with General Huang Hsing, in September, 1912. Took a leading part in the Rebellion at Shanghai, July to August, 1913. Deprived of all ranks, July 22, 1913. Now proscribed and in exile.

CHEN CHI-YIN.—Councillor, Ministry of Industry and Commerce, September 5, 1912.

CH'EN CHIN-TAO.—Educated abroad. One of China's best-known financial experts. Former Manager of the Taching Bank. Head of Audit Department, Ministry of Finance, September, 1912. Was offered the post of Vice-Minister of Finance in Yuan Shih-kai's November Cabinet, but refused it, and accepted instead the post of Minister of Finance in the Provisional Republican Cabinet. Was again offered, but did not accept, the post of Vice-Minister of Finance on the formation of the first Republican Cabinet. Proceeded to Europe to attend The Hague Conference on Bills of Exchange, etc. Financial Representative Abroad, November, 1913.

CHEN CHIUNG-MIN.—Tutuh of Kuangtung, June 14, 1913. Participated in the Rebellion and was dismissed July 26, 1913. Now in exile abroad.

CH'EN HUAN-NAN.—Hunan. Age 32. Graduate of Middle School at Hupeh, and a returned student from Japan. After returning from abroad was engaged as teacher in Government schools, and established forty-eight Primary schools in his native town. Was four years agitating for Revolution in Kuangsi; afterwards fled from his native place to evade arrest. Rendered valuable services in winning Kuangsi to the revolutionary cause. Was clerk to the Military Department in Kuangsi Tutuh's Yamen; Military Adviser of the 3rd Army Division. Political Adviser to the Tutuh of Hunan; member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

CHEN I-FAN (Ivan Chen).—Commissioner for Foreign Affairs, Kiangsu, April 15, 1913. Commissioner for Pacification of Tibet, June 14, 1913. Chinese Delegate to Simla Conference.

CH'EN KUANG-YUAN.—Commissioner of Occupation, Chihfeng, July 21, 1913.

- CHEN KUO-HSIANG.—Kueichow member of the Chung Yi-Yuan. Vice-Speaker, ditto, 1913.
- CH'EN LU.—Fukien. Age 37. A Graduate of Hupeh Chuchian College, and a Graduate of a Law School in Paris (Licencié de la Faculté de Droit de Paris). Chief of the Department of Foreign Affairs of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs since April, 1912. In Kuang Hsu 32nd year, went with five Commissioners as interpreter to study political affairs in Europe. Was attaché to the Chinese Legation in France; Delegate to the Second Peace Conference at Hague; a teacher in the Law Department of the Government University in Peking. Obtained the Chensu degree and was made a Hanlin Compiler. Chinputang.
- CH'EN MAO-TING.—Fukien. Acting Junior Secretary and Acting Senior Secretary of Waichiaopu, 1909. Councillor of Privy Council, August, 1911. Councillor of Waichiaopu, April, 1912.
- CH'EN PAO-CH'EN.—Fukien. Sub-Chancellor of Grand Secretariat, with rank of a Vice-President of Board of Ceremonies, April, 1910. Governor of Shansi, June, 1911. Tutor to the Emperor, July, 1911. Advisory Minister to Privy Council, August, 1911. Vice President Imperial Historiography Department, February, 1912.
- CH'EN SHAN.—Yunnan. Age 36. Graduate of Yunnan Law School. Established a few Primary schools for boys and girls in his native town, and opened an Industrial Institute for those who were unemployed. Organized Tien Hsueh Hui, a revolutionary organ. Was member of the Chu Yi Chu of Yunnan. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan and member of the Constitution-Drafting Committee. Has been connected with some enterprise in cultivation of waste land, cattle raising, and salt business. Chinputang. Author of *Historical Essays, Explanation on some Difficult Parts of Olden Poems, The Principles of Law, How to develop Yunnan*, and *The Future of China*.
- CH'EN TIEN-CHI.—Delegate for Foreign Affairs, Soochow, April 15, 1913.
- CH'EN WEI.—Head of Department of Ministry of Finance, November 10, 1912. Acting Chief Director of Bank of China, July 5, 1913.
- CH'EN YI.—Senior Secretary, Ministry of Communications, January, 1912. Councillor, Bureau for Mongolia and Tibet, August, 1912. Deputy for Organization of National Assembly, September, 1912. Secretary, Ministry of Communications, December 18, 1912.
- CH'EN YU.—Chief of Financial Department, Shansi, February, 1913. Chief Civil Administrator, Shansi, June 4, 1913.
- CHEN YUN-CHUNG.—Kiangsu. Age 40. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Chinputang.
- CH'EN YUNG-SHAN.—Delegate for Foreign Affairs, Swatow, April 25, 1913.
- CHENG CHIA-HAO.—Hupeh. Age 32. Educated in Jih Hsin College of Wuchang, and a college in Japan. One of the representatives in



the negotiations between the North and the South. Was Councillor of the Tutuh's Yamen of Hupeh, and the examiner of the high officials of Hupeh. Adviser to the Right Wing of the Northern Expedition Army. Was proprietor of the *Hupei Daily News*. Member of the Tsan Yi Yuan. Established Te-yu-hui in Wuchang to plan for Revolution; this hui was reorganized and became Minhsia, which was finally amalgamated into Kunghotang. Kunghotang.

CHENG JU-CH'ENG.—Admiral. Commissioner of Occupation, Shanghai, July 28, 1913. Commandant of Precautionary Area, Shanghai, August 6, 1913. Director of Kiangnan Arsenal, August 14, 1913.

CH'ENG SHIH-CHI.—Kiangsi. Age 37. Educated in Chin Tan College, Shanghai, and a Graduate of Law School at Peking. Was secretary to a railway company, and other yamens; two years as a teacher of a Railway College at Shanhaikuan; attaché to the Chinese Legation at Paris for four years; three years a clerk in the Railway Department of the Ministry of Communications; and is now Director of Tao-Ching Railway Company, appointed in October, 1911.

CH'ENG TE-CH'UAN.—Szechuan. Acting Tartar General of Heilungkiang in the winter of 1906. Acting Governor of Heilungkiang, May, 1907. Resigned, March, 1908. Acting Governor of Fengtien, May, 1909. Governor of Fengtien, July, 1909. Governor of Kiangsu, April, 1910. Appointed Tutuh of Kiangsu on April 13, 1912. Belongs to no party. Superseded during the Rebellion, 1913.

CH'ENG TO.—Kiangsi. Age 29. Graduate of a University in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. After returning from Japan started a Law College in Kiangsi. During the time of Revolution he with a few friends organized the War Office in Kiangsi, and became chief of the Bureau of Foreign Affairs. Then was elected as member of the Provisional Assembly of Kiangsi. He was appointed Magistrate of Chi An, which post he refused to accept, but was engaged as teacher and director of several law colleges. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

CHENTUNG LIANG CH'ENG (SIR).—Kuangtung. Educated in U.S.A. On the staff of the Queen Victoria Jubilee Mission, on which occasion he received a K.C.M.G. First Secretary of Prince Chün's mission to Germany, 1901. Chinese Minister to America and Peru, October, 1902-7. Director of Canton Section of Canton-Hankow Railway, 1907. Chinese Minister to Germany, March, 1910. Retired.

CH'I CHUNG-CHIA.—Kirin. Age 50. Hanlin Compiler, and a Taotai of Kueichow. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. In Tangyuenhsien, Kirin, he started an immigration enterprise, and within the space of a few years he has succeeded in sending several thousands of families to colonize several thousands of "chins" of waste land. Chinputang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

- CHI KO.—Chief of Police, Outer City, February, 1912. Lieutenant-General, Mongol Bordered Red Banner, June 26, 1912.
- CH'I KO-T'AN.—Outer Mongolia. Age 25. Graduate of the Police College, Peking. Prince of the 4th Order of Ko-er-ko; member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan for Outer Mongolia. Chinputang.
- CHI YUEH-LIN.—Kirin. Yung-ting-ho Tao Chihli, February, 1908. Tientsin Tao, April, 1908. Jud. Comm., Chihli, January, 1910. Provincial Treasurer, Honan, November, 1911. Governor Honan, December, 1911; resigned, April, 1912. Chief Civil Administrator, Kirin, June 13, 1913.
- CHIA PIN-CH'ING.—Acting Deputy Lieutenant-Governor, Kueihwacheng, June 16, 1913.
- CHIANG CHAO-CHUNG.—Acting Commander of Gendarmerie, July 14, 1912. Deputy Lieutenant-General, Bordered Red Chinese Banner, August 19, 1912.
- CHIANG HSI-MING.—Hupeh. Age 36. A Graduate of a University in Japan. Delegate for the preparation of the establishment of the Bank of China. Was a teacher in the Government University in Peking. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Author of *Self Government*, *Taxes*, etc. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- CHIANG KUEI-TI.—Anhui. A General who is over seventy years of age. He was cashiered for the loss of Port Arthur to the Japanese, but his rank was subsequently restored to him with a title for bravery. Commander-in-Chief, Kansu, February, 1901. In command of Imperial Guards at Peking (July, 1901–February, 1908). On special service in Kiangnan, February, 1908. Commander-in-Chief, Chihli, September, 1908. Summoned to Peking to take charge of the defence of the capital on the outbreak of the Revolution. His old-style troops (the bulk of them, known as the Wu Wei-chun, are generally stationed at Tungchow, near Peking) rendered signal service in preserving order in the capital both during and after the Revolution, and remained loyal when the Third Division mutinied at Peking. General Chiang was appointed Lieut.-General at Jehol on April 26, 1912. His troops at Tungchow mutinied and looted the town in August, 1912, and he is reported to have ordered the execution of his own grandson.
- CHIANG TSO-PING.—Hupeh. Age 30. After graduation in a Middle School he studied in Japan, and is a Graduate of the Training School for Military Officers in Japan. Chujen of the late Ching Dynasty. Played a prominent part in the late Revolution, for which he agitated for a long time. Is Lieutenant-General of the Army, and is the Vice-President of the Ministry of War, appointed on January 4, 1912. Was a member of Tung Meng Hui, but resigned the membership.
- CHIANG WEI-CH'IAO.—Kiangsu. Age 41. Educated in the High School of Nanching. Councillor to the Ministry of Education.

- Chief Secretary to the Ministry of Education at Nanking, May, 1912. Director of Ai-kuo Girls' School at Shanghai, and was one of the editors of the *Commercial Press* at Shanghai. Non-partisan. Author of several Chinese Readers for the primary schools.
- CHIANG YEN-HSING.—Judicial Commissioner, Chiang Huai, July 5, 1913. Defence Commissioner, Kiang Pei, August 27, 1913.
- CHIN CHAO-YEN.—Chekiang. Age 35. A Graduate of the Government University in Peking. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan and the Constitution-Drafting Committee. Was Director of the Middle School in Chinhwafu; a teacher of various other schools; the Magistrate of Yung-chia Hsien. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- CHIN YUN-P'ENG.—Temporarily in charge as Tutuh of Shantung, August 18, 1913. Acting Tutuh, September 17, 1913.
- CHING, Prince (I-K'UANG).—Imperial Clansman, Prince of the Third Order, 1884. President of the Tsungli Yamen, April, 1884. Second Director of Imperial Clan Court. Associate-Director of Board of Admiralty, October, 1885. Grand Chamberlain, Vice-President Imperial Clan Court, Lieut.-General Bordered Yellow Banner, Superintendent of Customs and Octroi, Peking, August, 1891. Director-General of Board of Admiralty, September, 1901. Director of Imperial Equipage Department. Superintendent Imperial Armoury, Prince of First Order, February, 1894. President of Council of Government, April, 1901. President of Board of Foreign Affairs, July, 1901. Grand Councillor, April, 1903. President of Council of Army Reorganization, November, 1903. Comptroller-General of Army Board, May, 1907. Hereditary Prince of First Order, December, 1908. Star of First Class, Second Division, January, 1909. Supervisor-in-Chief of Naval Reorganization, February, 1909. Resigned Comptrollership of Army Board, July, 1909. Premier in the first Chinese Cabinet established by Imperial Decree in May, 1911. Dismissed from Premiership, and appointed President of the Privy Council on November 1, 1911. Retired into private life on the abdication of the Manchus, and now resides at Tientsin. He is reported to have been deprived of his rank by the Empress Dowager in June, 1912.
- CHIU KUAN-FÊN.—Kiangsi. Age 28. A Graduate of a University in Japan. Was a Chujen and a Magistrate in Shensi, in the late Dynasty. During the Revolution he was made Chief of Finance Department in the War Office, and was a sectional chief in the Finance Department of the Province. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- CH'IU TUNG-YU.—Chekiang. L. Jud. Com. and Hei-Shui Tao Heilungkiang, winter, 1906. Commissioner of Heilungkiang, April, 1909, Head of Law Preparation Department, January 19, 1913.

- CHOU CHAO-HSIANG.—Police Intendent, Szechuan, August, 1910. Vacated office, July, 1911. Intendent of Industry, Fengtien, November, 1911. Acting Inspector-General of Police Administration, Peking, July 18, 1913. Acting Salt Commissioner, Shantung, July 22, 1913.
- CHOU CH'ANG-SHOU.—Delegate for Foreign Affairs, Ningpo, April 15, 1913.
- CHOU HSUEH-HSI.—Anhui. Salt Commissioner, Chihli, January, 1907. Mourning, December, 1907. Promoter and Director of Peking Waterworks. Elected President of the Anhui Railway Co., with approval of the Throne, March, 1908. Was largely instrumental in arranging the amalgamation of the Kaiping and Lanchow Mines during the winter of 1911-12. Elected Minister of Finance in Lu Cheng-hsiang's Cabinet, on July 26, 1912. Director-General of Revenue Council, December 18, 1912. Resigned on the formation of Hsiung Hsi-ling's Cabinet.
- CHOU TZU-CH'U.—Shantung. Educated in America. Acting Junior Secretary of the Board of Foreign Affairs, September, 1908. Acting Senior Secretary of the same Board, January, 1909. Junior Secretary (January, 1909) and Senior Secretary (May, 1909) of the Board of Foreign Affairs. Acting Junior Councillor (July, 1909) and Acting Senior Councillor (August, 1909). Accompanied Prince Tsai Hsun's Naval Mission to Japan and America, August, 1910, and also Prince Tsai Chen's Coronation Mission in 1911. Rejoined Board of Foreign Affairs upon his return. Appointed Vice-Minister of Finance in Yuan Shih-kai's November Cabinet on the refusal of that post by Dr. Chen Chin-tao. Acting Minister of Finance, March, 1912. After complications arose in connection with the Belgian Loan he was appointed Tutuh of Shantung (March, 1912). Acting Governor, Bank of China, August 21, 1913. Minister of Communications, September 11, 1913.
- CHU CHAO-HSIN.—Kuangtung. Age 34. Graduate of the Government University in Peking and Columbia University, U.S.A. Member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Tachungtang. Author of *The Chinese Public Loans, etc.*
- CHU CH'U-CHIEN.—Superintendent of Peking Inner Police in 1904. Subsequently a Director of the Tientsin-Pukow Railway. Minister of Communications (July, 1912) in Lu Cheng-hsiang's and Chao Ping-chun's Cabinet. Appointed Acting Premier, July 27, 1913, but did not accept post. Minister of Interior, September 11, 1913.
- CHU HSIEN-WEN.—Councillor, Law Department of Cabinet, November 27, 1912.
- CHU JUI.—Chekiang. Age 31. A Hsiutsai of the late Dynasty, and a graduate of Military College of Nanyang. Lieutenant-General of the Army with the brevet rank of a full General. Has been Tutuh of Chekiang since the 21st day of the 8th month of the 1st year of the Republic, and Acting Chief Civil Administrator of the same Province from the

1st day of the 3rd month of the 2nd year. When Chekiang began to organize new troops he was appointed Councillor to train the new army; then he was appointed Assistant Chief of the General Staff of Anhui Bureau for the training of the new army, and also acted as Director of the Surveying College; and then was appointed Commander of the 81st Brigade. On September 14th, 1911, he led his brigade to attack and occupy the Arsenal, and also Hangchow City. Then he, with the help of Kiangsu troops, marched to Nanking. After capture of Nanking he was made General of the 1st Army Division of Chekiang. In the 1st month of the 1st year of the Republic he placed his troops at Hsuehchow and Soochow. When the quarrel about the removal of the capital to the South was at its height, he settled the matter by a telegram. Promoted General of the 5th Army Division, and stayed at Nanking for half a year. In the 5th month he returned to Chekiang, and was appointed Tuteh of Chekiang. In the 9th month appointed Lieutenant-General with the brevet rank of full General of the Army. In the 2nd year, when the policy of the division of the military and civil administrations was decided upon, he was appointed Acting Chief Civil Administrator of Chekiang. When the Kiangsi rebellion broke out he took strict measures to ensure peace and order of the Province and sent troops to assist other Provinces in the suppression of rebellion. Non-partisan. Author of *Conditions in the Armies of various Powers*.

CH'U LIEN.—Acting Salt Commissioner, Liang Kuang, August 8, 1913.

CHU TING-CHI.—Kiangsu. Age 27. Graduate of Harvard University. Councillor of the Ministry of Industry and Commerce.

CHUANG YUN-K'UAN.—T'ai-P'ing-Ssu-Shun Tao, Kuangsi, spring, 1908. Commissioner for the opening of Pukow, December 4, 1912.

CH'UAN LIANG.—Hupeh. Age 38. A returned student from Japan. Chu-chen of the late Ching Dynasty. Industrial Adviser to the Viceroy of Hupeh; started the Commercial College of Hupeh; and was Director of the Commercial Department of the Government University, Peking. Is now Officiating Councillor of the Ministry of Communications and Acting Chief of the Railway Department. Is High Adviser of the Vice-President, and Committee Member of the Central Commercial Society and the Railway Association of the whole country. Chinputang. Author of *The Latest Algebra, Commerce, Finance, and Primers on the Japanese Language*.

CH'UN, Prince.—Ex-Regent. Brother of the late Emperor Kuang Hsu. Succeeded to his father's title in January, 1891. Lieutenant-General of Plain White Banner, June, 1901. Special Envoy to Germany to apologize for the murder of the German Minister, July, 1901. Supernumerary Grand Councillor, June, 1907. Grand Councillor, February, 1908. Member of Commission of Constitutional Reform and Government Council, 1908. Appointed Prince Regent on the death of the Emperor Kuang Hsu, November 13, 1908. Took the oath of observance of the Constitution on November 26, 1911. Resigned from the Regency on December 6, 1911.

- EN HUA.—Kiangsu. Councillor of the Privy Council, August, 1911. A Secretary of the Cabinet, May, 1912. Resigned, May 17, 1913.
- FAN TSENG-HSIANG.—Hupeh. Judicial Commissioner, Shensi, August, 1901. Employed in Government Council, July, 1901. Judicial Commissioner, Chekiang, January, 1903, and Shensi, October, 1903. Financial Commissioner, Shensi, December, 1904. Cashiered, January, 1907. Rank restored, January, 1908. Financial Commissioner, Nanking, spring, 1908. Civil Administrator, Hupeh, April, 1912.
- FAN YUAN-LIEN.—Has a reputation as a Chinese scholar. Vice-Minister of Education on the formation of the first Republican Cabinet, and subsequently Minister of Education in Lu Cheng-hsiang's Cabinet. Resigned, April, 1913.
- FANG SHENG-CHENG.—Fukien. Age 38. A Graduate of the Normal School of Fukien, and was a Vice-Chujen of the late Dynasty. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. In 33rd year of Kuang Hsu was a teacher at the Yun-siu school; in 34th year, an Educational Supervisor of Yun-siu, and in the 1st year of Republic, Chairman of the Anti-Opium Society in Yun-siu. Chinputang.
- FANG SHU.—Councillor, Department of Legislation, Cabinet, August 31, 1912. Deputy for Organization of National Assembly, October 9, 1912.
- FÊNG CHÊN-CHI.—Hupeh. Age 26. Graduate of the Imperial University in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Chinputang.
- FENG KUO-CHANG, Baron.—Director of Noble's College, January, 1906, with rank of Deputy Lieutenant-General. Director of Military Council, Board of War, July, 1907. A Director-in-Chief of the General Staff, August, 1909. In command of the first Imperial Army at Wuchang, he succeeded in recapturing Hanyang from the revolutionaries on November 27, 1911, for which he was rewarded with the rank of Baron of the 2nd Class. Subsequently recalled to Peking, and nominated Commandant of the Imperial Guard in place of Prince Tsai Tao. Lieutenant-Governor of Chahar, December, 1911. On the establishment of the Republic he was appointed Chief of the President's Military Council. Appointment as Tutuh of Chihli published on September 11, 1912, together with an order to retain the post of Commandant of the Imperial Guard. Commissioner of Pacification, Chiang Hwai, July 23, 1913. Took part in suppressing rebellion (July-August), and was present at recapture of Nanking. Tutuh of Kiangsu.
- FENG YUAN-TING.—Secretary to Tang Shao-yi when the latter was Customs Taotai at Tientsin. For some time Joint Director of the Tientsin-Pukow Railway. Vice-Minister of Communications. In charge of construction of Hukuang Railways, June 18, 1913.
- FU CHIANG.—Chekiang. Age 37. A Graduate of a Law School in Japan. Special Delegate for Foreign Affairs at Kirin, April 13. Chinputang.

- FU LIANG-TSO.—Assistant Secretary to the President, April, 1912. Acting Commissioner of Occupation, Chi Yu, June 28, 1913.
- HA HAN-CHANG.—Hupeh. Assistant Director, Military Council, Board of War, 1907. A Director-in-Chief of the General Staff, September, 1909. Military Adviser to the President, April 9, 1912.
- HA TÊ-ÊRH.—Tu-lu-fan, Sinkiang. Age 51. Self-educated. The 4th class hereditary Changchin of the late Ching Dynasty, and has the control of the Tien Tribe of Mohammedans. Member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Chinputang.
- HAN KUO-CHUN.—Kiangsu. Acting Commissioner for Foreign Affairs, Fengtien, April, 1910. Substantive do., September 10th. Commissioner for the Interior, Kirin, December 11. Summoned to Peking, December 12, 1912. Chief Civil Administrator, Kiangsu, June 9, 1913.
- HAN YÜ-CHÊN.—Hupeh. Age 31. A Graduate of Hupeh Law School. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan and a lawyer. Was a Sectional Chief of the Department of Justice, Hupeh: an editor of *Chung Hwa Min-kuo Kung Pao*, etc., and a teacher of Law School, Hupeh. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- HO KUO-CHANG.—Kiangsi. P.G. Police Intendent (Acting), Kueichow, spring, 1908. In charge as Chief Civil Administrator, Kiangsi, June 8, 1913.
- HO SHIH-KUO (Tsan).—Kuangtung. Age 48. A Graduate of Kuangtung Tungwen College, and studied in Japan. Chensu of the late Dynasty. Was teacher of several schools, Director of Tsing-hwa College, Magistrate of Kirin Fu. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Author of *The Outline of the Russo-Japanese War*, etc. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- HO TÍNG-KUEI.—Anhui. Age 33. A Graduate of the Book-keeping school of Hupu. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Was appointed to assist in the organization of the police in Peking. Established Hsunsung College, and Director of the Industry College of Kueichow. Was appointed to establish the Court and Procuratorate, and model prison of Kueichow. Author of *Chuminchung*, and other poetical and literary works.
- HO YU.—Secretary to Cabinet, May 17, 1913.
- HO YÜ-SHIN.—Chekiang. Age 36. Graduate of the Engineer Department of the Japanese Imperial University at Tokio. Investigator of the Chekiang Bureau of Investigation of Mines, 33rd year of Kuang Hsu, and in the 8th moon of the same year was appointed a member of the Commission of the examination of returned students. Proceeded to Japan to investigate into the system of Japanese Imperial Universities, 34th year of Kuang Hsu. Was Director to the Engineering Department of the Government University, Peking. Is now Chief of the Department of Mines in the Ministry of Industry and Com-

merce. Was appointment Acting Director of Government University in Peking, December, 1912. Resigned, November, 1913. Non-partisan.

HSI LIANG.—Mongol. Governor of Shansi, October, 1900. Director-General of Yellow River, June, 1901. Acting Governor Honan, December, 1901. Governor of Honan, March, 1902. Lieutenant-Governor of Jehol, May, 1902. Viceroy of Fukien and Chekiang, April, 1903. Viceroy of Szechuan, December, 1904. Viceroy of Yunnan and Kueichow, March, 1907. Viceroy of Manchuria, February, 1909. Retired, April, 1911. Lieutenant-General of Jehol, November, 1911. Resigned, February, 1912.

HSIA SHOU-KANG.—Commissioner of Interior, Hupeh, May, 1912. Acting Chief Civil Administrator, Hupeh, October 30, 1912. Chief of Civil Service Bureau, September 25, 1913.

HSIANG HSIANG.—Chekiang. Age 33. Graduate of the University of Columbia, U.S.A. Is the Councillor of the Ministry of Finance and a member of the Committee of the Bank of China. Chinputang. Is the author of *A Comparison of the Administration of Four Countries, The Politics, The Recovery of Sovereign Rights, The Taxes, The Change to a Gold Standard, and The Salvation of the Country by Discharging the National Debts*. Address, Hsi Fa Pu Street, Peking

HSIANG JUI-KIAN.—Hunan. Age 31. A Graduate of a Commercial School in Japan. Vice-Minister of Industry and Commerce and Acting Minister of Industry and Commerce, July, 1913. President of the Society for the Protection of Chinese Merchants, and President of the Central Society for Commercial Education. Formerly was editor of several papers in Shanghai. Chinputang.

HSIANG NAI-CH'1.—Hunan. Age 31. Studied Political Science in Japan. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan and a member of the Constitution-Drafting Committee. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

HSIEH SHU-CH'ANG.—Kiangsu. Age 35. A Graduate of a University in Japan. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. When returned to China he obtained degrees in the Examination of the Board of Education, but was arrested and imprisoned for eighteen days on account of being suspected as a revolutionist. After being released he proceeded to Shanghai, where he became editor of *Ta Kung Ho Jih Pao*, etc., and was teacher to several schools. Chinputang.

HSIEH SHU LIN.—Fengtien. Age 38. Graduate of Normal and other schools in Fengtien. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. In the 3rd year of Hsuang Tung, from the 2nd to the 5th months, he was made Chairman of the Society for the Prevention of Plagues in Liucheng. Chinputang.

HSIEH YÜ YUAN.—Kiangsu. Age 27. Graduate of Peking Law College. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Chinputang.



- HSIN HAN.—Kiangsu. Age 36. Graduate of a University in Japan. In the late Dynasty he was a clerk in the Minchengpu, and the Chief Procurator of Chekiang. After the Restoration, Chief of the Library of Nanking and Magistrate of Nanking district, and Director of the private Law School of Nanking. A member of the T's'an Yi Yuan. Chinputang.
- HSIU CHI.—Manchu. Deputy Lieutenant-General, Plain Yellow Banner, until September, 1911. Lieutenant-General, Manchu Bordered Blue Banner, June 20, 1913.
- HSIUNG CH'ENG-CHANG.—Szechuan. Age 28. Graduate of Political Science Department of a Japanese University at Tokio. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Was Secretary to the ex-President Sun at Nanking. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- HSIUNG HSI-LING.—Hunan. Metropolitan Graduate of 1894. A prominent Hanlin scholar, who subsequently studied abroad in Japan and Europe. He was an intimate friend of the reformer Kang Yu-wei, and after the latter's downfall he was arrested, but promptly released. He held posts in the Boards of Agriculture, Industry and Commerce of Kiangsu and Fengtien, was Acting Commissioner of Foreign Affairs in Hupeh in 1910, and at the time of the Wuchang outbreak was Salt Finance Supervision Commissioner at Mukden. He accompanied Tuan Fang on his foreign mission in 1905. On the outbreak of the Revolution he went south and joined the republicans, becoming President of the Republican Committee in Hunan. He was appointed Minister of Finance in the first Republican Cabinet, and was responsible for the conduct of the loan negotiations with the International Group from the time of his arrival in Peking until he resigned, in June, after Tang-Shao-yi gave up the Premiership. He continued to be employed by the Government in the capacity of Chief of a Commission for the negotiation of foreign loans after his resignation, and it was he who was mainly responsible for negotiating the Crisp Loan. Subsequently Lieut.-General of Jehol until appointed Premier, July 31, 1913. Finance (Additional), September 11, 1913.
- HSU PAO-HENG.—Chekiang. Secretary to Cabinet, May, 1912. Chief of Department of Civil Service, October 18, 1912. Additional Temporary Acting Chief of Rewards Department, July 29, 1913. Confirmed in latter post, September 25, 1913.
- HSU PAN-LING.—Councillor, Ministry of Justice, June 9, 1913.
- HSU SHIH-CH'ANG.—Chihli. Probationary Grand Councillor, June, 1905. Minister of Government Council, June, 1905. President, Board of Police, October, 1905. Grand Councillor, February, 1906. Removed from Grand Council, November, 1906. Special Mission to Manchuria, December, 1906. President of Board of Interior, December, 1906. Viceroy of Manchuria, April, 1907. President of Board of Communications, February, 1909. Director-General, Tientsin-

Pukow Railway, July 1909. Grand Secretary, February, 1910. Grand Councillor, August, 1910. Appointed Vice-Premier in Prince Ching's Cabinet, in May, 1911. Removed from that post, and appointed Vice-President of the Privy Council on November 1, 1911. Chief of General Staff, November, 1911. High Commissioner for Training Imperial Guard, and Grand Guardian to the Emperor, December, 1911. Relieved of post on General Staff, February, 1912. On the resignation of the Prince Regent was appointed, with Shih Hsu, Grand Guardian of the Emperor. A "Sworn Brother" of President Yuan Shih-kai.

HSU SHIH-YING.—Anhui. Age 41. President of High Court of Justice at Mukden, September, 1908. Chief Justice of the High Court at Peking, May, 1912. Minister of Justice, July, 1912. Sent to Great Britain, Germany, France, Russia, Italy, Austria, Belgium, Holland and other countries to investigate the judicial system. Was also sent to the United States of America to attend the Eighth Conference of the Prison Reforms. Has been in the services of police and judiciary for fifteen years. Resigned, September 4, 1913. Chief Civil Administrator Fengtien, October 13, 1913.

HSÜ TING-SHENG.—Kiangsi. Age 35. Graduate of Yi Hsueh Kuan, Peking, and of High Normal School at Tokio. Was President of the Chinese Republican Association (branch office) at Kiangsi, 1911. Chief of the Education Department, Kiangsi, 1912. Member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan, 1913. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

HSU YUAN.—Customs Taotai, Tientsin, April, 1912. Controller of Customs, Tientsin, December 1, 1912. Deputy of Foreign Affairs, Tientsin, March, 1913, and Honan, June 12, 1913.

HU CHAO-TSUNG.—Head of Department for Foreign Affairs, Hupeh, September 15, 1912. Title changed to Foreign Affairs Delegate, January 16, 1913.

HU CHING-YI.—Officiating Tutuh of Szechuan, July, 1912. Substantive, June, 1913.

HU HAN-MING.—Kuangtung. Studied in Japan, where he met Dr. Sun Yat-sen, of whom he became a warm admirer. Assisted the revolutionary cause as editor of a newspaper at Hongkong. After the resignation of the Provisional Tutuh of Kuangtung he was appointed to the post, but soon afterwards relinquished it to accompany Dr. Sun to Nanking in the capacity of secretary. On the resignation of Dr. Sun, Hu accompanied him to Canton, where the Acting Tutuh Chen Chun-ming promptly resigned in his favour. Hu was thereupon re-elected Tutuh by the Provincial Assembly. Is a member of the Kuomintang. Commissioner of Pacification of Tibet, June 14, 1913. Deprived of all rank during the rebellion.

HU HUI.—Commissioner of Foreign Affairs, Kiangsi, April 15, 1913.

HU O-KUNG.—Hupeh. Age 28. Educated in the Chiang Han College, Hupeh; High Agriculture College, Peiyang; and High Agriculture

College, Kiangsi. The Commanding Officer of both water and land forces, Hupeh. Chief of the General Department of Tutuh's office. Vice-Chief of the General Staff, Han-Yang, and the Chief of the General Staff in the North, 1911. Director for the Bureau for devising means of livelihood for the Manchus at Ching-nan. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Kunghotang. Author of *The New Heaven and the New Earth*, *Literary Works of Ao-kung*, etc.

HU TUAN-HUI. Chihli. Age 32. Graduate of a Japanese University. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Chinputang.

HU WEI-TÊ.—Chekiang. Minister to Russia, 1904. Junior Councillor, Board of Foreign Affairs, September, 1907. Minister to Japan, March, 1908. Star of 2nd Class, 1st Division, January, 1909. Junior Vice-President, Board of Foreign Affairs, May, 1910. Senior Vice-President, July, 1910. Adjoint Director-General of Revenue Council, July, 1910. Acting Minister of Finance, November, 1911. Appointed Acting Minister for Foreign Affairs in the Republican Government, pending the arrival from Europe of Lu Cheng-hsiang. Controller-General of the Revenue Council (Shuiwuchu), March, 1912. (He was nominated as Minister of Communications in July, but his name was rejected by the National Council.) Minister to France, Spain and Portugal, November 24, 1912.

HU YING.—Commissioner for Land Reclamation, Chinghai, May, 1912. Being involved in the rebellion of 1913, he fled from China.

HUANG CHANG.—Szechuan. Age 35. A Graduate of a High School in Szechuan, and a University in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan and a member of the Constitution-Drafting Committee. After returning from Japan he was elected as member of the Provisional Szechuan Assembly, and was a teacher of the High School and Law School in Szechuan. He established a Law School and a Finance School in Szechuan. Kunghotang. Author of *The Latest Method of Book-keeping*.

HUANG CHUNG-YING, Admiral.—Chief of Naval General Staff, April, 1912.

HUANG HSIAO-CHIU.—Kuangtung. Age 29. Studied three years in Japan. Secretary of Tutuh's office, Kuangtung, 1912. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Opened two newspaper offices, which were shut down by officials for promulgating revolutionary ideas, but was afterwards engaged as editor of *Jen Chuan Pao*. Kungmintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

HUANG HSI-CH'UAN.—Kuangtung. Age 62. Studied in Japan. Was a Taotai of Kuangsi; Chinese Consul at New York, and then transferred to Peru. In 1912, was High Adviser to the Tutuh of Kuangtung, and Adviser to the Defence Commissioner there, and then became Speaker to the Kuangtung Assembly. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Author of *Comment on the Commercial Treaty between Great Britain and China*, *Experiments on Agriculture and Forestry* (six volumes), etc. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1912.

**HUANG HSING.**—Hunan. Spent many years in Japan. A prominent revolutionary leader who was concerned in several abortive attempts to start a revolt against the Manchus. Was in command of the Republican forces at Hanyang until that place was captured by Imperial troops. Was appointed Minister of War in the Provisional Cabinet at Nanking, and Commander-in-Chief of one of the divisions formed for the purpose of marching on Peking. On the abdication of the Manchus many Southerners advocated his appointment as Minister of War in Tang Shao-yi's Cabinet. He declined to accept the post, but was subsequently appointed Resident-General at Nanking, with control of all the Southern forces. Resigned from this post on June 1. Was invited to Peking with Dr. Sun Yat-sen, but left the steamer at Shanghai at the last moment on receipt of the news of the execution of Chang Chen-wu. Eventually came to Peking as the President's guest, in company with Chen Chi-mei, on September 11. Given the rank of General (Shang Chiang) on September 7. Director-General of Szechuan, Canton and Hankow Railways, October, 1912. Retired January, 1913. Declared independence in Nanking, and deprived of all ranks July 22, 1913. Fled to Japan.

**HUANG KAI-WEN.**—Kuangtung.. Age 48. A Graduate of Paiyang Telegraph College. Acting Intendent of Industry, Mukden, August, 1907. Degraded to Sub-Prefect, August, 1909. Controller of Customs, Hankow, December 1, 1912. Chief of the Hankow office of the Ching-Han Railway Company.

**HUANG P'EI-SUNG.**—Fukien. Military Optimus, 1880. Brigade General, Ch'ung-Yen-chen, Kuangtung, July, 1906. Defence Commissioner, Fukien, July 24, 1913.

**HUANG SHIH-LUNG.**—Defence Commissioner, Kuangtung, August 10, 1913. Rewards Commissioner of the Forces, Kuangtung, August 8, 1913.

**HUANG YU-CH'ANG.**—Hunan. Age 31. A Graduate of a Law College in Japan. Speaker of the Hunan Provincial Assembly. Chu Jen of the late Ching Dynasty. After the Revolution, was appointed Director of a Law School of Hunan, and Controller of the fifth final electoral district.

**HUANG YÜN-P'ENG.**—Szechuan. Age 30. A Graduate of Tungwen College in Szechuan and of a University in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan, and of the Constitution-Drafting Committee. In the time of Revolution he organized the Minkuo Lien-ho Hui in Shanghai, and was editor of the *Shanghai Ta Kung Ho Jih Pao*. Was a member of the Szechuan Provisional Assembly, and afterwards Director of the Chunchang Bank of Chungking. Kunphotang.

**HUNG SHU-TSU.**—Kiangsu. Hsiu-tsai. Born in 1858. In 1888 he went to Europe to study the political situations of England, France, Italy, and Germany. Secretary to the Ministry of the Interior, appointed June 20, 1912. Being alleged to have been involved in the Sung murder case, fled to Tsingtao.

**JEME TIEN-YU** (better known by Chinese as Chan Tien-yu).—Educated in America, adopting the profession of engineer. Was in charge of the construction of the Peking-Kalgan Railway. Now Assistant Director of the Kuangtung section of the Canton-Hankow Railway.

**JUNG HSÜN**.—A Manchu. Age 42. A Graduate of the abridged course in a Normal School in Japan, and a Graduate of the Law School for Nobles in Peking. Vice-President of the Ministry of the Interior and acting as Vice-Director of the Bureau of Mongolia and Tibet. Was Director of the Government University in Peking; sent to Japan to study the system of education; appointed to reform the Chung Wen Men Octroi; appointed to establish the Chief Police Office in Peking; the founder of Mongolian, Mohammedan, Tibetan newspapers, and Mongolian and Tibetan Schools. Chinpu-tang.

**K'ANG P'EI-HANG**.—Shansi. Age 37. Studied in Japan after having graduated from Shansi University. At the end of a year he returned with several friends to start a revolution, but failing in his attempt in Mongolia, he was placed under arrest by the General there. Subsequently returned to his native place to do educational work. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. He does not belong to any party. Author of *The Principle of Evolution*, etc.

**K'ANG YU-WEI**.—Kuangtung. A well-known reformer, who started his campaign in favour of reform in the South by means of leaflets and lectures. Was received in audience by the late Emperor Kuang Hsu, on June 14, 1898, on the recommendation of Weng T'ung-ho, the Imperial Tutor. He at once obtained a strong influence over the Emperor, whose famous reform decrees of 1898 were inspired by K'ang. Was proscribed, and ordered to be decapitated when the Empress Dowager effected her *coup d'état*, but escaped, and has since resided abroad, principally in America. An advocate of the adoption of Confucianism as the State Religion.

**KAO CHUANG-KAI**.—Delegate for Foreign Affairs, Amoy, April 25, 1913.

**KAO CHUNG-HO**.—Hupeh. Age 38. A Graduate of a Law School in Japan. After the Revolution he was appointed Councillor of the Tutuh's office, Hupeh. He led troops and captured several cities, and after the Declaration of the Republic he disbanded more than 4000 troops. He was editor of newspapers in Hupeh. A member of Ts'an Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Author of *Huifumong*. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

**KAO ERH-CHIEN**.—Fukien. Junior Secretary, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, August, 1907. Lin-An-K'ai-Kung Tao, Yunnan, February, 1908. Commissioner for Foreign Affairs, Yunnan, February, 1908. Commissioner for the Macao Delimitation, 1909. Senior Councillor, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, July, 1910. Double Dragon, 2nd Class, 2nd Grade, June, 1911. Provincial Treasurer, Yunnan, July, 1911. Acting Provincial Treasurer of Szechuan, November, 1911.

**KAO SHEN**.—Secretary, Ministry of Navy, September 8, 1912.

- KAO TSENG-CHÜEH.—Shensi. Police Intendent, Szechuan, spring, 1908. Pacificator in Shensi, November, 1911. Acting Civil Governor of Shansi, October 19, 1913.
- KENG CH'UN-NIEN.—Honan. Age 30. Studied in Japan. A member of the Central Educational Society, and a member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Was Teacher and Director of various Schools. Chinputang.
- KENG YEN.—Councillor, Department of Legislation. Cabinet, August 31, 1912.
- KU CHUNG-HSIU.—Chihli. Age 39. Graduate of the Peking Government University and a returned student from Japan. Was a Teacher in the High Normal School in Chihli. Was a Secretary to the Governor of Chekiang, establishing eight judicial courts in the Province. After the outbreak at Wuchang, was elected to proceed to Wuchang and Nanking to assist in the organization of the new Government, and was appointed to draft the Provisional Constitution, etc. Was a member of the late National Council, and of the Chung Yi Yuan, and member of the Constitution-Drafting Committee. Kuomintang. Author of *Outlines of Chinese History, Moral Philosophy, The Essentials of a Constitution, Financial Reforms*, and a book on Poetry, Translator of several works from foreign languages into Chinese. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- KU MING-TE.—Sinkiang. Age 44. Studied in Sinkiang High School, and a graduate of the school established by Tzu Yi-chu. Vice-Speaker of Sinkiang Provincial Assembly. Chinputang.
- KU WEI-CHUN.—Secretary to Cabinet, May, 1912; retired July, 1912. Secretary to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, August, 1912.
- KU YUAN.—Secretary, Ministry of the Interior, June, 1912.
- KUAN MIEN-CHUN.—Kuangsi. Age 43. A Chingsu and Hanlin Compiler of the late Dynasty. Was Vice-Director of the Ching-Chang Railway in 33rd year of Kuang Hsu, and has been Director of the Ching-Chang and Chang-Shui Railways since the 3rd year of Hsuan Tung. Received a 5th class of Chia-ho Order in the 2nd year of the Republic of China. In the 31st year of Kuang Hsu was appointed second-class secretary to proceed to the United States, Russia, Germany, Austria and Italy with the Investigation Commissioners to study the political situations abroad, and at that time he travelled in Japan, Great Britain, France, Belgium and several other countries.
- KUANG FU.—Mongol. Deputy Lieutenant-Governor of Ili, June, 1901. Retired, January, 1908. Acting Tartar General of Ili, June, 1909. Tartar General, April, 1910. Tartar General, Hangchow, February, 1911. Commissioner for Frontier Defence, Ili, May, 1912.
- KUANG SUN-MAO.—Kuangtung. Age 53. A Graduate of Boston University. Engineer-in-Chief of the King-Chang and Chang-Shui Railways, and Superintendent of Workshops, since the 6th month of the 3rd year of Hsuan Tung. Has successively been Engineer, Engineer-in-Chief, etc., of Tientsin, Tsin-Yu, Outside Shanhaikuan,

Ping-Li, Hsinmintun, etc. Received a 5th class Chia-ho Decoration from the President.

KUNG CHENG.—Kuangsi. Age 27. A Graduate of the Japanese Imperial University in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan and the Constitution-Drafting Committee. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

KUNG SANG NO ERH PU (Prince Kalaching).—Chief of the Bureau for Mongolia and Tibet since September, 1912. Prince of the Right Wing of the Kharach'in Tribe of the Chosot'u League of Inner Mongolia. Promoted from Second to First Class Prince in October, 1912, for loyalty to the Republic.

LAN CHIEN-SHU.—Senior member of Naval General Staff, April, 1912.

LEI CHEN-CHUN.—Anhui. Brigade General, Tungchow, Chihli, May, 1909. Acting Comm. in C. Kiangpeh, April, 1910. Cashiered December, 1910. Deputy Inspector-General of the Southern Seas, August 8, 1913.

LI CHING-FANG.—Anhui. An adopted son of the late Marquis Li Hung-chang. Minister to Great Britain, May, 1907. Acting Senior Vice-President of the Ministry of Communications, January, 1911. Retired in January, 1912.

LI CH'ING-FANG.—Shansi. Age 35. A Graduate of Shansi University and a University in Japan. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan and member of the Constitution-Drafting Committee and editor of *Hsien Fa Hsin Wen*. Was Chairman of Educational Society of Shansi. Chinputang. Author of *The Construction of a Republic*, etc.

LI CHING-HSI.—Anhui. Yung-Ning Tao, Szechuan, May, 1887. Salt Taotai, Hunan, August, 1893. Jud. Comm., June, 1897. Fin. Comm., Fukien, September, 1898, of Yunnan, January, 1899. Governor, Kuangsi, April, 1901, of Yunnan, June, 1901. Removed from office, May, 1902. Acting Governor of Kueichow, January, 1903. Governor, Kuangsi, May, 1904; retired, ill-health, October, 1905. Governor-General, Yun-Kuei Provinces, February, 1909.

LI CHING-LIEN.—Chihli. Age 45. Educated in Leng Chi College, Chihli, and a Chengsu of the late Dynasty. Was a Teacher of various High Schools and Universities. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Author of several Chinese poetical and other works which have not yet been printed. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

LI CHING-MAI.—Anhui. Son of Li Hung-chang. Minister to Austria-Hungary, September, 1905-7; Jud. Comm., Honan, March, 1908; resigned, November, 1908. Acting Junior Vice-President, Min-chengpu, March, 1911. Acting Vice-Minister of Yu-chanpu, January, 1912. Relieved of post, January, 1912.

LI CHIN-MIN.—Fukien. Age 35. Educated in a Japanese University. Chief of the Taxation Department of the Ministry of Finance.

- LI CHING-MING.—Secretary, Ministry of Finance, September 1, 1912. Auditor, Audit Bureau, November 22, 1913.
- LI CHUN.—Szechuan. Brigade General, Nan-Ao chen, Kuangtung, August, 1905. Acting Brigade General, Pakhoi, July, 1907. In charge of piracy suppression in Canton Waters, 1907-8. Admiral, Kuangtung, July, 1909. Commissioner for Pacification, Kuantung, August 14, 1913. Created (Brevet) General, August 14, 1913.
- LI HAN-CH'ENG.—Hunan. Age 46. Graduate of a University in Japan. Hsiutsai of the late Dynasty. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Established a girls' school in Hengshan. Senior Clerk of the Ministry of Industry and Commerce, July, 1912. Resigned, March, 1913. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- LI HOU-CHI.—Commandant of Strategic Positions at Woosung, August 19, 1913.
- LI HSIIEH-YANG.—Yunnan. Age 32. An engineer. Graduate of Technical Department of Electricity and Railway in the Ohio University, U.S.A. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- LI K'AI-HSIEN.—Hupeh. Acting Chief Civil Administrator, Kuangtung, September 13, 1913.
- LI KUO-CHEN.—Kiangsi. Age 32. A Graduate of a University in Japan. After returning from Japan was engaged as a Teacher in various Law Schools. Was instrumental in bringing about the Revolution in Kiangsi, and when the people there determined to kill Governor Feng, it was due to his speeches made before a great audience that the Governor was sent out of Kiangsi unmolested. Was a member of the Kiangsi Assembly and the late National Assembly. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan and a member of the Constitution-Drafting Committee. Chinputang.
- LI LIEH-CHUN.—Studied six years in Japan. Tutuh of Kiangsi: dismissed and ordered to Peking, June 9, 1913. Deprived of all ranks and outlawed for his part in the rebellion, July 15, 1913.
- LI PING-SHU.—Fengtien. Age 36. A Graduate of a Normal School in Tokio. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Was a Teacher and Director of several Normal Schools. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- LI SHUN.—Defence Commissioner, Kiangsi, August 4, 1913. Temporarily in charge as Chief Civil Commissioner, Kiangsi, August 27, 1913. Acting Tutuh of Kiangsi, September 29, 1913.
- LI SHU-YING.—Shensi. Age 30. A Graduate of the High School in Shensi, and a University in Japan. Was editor of the *Min Lik Pao*, Shanghai, and was a member of the Advisory Council in Nanking and Provisional National Council in Peking. Member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.



- LI TING-HSIN.—Councillor, Ministry of Navy, September 5, 1912. Chief of Naval General Staff, December 11, 1912. Created Admiral (brevet), August 20, 1913.
- LI TING-YU.—Acting Military Assistant Governor of Ulliasutai, August 24, 1912. Acting Deputy Commissioner of Occupation, Kiukiang, August 1, 1913.
- LI TSAI-KENG.—Honan. Age 30. Graduate of a Law School in Japan. Was Secretary of the Ministry of Communications and a member of the Advisory Council in Nanking Government. Was editor of *Hsin Hwa Pao*, Tientsin. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Author of *The details of the Mines of Honan*. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- LI YI-YU.—Delegate for Foreign Affairs, Pakhoi, April 25, 1913.
- LI YING-CH'UAN.—Kuangtung. Age 37. Graduate of Law School in Kuangtung. Was Director of a Normal School at Kuangtung; Delegate for prison reform at Wenyuensien; a practitioner in the local court of Kuangchow; Judge in Yuyuanhsien and Nansunghsien; and a lawyer in Kuangchow. Member of the Senate. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- LI YUAN-HUNG.—Hupeh. Born in 1864. Studied at the Peiyang Naval College, graduating after a course of six years. Served on a cruiser during the Chino-Japanese war. After the war he was engaged for service at Nanking by Viceroy Chang Chih-tung. On the latter's transfer to Wuchang he accompanied him to assist in the organization of the modern troops there. Thence he went to Japan for two years to study fortifications. On his return he became a Major in the cavalry, and subsequently held several commands, including that of Colonel in the 21st Brigade. He was in charge of the organization of the Changteh manoeuvres in 1905, and for the following five years served on the staff at Wuchang. On the outbreak of the Revolution at Wuchang he was coerced into accepting the command of the revolutionary forces, whose operations he directed thenceforward. He was mainly instrumental in arranging for the Shanghai Peace Conference, and after the abdication of the Manchus he was elected Vice-President of the Republic, and appointed Chief of the General Staff and Tuteh of Hupeh. Given rank of General (Shang Chiang) on September 7. Acting Tuteh Kiangsi, June 8, 1913. Re-elected Vice-President, October 7, 1913.
- LI YUAN-LIANG.—Shantung. Age 29. A Graduate of the High Normal School in Shantung. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Was Teacher to several Schools in Shantung. Chinputang.
- LIANG CH'ENG-CHIU.—Kuangtung. Age 54. A Hsiuchai of the late Ching Dynasty. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Was Director and Teacher of several Schools, and is now one of the promoters of the Society for the Revival of Confucianism. Chinputang. Author of a poetical work in Chinese. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

**LIANG CH'I-CH'AO.**—A brilliant scholar, who is best known as K'ang Yu-wei's most prominent disciple. Started the first Chinese daily paper in Peking, a small leaflet, containing an editorial only, which was given away gratuitously. Was proscribed, and had to fly for his life, after the *coup d'état* of 1898, and thereafter resided in Japan, where he conducted a paper in Chinese, devoted to the cause of reform. Like K'ang Yu-wei, advocated a limited monarchy in preference to a Republic. Returned to China after the Revolution, and is now conducting a daily paper in Tientsin, advocating the spread of political education, and the diffusion of general knowledge among the Chinese. Appointed Vice-Minister of Justice in Yuan Shih-kai's first Cabinet, but refused to accept office. Editor of *Yung Yen Pao* ("Justice"), a bi-monthly periodical, and one of the chief organizers of the Chinputang. Minister of Justice in Hsiung Hsi-ling's Cabinet, September 11, 1913.

**LIANG CHING** (*see* Chentung Liang Ch'eng).

**LIANG JU-HAO** (better known as M. T. Liang).—Kuangtung. Educated in America. Taotai, Newchwang, April, 1906. Customs Taotai, Tientsin, April, 1907. Shanghai Taotai, October, 1907. Secretary of Board of Foreign Affairs, March, 1908. Chief Secretary to Government of Fengtien, July, 1908. Recalled to Peking, June, 1909. Vacated office, November, 1909. Offered post of Vice-Minister of Communications in Yuan Shih-kai's Cabinet of November 16, 1911, but did not accept. Nominated for the post of Minister of Communications in the first Republican Cabinet, but the nomination was rejected by the National Council. Elected Minister of Foreign Affairs on September 16, resigned November 15, 1912.

**LIANG LAI-KUEI.**—Cantonese. Graduate of an American Agricultural College. Councillor of the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry, July 2, 1912. Vice-Minister of Agriculture and Forestry, July 31, 1912. Resigned February, 1913.

**LIANG PEI.**—Kuangsi. Age 33. A Graduate of the High Preparatory School at Kuangsi. Was a Teacher to several Schools. During the Revolution he assisted in the capture of the military dépôt in Kuangsi. Chairman of Kuomintang branch at Nanning, and editor of the *Minsengpao* and *Hsichiangpao* of Kuangsi. Member of the Senate. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

**LIANG SHIH-YI.**—Kuangtung. Secretary to Tang Shao-yi on the occasion of his mission to India in 1906. Chief of Department of Board of Communications, 1907. Director of Railways in Board of Communications, 1907. Assistant Director of Chiao Tung Bank, 1907. Senior Secretary of Board of Communications, July, 1909. Vacated appointments of Director of Railways and Assistant Director of Chiao Tung Bank, February, 1911. Acting Vice-Minister of Communications, November, 1911. Acting Director of Imperial Chinese Posts, December, 1911. Acting Minister of Communications, January to March, 1912. Appointed Chief Secretary

in the President's Office after the abdication of the Manchus (April, 1912), which post he still retains. Acting Vice-Minister of Finance, May-September, 1913.

LIANG TUN-YEN.—Kuangtung. Educated in America. For several years interpreter to Viceroy Chang Chih-tung. Customs Taotai, Hankow, October, 1903, and at Tientsin, October, 1904. Minister to America, May, 1907 (but did not proceed). Junior Vice-President of Board of Foreign Affairs, July, 1908. Acting President of same Board, January, 1909. President of Board of Foreign Affairs, January, 1909. Associate Controller of Grand Revenue Council, March, 1910. Retired on account of illness, July, 1910. Minister to America, 1911. Appointed Minister for Foreign Affairs in Prince Ching's Cabinet of May, 1911, and Yuan Shih-kai's Cabinet of November, 1911, but did not return to China to take up the post.

LIAO HSI-HSIEN.—Szechuan. Age 28. A Graduate of Tungwen College in Szechuan, and a University in Japan. Was editor of *Szechuan Jih Pao*, and he established a Finance College in Szechuan, which at present has more than 500 students. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Kunghotang.

LIEN WEN-CH'ENG.—Delegate for Foreign Affairs, Changchun, April 25, 1913.

LIN LO-CHUAN.—Fukien. Age 34. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Editor of several Fukien newspapers. Chairman of the Association of the Representatives of Chinese Residents Abroad.

LIN PO-HO.—Kuangtung. Age 38. Established a Po-Ai Hospital in Chunhwahsien, and was Director for two years. Was four years Director of a Middle School in Au-men. In the time of Revolution he was appointed by the Tutuh of Kuangtung Pacificator of San Lo, and after two months he was made the Chief of General Department under the magistracy of Shuntehhsien. A member of the Y.M.C.A. Committee in Canton. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

LIU CH'ANG-PING.—Acting Legal Commissioner, Sinkiang, December 16, 1912. Acting Head of Law Preparation Department, Sinkiang, January 19, 1913.

LIU CHIH-CHIEH.—Commissioner of Defence and Commander of 19th Army Corps, Kiangpeh, May, 1912. Commissioner of Occupation of Soochow, August 27, 1913.

LIU CHIH-CHOW.—Shensi. Age 32. A Graduate of the Shanghai Li-hua College. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan. After returning to his native place from Shanghai, he was engaged as Lecturer in several Schools. When his Province adopted the cause of Revolution, local "tufeis" arose and he trained a band of volunteers to suppress them, and he also held Fengcheng against Sheng Yun for more than seventy days, until the inauguration of the Republic. Chenyuhui.

- LIU CHING-JEN.—Minister to Holland, September, 1911. Minister to Russia, September, 1912.
- LIU CHUANG-SHOU.—Councillor, Ministry of Navy, December, 1912.
- LIU FENG-SHU.—Delegate for Foreign Affairs, Ichang, April 15, 1913.
- LIU HUAI-SEN.—Acting Commissioner of Occupation of Kiukiang, August 4, 1913.
- LIU JO-TSENG.—Chihli. Chinkiang Taotai, January, 1906. Proctor, Bureau of Government Administration, June, 1906. Vice-Director of High Court of Justice, November, 1906. High Commissioner for Revision of Law, March, 1911. Resigned May, 1912. Provincial Treasurer, Chihli, December, 1912. Acting Chief Civil Commissioner, Chihli, July 7, 1913.
- LIU KAN.—Shensi. Age 39. Graduate of Hengtao College. A Hsiutsai of the late Dynasty. The Speaker of the Shensi Assembly. Was a Teacher at several Schools, and was Vice-Speaker of the Provisional Assembly of Shensi. Kuomintang.
- LIU KUAN-HSUNG.—Fukien. Educated at the Royal Naval College, Greenwich, and subsequently given a commission in the Chinese Navy. Distinguished himself at the Battle of the Yalu in the China-Japan war. Appointed Minister of the Navy in the first Republican Cabinet, which post he has held ever since. Admiral Liu was a member of the National Council at Nanking, and also of the Southern Delegation which was sent to Peking to congratulate President Yuan Shih-kai upon his election. Acting Minister of Communications in July. Acting Minister of Education, January 13. Inspector-General of Southern Seas, August 14, 1913. Acting Tutuh of Fukien (additional), November, 1913.
- LIU KUEI-YI.—Hunan. Educated in Japan, where he studied law and politics. Formerly edited several papers, and it was as a journalist that he achieved distinction during the Revolution. Minister of Commerce and Industry, August, 1912. Resigned July 18, 1913.
- LIU LIEN.—Kiangsi. Age 38. Studied Law in Japan. Was Teacher to several Government and private Schools in his own Province. Was for six months Chief of the Department of Justice in Kiangsi. Chief of the Commission for the examination of judicial officials. Member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- LIU P'ENG SHOU.—Chihli. Age 38. Graduate of Chihli High Normal School. Chujen of the late Ching Dynasty. Since the 33rd year of Kuang Hsu he was engaged as a Teacher in various High Schools in Chihli. Was a member of Red Cross Society during the Revolution; and established twelve Primary and High Schools in his native place during the past ten years. Member of Chihli Assembly, and President of the Committee of the House, June, 1912. Member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Chinputang. Address: Mo Pan Yuan. Author of *Outlines of Military History for Normal Schools*, and *Outlines of the History of the West*.

- LIU SHIH-HSÜN.—Kiangsu. Age 45. Studied French for fifteen years both at Shanghai and Peking. Was Chinese Minister to France, and Acting Minister to Germany and Portugal. Member of the Arbitration Department of The Hague. President's Adviser on Foreign Affairs. Vice-Minister of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, January to August 8, 1913. Resigned.
- LIU YÜAN.—Vice-Minister of Commerce, October 25, 1913.
- LIU YUK-LIN.—Consul-General in South Africa, October, 1904. Attached to Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 1908. Chinese Representative at the International Opium Commission, Shanghai, January, 1909. Junior Councillor, Waiwupu, July, 1910. Minister to Great Britain, September, 1910. Address: 49 Portland Place, London.
- LO CHIA-HENG.—Kiangsi. Age 30. Graduate of a University in Japan. Established a Law School in Kiangsi and was teacher there. When the Revolution broke out in Wuchang, was appointed Chief of the Bureau of Civil Affairs, Kiangsi. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- LO P'AN-HUI.—Kuangtung. Age 32. Graduate of Tientsin University; of Harvard University and Chicago University, U.S.A. Delegate for Foreign Affairs, Kuangtung, April 25, 1913. In 1911 during the Revolution he was appointed an official of the Legislative Bureau and Vice-Chief of the Department of Foreign Affairs, Kuangtung, and then Chief of the Department of Foreign Affairs. Kuomintang. Author of *The Laws of China* in English.
- LO PEI-CHIN.—Yunnan. Age 34. A Graduate of the Military Officers' Training School. Major-General of the Army. While in Japan he edited a periodical called *Yunnan Cha Chih*, which promulgated revolutionary doctrines. Invited to Yunnan by Viceroy Li Ching-hsi, and given various appointments. Before the Revolution was appointed Brigadier of the 74th Brigade. By the help of General Tsai Ao the whole Province was captured and troubles from local "tufeis" suppressed. Was appointed Military Delegate to Peking, and Military Councillor of the President's Office. Chief Civil Administrator of Yunnan, January, 1913; resigned April 4, 1913.
- LU CHIEN-CHANG.—Brigade General, Tsaouchou, Shantung, October, 1907. Vacated office October, 1909. Brigade General, Kaochow, at Kuangtung, January, 1910. Superseded December, 1911. Mongol Deputy Lieut.-General, Bordered Red Banner, July 24, 1912. Deputy Commandant of Precautionary Area, Peking, July 21, 1913.
- LU CHENG-HSIANG.—Kiangsu. Interpreter of the Chinese Legation at St. Petersburg, 1890. Attaché, 1892. Secretary, 1895. Deputed to accompany the Chinese Envoy Extraordinary to the Coronation of the Tsar. Chinese Delegate at The Hague Conference in 1899. Minister to the Netherlands, 1905. Delegate at the Second Hague Conference in 1907. Minister to Holland (renewed) in 1908. Negotiated the Consular Convention with Holland. Sent to The Hague to exchange ratifications of this Convention in 1911, and

thence proceeded to St. Petersburg to undertake negotiations with the Russian Government for the revision of the Treaty of 1881. Appointed Minister to Russia. Elected Minister of Foreign Affairs in the first Republican Cabinet, and arrived at Peking on May 24th to take up the post. When Tang Shao-yi, the Premier, was granted sick leave in June, Lu was appointed Acting Premier, and on the acceptance of Tang's resignation he was elected Premier, but retained the portfolio of Foreign Affairs. He belongs to no party. He was on sick leave during August and September, and resigned the Premiership on September 23. On the resignation of Liang Ju-hao he was appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs, November 15, 1912. Resigned September 4, 1913. Master of Ceremonies at the President's Inauguration.

- LU HAI-HUAN.—Chihli. Minister to Germany, June, 1897. President of Censorate, August, 1901. Minister of Foreign Affairs, November, 1901. Commissioner for Treaty Revision, 1902. President of Board of War, January, 1906. Again Minister of Foreign Affairs, June, 1907. President of Revenue Council, September, 1907. Director-General of Tientsin-Pukow Railway, January, 1908, from which post he was removed in July, 1909. Placed in charge of Red Cross work, by Imperial Decree, during the Revolution, an appointment which was confirmed by the President in September, 1912.
- LU HSÜEH-CHIH.—Shensi. Age 31. A Graduate of a University in Japan. Acting Secretary of the Ministry of Education, appointed May 17, 1913. Was director of the Agriculture College, Hunan, and teacher of a High School, Kiangsu. Was Chief of Technical Department of the Ministry of Education.
- LU PEN-CHUAN.—Delegate for Foreign Affairs, Shasi, April 15, 1913
- LU PI.—Secretary, Department of Civil Service. Cabinet, August 17, 1912. Secretary to Cabinet, October 18, 1912.
- LU TING.—Acting Councillor, Ministry of Finance, January 23, 1913. Councillor, Ministry of Finance, April 1, 1913.
- LU TING.—Kiangsu. Age 40. Studied in Japan. Was Chief of the Audit Department in the Ministry of Finance, Chief Secretary of Chu Cheng Yuan, and is Councillor to the Ministry of Finance and member of several Committees of the Ministry. Kuomintang. Author of *Banking Systems*, etc.
- LU TSUNG-YÜ.—Chekiang. Age 38. A Graduate of a University in Japan, and was appointed to accompany the Commissioners to foreign countries to study political affairs. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan, and Chairman of the Committee of the Bank of Communications. Was a Teacher in the Government University in Peking, 1902; Chief Secretary in Chungwenmen Octroi, 1903; studied politics in foreign countries, 1904; a member of the Chu Cheng Yuan, 1909; Vice-President of the Board of Finance, 1911. Chinputang. Author of *The Currency*, etc.

- LU YUNG-TING.—Native of Kuangsi. At one time a leader of bandits, but reclaimed and took military service under Government. Commander of an expedition under Viceroy Tsen Chun-hsuan against bandits in Kuangsi. Formerly a Brigade-General of the troops on the left bank of the West River. Now Tutuh of Kuangsi.
- LUNG CHIEN-CHANG.—Councillor, Ministry of Communications, May, 1912.
- LUNG CHI-KUANG.—Yunnan. Tso-Chiang Tao Kuangsi, January, 1908. Commander-in-Chief, Kuangsi, March, 1909. Pacificator, Kuangtung, July 26, 1913. Tutuh and Acting Chief Civil Administrator, Kuangtung, August 3, 1913. Additionally to Command the Water Police, and Ships of War on the West River and coasts of Kuangtung, August 22, 1913.
- MA AN-LIANG.—Kansu. Brigade-General, Ili, October, 1903. Commander-in-Chief, Kansu, April, 1912.
- MA CHIN-HSU.—Anhui. Formerly Brigade-General in several places. Commander-in-Chief, Kansu, February, 1912. Commander-in-Chief, Chihli, April, 1912.
- MA FU-HSIANG.—Kansu. Brigade-General, Palikun, New Dominion, March, 1909. Acting Chief Executive Officer, Kokonor, July-August, 1912. Commander of Guards Division, Altai, October 10, 1912.
- MA LIANG.—Acting President of Peking Government University, October 18, 1912; resigned, December 27, 1912. Appointed one of President's nominees on Political Council, November, 1913.
- MA LUNG-PIAO.—Lieutenant-General, Mongol Red Banner, January, 1911. Commander of 5th Division, Assistant Commissioner for Defence of Shantung, March, 1912.
- MA SHAO CHIN.—Kuangtung. Age 26. Studied in the following schools: School of Political Science, Canton; St. Stephen's College, Hongkong; Columbia University, U.S.A., and New York University, U.S.A. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Was an officer of the Southern Branch of Tung Meng Hui eight years ago. Was editor of several papers and periodicals, and has been Peking correspondent to several papers and periodicals. Kuomintang. Author of *The Diary of a Travel*, *The Literature of the World*, *The Diary of Shiao-cheng*, *The Latest General Outline of Finances*, *Liberty of the Citizens*, and *The Suffragists*. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- MAO CHI-CHENG.—Councillor, Ministry of War, December 12, 1912.
- MEI KUANG-HSI.—Kiangsi. Age 35. Graduate of a University in Japan, and Chujen of the late Ching Dynasty. Started various colleges at Hupeh; introduced the system of Procuratorate and Prison Reform in Hupeh and Kuangtung; started the Library in the Government University at Peking; and established the Society for the Investigation of Buddhism at Hupeh and the Buddhist Society at

Peking. Is the author of *Outlines of Buddhist Doctrines*. Is now the Chief of the Department of Navigation of the Ministry of Communications.

MOU CHI-CHENG.—Shantung. Age 34. Graduate of Poiyang Military School; after having graduated in a Japanese college, he again graduated in the Japanese Institute for Military Officers. Major-General, November, 1st year of the Chinese Republic, and appointed Councillor of the Ministry of War the same month. After returning from Japan at the end of the reign of Kuang Hsu he was made Tutor and Director of several Military Schools; was Brigadier of the Mixed Brigade of Shensi, 2nd year of Hsuan Tung; was the Chief Councillor for military affairs in Shensi; and Councillor for Military Affairs in the President's office. A non-partisan. Translated several military works.

MU CHAO-JEN.—Shantung. Age 34. Graduate of the Normal School in Shantung. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Has hitherto been engaged in educational works for more than ten years. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

MU LIN.—Kueichow. Age 36. Graduate of a Normal School in Japan, and a Chujen of the late Dynasty. In the 1st year of Hsuan Tung he was elected member of the Chu Yi Chu of Kueichow, and a member of Chu Cheng Yuan. Established more than 100 primary schools. Chinputang. Member of the Chun Yi Yuan.

NA TUNG.—Manchu. Sub-Chancellor, Grand Secretariat, December, 1899. Minister, Tsung-li Yamen, June, 1900. Junior Vice-President, Board of Revenue, November, 1900. Special Embassy to Japan, July, 1901, when he ceased to be Minister of Tsung-li Yamen. Minister, Board of Foreign Affairs, February, 1902. President, Board of Revenue, June, 1903. President, Board of Foreign Affairs, and member of Finance Committee, November, 1903. Grand Secretary, January, 1906. Member Revenue Council, January, 1908. Inspector-General of Troops, November, 1908. Junior Guardian of Heir-Apparent, December, 1908. Grand Councillor, January, 1909. Acting Viceroy of Chihli, June, 1909. Appointed Vice-Premier on the formation of Prince Ching's Cabinet in May, 1911. Relieved of office, and made Vice-President of the Privy Council on November 1, 1911. Retired into private life during the latter stages of the Revolution, and is now living at Tsingtao.

NA YEN-T'U (Prince Na).—Mongol. A Prince of the First Order, and Jassak of the Khalka Mongols. Superintendent of Customs at Peking, September, 1896. Grand Chamberlain, November, 1903. Lieutenant-General of Bordered Yellow Banner, 1903. Now one of the Mongolian members of the National Council and of the Kunghotang, and Tartar General of Tarbagatai.

NI SZU-CH'UNG.—Acting Commissioner for Internal Affairs, Heilungkiang, August, 1908; substantive, April, 1909; degraded, Decem-



ber, 1909. Provincial Treasurer, Honan, December, 1911; relieved, July 21, 1912. Appointed to reorganize Honan Frontier Affairs, July 5, 1912. Occupation Commissioner, Huanpei (Anhui Northern Circuit), July 22, 1913; additionally, Huanpei Intendent, July 22, 1913. Tutuh of Anhui, and additionally Acting Civil Administrator, July 27, 1913.

NIU YUNG-CHIEN.—Councillor to President, April 19, 1912. Joined the rebellion and outlawed.

OU-YANG CH'I.—Kiangsi. Age 35. Studied in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Was Director and Engineer of the Yukan Coal Mine in Kiangsi, and was an Assistant of the War Office at Kiukiang during the time of the Revolution. Kuomintang. Author of *Essays on Kungyang, Kuliang, and the Book of Rites, A Collection of Poems, Old Chinese Mining Methods and the Implements used*, a few novels, and other works. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

OU-YANG WU.—Defence Commissioner, Kiukiang. Dismissed and degraded, July 31, 1913. Brought to Peking for trial, and sentenced to eight years' imprisonment. Specially pardoned by the President.

PAI CH'ANG-CHIEH.—Shensi. Age 43. Graduate of a University in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Chinputang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

P'A LO-TA.—Administrator of Altai, May, 1912.

PAN HSUEH-HAI.—Kiangsi. Age 37. A Graduate of a University in Japan. Chief of the Kiangsi Bureau of Legislature for one year, after the Revolution, and member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Non-partisan. Translated into Chinese a Japanese book on *The Constitution of the Japanese Empire*. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

P'AN TSU-YI.—Fukien. Age 31. Graduate of Fukien High School, and a returned student from Japan. In 1912, editor of the *Chung Pao* in Fukien, but the paper was closed by force by Pan Shiao-sung. In the same year was elected member of the Fukien Assembly, and a member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Is connected with several commercial enterprises, such as tea, paper, silk, and medicine. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

PI KUEI-FANG.—Councillor at Tarbagatai, May 12. Temporarily in charge as Tutuh and Chief Civil Administrator, Heilungkiang, July 16, 1913. Promoted full General of Manchu Banner Forces, November 28, 1913.

PI WEI.—Commissioner for Foreign Affairs, Anhui, April 15, 1913.

PO WEN-WEI.—Tutuh of Anhui, July, 1912. Educated in the Military Academy, Wuchang. Commander of Battalion of 9th Division at Chinkiang, 1911. After the fall of Nanking took an expeditionary

force to Pukow and defeated the Imperialists. Given rank of Chung Chiang (Lieutenant-General) in October, 1912. Frontier Commissioner of Shensi and Kansu, June 30, 1913. Deprived of all ranks for participation in the rebellion, July 27, 1913.

PU-ER-KO-T'Ê.—Outer Mongolia. Age 44. Visited Japan in March of 28th year of Kuang Hsu. Educated in Chinese and Mongolian literature. A Mongolian Meilin, representing the tribe of Cha-sa-ko-tu of Outer Mongolia. Member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Chinputang. Address: Sha Lo Hutung.

P'U JUN.—Imperial Clansman. Vice-President of Board of Works in October, 1903. Assistant Military Governor, Kobdo, May, 1908. Vacated office and came to Peking for service, September, 1911. Military Governor of Uliassutai, May, 1912.

P'U LUN (Prince).—Imperial Clansman. Great-grandson of the Emperor Tao Kuang, who died in 1850. Prince of the Fourth Order. Vice-President of Imperial Clan Court, September, 1900. Lieutenant-General, Bordered Yellow Banner, February, 1901. Imperial Commissioner, St. Louis Exposition, 1904. Superintendent, Peking Octroi, September, 1907. President of the National Assembly during period of organization and its first session (September, 1907, to January 11, 1911). Appointed Minister of Agriculture, Commerce, and Industry, spring, 1911. Removed from office during the Revolution. Among Chinese he is the most popular member of the Imperial Clan. He was one of the few Princes who did not flee from Peking on the inauguration of the Republic. Represents Imperial Family at most Republican functions.

P'U YI (HSUAN TUNG), Ex-Emperor.—Son of Prince Ch'un (Tsai Feng) and nephew of the Emperor Kuang Hsu. Born on February 11, 1906. Succeeded to the Throne, under the Regency of his father, on November 14, 1908, and adopted the reign-title of Hsuan Tung. Abdicated on February 12, 1912. His mother is the daughter of the late Jung Lu. The ex-Emperor is continuing his studies under his old tutors in the Forbidden City.

SA CHEN-PING.—Fukien. Brigade-General, Nan-Ao-Chen Kuangtung, 1902. Admiral commanding Peiyang Squadron, 1903. Admiral, Kuangtung, August, 1905. Commander-in-Chief, land and sea. Kuangtung, November, 1906. Land command withdrawn, January, 1908. Commissioner for Naval Reorganization, February, 1909, High Commissioner for Naval Reorganization, June, 1909. Vacated office, July, 1909. Admiral of the Fleet, July, 1909. Accompanied Prince Tsai Hsun on naval mission to Europe, October, 1909; and to Japan and America, August, 1910. In command of Imperial naval forces during Revolution. Took a naval force up to Hankow, but owing to lack of supplies and continual defections among his crews was forced to vacate his command and escaped to North China. Director-General of Land and River Police, Shanghai and Woosung, August 14, 1913.

SHANG CHÊN-KUEI.—Shensi. Age 39. Graduate of a Technical School in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Was Teacher at a Middle School in Tungchow, and Chairman of the Educational Society of Taliehsien, and was the Representative of Tuhuh Chang in Shanghai and Hankow during the Revolution. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

SHEN CHUN-YEH.—Commissioner of Education, Chekiang, August, 1912.

SHEN JUI-LIN.—Attached to Waiwupu, 1908. Minister at Vienna, August, 1910.

SHEN YUN-P'EI.—Senior Secretary, Board of Commerce, January, 1907. Junior Vice-President do., March, 1908. Assistant Director, Tientsin-Pukow Railway, July, 1909. Acting President, Board of Communications, August 10. Acting Junior Vice-President, Board of Civil Appointments, January, 1911. Vacated office June, 1911, but retained post of Assistant Manager, Tientsin-Pukow Railway. Advisory Minister, Privy Council, August, 1911. Manager of Pukow-Hsingyang Railway, January 13, 1913.

SHENG HSUAN-HUAI (Sheng Kung-pao).—Kiangsu. Taotai, Chefoo, July, 1886. Director of Chinese Telegraph Administration, and one of the largest shareholders in the China Merchants' S.N. Company and the Hanyang Ironworks. Customs Taotai, Tientsin, June, 1892. Administrator-General of the Lu-Han and Southern Railways, October, 1896. Sub-Director of Court of Sacrificial Worship, November, 1896. Vice-Director of Imperial Clan Court, June, 1912. Junior Guardian of Heir-Apparent, December, 1901. Senior Vice-President of Board of Works, February, 1902. Commissioner for Treaty Revision, 1902. Junior Vice-President, Board of Communications, March, 1908. Reappointed Commissioner for Treaty Revision, March, 1908. President of Red Cross Society, February, 1910. Especially appointed to assist Board of Finance in currency matters, August, 1910. Vice-President, and subsequently President of the Board of Communications, 1911, in which post he negotiated the Hukuang Railway Loan, involving the nationalization of the trunk lines of the Chinese railway system. This policy aroused fierce opposition, resulted in a serious revolt in Szechuan in August, and contributed in a large measure to the outbreak of the Revolution in Hupeh. Dismissed with disgrace on October 26, and escorted to Tientsin by representatives of the British, French, German and American Legations. Thence he escaped to Tsingtao, and after a short stay there took up his residence in Japan.

SHI TSO-LING.—Fukien. Age 48. Graduate of the former Naval School at Tientsin. Captain of the Navy, and Chief of the Naval Education Department. Non-partisan.

SHIAO CH'ANG-JUNG.—Kiangsu. Age 50. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Chinputang.

SHIH CHAO-CHI (better known as Alfred Sze).—Chekiang. Educated in America, at Cornell University. Acting Junior Secretary, Board

of Communications, December, 1906. Removed from office, January, 1907. For some time Managing Director of the Luhan Railway. A Director of the Northern Railways, 1908. Customs Taotai, Harbin, spring, 1908. Acting Commissioner for Foreign Affairs, Kirin, July, 1910. Junior Councillor, Board of Foreign Affairs, August, 1910; Senior Councillor, August, 1911. Imperial Commissioner to the International Plague Conference at Mukden, April, 1911. Nominated Chinese Minister to America, Peru, Mexico, and Cuba just after the outbreak of the Revolution, but did not proceed. Minister of Posts and Communications, and for a time Acting Minister of Finance, in the first Republican Cabinet. Resigned on account of ill-health in June. Is related, by marriage, to Tang Shao-yi. Appointed Officer of Ceremonies at the President's Office, December 27, 1913.

SHIH PIN-CHEN.—Member for Yunnan of the National Council.

SHIH SHAO-CH'ANG.—Chekiang. Age 41. Chujen. Secretary to the Chinese Legation at St. Petersburg, 28th year of Kuang Hsu. Chinese Secretary to the Second Peace Conference at The Hague. First Secretary in the Chinese Legation at The Hague, and also First Secretary of the Chinese Legation in Rome. In the 1st year of Hsuan Tung he acted as Minister to Germany, and returned to China in the 2nd year. Is now Departmental Chief of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Author of *Comment on the Sino-Russian Treaty*.

SHIH TSE-HSIEN.—Shantung. Age 29. Studied in a University in Japan. During Revolution was appointed Chief of the Department of Foreign Affairs in the Tutuh's office, and then a member of the Advisory Council in Nanking. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan and a member of the Constitution-Drafting Committee. Has formed a Society for the Cultivation and Colonization of the Frontiers, and has raised a capital of more than \$500,000 to start colonization and cultivation in Kirin and other places. Non-partisan. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

SHIH YU.—Educated in Europe. Councillor, Privy Council, August, 1911. Deputy Commissioner, Constitutional Department of Cabinet, February, 1912. Chief of Legislation Bureau and Chief of Bureau for Codification of Law, July, 1912.

SHU HUNG-YI—Anhui. Age 45. Studied in the Government University in Peking, and was appointed to proceed to Japan to investigate the police system. Is now Chief of Civil Affairs, Department of the Ministry of the Interior. Was Director of the Government Mint in Fengtien, and was appointed to start the Electric Light Company there. Chinputang. Author of *Diary of the Investigation of the Police System in Japan*, and *The Yiyuan Poetry*.

SSU TU-YING.—Kuangtung. A Graduate of the Normal College of Peking University, a member of the Tung Meng Hui, and one of the Kuangtung members of the National Council.

- SU K'AN-SHIH.—Hunan. Age 34. Studied in Japan. Was Chief of the Department of Foreign Affairs, and Supervisor of Changsha and Yochow Customs. Resigned June, 1913, and since then he has been High Adviser of the Tuhuh of Hunan. Was Vice-Speaker of Hunan Chu Yi Chu. Non-partisan.
- SU, Prince (Shan Ch'i).—Manchu. A member of the eight princely families. Vice-President, Imperial Clan Court, September, 1900. Superintendent of Customs and Octroi at Peking, December, 1900. General Commandant, Peking Gendarmerie, May, 1902. Comptroller General, Mongolian Superintendency, November, 1905. Special Mission to Mongolia, summer, 1906. Comptroller-General, Imperial Clan Court, November, 1906. President, Board of Interior, June, 1907. Commissioner of Naval Reorganization, February, 1909. Minister of the Interior in Prince Ching's Cabinet, May, 1911. Gave up all offices during the Revolution.
- SU YÜ-FANG.—Fengtien. A Graduate of the Law School in Fengtien. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. In the 2nd year of Hsuang Tung he organized the Tung Tze Hui, with the object of demanding a Parliament: he gathered together more than 5000 students, and by their earnestness, Viceroy Hsi Liang promised to memorialize the Throne for them. Was imprisoned 27 days for being suspected as revolutionist, when securing arms for Pao An Hui. Chinputang.
- SUN CHING-CH'ING.—Szechuan. Age 29. Studied in Japan, and a Graduate of the Law College in Peking. Was Magistrate of Hsiangcheng, Honan; was one of the promoters of the Shanghai Chung Kuo Kung Hsueh; and was teacher to several Law Schools. Is now a lawyer and a member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Author of *The Principles of the Constitution of the Ching Dynasty*, etc. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- SUN JUN-YU.—Kiangsu. Age 35. A Graduate of Peiyang University and a Law School in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan and the Constitution-Drafting Committee. Kuomintang. Author of *Outlines of Administration*, etc. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- SUN P'EI.—Anhui. Age 33. Studied in the Imperial University in Japan. A Councillor of Political Affairs to the President: a member of Committee in the Cabinet: a delegate for the Preparation of the National Assembly: and a Councillor of the Ministry of the Interior. A member of the Committee of the Chinputang. Author of *The Spirit of the Constitution*, etc.
- SUN PAO-CH'1.—Minister to France, June, 1902. Chief Secretary, Government Council, summer, 1906. Governor of Peking, autumn, 1906. Minister to Germany, April, 1907–December, 1908. Assistant Director-General Tientsin-Pukow Railway, September, 1908. Returned to Peking, January, 1909. Acting Governor (June, 1909) and Governor (November, 1910) of Shantung. Shantung prematurely proclaimed its independence, and Sun Pao-ch'i accepted the post of President of the Province on November 15. On November 29, two

days after the recapture of Hanyang, it returned to the Imperial fold, whereupon Sun tendered his resignation in a penitent memorial. He was pardoned by the Throne, but resigned in December, 1911. Director-General of Revenue Council (Act.), May 11, 1913. Minister of Foreign Affairs, September 11, 1913.

**SUN TAO-JEN.**—Hunan. Formerly expectant Taotai of Fukien. Transferred to the military service, and appointed Brigade-General of the Foochow-Kienningfu military circuit, and Commander of the Ninth Division. Elected Tutuh of Fukien on the outbreak of the Revolution.

**SUN TO-SEN.**—Anhui. Intendent of Industry, Chihli, March, 1910; vacated, January, 1912. Industrial Commissioner, Anhui, May, 1912; vacated May, 1912. Manager, Bank of China, December 23, 1912. Chief Civil Administrator and additionally Acting Tutuh, Anhui, June 30, 1913. Relieved of both posts, July 27, 1913.

**SUN WEN** (*see* Sun Yat-sen).

**SUN WU.**—A noted Hupeh revolutionary, whose accident with a bomb in the Russian Concession at Hankow in October, 1911, led to the discovery of the revolutionary headquarters, and precipitated the Revolution. Sun Wu was injured by the explosion, and owed his life to the devotion of his friends, who succeeded in concealing him in a place of safety until he had recovered. He subsequently played a prominent part in the events of the Revolution at Wuchang, becoming Chief of the Military Department in that city. It was mainly through his instrumentality that the counter-revolutionary plot hatched at Wuchang in August was frustrated. Educated at the Military Academy, Wuchang. After a visit to Japan he returned and opened schools with the object of spreading revolutionary ideas. Connected with the Changsha riots of 1910. In February, 1911, when in Wuchang, he arranged with Huang Hsing for a simultaneous outbreak in Wuchang and Canton in May. The latter plot miscarried, but Sun Wu's opportunity came with the subsequent railway unrest. Instrumental in forming the Kungho-tang Party.

**SUN YAT-SEN** (Sun Wen).—Kuangtung. Born in 1867, the son of a London Mission convert and employee. Learnt English at an early age, and was employed by Dr. Kerr of the Anglo-American Mission. Enrolled as a student of the Alice Memorial Hospital at Hongkong in 1887, whence he graduated as "Licentiate of Medicine and Surgery, Hongkong," in 1892. Started to practise in Macao, where he became a member of the Young China Party. Subsequently settled in Canton, where he became an active revolutionary. After the failure of a conspiracy at Canton in 1895 he fled to Macao, and thence proceeded to Hongkong, Japan, Honolulu and America, in all of which places he obtained adherents to the Reform Party. Arrived in England in 1896, and on October 11 of that year was kidnapped outside the Chinese Legation by orders of the Chinese Minister. It was intended to ship Dr. Sun to China as a lunatic, but

he managed to make his plight known to Dr. Cantlie, who was instrumental in effecting his release after twelve days' imprisonment. Subsequently Dr. Sun toured through Europe, America and the East as a revolutionary propagandist. In Japan (with General Huang Hsing) he was instrumental in founding the Tung Meng Hui. Was in England when the Wuchang outbreak occurred, but came out to China at the end of 1911, and was elected Provisional President of the Republic by the Nanking Council. Resigned from the Presidency on the abdication of the Manchus, on the understanding that Yuan Shih-kai should be elected to succeed him, and proceeded on a tour to Wuchang and South China, where he advocated a socialistic policy. Came to Peking at the President's request in August, 1912, and was accorded an enthusiastic welcome. Advocated an extensive programme of railway construction, and on September 10 was appointed by the President "to consider and draft plans for a national system of railways," and to "submit and discuss the same with international financiers." Visited Kalgan, and on September 17 left for Taiyuanfu and Shanghai. Strongly advocates the transfer of the capital from Peking to Wuchang or Nanking. His authority as Chief of the National Railway Corporation was cancelled on the outbreak of the rebellion, and Dr. Sun subsequently took up his residence in Japan.

SUNG FA-HSIANG.—Fukien. Age 31. B.A. of Wesley (?) University, U.S.A., and M.A. of Chicago University, U.S.A. Technical Expert of the Ministry of Finance, and in August, 1913, was sent to America to learn the management of Mints. Non-partisan.

SUNG HSIAO-LIEN.—Acting Commissioner of Internal Affairs, Heilungkiang, March, 1911, and Commissioner, December, 1911. Now Tutuh of Heilungkiang.

TAI CH'EN-LIN.—Councillor of the Waichiaopu, April, 1912.

TAN CHEN.—Honan. Graduate of a Law College in Japan, a member of the Tung Meng Hui, and one of the Honan representatives of the National Council. Was imprisoned for five years for promoting the Revolution in Hunan.

TAN CHUN-MOU.—Chargé d'Affaires in Peru.

TAN PEI-SEN.—Chargé d'Affaires at Madrid.

T'AN JUI-LIN.—Kuangtung. Age 28. Graduate of Preliminary Normal School, Kuangtung. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. After having graduated he travelled in the Straits Settlements, where he established two Primary Schools. During the Revolution he drove away the Imperialist troops from Hsinhuihsien in response to the call of the Lieutenant-General Hwang Min-tang. Was elected Speaker of the Town Council of the Hsien. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

T'AN SHOU-K'UN.—Hupeh. Age 37. After the Revolution was appointed Secretary to the Tutuh of Kuangtung, and resigned the secretaryship, and became sub-editor of the *Min Lik Pao*, Shanghai. Then

became editor of the *Chung Pao* at Wuchang. Was Military Adviser of the Tutuh of Hupeh, and is now Speaker of the Hupeh Assembly.

T'AN YEN-K'AI.—Hunan. Obtained degree of Chinshih, and in 1904, at the early age of twenty-five, was appointed a Hanlin Compiler. Retired from official life shortly afterwards, and lived in his native district until the formation of the Hunan Provincial Assembly, of which he was elected Chairman. Was elected Chief of the Military Department of Hunan on the outbreak of the Revolution, but after the assassination of two rival Tutuhs he was elected to that office in his native province. Now only twenty-eight years of age, and the youngest of the Tutuhs. Relieved from his post, October 13, 1913.

TANG CHENG.—Councillor, Ministry of Education, August, 1912.

T'ANG CHI-YAO.—Acting Tutuh of Kueichow, April, 1912. Commander-in-Chief of Yunnan and Kueichow troops for the relief of Szechuan, August 26, 1913. Acting Tutuh of Yunnan, September 28, 1913. Acting Chief Civil Administrator of Yunnan, October 4, 1913.

T'ANG CHUN.—Deputy Governor, Bank of China, August 21, 1913; Governor, do., September 25, 1913.

TANG HSIANG-MING.—Hupeh. Educated at the Liang Hu College, Wuchang, and obtained degree of Chujen before leaving for France to undergo a course of naval training. After graduating from a Naval College he served on a French warship, and returned to China in the autumn of 1911. A nephew of Tang Hua-lung. Appointed Vice-Minister of the Navy on the formation of the first Republican Cabinet. Vice-Admiral, Nov. 3, 1912. Acting Tutuh of Hunan, October 24, 1913.

TANG HUA-LUNG.—Hupeh. Sent to Japan by the Government to study law. Formerly a member and Chairman of the Hupeh Provincial Assembly. Now Vice-Chairman of the National Council, in which he sits as member for Hupeh. Has made a speciality of law and finance. Formerly a member of the Minchutang, and now one of the leaders of the Chinputang. Speaker of the Chung-yi-yuan.

TANG KU-SE.—Member for Mongolia of the National Council.

TANG SHAO-YI.—Kuangtung. Educated in America. Secretary to Yuan Shih-kai while the latter was Imperial Resident in Korea. Consul-General in Korea after the Chino-Japanese war. Then employed on the staff of the Northern Railway Administration. In Shantung with Yuan Shih-kai, winter, 1900. Customs Taotai, Tientsin, February, 1902. Special Commissioner to Tibet, September, 1904. Proceeded to India as special Envoy, to negotiate the Tibet Convention, which was subsequently completed at Peking in April, 1906. Acting Junior Vice-President of the Board of Foreign Affairs, November, 1905. Substantive Junior Vice-President of the Board of Foreign Affairs, February, 1906. Director-General Shanghai-Nanking, and Lu-Han Railways, 1906. Comptroller-General of



Revenue Council, May, 1906. Senior Vice-President of Board of Communications, November, 1906. Continued to act as Vice-President of Board of Foreign Affairs. First Governor of Fengtien on reorganization of government of Manchuria, April, 1907. Special Envoy to America to thank the Government for waiving part of the Boxer Indemnity, July, 1908. Resigned Governorship of Fengtien, July, 1909. Expectant Vice-President Board of Communications, and Acting President, August, 1910, and resigned in the spring. Appointed Minister of Communications on the dismissal of Sheng Hsuan-huai on October 26, 1911. Proceeded to Shanghai as Yuan Shih-kai's delegate, to negotiate with the revolutionary leaders in December. Resigned his position as delegate on December 27. Appointed Premier, after abdication of the Manchus on February 13. Resignation as Premier accepted on June 27, when he was appointed Superior Adviser to the President on State Affairs. A member of the Tung Meng Hui, which he joined while at Shanghai.

T'ANG TSAI-FU.—Shanghai. Student of Tung Wen College. Studied Political Science in France. Secretary of Chinese Legation at Paris and The Hague. Junior Secretary, Waichiaopu, March, 1912. Councillor of Waichiaopu, April, 1912.

T'ANG TSAI-FU.—Kiangsu. Age 36. A Graduate of Kuang Fan Yen College, Shanghai; of the Tungwen College, Peking; and of the Paris University. Is now a Councillor in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Was acting Chinese Minister in France, Holland, and Russia; and a secretary to the Chinese Legation in France. Was Vice-President of the Board of Foreign Affairs in the last Dynasty.

T'AO CH'ANG-SHAN.—Chekiang. Age 35. A Graduate of an Agricultural School in Japan. A Chief of the Department of Agriculture, appointed December, 1912. Chairman of the Society of Agriculture. Author of *Agricultural Affairs*.

T'ENG JUNG.—Szechuan. Age 41. Studied law in Japan. A Chujen. Was member of the late National Council, and member of the Chung Yi Yuan, representing Kobdo and other places, Mongolia. Legal Adviser to the President, and the Ministry of Communications. Chinputang. Author of a volume of Chinese Poetry.

T'IEH LIANG.—Manchu. Director of Grand Court of Revision, spring, 1901. Vice-President Board of Revenue, November, 1903. Vice-President Board of War, May, 1904. Acting President Board of War, March, 1905. Junior Vice-President Board of Revenue, September, 1905. Grand Councillor Probationary, September, 1905. Member Government Council, September, 1905. President Board of Revenue, December, 1905. Grand Councillor, January, 1906. Comptroller-General Revenue Council, May, 1906. Removed from Grand Council, November, 1906. President Army Board, November, 1906. Member Government Council, spring, 1907. Yellow Riding Jacket, December, 1908. Commissioner Naval Reorganization, February, 1909. Retired owing to ill-health, March, 1910. Tartar General at Nanking, September, 1910, which post he was

holding when the revolutionary army attacked the city. He escaped to Peking, where he earned notoriety as one of the bitterest opponents of abdication. Is now residing in Japan.

**TIEN CHUN-FANG.**—Kansu. Chairman of the Investigations Committee of the National Council, in which he sits as a member for his native province. Is the proposer of most private Bills introduced into the Council by members. A member of the Kunghotang. Acting Chief of Department of Finance, Kansu.

**TIEN PU-CH'AN.**—Kiangsu. Age 47. A Chensu of the last Dynasty. A Graduate of the Law Department of the Chensu Academy. Is now Chief of the Department of Cultivation and Cattle Raising in the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry. Was sent to Shang-paishan to investigate forests and mines, to investigate industry in the Three Eastern Provinces, and to the North of Kalgan to manage the cultivation and cattle raising there. Was a Supervisor of the construction of the Imperial Tombs. Author of *The Cultivation of Cotton*, in eight volumes.

**TING CH'EN.**—Honan. Age 32. A Graduate of a Law College in Japan. Was deputed to recruit troops in Wuhu and other places during the Revolution. A member of the Advisory Council in Nanking Government. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Chinputang.

**TING SHIH-TO.**—Member for Shantung of the National Council.

**TSAI AO.**—Hunan. Age 31. Studied in Hunan Colleges, the Polytechnical College at Shanghai, and various Military Colleges in Japan. In the 9th month of the 1st year of Min Kuo he was elected Tutuh of Yunnan. Was Vice-Director of the Bureau for the Training of the new Army in Hunan, and also Teacher of Military Schools there. Director of Military Schools and Surveying Schools in Kuangsi. Councillor to the Bureau for the Training of the new Army in Kuangsi. Chief of the 37th Regiment of Yunnan, etc. Non-partisan. Was editor of several periodicals. Ordered to Peking, September 28, 1913.

**TSAI HSUN (Prince).**—Brother of the late Emperor Kuang Hsu. High Commissioner for Naval Reorganization, June, 1909. Naval Mission to Europe, October, 1909. Consulting Member of Government Council, July, 1910. Naval Mission to Japan and America, August, 1910. Minister of the Navy, 1911. Removed from office after outbreak of Revolution.

**TSAI T'AO (Prince).**—Brother of the late Emperor Kuang Hsu. Charged with formation of a new Imperial Guard, December, 1908. Chief of the General Staff, June, 1909. Mission to Japan, America, and Europe to study military matters, March, 1910. Removed from office during the Revolution. Is understood to have been one of the most vigorous opponents of abdication.

**TSAI TING-KAN.**—Was one of the party of Chinese students who went to America with Dr. Yung Wing in 1873. Returned to China in 1881, after eight years' study in America. Subsequently joined the

Chinese torpedo school, and entered the Chinese Navy. Was in command of a flotilla of torpedo boats at Port Arthur, and during the Chino-Japanese war took part in the engagements off Port Arthur, the Yalu, and Weihaiwei. Entered the service of Yuan Shih-kai when he was Viceroy of Chihli. In 1911 was made Chief of a Department in the Ministry of Navy, but on Yuan Shih-kai's arrival in Peking was transferred to his staff, at Yuan's special request, as Naval A.D.C. Has held this post ever since. Vice-Admiral, Nov. 20, 1912. Director-General Adjoint of Revenue Council, October 1, 1913.

**TSAI TSE.**—Imperial Duke. Deputy Lieutenant-General Plain Blue Banner, March, 1901. Chief of Imperial Mission to Foreign Countries, 1905. Acting Minister of the Presence, August, 1906. Comptroller of Imperial Armoury, November, 1906. Employed on Reform Commission, 1906. Minister of the Presence, February, 1907. President Board of Finance, May, 1907. Member of Committee of Banner Reform, December, 1908. Rank of Prince of Fourth Order, December, 1908. Commissioner of Naval Reorganization, February, 1909. Removed from office as President of the Board of Finance on November 1, 1911.

**TSAI YUAN-P'EI.**—Chekiang. A Hanlin scholar who has made a speciality of the study of education, spending some time in Germany with this object. After the *coup d'état* in 1898 he went to Changsha, where he took up educational work, and subsequently to Shanghai, where he joined the staff of the Nanyang College. In 1905 he was a Professor in the Language School at Peking, and it was after this that he spent five years in study at German Universities. His revolutionary activities had led to his being a suspect before he left China. On the outbreak of the Revolution at Wuchang he returned, and was elected to the post of Minister of Education by the Nanking Provisional Government. He came to Peking as Chief of the Southern Delegation charged with the duty of congratulating Yuan Shih-kai upon his election as President. Tsai was elected Minister of Education in the first Republican Cabinet, but resigned after Tang Shao-yi gave up the Premiership. He is a member of the Tung Meng Hui.

**TSAI TIEN-CHEN.**—Member for Heilungkiang of the National Council.

**TS'AO CH'EN MAO.**—Fukien. Age 41. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. During the last Dynasty he was employed as Teacher and Director to several Schools, and in 1912 he was elected as Vice-Speaker of Fukien Provisional Assembly. Chinputang.

**TSAO JUI.**—Provincial Treasurer of Chihli, April, 1912.

**TS'AO JU-LIN.**—Acting Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs, November 11, 1913; Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs, August 10, 1913.

**TSAO YU-TE.**—Member for Anhui of the National Council.

**TS'EN CH'UN-HSUAN.**—Kuangsi. Son of the late Viceroy Ts'en Yuying. Sub-Director of Court of Imperial Entertainments, June, 1892. Financial Commissioner, Kuangtung, September, 1898.

Financial Commissioner, Kansu, December, 1898. Governor Shensi, September, 1900. Governor Shansi, March, 1901. Yellow Jacket, January, 1902. Governor Kuangtung, May, 1902. Acting Viceroy Szechuan, September, 1902-May, 1903. Acting Viceroy Liang Kuang, November, 1903. Viceroy Yun-kuei Provinces, September, 1906 (did not proceed). Viceroy Szechuan, March, 1907 (did not proceed). President of Board of Communications, May 3, 1907. Viceroy Liang Kuang, May, 1907 (did not proceed). Resigned on account of ill-health, August 12, 1907. Ordered to proceed to Szechuan in September, 1911, to suppress the railway agitation in that province, in co-operation with the Viceroy, Chao Erh-feng. Had not left Hankow when the Revolution broke out. Appointed Viceroy of Szechuan, October 14, but did not proceed. Commission for Pacification Fukien, September 12. Appointment ceased November 12. Director-General, Hukuang Railways, February 13. Resigned, June 17, 1913. His arrest ordered for alleged complicity in the rebellion, August 21, 1913.

**TSENG KAN-CHEN.**—Kiangsi. Age 36. A Graduate of a Law School in Japan, and studied in Pennsylvania University, U.S.A. When the Revolution broke out in Wuchang, he returned from America, and was elected member of the Provisional Assembly of Hupeh. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

**TSENG YEN.**—Kuangsi. Graduate of a Japanese University. Chairman of the Petitions Committee of the National Council, in which he sat as a member for his native province. A member of the Tung Meng Hui.

**TSÊNG YU-LAN.**—Kiangsi. Age 33. Graduate of a University in Japan. Was a member of the late National Council, and is now a member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Was editor of the *Sheng Chow Jih Pao*, Shanghai, and *Ti Kuo Jih Pao*, Peking. Was Teacher at the High Law School in Peking. During the Revolution was made Chief of the Legislative Bureau of Kiangsi, and a member of the Kiangsi Assembly. Chinputang. Translated a book on the Imperial Japanese Constitution.

**TSENG YU-YI.**—Fengtien. A prominent member of the National Council, in which he is one of the Fengtien members. Was chosen to represent the House to interview the President on the occasion of Tang Shao-yi's departure from Peking. A member of the Tung-yi-kung-ho-tang.

**TSOU SHU-SHENG.**—Kiangsi. Age 32. Graduate of a University in Japan. Was the Chief of the Finance Department in Kiangsi for one year and five months. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

**TU CHIEN.**—Kiangsu. A returned student from Japan, who was formerly acting Tutuh of Chefoo. A member of the Tung Meng Hui, and one of the Kiangsu members of the National Council.

**TU HSI-CHÜN.**—Chihli. Age 32. Graduate of the Military Officers' Institute in Japan. Lieutenant-General with the brevet rank of General, and is now Occupation Commissioner of Hankow. In 27th year of Kuang Hsu, was a petty officer in the new Army of Hupeh: 28th year, sent by Chang Chih-tung, the then Viceroy of Hupeh, to Japan to study: obtained first degree in a competitive examination on his return from Japan: Staff Officer of the 8th Army Division, 11th month, 1st year of Hsuan Tung. Sub-director for the Bureau for the training of the Army, 2nd month of the 2nd year of Hsuan Tung: Commander of the Third Ying of the 30th Regiment, 11th month of the same year. At the outbreak of the Revolution at Wuchang he led his troops and occupied Chu Wang Tai, Snake Hill, and Feng Huang Hill, whence he attacked the various Imperialists' centres. After the Revolution he was made Chief of the 2nd Regiment, Chief of the General Staff, General of the First Division of the Northern Expedition, High Military Adviser of the Vice-President and Military Councillor of the President, and has received the 3rd Order of Merit. Non-partisan.

**TU SZI-YI.**—Chekiang. Age 34. Graduate of a University in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Chinputang.

**TUAN CHI-JUI.**—Anhui. A graduate of the Peiyang Military School. He was Yuan Shih-kai's chief military adviser while he was Viceroy of Chihli. He is a staunch follower of the President. He was Brigade-General in Fukien in 1906, Deputy Lieutenant-General of the Chinese Bordered Yellow Banner, October, 1907; and General Commanding the Sixth Division of the Luchun, December, 1909. Commander-in-Chief, Kiangpeh, December, 1910. He was in a large measure responsible for the reorganization upon modern lines of the Northern Army, and after Yuan Shih-kai accepted the Premiership in November, 1911, he succeeded him as Viceroy of the Hukuang Provinces. On the recall of Baron Feng Kuo-chang, General Tuan took command of the First Army. He was one of the most prominent of the military commanders who signed the memorial to the Throne at the end of January, urging the Emperor to abdicate. On the formation of the first Republican Cabinet he was elected Minister of War, which post he has held ever since. Given rank of General (Shang Chiang), September 7, 1912. Acting Premier, May 1, 1913, to July 19, 1913. Acting Tutuh of Hupeh (during Vice-President's absence in Peking), December 10, 1913.

**TUAN SHIH-YUAN.**—Honan. Age 30. Graduate of a Japanese University, specializing in political and financial matters. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan and a member of the Constitution Drafting Committee. A member of the Kuomintang. Translated several works, such as *Political Science*, *Financial Problems*, etc. (these works will soon be published). Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

**TUAN YU-CHING.**—Yunnan. Ex-Vice-Chairman of the Yunnan Provincial Assembly. Member for that province of the National Council, and also a member of the Tung Meng Hui.

**TUNG HUNG-WEL.**—Educated in Japan, where he studied law and politics. Interpreter to the Chinese Legation at The Hague. A member of the Bureau of Technical Terms. Vice-Minister of Education (in charge May 1, 1913).

**T'UNG HANG-SHIH.**—Chekiang. Age 37. A Graduate of the Law School in Chekiang. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Was Teacher and Founder of several Schools. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

**TUNG YU-CHUN.**—Industrial Taotai of Chihli, July, 1912.

**WANG CHAO-MING.**—Cantonese. Graduate of a Tokio Law School. Ardent revolutionist. Notorious for the attempt to assassinate the Prince Regent by means of a bomb placed under a bridge over which the Regent daily passed. Arrested and imprisoned for life, but released after two years, in the autumn of 1911, after the outbreak of the Revolution. Went to Shanghai and rendered great service to the revolutionary party. Held important posts in the Nanking Revolutionary Government. Commissioned to go to Southern Islands to encourage allegiance of Chinese settlers to the Republic.

**WANG CHEN-YAO.**—Member for Chihli of the National Council.

**WANG CHENG-TING** (better known as C. T. Wang).—Chekiang. Studied in the Peiyang University from 1895 to 1900. Was a teacher in the Anglo-Chinese College in Tientsin, and at Changsha High School, of which he was head master. Studied in Japan for four years, where he was Secretary of the Y.M.C.A. at Tokio. Then went to America, where he studied law for three years. Was General Li Yuan-hung's Chief of Diplomatic Affairs at Wuchang, and Vice-Minister of Commerce and Industry in the first Republican Cabinet. Acting Minister of that Ministry until he resigned on the retirement of Tang Shao-yi. Vice-Speaker of the Senate until unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

**WANG CHIA-HSIANG.**—Chekiang. Age 42. A returned student from Japan. Was two years a Councillor to the Police Authority of Chekiang; three years Professor of the Police College at Chekiang; one year as Chief of Police Office, Shaoyin; two years as Teacher to a Law College; one year Chief of the Police Bureau of Kirin Province; two years member of the Chekiang Chu Yi Chu; one year member of the late National Council; and member and Speaker of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Chinputang.

**WANG CHIA-HSIANG.**—Member for Chekiang of the National Council.

**WANG CHIA-PIN.**—Member for Kiangsu of the National Council.

**WANG CHIA-PING.**—Shensi. Age 31. Graduate of the High School in Shensi. Hsiutsai of the late Dynasty. Vice-Speaker of the Shensi Assembly. Was a Teacher of a Middle School and was a member of the Provisional Assembly of Shensi. Kuomintang.

**WANG CHIH-CHING.**—Member for Heilungkiang of the National Council.

- WANG CHIH-HSIN. Chief of Police, Peking Inner City, April, 1912. Acting Vice-Minister of Interior, July 18, 1913. Prefect of Shun-tienfu (Peking), October 16, 1913.
- WANG CH'ING-MU.—Kiangsu. Secretary of Board of Commerce. September, 1903. Judicial Commissioner, Chihli, August, 1906. Retired January, 1907. Auditor-General, Chekiang, April, 1909. Commissioner of Finance, Kiangsu, April, 1912.
- WANG CHING-FANG.—Honan. Age 33. A returned student from Japan. Sub-editor of the *Min Lik Pao*, Shanghai, February, 1912. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Non-partisan. Present address : No. 32 Shan Shio Chieh, outside of Hsuan Wu Men, Peking. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- WANG CHING-FANG.—Hupeh. Age 37. Graduate of Liang-Hu College and a High Commercial School at Tokio. Is now Director of Audit Bureau, and Chairman to the Committee for the Customs Duties. In the late Dynasty he was Director of the Bureau for the reform of the currency, and the Printing Bureau of Tuchipu, and Assistant Director of the Ta-ching Bank. After the Revolution was the Director of the Preparatory Department of the Ministry of Finance for organizing the affairs of the Ministry, and Director of the Bureau for Central Taxation, establishing branches in the Provinces.
- WANG CH'UNG-HUI.—Kuangtung. Born in 1882. Studied at the Peiyang University from 1895 to 1900. Studied law in America (D.C.L. Yale), Germany and England. While in America he translated the German Civil Code into English, and acted as co-editor of the *Journal of the American Bar Association*. Called to the English Bar at the Inner Temple. Appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs under the Nanking Provisional Government, and elected Minister of Justice in the first Republican Cabinet. He is a member of the Tung Meng Hui, and resigned his post after the resignation of Tang Shao-yi. On his resignation from the Cabinet he was appointed Chief Adviser to the Waichiaopu.
- WANG FU-WEI.—Hupeh. Age 26. Graduate of a Law School in Japan. Chief Secretary of the Ministry of Justice in Nanking Government. Was Chairman of the Central Judicial Conference. Was editor of the *Chiao Yu Hsin Pao*, and correspondent of the *Hsing Yi Chieh*. Is now Councillor of the Ministry of Justice. Non-partisan. Author of *The Finance of China*, *The Currency of China*, *The Mystery of the Learnings of Hsuntze*, *Industrial Education*.
- WANG HSIANG.—Szechuan. Age 38. Studied three years in Japan. Was editor of the *Hsin Chung Pao*, at Chengtu. Member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Kunghotang.
- WANG HSIN-YUN.—Member for Kansu of the National Council.
- WANG HU.—Chihli. Kirin Taotai, August, 1910. Acting Chief Civil Administrator, Hunan, October 7th, 1913.
- WANG HUAI-SHÊN.—Anhui. A Graduate of a Law College in Japan. Is now Chief of the Department of Civil Affairs of the Ministry of

- Justice. During the Revolution he was arrested by the Martial Court in Peking, but was soon released and returned to Nanking and served in the 1st Army Division there. Kuomintang.
- WANG HUNG-SHÊN.—Kirin. Age 31. A Graduate of the Normal School in Kirin. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- WANG JUNG-PAO.—Kiangsu. Graduate of a Japanese University. Member of the former Tzechengyuan. Formerly Councillor of the Board of Constabulary. One of the Kiangsu members of the National Council, and a member of the Kunghotang.
- WANG KUANG-CHI.—Attaché to the Chinese Legation at St. Petersburg, and formerly private secretary to Lu Cheng-hsiang, while he represented China in Holland and St. Petersburg. Was Secretary to the Cabinet from March 7 to October 6, when he resigned. Minister to Belgium, December 29, 1912.
- WANG KÊNG.—Anhui. Age 36. A returned student from Japan and Europe, Lieutenant-General with the brevet rank of General of the Army. Member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Was in the Three Eastern Provinces training the new army, and was a Brigadier. Went to Russia with Tai Hung-chi, and travelled in Europe and America. Was a Military Commissioner and Lieutenant-General of Miyun. Established a Private University. Member of the Committee of Chinputang. Address: Tung Tieh Chian Hutung, Peking.
- WANG P'EI-CHU.—Commissioner of Finance, Shantung, May, 1912.
- WANG SHAO-AO.—Kiangsu. Age 27. Graduate of a University in Japan. Acting Commissioner of Foreign Affairs, Soochow, June, 1912. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan and member of the Constitution-Drafting Committee. After the Revolution assisted Tsang Ping-ling in organizing Min-kuo Lien-ho Hui: which was reorganized and became the Tung-yi-tang, the policy and regulations of which were drawn up by him with the help of four others.
- WANG SHIH-KUNG.—Chihli. Age 31. Graduate of Chihli High School and Normal School. Was a Teacher for three years. Member of Provisional Provincial Assembly, 1912. A member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.
- WANG SHIH-T'UNG.—Acting Vice-Minister of Justice, July-August, 1912.
- WANG SHOU-CH'ANG.—Fukien. Age 50. Studied in the Arsenal School, Foochow, and also a Graduate of a Law College in France. Appointed Chief of the Department of Foreign Affairs, Fukien, December, 1912, and Delegate for Foreign Affairs June, 1913. Was several years in the Railway service, and in the first year of Hsuan Tung was appointed Director of the Arsenal of Han-Yang. Non-partisan.
- WANG SHOU-CHEN.—Probationary Judge of High Court, Heilungkiang, June, 1911. Vice-Minister of Justice, September, 1912.



- WANG SHOU-CHÊN.—Anhui. Age 42. Has been fifteen years in the police and judiciary services. Is Vice-Minister of Justice.
- WANG SHU.—Szechuan. Age 37. Graduate of the Law College in Peking. Chujen. Was Judge of the High Court in Peking. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Chinputang. Author of *The Essence of the Constitution and Criminal Code*, and four volumes of other works.
- WANG SHUANG-CH'Í.—Chihli. Age 33. A Graduate of a University in Japan. Chujen. A member of the Chun Yi Yuan. Was appointed to the Bureau for the Preparation of Chihli Chu Yi Chu, and then Chairman of the Department for the investigation of Self-Government. Chinputang. Author of *The Principles of Self-Government*, etc.
- WANG SHU-SHENG.—Member for Kirin of the National Council.
- WANG T'UNG LING.—Chihli. Age 35. Studied one year in Chihli High School ; one in the Government University ; Graduate of the High School and the Government University at Tokio. Was appointed Councillor of the Ministry of Education on the 24th of the 9th month of the 1st year of the Chinese Republic. Is acting as Secretary of the Ministry, and is a Delegate to attend business in the Cabinet. Member of the Boards of various Schools. Appointed by the Ministry to be Delegate for the Bureau for the Panama Exhibition.
- WANG TA-HSIEH.—Chekiang. Secretary, Waiwupu, September, 1903. Minister to Great Britain, September, 1905. Vice-President Waiwupu, November, 1906. Special Commissioner to study the British Constitution, 1908. Vice-President Ministry of Communications, August, 1908. Chinese Minister to Japan, May, 1910. Minister of Education, September 11, 1913.
- WANG TSU-T'ING.—Finance Commissioner, Honan, July, 1912.
- WANG WEN-CHIN.—Member for Chekiang of the National Council.
- WANG WEN-WEI.—Chekiang. Age 33. Educated in a Missionary School at Shanghai, and a Graduate of the College of Languages, Shanghai. Engaged as a clerk in the American Postal Agency at Shanghai for eleven years. When the Revolution broke out was made Sectional Chief of the Postal Department at Hangchow. When the Provisional Government was at Nanking he was a Sectional Chief in the Postal Department of the Ministry of Communications. Appointed Delegate of Communications to Peking by Chekiang Province, and is now the Chief of the Postal Department of the Ministry of Communications, appointed on the 12th of May, 1912. Received the 4th Class of Chia-ho from the President. Kuomintang.
- WANG YUNG-PING.—Shansi. Age 31. A Graduate of a Law School in Japan. Was Speaker of the Provisional Assembly of Shansi, and member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. After returning from Japan he opened a newspaper office in Shansi, and having incurred suspicion

for revolutionary tendencies, he fled to avoid being arrested. During the Revolution he returned to Shansi, where he organized a Revolution army in Hotung, thus connecting the revolutionary forces of Shansi and Shensi. He was elected Tutuh by the people, but he refused the post. After the Declaration of the Republic he went to Taiyuanfu, in the capacity of Chief Civil Administrator, and organized the Provisional Assembly of Shansi and was elected Speaker of the Assembly. Then he invited Tutuh Yen to return to Shansi to take up his office as Tutuh. Was a member of the Kuomintang, but being dissatisfied with the actions of the tang, he began to organize the Chengyuhui. Author of *The Constitutional History of China, Changes in Chinese Literature*, etc.

WANG YU-LING.—Councillor of Law Department of Cabinet, July, 1912. Vice-Minister of Justice in Lu Cheng-hsiang's Ministry, August, 1912. Resigned in September, 1912.

WEI CHIA-HUA.—Kiangsu. Held Taotaships in Yunnan in 1910-11. Vacated office in August, 1911. Civil Commissioner, Kiangsu, April, 1912.

WEI CH'EN-TSU.—Chief Secretary of the Cabinet, May, 1912. Retired July, 1912. Minister to Holland, November 24, 1912.

WEN SHOU-CH'UAN.—Military Commissioner of Shansi, July, 1912

WEN TSUNG-YAO.—Kuangtung. Educated in America. Secretary to Canton Viceroy, 1905-8. Assistant Resident in Tibet, June, 1908. Played a very conspicuous part in the Revolution, in particular being mainly responsible for the foreign propaganda of the revolutionaries. In co-operation with Wu Ting-fang, and acting in complete understanding with the Wuchang leaders, he directed the issue of the Republican manifestoes and other pronouncements, and endeavoured by every possible device to prevent foreign loans to the Imperial Government. On the establishment of the Republic he became Commissioner of Trade and Foreign Affairs in Shanghai, a post which he resigned in April. He was subsequently offered the position of Chinese Resident in Tibet, but declined to accept it.

WEN TU-CHOU.—Hunan. Resides in Sinkiang. A Hsiutsai of the late Dynasty. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. A Magistrate of Changchihsien, Sinkiang (Kuang Hsu 34th year), and there at his own expense he established four primary Schools. A Magistrate of Shuilaihsien, Hsuan Tung first year, and within the two years when he was in office he established eleven primary Schools, which contained 932 pupils. He, with the assistance of the natives there, opened a canal, thirty li, which waters more than 9000 mou of fields. Kuomintang. Author of *Minerals and Scenery in Sinkiang*, etc. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

WU CHAO-LIN.—Councillor, Luchunpu, April, 1912.

WU CHAO-CHU.—Kuangtung. Age 27. A Graduate of Atlantic City High School, U.S.A.; University of London; Lincoln's Inn,

- London ; Barrister-at-Law ; LL.B. ; Commissioner for Foreign Affairs for Hupeh, 1912 ; Chairman, Treaty Commission of Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 1912 ; Representative of Kuangtung, 1913 ; Member of Constitution-Drafting Committee, 1913 ; Awarded Studentship at Bar Examinations, 1911 ; Awarded Moiety of Scholarship at LL.B. Examinations by University of London, 1911. Kuomintang. An originator of the Minhsientang. Author of pamphlets entitled an *Appeal for Recognition*, and on *China's Position in Tibet*.
- WU CHEN-NAN.—Councillor, Ministry of Navy, September, 1912.
- WU CH'ENG.—Kiangsu. Age 36. A Graduate of a Medical School at Tokio. Is now Chief of the Sanitary Department of the Ministry of the Interior, and Chairman of the Chinese Medical Society. Has been Teacher to various Government Schools. Non-partisan. Author of *The History of Opium in China*, etc.
- WU CHÊN-NAN.—Kiangsu. Age 32. A Graduate of the Naval School in Nanking, and a Naval School in England. Is Captain of the Navy, and a Councillor of the Navy. Was Teacher of the Navigation Department of the Naval School in Nanking. After Chenchiang went over to the revolutionary side he was made Chief of the Naval Department at Chenchiang, then Chief of the Naval Department in Nanking, and when the Nanking Government was organized he became a Councillor of the Ministry of the Navy. Non-partisan.
- WU CHING-LIEN.—Fengtien. Studied in Japan. Was Chairman of the Fengtien Provincial Assembly. Now represents his province in the National Council, of which he is Chairman. A member of the Tung-yi-kung-ho-tang. Member of the Chung Yi Yuan.
- WU CHUN.—Member for Kansu of the National Council.
- WU CHUNG-HSIEN.—Chargé d'Affaires in Mexico.
- WU CHUNG-YING.—Military Commissioner of Anhui, May, 1912.
- WU ERH-CH'ANG.—Councillor in the Waichiaopu, April, 1912.
- WU LIEN-TEH.—Kuangtung. Age 33. Cambridge, England, B.A., M.B., B.C., M.D., France, Germany. Physician and Surgeon. Director and Chief Medical Officer, North Manchuria Plague Prevention Service. Twice Delegate to International Opium Conference, Hague. Chief Medical Officer during Plague Epidemic, 1910-11. Holder of many honours in Europe. Fellow and member of Learned Societies in Europe. Author of books on Plague and other Medical subjects.
- WU NAI-SHÊN.—Chekiang. Age 32. A Chujen of late Ching Dynasty. Graduate of Polytechnical Institute of Shanghai ; B.S. of College of Commerce, University of California, U.S.A. ; and M.A. of University of Wisconsin, U.S.A. Hanlin Compiler, 2nd and 3rd year of Hsuan Tung. Professor of the Commercial Course of the Government University, Peking, 1st year of Chinese Republic. Chief of the Currency Department of the Ministry of Finance, 1st year of Chinese Republic. Acting Vice-Director of the Bank of China, 2nd

year of the Chinese Republic. Went to London to investigate the system of currency, 3rd year of Hsuan Tung. He belongs to the Chinputang. He is the author of *Finance, Book-Keeping, and The Problem of the Reform of Chinese Currency*. Address: Chia Lian Tze Hutung, Peking.

WU PING-CH'EN.—Szechuan. Age 34. Graduate of the special Law College for the gentry of Szechuan. Member of Ts'an Yi Yuan and a lawyer in Peking. Was a Secretary to high Military and Civil officials in the late Dynasty. When trouble arose in connection with railway affairs in the 3rd year of Hsuan Tung, with the assistance of the gentry he started the Society for the Protection of Railways, which appointed him Delegate to proceed to Hunan and Hupeh to rouse up the people there in resistance against the Government. Took a prominent part in the Revolution, and was Chief of the Miscellaneous Department in the War Office of Szechuan. Chief Investigator of the Bureau of the Southern Szechuan Pacificator. Magistrate of Chianwei Hsien. Sectional Chief of Criminal Procedure Department of the Department of Justice and other official posts. Member of the Senate. Kunghotang. Address: Chung-shu Erh Tiao Hutung, outside the Hsuan Wu Men, Peking.

WU SHOW-CHIEN.—Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General in Cuba.

WU TING-FANG.—Kuangtung. Age 71. A Graduate of St. Paul's College, Hongkong; and Lincoln's Inn, London; Barrister-at-Law; LL.D. (hon. can.); Minister to the U.S., Spain and Peru, 1896; Vice-President Board of Commerce, 1903; Commissioner for Revision of Treaties, 1903; Vice-President Board of Foreign Affairs, 1903; of Board of Punishments, 1906; Commissioner for Revision of Laws, 1905; Judge International Court of Arbitration at The Hague, 1905; Minister to U.S.A., Spain, Peru, and Cuba, 1907; Chief Revolutionary Delegate at Shanghai Peace Conference, 1911; Minister of Foreign Affairs and Justice under Nanking Government. First Chinese Barrister; Acted as Magistrate at Hongkong; revised treaties; revised and codified laws (e.g. Company Law); directed revolutionary propaganda; negotiated peace between North and South and terms of abdication. Name connected with numerous parties. Lives at 3 Gordon Road, Shanghai.

WU TSUNG-LIEN.—Acting Senior Secretary, Waiwupu, September, 1908. Acting Junior Councillor, January, 1909. Minister to Italy, August, 1909.

YAN SHAO-CHUNG.—Honan. Age 32. A Graduate of the Normal School in Honan and of the Law College in Peking. Speaker of Honan Assembly. Was Teacher to various Normal and Law Colleges. Chinputang.

YANG CH'ING.—Yunnan. Age 68. A Chujen of the late Dynasty. Was sent by the Viceroy of his Province to investigate Educational Affairs in Japan, where he remained and studied for one year in a Normal School. Most of his time was employed in Educational

Affairs. Member of the Ts'an Yi Yuan. When the election of Speaker took place he was elected as Provisional Speaker of the House, being the oldest member of that House. Kuomintang. Author of the *Records of Yunnan*, etc. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

YANG MIEN-CHIH.—Hunan. Age 34. Graduate of the Normal School at Hunan and Graduate of a Japanese University. Councillor of the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry, appointed August, 1912. Kuomintang. Author of *Philosophy*, *Poems* (six volumes), *The Blind* (five volumes), and *Talks*.

YANG TING-TUNG.—Member for Kiangsu of the National Council.

YANG TSE.—Member for Kirin of the National Council.

YANG TSENG-HSIN.—Yunnan. Aksu Taotai, Sinkiang, September, 1908. Acting Commissioner of Finance, Sinkiang, April, 1912. Tutuh of Sinkiang, May, 1912, of which Province he is also Acting Chief Civil Administrator.

YANG YI-TEH.—Chihli. Age 38. Educated in private school. A Major-General of the Army. Chief of the Police Bureau at Tientsin, Chief of the Military Office in connection with the Peiyang troops, at Tientsin. Non-partisan.

YAO HUA.—Member for Shantung of the National Council.

YAO SHIH-KUANG.—Senior Councillor, Board of War, July, 1907. Acting Junior Vice-President of the Board, March, 1909. Expectant Vice-President of a Board, December, 1910. Advisory Minister to the Privy Council, August, 1911. Director of Peiyang University. Vice-President of Ministry of Interior in 1910. Vice-Chief (and for some time Acting Chief) of Bureau for Mongolia and Tibet, July, 1912.

YEH KUNG-CH'O.—Kuangtung. Age 33. Studied in Government University, Peking. Was Chief of the Railway Department in the Ministry of Communications, and is now Vice-Minister of the same Ministry. After being a Teacher in various Schools in Hupeh, he joined the Ministry of Communications, and was one of the officials who planned to get back the control of the King-Han Railway from foreigners. He was appointed a Councillor to conduct the negotiations between the North and the South, and a Delegate to prepare for the Organization of the Provisional Government. Is a Member of the Finance Committee; Vice-Chairman of the Railway Association; Chairman of the Committee to decide the technical terms used by the railways; and the Chairman of the Society for the Unification of the System of Book-keeping among Railway Companies. Vice-Minister of Communications, July 3, 1913.

YEN HSI-SHAN.—Shansi. Age 31. A Graduate of a Military Staff School in Japan. Lieutenant-General with the brevet rank of General of the Army, and Tutuh of Shansi. In Japan he joined the

Tung Meng Hui, and after returning from that country he was appointed Director of the Military School and Chief of the 86th Regiment. When the Revolution broke out he took up the revolutionary cause and was elected Tutuh of Shansi. He led an army and occupied Koupei and district. Was the first to propose that the troops should be disbanded in order to curtail expenses, and he himself disbanded more than 30,000 troops in his Province. When the rebellion in the South broke out he was a strong supporter of the Central Government. Non-partisan. Author of *The Discipline of the Revolutionary Army*.

YEN P'AN-CH'UN.—Fengtien. Age 51. A Graduate of Yanchenhui School in Fengtien. Hsiuchai. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Was an investigator of the various societies; a member of the Fengtien Chu Yi Chu and a Vice-Speaker of the Provisional Fengtien Assembly. Chinputang.

YEN HSI-SHAN.—Shansi. After graduating from the Shansi Military College he proceeded to Japan to complete his military studies in the Officers' Training School. On his return to China he was appointed to the command of the 80th Brigade. Elected Tutuh of Shansi on the outbreak of the Revolution, and still retains this post.

YEN HUI-CHING (better known as Dr. W. W. Yen).—Educated in America after a course of study at St. John's University, Shanghai. Junior Secretary of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, August, 1911. Appointed Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs on the establishment of the Republic, April, 1912. Minister to Germany. Plenipotentiary for the Opium Conference at The Hague, May 26, 1913.

YEN TE-CH'ING.—Councillor, Ministry of Communications, May, 1912.

YEN TUN-YUAN.—Vice-Minister of the Interior, October 28, 1912. Resigned, July 8, 1912.

YI TSUNG-KU'EI.—Hunan. Age 38. Studied in Japan. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan, representing Mongolia, and a member of the Constitution-Drafting Committee. One of the representatives sent by the provinces to request the opening of a Parliament. Was a member of the late Chu Cheng Yuan, and was prominent in the impeachment of Prince Ching. Was connected with the Revolution started by Tang Chai-tsang. On the failure of Kang Yu-wei's reform scheme he retired into seclusion and wrote several volumes on the subject of Reforms, until the time when schools were started everywhere, when he took up teaching. While in Japan he edited a revolutionary periodical. Kuomintang. Author of *Huang Hai Lou Essays and Poetry*. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

YIN CHANG.—Manchu. Attached to Prince Ch'un's mission to Germany in 1901. Minister to Germany, August, 1901. Appointment renewed, December, 1904. Director of Nobles' College, Peking, December, 1905. Provincial Commander-in-Chief, Kiangpei, September, 1906. Vice-President, Army Board, November, 1906.

Minister to Germany for second time, September, 1908. Inspector-General of Autumn Manœuvres in Anhui, November, 1908. Proceeded to Germany, spring, 1909. Acting President, Board of War, March, 1910. Inspector-General of Divisions in vicinity of Peking, August, 1910. Minister of War in Prince Ching's Cabinet, December, 1910. Rank of General, March, 1911. Appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Forces, and sent to the front, on the outbreak of the Revolution at Wuchang. Recalled and appointed Chief of the General Staff, in place of Prince Tsai Tao, in November, 1911, from which post he subsequently resigned. Chief Military Secretary to the President.

YIN CHANG-HENG.—Szechuan. Age 29. Graduate of the Officers' Training School in Japan. Lieutenant-General of the Army with the brevet rank of a full General. Second Order of Merit. Decoration of Wen-hu, second class. Was Tutuh of Szechuan, and Occupation Commissioner of Szechuan Frontier. Pacification Commissioner of Szechuan Frontier, and Acting Tutuh, September, 1912. Suppressed disturbances in Szechuan. Defeated Tibetan troops and recovered the frontier of Szechuan. Has resigned his membership from political parties. Author of *General Principles for Military Officers*, *Military Morality*, etc.

YIN JU-CHI.—Member for Chekiang of the National Council.

YING TE-HUNG.—Vice-Minister of Finance, June, 1912. Chief Civil Administrator Kiangsu, November 19, 1912; resigned, September 6, 1913. General Director of Military Affairs of Kiangsu, July 25, 1913.

YÜ HUNG-CH'U.—Shantung. Age 37. Graduate of the High Normal School of the Government University at Peking, and a Chujen. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

YU LANG.—Prince. A noble of the Imperial House. Vice-President, Board of Police, October, 1905. Assistant Comptroller Hatamen Octroi, September, 1906. Vice-President, Board of Interior, November, 1906. Prince of the Third Order, February, 1908. Charged with others with the formation of the new Imperial Body Guard, December, 1908. Commander of Peking Gendarmerie, January, 1909. Head of the General Staff, June, 1909. Grand Councillor, August, 1910. Chief of General Staff (with Prince Tsai Tao) in Prince Ching's Cabinet, an office from which he was removed on November 1, 1911.

YU TAO-HSUAN.—Anhui. Graduate of a Japanese Law College. A member of the Tung Meng Hui, and one of the Anhui members of the National Council.

YU WEN-TING.—Chief of the Bureau of Printing and Engraving.

YUAN CHIA-P'U.—Financial Commissioner of Yunnan, May, 1912.

YUAN CHUNG-SHU.—Councillor, Constitutional Department of Cabinet, June, 1911. Vice-Minister of Communications, February, 1912. Retired on formation of first Republican Ministry.

YÜAN HSI-T'AO.—Kiangsu. Age 48. A Graduate of the Shanghai Lungmen College, and was appointed to proceed to Japan to investigate educational affairs. Chujen of the late Dynasty. Was two years a member of the Educational Committee of his native town; three years a member of the Shanghai City Municipal Council; two years a member of the Kiangsu Educational Society; and three years a Sectional Chief of the Chihli Educational Society. In the fifth month of the first year of the Republic was appointed Chief of the Department of General Education. Has for years devoted himself to educational affairs. Non-partisan.

YUAN JUNG-SOU.—Chekiang. Age 32. Graduate of the Political Science Department of the University at Tokio. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan, and editor of the *Kuominkungpao*. Was Professor of Political Science in the Frontier College. Non-partisan. Author of many *Essays on Politics* published in various papers.

YUAN K'O-TING.—Honan. Eldest son of President Yuan Shih-kai. Expectant Taotai, employed upon special service in Manchuria, 1906. Junior Secretary of Board of Commerce, April, 1907. Sustained a serious accident while in Honan, in the spring of 1911, as the result of a fall from a horse. Went to Germany in 1913 for medical treatment.

YÜAN PING-HUANG.—Hunan. Age 31. Graduate of the Police College of Sinkiang. A member of the Chung Yi Yuan for Sinkiang. Kuomintang. Unseated by Presidential Order of November 4, 1913.

YUAN SHIH-KAI.—Honan. Born in 1859. In 1882 went with a Chinese detachment to Korea, where he remained for twelve years, becoming Chinese Imperial Resident at Seoul at the age of twenty-six. He held this position until expelled with other Chinese at the time of the Chino-Japanese War. Appointed Judicial Commissioner, Chihli, in July, 1897. Expectant Vice-President of a Board, with control of an Army Corps, in September, 1898, when he assisted the Empress Dowager in effecting a *coup d'état*. Junior Vice-President of the Board of Works, June, 1899. Acting Governor of Shantung in December, 1899. Appointed Governor of Shantung in March, 1900, in which capacity he rendered material assistance to foreigners during the Boxer outbreak. In mourning, June, 1901, but remained at his post as Acting Governor. Succeeded Li Hung-chang as Viceroy of Chihli in December, 1901, when he was appointed Junior Guardian of the Heir Apparent. Received the Yellow Riding Jacket in January, 1902. Director-General of the Northern Railways, January, 1902. Consulting Minister to the Government Council, January, 1902. Minister of Army Reorganization Council, July, 1903. Took a prominent part in the formation of China's Modern Army. President of the Board of Foreign Affairs, September 4, 1907. Grand Councillor, September 4, 1907. Employed in



arrangements for Imperial funerals, November, 1908. Senior Guardian of the Heir Apparent, December 19, 1908. Dismissed from office by the Prince Regent, and ordered to return to his native place, January 2, 1909. Appointed Hukuang Viceroy, with control of imperial land and maritime forces, on the outbreak of the Revolution on October 14, 1911. Refused appointment, but subsequently, at the urgent request of the Throne, accepted it, and proceeded to the front. Appointed President of the Council of Ministers (Premier), November 1, 1911, on the dismissal of Prince Ching. Arrived in Peking on November 13, and was at once given command of all troops in the vicinity of the capital. Accepted the Premiership on November 15. The announcement of the formation of the "first responsible Cabinet" was made next day. Was appointed Imperial Plenipotentiary for the purpose of arranging terms of peace with the revolutionaries. Tendered his resignation as Premier on December 28. An unsuccessful attempt upon his life was made in the streets of Peking on January 15. Offered, and three times refused, the rank of Marquis during the last week in January, 1912. Given full powers to arrange terms of abdication by a secret edict dated February 3. By the Abdication Edicts of February 12 was given full powers to organize a Republican Government in conference with the Republican leaders. Elected Provisional President of the Chinese Republic by the National Council at Nanking on February 15. Took the oath of office on March 10 at Peking. Re-elected Formal President of the Chinese Republic, October 6, 1913. Inaugurated, October 10, 1913.

YUAN TA-HUA.—Anhui. Judicial Commissioner, Shantung, May, 1906. Financial Commissioner, Honan, December, 1906. Acting Governor, August, 1907. Acting Governor Shantung, March, 1908. Mourning, April, 1908. Governor of Sinkiang, November, 1910. Resigned, April, 1912, and ordered to take command of troops in Sinkiang and assist the Tutuh to restore order.





## CHAPTER XXVI

### GREATER CHINA

#### I. MONGOLIA

THE significance of recent events requires that more space should be given to the Mongolian question than in former issues of the Year Book. The editors have availed themselves, therefore, of a monograph on Mongolia written for them by Lieutenant G. C. Binstead, the Essex Regiment.<sup>1</sup>

##### 1. Historical

The vaguely used term "Tartars" embraces two great branches of Asiatic races. The parent race of the first of these was the people known to Chinese history as Hsiung-nu, who were probably the same as the Huns, who invaded Europe at a later date. To this Hsiung-nu or Turko-Scythian branch belong the Turks, the Mongols, the Khirghin, and many lost historical races, of whom the Uigurs are the best known. The other great branch of the Tartar hordes is the Tungusic, to which belong the modern Manchus, Koreans, Solons, Daur, Orochons, and other races of Manchuria and of the Russian Far East, and also such historical races as the Hsienfu and Kitans (Liao Kuo of Chinese history). All these "Tartars" were originally warlike nomads, and each at one time or another in the past came into intercourse and conflict with the settled populations of North China, whose present inhabitants are largely a mixture of "Tartar" and Chinese stock.

The Hsiung-nu branch as a whole occupied territories to the west of the Tungusic, the two branches inhabiting roughly what is now Mongolia, Manchuria, Sinkiang, and the adjacent parts of Turkestan and Siberia. The first time that we hear of the Mongols as distinct from the other Hsiung-nu tribes is in the ninth century, but all their history prior to the time of Genghiz Khan is largely mythical, and has no bearing on the events of to-day. Even the story of Genghiz Khan is hazy, but it is at least certain that after succeeding in uniting all the Mongol nomads under his own sway (1206 A.D.), he and his generals began that astounding series of conquests about which far more has been written than on all other subjects concerning Mongolia, past and present, put together. Genghiz died in 1227, having carried his arms into North China, Turkestan, the Caucasus, and South Russia.

<sup>1</sup> The writer acknowledges his indebtedness in certain places to Colonel Baranoff's *Vocabulary of Mongol Terms*.

Other outstanding dates in the earlier history of the Mongols may be briefly tabulated :—

- 1251–1263. The Mongols conquer Syria, Mesopotamia, Tibet, and Indo-China.
- 1267. Kublai Khan makes Peking his capital.
- 1280. Kublai Khan proclaims himself Emperor of China. Died 1295.
- 1368. End of Yuen (Kublai Khan's) dynasty. The Ming dynasty succeeds in China, and Mongolia becomes separate from China under the rule of its own Khans.
- 1470. Dayan Khan united Mongolia under a single Khanate, but
- 1544. dying 1544 divides the country amongst his eleven sons. The death of Dayan Khan marks the breach between Khalka and Inner Mongolia, hitherto united against the common foe, Eleuts.
- 1616. Manchus united under Nurhachi.
- 1618. Nurhachi declares war on China. The Inner Mongol Princes begin to acknowledge him and his descendants as their Khan.
- 1640. Growing menace of Manchu power and secessions among Eleuts give rise to a common Diet of all Eleut and Khalkha Princes with a view to sinking mutual jealousies and uniting against the common danger.
- 1688. Whole of Khalkha acknowledges the sovereignty of the Manchu Emperor, after discussing the alternative of Russian protection.
- 1724. Kokonor subjugated by Manchus.
- 1754–6. Final subjugation of Eleuts.

## 2. The Tribes and Government of Mongolia

Originally a nomad people in the fullest sense, the Mongols have long been only half nomads. The various tribal organizations have become restricted to a fixed area, and even the individual nomad families now only have two changes of abode a year, in summer and winter, the same family usually resorting to the same two places year after year.

The bases of the true Mongol tribal organization are the Aimak and the Hoshun. All true Mongol ideas of government consist in the ruling of the tribe by hereditary princes whose power over the persons of their people is almost unlimited. The Hoshun is the fief of any one ruling prince, its Jassak. In Chinese it is *Ch'i*<sup>2</sup>, or Banner. The term principality may also with reason be applied. As regards the Aimak one cannot do better than quote some lines to be found in Colonel Baranoff's *Vocabulary of Mongol Terms*: "Aimak . . . An ancient Mongol name for the fief of a prince, being a group of one or more principalities, which form the inheritance of one princely family. Thus the Aimak is a collection of one or more principalities bound together by singleness of descent and historical past, as the former possession of a single prince, ancestor of the various present reigning princes. . . . With the course

of time the Aimaks became divided up into several independent principalities ; none the less, the connection between the latter was not broken, and the prince senior in the family is still considered the head of the Aimak." The Chinese name for an Aimak is, in the case of the four Khalkha Aimaks, "*Pu*,"<sup>4</sup> and for the Inner Mongolian Aimaks "*Pu lo*." It is loosely rendered in the Press as "tribe." The next term to be understood is the League, Chinese *Meng*<sup>2</sup>, Mongol *Chiguglan*, *Chugulgan*, or *Chulgan*. This is a non-Mongol institution designed by the Ta Ch'ings to weaken the true Mongol tribal organization and foster the gradual passage of power into the hands of the Ta Ch'ing nominee officials. In Khalkha the leagues were made to coincide in composition with the existing Aimaks. In Inner Mongolia the twenty-four Aimaks were irregularly grouped into six Leagues.

Mongolia is now in a transition stage, and it is not possible to predict the nature of the political organization to which the country will settle down when the present trouble is over. It will be sufficient, therefore, to outline the main divisions as they were in 1911.

Mongolia proper, in the administrative sense, consisted in that year of the following :—

(a) Inner Mongolia.

The six Leagues of Inner Mongols.

The Chahars.

The Kukuhoto Tumets (Kuihuacheng Tumets).

The Alashan Mongols (Eleuts).

The Etsingol Old Torguts (Eleuts).

(b) Outer Mongolia.

The four Leagues of Khalkha.

The Kobdo district.

The Altai district.

The Tannu-Urianhai lands.

Outer and Inner Mongolia are somewhat vague terms when applied to the western parts of Mongolia. The autonomous state of Outer Mongolia provided for in the Russo-Chinese Agreement of November, 1913, does not include the Altai district.

Besides all the above there are the following sections of Mongols living outside what is usually understood as Mongolia, but in the former Ta Ch'ing empire :—

(a) Twenty-nine hoshuns of Kokonor Mongols living in the newly-formed Chinese administrative division of Ch'inghai, shown on all but the most recent maps as part of Tibet. (Ch'inghai also contains a non-Mongol population of Tanguts.)

(b) Various tribes of Mongol origin inhabiting Barga or Kulunber (the Hailar district of Heilungkiang).

(c) The Mongol Leagues of Unen-Sutzuktu and Batu-Setkhiltu in the province of Sinkiang or the New Dominion, consisting of Old Torguts and Hoshuts, both of which are Eleuts, in all thirteen hoshuns, inhabiting

the valleys of the Yuldus and Kobuk rivers, Kur-Kara-usu and the neighbourhood of Kuldja.

(d) Some Ch'ahars on the river Borotala in Sinkiang (N. of Ili).

The names of the Leagues and other divisions, with their rulers, are given on a later page. Here we may deal with their administration.

### *Inner Mongolia*

Each Aimak contains one or more hoshuns. Each hoshun has its ruling prince, known as Jassak; the senior in ancestry of the Jassaks of each Aimak is still recognized by the Mongols as historical chief of the Aimak, but has now left to him no authority and no duties in this capacity. All such authority has been transferred either to the Ta Ch'ing institution of the President or Captain-General of the League (Mongol Chigulgan Darga or Daruga; Chinese *Meng Chang*), or to one of the great Chinese officials who severally supervise the affairs of one or other of the Mongol Leagues. The office of Chigulgan Darga, though filled by one of the Jassaks, is not hereditary, but elective. He is chosen by the Diet of the Jassaks of the League, and has to be confirmed by the Bogdo Khan (or now by the President of the Republic). All the Jassaks of the League meet together periodically in a Diet to settle (a) judicial affairs in which persons of different hoshuns are interested; (b) economic and administrative matters concerning the whole League; (c) matters connected with the statistics about the League.

In Inner Mongolia under the Ta Ch'ings all positions filled by Mongols carried with them far less power than the corresponding ones in Khalkha. The greater length of time during which the Inner Mongols have been under Manchu and Chinese influence, their comparative proximity to Peking and the flood of Chinese colonists, have all enabled the Ta Ch'ings, themselves Chinesified Manchus, conquerors assimilated by their subjects, to propagate Chinese influence and institutions over their fellow-conquerors and allies, the Inner Mongols, and to turn the former warlike nomads temporarily into the most peaceful, lazy, and unenterprising of races by the fostering of lamaism, and by the expenses incident to Court functions and visits to Peking to force the formerly wealthy shepherd princes to enslave themselves in irretrievable debt. Thus in Inner Mongolia, the Diets of the Leagues are convened by order of the Peking Government, and a Chinese official is specially deputed to open the Diet, who in reality has all the powers of its President. The clerical work was done by Chinese. The President of the League or Chigulgan Darga has no power of initiative, and only sees to the execution of the Diet's decisions. The Darga has no power to interfere with a Jassak in the local administration of his own hoshun. The Jassaks referred to the Darga only matters which required Imperial sanction, such as appointments to official positions or conferring of titles, and specially important grave sentences for crimes. The orders and decisions of the Peking Government are transmitted through the Darga. In addition the Darga has an assistant called the Ded Darga or Fu Meng Chang. As before mentioned, the control of the Chinese Government is strength-

ened by the fact that every one of the six Leagues is placed for general supervision under one or other of the great Chinese officials, Chiang Chun or Tu t'ung, whose seats lie in the frontier towns of Mukden, Jehol, Kalgan, Suiyuanch'eng, etc.

To turn to the organization of a hoshun. The Jassak or Ruling Prince inherits his office by primogeniture, and was confirmed by the Emperor. The great majority of Jassaks claim descent from Ghenghiz Khan or his brothers, or at any rate from the same stock. When the Ta Ch'ings took the various princes under their protection they confirmed them in their rights of ruling their own hoshuns and conferred upon them Manchu titles of nobility. Thus all Jassaks belong to one of seven orders of nobility, namely: (Hosho) Ch'in Wang; (To lo) Chün Wang; (To lo) Pei le; (Ku Shan) Pei tze; Chen Kuo Kung (or Mongol, Ulusun Tushe Kung); Fu Kuo Kung (Ulus-tur Tusalakchi Kung); 1st class Taiji. The Ta Ch'ings, however, reserved to themselves the right to remove a Jassak from the administration of his hoshun for conduct unbecoming a prince. Each hereditary title of nobility carries with it a varying yearly allowance in taels and cloth material and also entitles the holder to a certain suite of attendants of a certain number, and various suchlike privileges. The Mongols are particularly fond of titles and privileges, and the Ta Ch'ings consequently obtained great success in their policy of weakening the Mongol princes by the fostering of mutual jealousies and rivalries. The various titles have been conferred and taken away on the slightest pretexts.

Every Jassak of the Inner Mongols had to appear in Peking once in three years to attend the New Year Court functions. Their turn to come was settled by the Li Fan Yuan (now Bureau of Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs).

The Manchus also used the policy of marrying Imperial Princesses to Mongol Princes to bring the latter under Chinese influence.

The Taiji are such hereditary nobles of Mongolia as have not received any of the six Manchu titles. The Taiji are divided into four classes, for each of which are allowed a certain number of Khamjilga or serfs to work for them. They form a hereditary nobility of persons almost always claiming descent from a common ancestor with the Jassak of their hoshun. All Jassaks that have not one of the six Manchu titles are necessarily first-class Taiji.

Besides the Jassaks there are other so-called sealless princes, i.e. Mongolian nobles who, though bearing Manchu titles, have no hoshun to administer. They are generally the descendants of former Jassaks who have been deprived of the seal of office. In the Darkhan Wang Hoshun of Cherim League, there are no less than six such princes besides the Jassak; these six include a Ch'in Wang and a Chün Wang.

The theoretical powers of the Jassak are very great. He controls and decides all the internal affairs of his hoshun. His subjects are practically his serfs, whom he may give away as dowry or as presents to Hubilgans, Gegens, and Hutukhtas (various grades of living Buddhas). He distributes the various state corvées to be furnished by his hoshun and decides disputes between his subjects. But in practice many Jassaks do little or



none of the above in person. The experience that primogeniture does not always ensure suitable rulers has led to the institution of official posts, the occupants of which generally manage in reality the affairs of the hoshun.

The chief of these officials are :—

The Túsalakchi Taiji or, in Chinese, Hsieh Li Taiji, Civil Assistant of the Jassak. They are, nominally at any rate, chosen by the Jassak, from amongst the Taiji, and, on the recommendation of the Chinese Superintendent of the League, are confirmed by the President of the Republic (i.e., formerly the Bogdo Khan or Ta Ch'ing Emperor). They generally have a dominating influence in the hoshun, and rule it altogether in the Jassak's absence or minority, or pending the confirmation of a new Jassak after the death of the last. There are generally two Túsalakchi, and sometimes more, in a hoshun, but only one usually administers the hoshun at any one time.

The Tzahfrakchi or Military Assistant (Chinese Kuan Ch'i Chang Ching) is usually chosen for his knowledge and ability from amongst the non-Taiji or common Mongols of the hoshun. He nominally looks after the militia which the hoshun is liable to supply for the service of the Bogdo Khan. For this purpose, and also for general administrative purposes, the hoshun is divided into a varying number of Somons (or Sumuns), each nominally supplying 150 horse warriors. The Somon is under a Tzangin or Tso Ling. Six Somons form a Tzalan. There are other officials both at the Prince's headquarters and in the somons, which, however, vary very greatly in different parts and need not detain us. All the above officials are chosen by the Jassak, and their practical peace work in reality consists in tax collecting, criminal catching and other police work, or the routine work of the Prince's yamen.

In practice only one or two officials attend in turn at the Jassak's yamen to transact business. In case of necessity the Jassak calls a council of all his officials. In his yamen are settled criminal and civil judicial cases, the guiding book being a collection of former decisions of the Li Fan Yuan. Records are kept of affairs and expenditures, the clerks employed being known as Bichéchi. The Mongol Princes and their hoshuns pay no actual taxes to the Peking Government, but are bound to supply personnel for the maintenance of postal or "urton" communications.

### *Outer Mongolia*

By the Russo-Chinese Agreement of November, 1912 (*see text*), an autonomous state of Outer Mongolia is to be formed, and is to include :—

Khalkha ;  
Kobdo district and Urianghai.

Urianghai, there is reason to believe, will later be recognized as part of the Russian Empire. Further details as to Chinese representatives to be stationed in future in Autonomous Mongolia will be settled at the coming Tripartite Conference. The organization of Autonomous Mongolia will also probably be reformed.

*Mongols outside Mongolia*

The Mongols who live outside Mongolia include the Kokonor Mongols, the Bargut Mongols, the Sinkiang Mongols, and in the Russian Empire the Buriats, who inhabit part of the Irkutsk and Transbaikalian Provinces around the southern end of Lake Baikal, and, lastly, the Volga Kalmucks.

Kokonor or Ch'inghai was made a Chinese province by Imperial Edict in 1911. Its population consists of (1) Kokonor Mongols; (2) Tanguts or Hsi-Fan; (3) Dungans; and (4) Chinese. The Kokonor Mongols are Eleuts, with one hoshun of Khalkhas. The Sinkiang Mongols are either Eleuts or Ch'ahars.

The Bargut Mongols live in Barga. As special interest attaches to Barga in view of the fact that it has seceded from the rest of Manchuria and has placed itself under the Urga Hutukhta, its complicated organization may be given in some detail.

Barga is the popular local name for the part of Heilungkiang Province which lies west of the Khingan range. To the Chinese it is known as Kulunber (derived from the names of two lakes, Kulun or Dalai Nor, and Buir Nor). Its inhabitants are collectively known as Barguts and consist of Buriats and Eleuts, who are Mongols; of Solons with some Orochons and Daur, who are Tungus tribes; and of Chepchins, whose origin is doubtful. The tribal organization is as follows:—

Barga is divided into Shun or New Barga, containing eight hoshuns, and Huchin or Old Barga, containing nine hoshuns. The eight hoshuns of Shun Barga are all of Buriats, who, about 1735, migrated hither from out of the Tsetsen Khan aimak of Khalkha. Huchin Barga contains six hoshuns of Solons, two hoshuns of Chepchins, and one hoshun of Eleuts. The Solons and Chepchins were transported hither in 1732 from the Tsitsihar and Butkha districts of Heilungkiang Province for being troublesome, the Chepchins having earlier come from Khalkha to Tsitsihar. The Bargut Eleuts are descended from some of the soldiers of Galdan Tseren Khan of the Eleuts or Jungars, who were captured by the Manchus in 1732 and settled here.

All the hoshuns have three somons, except the Eleut hoshun, which has only two. This latter hoshun stands in many ways apart from the organization of the remainder. Shun Barga is divided into two wings, called Right (Daskun), and Left (Tsebul). The eight hoshuns of Huchin Barga are similarly divided, four Solon hoshuns forming the Tsebul wing and two Solon and two Chepchin hoshuns the Daskun wing. Each of the four wings is under an Ugurda. Each pair of hoshuns is under a Golda (or Igilda). The hoshuns have no separate rulers. Each Somon is under a Tzangin. Under the Manchus the hoshuns were formed into the usual Banner Troops organization. Thus the eight hoshuns of Shun Barga and the eight hoshuns of Huchin Barga each formed a complete set of four plain and four Bordered Coloured Banners. The old Eleut Banner was bordered yellow. The whole of the above tribes are nomadic. The Orochons form two hoshuns standing by themselves.

The ultimate fate of Barga is a matter not even mentioned in the

Russo-Chinese Agreement, although it at present forms one State with the new Autonomous Mongolia. The question is an extremely delicate one for international reasons, because Barga, unlike Outer Mongolia, had already been incorporated in the Provinces of China, whose integrity in its old form it is the main object of many Powers to preserve. On the other hand, if Barga were to be allowed to return under Chinese rule and be colonized, the value of the Russo-Chinese Agreement to Russia would be negated. Barga ethnographically and physically is one with Eastern Khalkha. Meanwhile, with the Chinese Eastern Railway in Russian control, it is difficult for China to undertake any forcible steps against Barga.

### 3. Chinese Encroachment

When the Manchus ascended the Imperial throne of China in 1644, roughly speaking none of the country north of the Great Wall was inhabited by Chinese. Now large tracts of the above area are peopled almost wholly by Chinese, while in others the Chinese element is steadily increasing and thrusting out the former inhabitants. Manchuria, except for Barga and the mountainous parts of Heilungkiang and Kirin, is wholly a Chinese country. Large areas along the outside of the Great Wall have been incorporated in the Chinese provinces of Chihli and Shansi, and now contain far more Chinese than Mongols. The *ts'ao ti* (grass land), the great steppe-plateau which occupies all the centre of Mongolia, has also been invaded along its southern fringe. The eastern extremity of Mongolia lying east of the Great Khingan, which physically forms a whole with Manchuria, is rapidly being filled with Chinese, and, lastly, Chinese colonization has taken a considerable footing in the valleys between Urga and Kiakhta.

The first of the Mongol nomad lands to be invaded by Chinese colonists were the aimaks of Kharchin and Tumet. This movement followed upon the choice of Jehol by the early Ta Ch'ing Emperors as one of their palaces. Probably encouraged by the favourable accounts given by servants and others returned from the Imperial summer resort and hunting grounds, thousands of Chinese began in the eighteenth century to flock through Kupeik'ou and Hsifengk'ou to occupy the untilled but fertile valleys of the northern mountains.

From Chosotu League the Chinese slowly spread into Aokhan, Onniut, and other aimaks of Chou Uda League.

Chinese administration was not long in following Chinese emigration. Under Kang Hsi the region of Chihli province, which is now subject to the Governor-General of Jehol (Jehol Tu T'ung), was first parcelled into five T'ing, to which two more were later added. The modern names of the headquarters of these seven T'ing were Jehol, Luanp'ingsien, Fengningsien, Pakou, T'atzukou, Ch'aoyang, and Ch'ihfeng. In 1778 a very important step was taken; it was decided to extend the general provincial system to this extra-mural area; in other words, to incorporate it in the eighteen provinces. It must be remembered that the new area was chiefly made up of Mongol land, originally administered exclusively

by the hereditary Mongol Princes. Thus here we find the earliest example of that aggressive policy of Chinesification, so accentuated during the last three decades, whereby the Peking Government seeks to spread purely Chinese institutions into the countries surrounding China proper, a policy to which is chiefly due the secessionist tendencies now exhibited in Mongolia and Tibet.

The pretext for the introduction of Chinese administration was the necessity for controlling the increasingly large Chinese population, which even then was notorious for its disorderly elements. But, in the event, the remedy has proved of little avail. Extra-mural Chihli has ever been and still is remarkable for its robber bands, general lawlessness, and the repeated crises of disorder which have swept over it.

In the latter parts of the period during which we have already traced the spread of Chinese beyond Kupeik'ou and Hsifeng'ou, these land-hungry farmers had also pushed out to the east and to the west of their first line of invasion. The provincial system of administration has also been extended over Chahar and Kuihuacheng Tumet. But it must be remembered that theoretically the Mongol element continues to be ruled according to its original system of leagues, aimaks, and hoshuns by its Mongol princes and officials. Yet in practice the Chinese administrative organs yearly exert an increasing influence even outside their own proper sphere of the Chinese population.

Unlike colonization in the Chosotu and Chou Uda areas, which was never promoted by the Chinese Government but was the outcome of natural causes, the settling of Chahar and other parts of the *ts'ao ti* (grass lands) has been pushed on by colonization bureaux which have been established at Kuihuacheng and Kalgan. The writer has no details as to the degree of success achieved in this direction, but it is certain that the warfare and brigandage of which Inner Mongolia has lately been the scene must have dealt a serious blow to all settled forms of enterprise.

As regards the progress of colonization in the Cherim League far more information is forthcoming owing to the investigations and writings of several members of the Harbin Society of Russian Orientalists.

For a very long time the Ta Ch'ings actively opposed the spread of Chinese into Manchuria or distant parts of Mongolia. It was only in 1878 that they repealed the law that Chinese women were not allowed under death penalty to be taken to these parts. A curious survival of this prohibition is still seen in the fact that in Northern Mongolia and Northern Manchuria Chinese women as wives are practically nowhere to be found, while their number in any capacity is very small. The change in Ta Ch'ing policy to one of active promotion of Chinese immigration is due largely to the fear of Russia caused by the southward advances of the latter power in the years 1860 and 1900. In spite of Government disapproval, immigration had developed considerably in Manchuria and the adjacent fringe of Cherim even before the years 1876-1880 when the Government made various reforms and instituted bureaux for promoting the settlement of vacant lands. However, until 1902 the colonization of Cherim was really unaided by the officials. But in 1901 Governor-General

(Chiang Chun) Sa Pao, alarmed by the Russian invasion of Manchuria and by the friendly attitude of some Korchin princes towards the foreigners, sent in an important memorial to the Throne strongly recommending that every means should be employed to plant a large Chinese element in Cherim and along the line of the new Russian railway. As a result of this memorial there was instituted a most successful and elaborately organized system of expropriation of lands belonging to the Mongol Hoshuns for the purpose of sale to Chinese farmers.

In general the system is as follows: In the hoshuns where it is proposed to expropriate land, offices called *Ken<sup>3</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>* (colonization bureaux) are set up at certain points for the purpose of measuring and selling the lots. Each Mongol family has preserved for it at least 90 shang (2 square li) in the place usually frequented by it. Land is also reserved for Mongol temples. The remaining land or such of it as it is proposed to expropriate is assessed under three classes, according to quality: these classes of land are sold respectively for taels 4'4, 2'4, and 1'4. Half the sale price goes to the Jassak (prince) of the hoshun concerned, half to the Chinese Government. To cover expenses of measurement 15 per cent on sale price is demanded in addition and an extra 15 per cent in the case of lands for villages and towns is levied and given to the Jassak. On purchase only seven-tenths of the total area is taken into account in reckoning the price. Mongols who require more than their share of 90 shang per family must buy from the expropriated land on the same conditions as the Chinese. From each shang of expropriated land sold a tax of 0'66 tiao is collected, of which 0'24 tiao goes to the Jassak. In the case of the hitherto virgin land this tax is, however, only levied after five years have elapsed. As stated above, before this Government organized system came into being there were already many Chinese farmers working land which they had acquired by some kind of private agreement. These already ploughed lands were often situated in the area destined for the official expropriation, and in such cases the workers had to make good their claims by purchasing the land from the colonization bureau at the same rates as if it were virgin soil.

Besides the free unaided colonization and the Government organized colonization which superseded it, two other forms were also used in Eastern Mongolia. Of these, one was colonization by soldiers and gangs of workmen. This was applied in a few cases where it was desired to found a Chinese settlement at a given point with the least possible delay. The other form was what has been called "commercial." Large Chinese firms bought considerable tracts of land, which they re-let in small lots to farmers, having previously made the land suitable for agriculture by building farmhouses and digging wells. The owner lets it to the tenant for five years in exchange for half the yearly harvest. As a result the owner in these five years makes about 40 per cent profit on his outlay in improvements and buildings, whilst the value of his land has been increased by the labour of the tenant. The latter at the end of five years may buy the land outright.

The whole of the Cherim area, provided China continues to prosper under its new Government, will soon be incorporated in a new province,

or new tao. An important conference on the affairs of Cherim was held at Ch'angch'un in October, 1913, between Chinese officials and some of the Mongol Jassaks.

To move to the other end of Inner Mongolia, we find that Chinese colonization has slowly been extended along the borders of Shensi and Kansu and out along the great highways to Kuldja and Kashgar. This however takes us out of Mongolia, so we must pass on to the only remaining area where Chinese colonists have taken a firm hold, namely, in the valleys of the Tola, Hara Gol, Iro and Orkhon north of Urga. This movement began about 1880. With the object of forming a Chinese bulwark against Russian encroachment the Urga Amban began to foster the settling of Chinese farmers, to whom were allotted large areas in the fertile valley bottoms, in exchange for which they paid a small rent of 1 ch'ien weight of silver per mou to the hoshun concerned. The land was measured out in the roughest possible way, and the farmer was forced to accept much useless land together with the good, and paid the low rental on good and bad alike. The slipshod methods of the incompetent Ta Ch'ing officials are now being paid for heavily by the unfortunate farmers, from whom the new Urga Government, in pursuance of its anti-Chinese policy, is exacting 1 ch'ien 6 fen, and from next year, for three years onwards, 2 ch'ien 5 fen, per mou per year. The farmer naturally requested that under the new rates he should be allowed to repudiate the useless land which he was originally forced to accept in order to save the officials the trouble of proper measurement. The Urga Government, however, partly because it has no wish to encourage Chinese agriculture and partly because it has no organization capable of carrying out the necessary readjustment, insists on receiving the new raised rental on all land signed for in the original agreements, or else on evicting the farmer. As a result many farmers have returned to China, but the great majority remain on, because they have in the course of years surrounded themselves with considerable wealth, represented in buildings, furniture, and flour mills, all of which, unlike their live stock, they would be quite unable either to realize in money or to remove to China. Again, unions with Mongolian women tie many to their farms. Thus, though the farmers say they can now make no profit, it is still their best course to stay on and live upon their property.

The influx of Chinese into this area was further greatly promoted by the opening of work in the goldfields of the Iro basin by the Mongolory Company in the last years of last century. In consequence of the disabilities enforced upon them by the Urga Government, the number of these coolies has also greatly decreased. Nearly all the Chinese in the Urga-Kiakhta region are Shansi men, *lao hsi 'r'h*, except for a considerable community of Peking traders in Urga itself.

In Barga, Chinese colonization, which had as yet not succeeded in taking root, was finally eradicated by the secession of that area in January, 1912. In Kobdo likewise the few Chinese colonists have fled as the result of the fighting in the early half of 1912. In Altai also the Chinese colonists, so far as is known, are very few.

In the above sketch only colonists have been considered, traders

being left out of account. As is well known, in 1911 Chinese traders were to be found everywhere in Mongolia, but now they have almost wholly deserted N.W. Mongolia, though numbers still remain in and around Urga and Kiakhta and in the eastern half of Khalkha, whilst in the parts of Mongolia under Chinese control they are still ubiquitous.

#### 4. The Events of the Last Few Years

To attempt to sketch, however briefly, the history of the Mongolian Question is difficult, because not only does a great deal of doubt still exist as to the motive of and rôle played by the various parties to the situation, but even our knowledge of the events is sometimes very deficient, especially as regards what happened in Inner Mongolia.

Mongol  
grievances  
against  
China.

The Mongol grievances against China were as follows:—The Mongols realized that the extension of Chinese colonization and the formation of Chinese garrisons meant the gradual extinction of that autonomy, the enjoyment of which the Ta Ch'ing Emperors had guaranteed to the Jassaks. Moreover, Chinese superior business ability caused the Mongol to be always the loser in any dealings with Chinese, and this caused a certain racial hostility, which is not, however, so acute as it is often represented.

Russian  
motives.

The motives underlying Russian action are a desire to preserve a buffer between her, as yet, thinly-peopled empire in Asia and the areas inhabited by the ever-spreading Chinese. This desire is the result of a real fear of the Chinese from the economic point of view, and of the knowledge, based on experience, that the Chinese can easily out-trade the Russian, and in an area inhabited in common would eventually have the Russian working for him.

Secondly, Russia had no desire to see a Chinese modern military force trained and quartered in Outer Mongolia. However inferior to her own troops, and however small this force might be, it would nevertheless constitute a menace against her long line of communications with the Far East, and in the event of another war on the Pacific coast Russia would have had to set aside a suitable force to watch these Chinese troops in case they attempted a sudden inroad towards the Siberian Railway.

Thirdly, Russia, looking far ahead, wished to maintain free of any strong alien element all that part of Mongolia which lies north of the natural frontier which ought to bound her Siberian possessions on the south, the direction of which is generally roughly described as running from near Vladivostok along the vague line of the Gobi to near Chuguchak. This does not mean that there has ever been any serious question of annexing Outer Mongolia or of colonizing it. Russia has far too much to do in Siberia to desire the further burdens which would be represented in the colossal task of developing Outer Mongolia. But Russia would like it kept free from development by anyone else, or at any rate by the Chinese, so that it shall remain a potential field for the employment of such commercial and industrial energy which is or may become superfluous in Siberia. Finally, when Siberia is fully developed, then it will be time to reconsider the political status of Outer Mongolia.

In addition to the Mongolian grievances against the Chinese, there was also a certain positive national aspiration which may be termed Pan-Mongolianism—a desire to see all the sections of the race reunited. This aspiration was connected with the legend of Amursana, a hero prince who was one of the last of the Eleuts to withstand the Manchu power and who, it is said, is to reappear and lead the Mongol race to victory. Opinions differ as to the strength and influence on recent events of these nationalist aspirations, and it is probable that they were stronger amongst the more enlightened Inner Mongols than amongst the purely nomadic Khalkhas.

The last Chinese Amban in Urga, by name San-to, adopted a very forward policy in his area. In 1911 barracks for a division of Chinese troops were begun at Urga and many Chinese military officers arrived there, the immigration of Chinese colonists, coolies, and traders was promoted, and Mongol princes were taken to task for their relations with Russians. The further San-to went in his pro-Chinese policy, the more the secret Mongol opposition increased. Urga became the centre of a conspiracy of anti-Chinese princes who gathered around the Urga Hutukhta as their leader. In July, 1911, a secret deputation of Mongol princes proceeded to St. Petersburg to request the assistance of Russia in their proposed plans for safeguarding the autonomy of Mongolia and gaining its independence. In the autumn of the same year the Revolution broke out in China proper, and the Mongols seized the opportunity to carry out a *coup d'état* in Urga on December 1. San-to and all his subordinate Chinese officials and the Chinese troops in Urga were forced to quit Khalkha and return to China. The Urga Hutukhta was proclaimed as Ruler of Mongolia. A Mongol Ministry of five portfolios was formed. But almost from the very beginning the influential princes in Urga split into two factions. One is variously styled the Military or pro-Russian Party, the other the Nationalist or Da Lama's Party. The first is, perhaps, sufficiently described by its name; the second advocated a conciliatory policy towards China, the avoidance of warfare and the consequent scarcity and dearth of goods by the conclusion of a compromise with Peking, the maintenance of the pacifist and lamaistic traditions of the people, and the attraction of the trade of the great Western commercial nations. At first the Da Lama, a most influential and popular personality, assisted by the Kharchin Prince Hai San Kung, universally recognized as the cleverest organizer of the *coup d'état*, seemed to have the upper hand. But later on in the autumn of 1912 a new post, that of Premier, was created and filled by Sain Noin Khan for the express purpose of counteracting the Da Lama, who was Minister of Interior. Since then the Da Lama's party has been nearly powerless, but, on the other hand, there appears to have set in a general reaction of feeling against Russia.

The fact that, whereas the princes in Urga believed that with Russia's help they could create a united Mongolia, Russia on her side could not for international reasons, even if she had desired it, really attempt to obtain from China the autonomy of all Mongolia, or the independence of any part thereof, has been the chief political cause of the anti-Russian

Pan-Mongolianism.

Events leading up to the Urga *Coup d'état*.

Politics in Urga.



reaction, just as the scarcity and dearness of commodities due to Russia's failure to take the place of the Chinese in trade has been its chief economic cause.

In September, 1913, the Urga Ministry was composed as follow :—

Premier : Sain Noin Khan.

Interior : Da Lama.

War : Dalai Wang.

Foreign Affairs : Han Ta Ch'in Wang (Han Da Dorji).

Justice : Erdeni Wang (formerly Namsarai Kung), and

Finance : Tushetu Wang.

**Secession  
of Barga.**

In January, 1912, Barga followed the example of Khalkha. In the case of Barga also the hostility of the natives to the Chinese Government was evoked by the latter's policy for "strengthening the frontiers" and creating a Chinese element there. Since 1906 Chinese troops had gradually been introduced, new taxes and customs dues had been instituted, land had been set aside for settlement by Chinese, the general provincial system of administrative divisions (*fu*<sup>3</sup> and *ling*<sup>1</sup>) and a post of Taot'ai were introduced, and lastly, in 1911, it was decided to institute a number of schools at which the Barguts were to be taught Chinese. Fearing that these innovations would gradually lead to the extinction of their national individuality, a congress of Bargut leaders in September, 1911, made the following demands to the Chinese authorities :—

(a) Removal of Chinese officials and transference of the whole local administration to Bargut authorities.

(b) Removal of Chinese troops.

(c) Cessation of Chinese colonization,

As well as other demands naturally consequent upon the above.

The Chinese authorities refused, and the state of affairs in China proper gave the Barguts their opportunity to revolt. After two small engagements they turned all the Chinese officials and troops out of their territory.

**Barga joins  
Khalkha.**

According to Russian sources, the new Bargut authorities first made overtures to the Russian representatives with a view to annexation. Seeing that Barga was considered by the world in general as part of one of the provinces of China, Russia had to refuse to annex it, and advised the Barguts to negotiate for a compromise with China. These negotiations came to nothing, and then the Barguts, either with or without the knowledge or advice of Russia, proposed to the Urga Hutukhta that Barga should form part of his new dominions. This offer was accepted, and in May, 1912, a leading Bargut, Sheng Fu, was installed at Hailar as the Urga Hutukhta's viceroy and styled Amban.

**Part played  
by Russia  
in Seces-  
sions.**

In the carrying out of the two above secessions from China, there is much evidence to support the view that assistance from Russians played a very important part. The arms used by the Mongols and Barguts were chiefly supplied to them from Russia. At the same time it was chiefly due to the Russian official representatives that the Chinese minority escaped a worse fate.

During the early half of 1912 the newly-formed Urga Government extended its authority first to Uliassutai and then to the district of Kobdo. The latter town and its vicinity was the scene of several engagements between the Mongols and Chinese troops based on the Altai district. To the Governorship of the latter district the Peking Government at the end of 1911 had appointed Prince Palta, perhaps the most remarkable figure in the whole Mongolian Question. An old Torgut by birth, he was educated in Japan, and had learnt to foster strong distrust and dislike of Russia. In the days of the Empire at Peking he became acquainted with all the other prominent Mongol princes, and soon came to be regarded as one of the most enlightened and clever. In his new post of Governor of Altai he was in a position of great independence, and his adherence to the Mongol cause would have been a serious blow to the Chinese Government. In spite of attempts to persuade him to change sides, he has remained faithful to China. Under the new Russo-Chinese Agreement Altai remains outside Autonomous Outer Mongolia, although in the old Manchu days this area, which was under Kobdo, was undoubtedly considered part of Outer Mongolia. This result may be partly due to Prince Palta's action, or it may simply be that Russia preferred the Mongolian Altai Mountains as the boundary of the buffer.

In the meantime the Chinese Republican Government was busy trying to counteract the secessionist movement. Having failed utterly to dissuade or overawe the Urga Government itself, Peking concentrated its attention on trying to retain the adherence of the Inner Mongol princes. Here the task was easier. Most of the Inner Mongol princes own property in Peking, and this could easily be confiscated in the event of their not acting as China desired. In addition, President Yuan Shih-kai and Gung Sang Norbu, Prince Kharchin (Kalachin), head of the Mongolian and Tibetan Bureau, applied with considerable success the old methods of the Manchus in the bestowal of presents, rewards, titles, and decorations. The result was that most of the princes outside Khalkha and Kobdo outwardly, at any rate, declared their adherence to the Republic. But this meant very little because the territories of these princes often contained no Chinese soldiers, the princes could not in all cases answer for the attitude of their subjects, and often dared not return to their country for fear of Khalkha troops.

Meanwhile a start had been made with the creation of a Mongol army in Urga. In March a Russian officer, Captain Vasilieff, with ten N.C.O. instructors began to train troops near Urga, and later the "Mongolian Brigade" was formed at Hudjir Bulun (5 miles E. of Urga), being a training depôt under Colonel Nadyojni, assisted by some ten officers and a staff of N.C.O.'s. During the latter part of 1912 Peking was constantly warned that the Khalkhas intended to move southward. In August, 1912, there occurred the first serious outbreak in Inner Mongolia. Prince Wutai, Jassak of the Jassaktu Wang hoshun of Korchin in Cherim League, whose land lies around T'aonanfu, raised a revolt in that area, possibly expecting outside assistance. No actual assistance was given, and the rebellion was speedily and severely crushed by the

Kobdo joins  
Khalkha.

Chinese  
conciliate  
Inner Mon-  
gol Princes.

Russians  
train  
Khalkha  
troops.

T'aonanfu.  
August and  
September,  
1912.

Chinese troops that were hurried up from Chihli. Wutai himself, with the remnant of his followers, fled to Urga, and his uncle was appointed by Peking to replace him as Jassak.

Warfare in  
Inner Mon-  
golia, 1913.

Later on in 1913 bands of Russian-trained Khalkhas, together with many Inner Mongols, many of whom were well-known brigands in Manchuria, appeared in Ulanchap, Ch'ahar, Silingol, and northern Chou Uda and began to attack all Chinese. Chinese troops were sent up to repress them, and slowly advanced from the three bases of Jehol, Kalgan, and Kuihuacheng. Fighting of a desultory character occurred at many places, especially round K'ailuhsien, in Bairin, round the southern Dalai Nor, along the Kalgan-Urga roads, and north and west of Kuihuacheng. The Mongols, using the methods of ultra-mobile bands, have always had a great advantage in the boundless dry steppe of the plateau over the slow-moving Chinese columns. Both sides have badly treated the wretched inhabitants, and both peaceful Mongols and Chinese are as much afraid of their own soldiers as of those of the enemy. In most cases of collision the Mongols seem to have got the better of the fight, and at the setting in of the winter the Chinese apparently hold little of the country north of the line of Kuihua (top of the pass leading from Kalgan to the plateau—Dolon Nor (Lamamiao)—Chinpeng (Biru hoto)—Ch'ihfeng (Hata).

Warfare  
deprives  
Khalkha of  
goods,  
Mongol-  
Chinese  
negotia-  
tions.

The chief effect of all this fighting and brigandage was that the Chinese firms remaining in Khalkha could obtain no goods, the baneful results of which have been explained elsewhere.

Russo-  
Chinese  
negotia-  
tions.

In 1912 the Government of Yuan Shih-kai exchanged several dispatches with that of Urga on the subject of their mutual relations, but since both sides took an uncompromising stand, nothing whatever came of these negotiations, and they were not renewed. Russia then began to negotiate with the Chinese Government with a view to China recognizing the *fait accompli* of Outer Mongolian autonomy in exchange for a recognition of Chinese suzerainty over all Mongolia, and an absolutely free hand in all Mongolia exclusive of Kobdo and Khalkha. Earlier, almost immediately after the Urga *coup d'état*, the Russian Government had issued a declaration to the effect that it was willing to mediate between the Chinese and Urga Governments on the above basis, but it was not until November, 1913, that an agreement was concluded. Very little except general principles is settled by this agreement, and most of the interesting details are still to be decided at the Tripartite Conference which is expected to be held at Kiakhta.

Russo-  
Urga Con-  
vention.

Russia in the meantime had decided to strengthen still further the *fait accompli* by concluding, independently of China, a Convention with the Urga Government. Thus on November 3, 1912, M. Korostovetz, specially deputed for the purpose, signed with the Mongol authorities the Urga Convention and its attached Protocol, the text of which is given on another page.

## 5. The Outlook

When one considers the situation as it stands on January 1, 1914, there is only one thing that one feels safe in predicting, and that is that the Mongolian Question has by no means been solved by the Agreement of November 5, 1913, and that it will linger on for many years, a thorn in the side of all three parties concerned. The rest is all uncertain, and no attempt will be made here to deduce the probable course of events. The writer will only point to certain outstanding factors which appear to him as likely to influence events.

The Agreement of November 5 is inconclusive for two main reasons:—

(1) The Mongol Government at Urga was not a party to this agreement, and is bitterly opposed to the provision that Inner Mongolia is not to be included in the Autonomous State. Sain Noin Khan, the Premier, who is just completing his mission to Russia, has appealed to the latter to support the Mongol desire for a united Mongolia, and a similar appeal has been sent to other foreign Governments. There is no chance of the Mongol aspirations being satisfied, and Inner Mongolia is certain to be a source of much trouble in the future. In some Principalities (e.g. Tzun Sunit and Jasaktu Wang hoshuns) rightful hereditary rulers have been replaced by the Peking Government because of their having openly espoused the cause of Urga. Even if the Chinese eventually succeed in pacifying Inner Mongolia, the evicted original chieftains of these hoshuns will always be raising revolts in order to try to regain their ancestral inheritance. In the meantime the warfare in Inner Mongolia continues as before, in spite of the Agreement. Presumably either the Russian representatives have not yet been able to persuade the Urga Government to draw off its forces, or else (what is more likely) many of the partisan bands of Mongols find it more to their interests to turn a deaf ear to orders from Urga. In any case, judging by their poor success in the past, it will take the Chinese a long time to settle the country, even when not opposed by any European-drilled or European-directed forces.

(2) Barga is not mentioned in the Agreement. If Barga is not included in the "buffer," the value of the latter to Russia is very seriously diminished. Chinese established firmly in Barga, so to speak, outflank the whole of Outer Mongolia, which is not divided from Barga by any natural barrier—desert, water, or mountain. Consequently one must suppose that Russia intends that the Chinese be excluded from Barga in the same way as from Khalkha. But Barga raises many delicate questions. The general provincial system of administration was actually in force there. It was part of a Chinese province—Heilungkiang. All the Powers outwardly, and some in real earnest, are bent upon preserving the integrity of the Provinces of China. Lastly, the Chinese Maritime Customs operate at Manchuria (Manchouli) Station. Consequently it was presumably deemed impossible to raise the question of Barga at the present juncture. Since the Agreement the Chinese have discussed schemes for the re-subjugation of the area, and according to the Press this has in turn caused great alarm to the Hailar Amban.

But, in reality, certain circumstances enable Russia to prevent the return of the Chinese to Barga without the aid of any expressed agreements or military action. There are only two roads by which a Chinese force can approach Barga, namely, via the Chinese Eastern Railway, or across Inner Mongolia. Russia holds the first, and the Chinese know that no desirable results would ensue from a request to allow the passage of a Chinese army along it across the Khingans. The other route, across Inner Mongolia, is still blocked by the Mongol forces operating there, and even if free, it would entail an abnormally long line of communications across a half-desert country before the railway is reached. Lastly, one other point complicates the Bargut question. Whatever may be the aims of the Bargut Government, it is nevertheless true that there is amongst the common Barguts a revulsion of feeling in favour of the old Ta Ch'ing régime, due to the fact that now these people no longer receive their allowances as Bannermen, while, on the contrary, they have to pay taxes to support the new independent government. The pro-Ta Ch'ing feeling might easily change to a pro-Chinese one.

The already-mentioned revulsion of feeling all over Khalkha against the Russians seems to be ever increasing. Colonel Nadyojni and the other Russian military instructors have been recalled owing to constant ill-feeling with the Mongols. The Urga Government is reported as being desirous of enlisting the aid of German instructors. It also seems to be unwilling to fall in with Russian views as regards the recognition of Urianhai as belonging rightfully to Russia. The Mongols undoubtedly feel that they have been "sold" as regards their dreams of a pan-Mongolia, and this has accentuated the desire which always existed to seek help and advice among all the great Western nations, and not from Russia alone.

Again, another loophole for trouble which seems to have been left by the new Agreement is the stipulation that Chinese representatives are to reside at certain places in the autonomous State. Given the pro-Chinese reaction amongst the Khalkhas, Chinese aptitude for intrigue, and Mongol lack of political foresight, it is to be expected that these representatives of Peking will attempt, and up to a certain point will succeed, in alienating the Mongols from the Russians, and fostering a pro-Chinese policy in the Autonomous Government. The task of the anti-Russian factions would be enormously facilitated if, later on, there appear in Urga the Consular representatives of other Foreign Powers. So far Russia's task in controlling the politically childish princes at Urga has been comparatively easy, because she has been able practically to isolate them from all direct communication with the outer world. But when Autonomous Mongolia is universally recognized, and Chinese officials and foreign Consuls reside there, isolation will no longer be possible.

Thus, when all is considered, it seems likely that Russia may have great difficulty in preventing the Mongols from undoing the work of the last two years, and this difficulty may force Russia to take measures for which she has no desire.

## 6. Mongolia as a Market

Trade in Mongolia has certain peculiar characteristics arising from the backward state of the country and its people and their nomadic form of life.

There is no regular currency in Mongolia. In those parts where Chinese predominate, some forms of the various Chinese coinages are in use. Chinese lump silver is accepted everywhere. Russian silver coins and Russian Government notes are accepted almost everywhere in Outer Mongolia. Before the Urga *coup d'état* Chinese notes and dollars were also used there. But all the above methods of exchange are overshadowed by that of barter. The great volume of trade consists in exchanging the manufactured and food wants of the Mongols for their live stock and its raw and semi-manufactured products. This barter system is in practice most advantageous to the trader because it obviates the profit of a middle man.

Another peculiarity of much of Mongolian trade is the necessity for credit in many transactions. The Mongol needs goods and food all the year round, but the live stock and raw products which he can give in exchange are only fit for acceptance at certain definite seasons. Cattle can only be accepted to be driven a long way to China or Russia when it is already fat and has recovered from the winter scarcity, otherwise, if thin at the start, it would not stand the journey. Furs can only be given in the hunting season in autumn and winter, wool after shearing, and so forth. Thus the trader frequently has to wait a long period after handing over his manufactured goods before he can receive the raw produce or livestock for which he has bargained. This makes it necessary that the trader in his turn also should be able to command credit.

The Mongol has never been provided with superior quality goods, and the consequence is he is always quite satisfied with very inferior articles. He is of very conservative tastes, and having become accustomed to a particular class or pattern of goods he is loath to use any others, even though the new ones present many advantages.

Transport in Mongolia, if properly managed, may be made to cost very little.

*Exports* are in almost all cases exported by foreign traders. They include : (1) Live stock—horses, large-horned cattle, sheep, camels, goats. (2) Raw produce—sheep's wool, hides of all kinds, furs (including sable, marmot, bear, squirrel, fox), sheep-skins, camel's hair, horse-hair, fat, timber, salt from lakes and saltpetre, mushrooms dried, deer horns for medicinal purposes. (3) Semi-manufactured produce—felt imports, from or through Russia, include the following : cotton manufactured goods for clothing, metal goods, enamel-ware and hardware, dressed skins, sugar and sugar confections, groceries and haberdashery, iron, tobacco, spirit and wines.

The Chinese imports into Mongolia included : cotton sheetings and other piece goods for clothing purposes (the bulk of these were of British origin), silks, brick tea, metal goods (e.g. cooking utensils, kettles, cups, jugs, basins, trivets, stirrups and bits, knives, ladles, axes, fire-tongs,

buttons, needles ; Borkhans (figures and pictures of lamaistic deities) and other ecclesiastical paraphernalia, incense and rosaries ; flour, millet, Chinese vermicelli, cakes ; wooden goods, e.g. cups and other vessels, boxes, cupboards, parts for yurts ; paper ; tobacco, pipes, snuff-bottles, etc. ; spirit ; haberdashery and ornaments for apparel ; sewing-cotton and mending-wool ; brushes, combs ; boots.

### Comparison of Russian and Chinese Trade at the close of 1913

When these lines are read the economic situation in Mongolia may have utterly changed. There is therefore some excuse for defining exactly the period to which the remarks below are meant to refer, which is November, 1913.

As the result of the Urga *coup d'état* and the subsequent anti-Chinese policy of the Urga Government, Chinese trade has been almost completely extinguished in Kobdo and the eastern parts of Khalkha, including Uliassutai. In and around Urga and in Eastern Khalkha and Barga about half the merchants have decamped and returned to China, while about half remain. But these latter had no goods to sell during all the summer of 1913 owing to the fact that the warfare and brigandage in Inner Mongolia had effectually prevented the passage of any wares. Inner Mongolia itself has been in a state of acute unrest during all 1913, and trade here has consequently also been at a standstill.

Thus a magnificent opportunity had been very cleverly created for the development of Russian trade in Outer Mongolia. It therefore at first appears strange when it is learnt the Russian trade has made practically no advance. Very few new firms or branches were started in 1913, and imports increased but little. Consequently a species of "economic vacuum" was in existence in Khalkha during the summer. The Mongols were literally unable to obtain many of the wants to which they had become accustomed. They had killed Chinese trade, and the Russian traders refused to step into the vacant place. Prices became so high and goods so scarce that in September, 1913, the Urga Hutukhta issued stringent orders for the safe passage of a large caravan of Chinese and European goods from Kalgan to Urga to relieve the situation. Goods continued to be forwarded till November, when, at the time of writing, a Mongol advance towards Kalgan appears to have again closed the route.

The handicaps imposed by the Urga Government on Chinese trade consisted in a 5 per cent *ad valorem* duty on the import of all goods by Chinese, while the duty in the case of certain commodities such as tobacco and spirits was 10 per cent. In addition all sales or purchases of live stock by Chinese were taxed.

The causes of the failure of the Russian traders to step into the place of the Chinese, in addition to the general causes of Russian trade inferiority already mentioned, were as follows: The manufacturing capacity of Russian industry is usually not even enough to meet the demands of the internal market. Russia still imports vast quantities of manufactured goods. It is only in years of bad harvest, when the pur-

chasing power of the masses is lessened, that the manufacturers have a surplus for export to such places as Mongolia. Lately harvests have been very good in Russia, and there was nothing to be gained by the manufacturer in directing a part of what would certainly find a sale at home for dispatch to an uncertain and little-known market like Mongolia. Again, there is so much in the development of her own empire to occupy all the energy and all the capital that Russia possesses that conditions in Mongolia would have to be tempting indeed to divert enterprise therefrom.

#### TREATY BETWEEN MONGOLIA AND TIBET

The following is a translation<sup>1</sup> of the treaty between Mongolia and Tibet, signed on January 11, 1913:—

Whereas Mongolia and Tibet, having freed themselves from the Mongolian Dynasty and separated themselves from China, have become independent States; and whereas the two States have always professed one and the same religion; and to the end that their ancient mutual friendships may be strengthened;

On the part of the Government of the Sovereign of the Mongolian people Nikta Biliktu da Lama Rabdan, Acting Minister of Foreign Affairs and Assistant Minister General, and Manlai Caatyr Bei-Tzu Damdinsurun; on the part of the Dalai Lama, ruler of Tibet, Gujir tsanshib Kanchen Lubsen-Agwan, donir Agwan Choinzin, Tshichamtso, manager of the bank, and Gendun-Galsan, secretary, have agreed on the following:—

ARTICLE I.—The Dalai Lama, Sovereign of Tibet, approves of and acknowledges the formation of an independent Mongolian State and the proclamation, on the ninth day of the eleventh month of the year of the Swine, of the Master of the Yellow Faith, Je-tsun Dampa Lama, as the Sovereign of the land.

ARTICLE II.—The Sovereign of the Mongolian people, Je-tsun Dampa Lama, approves of and acknowledges the formation of an independent State and the proclamation of the Dalai Lama as Sovereign of Tibet.

ARTICLE III.—The two countries agree to take steps after an exchange of views to establish Buddhism on a firm footing.

ARTICLE IV.—Both States, Mongolia and Tibet, shall henceforth for all time afford each other aid against dangers from without or within.

ARTICLE V.—Each State shall afford protection and assistance to the subjects of the other when travelling within its territory, whether on religious or state affairs.

ARTICLE VI.—Both States, Mongolia and Tibet, shall as formerly carry on mutual trade in the produce of their lands, in goods, cattle, etc., and likewise shall open industrial institutions.

<sup>1</sup> The editors acknowledge their indebtedness to Mr. H. G. C. Perry-Ayscough and Captain R. B. Otter-Barry, whose translation of this treaty in *With the Russians in Mongolia* has enabled them to amplify earlier versions.



ARTICLE VII.—Henceforth transactions on credit shall be allowed only with the knowledge and permission of official institutions. When no such permission has been granted, no claims will be investigated by the Government institutions. Where agreements on credit have been entered into before the conclusion of the present treaty, in the event of the parties to such agreements being unable to settle matters amicably, the payment of the debts incurred may be enforced by the said institutions in cases where large sums of money are at issue ; but in no instance shall the debts be the concern of the *Shabinars*<sup>1</sup> or *Hoshuns*.<sup>1</sup>

ARTICLE VIII.—If it should be found necessary to insert additional articles to this agreement, the Mongolian and Tibetan Governments shall appoint special plenipotentiaries, who shall come to an agreement in accordance with the requirements of the moment.

ARTICLE IX.—This agreement shall come into force on the date of signature, namely, according to Mongolian chronology, on the fourth day of the twelfth moon of the second year of the One placed on the throne by all, and according to Tibetan chronology in the year of the Water mouse, in the same month and on the same day.

## APPENDIX I

### THE RUSSO-MONGOLIAN AGREEMENT, 1912

An agreement between Mongolia and Russia was signed at Urga on November 3, 1912, by the Hutukhta Lama and M. Korostovetz, formerly Russian Minister to Peking.

The treaty as published comprised four articles, of which the following is a translation :—

Whereas His Majesty the Emperor of all the Russias and the Hutukhta Je-tsun-Dampa, Sovereign of Mongolia, desiring to come to an understanding and in order to cement the relations of friendship between the two countries, have named their plenipotentiaries to make an agreement relating to different matters.

The following named plenipotentiaries, furnished with full powers, Ivan Korostovetz, Actual Privy Councillor and Envoy Extraordinary ; Saimnaim Khan (of) Nansurum, the patron of 100,000 Truths, Prime Minister ; Erdeni-deitzin Khan (of) Dergi, Minister of Foreign Affairs ; Tuchetuzui, Duke of Chakdorgab, Minister of Finance ; Endenidaluizin, Duke of Gombosum, Minister of War ; Endemizum, Duke of Nom-sarai, Minister of Justice, have agreed on the following stipulations :—

1. The Imperial Russian Government will give its aid to Mongolia in order that Mongolia may maintain its independence and preserve

<sup>1</sup> *Shabinars* are explained as the people who depend from the Court of the Hutukhta and pay taxes to the Court Department. *Hoshuns* are the principalities. The reference is to the custom of the community or clan being responsible for the full payment of a debt incurred by one of its members.

its settled organizations and also the right of having its national troops and of refusing to allow either Chinese troops or Chinese colonization in its territory.

2. The Sovereign of Mongolia and the Mongolian Government will permit to Russian subjects and to Russian trade the same privileges and rights as formerly enjoyed. These privileges and rights are set forth at length in the Protocol below. It is further understood that other nations cannot enjoy any more rights in Mongolia than those given to Russia.

3. If the Mongolian Government finds it necessary to enter into any separate treaty with China or any other foreign Power, it is understood that this Treaty may not be infringed on or altered in any way without first obtaining the consent of the Imperial Russian Government.

4. The present Treaty of friendship is to come into force from the date of signature.

#### RUSO-MONGOLIAN PROTOCOL

The following précis of the Russo-Mongolian Protocol, signed on November 3, 1912, has been published by Reuter's Agency. Reference is made textually to Mongolia, not to Outer Mongolia only.

In accordance with Article II of the Russo-Mongolian Agreement signed to-day, the Russian plenipotentiary, M. Korostovetz, and the Mongolian plenipotentiaries authorized for the purpose by Mongolian Sovereign Princes, have agreed on the following in regard to the rights and privileges of Russians in Mongolia and of Mongols in Russia :—

(1) Russian subjects shall, as in the past, have the right freely to live and travel in all parts of Mongolia, to conduct business, establish factories, and arrange affairs with all individuals or companies, official or private, whether of Russian, Mongol, Chinese, or other nationality.

(2) Russian subjects shall, as in the past, have the right to import and export at all times all products and manufactures of Russia, Mongolia, China, and other countries duty free, and to conduct free trade exempt from all duties and taxes.

(3) Russian banks shall have the right to establish branch banks throughout Mongolia, and conduct banking business with all individuals and companies.

(4) Trade can be conducted for ready money or on credit, but in the case of credit transactions the Mongol Princes or the Treasury cannot be held responsible for the credit of private individuals.

(5) No monopoly can be established either in commerce or manufacture. The Mongolian authorities shall not prevent Mongols or Chinese from doing business with Russian subjects nor prevent their employment in Russian commercial and industrial enterprises.

(6) Russian subjects shall have the right to lease or buy land in all towns and cities throughout Mongolia and establish commercial enterprises and manufactures, build houses, stores, and go-downs, and lease vacant land for agricultural purposes. Pasture lands and places set apart for religious purposes are not included.

(7) Russian subjects are free to arrange with the Mongolian Govern-

ment concessions regarding mining, forestry, fishing, and other business enterprises.

(8) The Russian Government shall have the right to establish Consulates in Mongolia wherever it is deemed necessary after consultation with the Mongolian Government. The latter shall have a corresponding right to appoint Mongolian representatives along the Russian frontier.

(9) Wherever Russian Consulates are established or Russian business is conducted, Russian trade settlements can be established, which will be under the administration of Russian Consuls, or where there are no Consuls, under the administration of the senior Russian merchant.

(10) Russian post offices can be established throughout Mongolia, with postal services to the Russian frontier, at the cost of the Russian Government.

(11) Russian Consuls shall have the right to use Mongolian post stations without charge, provided that the number of horses to be furnished by the Mongols shall not exceed one hundred monthly nor the number of camels thirty.

(12) All Mongolian rivers flowing into Russian territory, and the branches thereof, are open to navigation by Russian subjects with Russian vessels. The Russian Government will assist the Mongolian Government in the conservation of these rivers and the improvement of navigation by buoying and lighting, and Russian subjects shall, in accordance with Article 6, be granted areas on river frontages as stopping places for Russian vessels, and can there build wharves and go-downs.

(13) Russian subjects desiring to transport goods and live stock shall have the right to use rivers and roads in Mongolia, and with their own money can build bridges, establish ferries, and collect fees from the people using these bridges and ferries.

(14) Grazing lands in Mongolia shall be reserved for the use of flocks belonging to Russian subjects when migrating, and such lands can be used for three months without payment, after which period charges can be made.

(15) All rights and privileges enjoyed hitherto by Russian subjects along the frontier for hunting, fishing, and the cutting of grass in Mongolia are confirmed.

(16) In regard to the procedure to be followed in connection with business and other agreements between Russian subjects and Mongols and Chinese, it is provided that property transfers must be written and that the contracts must be submitted to Mongolian officials and the Russian Consuls for approval. If a dispute arises in a case it must be submitted to arbitration. If it is still unsettled the case must be sent before a mixed tribunal, which shall be permanent where a Russian Consul is stationed. In other places a temporary tribunal shall be organized by a Russian Consul and the Mongolian Prince in whose territory the defendants reside, each side engaging to execute the findings of the Court, the Russian Consul on Russian subjects and the Mongol Prince on the Mongols or Chinese.

(17) The protocol takes effect from the date of signature.

The protocol is drawn up in Russian and Mongolian in duplicate, and the copies were signed, sealed, and exchanged at Urga on the 24th day of the last month of autumn of the second year of the Mongolian Sovereign, or November 3, 1912.

## APPENDIX II

### THE RUSSO-CHINESE AGREEMENT

The following is the authentic text of the Declaration and Notes signed by the Chinese Minister of Foreign Affairs and the Russian Minister at Peking on November 5, 1913, whereby China recognizes the autonomy of Outer Mongolia, and Russia recognizes Chinese suzerainty, and also recognizes that Outer Mongolia is "part of the territory of China."

#### DÉCLARATION

Le Gouvernement IMPÉRIAL de Russie ayant formulé les principes qu'il prenait pour base de ses relations avec la Chine concernant la Mongolie Extérieure, et le Gouvernement de la République Chinoise ayant exposé son approbation des dits principes, les deux Gouvernements se sont entendus sur ce qui suit :

#### I

La Russie reconnaît que la Mongolie Extérieure se trouve sous la suzeraineté de la Chine.

#### II

La Chine reconnaît l'autonomie de la Mongolie Extérieure.

#### III

Reconnaissant le droit exclusif des Mongols de la Mongolie Extérieure eux-mêmes de pourvoir à l'administration intérieure de la Mongolie autonome et de régler toutes les questions d'ordre commercial et industriel touchant à ce pays, la Chine s'engage à ne pas intervenir dans ces matières et par conséquent n'enverra pas en Mongolie Extérieure de troupes, n'y entretiendra aucun fonctionnaire civil ou militaire et s'abstiendra de toute colonisation de ce pays. Il est cependant entendu qu'un dignitaire envoyé par le Gouvernement Chinois pourra résider à Ourga, accompagné du personnel subalterne nécessaire et d'une escorte. En outre, le Gouvernement Chinois pourra, en cas de besoin, entretenir dans certaines localités de la Mongolie Extérieure à définir au cours des pourparlers prévus à l'article V du présent accord, des agents pour la protection des intérêts de ses sujets. La Russie, de son côté, s'engage à ne pas maintenir de troupes en Mongolie Extérieure à l'exception de gardes consulaires, à n'intervenir dans aucune partie de l'administration de ce pays et à s'abstenir de le coloniser.

#### IV

La Chine se déclare prête à accepter les bons offices de la Russie pour établir ses relations avec la Mongolie Extérieure conformément aux principes ci-dessus énoncés et aux stipulations du Protocole Commercial Russo-Mongol du 21 Octobre 1912.

## V

Les questions qui ont trait aux intérêts de la Russie et de la Chine dans la Mongolie Extérieure et qui sont créées par le nouvel état de choses dans ce pays feront l'objet de pourparlers ultérieurs.<sup>1</sup>

En foi de quoi les soussignés, dûment autorisés à cet effet, ont signé la présente Déclaration et y ont apposé leurs sceaux.

Fait à Pékin, en double exemplaire, le 23 Octobre—5 Novembre mil neuf cent treize, correspondant au cinquième jour du onzième mois de la deuxième année de la République Chinoise.

*Signé*: B. KRUPENSKY

L. S.

*Signé*: SUN PAO-CHI

L. S.

\* \* \*

En procédant à la signature de la Déclaration en date de ce jour ayant trait à la Mongolie Extérieure, le soussigné, Envoyé Extraordinaire et Ministre Plénipotentiaire de Sa Majesté l'Empereur de toutes les Russies, dûment autorisé à cet effet, a l'honneur de déclarer, au nom de son Gouvernement, à Son Excellence Monsieur Sun Pao Ki, Ministre des Affaires Etrangères de la République Chinoise, ce qui suit :

1.—La Russie reconnaît que le territoire de la Mongolie Extérieure fait partie du territoire de la Chine.

2.—En ce qui concerne les questions d'ordre politique et territorial, le Gouvernement Chinois se mettra d'accord avec le Gouvernement Russe par des négociations auxquelles les autorités de la Mongolie Extérieure prendront part.

3.—Les pourparlers prévus à l'article V de la Déclaration auront lieu entre les trois parties intéressées qui désigneront à cet effet un lieu pour la réunion de leurs délégués.

4.—La Mongolie Extérieure autonome comprendra les régions qui ont été sous la juridiction de l'amban chinois d'Ourga, du général tartare d'Ouliasoutai et de l'amban chinois de Kobdo. Vu qu'il n'existe pas de cartes détaillées de la Mongolie et que les limites des divisions administratives de ce pays sont incertaines, il est convenu que les limites exactes de la Mongolie Extérieure ainsi que la délimitation entre le district de Kobdo et le district de l'Altai feront l'objet des pourparlers ultérieurs prévus à l'article V de la Déclaration.

Le soussigné saisit cette occasion pour renouveler à Son Excellence Monsieur Sun Pao Ki les assurances de sa très haute considération.

*Signé*: B. KRUPENSKY.

\* \* \*

En procédant à la signature de la Déclaration en date de ce jour ayant trait à la Mongolie Extérieure, le soussigné, Ministre des Affaires Etrangères de la République Chinoise, dûment autorisé à cet effet, a l'honneur de déclarer, au nom de son Gouvernement, à Son Excellence Monsieur Krupensky, Envoyé Extraordinaire et Ministre Plénipotentiaire de Sa Majesté l'Empereur de toutes les Russies, ce qui suit :

1.—La Russie reconnaît que le territoire de la Mongolie Extérieure fait partie du territoire de la Chine.

<sup>1</sup> A Tripartite Conference for the settlement of the frontiers and other questions is expected to meet at Kiakhia in the spring.

2.—En ce qui concerne les questions d'ordre politique et territorial, le Gouvernement Chinois se mettra d'accord avec le Gouvernement Russe par des négociations auxquelles les autorités de la Mongolie Extérieure prendront part.

3.—Les pourparlers prévus à l'article V de la Déclaration auront lieu entre les trois parties intéressées qui désigneront à cet effet un lieu pour la réunion de leurs délégués.

4.—La Mongolie Extérieure autonome comprendra les régions qui ont été sous la juridiction de l'amban chinois d'Ourga, du général tartare d'Ouliassoutai et de l'amban chinois de Kobdo. Vu qu'il n'existe pas de cartes détaillées de la Mongolie et que les limites des divisions administratives de ce pays sont incertaines, il est convenu que les limites exactes de la Mongolie Extérieure ainsi que la delimitation entre le district de Kobdo et le district de l'Altai feront l'objet des pourparlers ultérieurs prévus à l'article V de la Déclaration.

Le soussigné saisit cette occasion pour renouveler à Son Excellence Monsieur Krupensky les assurances de sa très haute considération.

*Signé*: SUN PAO-CHI.

#### RANKS OF MONGOLIAN CHIEFTAINS (*Jassaks*)

The ranks of the Mongolian Chieftains are as follows :—

|   |   |   |   |   |   |   |                           |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---------------------------|
| First Class Prince                                    | . | . | . | . | . | . | <i>Ho Sho Ch'in Wang.</i> |
| Second Class Prince                                   | . | . | . | . | . | . | <i>To Lo Chün Wang.</i>   |
| Third Class Prince                                    | . | . | . | . | . | . | <i>To Lo Pei Le.</i>      |
| Fourth Class Prince                                   | . | . | . | . | . | . | <i>Ku Shan Pei Tze.</i>   |
| First Class Duke                                      | . | . | . | . | . | . | <i>Chen Kuo Kung.</i>     |
| Second Class Duke                                     | . | . | . | . | . | . | <i>Fu Kuo Kung.</i>       |
| First Class Noble (T'umed and Kharach'in Tribes only) | . | . | . | . | . | . | <i>To Tung Tabunang.</i>  |
| Second Class Noble                                    | " | " | " | " | " | " | <i>Tabunang.</i>          |
| First Class Noble (all other Tribes)                  | " | " | " | " | " | " | <i>To Tung Taiji.</i>     |
| Second Class Noble                                    | . | . | . | . | . | . | <i>Taiji.</i>             |

# APPENDIX III MONGOLIAN TRIBES AND BANNERS

## I. INNER MONGOLIA (*Nei Mêng Ku*) ; 49 Banners.

| TRIBE.                     | BANNER.               | RANK OF CHIEFTAIN.    | NAME OF CHIEFTAIN.      | DATE OF SUCCESSION. |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|
| <b>A. CHERIM LEAGUE.</b>   |                       |                       |                         |                     |
| Korchin . . .              | Right Wing, Centre    | 1st Cl. Prince        | Yesi Haishun            | 1902                |
| " . . .                    | Right Wing, Vanguard  | (Acting) 1st Cl. Duke | Dakdan Pingsuk†         | 1912                |
| " . . .                    | Left Wing, Vanguard   | 1st Cl. Prince        | Kun-tsuk-su-lung*       | 1904                |
| " . . .                    | Left Wing, Rearguard  | 1st Cl. Prince        | Amuringkue*             | 1890                |
| " . . .                    | Left Wing, Centre     | 1st Cl. Prince        | Namji Losreng*          | 1885                |
| " . . .                    | Right Wing, Rearguard | 4th Cl. Prince        | Lash Minchur*           | 1889                |
| Jalait . . .               | One Banner            | 2nd Cl. Prince        | Batma Laptan*           | 1907                |
| Durbet . . .               | One Banner            | 2nd Cl. Prince        | Hsi-tsung-pu-lao-peile* | 1900                |
| Ghorlos . . .              | Vanguard              | 1st Cl. Duke          | Buyen Tsuk              | 1905                |
| " . . .                    | Rearguard             | 4th Cl. Prince        | Chimet Sanpolo*         | 1897                |
| <b>B. CHOSOTU LEAGUE.</b>  |                       |                       |                         |                     |
| Kharchin . . .             | Right Wing            | 1st Cl. Prince        | Gungsang Norbu*         | 1898                |
| " . . .                    | Left Wing             | 2nd Cl. Prince        | Silinga*                | 1876                |
| " . . .                    | Centre                | 1st Cl. Duke          | Janlu Chap*             | 1891                |
| Tumet . . .                | Right Wing            | 3rd Cl. Prince        | Gunbu Chap*             | 1909                |
| " . . .                    | Left Wing             | 1st Cl. Prince        | Sering Namjil Wongbao*  | 1888                |
| <b>C. CHAO UDA LEAGUE.</b> |                       |                       |                         |                     |
| Aokhan . . .               | Two Banners           | 1st Cl. Prince        | Gunbu Chap*             | 1880                |
| Naiman . . .               | One Banner            | 1st Cl. Prince        | Sujuktu Batur*          | 1905                |
| Bairin . . .               | Right Wing            | 1st Cl. Prince        | Chakerh*                | 1891                |
| " . . .                    | Left Wing             | 3rd Cl. Prince        | Sedan Namjil Wongbao*   | 1903                |
| Jarud . . .                | Right Wing            | 2nd Cl. Prince        | Dobtsai*                | 1902                |
| " . . .                    | Left Wing             | 2nd Cl. Prince        | Lintsin Noyilup*        | 1870                |
| Aru-Korchin . . .          | One Banner            | 1st Cl. Prince        | Badsar Jilit*           | 1868                |
| Onniut . . .               | Right Wing            | 2nd Cl. Prince        | Wangdut Namchil*        | 1912                |
| " . . .                    | Left Wing             | 3rd Cl. Prince        | Tsanbal Norbu*          | 1868                |
| Keshekten . . .            | One Banner            | 1st Cl. Duke          | Bokjiya*                | 1908                |
| Khalkha . . .              | Left Wing             | 2nd Cl. Prince        | Lulmu Sering*           | 1908                |

\* Promoted to this rank for loyalty to the Republic.

† On October 6, 1912, Wu Tai, Chieftain of this banner, and Cl. Prince, was deprived of his rank for his share in the raid upon Faonanfu, and superseded by a Duke of the 1st rank.

**MONGOLIAN TRIBES AND BANNERS—continued**

**I. INNER MONGOLIA (*Nai Mêng Ku*) ; 49 Banners.**

| TRIBE.                         | BANNER.                             | RANK OF CHIEFTAIN.           | NAME OF CHIEFTAIN.             | DATE OF SUCCESSION. |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------|
| <b>D. SILINGOL LEAGUE.</b>     |                                     |                              |                                |                     |
| Uchumuchin .                   | Right Wing                          | 1st Cl. Prince               | Sonom Rabban                   | 1899                |
| "                              | Left Wing                           | 3rd Cl. Prince               | Gunmu Surun                    | 1906                |
| Huchit .                       | Right Wing                          | 2nd Cl. Prince               | Sandak Dorje                   | 1884                |
| "                              | Left Wing                           | 2nd Cl. Prince               | Serung Tochil                  | 1902                |
| Sunit .                        | Right Wing                          | 2nd Cl. Prince               | Demsuk Donglup                 | 1908                |
| "                              | Left Wing                           | 2nd Cl. Prince               | Maksut Chap                    | 1892                |
| Abaga .                        | Right Wing                          | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> (noble) | Tsana Midur                    | 1890                |
| "                              | Left Wing                           | 2nd Cl. Prince               | Wangsang                       | 1882                |
| Abaganor .                     | Right Wing                          | 3rd Cl. Prince               | Wangsin Dundup                 | 1905                |
| "                              | Left Wing                           | 4th Cl. Prince               | Tsering Dorje                  | 1895                |
| <b>E. ULAN CH'AP LEAGUE.</b>   |                                     |                              |                                |                     |
| Durban Huhet or Ssu Tzu Pulo . | One Banner                          | 2nd Cl. Prince               | Lowang Norbu                   | 1885                |
| Mao Mingan .                   | One Banner                          | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> (noble) | Lasi Sereng Dorje              | 1888                |
| Orat .                         | Vanguard                            | 1st Cl. Duke                 | Keshkeri Logur                 | 1882                |
| "                              | Centre                              | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Babao Dorje                    | 1895                |
| "                              | Rearguard                           | 1st Cl. Duke                 | Lashamji Dorje                 | 1908                |
| Khalkha .                      | Right Wing                          | 3rd Cl. Prince               | Yunduan Wang Tsuk              | 1890                |
| <b>F. IKH CHAO LEAGUE.*</b>    |                                     |                              |                                |                     |
| Ordos .                        | Right Wing, Vanguard                | 4th Cl. Prince               | Tsakdur Sereng                 | 1884                |
| "                              | Right Wing, Vanguard (Last Dzassak) | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> (noble) | Sakdur Chap                    | 1897                |
| "                              | Right Wing, Centre                  | 3rd Cl. Prince               | Khalseng Lolmauwung Tsaltsamus | 1902                |
| "                              | Right Wing, Rearguard               | "                            | "                              | "                   |
| "                              | Left Wing, Vanguard                 | 4th Cl. Prince               | Sanji Midbu                    | 1901                |
| "                              | Left Wing, Centre                   | 2nd Cl. Prince               | Tekus Altan Huyaktu            | 1902                |
| "                              | Left Wing, Rearguard                | 4th Cl. Prince               | Sumu Barbatu                   | 1912                |

\* To this tribe are also attached two wings of the Tumed under the control of the Tartar-General of Suiyuancheng.



II. OUTER (*Wai Meng*); 150 Banners.  
KHALKHAS (86 Banners).

| TRIBE.                    | BANNER.   | RANK OF CHIEFTAIN.           | NAME OF CHIEFTAIN.             | DATE OF SUCCESSION. |
|---------------------------|---|------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------|
| <b>TUSHETU KHAN AIMAK</b> | Rearguard Kaitsilaipatu                         | Han                          | Dash Nima                      | 1904                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Centre                               | 4th Cl. Prince               | Bengchu Khorchlin              | 1884                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Centre (Secondary)                   | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> (noble) | Barmluk Dengchula [noble]      | 1889                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Left Centre                          | Brevet Duke ( <i>Taiji</i> ) | Tsakdur Chap (Minister of Fi-) | 1895                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Centre, Left Wing                    | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Tuandol Dorje                  | 1910                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Right Centre                         | 2nd Cl. Prince               | Tsering Babu                   | 1895                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Right Centre (Last)                  | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Nawang Tsering                 | 1899                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Left Wing, Centre                    | 2nd Cl. Prince               | Ananda Wajir                   | 1892                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Left Wing, Left Centre               | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Akwang Dorje                   | 1907                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Left Wing, Van                       | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Tsedeng Sonom                  | 1859                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Left Wing, Left Centre (Last)        | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Edartokchipyang Wajir          | 1896                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Left Wing, Right (Last)              | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Patu Tsakli                    | 1894                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Left Wing (Last)                     | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Namsalai (Minister of Jus-)    | 1892                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Right Wing, Left                     | 1st Cl. Prince               | Kangda Dorje (Urga Foreign     | 1892                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Right Wing, Left Rear                | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Badarhu [Minister              | 1896                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Right Wing, Left (Last)              | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Wangtsuk Labdan                | 1892                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Right Wing, Right                    | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Altan Huyak                    | 1896                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Right Wing, Right (Last)             | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Salatar                        | 1908                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Right Wing, Right (Last) (Secondary) | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Lobsang Haidup                 | 1884                |
| "                         | Rearguard, Right Wing, Rear                     | 1st Cl. Duke                 | Sonam Darjiya                  | 1909                |
| <b>TSETSEN KHAN AIMAK</b> | East Guard                                      | Han                          | Akhwang Nalin                  | 1910                |
| "                         | East Guard, Centre, Left                        | 4th Cl. Prince               | Gonbu Surun                    | 1899                |
| "                         | East Guard, Centre, Left Van                    | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Damding Chap                   | 1895                |
| "                         | East Guard, Centre, Right                       | 2nd Cl. Prince               | Dorje Palmu                    | 1884                |
| "                         | East Guard, Centre, Right Rear                  | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Nawang Shkur                   | 1866                |
| "                         | East Guard, Centre, Van                         | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Sangsalai Dorje                | 1898                |
| "                         | East Guard, Rear                                | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Tunga Lak                      | 1907                |
| "                         | East Guard, Centre (Last)                       | 4th Cl. Prince               | Dorje Tselin                   | 1909                |

# GREATER CHINA

639

| Tribe.              | Banner.   | Rank of Chieftain.           | Name of Chieftain.                         | Date of Succession. |
|---------------------|---|------------------------------|--|---------------------|
| TSETSEN KHAN AIMAK. | East Guard, Centre (Last) (Secondary)             | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Dash Tsering                               | 1892                |
|                     | East Guard, Centre (Last), Right                  | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Lobsang Juidupwawang<br>Palchidash Tsering | 1896                |
|                     | East Guard, Left Wing, Centre                     | 1st Cl. Prince               | Namjilo Duandubwangdui<br>Dorje            | 1909                |
|                     | East Guard, Left Wing, Left                       | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Bengchuk Dojit                             | 1908                |
|                     | East Guard, Left Wing, Right                      | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Damsuk Wangjil                             | 1888                |
|                     | East Guard, Left Wing, Van                        | 1st Cl. Duke                 | Tsering Nima                               | 1892                |
|                     | East Guard, Left Wing, Rear                       | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Dorje Chap                                 | 1909                |
|                     | East Guard, Left Wing, Rear (Last)                | Brevet Duke ( <i>Taiji</i> ) | Dorje Yulitok [War]                        | 1883                |
|                     | East Guard, Right Wing, Centre                    | 3rd Cl. Prince               | Gunbu Surun (Minister of Lomu)             | 1908                |
|                     | East Guard, Right Wing, Centre (Left)             | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Nala Mangdahu                              | 1909                |
|                     | East Guard, Right Wing, Centre (Right)            | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Mishk Dorje                                | 1893                |
|                     | East Guard, Right Wing, Centre (Van)              | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Dukar Surun                                | 1903                |
|                     | East Guard, Right Wing, Left                      | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Tselin Gonbu                               | 1908                |
|                     | East Guard, Right Wing, Van                       | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Dutde                                      | 1883                |
|                     | East Guard, Right Wing, Rear                      | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Sotnam Labtan                              | 1892                |
| JASAKTU KHAN AIMAK. | West Guard, Centre, Left Wing, Left               | 2nd Cl. Prince               | Namkai Tsangshan                           | 1898                |
|                     | West Guard, Centre, Left Wing, Right              | Brevet 2nd Cl. Prince        | Bayen Jirkal                               | 1899                |
|                     | West Guard, Centre, Left Wing, (Last)             | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Tsedan Dorje                               | 1881                |
|                     | West Guard, Centre, Right Wing, Left              | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Manib Jarh                                 | 1904                |
|                     | West Guard, Centre, Right Wing, (Last)            | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Jaljing Gonbu Dorje                        | 1900                |
|                     | West Guard, Centre, Right Wing (Last) (Secondary) | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Damdand Genbisha                           | 1902                |
|                     | West Guard, Left Wing, Centre                     | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Damdang Surun                              | 1905                |
|                     | West Guard, Left Wing, Left                       | 1st Cl. Duke                 | Jaljing Gonbu Tsetan                       | 1886                |
|                     | West Guard, Left Wing, Right                      | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Suk Surun                                  | 1902                |
|                     | West Guard, Left Wing, Van                        | 1st Cl. Duke                 | Gonchuk Damba                              | 1901                |
|                     | West Guard, Left Wing, Rear                       | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Jaljing Dalai Namjil                       | 1909                |
|                     | West Guard, Left Wing, Rear (Last)                | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Akwang Dorje                               | 1910                |
|                     | West Guard, Right Wing, Van                       | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Akwang Tsering                             | 1881                |
|                     |   |                              | Tsering Dorje                              | 1882                |

| TRIBE.  | BANNER.                                  | RANK OF CHIEFTAIN.           | NAME OF CHIEFTAIN.            | DATE OF SUCCESSION |
|---|--|------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------|
| JASAKTU KHAN AIMAK.   | West Guard, Right Wing, Rear             | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Bajar Bani                    | 1891               |
| "   | West Guard, Right Wing, Rear (Last)      | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Tubdo Dorje                   | 1899               |
| "   | West Guard, Right Wing, Right            | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Ganbu Surun                   | 1898               |
| "   | West Guard, Right Wing, Left             | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Pantsu Lakha                  | 1888               |
| To this League is also attached one banner of the Heite Tribe, under a 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> (Idaputsideng Surun Chap, 1900) |  |                              |                               |                    |
| SAIN NOIN AIMAK   | Central Guard, Sain-noin                 | 1st Cl. Prince               | Namngan Surun (Prime Minister | 1896               |
| "   | Central Guard, Centre, Left              | 3rd Cl. Prince               | Tsedeng Sonmu [at Urga)       | 1896               |
| "   | Central Guard, Centre, Left (Last)       | 1st Cl. Prince               | Nayentu                       | 1874               |
| "   | Central Guard, Centre, Right             | 2nd Cl. Prince               | Kulkmu Chap                   | 1893               |
| "   | Central Guard, Centre, Right (Last)      | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Tobtsin Tsamutsu              | 1907               |
| "   | Central Guard, Centre, Vanguard          | 3rd Cl. Prince               | Dongdob Tsangchin             | 1887               |
| "   | Central Guard, Centre, Rearguard         | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Dukar Chap                    | 1894               |
| "   | Central Guard, Centre, Rearguard (Last)  | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | —                             | 1897               |
| "   | Central Guard, Centre (Last)             | 1st Cl. Duke                 | Gangtsar Chap                 | 1867               |
| "   | Central Guard, Left Wing, Centre         | Brevet Duke ( <i>Taiji</i> ) | Urtsin Chap                   | 1870               |
| "   | Central Guard, Left Wing, Left           | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Purbu Chap                    | 1907               |
| "   | Central Guard, Left Wing, Left (Last)    | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Lobsang Haitup                | 1888               |
| "   | Central Guard, Left Wing, Right          | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Pa-ho-tan (deceased)          | ...                |
| "   | Central Guard, Right Wing, Centre, Left  | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Datsin Laban                  | 1897               |
| "   | Central Guard, Right Wing, Centre, Right | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Gunchuk Chujuul               | 1897               |
| "   | Central Guard, Right Wing, Centre (Last) | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Tsmed Baljing                 | 1894               |
| "   | Central Guard, Right Wing, Left (Last)   | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Tsering Dorje                 | 1887               |
| "   | Central Guard, Right Wing (Last)         | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Dash Dorje                    | 1874               |
| "   | Central Guard, Right Wing, Vanguard      | 2nd Cl. Duke                 | Mahas Mudan (deceased)        | ...                |
| "   | Central Guard, Right Wing, Right (Rear)  | 2nd Cl. Prince               | Tsamyang Dorje                | 1907               |
| "   | Central Guard, Right Wing, Rearguard     | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Mengko Wajir                  | 1898               |
| "   | Central Guard, Right (Last)              | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i>         | Barwa Laktsa                  | 1905               |

Attached to this Tribe are also: The Eleut, Van, under a 4th Cl. Prince (Songduk Dorje, 1907); and another Eleut Banner, under a 4th Cl. Prince (Tsomitlik, 1886).

### III. CHINGHAI (*Kokonor*); 29 Banners under the Control of the Chinghai Amban.

## GREATER CHINA

641

| TRIBE.                         | BANNER.                     | RANK OF CHIEFTAIN.   | NAME OF CHIEFTAIN.         | DATE OF SUCCESSION. |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------|----------------------------|---------------------|
| Hoshut . . . . .               | West, Vanguard              | 2nd Cl. Prince       | Yenkojir Galang            | 1885                |
| " . . . . .                    | Vanguard, Leader            | 2nd Cl. Prince       | Balchur Labdan             | 1887                |
| " . . . . .                    | Left Wing, Leader           | 2nd Cl. Prince       | Dongkho Linchin            | 1903                |
| " . . . . .                    | West, Rearguard             | 3rd Cl. Prince       | Tserin Duandup             | 1889                |
| " . . . . .                    | North, Left Wing            | 4th Cl. Prince       | Namdeng Tsiugur            | 1893                |
| " . . . . .                    | North, Right Wing           | 4th Cl. Prince       | Tsuiupeil Norbu            | 1884                |
| " . . . . .                    | South, Left Wing, Rear      | 2nd Cl. Duke         | Yaobdar                    | 1906                |
| " . . . . .                    | North, Vanguard             | 2nd Cl. Duke         | Sonuom Dash                | 1905                |
| " . . . . .                    | South, Right Wing, Rear     | 2nd Cl. Duke         | Kunjuk Lasindop            | 1873                |
| " . . . . .                    | East, Superior              | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | Tsebdeng Duandup           | 1850                |
| " . . . . .                    | North, Left Wing, Last      | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | Sonuom Singgolamutan       | 1897                |
| " . . . . .                    | South, Left Wing, Secondary | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | " Duandop                  | 1891                |
| " . . . . .                    | South, Left Wing, Centre    | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | " Dorje                    | 1906                |
| " . . . . .                    | South, Left Wing, Last      | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | Tsiando Dorje Lohal        | 1902                |
| " . . . . .                    | West, Left Wing, Rear       | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | Wangdan Dorje              | 1898                |
| " . . . . .                    | South, Right Wing, Last     | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | Gonbu Chabu                | 1864                |
| " . . . . .                    | South, Right Wing, Centre   | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | Tseleng Tarh               | 1866                |
| " . . . . .                    | West, Right Wing, Centre    | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | Tubdan Gyantso             | 1910                |
| " . . . . .                    | West, Right Wing, Rear      | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | Norbu Dorje                | 1883                |
| " . . . . .                    | West, Right Wing, Vanguard  | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | Chimed Lintseng (deceased) | 1874                |
| Choros . . . . .               | South, Right Wing, Leader   | 3rd Cl. Prince       | Linchin Wangjil            | 1897                |
| " . . . . .                    | North, Centre               | 2nd Cl. Duke         | Dashi Namjil               | 1903                |
| " . . . . .                    | South                       | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | Banmawangjal               | 1905                |
| Hoit . . . . .                 | South, Right Wing           | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | Labsan Norbu               | 1883                |
| Khalkha . . . . .              | South, Rearguard            | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | Dorui                      | 1903                |
| Torgut . . . . .               | South, Vanguard             | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> |                            | 1906                |
| " . . . . .                    | South, Centre               | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> |                            | 1873                |
| " . . . . .                    | West                        | 1st Cl. <i>Taiji</i> | Damba                      | 1906                |
| " . . . . .                    | One Banner                  | 1st Cl. Prince       | Linchin Nuolo              |                     |
| Chagan Nomen Khanate . . . . . |                             |                      | Gendundantseng Norbu       |                     |





Under Manchu rule the control of Sinkiang was in the hands of the Viceroy of Kansu and Shensi, who was the superior of the Governor. The latter resided at Urumtsi, and under him were the Tartar Generals of Ili and Tarbagatai, and the Taotais of Urumtsi, Ningyuenhsien, Kashgar and Aksu.

The titles and duties of the principal Begs are as follows :—

*Ishkhan Beg* (assistant local Governors) co-operate with, and generally assist the *Akim Beg*.

*Shang Beg* is in charge of all grain tax and tribute.

*Ming Beg* has control over 1000 men (Mussulmans).

**Yütze Beg** has control over 100 men

*Olesan Beg* has control over 10 men

*Hatsze Beg* (Judge) is in charge of judicial affairs.

*Mirabu Beg* is in charge of all matters concerning irrigation.

*Hashi Beg* is in charge of repairs to public works, etc.

The number and rank of Begs at each centre are as follows :—

Digitized by Google

Mohammedans of a rank equivalent to that of a 4th Class *Akim Beg* or *Iskhhan Beg* may grow queues if they so desire, but officials of lower grades are not permitted to do so.

### III. TIBET

Tibet first came under China's control in the latter years of the seventeenth century, and China's power over the country was strengthened by the Emperor Kien Lung a century later. In the later years of the Manchu dynasty, however, China's control over Tibet steadily diminished. In 1888 Tibetan aggressions on the Sikkim border compelled the Indian Government to intervene, and two years later the Anglo-Chinese Agreement (Tibet-Sikkim Convention) was ratified in London. This was followed in 1893 by trade regulations which China undertook to enforce. During the ten years that followed there was no pretence of complying with the terms of the Convention or the trade regulations agreed upon as the result thereof, and the inability of the Chinese Government to bring the Tibetans to reason led to the dispatch of the Younghusband Expedition to Lhasa. Direct relations between India and Tibet were then established by the Lhasa Convention. The latter completely ignored China's suzerainty over the country, and the Chinese Government was not long in putting forward claims to her recognition as suzerain State. Lengthy negotiations followed at Peking and Calcutta, which eventuated in the conclusion of an Anglo-Chinese Convention in 1906. In 1908 this was supplemented by further trade regulations. An arrangement between the British and Russian Governments in 1907 recognized Britain's interests in the maintenance of the *status quo* in Tibet's external relations. The conclusion of the Lhasa Convention in 1904 was followed by the appointment of the late Chao Erh-feng as Warden of the Marches, and between 1905 and 1910 he completely subjugated the tribal territory between the Szechuan frontier and central Tibet. But he was bent on reconquering Tibet, and in the spring of 1910 he succeeded in pushing 1000 men through to Lhasa, under General Chun Ling. The Dalai Lama having fled to India on their approach, the lamas submitted with ill grace to the reintroduction of Chinese control. Chao Erh-feng was a capable administrator, and when he succeeded his brother, Chao Erh-sen, as Viceroy of Szechuan, he lost no opportunity to consolidate Chinese control over Tibet. But during the Revolution of 1911-12 Szechuan was reduced to a condition of anarchy. Chao Erh-feng was murdered, and the systems of administration and transport, which he had so carefully organized, collapsed like a house of cards.

When the news of the Republican successes reached Lhasa, the Chinese garrison mutinied in sympathy with their fellow-countrymen, and indulged in unrestrained excesses at the expense of the inhabitants. The latter rose up in arms, and for a long time the Chinese garrison was besieged in the Tibetan capital. The Dalai Lama, who had been in exile in India since February, 1910, left Kalimpong on June 24 to return to his own country, and was duly installed in



authority in Lhasa. Peace between the Chinese and Tibetans was concluded in August, 1912, when it was agreed that all the Chinese troops over and above the ordinary escort of the Amban should march out of Tibet via India, leaving their arms and ammunition behind them at Lhasa, where they were to be sealed by both parties. In the meantime the semi-independent chiefs in Eastern Tibet and in Chinese territory west of the Yalung River had successfully challenged Chinese authority in these regions, and caused the hasty withdrawal of the garrisons that had been in occupation since 1910. The work of recovering the lost ground was entrusted to two forces raised by the Military Governors of Szechuan and Yunnan. The Szechuanese army left Chengtu in July, and the Yunnan force, converging from the south, was directed upon Hsiangchen. Both the latter town and Litang were occupied by the Chinese, but at this point the action of Great Britain led to the withdrawal of the expedition.

While the Tibetan Marches formed the immediate objective of the Chinese troops, there was reason to suppose that after the restoration of Chinese authority along the border the expedition would continue its march to Lhasa. Accordingly on August 17th the British Minister in Peking presented a Memorandum to the Chinese Government defining the attitude of Great Britain towards the Tibetan question. China was asked to refrain from dispatching a military expedition into Tibet, as the re-establishment of Chinese authority would constitute a violation of the Anglo-Chinese Treaty of 1906. Chinese suzerainty in regard to Tibet was recognized, but Great Britain could not consent to the assertion of Chinese sovereignty over a State enjoying independent treaty relations with her. In conclusion, China was invited to come to an agreement regarding Tibet on the lines indicated in the Memorandum, such agreement to be antecedent to Great Britain's recognition of the Republic.

The reply to this communication was withheld until December 23rd, but in the middle of September the expedition to Tibet received orders to retrace its steps, on the ground that peace had been restored. In December, however, the Chinese forces were still engaged in dealing, without much success, with the revolt of the Tibetans of the Marches. In its reply the Chinese Government began by citing Article II of the Anglo-Chinese Tibetan Agreement of 1906, in which "Great Britain engages not to annex Tibetan territory, nor to interfere in the administration of Tibet," China undertaking "not to permit any other foreign State to interfere in the territory or internal administration of Tibet." It also cited the Tibetan trade regulations of 1906, requiring China to police the trade marts and protect lines of communication. After this preamble, the reply declared that the Chinese Government had no intention of converting Tibet into another province of China. Her Tibetan policy was governed by the Provisional Constitution of the Republic, the Abdication Edict, the President's inauguration oath, and the restoration of the Dalai Lama to his former titles and honours. The reply insisted that the "union of the five races into one family," mentioned in the Provisional Constitution, was wholly different from

converting Tibet into a province of China, and asserted that the preservation of the traditional system of Tibetan government was as much the desire of China as of Great Britain. The Chinese Government maintained that the right of dispatching troops into Tibet was necessary for the fulfilment of the responsibilities attaching to China's treaty obligations with Great Britain, which required her to preserve peace and order throughout that vast territory. China, the reply added, never contemplated the idea of stationing an unlimited number of soldiers in Tibet.

Regarding the British request that China should negotiate a new treaty, China considered that the present treaties signed by the late dynasty defined Tibet's status with sufficient clearness, and therefore considered there was no need to negotiate a new treaty. The Government expressed regret that the Indian Government should close all communications between China and Tibet via India, especially in view of the friendly relations between Great Britain and China, such an act being rarely resorted to except by nations at war. It hoped that Great Britain would reconsider this attitude. Finally, the Government regretted that Great Britain should threaten to refuse recognition of the Republic, and on its side asked Great Britain to give her recognition to the new Republic, such recognition being of mutual advantage to both countries.

### 1913

When the year opened the Chinese had been completely driven out of Tibet, and on January 11, 1913, Tibet declared its independence by concluding a treaty with the Hutukhta of Urga, the ruler of Outer Mongolia. But Tutuh Yuin of Szechuan had proclaimed the creation of the province of Western Kham and resolved to make an attempt to justify the statement. As soon as the weather permitted the troops to leave their winter quarters, operations against the Tibetans were begun, the main struggle centring on Hsiangchen, the fortified Lamasery of Sanpeiling. Meanwhile, President Yuan Shih-kai sent a special delegate to Chiamdo to meet representatives of the Dalai Lama in order to discuss terms of peace and the definite demarcation of the frontier.

In May the British Government repeated its suggestion of the previous year that China should come to an agreement on the Tibetan question, and ultimately a Tripartite Conference was opened on October 13 at Simla. Lieut.-Col. Sir A. H. McMahon presided, and the other members of the Conference were Mr. Ivan Chen (China) and Long Chen Shatra (Tibetan Prime Minister).

## AGREEMENTS CONCERNING TIBET

*Signed at Peking, April 27th, 1906*

TO WHICH IS ANNEXED THE CONVENTION BETWEEN THE UNITED  
KINGDOM AND TIBET, SIGNED AT LHASA, SEPTEMBER 7TH, 1904

*Ratifications exchanged at London, July 23rd, 1906*

Whereas His Majesty the King of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas, Emperor of India, and His Majesty the Emperor of China are sincerely desirous to maintain and perpetuate the relations of friendship and good understanding which now exist between their respective Empires ;

And whereas the refusal of Tibet to recognize the validity of or to carry into full effect the provisions of the Anglo-Chinese Convention of March 17th, 1890, and Regulations of December 5th, 1893, placed the British Government under the necessity of taking steps to secure their rights and interests under the said Convention and Regulations ;

And whereas a Convention of ten articles was signed at Lhasa on September 7th, 1904, on behalf of Great Britain and Tibet, and was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor-General of India on behalf of Great Britain on November 11th, 1904, a declaration on behalf of Great Britain modifying its terms under certain conditions being appended thereto ;

His Britannic Majesty and His Majesty the Emperor of China have resolved to conclude a Convention on this subject, and have for this purpose named Plenipotentiaries, that is to say :—

His Majesty the King of Great Britain and Ireland :

Sir Ernest Mason Satow, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Distinguished Order of Saint Michael and Saint George, His said Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to His Majesty the Emperor of China ; and His Majesty the Emperor of China :

His Excellency Tang Shao-yi, His said Majesty's High Commissioner Plenipotentiary and a Vice-President of the Board of Foreign Affairs ;

Who having communicated to each other their respective full powers and finding them to be in good and true form, have agreed upon and concluded the following Convention in six articles :—

ARTICLE I.—The Convention concluded on September 7th, 1904, by Great Britain and Tibet, the texts of which in English and Chinese are attached to the present Convention as an annex, is hereby confirmed, subject to the modification stated in the declaration appended thereto, and both of the High Contracting Parties engage to take at all times such steps as may be necessary to secure the due fulfilment of the terms specified therein.

ARTICLE II.—The Government of Great Britain engages not to annex Tibetan territory or to interfere in the administration of Tibet. The Government of China also undertakes not to permit any other foreign State to interfere with the territory or internal administration of Tibet.

ARTICLE III.—The concessions which are mentioned in Article IX (*a*) of the Convention concluded on September 7th, 1904, by Great Britain and Tibet are denied to any State or to the subject of any State other than China, but it has been arranged with China that at the trade marts specified in Article II of the aforesaid Convention Great Britain shall be entitled to lay down telegraph lines connecting with India.

ARTICLE IV.—The provisions of the Anglo-Chinese Convention of 1890 and Regulations of 1893 shall, subject to the terms of this present Convention and annexe thereto, remain in full force.

ARTICLE V.—The English and Chinese texts of the present Convention have been carefully compared and found to correspond, but in the event of there being any difference of meaning between them the English text shall be authoritative.

ARTICLE VI.—This Convention shall be ratified by the Sovereigns of both countries, and ratifications shall be exchanged in London within three months after the date of signature by the Plenipotentiaries of both Powers.

In token whereof the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed and sealed this Convention, four copies in English and four in Chinese.

Done at Peking this twenty-seventh day of April, one thousand nine hundred and six, being the fourth day of the fourth month of the thirty-second year of the reign of Kuang Hsü.

(L.S.) ERNEST SATOW.

(Signature and Seal of the Chinese  
Plenipotentiary.)

SIGNED AT LHASA, 7TH SEPTEMBER, 1904

Whereas doubts and difficulties have arisen as to the meaning and validity of the Anglo-Chinese Convention of 1890, and the Trade Regulations of 1893, and as to the liabilities of the Tibetan Government under these agreements; and whereas recent occurrences have tended towards a disturbance of the relations of friendship and good understanding which have existed between the British Government and the Government of Tibet; and whereas it is desirable to restore peace and amicable relations and to resolve and determine the doubts and difficulties as aforesaid, the said Governments have resolved to conclude a Convention with these objects, and the following articles have been agreed upon by Colonel F. E. Younghusband, C.I.E., in virtue of full powers vested in him by His Britannic Majesty's Government and on behalf of that said Government, and Lo-Sang Gyal-Tsen, the Ga-den Ti-Rimpoche, and the representatives of the Council of the three monasteries Se-ra, Dre-pung, and Ga-den, and of the ecclesiastical and lay officials of the National Assembly on behalf of the Government of Tibet:—

I.—The Government of Tibet engages to respect the Anglo-Chinese Convention of 1890 and to recognize the frontier between Sikkim and Tibet, as defined in Article I of the said Convention, and to erect boundary pillars accordingly.

II.—The Tibetan Government undertakes to open forthwith trade marts to which all British and Tibetan subjects shall have free right of access at Gyangtse and Gartok, as well as at Yatung.

The Regulations applicable to the trade mart at Yatung, under the Anglo-Chinese Agreement of 1893, shall, subject to such amendments as may hereafter be agreed upon by common consent between the British and Tibetan Governments, apply to the marts above mentioned.

In addition to establishing trade marts at the places mentioned, the Tibetan Government undertakes to place no restrictions on the trade by existing routes, and to consider the question of establishing fresh trade marts under similar conditions if development of trade requires it.

III.—The question of the amendment of the Regulations of 1893 is reserved for separate consideration, and the Tibetan Government undertakes to appoint fully authorized delegates to negotiate with representatives of the British Government as to the details of the amendments required.

IV.—The Tibetan Government undertakes to levy no dues of any kind other than those provided for in the tariff to be mutually agreed upon.

V.—The Tibetan Government undertakes to keep the roads to Gyangtse and Gartok from the frontier clear of all obstruction and in a state of repair suited to the needs of the trade, and to establish at Yatung, Gyangtse, and Gartok, and at each of the other trade marts that may hereafter be established, a Tibetan Agent who shall receive from the British Agent appointed to watch over British trade at the marts in question any letter which the latter may desire to send to the Tibetan or to the Chinese authorities. The Tibetan Agent shall also be responsible for the due delivery of such communications and for the transmission of replies.

VI.—As an indemnity to the British Government for the expense incurred in the dispatch of armed troops to Lhasa, to exact reparation for breaches of treaty obligations, and for the insults offered to and attacks upon the British Commissioner and his following and escort, the Tibetan Government engages to pay a sum of Pounds five hundred thousand, equivalent to Rupees seventy-five lakhs, to the British Government.

The indemnity shall be payable at such place as the British Government may from time to time, after due notice, indicate, whether in Tibet or in the British districts of Darjeeling or Jalpaiguri, in seventy-five annual instalments of Rupees one lakh each on the 1st January in each year, beginning from the 1st January, 1906.

VII.—As security for the payment of the above-mentioned indemnity, and for the fulfilment of the provisions relative to trade marts specified in Articles II, III, IV, V, the British Government shall continue to occupy the Chumbi Valley until the indemnity has been paid and until the trade marts have been effectively opened for three years, whichever date may be the later.

VIII.—The Tibetan Government agrees to raze all forts and fortifications and remove all armaments which might impede the course of free communications between the British frontier and the towns of Gyangtse and Lhasa.

IX.—The Government of Tibet engages that, without the previous consent of the British Government—

(a) No portion of Tibetan territory shall be ceded, sold, leased, mortgaged, or otherwise given for occupation, to any foreign Power ;

(b) No such Power shall be permitted to intervene in Tibetan affairs ;

(c) No representatives or agents of any foreign Power shall be admitted to Tibet ;

(d) No concessions for railways, roads, telegraphs, mining, or other rights, shall be granted to any foreign Power, or the subject of any foreign Power. In the event of consent to such concessions being granted, similar or equivalent concessions shall be granted to the British Government ;

(e) No Tibetan revenues, whether in kind or in cash, shall be pledged or assigned to any foreign Power, or the subject of any foreign Power.

X.—In witness whereof the negotiators have signed the same, and affixed thereunto the seals of their arms.

Done in quintuplicate at Lhasa, this 7th day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and four, corresponding with the Tibetan date, the 27th day of the seventh month of the Wood Dragon year.

#### ARRANGEMENT BETWEEN GREAT BRITAIN AND RUSSIA CONCERNING TIBET

The Governments of Britain and Russia recognizing the suzerain rights of China in Tibet, and considering the fact that Great Britain, by reason of her geographical position, has a special interest in the maintenance of the *status quo* in the external relations of Tibet, have made the following Arrangement :—

I.—The two High Contracting Parties engage to respect the territorial integrity of Tibet and to abstain from all interference in its internal administration.

II.—In conformity with the admitted principle of the suzerainty of China over Tibet, Great Britain and Russia engage not to enter into negotiations with Tibet except through the intermediary of the Chinese Government. This engagement does not exclude the direct relations between British Commercial Agents and the Tibetan authorities provided for in Article V of the Convention between Great Britain and Tibet of September 7th, 1904, and confirmed by the Convention between Great Britain and China of April 27th, 1906 ; nor does it modify the engagements entered into by Great Britain and China in Article I of the said Convention of 1906.

It is clearly understood that Buddhists, subjects of Great Britain or of Russia, may enter into direct relations on strictly religious matters with the Dalai Lama and the other representatives of Buddhism in Tibet ; the Governments of Great Britain and Russia engage, as far as they are concerned, not to allow those relations to infringe the stipulations of the present arrangement.

III.—The British and Russian Governments respectively engage not to send representatives to Lhasa.

IV.—The two High Contracting Parties engage neither to seek nor to obtain, whether for themselves or their subjects, any concessions for railways, roads, telegraphs, and mines, or other rights in Tibet.

V.—The two Governments agree that no part of the revenue of Tibet, whether in kind or in cash, shall be pledged or assigned to Great Britain or Russia or to any of their subjects.

#### ANNEX

Great Britain reaffirms the Declaration, signed by His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India and appended to the ratification of the Convention of September 7th, 1904, to the effect that the occupation of the Chumbi Valley by British forces shall cease after the payment of three annual instalments of the indemnity of 7,500,000 Rupees, provided that the trade marts mentioned in Article II of that Convention have been effectively opened for three years, and that in the meantime the Tibetan authorities have faithfully complied in all respects with the terms of the said Convention of 1904. It is clearly understood that if the occupation of the Chumbi Valley by the British forces has, for any reason, not been terminated at the time anticipated in the above Declaration, the British and Russian Governments will enter upon a friendly exchange of views on this subject.

The present Convention shall be ratified, and the ratifications exchanged at St. Petersburg as soon as possible.

In witness whereof the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed the present Convention and affixed thereto their seals.

Done in duplicate at St. Petersburg, the 18th (31st) August, 1907.

(L.S.) A. NICOLSON.

(L.S.) ISWOLSKY.

*St. Petersburg, August 18th (31st), 1907*

M. le Ministre,—With reference to the Arrangement regarding Tibet, signed to-day, I have the honour to make the following Declaration to your Excellency:—

“His Britannic Majesty’s Government think it desirable, so far as they are concerned, not to allow, unless by a previous agreement with the Russian Government for a period of three years from the date of the present communication, the entry into Tibet of any scientific mission whatever, on condition that a like assurance is given on the part of the Imperial Russian Government.

“His Britannic Majesty’s Government propose, moreover, to approach the Chinese Government with a view to induce them to accept a similar obligation for a corresponding period; the Russian Government will, as a matter of course, take similar action.

“At the expiration of the term of three years above mentioned His Britannic Majesty’s Government will, if necessary, consult with the Russian Government as to the desirability of any ulterior measures with regard to scientific expeditions to Tibet.”

I avail, etc.,

A. NICOLSON.

*St. Petersburg, August 18th (31st), 1907.*

M. l'Ambassadeur,—In reply to your Excellency's note of even date, I have the honour to declare that the Imperial Russian Government think it desirable, so far as they are concerned, not to allow, unless by a previous agreement with the British Government, for a period of three years from the date of the present communication, the entry into Tibet of any scientific mission whatever.

Like the British Government, the Imperial Government propose to approach the Chinese Government with a view to induce them to accept a similar obligation for a corresponding period.

It is understood that at the expiration of the term of three years the two Governments will, if necessary, consult with each other as to the desirability of any ulterior measures with regard to scientific expeditions to Tibet.

I have, etc.,

ISWOLSKY.

#### THE TIBET-SIKKIM CONVENTION, 1890

*Ratified in London, 17th August, 1890*

ARTICLE I.—The boundary of Sikkim and Tibet shall be the crest of the mountain range separating the waters flowing into the Sikkim Teesta and its affluents from the waters flowing into the Tibetan Machu and northwards into other rivers of Tibet. The line commences at Mount Gipmochi on the Bhutan frontier, and follows the above-mentioned water-parting to the point where it meets Nepal territory.

ARTICLE II.—It is admitted that the British Government, whose protectorate over the Sikkim State is hereby recognized, has direct and exclusive control over the internal administration and foreign relations of that State, and except through and with the permission of the British Government neither the ruler of the State nor any of its officers shall have official relations of any kind, formal or informal, with any other country.

ARTICLE III.—The Government of Great Britain and Ireland and the Government of China engage reciprocally to respect the boundary as defined in Article I and to prevent acts of aggression from their respective sides of the frontier.

ARTICLE IV.—The question of providing increased facilities for trade across the Sikkim-Tibet frontier will hereafter be discussed with a view to a mutually satisfactory arrangement by the high contracting powers.

ARTICLE V.—The question of pasturage on the Sikkim side of the frontier is reserved for further examination and future adjustment.

ARTICLE VI.—The high contracting powers reserve for discussion and arrangement the method in which official communications between the British authorities in India and the authorities in Tibet shall be conducted.



ARTICLE VII.—Two joint Commissioners shall within six months from the ratification of this Convention be appointed, one by the British Government in India, the other by the Chinese Resident in Tibet. The said Commissioners shall meet and discuss the questions which by the last three preceding articles have been reserved.

ARTICLE VIII.—The present Convention shall be ratified, and the ratifications shall be exchanged in London, as soon as possible after the signature thereof.

## CHAPTER XXVII

### MISCELLANEOUS

#### I. FOREIGNERS IN CHINA

**T**HE number of foreigners resident in China is given in the Returns for 1912 of the Maritime Customs as 144,754, distributed as follows :—

|                             | Firms.       | Persons.       |
|-----------------------------|--------------|----------------|
| American . . . . .          | 133          | 3,869          |
| Austrian . . . . .          | 17           | 328            |
| Belgian . . . . .           | 15           | 245            |
| Brazilian . . . . .         | 1            | 9              |
| British . . . . .           | 592          | 8,690          |
| Danish . . . . .            | 11           | 279            |
| Dutch . . . . .             | 13           | 157            |
| French . . . . .            | 107          | 3,133          |
| German . . . . .            | 276          | 2,817          |
| Hungarian . . . . .         | 3            | 27             |
| Italian . . . . .           | 40           | 537            |
| Japanese . . . . .          | 733          | 75,210         |
| Norwegian . . . . .         | 8            | 250            |
| Peruvian . . . . .          | —            | —              |
| Portuguese . . . . .        | 44           | 2,785          |
| Russian . . . . .           | 323          | 45,908         |
| Spanish . . . . .           | 6            | 224            |
| Swedish . . . . .           | 2            | 189            |
| Non-Treaty Powers . . . . . | 4            | 97             |
| <b>Total . . . . .</b>      | <b>2,328</b> | <b>144,754</b> |

### Foreign Residence in Peking

Peking is not an open port or place of trade, and foreigners other than members of the Diplomatic Body, the Customs Service, Missions, and teachers in schools and colleges cannot, therefore, base their right to reside outside the Legation area in the capital upon any treaty stipulation. By Article X of the Japanese Commercial Treaty with China, signed at Shanghai in October, 1903, the Chinese Government undertook to open of its own accord a place of international residence and trade in Peking "in case of and after the complete withdrawal of foreign troops stationed in the province of Chihli and of the Legation Guards." As foreign garrisons are still maintained in Peking and in North China by all the Powers, this condition has not yet come into force. The residence of foreigners other than the classes enumerated above has been tolerated by the Chinese authorities under certain conditions, as the result of a compromise with the Foreign Legations. The question of setting apart a quarter for foreign residences and places of business was being considered by the Chinese Government towards the end of 1912. Until some such arrangement has been agreed upon, the leasing of houses to foreigners in Peking is governed by the following regulations (which appeared in the *Peking Daily News* in August, 1912):—

#### *Rules on the Renting of Houses by Foreigners in Peking.*

I.—Foreigners desirous of renting houses in Peking should have the following qualifications:—

- (a) In the employment of some Chinese official Yamen.
- (b) In the employment of some Chinese school as a teacher or of some factory as an engineer.
- (c) As a preacher or a medical doctor of some Mission.
- (d) As an attaché of some Legation.

II.—Foreigners who come to China as tourists or as correspondents of newspapers, upon presenting a certificate issued by their Legation, will be allowed to rent houses in Peking. Those from countries that have no treaties with China should present their passports for examination.

III.—Foreigners, though able to meet the requirements of Article II, and yet subject to one of the following disqualifications, are forbidden to rent any houses:—

- (a) Runaway criminals from abroad;
- (b) Those who are habitually dishonest;
- (c) Those who have no definite occupation;
- (d) Those whose conduct disturbs the peace of the community;
- (e) Those whose nationality has not been identified;
- (f) Those suffering from contagious diseases, etc.

IV.—Whenever houses are to be rented to foreigners, the landlord should in the first instance ask for his nationality, full name, age, occupation, the number of members in his family, and also how the building is to be used. When a contract has been made by the two parties, the landlord should submit it to the Central Police Office direct or through one of its branch offices for approval in writing.

V.—The contents of the contract should contain the following articles:—

- (a) Nationality, name in full, and occupation of the tenant, and names, occupations and addresses of the landlord and the guarantors.

- (b) Site and number of the building, the number of rooms and additional parts of the building. (If it is an open ground, state its dimensions.)
- (c) The rental, the premium, and the mode of payment of rent.
- (d) The term of the tenancy. (It should not exceed three years.)
- (e) The house should be used for living quarters only, and not business or other purposes.
- (f) The house should be occupied by the original tenants and not be sub-let to others.
- (g) Within the period of the contract, the tenant should not outtail the term of rent nor the landlord increase rent at will. The tenant should not be in arrear with his rent.
- (h) Any other terms agreed upon by the parties concerned.

VI.—The articles enumerated above should be carefully noted and put down, and which the tenant, the landlord, and the guarantor or guarantors should sign, and no article should be left out.

VII.—In addition to the copy of the contract to be kept at the Central Police Office for reference, the tenant and the landlord should also each have a copy.

VIII.—If, after the Central Police Office has given its approval, any alterations and changes are found in the contract, the original copy will *ipso facto* become null and void. And if the offence be of a serious nature, one month's rent will be taken away as fine.

IX.—If, within the term of the contract, the tenant should violate any of the clauses in the contract or be disqualified within the meaning of Article III, the landlord shall be at liberty to terminate the period of the contract. If the landlord should commit a breach of the contract, the tenant has the right to charge him at the Central Police Office or any of its branch offices.

X.—If, within the period of the contract, the landlord should mortgage or sell the house or propose to use it in some way, notice should be given three months in advance, so that the tenant would have time to prepare to move. If, within the period, the tenant should return to his own country or move elsewhere, notice should be given the landlord one month in advance.

XI.—At the expiration of the contract, if the tenant desires to continue to rent the house, he should give due notice one month in advance, and in accordance with the clauses of Article V to make a new contract which should be submitted to the Central Police Office or any of its branch offices for approval.

XII.—At the expiration of the contract, if the tenant does not desire to continue the same, and proposes to move elsewhere, he should notify the landlord and declare the contract null and void. Due notice should be given the Central Police Office or any of its branches to the same effect.

XIII.—If, in accordance with the wishes of the landlord, no time has been previously arranged and fixed in the contract, the tenant should raise no objection whenever he be asked to move.

XIV.—If houses are rented to foreigners without the approval of the Central Police Office, the landlord will be punished according to the gravity of the offence by the imposition of a fine of one or two months' rent.

XV.—If Chinese dishonestly and falsely use their own names to rent houses for foreigners, they, when detected, will be punished by paying a fine of two or three months' rent.

[N.B.—In Articles XIV and XV, in addition to the fine, the rent should also be refunded.]

XVI.—In case the tenant desires to make some changes in the house, he should first consult the landlord, who will in turn report the same to the Central Police Office before the work commences. In any case, the tenant should not start any change by himself at all.

The foreign population of the International Settlement at Shanghai, according to the census of October, 1910, was 13,436, the numbers of the respective nationalities being :—

|                            |       |                     |        |
|----------------------------|-------|---------------------|--------|
| British . . . . .          | 4,465 | Swedish . . . . .   | 72     |
| Japanese . . . . .         | 3,361 | Swiss . . . . .     | 69     |
| Portuguese . . . . .       | 1,495 | Dutch . . . . .     | 52     |
| American . . . . .         | 940   | Persian . . . . .   | 49     |
| German . . . . .           | 811   | Greek . . . . .     | 36     |
| French . . . . .           | 330   | Belgian . . . . .   | 31     |
| Russian . . . . .          | 317   | Rumanian . . . . .  | 15     |
| Spanish . . . . .          | 140   | Arabian . . . . .   | 14     |
| Italian . . . . .          | 124   | Brazilian . . . . . | 7      |
| Danish . . . . .           | 113   | Indian . . . . .    | 804    |
| Austro-Hungarian . . . . . | 102   | Egyptian . . . . .  | 11     |
| Norwegian . . . . .        | 86    | Sundry . . . . .    | 9      |
| Turkish . . . . .          | 83    | Total . . . . .     | 13,436 |

The foreign population of Tientsin in 1913 was returned at 3945, and included 2175 Japanese, 634 British, 405 Germans, 149 French, 145 Americans, and 140 Russians.

### The Diplomatic Corps in Peking

Envoys Extraordinary and Ministers Plenipotentiary, in order of seniority, 1913 :—

|                           |   |        |
|---------------------------|---|--------|
| Great Britain . . . . .   | Sir John Newell Jordan, G.C.I.E., K.C.B.,<br>K.C.M.G. . . . . | (1906) |
| Sweden . . . . .          | M. G. O. Wallenberg . . . . .                                 | (1908) |
| Netherlands . . . . .     | Jonkheer F. Beelaerts van Blokland . . . . .                  | (1909) |
| Spain . . . . .           | Señor Luis Pastor . . . . .                                   | (1910) |
| Belgium . . . . .         | M. E. de Cartier de Marchienne . . . . .                      | (1910) |
| Italy . . . . .           | M. le Comte C. Sforza . . . . .                               | (1911) |
| Germany . . . . .         | Herr von Haxthausen . . . . .                                 | (1911) |
| Austria-Hungary . . . . . | Herr M. A. von Rosthorn . . . . .                             | (1911) |
| Russia . . . . .          | M. B. Kroupensky . . . . .                                    | (1911) |
| Denmark . . . . .         | Count P. Ahlefeldt-Laurvig . . . . .                          | (1912) |
| France . . . . .          | M. Conty . . . . .  | (1912) |
| Portugal . . . . .        | M. Batalha Freitas . . . . .                                  | (1912) |
| United States . . . . .   | Mr. Paul S. Reinsch . . . . .                                 | (1913) |
| Japan . . . . .           | M. Yamaza . . . . .   | (1913) |

### Chargés d'Affaires

|                  |                      |
|------------------|----------------------|
| Cuba . . . . .   | M. Nelson Pelhamus   |
| Mexico . . . . . | M. Herrera de Huerta |

**The British Diplomatic and Consular Service**

His Majesty's Legation in Peking :—

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Sir John Newell Jordan, G.C.I.E.,<br>K.C.B., K.C.M.G. | } Envoy Extraordinary and Minister<br>Plenipotentiary. |
| Beilby Alston, C.B.                                   | } Councillor of Legation.                              |
| Capt. The Hon. H. G. Brand, R.N., M.V.O.              | Naval Attaché.   |
| Major D. S. Robertson                                 | Military Attaché.                                      |
| Col. L. C. Koe  | Commanding the Legation Guard.                         |
| W. P. Ker, C.M.G.                                     | Commercial Attaché.                                    |
| T. H. Lyons   | Second Secretary.                                      |
| E. G. Wilton, C.M.G.                                  | Opium Commissioner.                                    |
| Sidney Barton, C.M.G.                                 | Chinese Secretary.                                     |
| Sir R. P. S. Head, Bart.                              | Third Secretary.                                       |
| H. I. Harding   | Assistant Chinese Secretary.                           |
| J. B. Affleck   | Vice-Consul and Accountant.                            |
| Dr. C. Douglas Gray                                   | Physician.   |
| E. Teichman   | } Assistants.  |
| A. H. George  |  |
| E. W. Mead  |  |
| H. I. Prideaux-Brune                                  | } Student Interpreters                                 |
| E. A. Wallis  |  |
| E. S. Bennett   |  |
| H. A. F. B. Archer                                    |  |
| A. G. N. Ogden  |  |
| A. A. L. Tuson  |  |
| C. E. Whitmore  |  |
| B. G. Chamberlain                                     | } Officiating Chaplain.                                |
| Rev. G. M. Scott                                      |  |

The following are the members of His Majesty's Consular Service in China (1913):—

| PORT.     | RANK.*         | NAME.                    | DATE OF APPOINTMENT. |
|-----------|----------------|--------------------------|----------------------|
| Amoy      | Consul         | Little, H. A.            | —                    |
| Canton    | Consul-General | Jamieson, J. W., C.M.G.  | Jan. 21, 1909        |
| "         | Vice-Consul    | Combe, G. A. (Acting)    | —                    |
| Changsha  | Consul         | Giles, L. (Acting)       | Dec. 1, 1910         |
| Chefoo    | Consul         | Kirke, C. C. A. (Acting) | —                    |
| Chengt'u  | Consul-General | Fox, H. H.               | —                    |
| Chungking | Acting Consul  | Brown, W. R.             | —                    |
| Chinkiang | Consul         | Twyman, B.               | —                    |
| Foochow   | Consul         | Wilkinson, F. E., C.M.G. | —                    |
| Hangchow  | Consul         | Smith, J. L.             | —                    |
| Ningpo    | Acting Consul  | Pearson, G. W.           | —                    |

\* Abbreviations subsequently used :—C.-G., Consul-General ; C., Consul ; V.-C., Vice-Consul ; C.A., Consular Agent.

MEMBERS OF HIS MAJESTY'S CONSULAR SERVICE IN CHINA—*continued*

| PORT.                | RANK.*                                   | NAME.                         | DATE OF APPOINTMENT. |
|----------------------|--|-------------------------------|----------------------|
| Hankow . .           | Consul-General . .                       | Wilkinson, Sir William        | Oct. 1, 1912         |
| " . .                | Vice-Consul . .                          | Pratt, R. S. (Acting) . .     | —                    |
| Harbin . .           | Consul . .                               | Sly, H. E. . .                | Oct. 1, 1912         |
| Ichang . .           | Consul . .                               | Handley-Derry, H. F. (Acting) | —                    |
| Kashgar . .          | Consul-General . .                       | Macartney, Sir G., G.C.I.E.   | Nov. 15, 1910        |
| Kiukiang . .         | Consul . .                               | King, H. F. . .               | Dec. 1, 1910         |
| Kiungchow and Pakhoi | Consul . .                               | Major, A. G. (Acting) . .     | —                    |
| Mukden . .           | Consul-General . .                       | O'Brien-Butler, P. E. . .     | Oct. 1, 1912         |
| Nanking . .          | Consul . .                               | Tours, B. G. . .              | —                    |
| Newchwang            | Consul . .                               | Hewlett, W. M. (Acting)       | —                    |
| Peking . .           | Vice-Consul . .                          | Affleck, J. B. . .            | Feb. 25, 1912        |
| Shanghai . .         | Judge of Supreme Court for China         | de Sausmarez, Sir H. W.       | Apr. 1, 1905         |
| " . .                | Consul-General and Registrar of Shipping | Fraser, Sir Everard, K.C.M.G. | Jan. 20, 1911        |
| " . .                | Assistant Judge . .                      | Bourne, F. S. A., C.M.G.      | June 2, 1898         |
| " . .                | Crown Advocate . .                       | Wilkinson, H. P. . .          | Dec. 10, 1897        |
| " . .                | Consul . .                               | H. Phillips . .               | —                    |
| " . .                | Registrar and Police Magistrate.         | King, G. W. . .               | Nov. 30, 1907        |
| " . .                | Chief Clerk of Court                     | Strickland, W. R. . .         | Apr. 11, 1908        |
| " . .                | Vice-Consul in Land Office               | Coales, O. R. . .             | —                    |
| " . .                | Assessor in Mixed Court                  | Garstin, C. F. . .            | —                    |
| " . .                | Assistant Assessor in Mixed Court        | Grant Jones, P. . .           | —                    |
| " . .                | Vice-Consul in Shipping Office           | Blunt, A. P. . .              | —                    |
| Swatow . .           | Consul . .                               | Pitziopios, G. D. . .         | Jan. 20, 1911        |
| Têngyüeh . .         | Consul . .                               | Smith, C. D. (Acting) . .     | May 25, 1911         |
| Tientsin . .         | Consul-General . .                       | Fulford, H. E. C.M.G.         | Oct. 1, 1912         |
| " . .                | Vice-Consul . .                          | Brenan, J. F. (Acting) . .    | —                    |
| Tsinan . .           | Consul . .                               | Pratt, J. T. . .              | —                    |
| Tsingtau . .         | Vice-Consul . .                          | Eckford, R. H. (ing)          | —                    |
| Wuchow . .           | Vice-Consul . .                          | Fletcher, W. J. B. (Act-)     | —                    |
| Wuhu . .             | Vice-Consul . .                          | Ottewill, H. A. . .           | —                    |
| Yunnan-fu            | Consul-General . .                       | Goffe, H., C.M.G.             | Oct. 1, 1912         |
| Foochow . .          | Consular Agent . .                       | Myers, Dr. W. W. . .          | Sept. 6, 1909        |

*British Marriage Officers in China*

By an order dated November 23, 1910, for the purposes of section 11 (1) of the "Foreign Marriage Act, 1892," and of Articles 19 and 162 of the China and Korea Order in Council, 1904, the districts specified in the following table have been assigned by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to His Majesty's Consular officers in China:—

| Post.           | Rank.           | District.  |
|-----------------|-----------------|--|
| Mukden . .      | Consul-General. | The Province of Shengking (except the Prefecture of Chinchou and that portion of the Prefecture of Fêng-t'ien south of the northern boundary of the district of Haich'êng) ; in the Province of Kirin the Prefecture of Chilin, Hunch'un, and those portions of the Prefecture of Ch'angch'un and the sub-Prefecture of Pinchou lying south of latitude 44°. |
| Newchwang .     | Consul . .      | In the Province of Shengking, the Prefecture of Chinchou and that portion of the Prefecture of Fêng-t'ien south of the northern boundary of the district of Haich'êng.   |
| Harbin . .      | „ . .           | The Province of Heilungkiang; the Province of Kirin (except the Prefecture of Chilin and Hunch'un, and those portions of the Prefecture of Ch'angch'un and the sub-Prefecture of Pinchou lying south of latitude 44°).   |
| Tientsin . .    | Consul-General. | The Provinces of Inner and Outer Mongolia (exclusive of Kobdo) and Shansi; the Province of Chihli, except the city and suburbs of Peking; and that portion of the Province of Honan north of the Yellow River.   |
| Peking . .      | Vice-Consul . . | In the Province of Chihli, the city and suburbs of Peking ( <i>for judicial and registration purposes only</i> ).  |
| Chefoo . .      | Consul . .      | In the Province of Shantung, the Prefecture of Têngchou, with the exception of the leased territory of Weihaiwei.  |
| Chinan (Tsinan) | „ . .           | The Province of Szechuan (except the Prefecture of Têngchou).  |
| Chengt'u . .    | Consul-General. | The Province of Szechuan (except the Ch'uantung circuit : Ch'ungch'ing, K'ueichou, Suiting, Chungchou, Yuyang, Shihchu).   |
| Chungking . .   | Vice-Consul . . | In the Province of Szechuan, the Ch'uantung circuit : Ch'ungch'ing, K'ueichou, Suiting, Chungchou, Yuyang, Shihchu.  |



BRITISH MARRIAGE OFFICERS IN CHINA—*continued*

| Post.              | Rank.            | District.  |
|--------------------|------------------|--|
| Hankow . .         | Consul-General . | The Provinces of Shensi, Kansu, and Ch'ing-hai ; that portion of the province of Honan south of the Yellow River ; the Province of Hupeh (except the Shihho and Chingi circuits : Shihnan, Hofêng, Ichang, Chingchou).                                     |
| Ichang . .         | Consul . . .     | In the Province of Hupeh, the Shihho and Chingi circuits : Shihnan, Hofêng, Ichang, Chingchou.   |
| Changsha .         | „ . . .          | The Province of Hunan.   |
| Kiukiang .         | „ . . .          | The Province of Kiangsi.   |
| Wuhu . .           | „ . . .          | The Province of Anhui.   |
| Shanghai .         | Consul-General . | In the Province of Kiangsu, the Sung-'tai-su circuit : Sungchiang, T'ait's'ang, Suchou.  |
| Nanking . .        | Consul . . .     | In the Province of Kiangsu, the Prefecture of Chiangning.  |
| Chinkiang .        | „ . . .          | The Province of Kiangsu (except the Prefecture of Chiangning and the Sung-t'ai-su circuit : Sungchiang, T'ait's'ang, Suchou).  |
| Hangchow .         | „ . . .          | The Province of Chekiang (except the Ning-shao-t'ai and Wên-ch'u circuits : Ningpo, Shaoshing, T'aichou, Wênchou, Ch'u-chou).  |
| Ningpo and Wenchow | Vice-Consul .    | In the Province of Chekiang, the Ning-shao-t'ai and Wênch'u circuits : Ningpo, Shaoshing, T'aichou, Wênchou, Ch'u-chou.  |
| Foochow . .        | Consul . . .     | The Province of Fukien (except Ch'üanchou and Yungch'un, in the Hsing-ch'üan-yung circuit, and the whole of the T'ing-chang-lung circuit, consisting of T'ingchou, Changchou, and Lungyen).  |
| Amoy . . .         | „ . . .          | In the Province of Fukien, the Hsing-ch'üan-yung circuit (except the Prefecture of Hsinghua) and the T'ing-chang-lung circuit, except the Prefecture of T'ingchou (Ch'üanchou, Yungch'un, Changchou, Lungyen).   |
| Canton . .         | Consul-General . | The Province of Kuangtung (except Ch'aouchou and Chiaying, in the Hui-ch'ao-chia circuit, and the whole of the Ch'üingyal, Lien-ch'in, and Kao-lei-yang circuits, consisting of the Island of Hainan, Lienchou, Ch'inchou, Kaochou, Leichou, Yang-chiang). |
| Swatow . .         | Consul . . .     | In the Province of Kuangtung, the Hui-ch'ao-chia circuit (except the Prefecture of Huichou) ; and in the Province of Fukien, the Prefecture of T'ingchou (Ch'aouchou, Chiaying, T'ingchou).  |

BRITISH MARRIAGE OFFICERS IN CHINA—*continued*

| Post.                | Rank.           | District.  |
|----------------------|-----------------|--|
| Kiungchow and Pakhoi | Consul . . .    | In the Province of Kuangtung, the Ch'ung-yai, Lien-ch'in, and Kao-lei-yang circuits: the Island of Hainan, Lienchou, Ch'in-chou, Kaochou, Leichou, Yangchiang. |
| Wuchow . . .         | " . . .         | The Province of Kuanghsi.  |
| Yünnan-fu . .        | Consul-General. | The Province of Yünnan (except Tali, Yungch'ang, Lichiang, Mênghua, and Yungpei, in the I-hsi circuit): the Province of Kueichow.                              |
| Tengyueh . . .       | Consul . . .    | In the Province of Yunnan, the I-hsi circuit (except Ch'uhsiung): Tali, Yungch'ang, Lichiang, Mênghua, Yungpei.  |
| Kashgar . . .        | Consul-General. | The new Dominion and Kobdo.  |

The districts above specified shall also be deemed to be the districts assigned to His Majesty's Consular officers for the purpose of the registration of the births and deaths of British subjects.

**Foreign Legations and Consulates***Austria-Hungary*

Herr A. von Rosthorn, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

M. le Comte K. des Fours-Walderode, Secretary of Legation.

Herr Lucas Bauer, Secretary Interpreter.

" K. Kristinus, Chancellor.

Lt.-Colonel Franz Putz, Military Attaché.

Lt. K. Topil, Commanding the Legation Guard.

*Consulates*:—Shanghai (C.-G.), Dr. K. Bernauer; Tientsin (C.-D.), H. Schumpeter; Chefoo (V.-C.), Baron Babo.

*Belgium*

Monsieur E. de Cartier de Marchienne, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

" R. Everts, Councillor.

" P. Verstraeten, Vice-Consul attached to Legation.

" R. Duchêne, Vice-Consul attached to Legation.

" A. Waignein, Interpreter.

Capitaine J. Lambert, Commanding the Legation Guard.

*Consulates*:—Shanghai (C.-G.): D. Siffert, (C.-G.); A. Verbruggen (V.-C.); A. Houyet (V.-C.) Tientsin (C.-G.): A. Dauge (C.-G.); A. van Cutsem, (V.-C.); L. Genis (V.-C.); M. Verhaest (Int.). Hankow (C.-G.): A. Moulaert (C.-G.). Canton (C.-G.): F. Janssens (C.-G.), resident in Hongkong. Amoy (C.): W. Wilson; Chefoo (C.-A.); W. Busse; Harbin (V.-C.-A.), W. Grosjean.

*Brazil*

Monsieur C. Goncalves Pereira, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

„ G. de Vianna Kelsch, Secretary of Legation.

Captain E. de Cunha, Naval Attaché.

*Cuba*

Monsieur J. Nelson Pelhamus, Consul-General at Shanghai, Chargé d'Affaires at Peking.

„ F. Gandon, Vice-Consul.

*France*

Monsieur Conty, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.  
Vicomte de Martel, First Secretary

Monsieur R. Brugère, Second Secretary.

„ P. E. Blanchet, Consul, First Interpreter (absent).

„ M. Beauvais, Vice-Consul, Acting First Interpreter.

„ H. E. Dozon, Assistant, Acting Second Interpreter.

„ F. Valentin, Assistant, Acting Chancellor.

„ Deniker, Assistant.

„ le Chef de Bataillon Collardet, Military Attaché.

„ le Capitaine Defontaine, Assistant Military Attaché.

„ le Chef de Bataillon Vaudeschal, Commanding the Legation Guard.

„ le Colonel Hazard, Physician.

*Consulates*.:—Shanghai (C.-G.), M. G. Kahn ; Hankow (C.), M. Reau ; Swatow (V.-C.), M. Feer ; Foochow (C.-G.), M. Knight ; Chefoo (V.-C.), M. G. Hauchecorne ; Harbin (C.-A.), M. Romero ; Nanning and Lungchow (V.-C.), M. Point ; Tientsin (C.-G.), M. Saussine ; Canton (C.), M. J. Beauvais ; Amoy (V.-C.), M. Lecomte ; Chungking (V.-C.), M. Bodard ; Mengtze (C.), M. Flayelle ; Pakhoi (V.-C.), M. Guibert.

*Germany*

Herr von Haxthausen, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

Baron von Maltzan zu Wartenberg u. Penzlin, First Secretary, Councillor of Legation.

Baron Riedesel zu Eisenbach, Second Secretary.

Herr Krebs, Secretary Interpreter, Councillor of Legation.

Dr. Hauer, Interpreter.

Herr Dobrikow, Chancellor of Legation.

Chancellors : Herr Bahr, Herr Hubert.

Count Tattenbach, Attaché.

Captain Rabe von Pappenheim, Military Attaché.

Captain Buchenthaler, Assistant Military Attaché.

Captain Billmann, Commanding the Legation Guard.

Dr. Schultze, Physician.

*Student Interpreters*:—Herren Dr. Traut, Dr. Kemeling.

*Consulates*:—Shanghai (C.-G.), Knipping; Hankow (C.), Müller; Swatow (C.), v. Borch; Chefoo (C.), Lenz; Foochow (C.), Siemssen; Harbin (C.), Heintze; Tientsin (C.), Wendschuch; Canton (C.), Rössler; Newchwang (C.-A.), Jaspersen; Amoy (C.), Merz; Chengtu (C.), Weiss; Nanking (C.), Scholz; Pakhoi (C.), Nord; Tsinanfu (C.), Betz; Mukden (C.), Heintges; Ichang (C.), Walter; Changsha (C.), Merklinghaus.

### *Italy*

Count C. Sforza, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

Signor Varè, First Secretary.

Baron G. A. Vitale, Secretary Interpreter.

Signor M. Bensa, Interpreter.

Lt.-Col. Allievi, Military Attaché.

Captain Denti di Piraino, Commanding the Legation Guard.

Captain Gori, Physician.

Father Leonetti, Chaplain.

*Consulates*:—Shanghai (C.-G.), Scelsi; Hankow (C.), de' Rossi; Chefoo (C.-A.), Dr. Kolter; Tientsin (C.), Fileti; Canton (C.-G.), Volpicelli; Mengtze (C.-A.), Sarnthein; Hokow (C.-A.), Dupont.

### *Japan*

Mr. Yamaza, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

„ Kôkichi Midzuno, First Secretary.

„ Nagakuni Tei, Second Secretary.

„ Tsunéo Matsudaira, Second Secretary.

„ Takanori Okohira, Third Secretary.

„ Toru Takawo, Secretary Interpreter.

„ Morinobu Hirota, Attaché.

„ Eishiro Nuida, Attaché.

„ Shunzaburo Komura, Assistant Interpreter.

„ Naganobu Yoshida, Chancellor.

„ Yei Nakahata, Chancellor.

„ Sakae Yamasaki, Chancellor.

„ Yoshimaro Hiratsuka, Interpreter.

„ Kenjiro Hayachidi, Interpreter.

Major-General Nobuzimi Aoki, Military Attaché.

Major Hisashi Saito, Additional Military Attaché.

Rear-Admiral Yoshitaro Mori, Naval Attaché.

Major Takewo Kikuchi, Commanding the Legation Guard.

Dr. Kentaro Shimose, Physician.

*Consulates*:—Harbin (C.-G.), Kumataro Honda; Mukden (C.-G.), Kentaro Otchiai; Chientao (C.-G.), Senichi Uyeno; Chitcheh (A.C.), Kinzo Arai; Fêngtaokêu (A.C.), Hitoshi Honda; Hunchun (V.C.), Kamekichi Ohga; Tientsin (C.-G.), Yukichi Obata; Shanghai (C.-G.), Akira Ariyoshi; Hankow (C.-G.), Kenkichi Yoshizawa; Canton

(C.-G.), Shosuke Akatsuka ; Hongkong (C.-G.), Shinoo Imai ; Tsitsihar (C.), Masumi Ihara ; Kirin (C.) Kyujiro Hayashi ; Changchun (C.), Moriichi Kibe ; Tieh-ling (C.), Kanzo Morita ; Liaoang (C.), Yotaro Suzuki ; Antung (C.), Shigeru Yoshida ; Newchwang (C.), Kihei Ohta ; Chefoo (C.), Tsuneji Aiba ; Soochow (A.-C.), Rinichi Ikenaga ; Hangchow (A.-C.), Masaji Ikebe ; Nanking (C.), Tatsui-chiro Funatsu ; Changsha (C.), Takanori Okohira ; Shasi (A.-C.), Mitsuki Hashiguchi ; Chungking (V.-C.), Junnosuke Shimidzu ; Foochow (V.-C.), Kumezo Tsuchiya ; Amoy (C.), Giro Kikuchi ; Swatow (V.-C.), Yasukichi Yatabe.

### *Mexico*

Monsieur P. Herrera de Huerta, First Secretary and Chargé d'Affaires *ad interim*.

Second Secretary (vacant).

Interpreter (vacant).

*Consulates*:—Shanghai (C.), Don Carlos de Sostoa (Consul for Spain); Hankow (C.), M. R. F. Herbertz ; Foochow (C.), M. J. W. Odell ; Canton (C.), F. D. Barrato.

### *Netherlands*

Jonkheer F. Beelaerts van Blokland, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

Jonkheer H. M. van Haersma de With, Secretary.

Monsieur Th. H. de Meester, Vice-Consul.

„ C. G. Riem, Interpreter.

„ J. J. L. Duyvendak, Student Interpreter.

Major J. C. Pabst, Military Attaché.

Captain Baron H. van Hemert tot Dingshof, Commanding the Legation Guard.

*Consulates*: Shanghai (C.-G.), L. J. C. von Zeppelin Obermüller, M. J. Quist (V.-C.); Hankow (V.-C.), W. G. Pratt ; Swatow (A.-C.), G. D. Pitzipios ; Foochow (C.), J. C. Oswald ; Chefoo (A.-C.), Dr. Ph. Lenz ; Tientsin (A.-C.), A. van Cutsem ; Canton (C.-G.), J. H. de Reus (Hongkong), P. R. Borger (C.) (Hongkong); Newchwang (C.), G. Farmer ; Amoy (C.), W. Kruse.

### *Portugal*

Monsieur Batalha Freitas, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

Jorge dos Santos, Second Secretary.

„ J. F. das Chagas, Secretary Interpreter.

*Consulates*:—Shanghai (C.-G.), G. Barjona de Freitas ; Foochow (C.-A.), L. Reynaut ; Canton (C.-G.), A. da Fonseca ; Amoy (C. A.), D. José Periguat ; Pakhoi (French Vice-Consul in charge); Hongkong (C.-G.), J. Leiria ; Tientsin (Russian Consul in charge) ; Hankow (British Consul in charge).

*Russia*

Monsieur M. B. Kroupensky, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

„ W. Grave, First Secretary.

„ J. Desnitaky, Second Secretary.

„ Baron M. Grottgous, Second Secretary.

„ N. Kolessoff, Consul-General, First Interpreter.

„ H. Brunnert, Second Interpreter.

*Student-Interpreters*, MM. N. Krukow, C. Symonolevitch, S. Polykarpow, E. Malinine, N. Volodchenko.

Doctor P. Soudakoff, Physician.

Major-General R. Walter, Military Agent.

Colonel Nicolaieff, Assistant Military Agent (Shanghai).

Lt.-Col. Blonsky, Assistant Military Agent (Mukden).

Capt. Voskressensky, Naval Agent (Tokio).

Capt. Andreevsky, Commanding the Legation Guard.

Capt. Sharoglasoff, Commanding the Escort.

*Consulates* :—Aigun (V.-C.), W. C. Nikitine; Canton (C.), A. T. Beltschenko; Chefoo (V.-C.), P. Kehrberg; Hailar (V.-C.), P. Oussaty; Hankow (C.-G.), A. N. Timtchenko-Ostroverkov; Harbin (C.-G.), W. W. Trautschold, (V.-C.), J. Kourdiaeff, (V.-C.), G. Popoff; Kashgar (C.-G.), Prince D. V. Mestchersky; Kirin, vacant; Kuan-chengtze (C.), M. J. Lavroff; Kuldja (C.), L. G. Brodiansky; Mukden (C.-G.), S. A. Kolokoloff; Newchwang (C.), P. H. Tiedemann; Shanghai (C.-G.), V. Th. Grosse, (V.-C.), W. Bratzoff; Sharasoume (C.), M. N. Kouzminsky; Chuguchak (C.), W. W. Dolbejff; Tientsin, vacant. Mongolia: Urga (Diplomatic Agent and Consul-General), A. J. Miller; (V.-C.), W. Lavdovsky; Kobdo (A.-C.), V. Th. Luba; Uliassutai (C.), A. A. Walter.

*Spain*

Monsieur Luis Pastor, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

„ J. Gomez Ocerin, Secretary of Legation.

Major Herrera de la Rosa, Military Attaché.

*Consulates* :—Shanghai (C.), Carlos de Sostoa; Hankow (British Consul in Charge); Foochow (French Consul in Charge); Chefoo (French Consul in Charge); Tientsin (V.-C.), Albert Disière; Canton (V.-C.), J. J. Beauvais; Amoy (American Consul in Charge).

*Sweden*

Monsieur G. O. Wallenberg, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

„ C. R. P. Reutersvaerd, Secretary of Legation.

„ E. G. Sahlin, Commercial Attaché.

*United States*

- Captain J. H. Reeves, Military Attaché.  
 " Edward T. Williams, First Secretary and Chinese Secretary.  
 H. E. Paul S. Reinsch, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.  
 Mr. John Van A. MacMurray, First Secretary.  
 " Willys R. Peck, Chinese Secretary.  
 " George T. Summerlin, Second Secretary.  
 " Raymond P. Tenney, Assistant Chinese Secretary.  
 " William J. Canon, Private Secretary.  
 " Charles L. Morgan, Archiviste.  
 " Carl D. Meinhardt, Student-Interpreter.  
 " Alexander Krisel  
 Lieutenant-Commander L. A. Cotten, Naval Attaché.  
 " I. V. Gillis.  
 Major A. J. Bowley, Military Attaché.  
 " Dion Williams, Commanding the Legation Guard.  
 P. A. Surgeon, A. E. Lee.  
 Captain Thomas Holcomb, Jr. Attaché.

*Consulates*:—Shanghai (C.-G.), Thomas Sammons, C. E. Gauss (V. and D. C.-G.), Nelson T. Johnson (V. and D. C.-G.), Mahlon F. Perkins (D. C.-G.), Charles P. McKierman (D. C.-G.), Charles H. Williams (Mar.); Hankow (C.-G.), Roger S. Greene, J. Paul Jameson (V. and D. C.-G.), Horace Remillard (V. and D. C.-G.), John Holliday, (Mar.); Swatow (C.), Myrl S. Myers; Dairen (C.), C. L. L. Williams, George C. Hanson (V. and D.C.); Foochow (C.), John Fowler, Thomas P. Thompson (Mar. and V. and D.-C.); Chefoo (C.), Julean H. Arnold, Crawford M. Bishop (V. and D.-C.); Harbin (C.), Southard P. Warner; Tientsin (C.-G.), S. S. Knabenshue, Paul R. Josselyn (V. and D. C.-G.), Otto E. Vongehr (Mar.); Canton (C.-G.), Fleming D. Cheshire, John K. Davis (V. and D. C.-G.), Wilfred H. Webber (V. and D. C.-G.), Horace J. Dickinson, (Mar.); Newchwang (C.), William P. Kent, George F. Bickford (V. and D.-C.); Milton B. McIntosh (Mar.); Amoy (C.), Lester Maynard, Charles F. Brissel (V. and D.-C.), Chungking (C.), E. Carleton Baker; Nanking (C.), Albert W. Pontius, Alvin W. Gilbert (V. and D.C.); Antung (C.), Edwin L. Neville; Mukden (C.-G.), Fred D. Fisher, M. G. Faulkner, (Mar.); Hongkong (C-G), George E. Anderson, Algar E. Carleton (V. and D. C.-G.), John B. Sawyer (V. and D. C.-G.), James Chue, (Int.); Tsingtao (C.), John A. Bristow (V. and D. C.-in-Charge).

CHINESE MARITIME CUSTOMS

Indoor Staff (December 31, 1913)

INSPECTORATE GENERAL.

*Peking*—

Inspector General.—F. A. Aglen.  
 Chief Secretary.—C. A. V. Bowra.  
 Audit Secretary.—A. H. Wilzer.  
 Chinese Secretary.—L. A. Lyall.  
 Staff Secretary and Private Secretary.—J. W. Richardson.  
 Act. Assistant Audit Secretary for Revenue and Revenue Chief Accountant.—J. H. Berruyer.  
 Act. Assistant Staff Secretary and Assistant Private Secretary.—L. de Luca.  
 Acting Assistant Sec.—A. Wilson.  
 Acting Assistant Service Audit Secretary.—J. Steinberg.  
 Acting Assistant Chinese Secretary.—F. W. K. Otte.  
 Acting Service Chief Accountant.—R. L. Warren.  
 Assistants.—C. O. M. Diehr, L. P. G. de Cartier, R. Inokuma, C. B. W. Moore, E. T. Williams, K. E. Jordan, F. D. Goddard, J. Javrotsky, A. N. Chesshire, J. M. Thorburn, J. F. Acheson, J. M. A. Fay.  
 Miscellaneous.—J. Mackenzie.

*Shanghai*—

STATISTICAL DEPARTMENT.

Statistical Sec.—J. L. Chalmers.  
 Deputy Commissioner (additional).—W. MacDonald.  
 Acting Assistant Statistical Secretary.—Ting I-hsien.  
 Assistant.—P. B. Joly.

*London*—

Non-resident Secretary.—Sir E. Bruce Hart.  
 Assistants.—A. G. H. Carruthers, B. E. F. Hall.  
 CUSTOMS COLLEGE.  
 C. A. V. Bowra, director.  
 Lün Chan, director.  
 R. C. Grierson, professor.  
 E. Watson „

*Harbin and District* (including Suifenho, Manchouli, Aigun, Sansing, Lahasusu)—

Commissioner.—R. de Luca.  
 Acting Deputy Commissioner.—J. W. H. Ferguson.  
 Assistants.—A. J. Commys, H. E. Prettejohn, G. Thiessen, U. Marconi, W. R. Myers, P. G. S. Barentzen, E. Bernadsky, S. A. Konovaloff, N. V. Jiejin, E. J. Ohrnberger, A. Feragen, A. Zemliansky.  
 Acting Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—J. Steinacher.

*Hunchun and District* (including Lungchingsun)—

Acting Commissioner.—K. H. von Lindholm.  
 Assistants.—A. H. Abel, K. B. Surh, E. T. Schjöth, M. Morimoto.  
 Chinese Assistant.—Tong Ziao-ha.

*Mukden*—

Commissioner.—T. D. Moorhead.  
 Assistants.—M. E. Weatherall, G. F. A. Hemeling, N. A. Ditte, H. W. Bradley, H. C. Morgan, D. Clutterbuck.

*Antung and District* (including Tantungkow)—

Commissioner.—P. C. Hansson.  
 Assistants.—P. W. A. Scott, M. Takayanagi, R. Watanabe, H. G. Lowder, T. Jissoji.

*Dairen*—

Acting Commissioner.—M. Tachibana.  
 Assistants.—T. Ebara, R. A. May, Y. Kurematsu, K. Yufu, S. Satow.

*Newchwang*—

Commissioner.—A. H. Harris.



Assistants.—F. R. C. Surplice, M. Miyoshi, C. G. C. Asker, M. F. Hubert.

Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—J. Dalton.

*Chinwanglao*—

Commissioner.—J. F. Oiesen.  
Deputy Commissioner-in-Charge.—J. D. D. de La Touche.  
Chinese Assistant.—Lo Ch'i-ming.

*Tientsin*—

Commissioner.—J. F. Oiesen.  
Deputy Commissioner.—C. H. Lauru.  
Assistants.—A. G. Bethell, H. D. O'Kelly, H. F. W. von Kries, P. L. O. Hill, I. F. Drysdale.  
Chinese Assistant.—Leung Joo Mong.  
Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—A. Morrison.

**NATIVE CUSTOMS.**

Commissioner.—J. F. Oiesen.  
Deputy Commissioner.—P. R. Walsham.  
Assistants.—J. de W. Jansen, J. Fukumoto, C. Bos.

*Chefoo*—

Commissioner.—F. J. Mayers.  
Assistants.—P. P. P. M. Kremer, M. Kitadai, P. Vaes, A. Black.  
Chinese Assistant.—Wong Ching-yuen.  
Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—T. Wright.

*Kiaochow*—

Commissioner.—E. Ohlmer.  
Deputy Commissioner.—K. T. F. F. Tochtermann.  
Assistants.—C. Pape, F. W. H. C. G. Biester, C. Praschma, G. Müller, A. W. T. Palm, H. G. J. W. Voss.

*Chungking*—

Acting Commissioner.—R. C. Guernier.  
Assistants.—L. Peel, G. F. March.  
Chinese Assistant.—Tong Chi-ta.

Acting Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—E. T. Young.

*Ichang*—

Acting Commissioner.—R. H. R. Wade.  
Assistants.—C. N. Holwill, R. M. Talbot.  
Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—J. J. C. Lorentzen.

*Shasi*—

Acting Commissioner.—C. A. Mc Allum.  
Assistant.—K. M. A. J. E. von Brockdorff.  
Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—F. J. Allshorn.

*Changsha*—

Acting Commissioner.—A. W. Cross.  
Assistant.—G. E. Dehio.  
Chinese Assistant.—Cheu Tze Heng.  
Acting Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—A. Brammer.

*Yochow*—

Acting Commissioner.—R. A. Currie.  
Assistant.—E. A. Pritchard.  
Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—C. A. Meyer.

*Hankow*—

Commissioner.—F. E. Taylor.  
Acting Deputy Commissioner.—W. M. Andrew.  
Assistants.—J. Koga, G. K. Leach, R. M. J. Delastre, H. Y. J. Cloarec, D. Vaesché.  
Chinese Assistants.—Chang Shao-ming, Ko Chen-chien.  
Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—M. B. J. Ström.

*Kiukiang*—

Commissioner.—P. von Tanner.  
Assistants.—T. A. M. Castle, S. F. Wright, C. H. B. Joly.  
Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—E. Molloy.

*Wuhu—*

Commissioner.—K. E. G. Hemeling.  
 Acting Deputy Commissioner  
 (Extra.—Likin).—L. V. Chute.  
 Assistants.—A. E. Blanco, E. E.  
 Moran, J. M. Bandinel.  
 Chinese Assistant.—Chung Kwoh  
 Chun.  
 Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—  
 T. Moorehead.

*Nanking—*

Commissioner.—J. H. Macoun.  
 Assistants.—A. C. Biesterfeld, H. G.  
 MacEwan.  
 Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—  
 E. Hubbard.

*Chinkiang—*

Commissioner.—W. R. McD. Parr.  
 Assistants.—J. N. Segerdal, E. N.  
 Ensor, G. Tsunashima, S. F.  
 Denby.  
 Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—  
 E. C. Tregillus.

*Shanghai—*

Commissioner.—F. S. Unwin.  
 Deputy Commissioner, In-door.—  
 N. E. Bryant.  
 Deputy Commissioner (Shanghai  
 District Accountant).—C. E. Hol-  
 worthy.  
 Acting Deputy Commissioner, Out-  
 door, Bonding, and Returns.—  
 G. C. F. Holland.  
 Assistants.—A. Berthet, W. R.  
 Clouth, C. Kliene, E. K. Bull,  
 A. J. Basto, P. Zazersky, H. L.  
 Russell, M. F. Hey, H. G. von  
 Broen, A. C. E. Braud, C. A. R.  
 Cabral, H. Dawson-Gröne, O.  
 Rettberg, H. Kishimoto, B. Arata,  
 A. M. Maltchenko, R. D. Mans-  
 field, H. D. Hilliard, S. Sakaki,  
 M. H. P. Destelan, J. F. Knapel,  
 Y. Hara, E. Miyamura, T. E.  
 Cocker, H. B. Hawkins, J. M. J.  
 Richard, H. S. Guinness, H. T.  
 Lay, H. Darby-Tyndall.

Chinese Assistants.—Siu Tseung-  
 pan, Nga Ung Ping, Wong Yun Za,  
 Tang Tsung Mien, Tsu Yun-wang,  
 Nga Ung Ming, Oong Zur Tsung,  
 Ho Chee Fai, Hya Song-van,  
 Huang Lang-chuen, Woo Chien  
 Son.

Clerks.—F. W. E. Dülberg, P.  
 Poletti, J. Berthelot.

Transport Officer.—W. A. Roberts.

**COAST INSPECTOR'S DEPARTMENT.**

Coast Inspector.—W. F. Tyler.  
 Deputy Coast Inspectors.—T. J.  
 Eldridge, H. E. Hillman.

**HARBOUR DEPARTMENT.**

Harbour Master.—W. A. Carlson.  
 Deputy Harbour Master.—H. G.  
 Mjhre.

**WORKS DEPARTMENT.**

Engineer-in-Chief.—D. C. Dick.  
 Assistant Engineers.—L. T. Stodart,  
 A. B. Puddicombe.  
 Architectural Assistants.—L. W. C.  
 Lorden, C. D. Arnott.

*Soochow—*

Commissioner.—R. Kurosawa.  
 Foreign Assistant.—A. Scagliotti.  
 Chinese Assistant.—Henry Wong.  
*Kiangsu Likin Collectorate*—Com-  
 missioner-in-Charge.—R. Kuro-  
 sawa.

*Hangchow—*

Commissioner.—J. W. Innocent.  
 Deputy Commissioner (at Kashing).—  
 A. Nielsen.  
 Assistants.—A. W. Leach, S.  
 Kaneko.

*Chekiang Likin Collectorate—*

Commissioner-in-Charge.—J. W.  
 Innocent.

*Ningpo—*

Commissioner.—J. C. Johnston.  
 Foreign Assistants.—H. Otaki,  
 C. A. S. Williams, K. Norström.  
 Chinese Assistant.—Woo Sih Yung.  
 Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—  
 H. R. Schweiger.

*Wenchow—*

Acting Commissioner. — C. T. Bowring.  
 Assistant.—T. Aida.  
 Chinese Assistant.—Wong Haiu Geng.  
 Acting Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—C. Tonkin.

*Santua—*

Acting Commissioner.—G. F. H. Acheson.  
 Assistant.—A. S. Deane.

*Foochow—*

Commissioner.—P. H. King.  
 Acting Deputy Commissioner.—A. P. A. Bôlinais.  
 Foreign Assistants.—O. von Seckendorff, F. H. Maas, W. Strzoda.  
 Chinese Assistant.—Chen Chin Ting.  
 Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—A. D. S. Powell.

*Amoy—*

Commissioner.—T. T. H. Ferguson.  
 Acting Deputy Commissioner.—C. Thorne.  
 Assistants.—A. J. da S. Basto, W. E. Lochte, Y. Akatani.  
 Chinese Assistant.—Tan Woon Chai.  
 Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—J. H. Barton.

*Swatow—*

Commissioner.—W. G. Lay.  
 Deputy Commissioner.—D. Percebois.  
 Foreign Assistants.—C. Brandt, H. G. Fletcher, S. Nishigori, H. W. Hosking.  
 Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—J. C. A. Holz.

*Canton—*

Commissioner.—F. W. Maze.  
 Deputy Commissioner.—F. W. Carey.  
 Assistants.—W. C. G. Howard, H. J. Sharples, N. H. Schregardus, J. Klubien, M. Nakamura, T. R. Banister.

Chinese Assistants.—Hü Ping-fai, Tai T'in' Pui, Ip Hon, Tai T'in Chak.  
 Act'g Harbour Master.—A. Hotson.

*Kowloon—*

Commissioner.—E. G. Lowder.  
 Acting Deputy Commissioner.—L. Sandercock.  
 Assistants.—A. H. F. Edwardes, J. C. McCutcheon.  
 Chinese Assistant.—Chiu Ho-ping.

*Lappa—*

Commissioner.—S. Campbell.  
 Foreign Assistants.—J. Nolasco da Silva, S. V. dos Remedios, A. M. de Souza.  
 Chinese Assistant.—Cheung Yuk-tong.

*Kongmoon—*

Commissioner.—H. E. Wolf.  
 Foreign Assistants.—J. E. Hartshorn, A. S. Campbell.  
 Acting Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—H. G. Wittsack.

*Samshui—*

Deputy Commissioner-in-Charge.—A. Schmidt.  
 Assistant.—T. Suzuki.  
 Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—L. Liedcke.

*Wuchow—*

Acting Commissioner.—J. W. Loureiro.  
 Assistant.—R. T. Nelson.  
 Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—F. Benson.

*Nanning—*

Assistant-in-Charge.—R. F. C. Hedgeland.  
 Assistant.—L. L. R. Baranoffsky.

*Kiungchow—*

Acting Commr.—S. J. Hanisch.  
 Assistant.—H. St. J. Wilding.  
 Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—M. Hellstrand.

*Pakhoi—*

Commissioner.—J. H. M. Moorhead.  
Assistant.—G. Bocher.  
Tidesurveyor and Harbour Master.—W. J. Hewett.

Foreign Assistants.—R. de Nully, A. Casati, R. S. Campbell, G. Boezi, M. Cupelli.

*Szema—*

Assistant-in-Charge.—R. C. L. d'Anjou.

*Lungchow—*

Assistant-in-Charge.—E. G. Lebas.

*Tengyueh—*

Assistant-in-Charge.—J. W. Stephenson-Jellie.  
Assistant.—H. M. Boucher.

*Mengtze and District (including Pishih-chai, Hokow, and Yunnanfu).*

Commissioner.—C. E. Tanant.

*Yatung—*

Chinese Clerk-in-Charge. — Wang Ch'ung Ts'ering.

LIST OF FOREIGN STAFF

As on October 23, 1913

| Name.                     | Rank.  | Port.         | Remarks. |
|---------------------------|--|---------------|----------|
| Piry, T. . . .            | Postmaster-General .   | Peking (D.G.) | ...      |
| Tollefsen, E. . . .       | District Postmaster .  | Mukden .      | ...      |
| Hyland, A. H. . . .       | " " .  | S. U. L. .    | ...      |
| Donovan, J. P. . . .      | " " .  | " " .         | ...      |
| Summers, H. D. . . .      | District Postmaster ;<br>Sec., D. D. D. ; Officiating Dist. Postmaster, Peking | Peking (D.G.) | ...      |
| Shields, C. H. . . .      | District Postmaster .  | Canton .      | ...      |
| Ritchie, W. W. . . .      | " " .  | Hankow .      | ...      |
| Rousse, J. M. C. . . .    | " " .  | Shanghai .    | ...      |
| Bauer, P. . . .           | Dist. Deputy-Postmaster ; Sec., Audit Dept.                                    | Peking (D.G.) | ...      |
| Perry-Ayscough, H. G. C.  | District Deputy-Post.  | S. U. L. .    | ...      |
| Dewall, W. von . . . .    | District Deputy-Post. ;<br>Actg. District Post. ;<br>Sec., Chinese Dept.       | Peking (D.G.) | ...      |
| Stirling, J. . . .        | District Deputy-Post.  | S. U. L. .    | ...      |
| Tweedie, J. . . .         | Sub. District Post. ;<br>Actg. District Post.                                  | Hangchow .    | ...      |
| Henne, W. . . .           | Sub. District Post. ;<br>Actg. District Post.                                  | Tsinan .      | ...      |
| McDowall, J. L. . . .     | Sub. District Post. ;<br>Actg. District Post.                                  | Chengtu .     | ...      |
| Mullen, D. . . .          | Sub. District Post. ;<br>Actg. District Dep.-Postmaster                        | Shanghai .    | ...      |
| Schaumlöffel, E. A. . . . | Sub. District Post. .  | Kiaochow .    | ...      |

LIST OF FOREIGN STAFF—*continued*

| Name.                   | Rank.  | Port.                      | Remarks. |
|-------------------------|--|----------------------------|----------|
| Blix, N. J. . . .       | Sub. District Post.  | S. U. L. . .               | ...      |
| Kauffmann, A. L. . .    | " " " " " "  | " " " " " "                | ...      |
| Tolliday, F. B. . . .   | Sub. District Post. ;<br>Actg. District Post.  | Foochow . .                | ...      |
| Doodha, N. B. . . .     | Sub. District Post.  | S. U. L. . .               | ...      |
| Kompoltby, J. von . .   | " " " " " "  | " " " " " "                | ...      |
| Osland-Hill, G. E. . .  | Sub. District Post. ;<br>Actg. District Post.  | Nanking . .                | ...      |
| Petersen, P. . . .      | Sub. Dis. Dep.-Post.   | Peking . .                 | ...      |
| Scott, F. . . .         | Sub. Dis. Dep.-Post. ;<br>Actg. Sub. District<br>Postmaster                                  | Ningpo . .                 | ...      |
| Hinrichs, J. . . .      | Sub. Dis. Dep.-Post.   | S. U. L. . .               | ...      |
| Arndt, B. . . .         | Sub. Dis. Dep.-Post. ;<br>Actg. Sub. Dis. Post.  | Tientsin . .               | ...      |
| McLorn, D. . . .        | Sub. Dis. Dep.-Post. ;<br>Actg. Sec., P. S. D.   | Shanghai<br>(P. S. D.) . . | ...      |
| Hulme, O. H. . . .      | Sub. Dis. Dep.-Post. ;<br>Act. Dis. Dep.-Post.   | Hankow . .                 | ...      |
| Stursberg, W. A. . . .  | Sub. Dis. Dep.-Post. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis.-Post.   | Chefoo . .                 | ...      |
| Poullain, H. V. . . .   | Sub. Dis. Dep.-Post. ;<br>Actg. Sec., Union<br>Dept.   | Peking (D.G.)              | ...      |
| Joke, J. P. F. . . .    | Sub. Dis. Dep.-Post.   | S. U. L. . .               | ...      |
| Greenfield, J. A. . . . | 2nd Accountant, B. .   | S. U. L. . .               | ...      |
| Manners, T. . . .       | 2nd Accountant, B. ;<br>Act. District Post.  | Nanchang . .               | ...      |
| Forzinetti, R. G. . . . | 2nd Accountant, B. .   | S. U. L. . .               | ...      |
| Allen, A. H. . . .      | 2nd Accountant, B. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dist. Post.  | Soochow . .                | ...      |
| Lee, A. W. D. . . .     | 2nd Accountant, B. ;<br>Act. Dis. Dep.-Post.   | Peking . .                 | ...      |
| Parkin, J. C. . . .     | 2nd Accountant, B. ;<br>Actg. Sub. Dist.<br>Dep.-Post. ; Actg.<br>Asst. Sec., D. D.<br>Dept. | Peking (D.G.)              | ...      |
| Nixon, F. A. . . .      | 2nd Accountant, B. ;<br>Act. Dis. Dep.-Post.   | Mukden . .                 | ...      |
| Caretti, E. . . .       | 3rd Accountant, A. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dist. Post.  | Chungking . .              | ...      |
| Chieri, V. . . .        | 3rd Accountant, A. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dist. Post.  | Ichang . .                 | ...      |
| Hostnig, F. . . .       | 3rd Accountant, A. .   | S. U. L. . .               | ...      |
| Holstein, A. V. . . .   | 3rd Accountant, A. ;<br>Actg. District Post.   | Yünnanfu . .               | ...      |

# MISCELLANEOUS

675

## LIST OF FOREIGN STAFF—*continued*

| Name.                     | Rank.   | Port.                    | Remarks.                          |
|---------------------------|---|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Haslund, A. H. . . .      | 3rd Accountant, A. ;<br>Actg. Sub. District<br>Dep.-Post. ; Actg.<br>Asst. Sec., Audit<br>Dept.   | Peking (D.G.)            | ...                               |
| Poletti, F. . . . .       | 3rd Accountant, A. ;<br>Actg. Sub. District<br>Dep.-Post. ; Actg.<br>Asst. Sec., Chinese<br>Dept. | " "                      | ...                               |
| Wilse, G. K. . . . .      | 3rd Accountant, A. .  | S. U. L. . .             | ...                               |
| Ortolani, A. . . . .      | 3rd Accountant, A. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.  | Kaifeng. . .             | ...                               |
| Comencini, M. . . .       | 3rd Accountant, B. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.  | Lanchowfu .              | ...                               |
| Smith, F. L. . . . .      | 3rd Accountant, B. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.  | Nanning . .              | ...                               |
| Summers, M. E. . . .      | 3rd Accountant, B. .  | Nanking . .              | ...                               |
| Beytagh, G. J. . . .      | " " " "   | S. U. L. . .             | ...                               |
| Jaurias, C. M. R. A. de . | " " " "   | Shanghai .               | ...                               |
| Parnell, H. S. . . . .    | 3rd Accountant, B. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Dep.-<br>Post. ; Act. Asst.<br>Sec., G. C. & C.<br>Dept.   | Peking (D.G.)            | ...                               |
| Tudhope, G. . . . .       | 3rd Accountant, B. ;<br>Actg. Dist. Post.   | Tihwafu . .              | ...                               |
| Cotton, V. W. S. . . .    | 3rd Accountant, B. .  | Peking (D.G.)            | ...                               |
| Ahrendts, F. . . . .      | " " " "   | Shanghai .               | ...                               |
| Boyers, G. B. . . . .     | 3rd Accountant, B. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.  | Chinkiang .              | ...                               |
| Keating, P. J. . . . .    | 3rd Accountant, B. .  | Canton . .               | ...                               |
| Eyde, A. . . . .          | 3rd Accountant, B. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.  | Swatow . .               | ...                               |
| Nordström, E. . . . .     | 3rd Accountant, B. .  | Peking (D.G.)            | ...                               |
| Baker, G. E. . . . .      | " " " "   | Shanghai .               | ...                               |
| Kendall, F. G. I. . . .   | " " " "   | (P. S. D.)<br>Tsinan . . | ...                               |
| Kirkhope, H. . . . .      | " " " "   | Peking . .               | Temporarily de-<br>tached to D.G. |
| Merrien, F. . . . .       | 3rd Accountant, B. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.  | Harbin . .               | ...                               |
| Wittemberski, A. von .    | 3rd Accountant, B. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.  | Kuanchengtze             | ...                               |
| Kreike, C. F. D. . . .    | 3rd Accountant, B. .  | Peking . .               | ...                               |
| Chapelain, A. M. . . .    | 3rd Accountant, B. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.  | Amoy . .                 | ...                               |

LIST OF FOREIGN STAFF—*continued*

| Name.              | Rank.   | Port.                | Remarks. |
|--------------------|---|----------------------|----------|
| Chaudoin, F. A. L. | 4th Accountant, A. ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.              | Mengtze              | ...      |
| Marshall, H.       | 4th Accountant, A.  | Canton               | ...      |
| Abron, A.          | " " "   | Chengtzu             | ...      |
| Wintruff, H.       | " " "   | Peking (D.G.)        | ...      |
| Caudron, R. M.     | " " "   | Tientsin             | ...      |
| Holm, K. J.        | " " "   | Hankow               | ...      |
| Molland, C. E.     | " " "   | Peking (D.G.)        | ...      |
| Berends, W. F. H.  | " " "   | Foochow              | ...      |
| Lebedoff, W. G.    | " " "   | Mukden               | ...      |
| Kingham, T. S.     | " " B.  | Hankow               | ...      |
| Reeks, H.          | " " "   | Yünnanfu             | ...      |
| Kierkegaard, H. S. | " " "   | Peking (D.G.)        | ...      |
| Matsunaga, T.      | " " "   | Amoy                 | ...      |
|                    | (on probation)  |                      |          |
| Hattori, K.        | 4th Accountant, B.  | Foochow              | ...      |
|                    | (on probation)  |                      |          |
| Didier, J.         | 4th Accountant, B.  | Peking (D.G.)        | ...      |
|                    | (on probation)  |                      |          |
| Depardon, J.       | 4th Accountant, B.  | " "                  | ...      |
|                    | (on probation)  |                      |          |
| Sterpin, E.        | 4th Accountant, B.  | Canton               | ...      |
|                    | (on probation)  |                      |          |
| Gutierrez, J. M.   | Probate Accountant  | Changsha             | ...      |
| Washbrook, A. G.   | " "   | Peking               | ...      |
| Molland, H. H.     | " "   | Tientsin             | ...      |
| Newman, E. F. S.   | District Inspector ;<br>Act. Dis. Dep.-<br>Post.          | Nanking              | ...      |
| Scott, W.          | District Inspector  | Shanghai             | ...      |
| Arlington, L. C.   | District Inspector ;<br>Actg. Sub. District<br>Dep.-Post. | Canton               | ...      |
| Gear, C.           | District Inspector  | Shanghai<br>(P.S.D.) | ...      |
| Mellows            | District Inspector ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.              | Anking               | ...      |
| Rose, E.           | District Inspector  | Hangchow             | ...      |
| Smith, V.          | District Inspector ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.              | Changsha             | ...      |
| Ross, J.           | District Inspector ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.              | Sianfu               | ...      |
| Jones, H. O.       | District Inspector ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.              | Kueilin              | ...      |
| Henry, L. D.       | District Inspector  | Peking               | ...      |
| Guaita, F.         | " "   | Kueiyang             | ...      |
| Montell, A. M.     | " "   | S. U. L.             | ...      |

# MISCELLANEOUS

677

## LIST OF FOREIGN STAFF—continued

| Name.                   | Rank.  | Port.                  | Remarks.   |
|-------------------------|--|------------------------|--|
| Filippini, P. . . .     | Chief Postal Officer ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post. | Taiyüanfu .            | ...  |
| Encarnação, E. E. . .   | Chief Postal Officer .                         | Shanghai .             | ...  |
| Oliveira, W. M. d' . .  | 1st Postal Officer .                           | Nanking .              | ...  |
| Marçal, F. M. . . .     | 2nd Postal Officer .                           | Tsinan .               | ...  |
| Lewis, A. H. . . .      | " " "  | Kiukiang<br>(Nanchang) | ...  |
| Senna, J. M. E. S. de . | 3rd Postal Officer .                           | Canton .               | ...  |
| Rudland, J. . . .       | " " "  | Nanking .              | ...  |
| Cammiade, E. . . .      | " " "  | S. U. L. .             | ...  |
| Bottu, A. . . .         | 3rd Postal Officer ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.   | Pakhoi .               | ...  |
| Cavalière, A. . . .     | 3rd Postal Officer ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.   | Newchwang .            | ...  |
| O'Neill, W. . . .       | 3rd Postal Officer ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.   | Kiungchow .            | ...  |
| Singer, W. J. . . .     | 3rd Postal Officer .                           | Shanghai .             | ...  |
| Kliene, H. . . .        | " " "  | " .                    | ...  |
| Manners, P. . . .       | " " "  | Chengtú .              | ...  |
| Gwynne, T. H. . . .     | 3rd Postal Officer ;<br>Act. Sub. Dis. Post.   | Wanh sien .            | ...  |
| Poletti, T. . . .       | 4th Postal Officer .                           | Hokow .<br>(Mengtze)   | ...  |
| Collaço, T. A. . . .    | Asst. Postal Officer, A.                       | Tangku .<br>(Tientsin) | ...  |
| Bouchara, S. . . .      | " " " "  | Foochow .              | Granted two<br>months' leave<br>on full pay<br>from 15-10-13.<br>Resignation ac-<br>cepted from<br>16-12-13. |
| John, A. L. . . .       | Asst. Postal Officer, B.                       | Peking (D.G.)          | ...  |
| Rakman, P. . . .        | " " " "  | Peking .               | ...  |
| Harjewsky, W. . . .     | " " " "  | Harbin .               | ...  |
| Miller, H. P. . . .     | Auxiliary .                                    | S. U. L. .             | ...  |
| Coviaux, P. . . .       | " . . .  | Peking .               | ...  |



## TELEGRAPH AND TELEPHONE ADMINISTRATION

*Foreign Staff*

A. H. Eriksen, Adviser. V. Petersen, Superintendent, Tientsin; H. Langeback, Superintendent, Tuerin, Mongolia; T. O. Ibsen, Acting Superintendent, Shanghai; E. Mengel, Superintendent, Yunnanfoo; H. F. Henningsen, Superintendent, Peking; D. Pedersen, in charge instrument workshop, Shanghai; K. Rothe, Telephone Engineer, Tientsin; H. de Linde, Telephone Engineer (detached); — Sudzuki, Telephone Engineer, Peking Telephone Exchange; — Sujino, Telephone Engineer (detached).

---

## Foreign Associations connected with China

1. The China Association (British); *Head Office*, 159 Cannon Street, London; *President*, Sir Walter C. Hillier, K.C.M.G.; *Chairman of Committee*, G. Jamieson, C.M.G.; *Vice-Chairman*, D. C. Rutherford; *Hon. Treasurer*, R. Chatterton Wilcox; *Secretary*, H. C. Wilcox; *General Committee*, Right Hon. Sir Cecil C. Smith, P.C., G.C.M.G., Sir Thomas Jackson, Bart., Sir T. Sutherland, G.C.M.G., Sir Pelham L. Warren G.C.M.G., Sir Alfred Dent, K.C.M.G., Sir Walter C. Hillier, K.C.M.G., Sir Charles Dudgeon, F. Anderson, John C. Bois, Byron Brenan, C.M.G., A. R. Burkill, F. Cornes, G. B. Dodwell, R. S. Gundry, C.B., W. Harwood, J. S. Haskell, R. H. Hill, G. Jamieson, C.M.G., H. H. Joseph, Henry Keswick, M.P., W. D. Little, E. A. Probst, H. W. Robertson, D. C. Rutherford, Charles V. Sale, F. Salinger, Gershom Stewart, M.P., H. D. Stewart, W. M. Strachan, A. M. Townsend, T. H. Whitehead, R. C. Wilcox, A. G. Wood. *China Branches* at Shanghai, Hongkong, and Tientsin.
2. The China Society (British); *Chairman*, Byron Brenan, C.M.G.; *Vice-Chairman*, A. M. Townsend; *Hon. Treasurer*, J. Maclellan; *Hon. Secretary*, P. K. C. Tyau; *Secretary*, Lionel Giles, M.A., D.Litt., 13 Whitehall Gardens, Acton Hill, London, W.; *The Council*, H. F. Brady, Capt. N. P. Brooke, George Brown, L. Cranmer-Byng, Arthur Diósy, Sir Walter C. Hillier, K.C.M.G., George Jamieson, C.M.G., Rev. C. Currie Martin, G. M. H. Playfair, F. T. Souter, A. M. Townsend.
3. North China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society; *President*, Sir Everard Fraser, K.C.M.G.; *Vice-Presidents*, Col. C. D. Bruce and F. S. A. Bourne, C.M.G.; *Curator*, Dr. A. Stanley; *Librarian*, Mrs. F. Ayscough; *Hon. Treasurer*, R. R. Hynd; *Hon. Secretary and Editor*, S. Couling, M.A.; *Councillors*, Prof. C. du Bois-Raymond, Dr. J. C. Ferguson, H. E. Fulford, C.M.G., Dr. F. E. Hinckley, Hon. Gaston Kahn, W. E. Leveson.

4. The American Association of China. Shanghai. *President*, W. S. Emens; *Vice-President*, S. Fessenden; *Hon. Secretary*, W. A. Reed; *Hon. Treasurer*, J. W. Gallagher; *Committee*, Dr. J. B. Fearn, Dr. W. T. Findley, Dr. C. S. F. Lincoln, Capt. W. H. Lunt, Messrs. J. D. Gaines, N. T. Saunders. (In connection with the American Asiatic Association, New York. Secretary, John Foord, P.O. Box 1500, New York.)
5. American School of Archæology in China. *Chairman*, Charles D. Wolcott.
6. Chinese Anglo-American Society. Shanghai. *Hon. Secretary*, Ch'ên Kuo-ch'uan.
7. Association Amicale Franco-Chinoise; *Head Office*, 18 Rue La Fayette, Paris; Georges Ducrocq, Secretary. *Branch*, Peking.
8. Deutsche Vereinigung. Shanghai.
9. Japanese Association. Shanghai.
10. The British Engineers' Association. *President*, Douglas Vickers; *Vice-Presidents*, Sir R. A. Hadfield, F.R.S., Herbert Marshall, Rt. Hon. Sir W. Mather, P.C., LL.D., C. C. Scott, Sir J. I. Thornycroft, LL.D., F.R.S.; *Chairman of Executive Committee*, Wilfrid Stokes; *Secretary*, Stafford Ransome.

STATEMENT SHOWING THE DIFFERENT NATIONALITIES OF THE MEMBERS OF THE SHANGHAI VOLUNTEER CORPS  
ON APRIL 19, 1913.

| UNIT                            | British | American | German | Portuguese | Japanese | Swiss | Austrian | Total Officers | British | American | German | Portuguese | Japanese | Chinese | Austrian | Russian | Italian | Swiss | Danish | Dutch | Norwegian | French | Swedish | Belgian | Total Rank & File | Grand Total |
|---------------------------------|---------|----------|--------|------------|----------|-------|----------|----------------|---------|----------|--------|------------|----------|---------|----------|---------|---------|-------|--------|-------|-----------|--------|---------|---------|-------------------|-------------|
| Staff                           | 4       | 1        |        |            |          |       |          | 5              | 4       | 1        |        |            |          |         |          |         |         |       |        |       |           |        |         | 5       | 10                |             |
| Medical Staff and Qr.-Mr. Staff | 8       | 1        |        |            |          |       |          | 9              | 1       | 1        |        |            |          |         |          |         |         |       |        |       |           |        | 2       | 11      |                   |             |
| Light Horse                     |         |          |        |            |          |       |          | 2              | 36      | 1        |        |            |          |         |          |         |         |       |        |       |           |        | 37      | 39      |                   |             |
| Artillery                       | 1       | 1        |        |            |          |       |          | 2              | 26      | 2        | 4      |            |          |         |          |         |         |       | 1      |       |           | 1      |         | 36      | 38                |             |
| Maxim Company                   | 2       |          |        |            |          |       |          | 2              | 27      |          |        |            |          |         |          |         |         |       |        |       |           |        | 27      | 29      |                   |             |
| Engineer Company                | 3       |          |        |            |          |       |          | 3              | 21      | 1        | 1      |            |          |         |          |         |         | 2     | 1      | 1     |           |        | 26      | 29      |                   |             |
| "A" Company                     | 3       |          |        |            |          |       |          | 4              | 74      | 1        | 1      |            |          |         | 1        | 1       | 2       | 10    | 3      | 1     |           |        | 93      | 97      |                   |             |
| "B" Company                     | 3       |          |        |            |          |       |          | 3              | 47      |          |        |            |          |         |          |         |         |       |        |       |           |        | 50      | 53      |                   |             |
| Customs Company                 | 3       |          |        |            |          |       |          | 3              | 35      | 1        | 2      |            |          |         |          |         |         |       |        | 1     |           |        | 51      | 54      |                   |             |
| German Company                  | 2       |          |        |            |          |       | 1        | 3              |         |          |        |            | 1        |         | 1        | 1       | 3       |       |        | 2     | 2         | 2      | 1       | 74      | 77                |             |
| American Company                |         |          | 3      |            |          |       |          | 3              |         | 74       |        |            |          |         |          |         |         |       |        |       |           |        |         | 74      | 77                |             |
| Portuguese Company              |         |          |        |            |          |       |          | 3              | 10      | 50       |        |            |          |         |          |         |         |       |        |       |           |        |         | 50      | 53                |             |
| Japanese Company                |         |          | 3      |            |          |       |          | 3              |         |          | 65     |            |          |         |          |         |         |       |        |       |           |        |         | 75      | 78                |             |
| Chinese Company                 |         |          |        | 3          |          |       |          | 3              |         |          | 63     |            |          |         |          |         |         |       |        |       |           |        |         | 63      | 66                |             |
| Buglers                         | 3       |          |        |            |          |       |          | 3              |         |          |        |            | 77       |         |          |         |         |       |        |       | 1         |        |         | 77      | 80                |             |
|                                 |         |          |        |            |          |       |          |                | 12      | 4        |        |            |          |         |          |         |         |       |        |       |           |        |         | 18      | 18                |             |
| TOTAL EFFECTIVES                | 31      | 5        | 4      | 3          | 1        | 1     | 1        | 48             | 293     | 60       | 82     | 65         | 64       | 77      | 4        | 2       | 1       | 2     | 18     | 4     | 4         | 3      | 4       | 1       | 684               | 732         |
| Reserve Company                 |         |          |        |            |          |       |          | 4              | 104     | 5        | 1      |            |          |         | 1        |         | 2       |       |        | 1     | 1         | 3      |         | 1118    | 122               |             |
| German Reserve                  | 4       |          | 2      |            |          |       |          | 2              |         |          | 31     |            |          |         |          |         |         |       |        |       |           |        | 31      | 33      |                   |             |
| Unit Reserve                    |         |          |        |            |          |       |          | 1              | 34      | 3        |        | 13         |          |         |          |         |         |       |        | 2     |           |        | 52      | 53      |                   |             |
| Light Horse Reserve             |         |          |        |            |          |       |          | 1              | 21      | 2        |        |            |          |         | 1        |         | 2       | 1     | 2      | 2     |           |        | 29      | 30      |                   |             |
| 12-Bore Company                 |         |          |        |            |          |       |          | 2              | 25      |          | 3      |            |          |         |          |         | 3       | 1     | 2      | 2     |           |        | 34      | 36      |                   |             |
| Portuguese 12-Bore Co.          |         |          | 1      |            |          |       |          | 1              |         |          | 35     |            |          |         |          |         |         |       |        |       |           |        | 35      | 36      |                   |             |
| TOTAL RESERVES                  | 8       | 2        | 1      | —          | —        | —     | —        | 11             | 184     | 10       | 35     | 48         | —        | 2       | —        | 7       | 2       | —     | 7      | —     | 3         | —      |         | 1299    | 310               |             |
| GRAND TOTAL                     | 39      | 5        | 6      | 4          | 3        | 1     | 1        | 59             | 477     | 70       | 117    | 113        | 64       | 77      | 6        | 2       | 1       | 9     | 20     | 4     | 11        | 3      | 7       | 1       | 1983              | 1042        |

## II. CONSERVANCIES

## (a) Huangpu Conservancy

The Huangpu River connects the system of inland lagoons south-west of Shanghai with the Yangtze-kiang, and thus with the sea. Its total drainage area is estimated at about 12,000 square miles. The river and its numerous creeks are tidal for over fifty miles, i.e. above the Sitai Lake. At Woosung, where the Huangpu flows into the Yangtze River, the rise of tide at springs is approximately 10 feet, and at neaps 8 feet above low water, ordinary spring tides, the range of neap tides being about 5 feet. At Shanghai, 14 miles from Woosung, the rise of springs is about 9 feet, and at neaps  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet, the range of neap tides being 4 feet. Obstacles to navigation approaching Shanghai begin about 25 miles below Woosung, where patches of shoal water, known as the Fairy Flats, show a minimum depth of about 18 feet at low water ordinary spring tides. The other obstacles, before the inception of training works, were an Outer Bar at the confluence of the Huangpu and Yangtze, and an Inner Bar, nearly three miles farther up-stream at the lower end of Gough Island, which used to divide the Huangpu at this point into two channels. Between these two bars navigation was further impeded by a promontory, known as Pheasant Point, on the right bank, where a large shoal extending outwards considerably reduced the width of the river.

In addition to these obstacles to navigation, the tendency of the Huangpu to silt up has provided a further incentive to the foreign population of Shanghai to stipulate for a permanent Conservancy system with a view to maintaining the channel in the condition required by the growing trade of the port.

In 1876 two reports by engineers were submitted to the Consular Body of Shanghai on the subject of the Huangpu Conservancy; but no further steps were taken in the matter. Between 1889 and 1891 an ineffectual attempt was made to deepen the Inner Bar by dredging. In 1897 M. J. de Rijke, a Dutch engineer who had submitted one of the reports in 1897, was again called upon to investigate the river, and submitted the following year a second memorandum, in which he showed that the channel had deteriorated since his previous visit in 1875.

After the Boxer rising of 1900, the Conservancy of the Huangpu was made the subject of a diplomatic agreement between the foreign Powers and the Chinese Government. Annex 17 of the Peace Protocol of 1901 comprised "Regulations for the Improvement of the Course of the Huangpu" in thirty-seven sections. A Conservancy Board was to be appointed at Shanghai consisting of the Taotai, the Commissioner of Customs, two members elected by the Consular Body, two members of the General Chamber of Commerce, two members representing shipping interests, a member of the Municipal Council of the International Settlement, a member of the French Municipal Council, and an

official representative of each country, the total of whose entrances and clearances in the Huangpu exceeded 200,000 tons a year. The revenues of the Board were to be derived from a tax on land and buildings, shipping dues and Customs duties, together with a contribution from the Chinese Government equal in amount to the contribution furnished by the different foreign interests.

No steps were taken to carry out the terms of this agreement. At a later date, however, the Chinese Government agreed to undertake the work of its own accord and at its own cost, subject to the proviso that, if the works were not carried out satisfactorily, the Powers might revert to the original Board as prescribed by the Peace Protocol. On September 27, 1905, a new Agreement relative to the Huangpu was signed in Peking. The Conservancy Board was to consist of the Shanghai Taotai and the Commissioner of Customs, and for the expenses of the undertaking China was to provide *Haikuan Taels* 9,200,000, in twenty annual instalments of *Hk. Tls.* 460,000. If the money should be required at an earlier period, China might obtain a loan for the necessary amount, and the interest on this was to be defrayed out of the *Hk. Tls.* 9,200,000. The engineer to be appointed to carry out the Conservancy works had to be approved of by a majority of the signatory Powers.

M. de Rijke was the engineer chosen, and work was begun in 1906. His scheme of Conservancy provided for the closing of the Ship Channel then in use to the northward and eastward of Gough Island, and the opening of Junk Channel on the other side of that island, together with the consequent elimination of the Inner Bar. The blocking of Ship Channel was completed in September, 1910, and the dredging of the new fairway, known as Astraea Channel, ceased in the same month. A training jetty, 4700 feet long, running out into the Yangtze from Woosung, was finished in October, 1910, and caused the Outer Bar practically to disappear. The result of the four years' work had been that from the anchorage outside Woosung to Shanghai there was a channel of a width of 700 feet and upwards with a minimum depth of 21 feet at average low water.

Although the Huangpu Convention provided that the sole control of the Conservancy operations should be vested in the Shanghai Taotai and Commissioner of Customs, the Viceroy of the province appointed in January, 1906, a bureau in Nanking charged with the supervision of Conservancy affairs, and in practice this bureau exercised through the Taotai a close control over the Board of which he was a member. At a later stage, Viceroy Jui Cheng was appointed High Commissioner for the Huangpu Conservancy, and at the end of 1909 this official announced his intention of closing the Conservancy works during the following year. The contracts of the majority of the existing staff terminated in 1910, and the Chinese authorities had resolved not to renew them. M. de Rijke, who had seen the completion of the main portion of his scheme, left China in November, 1910, and in the following month M. Hugo von Heidenstam, a Swedish engineer, was appointed to take charge in his stead. At the same time

Conservancy matters were nominally transferred to an office in the Taotai's yamen.

To the end of 1910 the total expenditure on the Conservancy work had been, in Shanghai currency, Tls. 6,125,384, while an additional sum amounting to Tls. 415,000 was due for contracts already made. According to the conditions of the 1905 Agreement, a loan of Tls. 4,500,000 had been negotiated in 1908. The total appropriation guaranteed by the Chinese Government amounted to Tls. 10,248,000 (= *Hk. Tls.* 9,200,000). Of this sum, Tls. 2,965,972 had to be allocated to interest on the loan, which was reduced to Tls. 4,125,000 by not taking up the last instalment due in April, 1911. At the beginning of 1911, therefore, the Conservancy should have been in funds (leaving the remaining fourteen instalments of the Government's contribution to pay off the principal and interest of the loan) to the extent of over Tls. 1,000,000.

Work on the Huangpu Channel was reduced to a minimum in 1911. The new engineer devoted himself to making a careful study of the stream, only to find that silting had taken place in the middle of the Astraea Channel, the minimum depth having been reduced from 21'2 feet to 19'5 feet between October, 1910, and April, 1911, and that the entrances to the channel had become narrower, in the case of the upper entrance the 18-foot fairway having been diminished from the stipulated width of 900 feet to 625 feet.

The total expenditure for the year was returned at *Hk. Tls.* 817,965, of which *Hk. Tls.* 241,528 was for interest on loan. This sum brought the total expenditure from the beginning of Conservancy work to the end of 1911 to *Hk. Tls.* 6,943,349.

In a report issued in October, 1911, Mr. von Heidenstam estimated that Tls. 6,000,000, spread over ten years, would be required for the proper regulation of the river from Woosung to the Kiangnan Arsenal above Shanghai.

Towards the end of 1910 the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce prepared a scheme for the continuation of the Conservancy work, and this was in due course submitted by the Diplomatic Body in Peking to the Chinese Government. Counter proposals were made by the latter, but were not accepted by the representatives of the Powers. As the conditions of the Huangpu would not brook indefinite delay, it was agreed in January, 1912, that the scheme of the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce should be adopted as a temporary measure, but it was not until May 15 that the Conservancy tax on which the scheme was based came into force in Shanghai. The tax levied is 3 per cent on the Customs duties and 1½ per mille on duty-free goods. The port undertakes to provide the whole of the necessary funds and supplements the Conservancy Board, consisting of the Taotai, the Customs Commissioner and the Harbour Master, with a Consultative Committee of six members, one from each of the five leading shipping nations and one selected by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

Work on the channel of the Huangpu was resumed on a larger scale in July, 1912. The detailed Project, with estimates, for the continued Huangpu Regulation, issued by M. von Heidenstam in October, 1911,

was adopted for execution. The first work on the programme, the cutting of the Pheasant Point, where a serious obstruction existed at the very entrance of the river, was immediately taken in hand. A contract for the dredging of four million cubic yards, whereby all the dredging at present required at Pheasant Point, the Astraea Channel, and a considerable part of the dredging off de Rijke's Point opposite Kajow will be effected, was awarded to the Netherlands Harbour Works Co., Ltd.

A long parallel dam at the eastern side of the mouth, which together with the Woosung Jetty trains the river over the former Outer Bar, as well as certain cribworks in the lower river were built and finally completed, and several valuable foreshore reclaimings made.

At the end of 1913 the work stood as follows :—

All training-dam work is finished from the mouth upwards as far as Black Point. Training by means of parallel dams is going on in the section nearest above Black Point. The dredging of Pheasant Point and lower and middle Astraea Channel is nearly finished and promises well for the future. Dredging is going on at de Rijke's Point and opposite Cosmopolitan Dock. Since July, 1912, in all 3,300,000 cubic yards have been dredged. An elaborate hydrometric survey is being carried on so as to systematize the results achieved.

The channel shows a depth of 24 feet at ordinary low water over a width of more than 600 feet all through from Woosung to Shanghai.

The new Conservancy Tax levied since 15th May, 1912, has yielded on an average about Tls. 42,000 monthly, i.e. at the rate of about half a million Taels per year.

#### **Memorandum regarding the Future Conservancy of the Huangpu**

The following is the text of the Memorandum drawn up by the Shanghai General Chamber of Commerce regarding the Conservancy of the Huangpu. This scheme, with the exception of the substitution of the Harbour Master instead of the Coast Inspector as the third member of the Board, has been adopted "as a temporary measure" :—

1.—The Huangpu Conservancy Board of Administration, to be known shortly as the Conservancy Board, shall consist of the Shanghai Taotai, the Shanghai Customs Commissioner, and the Coast Inspector.

2.—The authority with which the Conservancy Board is invested is delegated to it by the Imperial Chinese Government; and, consequently, the Board is in no way subordinate to the provincial authorities. The several members of the Board have, as such, equal authority, and the opinion of the majority is to be determinative.

3.—The Board shall have entire charge of the finances connected with Conservancy matters. In this connection :—

- (a) The original annual Government grant of Taels 460,000 shall periodically, on fixed dates, be paid to the Board's accounts, in whatever bank or banks such accounts may be kept, and the Board will take charge of the existing Conservancy loan account, and will provide for the payment of the principal and interest as they fall due.

- (b) All Conservancy funds, in whosoever's hands, shall, within 30 days of the promulgation of this Agreement, be paid to the Conservancy Board account.
- (c) Any new annual Government grant that may be made shall periodically, on fixed dates, be paid in full to the Conservancy Board's account.
- (d) The Conservancy tax on imports and exports, referred to in Article 4, shall be collected by the Commissioner of Customs, and shall periodically, on fixed dates, be paid to the Conservancy Board's account.
- (e) The Conservancy Board will disburse Conservancy funds for the execution of the necessary works and for the maintenance of staff and office at its discretion. Cheques will be cashed on the signatures of any two members.

4.—The several Chambers of Commerce and Associations representing the commercial interests of Shanghai, having agreed to the raising of a tax for Conservancy purposes, consisting of 3 per cent of the Customs duties and, in the case of duty-free goods, of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per mille of value, the tax shall be dealt with, as provided for in Article 3 (d), as soon as such formalities as are necessary to regularize it have been completed and notified to the Conservancy Board by the Ministers.

NOTE.—This tax is based generally on the figures given in Mr. Commissioner Merrill's Memorandum of the 15th April, 1910, in order to provide the Hk. Taels 300,000 which is Mr. Merrill's estimate of the sum necessary for the modest programme set forth therein.

5.—For all contracts in connection with the works, and for the purchase of material or machinery, etc., public tenders will be invited, and the tender offering the most advantageous conditions accepted.

6.—The Conservancy Board shall appoint, at its discretion, and shall control, the staff necessary for the work to be effected, including the Secretary and Engineer-in-Chief.

7.—The general jurisdiction of the Conservancy Board extends over the Huangpu from the Yangtsze to its tidal limit, that is to say, within those limits—between the high-water lines—no operation which may possibly affect the regimen of the river shall be undertaken without the Board's consent, nor without such consent shall pontoons or hulks connected to the shore be established.

All applications for the Board's consent for such works, etc., on the Huangpu below the upper harbour limit, shall be made to the Harbour Master and be replied to by him as heretofore.

The control of the River Police, of sanitary arrangements, of aids to navigation and of pilotage, remain as heretofore in the hands of the Imperial Maritime Customs.

8.—Under the Conservancy agreement of 1905 provision that the Conservancy funds benefit by the sale of Crown lands, in so far as such are rendered justifiable by the Conservancy scheme, was left undefined. During the operation of that agreement large quantities of Crown lands,



with the Conservancy normal line as a boundary, have been sold by the Shenko Office, by which the Conservancy funds should have, but have not, benefited.

This matter needs settlement, but is too involved to be dealt with herein. It is therefore decided that, subsequent to the promulgation of this agreement, this matter be jointly investigated by the Taotai and the Consular Body as a preliminary to the addition of a supplementary article to this agreement.

9.—The duties of the Conservancy Board are:—

(1) At an early date to come to a conclusion in consultation with the Engineer-in-Charge concerning:—

- (a) What should be the ultimate aim of Conservancy works;
- (b) What measures are necessary to secure that end;
- (c) What is the estimated cost of such measures.

(2) To maintain existing Conservancy works in effective condition, including the construction of such new works as are found necessary for that purpose.

(3) To provide and maintain a channel from the Yangtsze to Shanghai, having, as far as circumstances and funds permit, a least depth of 20 feet at mean low water of spring tides over a least width of 900 feet.

(4) To undertake such additional new works as may from time to time be advisable for the maintenance and improvement of the regimen of the river, when funds are available.

(5) To co-operate with the riparian owners in respect to dredging operations to secure improved wharfage facilities. Such co-operation to take the form of dredging at reasonable rates.

10.—(1) The Huangpu Conservancy Consultative Board, to be known shortly as the Consultative Board, shall consist of:—

(a) Five members appointed as follows:—The several Ministers at Peking of the five nations having the largest tonnage entering and clearing at Shanghai, shall each determine at his discretion the means by which one member of his nationality shall be selected, and the Consuls-General at Shanghai concerned shall notify the Conservancy Board of the selection made and of any subsequent changes.

(b) One member appointed by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce. The Secretary will serve both Boards.

(2) The primary functions of the Consultative Board will be to watch Conservancy proceedings on behalf of the commercial interests of Shanghai, and to make such representations to the Conservancy Board as it thinks proper.

To this end the Consultative Board shall be supplied with full information concerning all projected works, concerning progress of current works, and concerning finance. It will also be consulted in regard to the appointment of the Engineer-in-Charge.

(3) In the event of the Consultative Board considering that its representations are insufficiently attended to and that the com-

mercial interests of the port are thereby threatened, it will refer the matter to a Consular Committee, consisting of the Consuls-General of the nations referred to in Article 10 (1). If the Consular Committee is unable to arrange matters to their satisfaction with the Conservancy Board, they will refer the question at issue to their respective Ministers for diplomatic settlement.

11.—The object of the existence of the two Boards is as follows :—

- (a) To provide that the Conservancy Board, in view of its executive nature, be small in order to expedite business.
- (b) To provide that members of the Conservancy Board be officials of the Chinese Government in view of the extensive jurisdiction, namely, to the head of tidal influence, which it is desirable the Conservancy Board should have.
- (c) To provide, nevertheless, that the commercial interests of the port be effectively represented.

It is considered that the representation provided will be more usefully effective than would be the case were the representatives of commercial interests on the Conservancy Board.

#### (b) Haiho Conservancy

By the terms of Article XI of the Peace Protocol of 1901 the Chinese Government undertook to improve the condition of the Haiho (Peiho), the river that connects Tientsin, forty-seven miles distant, with the Gulf of Pechihli, as well as that of the Huangpu River. To this end it agreed to be represented on the International Commission charged with the supervision of the Haiho Conservancy and to contribute a sum of *Hk. Tls.* 60,000 every year towards the cost of the operations. The Haiho River Commission is composed of representatives of the nine Concessions, or the respective Consuls, a representative of the Consular Body, the Customs Taotai, the Commissioner of Customs and representatives of the commerce and shipping of the port. But by an agreement arrived at in 1908, its powers are delegated to an executive body known as the Conservancy Board, consisting of a representative of the Consular Body, the Customs Taotai and the Commissioner of Customs. Revenue is provided by a tax of 4 per cent of the Customs duties and a shipping tax of 1 mace ( $\frac{1}{16}$ th of a Tael) per ton, or on ships not passing the bar at Taku of  $\frac{1}{2}$  mace per ton, or 1 mace per ton on all cargo discharged or loaded. Part of the Conservancy scheme which is gradually being carried out provides for the cutting of a straighter course for the river, which has already been shortened by nine miles. In order to improve the channel over the Taku Bar, raking has been resorted to during the period when the river is open to navigation. The results proved satisfactory, as far as they went, the number of vessels drawing from 12 feet 6 inches to 13 feet and 13 feet or over that reached the Tientsin Bund being, respectively, 10 and 3 in 1909, 26 and 9 in 1910, 37 and 20 in 1911. Fewer vessels grounded each year between Taku and Tientsin than formerly.

In September, 1912, however, the natural tendencies adverse to the maintenance of the raked channel had developed to such an extent that the channel became all but blotted out by the advancing North Bank Spit. In another direction a natural deepening was taking place, and the raked channel was abandoned on September 20. Raking in this channel was continued in 1913 until the arrival of a suction dredger. During 1913 two ice-breakers, built at Shanghai, were obtained by the Conservancy Board with the object of keeping the river open, if possible, during the winter.

**(c) Huaiho Conservancy**

On January 30, 1914, the Chinese Government entered into an agreement with the American Red Cross Society in virtue of which the latter is empowered to raise a loan of £4,000,000 for the purpose of undertaking conservancy work in the Huai River region in the provinces of Anhui and Kiangsu. The loan, which is to be issued at 5 per cent, will be secured on the lands to be reclaimed and on the taxes, which will increase in the area to be protected from periodic floods under the new scheme, and also on the navigation dues of the Grand Canal. The conservancy work may be carried out on the contract system by contractors nominated by the society, which will also have the right of nominating the engineer-in-chief, who is to direct the conservancy work over an extensive region, part of which is now permanently flooded, and the remainder liable to inundations which cause disastrous famines.

**(d) Liao River**

Schemes for the conservancy of the Liao River, above and below Newchwang, have been under discussion since 1909, and large sums have been spent on the work. Arrangements were made in July, 1911, for the improvement of the Liao Bar, but the agreement was never ratified, and conservancy work on the lower river has been at a standstill. On the Upper Liao a weir and dam were constructed across the Shuang'ai'tzu branch, in which the water of the Liao was being diverted, but in October, 1912, these works were largely destroyed by a riotous crowd. In 1913 provincial opposition continued to prevent the adoption of any comprehensive scheme for dealing with the work.

### III. THE OPIUM QUESTION<sup>1</sup>

The poppy has been known in China for twelve centuries and its medicinal use for nine centuries. Opium for medicinal purposes was first extracted from the capsule of the flower about four centuries ago, but it was not until the middle of the seventeenth century that the practice

<sup>1</sup> The "Memorandum on Opium" presented to the International Opium Commission, February, 1909, is the general authority for the historical remarks and statistics in this summary. The Memorandum appears to have been largely indebted to Mr. H. B. Morse's *Trade and Administration of the Chinese Empire*. The historical aspect of the opium question is also fully dealt with in Mr. H. B. Morse's *The International Relations of the Chinese Empire*.

of mixing the opium with tobacco for smoking purposes was introduced into China. The habit was indulged in by the Dutch in Java, and by them taken to Formosa, whence it spread to Amoy and the mainland generally. There is no record to show when opium was first smoked by itself, but it is thought to have originated about the end of the eighteenth century. Foreign opium was first introduced by the Portuguese from Goa at the beginning of the eighteenth century. In 1729, when the foreign import was 200 chests, the Emperor Yung Ching issued the first anti-opium edict, enacting severe penalties on the sale of opium and the opening of opium-smoking divans. The importation, however, continued to increase, and by 1790 it amounted to over 4000 chests annually. In 1796 opium smoking was again prohibited, and in 1800 the importation of foreign opium was once more declared illegal. Opium was now contraband, but the fact had no effect on the quantity introduced into the country, which rose to 5000 chests in 1820, 16,877 chests in 1830, 20,619 chests in 1838, and to 70,000 chests in 1858. The opium question was not mentioned in the Treaty of Nanking, 1842, but in 1858 by the Rules of Trade that were drawn up as a supplement to the Treaty of Tientsin, traffic in opium was legalized by China and a tariff rate of Hk. Tls. 30 per picul was authorized. In the Chefoo Agreement Clause 3 of Section III read :—

“On opium, Sir Thomas Wade will move his Government to sanction an arrangement different from that affecting other imports. British merchants, when opium is brought into port, will be obliged to have it taken cognizance of by the Customs, and deposited in bond, either in a warehouse or a receiving hulk, until such time as there is a sale for it. The importer will then pay the tariff duty upon it, and the purchasers the likin, in order to the prevention of the evasion of the duty. The amount of likin to be collected will be decided by the different Provincial Governments, according to the circumstances of each.”

The subject was more fully dealt with in the additional article to the Chefoo Agreement, signed in London, July 18, 1885, which superseded the clause quoted above. By this later undertaking opium was to be deposited in bond as before, and was not to be removed until a tariff duty of Tls. 30 per chest of 100 catties and a likin duty of Tls. 80 per chest had been paid to the Customs. Repacking in bond was allowed, and opium provided with the Customs certificate was to be free from the imposition of any further tax or duty whilst in transport in the interior, in Chinese hands. When such certificated packages were opened, they were “not to be subjected to any tax or contribution, direct or indirect, other than or in excess of such tax or contribution as is or may hereafter be levied on native opium.”

This tax of Hk. Tls. 110 per picul on foreign opium was levied from 1858 until 1911, when the British Government agreed to an enhanced tax of Hk. Tls. 350. (See below.)

The evils of opium smoking in China have been patent to most observers for many years, and continuous attempts have been made by foreign missionaries to arouse public opinion in the country against the habit. Here and there Chinese officials have co-operated. At the same

time the British House of Commons has also affirmed its opinion that the Indo-Chinese opium trade was indefensible. In 1906 an anti-opium memorial was presented to the Chinese Emperor, and on September 20 of the same year an Imperial Edict was issued ordering the abolition of opium smoking within a limit of ten years. The Government Council (Chengwuchu) was enjoined at the same time "to consider measures about the future strict prohibition of opium smoking and of the planting of the poppy throughout the Empire."

In accordance with this command the Government Council drafted regulations,<sup>1</sup> which were promulgated in November, 1906.

In the year 1907 two other opium Edicts were issued.

By an Agreement between the Indian Government and China, entered into at the end of 1907, the former undertook to reduce the amount of opium exported from India by 5100 chests per annum, beginning from January 1, 1908, for a period of three years, provided China reduced the production of native opium in the same ratio. At this time India was exporting 67,000 chests of opium, of which 51,000 chests were imported into China, while the remainder went to the Straits Settlements, Borneo, Siam and elsewhere. In the year 1908, in accordance with the Agreement, India exported 61,900 chests.

Memorials and Edicts continued to be issued in China during 1908, but such efforts as were made to stamp out the opium growing and opium smoking met with varying success.

On February 1, 1909, an International Opium Commission, convened on the initiative of the United States Government, met at Shanghai. The Powers represented were; the United States (conveners; Bishop C. H. Brent, President of the Commission), Austria-Hungary, China, France, Germany, Great Britain, Japan, Netherlands, Persia, Portugal, Russia, Siam.

The following Resolutions were adopted by the Commission, to be submitted to the respective Governments represented:—

*Be it resolved:—*

1. That the International Opium Commission recognizes the unswerving sincerity of the Government of China in their efforts to eradicate the production and consumption of opium throughout the Empire; the increasing body of public opinion among their own subjects by which those efforts are being supported; and the real, though unequal, progress already made in a task which is one of the greatest magnitude.

2. That in view of the action taken by the Government of China in suppressing the practice of opium smoking, and by other Governments to the same end, the International Opium Commission recommends that each Delegation concerned move its own Government to take measures for the gradual suppression of the practice of opium smoking in its own territories and possessions, with due regard to the varying circumstances of each country concerned.

3. That the International Opium Commission finds that the use

<sup>1</sup> These regulations were printed in full in the 1913 edition.

of opium in any form otherwise than for medical purposes is held by almost every participating country to be a matter for prohibition or for careful regulation; and that each country in the administration of its system of regulation purports to be aiming, as opportunity offers, at progressively increasing stringency. In recording these conclusions the International Opium Commission recognizes the wide variations between the conditions prevailing in the different countries, but it would urge on the attention of the Governments concerned the desirability of a re-examination of their systems of regulation in the light of the experience of other countries dealing with the same problem.

4. That the International Opium Commission finds that each Government represented has strict laws which are aimed directly or indirectly to prevent the smuggling of opium, its alkaloids, derivatives and preparations into their territories: in the judgment of the International Opium Commission it is also the duty of countries to adopt reasonable measures to prevent at ports of departure the shipment of opium, its alkaloids, derivatives and preparations to any country which prohibits the entry of other countries dealing with the same problem.

5. That the International Opium Commission finds that the unrestricted manufacture, sale and distribution of morphine already constitute a grave danger, and that the morphine habit shows sign of spreading; the International Opium Commission, therefore, desires to urge strongly on all Governments that it is highly important that drastic measures should be taken by each Government in its own territories and possessions to control the manufacture, sale and distribution of this drug, and also of such other derivatives of opium as may appear on scientific inquiry to be liable to similar abuse and productive of like ill effects.

6. That as the International Opium Commission is not constituted in such a manner as to permit the investigation from a scientific point of view of anti-opium remedies and of the properties and effects of opium and its products, but deems such investigation to be of the highest importance, the International Opium Commission desires that each Delegation shall recommend this branch of the subject to its own Government for such action as that Government may think necessary.

7. That the International Opium Commission strongly urges all Governments possessing Concessions or Settlements in China, which have not yet taken effective action towards the closing of opium divans in the said Concessions and Settlements, to take steps to that end, as soon as they may deem it possible, on the lines already adopted by several Governments.

8. That the International Opium Commission recommends strongly that each Delegation move its Government to enter into negotiations with the Chinese with a view to effective and prompt measures being taken in the various foreign Concessions and Settlements in China for the prohibition of the trade and manufacture of such anti-opium remedies as contain opium or its derivatives.

9. That the International Opium Commission recommends that each Delegation move its Government to apply its pharmacy laws to its

subjects in the Consular districts, Concessions and Settlements in China.

The agitation in China against opium continued, and the problem was discussed in the provincial assemblies and, amid considerable popular excitement, in the National Assembly in Peking during the autumn session of 1910. Meanwhile the Missionary Conference, held at Edinburgh in 1910, had passed an emphatic resolution on the subject, and a day of humiliation and prayer had been decreed for October 24, the fiftieth anniversary of the ratification of the Treaty of Tientsin (October 24, 1860), by which the opium trade had first been legalized.

As the time approached for the termination of the three years' Agreement of 1907 between the Indian and Chinese Governments, the question of a further understanding between the two Governments was raised by China. The Indian Administration undertook to secure the complete cessation of her opium trade at the end of seven years (1917), but the Chinese Government, pressed from within, desired a speedier termination of the traffic in imported opium. As no statistics or reliable information regarding the suppression of the cultivation of the poppy in China were available, Sir Alexander Hosie, of H.M.'s Consular Service, was commissioned to make a tour of investigation through certain parts of China. His inquiries tended to show that no opium was being grown in the provinces of Shansi and Szechuan, while there had been a reduction in the area under poppy cultivation of 30 per cent in Shensi, 25 per cent in Kansu, 70 per cent in Kueichow and 75 per cent in Yunnan.

The negotiations opened between the Chinese and British Governments in 1910 were resumed early in 1911, and on May 8, 1911, the following Agreement was signed in Peking :—

*Agreement between the United Kingdom and China relating to Opium*

Under the arrangement concluded between His Majesty's Government and the Chinese Government three years ago, His Majesty's Government undertook that, if during the period of three years from the 1st day of January, 1908, the Chinese Government should duly carry out the arrangement on their part for reducing the production and consumption of opium in China, they would continue in the same proportion of 10 per cent the annual diminution of the export of opium from India until the completion of the full period of ten years in 1917.

His Majesty's Government, recognizing the sincerity of the Chinese Government and their pronounced success in diminishing the production of opium in China during the past three years, are prepared to continue the arrangement of 1907 for the unexpired period of seven years on the following conditions :—

ARTICLE 1.—From the 1st day of January, 1911, China shall diminish annually for seven years the production of opium in China in the same proportion as the annual export from India is diminished in accordance with the terms of this agreement and of the annex appended hereto until total extinction in 1917.

ARTICLE 2.—The Chinese Government have adopted a most rigorous

policy for prohibiting the production, the transport and the smoking of native opium, and His Majesty's Government have expressed their agreement therewith and willingness to give every assistance. With a view to facilitating the continuance of this work, His Majesty's Government agree that the export of opium from India to China shall cease in less than seven years if clear proof is given of the complete absence of production of native opium in China.

ARTICLE 3.—His Majesty's Government further agree that Indian opium shall not be conveyed into any province in China which can establish by clear evidence that it has effectively suppressed the cultivation and import of native opium.

It is understood, however, that the closing of the ports of Canton and Shanghai to the import of Indian opium shall not take effect except as the final step on the part of the Chinese Government for the completion of the above measure.

ARTICLE 4.—During the period of this agreement it shall be permissible for His Majesty's Government to obtain continuous evidence of the diminution of cultivation by local inquiries and investigation conducted by one or more British officials, accompanied, if the Chinese Government so desire, by a Chinese official. Their decision as to the extent of cultivation shall be accepted by both parties to this agreement.

During the above period one or more British officials shall be given facilities for reporting on the taxation and trade restrictions on opium away from the treaty ports.

ARTICLE 5.—By the arrangement of 1907, His Majesty's Government agreed to the dispatch by China of an official to India to watch the opium sales on condition that such official would have no power of interference. His Majesty's Government further agree that the official so dispatched may be present at the packing of opium on the same condition.

ARTICLE 6.—The Chinese Government undertake to lay a uniform tax on all opium grown in the Chinese Empire. His Majesty's Government consent to increase the present consolidated import duty on Indian opium to Tls. 350 per chest of 100 catties, such increase to take effect as soon as the Chinese Government levy an equivalent excise tax on all native opium.

ARTICLE 7.—On confirmation of this agreement, and beginning with the collection of the new rate of consolidated import duty, China will at once cause to be withdrawn all restrictions placed by the Provincial authorities on the wholesale trade in Indian opium, such as those recently imposed at Canton, and elsewhere, and also all taxation on the wholesale trade other than the consolidated import duty, and no such restrictions or taxation shall be again imposed so long as the Additional Article to the Chefoo Agreement remains as at present in force.

It is also understood that Indian raw opium, having paid the consolidated import duty, shall be exempt from any further taxation whatsoever in the port of import.

Should the conditions contained in the above two clauses not be duly



observed, His Majesty's Government shall be at liberty to suspend or terminate this agreement at any time.

The foregoing stipulations shall not derogate in any manner from the force of the laws already published or hereafter to be published by the Chinese Government to suppress the smoking of opium and to regulate the retail trade in the drug in general.

ARTICLE 8.—With a view to assisting China in the suppression of opium, His Majesty's Government undertake that from the year 1911 the Government of India will issue an export permit with a consecutive number for each chest of Indian opium declared for shipment to or for consumption in China.

During the year 1911 the number of permits so issued shall not exceed 30,600, and shall be progressively reduced annually by 5100 during the remaining six years ending 1917.

A copy of each permit so issued shall before shipment of opium declared for shipment to or for consumption in China be handed to the Chinese official for transmission to his Government or to the Customs authorities in China.

His Majesty's Government undertake that each chest of opium, for which such permit has been granted, shall be sealed by an official deputed by the Indian Government, in the presence of the Chinese official if so requested.

The Chinese Government undertake that chests of opium so sealed and accompanied by such permits may be imported into any treaty port of China without let or hindrance, if such seals remain unbroken.

ARTICLE 9.—Should it appear on subsequent experience desirable at any time during the unexpired period of seven years to modify this agreement or any part thereof, it may be revised by mutual consent of the two high contracting parties.

ARTICLE 10.—This agreement shall come into force on the date of signature.

In witness whereof the undersigned, duly authorized thereto by their respective Governments, have signed the same and affixed thereto their seals.

Done at Peking in quadruplicate (four in English and four in Chinese) this 8th day of May in the year 1911, being the 10th day of the 4th month of the 3rd year of Hsüan T'ung.

(L.S.)  
(Signed in Chinese characters)  
(L.S.)

J. N. JORDAN.  
TSOU CHIA-LAI.

ANNEX.—On the date of the signature of the agreement a list shall be taken by the Commissioners of Customs, acting in concert with the colonial and consular officials, of all uncertificated Indian opium in bond at the treaty ports, and of all uncertificated Indian opium in stock in Hongkong which is *bona fide* intended for the Chinese market, and all such opium shall be marked with labels, and on payment of 110 taels

consolidated import duty, shall be entitled to the same treaty rights and privileges in China as certificated opium.

Opium so marked and in stock in Hongkong, must be exported to a Chinese port within seven days of the signature of the agreement.

All other uncertificated Indian opium shall, for a period of two months from the date of the signature of the agreement, be landed at the ports of Shanghai and Canton only, and at the expiration of this period all treaty ports shall be closed to uncertificated opium, provided the Chinese Government have obtained the consent of the other treaty Powers.

The Imperial Maritime Customs shall keep a return of all uncertificated Indian opium landed at Shanghai and Canton during this period of two months, other than opium marked and labelled as provided above, and such opium shall pay the new rate of consolidated import duty, and shall not be re-exported in bond to other treaty ports.

In addition to the annual reduction of 5100 chests already agreed upon, His Majesty's Government agree further to reduce the import of Indian opium during each of the years 1912, 1913, and 1914 by an amount equal to one-third of the total ascertained amount of the uncertificated Indian opium in bond in Chinese treaty ports and in stock in Hongkong on the date of signature, plus one-third of the amount of uncertificated Indian opium landed during the ensuing two months at Shanghai and Canton.

Done at Peking this 8th day of May in the year 1911, being the 10th day of the 4th month of the 3rd year of Hsüan T'ung.

(L.S.)

J. N. JORDAN.

(Signed in Chinese characters)

(L.S.)

TSOU CHIA-LAI.

On the same day the following Notes were exchanged between His Majesty's Minister and the Chinese Government:—

*Sir J. Jordan to Prince Ch'ing.*

*Peking, May 8, 1911.*

YOUR HIGHNESS,

With reference to the Opium Agreement, signed this day, and the inquiry which your Highness's Board addressed to me regarding the taxation to be imposed on certificated opium, I have the honour to state that certificated opium removed from bond at the treaty ports or imported into China after the signature of the agreement will be liable to the new duty of 350 taels per chest of 100 catties.

I avail, etc.,

J. N. JORDAN.

*Prince Ch'ing to Sir J. Jordan.*

(Translation.)

*Peking, May 8, 1911.*

SIR,

With reference to the statement in the 6th Article of the Opium Agreement which has been signed to-day to the effect that the Chinese

Government will levy a uniform excise tax on all native opium, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that the Ministry of Finance has now decided to levy a tax of Tls. 230 on every 100 catties of native opium, which is equivalent to the increased rate of duty on Indian opium, such tax to take effect at the same time as the new duty on Indian opium.

I avail, etc.,

PRINCE CH'ING.

From September 1, 1911, uncertificated Indian opium, other than the amount requisite for the needs of the opium farmer by the terms of his contract, was forbidden entry into Hongkong, on transshipment in Colonial waters. Previously uncertificated opium, costing in India half the amount of certificated opium, had entered Hongkong with a view to being smuggled subsequently into China.

From September 11, 1911, the import of Indian opium into Manchuria, Shansi and Szechuan was prohibited, in accordance with Article 3 of the above agreement.

The import of Turkish and Persian opium into China was prohibited by the Chinese Government from January 1, 1912.

### THE REVOLUTION AND OPIUM

The Revolution proved a serious set-back to the cause of opium suppression. In a number of provinces where poppy cultivation had previously been stamped out or was rapidly disappearing the plant reappeared, sometimes under official encouragement. The Republican Government, however, adopted the same attitude towards the opium question as its predecessor, and endeavoured to enforce the regulations against opium smoking and the cultivation of the poppy. Its efforts were not invariably successful. But while a large opium crop was being harvested in many parts of China, the foreign opium trade was systematically obstructed. On September 16 seven chests of Malwa opium were seized at Anking by the Military Governor's orders and were publicly burnt. After making strong representations on the subject, the British Consul-General at Shanghai proceeded to Anking on a British man-of-war for a personal discussion with the Governor, and as a result of his report a claim for compensation was lodged by the British Government. In Shanghai the obstruction placed in the way of the trade led to the accumulation of stocks of Indian opium of a value of £10,000,000. The matter was referred by the Consular Body at that port to the Diplomatic Corps in Peking, and on December 15 the British Minister "warned the Chinese Government that, unless unequivocal assurances were immediately forthcoming that it was the intention of China to observe the Agreement (of May, 1911), he would be compelled to advise his Government that remonstrances were ineffective." A Presidential

Mandate issued on December 25, 1912, dealt with the subject of opium, but without offering a direct reply to the representations made by the British Minister.

The latter part of 1912 and the first few months of 1913 witnessed a crisis in the Indian opium trade. The conditions under which this trade continued are set forth in the Anglo-Chinese Agreement of 1911 and—it is claimed by the British authorities—by the circular dispatch<sup>1</sup> circulated by the old Waiwupu to the Governors of the Provinces, instructing them how the agreement was to be applied.

On December 13 the China Association informed the Foreign Office that “practically all Provinces are declared closed to Indian opium

<sup>1</sup> *Telegram circulated by the Waiwupu to the Viceroys of Min Che, Liang Kiang, Hukuang and Liang Kuang; and to the Governors of Kiangsu, Anhui, Hunan, Chekiang and Kuangsi after the conclusion of the 1911 Opium Agreement:*

Since the conclusion by this Board of the Opium Agreement with His Majesty's Minister the methods employed in the provinces for the suppression of opium have been far from satisfactory, and the Board is therefore compelled to explain the purport of the Agreement in order to avoid misunderstanding in the future.

Article VII reads: “China will at once cause to be withdrawn all restrictions placed by the Provincial authorities on the wholesale trade in Indian opium . . . and also all taxation on the wholesale trade other than the consolidated import duty.” The object of inserting this Article is to afford a set-off for the increased rate of import duty and so all taxes formerly imposed by the provinces as a means of raising funds must be abolished in their entirety. But the laws for the suppression of opium must continue to be effectively administered, and so at the end of the Article are inserted the words, “The foregoing stipulations shall not derogate . . . drug in general.” Take for example the “Smoking Certificate Tax.” The original purpose of this tax was to regulate the retail trade and keep a check on smokers; but the provinces by arbitrarily authorizing the opium dealers to collect and pay in the tax, or by taxing raw opium as prepared, not only impose a double penalty on the merchants, but cease to keep a check on the smokers. In future the regulation of the trade must be restricted to the issue of “Smoking Certificates,” and thus the cause of opium suppression will obtain benefit without contravening the Agreement.

As to the suppression of opium by provinces, dealt with in Article III, the Board proposes to hold an investigation. If a whole province can establish by clear evidence that it has suppressed the cultivation and import of native opium, the Board can then bring before His Majesty's Minister the question of suppressing the import of foreign opium. But if in any province the cultivation has not yet entirely ceased and there are still a large number of smokers, no forcible repressive measures must be taken in that province in respect of the trade in, and movement of, foreign or native opium. This Board is bound, under all circumstances, to see that the Agreement concluded by it is put into effect, and so it earnestly hopes that the provinces will act in a lawful manner, to the great advantage of the anti-opium cause.

You are requested to take note of this and instruct your subordinates accordingly.

traffic," and referred to the discovery that the new Criminal Code, promulgated earlier in the year, contained the following provisions :—

### TEN TEMPORARY ARTICLES FROM THE NEW CRIMINAL CODE

#### SECTION 21.—*Penalties in regard to Opium*

ARTICLE 260.—Those who prepare Opium, or sell it, or who smuggle Opium with the express intention of smoking it, or who import Opium from foreign countries, will be liable to penal servitude from the 3rd to the 5th degree.

ARTICLE 261.—Those who manufacture utensils for smoking Opium, or who sell the same, or smuggle them with the express intention of selling, or import the same from foreign countries will be liable to penal servitude of the 4th degree or to imprisonment.

ARTICLE 262.—Customs officials and their assistants who import Opium from abroad or utensils for smoking Opium, or who incite others to import, will be liable to penal servitude in the 2nd and 3rd degree.

ARTICLE 263.—Those who open Opium dens for the purpose of supplying Opium to smokers will be liable to penal servitude in the 4th degree and under or to imprisonment. They will also be fined a sum not exceeding three hundred dollars.

ARTICLE 264.—Those who plant the poppy with the intention of preparing Opium will be liable to penal servitude in the 4th degree and under or to imprisonment, or to a fine not exceeding three hundred dollars.

ARTICLE 265.—Those who smoke Opium will be liable to penal servitude in the 5th degree or to imprisonment, or to a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars.

ARTICLE 266.—Should there be any breach of the above six articles during the term of office of any police officials and their assistants, the latter, should they purposely fail to award a proper penalty, will be punished in the same way as provided for in the above six articles.

ARTICLE 267.—Those who secretly store Opium-smoking utensils will be liable to a fine not exceeding one hundred dollars.

ARTICLE 268.—Although an offence under Articles 260 to 265 has not been actually completed, it will still be considered an offence.

ARTICLE 269.—Those committing offences under Articles 260 to 268 will lose all civil rights and must give up the office they hold.

The situation from the Indian Opium Merchants' point of view was summarized in the following document, dated November 29, 1912.

CHEKIANG.—Prohibition which began on February 17 is still in force.

KIANGSI.—Monopoly established for existing stocks on June 15 to be worked off December 31, 1912. All importation prohibited and shops closed.

Tutuh declared to Consul at Kiukiang on numerous occasions that the regulations were against native drug only. In spite of these statements Indian Opium is prohibited, and numerous seizures reported at Chang-ning, Hsien, and Kiukiang native city in September and October.

Further seizures reported by telegram from Kiukiang yesterday :—

|     |               |                               |
|-----|---------------|-------------------------------|
|     | 3 packages by | Likin station, Kiukiang city. |
| 4   | „             | Magistrate, Tekanhhsien.      |
| 101 | „             | „ Wanchi.                     |

Magistrates have threatened owners with severe penalties, such as fines amounting to \$20,000 and also death.

ANHUI.—Prohibition enforced in province and shops closed suddenly. On September 15, 7 chests were seized and burnt in Anking. On September 24, 1½ chests were also seized at Tatung, but released on dealers promising to ship same back to Shanghai on paying fine of \$1200. On or about September 18, 47 packages were burnt at Boon Yuen, also some 50 packages destroyed in other parts of the province.

Prohibition now in force all over the province. A few shops are still open in Wuhu, but a delegate arrived on 25th instant to close them all within a month.

HUPEH.—Proclamation issued in Wuchang sometime about November 19 prohibiting further importation and creating monopoly for all existing stocks in province, which must be worked off within six months. Yesterday, 28th instant, a further proclamation was issued making it a criminal offence to deal in opium.

KIANGSU.—Proclamations issued in September closing shops and prohibiting importation of Indian opium by end of November and warning dealers to abstain from further purchases from Shanghai. Tutuh promised Consul at Nanking that regulation would not be enforced against foreign opium. In spite of these assurances,

|   |   |   |
|---|---|---|
| Tsungming<br>Haimun<br>Tungchow<br>Tungtai<br>Singchie<br>Tonglea<br>Lolee<br>Wookong | } | Have issued proclamations forcibly preventing importation from November 19. A few chests sent to Tsungming were sent back to Shanghai by order of the Authorities, as the opium was shipped after the prohibition, i.e. on November 21. |
|---|---|---|

NANKING.—The authorities in the city warned the dealers on Wednesday, the 27th inst., that trade must cease on Saturday, 30th inst. Other districts in Kiangsu have also warned dealers that importation must cease.

A special official arrived in Shanghai from Nanking yesterday for the special purpose of putting an end to the entire trade outside the settlements by December 31, 1912.

It was estimated that at the end of 1912 the Indian opium merchants held stocks of the drug amounting to upwards of 20,000 chests, either in Hongkong and Shanghai, or actually purchased and awaiting importation. Moreover, in view of the inflated prices of opium, and the continuation of Indian sales, the merchants could only avoid disastrous losses by continuing to buy the Indian certificated opium as fast as it came into the market.

The Chinese point of view was that the Opium Agreement in no way restricted the Government's right to adopt any measures it thought fit for the suppression of the retail trade, and that the suppression of the latter, strictly enforced, would naturally mean the absolute prohibition of the wholesale traffic. It was also argued, with some reason, that to permit the continued sale of Indian opium while prohibiting the manufacture and sale of the native product was an impracticable method of procedure, and one which was a direct inducement to native cultivators to defy the Central Government.

As there was considerable controversy regarding the actual condition of opium cultivation in China in 1912, the following summary, compiled from American Consular Reports, is reproduced :

### CONDITIONS IN THE PROVINCES

**SHANSI.**—There was a slight relapse, but the names of the districts in which it occurred are unknown.

**SHENSI.**—There was a recrudescence of cultivation upon a large scale in the valley of the Wei River. The authorities are now trying to put it down.

**KANSU.**—There was a great revival of opium production, but measures are being taken to prevent its repetition. Latest advices indicate that Liangchow Prefecture is ignoring prohibition.

**HEILUNGKIANG.**—No poppy cultivation. Some opium smuggled over the Russian border.

**KIRIN.**—No cultivation ; some smuggling.

**SHENGKING.**—No cultivation.

**CHIHLI.**—No cultivation.

**SHANTUNG.**—In 1912 no fewer than twenty-four hsien grew poppies. Only two Prefectures are said to be growing it this year (1913).

**SZECHUAN.**—In five Prefectures there was a revival of opium production, but these are the districts which are still in more or less disorder.

**HUPEH.**—A small quantity was produced in one Sub-Prefecture and one hsien. The laws are now severely enforced.

**HUNAN.**—Opium was produced in two Sub-Prefectures and a number of quiet valleys upon the borders of the province. The laws are now drastically enforced.

**KIANGSI.**—Cultivation took place in five hsien and also along the provincial border.

**ANHUI.**—Opium was produced in one Prefecture, but the Governor is now very zealous in enforcing the law.

**KIANGSU.**—Some opium is believed to have been produced in the northern part of the province, which is more or less isolated.

**CHEKIANG.**—Cultivation took place in two departments and one hsien.

**FUKIEN.**—Cultivation was reported in six Prefectures out of eleven.

**KUANTUNG.**—Opium was produced in two hsien near Swatow, but the authorities are now active.

**KUANGSI.**—No cultivation reported.

**KUEICHOW.**—Large quantities all over the province. Efforts are now being made to suppress cultivation.

**YUNNAN.**—Real condition unknown. Authorities report that cultivation is being successfully suppressed.

**HONAN.**—A little cultivation was reported in five hsien.

One remedy for the crisis was regarded as essential on all sides, namely, the immediate cessation of sales of certificated Indian opium. Towards the end of December opium merchants in India petitioned in

favour of this step, and it was announced early in January, 1913, that this step had been decided upon by the Government of India. The latter decided to allow no sales of opium for the Chinese market in Calcutta after the auction of 170 chests fixed for April 1, and no sale of certificated opium in Bombay after March 12. It was also decided as a temporary measure to reduce the amount of opium to be sold in 1913 for consumption in countries other than China from 13,200 to 9,000 chests, with a view to lightening the China stocks.

In March a Conference of the Chinese National Opium Prohibition Union, attended by delegates from most of the provinces, was held in Peking. The resolutions adopted, while showing an earnest desire to eradicate the opium evil, were generally of an impracticable nature so far as the disposal of the Indian stocks was concerned. An appeal was issued for world-wide subscriptions for the purpose of purchasing the Indian stocks in China at cost price and publicly destroying them.

In May, Anhui, Hunan and Shantung were added to the list of provinces from which Indian opium was to be excluded under the 1911 Treaty. The other provinces are—Fengtien, Heilungkiang, Kirin, Shansi, Szechuan, Chihli and Kuangsi.

On May 7, a debate upon the Indo-Chinese Opium Traffic took place in the British House of Commons, at which the Under-Secretary of State for India announced that the Indian Government would not export any further certificated opium to China, although under Treaty it would be entitled to continue to trade until 1917.

In June the Waichiaopu offered to pay the cost of re-shipping opium back to India—an offer which was not entertained by the British Government.

General L. Chang, President of the National Opium Prohibition Union, went to England on an unofficial mission during the summer, and interviewed many prominent public men and officials, with a view to inducing the British Government not to press for the sale of the accumulated Indian stocks in China. Although his mission attracted considerable attention, he was not successful in accomplishing its main object.

## INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE

On December 1, 1911, an International Opium Conference met at The Hague, again on the initiative of the United States Government. The Powers represented were China, France, Germany, Great Britain, Holland, Italy, Japan, Persia, Portugal, Siam, Russia and the United States. Austria-Hungary alone of the Powers represented at the Shanghai Commission did not take part in the Conference at The Hague. On January 23, 1912, the following Convention was signed :—

## INTERNATIONAL OPIUM CONVENTION

### CHAPTER I.—*Raw Opium*

*Definition.*—By “raw opium” is understood :

The spontaneously coagulated juice obtained from the capsules of the *Papaver*



*somniferum*, which has only been submitted to the necessary manipulations for packing and transport.

ARTICLE 1.—The contracting Powers shall enact effective laws or regulations for the control of the production and distribution of raw opium, unless laws or regulations on the subject are already in existence.

ARTICLE 2.—Due regard being had to the differences in their commercial conditions, the contracting Powers shall limit the number of towns, ports, or other localities through which the export or import of raw opium shall be permitted.

ARTICLE 3.—The contracting Powers shall take measures—

(a) To prevent the export of raw opium to countries which shall have prohibited its entry, and

(b) To control the export of raw opium to countries which restrict its import, unless regulations on the subject are already in existence.

ARTICLE 4.—The contracting Powers shall make regulations requiring that every package containing raw opium intended for export shall be marked in such a way as to indicate its contents, provided that the consignment exceeds 5 kilog.

ARTICLE 5.—The contracting Powers shall not allow the import and export of raw opium except by duly authorized persons.

## CHAPTER II.—*Prepared Opium*

*Definition.*—By “prepared opium” is understood :

The product of raw opium, obtained by a series of special operations, especially by dissolving, boiling, roasting, and fermentation, designed to transform it into an extract suitable for consumption.

Prepared opium includes dross and all other residues remaining when opium has been smoked.

ARTICLE 6.—The contracting Powers shall take measures for the gradual and effective suppression of the manufacture of, internal trade in, and use of prepared opium, with due regard to the varying circumstances of each country concerned, unless regulations on the subject are already in existence.

ARTICLE 7.—The contracting Powers shall prohibit the import and export of prepared opium ; those Powers, however, which are not yet ready to prohibit immediately the export of prepared opium shall prohibit it as soon as possible.

ARTICLE 8.—The contracting Powers which are not yet ready to prohibit immediately the export of prepared opium—

(a) Shall restrict the number of towns, ports, or other localities through which prepared opium may be exported ;

(b) Shall prohibit the export of prepared opium to countries which now forbid, or which may hereafter forbid, the import thereof ;

(c) Shall, in the meanwhile, prohibit the consignment of prepared opium to a country which desires to restrict its entry, unless the exporter complies with the regulations of the importing country ;

(d) Shall take measures to ensure that every package exported, containing prepared opium, bears a special mark indicating the nature of its contents ;

(e) Shall not permit the export of prepared opium except by specially authorized persons.

CHAPTER III.—*Medicinal Opium, Morphine, Cocaine, etc.*

*Definitions.*—By “medicinal opium” is understood :

Raw opium which has been heated to 60° centigrade and contains not less than 10 per cent of morphine, whether or not it be powdered or granulated or mixed with indifferent materials.

By “morphine” is understood :

The principal alkaloid of opium, having the chemical formula  $C_{17}H_{19}NO_3$ .

By “cocaine” is understood :

The principal alkaloid of the leaves of *Erythroxylon coca*, having the formula  $C_{17}H_{21}NO_4$ .

By “heroin” is understood :

Diacetyl-morphine, having the formula  $C_{21}H_{23}NO_5$ .

ARTICLE 9.—The contracting Powers shall enact pharmacy laws or regulations to confine to medical and legitimate purposes the manufacture, sale, and use of morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts unless laws or regulations on the subject are already in existence. They shall co-operate with one another to prevent the use of these drugs for any other purpose.

ARTICLE 10.—The contracting Powers shall use their best endeavours to control, or to cause to be controlled, all persons manufacturing, importing, selling, distributing, and exporting morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts, as well as the buildings in which these persons carry on such industry or trade.

With this object, the contracting Parties shall use their best endeavours to adopt, or cause to be adopted, the following measures, unless regulations on the subject are already in existence :—

(a) To confine the manufacture of morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts to those establishments and premises alone which have been licensed for the purpose, or to obtain information respecting the establishments and premises in which these drugs are manufactured and to keep a register of them ;

(b) To require that all persons engaged in the manufacture, import, sale, distribution, or export of morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts shall be furnished with a licence or permit to engage in these operations, or shall make to the competent authorities an official declaration that they are so engaged ;

(c) To require that such persons shall enter in their books the quantities manufactured, imports, sales and all other distribution, and exports of morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts. This rule shall not necessarily apply to medical prescriptions and to sales by duly authorized chemists.

ARTICLE 11.—The contracting Powers shall take measures to prohibit, as regards their internal trade, the delivery of morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts to any unauthorized persons, unless regulations on the subject are already in existence.

ARTICLE 12.—Due regard being had to the differences in their conditions, the contracting Powers shall use their best endeavours to restrict to authorized persons the import of morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts.

ARTICLE 13.—The contracting Powers shall use their best endeavours to adopt, or cause to be adopted, measures to ensure that morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts shall not be exported from their countries, possessions, colonies, and leased territories to the countries, possessions, colonies, and leased territories of the other contracting Powers, except when consigned to persons furnished with the licences or permits provided for by the laws or regulations of the importing country.

With this object each Government may communicate from time to time to the Governments of the exporting countries lists of the persons to whom licences or permits for the import of morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts have been granted.

ARTICLE 14.—The contracting Powers shall apply the laws and regulations respecting the manufacture, import, sale, or export of morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts—

- (a) To medicinal opium ;
- (b) To all preparations (official and non-official, including the so-called anti-opium remedies) containing more than 0·2 per cent of morphine, or more than 0·1 per cent of cocaine ;
- (c) To heroine, its salts and preparations containing more than 0·1 per cent of heroine ;
- (d) To all new derivatives of morphine, of cocaine, or of their respective salts, and to every other alkaloid of opium, which may be shown by scientific research, generally recognized, to be liable to similar abuse and productive of like ill-effects.

#### CHAPTER IV

ARTICLE 15.—The contracting Powers having treaties with China (Treaty Powers), shall, in conjunction with the Chinese Government, take the necessary measures to prevent the smuggling into Chinese territory, as well as into their Far-Eastern colonies and into the leased territories which they occupy in China, of raw and prepared opium, morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts, as also of the substances referred to in Article 14 of the present convention. The Chinese Government shall, on their part, take similar measures for the suppression of the smuggling of opium and of the other substances above referred to from China to the foreign colonies and leased territories.

ARTICLE 16.—The Chinese Government shall promulgate pharmacy laws for their subjects, regulating the sale and distribution of morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts, and of the substances referred to in Article 14 of the present convention, and shall communicate these laws to the Governments having treaties with China, through their diplomatic representatives at Peking. The contracting Powers having treaties with China shall examine these laws and, if they find them acceptable, shall take the necessary measures to apply them to their nationals residing in China.

ARTICLE 17.—The contracting Powers having treaties with China shall undertake to adopt the necessary measures to restrict and control the habit of smoking opium in their leased territories, settlements, and concessions in China, to suppress, *pari passu* with the Chinese Government, the opium dens or similar establishments which may still exist there, and to prohibit the use of opium in places of entertainment and brothels.

ARTICLE 18.—The contracting Powers having treaties with China shall take effective measures for the gradual reduction, *pari passu* with the effective measures which the Chinese Government shall take with the same object, of the number of shops in which raw and prepared opium is sold, which may still exist in their leased territories, settlements, and concessions in China. They shall adopt effective measures for the restriction and control of the retail trade in opium in the leased territories, settlements, and concessions, unless regulations on the subject are already in existence.

**ARTICLE 19.**—The contracting Powers having post offices in China shall adopt effective measures to prohibit the illegal import into China in the form of postal packages, as well as the illegal transmission through these offices from one place in China to another, of opium (raw or prepared), morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts, and of the other substances referred to in Article 14 of the present convention.

#### CHAPTER V

**ARTICLE 20.**—The contracting Powers shall examine the possibility of enacting laws or regulations making it a penal offence to be in illegal possession of raw opium, prepared opium, morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts, unless laws or regulations on the subject are already in existence.

**ARTICLE 21.**—The contracting Powers shall communicate to one another, through the Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Netherlands—

(a) The texts of the existing laws and administrative regulations respecting the matters referred to in the present convention, or promulgated in virtue of the clauses thereof;

(b) Statistical information as regards the trade in raw opium, prepared opium, morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts, as well as in the other drugs or their salts or preparations referred to in the present convention.

These statistics shall be furnished with as many details and within a period as short as may be considered possible.

#### CHAPTER VI.—*Final Provisions*

**ARTICLE 22.**—Any Power not represented at the conference shall be allowed to sign the present convention.

With this object the Government of the Netherlands will, immediately after the signature of the convention by the Plenipotentiaries of the Powers which have taken part in the conference, invite all the Powers of Europe and America not represented at the conference, that is to say :

The Argentine Republic, Austria-Hungary, Belgium, Bolivia, Brazil, Bulgaria, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, the Republic of Cuba, Denmark, the Dominican Republic, the Republic of Ecuador, Spain, Greece, Guatemala, the Republic of Haiti, Honduras, Luxemburg, Mexico, Montenegro, Nicaragua, Norway, Panamá, Paraguay, Peru, Roumania, Salvador, Serbia, Sweden, Switzerland, Turkey, Uruguay, the United States of Venezuela,

to appoint a delegate, furnished with the necessary full powers, to sign the convention at The Hague.

These signatures shall be affixed to the convention by means of a "Protocol of signature by Powers not represented at the conference," to be added after the signatures of the Powers represented, the date of each signature being mentioned.

The Government of the Netherlands will, every month, notify the signatory Powers of each supplementary signature.

**ARTICLE 23.**—After all the Powers, as well on their own behalf as on behalf of their possessions, colonies, protectorates, and leased territories, have signed the convention or the supplementary protocol above referred to, the Government of the Netherlands will invite all the Powers to ratify the convention with this protocol.

In the event of the signature of all the Powers invited not having been obtained on the date of the 31st December, 1912, the Government of the Netherlands will immediately invite the Powers who have signed by that date to appoint delegates to examine at The Hague the possibility of depositing their ratifications notwithstanding.

The ratification shall take place within as short a period as possible and shall be deposited at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs at The Hague.

The Government of the Netherlands will every month notify the signatory Powers of the ratifications which they have received in the interval.

As soon as the ratifications of all the signatory Powers, as well on their own behalf as on behalf of their own colonies, possessions, protectorates, and leased territories, have been received by the Government of the Netherlands, the latter will notify all the Powers who have ratified the convention of the date on which it received the last instrument of ratification.

**ARTICLE 24.**—The present convention shall come into force three months after the date mentioned in the notification by the Government of the Netherlands, referred to in the last paragraph of the preceding article.

With regard to the laws, regulations, or other measures contemplated by the present convention, it is agreed that the Bills or drafts required for this purpose shall be prepared not later than six months after the entry into force of the convention. As regards the laws, they shall also be submitted by their Governments to the Parliaments or legislative bodies within the same period of six months, or in any case at the first session following the expiration of this period.

The date on which these laws, regulations, or measures shall come into force shall form the subject of an agreement between the contracting Powers, at the instance of the Government of the Netherlands.

In the event of questions arising relative to the ratification of the present convention, or to the enforcement either of the convention or of the laws, regulations, or measures resulting therefrom, the Government of the Netherlands will, if these questions cannot be settled by other means, invite all the contracting Powers to appoint delegates to meet at The Hague in order to arrive at an immediate agreement on these questions.

**ARTICLE 25.**—If one of the contracting Powers should wish to denounce the present convention, the denunciation shall be notified in writing to the Government of the Netherlands, who will immediately communicate a certified copy of the notification to all the other Powers, informing them of the date on which it was received.

The denunciation shall take effect only as regards the Power which notified it, and one year after the notification thereof has reached the Government of the Netherlands.

Four of the signatories made the following reservations:—

France: "With the reservation that a separate and special ratification or denunciation may subsequently be obtained for the French protectorates."

Great Britain: "With the reservation of the following declaration:

The articles of the present convention, if ratified by His Britannic Majesty's Government, shall apply to the Government of British India, Ceylon, the Straits Settlements, Hongkong, and Weihaiwei in every respect in the same way as they shall apply to the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland; but His Britannic Majesty's Government reserve the right of signing or denouncing separately the said convention in the name of any dominion, colony, dependency, or protectorate of His Majesty other than those which have been specified."

Persia : "With the reservation of Articles 15, 16, 17, 18, and 19 (Persia having no treaty with China), and paragraph (a) of Article 3."

Siam : "With the reservation of Articles 15, 16, 17, 18, and 19, Siam having no treaty with China."

*Final Protocol of the International Opium Conference*

The conference further expressed the following *vœux* :—

1. The conference considers it desirable to direct the attention of the Universal Postal Union—

(1) To the urgency of regulating the transmission through the post of raw opium ;

(2) To the urgency of regulating as far as possible the transmission through the post of morphine, cocaine, and their respective salts and other substances referred to in Article 14 of the convention ;

(3) To the necessity of prohibiting the transmission of prepared opium through the post.

2. The conference considers it desirable to study the question of Indian hemp from the statistical and scientific point of view, with the object of regulating its abuses, should the necessity thereof be felt, by internal legislation or by an international agreement.

### **Opium in Hongkong**

The steps taken for the suppression of opium smoking in Hongkong, as set forth in the Governor's Annual Reports, have been as follows :—

In pursuance of the policy of His Majesty's Government, twenty-six opium divans were first closed on March 1, 1909. All remaining divan-keepers both in the Colony and the New Territories were notified that no licences would be renewed after February 28, 1910, and all opium divans were finally closed on March 1, 1910. The opium laws of the Colony were consolidated in September, 1909, and were amended so as to give full effect to the recommendations made by the International Opium Conference, which sat at Shanghai during February, 1909, and to the policy of His Majesty's Government. In 1910 two further Ordinances were passed with a view to making the provisions of the Ordinance of 1909 more effective, while the Pharmacy Amendment Ordinance, 1910, increased the powers of the Government in controlling poisons, including morphine and cocaine. Tenders for the lease of a new opium farm for three years from March 1, 1910, were called for, and the lease was granted to Messrs. Ho Kom-tong, Ng Li-ling, Lau Chü-pak and Ch'an K'ai-meng, at an annual rental of \$1,183,200. This means a loss to the revenue of \$225,860 during 1910 and of \$270,660 during each of the years 1911 and 1912.

When the contract for the opium farm expired in March, 1913, it was decided that, pending consideration of what steps would be necessary to give effect to The Hague Opium Convention, the term of the farm should

be extended for one year only—to March 1, 1914. In sanctioning this course the Secretary of State for the Colonies asked the Hongkong Government to give careful consideration to the question whether it would not be possible on the expiration of the extended lease to abolish the farm system, and to adopt instead the arrangement in force in the Straits Settlements, by which the importation and preparation for consumption of opium was under the direct control of the Government. In October, 1913, the Hongkong Government announced that from March, 1914, it would abolish the farm system and establish in its place a Government monopoly. The estimated revenue from opium for 1914 (including two months of the farm system) was set down as \$2,573,000, with an expenditure of \$993,631 (including \$849,900 for the purchase of raw opium), leaving a balance for the Government of \$1,579,369.

The restrictions placed on the consumption of opium both inside and outside the Colony have been as follows :—

(1) The smoking of opium is restricted in Hongkong primarily by the existence of a monopoly under which the sole right of preparing opium for smoking and of selling the prepared drug is vested in a monopolist, who is thus enabled to charge a very high price for the drug. The selling price of prepared opium and dross opium is \$4.50 and \$2.00 respectively, per Chinese ounce (= 1½ oz.). The monopolist alone can import prepared opium.

(2) Opium divans (or dens) have been closed. Heavy penalties are imposed for the illicit opening of a divan. Persons found smoking in a divan are liable to fine, and persons found in, or escaping from, a divan are, under the law, presumed to have been smoking therein.

(3) Penalties are imposed on any person who administers by injection or furnishes morphine to any person except under prescription from a qualified medical practitioner.

(4) The importation for sale or use within the Colony, the preparation, manufacture and sale of morphine and compounds of opium are restricted by licence.

Licences are restricted to a few chemists and druggists of good repute, who have to pay a royalty to the monopolist referred to in (1) of ten dollars per tael of morphine and four dollars per tael of compound of opium other than morphine. The price is thereby enhanced. Under the condition of these licences morphine and compounds of opium may not be sold to the general public in quantities less than of the value of 20 cents. The vendor must supply the purchaser at the time of sale with a counterfoil certificate.

The possession of morphine and compounds of opium without such certificate is illegal, and in quantities exceeding twelve official doses whether covered by certificates or not.

Supervision of the trade in these drugs is ensured by the compulsory keeping of books by the licensees, which are open to inspection.

Opium, morphine and compounds of opium are declared to be poisons under the Pharmacy Ordinance. Under the provisions of that Ordinance the seller must mark in English and Chinese the bottle or other package containing any such article with the name of the article, the word "poison" and the name and address of the seller. In addition, under the conditions of the licence above referred to, medicines purporting to be for the cure or relief of the opium habit, or to be substitutes for opium smoking or taking or for the morphine habit, and themselves containing opium, morphine, or any compound of opium, must bear a label to such effect in Chinese writing for the information of the purchaser.

The import, for purposes of export, of morphine and compounds of opium is regulated by licence under conditions for storage in a bonded warehouse and for the keeping of books, whereby the trade is supervised.

The export of prepared opium or dross opium by any person (including the monopolist of the preparation and sale of prepared opium) to China, French Indo-China, or any other country which prohibits the import of prepared opium or dross opium, is illegal.

The export of prepared opium and dross opium to countries to which it is lawful to export them is only allowed under permit.

Similarly the export of morphine and compounds of opium to countries which prohibit their import is illegal.

Since April, 1910, the export of morphine and compounds of opium from Hongkong to Siam, the Netherlands-India, French Indo-China, Japan, the United States of America and the Philippine Islands is not permitted except on production of an official certificate from the country concerned that such morphine or compounds of opium are required for medical purposes or by the Government of the country.

His Majesty's Government made the Colony a grant of £9000 for the year 1910, on account of a loss of \$225,860 incurred during that year in respect of opium revenue.

Stringent regulations are in force for regulating the trade in cocaine, its derivatives and compounds, with a view to prevent their use as substitutes for opium.

In order to replace the revenue lost on opium, a law was passed on September 17, 1909, imposing duties on intoxicating liquors consumed in the Colony, and in this connection the Imports and Exports Office was reorganized, Lieut. Beckwith, R.N., the Assistant Harbour Master, being appointed Superintendent. By the close of 1909 a sum of \$101,844.20 had been realized from the new liquor duties.



The following statistics are taken from publications of the Imperial Maritime Customs:—

### TOTAL NET IMPORTATIONS OF FOREIGN OPIUM

(Piculs. 1 Picul = 133½ lb.)

|      |        |      |        |      |                     |      |        |
|------|--------|------|--------|------|---------------------|------|--------|
| 1863 | 50,087 | 1876 | 68,042 | 1889 | 76,052              | 1902 | 50,764 |
| 1864 | 52,083 | 1877 | 69,297 | 1890 | 76,616              | 1903 | 58,457 |
| 1865 | 56,133 | 1878 | 71,492 | 1891 | 77,445              | 1904 | 54,752 |
| 1866 | 64,516 | 1879 | 82,927 | 1892 | 70,782              | 1905 | 51,920 |
| 1867 | 60,948 | 1880 | 75,308 | 1893 | 68,108              | 1906 | 54,117 |
| 1868 | 53,915 | 1881 | 74,005 | 1894 | 63,125              | 1907 | 54,584 |
| 1869 | 53,310 | 1882 | 66,908 | 1895 | 51,306 <sup>1</sup> | 1908 | 48,397 |
| 1870 | 58,817 | 1883 | 68,168 | 1896 | 48,994              | 1909 | 48,875 |
| 1871 | 59,670 | 1884 | 68,819 | 1897 | 49,309              | 1910 | 35,447 |
| 1872 | 61,193 | 1885 | 65,259 | 1898 | 49,752              | 1911 | 27,757 |
| 1873 | 65,797 | 1886 | 67,801 | 1899 | 59,161              | 1912 | 22,021 |
| 1874 | 67,468 | 1887 | 73,877 | 1900 | 49,279              | —    | —      |
| 1875 | 66,461 | 1888 | 82,612 | 1901 | 49,484              | —    | —      |

The average annual importation by decades was as follows:—

|                        | Piculs. |
|------------------------|---------|
| 1863 to 1870 . . . . . | 56,226  |
| 1871 „ 1880 . . . . .  | 68,765  |
| 1881 „ 1890 . . . . .  | 72,012  |
| 1891 „ 1900 . . . . .  | 58,726  |
| 1901 „ 1910 . . . . .  | 56,679  |

It is estimated that prior to 1887 at least 20,000 piculs were smuggled into China annually, while since that date the illegitimate trade has probably amounted on an average to 5000 piculs annually. The decrease in demand from 1888 on may be accounted for by the replacement of the foreign drug by native opium.

As the importation of foreign opium is often referred to in terms of “chests,” it may be stated that the average net weight per chest of opium imported is as follows:—

|                                    | Catties. |              |
|------------------------------------|----------|--------------|
| Malwa . . . . .                    | 100      | (= 133½ lb.) |
| Patna . . . . .                    | 120      | (= 160 lb.)  |
| Benares . . . . .                  | 120      | (= 160 lb.)  |
| Other kinds, Persian, etc. . . . . | 100      | (= 133½ lb.) |

<sup>1</sup> In this year Formosa, which had imported between 1881 and 1890 on an average 4506 piculs annually, and in the four years 1891-1894 4829 piculs, was transferred to the Japanese flag.

# MISCELLANEOUS

711

## Duty and Likin Collected on Native and Foreign Opium, 1887 to 1912

| YEAR. | NATIVE OPIUM.       |                     | FOREIGN OPIUM.         |           | TOTAL.    |
|-------|---------------------|---------------------|------------------------|-----------|-----------|
|       | Duty.               | Likin. <sup>1</sup> | Duty.                  | Likin.    |           |
|       |                     |                     |                        |           |           |
|       | Hk. Tls.            | Hk. Tls.            | Hk. Tls.               | Hk. Tls.  | Hk. Tls.  |
| 1887. | 475,866             | —                   | 1,742,190 <sup>3</sup> | 4,645,841 | 6,863,899 |
| 1888. | —                   | —                   | 2,482,000              | 6,622,406 | 9,104,497 |
| 1889. | 1,343               | —                   | 2,281,983 <sup>2</sup> | 6,085,290 | 8,368,617 |
| 1890. | 3,131               | —                   | 2,298,401 <sup>2</sup> | 6,129,071 | 8,430,604 |
| 1891. | 31,429              | —                   | 2,324,214 <sup>2</sup> | 6,197,906 | 8,553,549 |
| 1892. | 161,280             | —                   | 2,125,127              | 5,667,006 | 7,953,414 |
| 1893. | 164,238             | —                   | 2,011,024              | 5,362,733 | 7,537,996 |
| 1894. | 363,151             | —                   | 1,893,863              | 5,050,302 | 7,307,318 |
| 1895. | 711,947             | —                   | 1,539,054              | 4,104,144 | 6,355,146 |
| 1896. | 595,684             | —                   | 1,469,909              | 3,919,759 | 5,895,353 |
| 1897. | 647,665             | 745                 | 1,480,073              | 3,946,862 | 6,075,346 |
| 1898. | 477,417             | 43                  | 1,493,677              | 3,983,138 | 5,954,277 |
| 1899. | 927,750             | 207                 | 1,780,513              | 4,748,036 | 7,456,507 |
| 1900. | 828,222             | 1,237               | 1,485,069              | 3,960,185 | 6,274,715 |
| 1901. | 1,199,530           | 89                  | 1,488,915              | 3,970,441 | 6,658,977 |
| 1902. | 552,964             | 289                 | 1,537,692              | 4,100,513 | 6,191,460 |
| 1903. | 467,906             | 295                 | 1,764,290              | 4,704,774 | 6,937,267 |
| 1904. | 920,420             | 177                 | 1,643,214              | 4,381,906 | 6,945,718 |
| 1905. | 1,145,465           | 67                  | 1,557,720              | 4,153,989 | 6,857,243 |
| 1906. | 714,730             | 36                  | 1,623,925              | 4,330,046 | 6,668,738 |
| 1907. | 150,196             | 16                  | 1,639,072              | 4,370,860 | 6,160,145 |
| 1908. | 370,549             | 363                 | 1,451,646              | 3,871,058 | 5,693,618 |
| 1909. | 272,642             | 119                 | 1,464,692              | 3,905,846 | 5,643,299 |
| 1910. | 148,365             | —                   | 1,064,634              | 2,839,023 | 4,052,022 |
| 1911. | 30,888 <sup>3</sup> | —                   | 1,360,744              | 3,564,156 | 4,955,788 |
| 1912. | 11,569              | —                   | 1,769,438              | 4,424,117 | 6,205,124 |

<sup>1</sup> Collected in lieu of inland dues.

<sup>2</sup> Calculated on the basis of three-eighths of the opium likin.

<sup>3</sup> Excluding Hk. Tls. 51,365 supplementary and additional duty.

*Net Total Imports of Foreign Opium into Shanghai during the years 1906-12*

| Year.             | Malwa.  |         | Patna.    |           | Benares. |         | Boiled Foreign (Unclassified). |       | Total.    |           |
|-------------------|---------|---------|-----------|-----------|----------|---------|--------------------------------|-------|-----------|-----------|
|                   | lb.     | £       | lb.       | £         | lb.      | £       | lb.                            | £     | lb.       | £         |
| 1906 <sup>1</sup> | 268,933 | 199,960 | 1,120,133 | 664,852   | 706,400  | 409,802 | 267                            | 334   | 2,095,733 | 1,274,948 |
| 1907 <sup>2</sup> | 216,533 | 172,451 | 1,165,466 | 848,768   | 741,066  | 507,725 | 267                            | 310   | 2,123,332 | 1,529,254 |
| 1908 <sup>3</sup> | 277,333 | 240,346 | 956,933   | 844,397   | 594,800  | 506,057 | 667                            | 905   | 1,829,733 | 1,591,705 |
| 1909              | 315,866 | 254,932 | 1,013,066 | 685,252   | 650,533  | 434,431 | 133                            | 189   | 1,979,598 | 1,374,804 |
| 1910              | 278,000 | 442,691 | 807,733   | 1,273,905 | 528,666  | 828,979 | 133                            | 314   | 1,614,532 | 2,545,889 |
| 1911              | 425,066 | 839,682 | 522,400   | 878,833   | 505,333  | 843,122 | 564                            | 1,425 | 1,453,363 | 2,563,062 |
| 1912              | 364,766 | 986,960 | 330,401   | 823,983   | 319,680  | 802,738 | 526                            | 1,222 | 1,015,373 | 2,614,903 |

<sup>1</sup> Also Persian opium, 533 lb., value £498.<sup>2</sup> Also Persian opium, 1,466 lb., value £917.<sup>3</sup> Also Persian opium, 400 lb., value £356.

The following tables give the value of the different kinds of foreign opium imported into Shanghai, and of native opium at Shanghai:—

## Foreign Opium

| Year.       | Malwa,<br><i>per Picul.</i> | Patna,<br><i>per Picul.</i> | Benares,<br><i>per Picul.</i> | Persian,<br><i>per Picul.</i> | Turkey,<br><i>per Picul.</i> | Boiled,<br><i>per Picul.</i> |
|-------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|
|             | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>             | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>             | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>               | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>               | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>              | <i>Hk. Tls.</i>              |
| 1868 . . .  | 497                         | 487                         | 475                           | 425                           | 475                          | —                            |
| 1869 . . .  | 516                         | 461                         | 451                           | 360                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1870 . . .  | 496                         | 417                         | 399                           | 360                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1871 . . .  | 515                         | 500                         | 490                           | 404                           | 400                          | —                            |
| 1872 . . .  | 480                         | 420                         | 410                           | 375                           | 375                          | —                            |
| 1873 . . .  | 470                         | 382                         | 372                           | 390                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1874 . . .  | 475                         | 400                         | 400                           | 385                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1875 . . .  | 413                         | 417                         | 405                           | 315                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1876 . . .  | 411                         | 414                         | 399                           | 370                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1877 . . .  | 460                         | 420                         | 405                           | 365                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1878 . . .  | 515                         | 365                         | 348                           | 361                           | 269                          | —                            |
| 1879 . . .  | 510                         | 370                         | 343                           | 380                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1880 . . .  | 514                         | 380                         | 360                           | 380                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1881 . . .  | 560                         | 405                         | 405                           | 444                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1882 . . .  | 442                         | 386                         | 379                           | 291                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1883 . . .  | 378                         | 384                         | 367                           | 313                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1884 . . .  | 397                         | 355                         | 353                           | 359                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1885 . . .  | 390                         | 355                         | 344                           | 364                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1886 . . .  | 388                         | 320                         | 316                           | 318                           | —                            | —                            |
| 1887 . . .  | 381                         | 296                         | 289                           | 322                           | 322                          | —                            |
| 1888 . . .  | 417                         | 311                         | 318                           | 337                           | —                            | 834                          |
| 1889 . . .  | 412                         | 316                         | 316                           | 328                           | 330                          | 950                          |
| 1890 . . .  | 378                         | 296                         | 294                           | 321                           | —                            | 841                          |
| 1891 . . .  | 364                         | 298                         | 273                           | 246                           | —                            | 850                          |
| 1892 . . .  | 380                         | 335                         | 332                           | 260                           | 260                          | 800                          |
| 1893 . . .  | 498                         | 455                         | 458                           | 375                           | —                            | 1,071                        |
| 1894 . . .  | 552                         | 491                         | 491                           | 455                           | —                            | 1,053                        |
| 1895 . . .  | 581                         | 535                         | 529                           | 514                           | —                            | 920                          |
| 1896 . . .  | 637                         | 602                         | 615                           | 507                           | —                            | 1,025                        |
| 1897 . . .  | 665                         | 536                         | 542                           | 510                           | —                            | 950                          |
| 1898 . . .  | 635                         | 625                         | 620                           | 510                           | —                            | 950                          |
| 1899 . . .  | 649                         | 575                         | 570                           | 505                           | —                            | 950                          |
| 1900 . . .  | 613                         | 639                         | 646                           | 284                           | 300                          | 747                          |
| 1901 . . .  | 700                         | 670                         | 670                           | 515                           | 500                          | 734                          |
| 1902 . . .  | 780                         | 730                         | 730                           | 535                           | —                            | 744                          |
| 1903 . . .  | 792                         | 806                         | 794                           | 618                           | 595                          | 1,000                        |
| 1904 . . .  | 730                         | 655                         | 641                           | 538                           | —                            | 800                          |
| 1905 . . .  | 808                         | 595                         | 577                           | 525                           | —                            | 750                          |
| 1906 . . .  | 645                         | 590                         | 555                           | 588                           | —                            | 1,098                        |
| 1907 . . .  | 610                         | 487                         | 476                           | 450                           | —                            | 900                          |
| 1908 . . .  | 711                         | 724                         | 698                           | —                             | —                            | 987                          |
| 1909 . . .  | 828                         | 694                         | 686                           | —                             | —                            | 1,600                        |
| 1911 (Nov.) | 2077                        | 2168                        | —                             | —                             | —                            | —                            |
| 1912 . . .  | 2500-2000                   | 2625-1916                   | —                             | —                             | —                            | —                            |

## Native Opium

| Year. | Szechwan. | Yunnan. | Kiangsu. | Honan.  | Shantung. | Shansi. | Cheng.  | Chihli. | Manchuria. | Shensi. | Kueichou. | Boiled Opium. |
|-------|-----------|---------|----------|---------|-----------|---------|---------|---------|------------|---------|-----------|---------------|
|       | Hk. T's   | Hk. T's | Hk. T's  | Hk. T's | Hk. T's   | Hk. T's | Hk. T's | Hk. T's | Hk. T's    | Hk. T's | Hk. T's   | Hk. T's       |
| 1869  | 275       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 983           |
| 1870  | 300       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 1,000         |
| 1871  | 240       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 1,000         |
| 1872  | 240       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 1,000         |
| 1873  | 250       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 700           |
| 1874  | 250       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 700           |
| 1875  | 244       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 550           |
| 1876  | 224       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 550           |
| 1877  | 290       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 900           |
| 1878  | 305       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 900           |
| 1879  | 290       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 707           |
| 1880  | 290       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 730           |
| 1881  | 290       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 550           |
| 1882  | 300       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 712           |
| 1883  | 300       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 437           |
| 1884  | 300       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | —             |
| 1885  | 300       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | —             |
| 1886  | 300       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | —             |
| 1887  | 300       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | —             |
| 1888  | 305       | —       | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | —             |
| 1889  | 300       | 300*    | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 1,200         |
| 1890  | 350       | 349*    | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 1,500         |
| 1891  | 271       | 271*    | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 1,205         |
| 1892  | 287       | 260*    | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | —             |
| 1893  | 337       | 301*    | —        | —       | —         | —       | —       | —       | —          | —       | —         | —             |

\* Appeared in Trade Returns as "Opium, other Provinces."

# MISCELLANEOUS

715

## Native Opium—continued

| Year. | Szechwan. | Yunnan. | Kiangsu. | Honan.  | Shantung. | Shansi. | Chekiang. | Chihli. | Manchuria. | Shensi. | Kueichow. | Boiled Opium. |
|-------|-----------|---------|----------|---------|-----------|---------|-----------|---------|------------|---------|-----------|---------------|
|       | Hk. Tls   | Hk. Tls | Hk. Tls  | Hk. Tls | Hk. Tls   | Hk. Tls | Hk. Tls   | Hk. Tls | Hk. Tls    | Hk. Tls | Hk. Tls   | Hk. Tls       |
| 1894  | 314       | 316     | —        | 300     | —         | 287     | —         | —       | —          | —       | —         | 1050          |
| 1895  | 296       | 329     | —        | 294     | —         | —       | —         | —       | —          | —       | —         | —             |
| 1896  | 302       | 258     | 300      | 300     | —         | —       | —         | —       | —          | —       | —         | —             |
| 1897  | 320       | 356     | —        | —       | 258       | —       | —         | —       | —          | —       | —         | —             |
| 1898  | 380       | 360     | —        | —       | —         | —       | —         | —       | —          | —       | —         | —             |
| 1899  | 330       | 365     | 320      | —       | —         | 330     | —         | —       | —          | —       | —         | 710           |
| 1900  | 327       | 360     | 400      | —       | —         | —       | —         | —       | —          | —       | —         | 712           |
| 1901  | 330       | 364     | —        | —       | —         | —       | —         | —       | —          | —       | —         | 377           |
| 1902  | 460       | 465     | 472      | —       | —         | —       | —         | —       | —          | —       | —         | 732           |
| 1903  | 433       | 447     | 375      | —       | 465       | —       | —         | 373     | —          | —       | —         | 775           |
| 1904  | 432       | 537     | 311      | —       | 400       | 433     | —         | 465     | 395        | —       | —         | 853           |
| 1905  | 344       | 482     | 320      | —       | —         | 343     | —         | —       | 390        | —       | —         | 1800          |
| 1906  | 405       | 686     | 346      | —       | —         | —       | 130       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 750           |
| 1907  | 388       | 591     | 451      | 453     | 450       | —       | 504       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 774           |
| 1908  | 450       | 709     | 450      | 447     | 432       | 443     | 388       | —       | —          | —       | —         | 773           |
| 1909  | 510       | 868     | —        | —       | —         | 552     | 355       | —       | —          | 605     | 432       | —             |
| 1910  | 939       | 1245    | —        | 855     | 1269      | 940     | —         | —       | —          | 1031    | 893       | 1162          |
| 1911  | 1326      | 1369    | —        | —       | —         | 1635    | —         | —       | —          | 1220    | 1225      | —             |
| 1912  | 2159      | 2481    | —        | 2048    | —         | 2029    | —         | —       | —          | 2118    | 2096      | —             |

In respect to the above table the Commissioner of Customs at Shanghai, writing early in 1911, says:—

“It is a striking commentary on the condition of the drug as usually sold to see that boiled native opium commands little more than the average value of the crude drug. Adulterations and fraudulent imitations are almost universal—pork rind, dried pigs’ blood, opium dross and even small quantities of morphia, all are mixed with sesamum seed-cake-stuff to produce a smokable compound.”

**Calendar**

China has adopted the Western Calendar. A resolution to this effect was passed by the Tzechengyuan on November 20, 1911, and it is noteworthy that Dr. Sun Yat-sen took the oath as President of the Nanking Provisional Government on January 1—"the first day of the first year of the Republic of China." All official documents are now marked with European dates, though "old custom" in regard to the method of reckoning dates has not been entirely abandoned in the provinces.

**Capital Punishment**

In August, 1912, the Ministry of Justice issued instructions that in accordance with the custom in civilized countries, Chinese executions are no longer to be held in public.

**Ceremonial Regulations**

Under the Republic the elaborate etiquette and salutations of the old régime are to give place to a simpler form of ceremonial. On August 17, 1912, the following Bill was promulgated:—

**CHAPTER I.—CEREMONIES FOR MEN**

1. Salutations among men shall consist of raising the hat and bowing.
2. At special celebrations, sacrifices, weddings, funerals, and on the occasion of national celebrations, the hat is to be raised from the head and three bows are to be made.
3. At official feasts, republican ceremonies, and on ordinary occasions, the salutation shall consist of raising the hat from the head and making one bow.
4. At casual meetings the hat shall merely be raised from the head.
5. Military, Naval, and Police officials for whom there are special regulations shall not be bound by this law.

**CHAPTER II.—CEREMONIES FOR WOMEN**

6. Articles 2 and 3 shall apply to women, with the exception that they shall not raise their hats. At casual meetings they will make one bow.
7. This law shall be enforced from the date of publication.

**Chinese Chambers of Commerce****A. IN CHINA**

According to returns supplied by the Ministry of Commerce and Industry, Chinese Chambers of Commerce exist (1912) at the following centres:—

CHIHLI: Peking, Paotingfu, Kalgan, Tientsin, and 61 branch Chambers.

**JEHOL** : One Chamber of Commerce with 4 branches.  
**HONAN** : Honanfu, Taokowchen, and 52 branches.  
**SHANSI** : Taiyuanfu and 22 branches.  
**SHANTUNG** : Tsinanfu, Chefoo, Tsingtao, and 30 branches.  
**KANSU** : Lanchowfu and 4 branches.  
**FENGTIEN** : Mukden, Newchwang, Antung, and 61 branches.  
**KIRIN AND HEILUNGKIANG** : Kirin, Changchun, Harbin, and 25 branches.  
**KUANGSI** : Liuchowfu, Poseh, Sünchow, Lungchow, Kueilin, Wuchow, Kingyuan, Nanning, and 33 branches.  
**SHENSI** : Hsianfu and 8 branches.  
**ANHUI** : Anking, Tatung, Wuhu, Chingyangkuan, and 41 branches.  
**SINKIANG** : Urumtsi.  
**KIANGSU** : Soochow, Shanghai, Tungchow, Tsungming, Haichow, Tachang, and 40 branches.  
**CHEKIANG** : Hangchow and Ningpo.  
**KIANGNING** : Nanking and 35 branches.  
**HUNAN** : Changsha and 20 branches.  
**HUPEH** : Wuchang, Hankow, and 23 branches.  
**SZETCHUAN** : Chengtu, Chungking, and 106 branches.  
**KIANGSI** : Nanchang, Kingtehchen, Kiukiang, and 46 branches.  
**KUANGTUNG** : Canton, Swatow, and 74 branches.  
**FUKIEN** : Foochow, Amoy, and 44 branches.  
**YUNNAN** : Yunnanfu and 9 branches.  
**KUEICHOW** : Kueichowfu and 4 branches.

#### B. ABROAD

Chinese Chambers of Commerce exist at the following places abroad : Singapore, Batu Pahat, Penang, Nagasaki, Manila, Batavia, Sourabaya, Samarang, Djogja (Java), Rangoon, Pantianak, Soengelpinjoë, Perak, Selangor, Sola (Java), Boeleleng (Java), Preager Regent (Java), Macassar, Vladivostok, Ampenan, Sandakan, San Francisco, Padang, Baroes (Sumatra), Tandjong, Bandong, Cochin China, Deli Medan (Sumatra), Osaka, Kobe, Victoria (British Columbia), Vancouver (B.C.), Polembong (Sumatra), Yokohama, Soekaboemi (Java), Bangkok, Khabarovsk, Rikolak, Sungkawang (Eastern Borneo), Panama, Toelengagoeng (Java), Mexico, and New York.

#### Chinese Orders and Decorations

The President of the Republic has the power of conferring patents of nobility and orders. These comprise the following :—

*Titles of Merit*, to which an annual allowance is attached.

Grand Title of Merit equivalent to Prince of the Royal Blood.

|             |   |   |   |   |           |
|-------------|---|---|---|---|-----------|
| First Class | " | " | " | " | Duke.     |
| Second      | " | " | " | " | Marquis.  |
| Third       | " | " | " | " | Count.    |
| Fourth      | " | " | " | " | Viscount. |
| Fifth       | " | " | " | " | Baron.    |



*Civil Honours*

Grand Cordon, confined to Sovereigns or Presidents.

## RED SASH

Chiaoho—nine grades. Insignia, Cornflower. Sash for higher grades, ribbon for lower grades.

1st Grade: Yellow with red border.

2nd " " " white "

3rd " Red " " "

4th " " " " "

5th " " " " "

6th " Blue " red "

7th " " " " "

8th " White " " "

9th " Black " white "

*Military and Naval Orders*

White Eagle.

Wenfu—nine grades. Insignia, a Tiger.

Badge for Meritorious Service—four classes.

**Constabulary**

The number of constabulary in China immediately prior to the outbreak of the Revolution was about 138,000. Since the Revolution it has not been possible to compile statistics. The Ministry of Interior states that the police are under no military obligations, and are under its sole control.

**Doctors**

It is the intention of the Ministry of Interior only to allow doctors who have received a recognized course of training in medicine and surgery to practise in the future. Some time must necessarily elapse, however, before the old type of Chinese doctor disappears.

**Lawyers in China**

Under the Manchu Empire, the only lawyers who practised in China were foreign barristers, solicitors, and attorneys in the Treaty Ports. Lawyers were unknown in Chinese Courts. It is now proposed that they shall be admitted to practice in all grades of Chinese tribunals, and on September 16, 1912, the Ministry of Justice issued a series of Provisional Regulations defining their qualifications and duties, prescribing the method of admission to the Bar, and making provision for the discipline and organization of the Bar. These regulations are of a temporary nature, and are to remain in force only until the position and duties of lawyers are provided for by law.

Lawyers can be admitted to practice by two methods: either by proving

that they are in possession of certain qualifications, such as the study of law in recognized schools and colleges in China and abroad for eighteen months to three years and upwards, or that they have been teaching one of the principal subjects prescribed for the lawyers' examination, in a recognized school or college, or have held the position of Judge or Procurator ; or by taking an examination, the details of which have not yet been announced.

Those who have been convicted of other than political crimes, or are undischarged bankrupts, cannot become lawyers, whatever their qualifications.

On admission to practice, whether by proof that he possesses the necessary qualifications, or by examination, each lawyer has to pay a fee of \$10. Application for admission to practice must be made to the Procurator of a High Court, where a roll of lawyers will be kept, copies of each entry being furnished to the Ministry of Justice for record. The certificate of admission is issued by the Ministry itself, and the lawyer who receives it is then free to practise in any Chinese Court. He must, however, register his name and produce his certificate in each Court in which he wishes to practise, and pay a fee of \$2 to have his name recorded on the local roll.

Lawyers in actual practice may not hold any other post from which they draw a salary, but they may be members of the local or National Assemblies, teach in Government schools or colleges, or undertake certain official duties. They may not be engaged in any commercial business without the consent of the local Bar Society. Without showing good reason, they may not refuse to undertake any duties they are instructed to perform by a Judicial Yamen. If they decline to proceed with a client's case, they must notify him immediately, or they will be held responsible for any damage he may suffer. They may not purchase any articles or property which is the subject of litigation. They may not act for opposing parties, they may not conduct cases in which they have previously been concerned as Judge or Procurator or Arbitrator. They must maintain an office in the district in which they practise.

The regulations provide for the formation in each judicial centre of a Bar Society, to which every lawyer in actual practice must belong. The Procurator of the Court of the district will be entrusted with the duty of supervising the Bar Society, which shall, however, elect its own Chairman, Vice-Chairman, and Committee. The duties of the Bar Society are to maintain the morality of the legal profession, and to determine the scale of fees and costs. The Procurator may attend any meeting of the Bar Society, and demand a report of the proceedings.

A lawyer who violates the regulations of the Ministry of Justice or of the local Bar Society can be punished by a caution, a fine not exceeding \$500, disbarment for not more than two years, or expulsion from the Bar. The form of punishment may be recommended by the Bar Society, but will be confirmed by a Court, and the offender has the right of appeal to the Supreme Court, if he is dissatisfied with the treatment meted out to him.

**Newspapers**

A few years ago China was without a native Press. To-day several hundred newspapers are in existence. The following list shows the numbers of those registered for transmission through the Chinese Post Office at twenty centres. The list, for which the editors are indebted to the Postmaster-General, is incomplete, as the returns from West and North-West China had not been received.

|                     | FOREIGN. | CHINESE. |
|---------------------|----------|----------|
| Peking . . . . .    | 3        | 49       |
| Taiyuanfu . . . . . | —        | 9        |
| Kaifeng . . . . .   | —        | 10       |
| Sianfu . . . . .    | —        | 6        |
| Tientsin . . . . .  | 9        | 35       |
| Mukden . . . . .    | —        | 9        |
| Newchwang . . . . . | —        | 2        |
| Kirin . . . . .     | —        | 3        |
| Tsinanfu . . . . .  | —        | 14       |
| Chefoo . . . . .    | 1        | 4        |
| Hankow . . . . .    | 3        | 16       |
| Nanchang . . . . .  | —        | 7        |
| Anking . . . . .    | —        | 15       |
| Nanking . . . . .   | —        | 6        |
| Chinkiang . . . . . | —        | 5        |
| Soochow . . . . .   | —        | 10       |
| Shanghai . . . . .  | 25       | 73       |
| Hangchow . . . . .  | —        | 13       |
| Canton . . . . .    | —        | 39       |
| Kweilin . . . . .   | 1        | 5        |

**Political Societies and Parties**

Secret societies, many of which were created for political purposes, have existed in China for many centuries. Several of the societies and parties which have come to the front since the overthrow of the Manchus are offshoots of former anti-dynastic organizations. Reference is made below to those societies or parties which have played the most conspicuous part in the political life of the new Republic.

**THE TUNG MENG HUI (*Alliance Society*)**

The party of which most was heard after the establishment of the Republic was that known as the Tung Meng Hui. It was started as an essentially revolutionary society in Tokio by Dr. Sun Yat-sen and Huang Hsing, as far back as 1901. At that time Chinese students studying in Japan had formed a number of independent revolutionary societies. The Tung Meng Hui was founded with the object of drawing all these societies together, and it attracted a large number of young Chinese to its fold. Directly and indirectly it played a very conspicuous part in the Revolution. After the Wuchang outbreak it was declared to be a political organization, with Dr. Sun Yat-sen as President, and Huang Hsing and General Li Yuan-hung as Vice-Presidents. It was joined by a large number of the prominent revolutionary leaders, and

when the First Republican Cabinet was formed by Mr. Tang Shao-yi no fewer than five Ministers (including the Premier) were members of the party. In the National Council, however, it could only claim about one-third of the members as its adherents, and when opposed by a temporary coalition of the Kung Ho Tang and Tung Yi Kung Ho Tang, the Tung Meng Hui members were in a hopeless minority. Nevertheless it took the lead in advocating Party Government and the nomination of a Party Cabinet, and it not only vetoed the acceptance of any post in a Coalition Cabinet by its members, but, aided by the jealousies of the other parties, succeeded for a time in blocking all efforts to form a Cabinet composed of the most prominent men, regardless of party.

It was a frankly radical—in some respects even a socialistic—party. It aimed at the completion of the unification of the national body politic by the creation of homogeneous administrative machinery, and at the complete welding together of the various races in the Republic. It also sought to place China upon an equality with the great Powers. Its aims and organization are set forth in the following translation of its constitution :—

1. Our Society is constituted under the name of "Tung Meng Hui."
2. It aims at bringing about the consolidation of the Republic, and the diffusion of republican ideas among the masses.
3. Political Programme :
  - (a) Centralization of power.
  - (b) Development of local government.
  - (c) Fusion of the five races.
  - (d) Judicious application of socialistic theories.
  - (e) The spread of compulsory education.
  - (f) Equality of the sexes.
  - (g) Obligatory military service.
  - (h) Abolition of likin, and readjustment and reorganization of taxation.
  - (i) To strive to place the country upon an equal footing with other nations.
  - (j) Development of agricultural and colonizing enterprises and of the natural resources of the country.
4. The head office is at Peking, but branches will be established at all provincial capitals and important centres.
5. All adult citizens who have received a general education, and who are proposed by two members and accepted by a general meeting, and who undertake to conform to the regulations and further the aims of the Society, shall be eligible for membership.
6. All members must rigorously observe the regulations, and should work to further the aims of the Society.
7. The entrance fee is fixed at \$1, and the annual subscription at \$2.
8. Members are authorized to conduct propaganda outside, and to recruit adherents to the Society.
9. All ordinary members are eligible as officers of branches.

10. Members are forbidden to affiliate themselves with any other secret society.

11. Resolutions, in order to be considered, must be put forward and signed by at least five members.

12. The resignation of a member can only be accepted if the reasons stated are considered valid by the Council.

13. Any member whose subscription is more than one year in arrears shall be struck off the roll.

14. The names shall also be struck off the roll of those who, according to the decision of the Council, have violated the regulations, or committed acts likely adversely to affect the reputation of the Society.

15. The Society undertakes to protect effectively all those members to whom a mission has been confided, and to indemnify them if they have had to suffer in the course of executing such mission.

16. On the day of admission each member shall receive a badge and diploma, which must be presented at each meeting.

17. The Tung Meng Hui is presided over by a Grand Master, assisted by Vice-Grand Masters.

18. The Grand Master shall represent the whole Society, and direct all its affairs.

19. The Vice-Grand Masters shall assist the Grand Master, and act for him if occasion requires.

20. The Society shall have five bureaux :—

- (a) General affairs.
- (b) Foreign relations.
- (c) Political affairs.
- (d) Finance.
- (e) Secretariat.

Each bureau shall be controlled by a Director.

21. The Directors of Bureaux shall be elected by general meeting, and invested by the Grand Master.

They shall nominate their own staffs, recruiting the same from members of the Society.

22. Duties of the Bureaux :

- (a) The Bureau of General Affairs shall assist the Grand Master in all the Society's affairs, centralize the work of branches, interchange reports with them, and link them together.
- (b) The Bureau of Foreign Relations will interchange reports with all foreign organisms of the Society.
- (c) The Bureau of Political Affairs will direct its attention to politics, direct the actions of those members of the Assembly and the Government who are members of the Society, and see that the Society's programme is faithfully carried out.
- (d) The Bureau of Finance shall manage all the revenues of the Society, as well as all commercial, agricultural, and industrial enterprises.
- (e) The Secretariat will be in charge of the archives and correspondence.

23. Directors of Bureaux are elected for one year, but may be re-elected.

24. The Council of the Society shall be composed of representatives of the Peking and provincial branches, one, two, or four representatives being sent by each province.

25. The Council alone has power to amend or revise the statutes of the Society, and to announce special regulations as circumstances require.

26. The financial resources of the Society are derived from subscriptions, and revenues derived from commercial and other enterprises.

27. The Bureau of Finance shall render a statement of accounts of the Society each year, which shall be communicated to all members.

28. Meetings of the Society shall be of two kinds :

(a) General Meetings.

(b) Ordinary Meetings.

General Meetings, at which all branches should be represented, shall take place twice a year.

Ordinary Meetings shall take place quarterly, and are obligatory.

They can also be convoked whenever the Grand Master deems them necessary.

29. Branches shall observe the general regulations, but are free to make their own regulations in regard to matters of detail.

30. The Chairman of each Provincial Branch should send to the Head Office, quarterly, a list of members, a report on their work, and a statement in regard to the political situation.

31. Provincial Branches have the right to submit proposals to the Head Office.

32. Subscriptions received by the branches should be forwarded quarterly to the Head Office.

33. General regulations shall come into force immediately after promulgation.

34. Any proposal in regard to the modification of a regulation ought to be presented by five officers or ten members of the Society. It can only be discussed as a resolution if accepted by two-thirds of the members of the Council.

. . . . .

The Tung Meng Hui derived the bulk of its membership from the provinces south of the Yangtze, most of the Cantonese who became conspicuous in the early phases of the Republic being members of this Society. Its campaign for Party Government, with the necessary corollary of a Party Cabinet, and its obstructive tactics in the National Council, rendered it, for a time, extremely unpopular, and its influence was rapidly waning when the amalgamation described later, and the formation of the Kuo Min Tang, took place in August, 1912.

Among the more prominent members of the Tung Meng Hui were Dr. Sun Yat-sen, and Messrs. Tang Shao-yi, Huang Hsing, Sung Chiao-jen, Tsai Yuan-peï, Wang Chung-hui, Wang Chao-ming, Yu Yu-jen, Chang Chi, Ching Yao-yueh, Hu Han-min, Liu Kuan-hsaing, Chen Chi-mei, Pai Wen-yu, Hu Ying, Chen Ping-kun, Sun Yu-yun, Wei

Chen-tsu, Wang Chih-hsiang, Tien Tung, Chou Liao, Chang Yao-tseng, Li Chao-fu, and Lin Shen.

Among the Tutuhs who were members of the Society were those of Hunan, Kuangtung, Kiangsi, Chekiang, Fukien, Szechuan, Shensi, Shansi, Kuangsi, Anhui, and Kueichow.

. . . . .

#### THE KUNG HO TANG (*Republican Party*)

The *Kung Ho Tang* was formed after the establishment of the Republic, by the amalgamation of the Min She, Min Kuo Kung Hui, Kuo Min Hsieh Chin Hui, Kuo Ming Tang, and Tung Yi Tang.

The *Min She* was organized by General Li Yuan-hung and his followers in Hupeh, and though it had no revolutionary significance at the time it was formed, it contained many of those who took a prominent part in directing the Revolution.

The *Ming Kuo Kung Hui* was a small political party organized by Chang Kuo-wei and others at Soochow.

The *Kuo Min Hsieh Chin Hui* had considerable influence in the North, and was originally organized in Peking.

The *Kuo Ming Tang* (not to be confused with the Coalition Party described later) was organized at Shanghai by Fan Hung-ting and Lu Hung-i.

The *Tung Yi Tang* was organized by Chang Ping-lin, editor of a Chinese paper called the *Minpao*, published in Tokio. He was formerly a member of the *Tung Meng Hui*, but left that Society owing to a difference of opinion with Dr. Sun and Huang Hsing. Many of those who belonged to the Constitutional Party in the old régime joined this party.

The Tung Yi Tang and the Min She, the most influential of the above parties, being unable to agree with the policy of the Tung Meng Hui, decided to form a new party by amalgamation with the three other parties mentioned above, and this plan was carried into effect at a meeting held at Shanghai on May 5, 1912. Later, Chang Ping-lin seceded with the members of the Tung Yi Tang, which subsequently maintained an independent, though unimportant, existence. The *Kung Ho Tang*, however, continued to grow in strength and influence. It was reinforced by the inclusion of the Pao Huang Hui, under the leadership of Liang Chi-chao, and became a power in the Government and in the National Council.

More conservative than the Tung Meng Hui, it attracted to its membership many officials of the old régime, and particularly President Yuan Shih-kai's followers. Its members have almost consistently supported the President, and upon two occasions when attempts were made to impeach the Premier (Mr. Lu Cheng-hsiang) its members rendered such a step impossible by abstaining from attending the National Council, and thus making it impossible to obtain the required quorum. Its programme has been briefly stated as follows:—

(a) To bring the whole country under uniform administration by adopting nationalism.

(b) To solidify the strength of the State, and promote the progress of the Nation.

(c) To build up the country on the basis of peace and utility, in accordance with the general tendency of the world.

General Li Yuan-hung became President of the party, and other names connected with it are Chang Chien, Wu Ting-fang, Na Yen-tu, Hsiung Hsi-ling, Cheng Teh-chuan, Tang Shou-chien, Sun Wu, Sun Fa-hsuan, Chow Ta-lieh, Chi Chung-yin, Wang Jung-pao, and the Tutuhs of Chihli, Fengtien, Kirin, Heilunkiang, Shantung, and Hupeh. Its strength lay in North China, and its headquarters were at Peking.

#### THE TUNG YI KUNG HO TANG (*Coalition Republican Party*)

This party was established by Tsai Wo, Tutuh of Yunnan, and Yin Ju-li, during the time that the Provisional National Council was in session at Nanking. Originally it was on terms of close relationship with the Tung Meng Hui, many of whom were also members of this party. When the National Council removed to Peking the Tung Yi Kung Ho Tang held the balance of power in the Chamber, and whenever the Tung Meng Hui and the Kung Ho Tang members were in conflict, the party, by throwing its weight to one side or the other, could virtually control the Council. Though more closely allied upon the whole with the Tung Meng Hui (with whom it voted to reject the first nominations for Mr. Lu Cheng-hsiang's Cabinet) it did not always co-operate with them, as was shown by the result of the voting upon the second list of nominations, which still failed to meet the Tung Meng Hui's demand for a strictly Party Cabinet.

Its programme was as follows :—

1. By reorganizing the administrative areas to effect unity under the Central Government.
2. By reform of the fiscal system to effect the equitable incidence of taxation.
3. By measures of social reform to effect an improvement in the condition of the people.
4. By the adoption of a protective trade system to develop the industrial life of the people.
5. By the adoption of a nominal gold standard to pave the way for currency reform.
6. By the adoption of a system of national banks to effect the regulation of monetary organs.
7. To complete with all possible speed the great trunk lines of railway, and to develop every means of communication.
8. To enforce national military education, and to develop professional education as rapidly as possible.
9. To develop the Army and Navy and adopt some form of conscription.
10. To protect those who have emigrated to foreign lands, and to encourage the cultivation of waste lands.
11. To spread civilization to all the races in China, and thereby to assimilate and amalgamate those races.



12. By attaching importance to international affairs to maintain Chinese rights amongst the Powers.

Of this party the best-known members were Yin Ju-li, Wu Ching-lien, Tang Hua-ling, and Ku Chung-hsiu.

The *Tung Yi Kung Ho Tang* became amalgamated with the Tung Meng Hui and other societies when the Kuo Min Tang was formed in August.

#### THE KUO MIN TANG

As already stated, the demand of the Tung Meng Hui for a Party Government and Cabinet was not universally popular, and the obstructive tactics of the party in the National Council seriously endangered its influence. The following account of the steps taken to bring about the formation of the Kuo Min Tang (Democratic Party) is taken from the official minutes communicated to the Native Press.

After the Cabinet crisis in July, 1912, the Tung Meng Hui decided to discuss plans for reforming the Society, and certain members expressed the view that this end could best be achieved by amalgamation with other parties. Chang Yao-tseng, Ping Kong, and Wen Chun first approached the representatives of the Kuo Min Kung Chin Hui, who suggested three conditions: the alteration of the name of the Society; a revision of its policy; and general reorganization. On the representatives of the Tung Meng Hui concurring with this proposal the scheme for amalgamation began to assume definite shape. However, the opposition of certain extreme members of the Tung Meng Hui brought negotiations to a standstill for the time being. During the interval a basis of agreement was reached between the Kuo Min Kung Chin Hui and the Tung Yi Kung Ho Tang, the Kuo Ming Kung Tang (Citizen's Public Party) and the Kung Ho Hsieh Chin Hui (Union and Progressive Society). The programme agreed upon by this coalition was as follows:—

- (a) Strongly to maintain the union of the country.
- (b) To develop self-government.
- (c) To abolish race distinctions.
- (d) To foster social reform.
- (e) To maintain international peace.

Each of the four parties above mentioned elected two representatives, who met in conference and agreed upon the proposed regulations. On hearing of this movement the Tung Meng Hui approached the new coalition and arrived at an understanding whereby the five parties were to be united. The name selected for the new combination was "Kuo Min Tang" (Democratic Party). The programme provisionally adopted was the following:—

- (a) To maintain the union of North and South.
- (b) To promote local self-government.
- (c) To remove race distinctions.
- (d) To raise the standard of living and improve the economic conditions of the people.
- (e) To maintain international peace.

The following nine representatives were selected from the five societies to arrange the final details of amalgamation :—

Sun Yat-sen, Huang Hsing, Sung Chiao-jen (ex-Minister of Agriculture and Forestry), Tsai O (Tutuh of Yunnan), Chen Chin-tao (Financial Expert and ex-Finance Minister in the Provisional Government at Nanking), Wu Ching-lien (Chairman of the National Council), Wang Chung-hui (ex-Minister of Justice and now Chief Adviser to the Waichiaopu), Tsen Chun-hsuan (ex-Viceroy under the Manchu Government, and also Imperial Commissioner to pacify Szechuan), and Chang Feng-hui.

Certain of these representatives met several times in the Anhui Guild buildings at Peking and elected Sung Chiao-jen to draft a constitution for the new party. In this manner the Kuo Min Tang came into existence. Its headquarters are temporarily fixed at Peking. All the offices of the five parties which had entered this combination were abolished.

The terms of amalgamation were definitely accepted at a meeting held at Peking on August 13, 1912. Dr. Sun and Huang Hsing telegraphed to all branches of the Tung Meng Hui endorsing the amalgamation.

According to the manifesto of the Kuo Min Tang "a good or a bad Government depends upon the power which backs it up. If that power is strong, the Government will be strong. If that power is weak, the Government will be weak. The case is true with any Government, whether monarchical or republican. China now has changed from a monarchy into a republic, and the power backing her up has shifted from the Emperor to the people. The responsibilities before us are great and numerous, and since not every one of us can participate in the country's affairs, leaders must be recognized and some organization resorted to as a working machinery. Since the inauguration of the Republican Government, political parties have sprung into existence like mushrooms. While some are well organized and conducted, not a few are bodies of men which are not worthy the name of political parties. Their action does not conform with their principles, and they stand more for ignoble gains than for public good. The larger the number of parties is the keener their conflict will be. How seriously has party strife delayed the formation of the Cabinet and retarded the progress of the country! Distressed at the present situation, the five parties above named have consulted and deemed it wise and profitable to join hands to work for the welfare of the new Republic."

The objects of the *Kuo Min Tang* were set forth as follows :—

1. To protect and uphold a strong and united Government, and to organize a system of centralization so that all constructive measures will be systematized and co-ordinated.
2. To promote and support local government, and to develop in our people such powers of self-government as are necessary for a Republic, so as to be able to amend the deficiencies of the Central Government.
3. To carry out effectively all measures to unite the different races in China, and to practise real equality and civilization so that our people will soon be strong and united.

4. To adopt the principles of social service, to prepare the way for the introduction of Socialism in order to facilitate and better the standard of living, and to employ the powers and strength of the Government quickly and evenly to develop the resources of our country.

5. To cultivate friendly feelings with foreign nations, and to use our wisdom in, and show our due respect for, our diplomacy with them, so as to be able to hold the balance of power and to devote a good part of attention to our self-improvement.

(For the fate of the Kuo Min Tang in 1913, see Chapter XXIV)

#### MINCHU TANG

A later political organization was the *Minchu Tang*. The nucleus of the party was formed by men who organized the Reform Party both in China and abroad, prominent among whom were Kang Yu-wei and Liang Chi-chao. Its members were for the most part scholars, and it concerns itself more with the future than with the political questions of the moment, aiming at the development of true republican citizenship in China. The *Minchu Tang* prides itself on achieving a happy medium between radicalism and conservatism.

#### KUNG MIN TANG

On the 20th of the 8th month of the 2nd year preparations were made to start this organization, and on the 7th day of the 9th month it was fully organized. The promoters of this Tang are Liang Shih-yi, Yi Kung-chieh, and ten others. There were more than 240 members of the late National Assembly belonging to this Tang. This Tang has established its branches in Chihli, Shensi, Kiangsi, Fukien, Kuangtung, Kirin, Kiangsu, Chekiang, etc., and it has a total number of more than 40,000 members. It has a Board of Councillors, containing 54 members; and five sections, namely, General Section, Political Section, Intercourse Section, Dispatch Section, and Account Section, each of which has several officers to manage its affairs. The object of this Tang is "to use the power of the nation for the real consolidation of the administration of the Government, with a hope to advance the blessings and interest of the people." As this Tang has been supported by some very influential personages in the political circle, it still flourishes, while most of other Tangs have been buried in oblivion.

#### MIN HSIEN TANG

Being tired with the constant quarrels between the members of the Chinpu Tang and Kuo Min Tang, in the National Assembly, more than a dozen of the leading M.P.'s of both of the above parties came to an understanding to form a Tang, with the sole object to avoid needless quarrels in both Houses. Before this Tang did anything to carry out its object, the orders for the dissolution of the Kuo Min Tang and the confiscation of election certificates for the M.P.'s of that Tang were issued. Thus many of the M.P.'s of this new Tang were unseated, and the Tang was dissolved of its own accord.

### The Queue

The queue was denounced by the revolutionaries from the outset of their operations as a token of Manchu bondage. On November 20, 1911, the Tzechengyuan adopted a resolution in favour of the abolition of the queue. In many parts of South and Mid China the queue has entirely disappeared, and any Chinese who appeared in public wearing it would court the risk of being compelled to submit to its removal. The official classes, from the President downwards, have all dispensed with the queue, but the bulk of the populace in North China still wear it at the time of writing. All republican troops are queueless, and in some provinces the Tutuhs have ordered the removal of all queues by certain dates.

### Trade Marks

The absence of any Trade-mark laws in China led the Powers to protect their respective subjects trading in the country by mutual application of the regulations governing the countries of the Trade Marks Union. At the same time they have endeavoured to persuade the Chinese Government to promulgate the necessary laws on the subject. Thus in the Mackay Treaty, September, 1902, Article VII read :—

Inasmuch as the British Government affords protection to Chinese trade-marks against infringement, imitation or colourable imitation by British subjects, the Chinese Government undertake to afford protection to British trade-marks against infringement, imitation or colourable imitation by Chinese subjects.

The Chinese Government further undertake that the Superintendents of Northern and of Southern Trade shall establish offices within their respective jurisdictions under control of the Imperial Maritime Customs where foreign trade-marks may be registered on payment of a reasonable fee.

The Treaty between China and Japan, signed October 8, 1903, stipulated (Article V) :—

The Chinese Government agree to make and faithfully enforce such regulations as are necessary for preventing Chinese subjects from infringing registered trade-marks held by Japanese subjects.

The Chinese Government likewise agree to make such regulations as are necessary for affording protection to registered copyrights held by Japanese subjects in the books, pamphlets, maps and charts written in the Chinese language, and specially prepared for the use of Chinese people.

It is further agreed that the Chinese Government shall establish registration offices where foreign trade-marks and copyrights, upon application for the protection of the Chinese Government, shall be registered in accordance with the provisions of the regulations to be hereafter framed by the Chinese Government for the purpose of protecting trade-marks and copyrights.

It is understood that Chinese trade-marks and copyrights, properly registered according to the provisions of the laws and regulations of Japan, will receive similar protection against infringement in Japan.

This Article shall not be held to protect against due process of law any Japanese or Chinese subject who may be the author, proprietor or seller of any publication calculated to injure the well-being of China.

Article IX of the Treaty, also signed on October 8, 1903, between the United States and China, read :—

Whereas the United States undertakes to protect the citizens of any country in the exclusive use within the United States of any lawful trade-marks, provided that such country agrees by Treaty or Convention to give like protection to citizens of the United States :—

Therefore the Government of China, in order to secure such protection in the United States for its subjects, now agrees to fully protect any citizen, firm or corporation of the United States in the exclusive use in the Empire of China of any lawful trade-mark to the exclusive use of which in the United States they are entitled, or which they have adopted and used, or intend to adopt and use as soon as registered, for inclusive use within the Empire of China. To this end the Chinese Government agrees to issue by its proper authorities Proclamations, having the force of law, forbidding all subjects of China from infringing on, imitating, colourably imitating or knowingly passing off an imitation of trade-marks belonging to citizens of the United States, which shall have been registered by the proper authorities of the United States at such offices as the Chinese Government will establish for such purpose, on payment of a reasonable fee, after due investigation by the Chinese authorities, and in compliance with reasonable Regulations.

Articles X and XI dealt in a similar way with patents and copyright.

Reciprocal protection of trade-marks in China has been arranged by special Agreements between Great Britain on the one part and Belgium, Denmark, France, Germany, Italy, Japan, Netherlands, Portugal, Russia, and the United States on the other.

In accordance with its Treaty undertakings, the Chinese Government set about to frame Trade-mark Regulations. The first draft drawn up by the Ministry of Commerce in 1904 proved unacceptable to the representatives of the several Powers concerned, and in 1905 the foreign Ministers submitted to the Chinese Government a code embodying the views of their respective Governments. After an exchange of correspondence with Prince Ching, the subject was allowed to drop until November, 1906, when a second draft set of Regulations was submitted by the Chinese Government. This draft, which was based on the rejected Code of 1904 rather than on the suggestions of the Powers, was also repudiated by the Powers concerned, and during 1907 and 1908 the matter was from time to time brought to the attention of the Chinese Government. No definite action on the part of the latter ensued, and the subject was again allowed to drop, while the British Government was negotiating an Agreement with Japan for reciprocal protection of trade-marks in China.

China is still without Trade-mark Regulations having the force of law.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- BACKHOUSE, E., and J. O. P. BLAND : *Annals and Memoirs of the Court of Peking.*
- BALL, C. J., *Chinese and Sumerian.*
- BARING GOULD, EDITH M. E. : *In the Year One in the Far East.*
- BINYON, LAURENCE : *Painting in the Far East.*
- BITTON, NELSON : *Our Heritage in China.*
- CARRUTHERS, DOUGLAS : *Unknown Mongolia.*
- CASTLE, T. A. M. : *Chinese Documentary Drafts.*
- CHAVANNES, EDOUARD : *Les Documents Chinois Découverts par Aurel Stein.*
- DOUGLAS, SIR ROBERT K. : *Europe and the Far East.*
- FOSTER, ARNOLD : *Extraterritoriality in China.*
- HOSKING, W. H. : *The Great Squeeze.*
- JOHNSTON, R. F. : *Buddhist China.*
- Journal of the North China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.* Vol. xlv. (1913).
- KENDALL, ELIZABETH : *A Wayfarer in China.*
- KEYTE, J. C. : *The Passing of the Dragon.*
- Li Hung-chang, Memoirs of.* Edited by W. F. M.
- MAXIM, SIR HIRAM : *Li Hung-chang's Scrap-book.*
- MORGAN, EVAN : *New Terms and Expressions* (Shanghai).
- MOULE, A. E., ARCHDEACON : *The Chinese People.*
- PERRY-AYSCOUGH, H. G. C., and CAPT. R. B. OTTER-BARRY : *With the Russians in Mongolia.*
- Revue Jaune, La* (Brussels).
- RODES, JEAN : *La Chine et le Mouvement Constitutionnel.*
- THOMPSON, J. S. : *China Revolutionised.*
- WADDELL, HELEN : *Lyrics from the Chinese.*
- SOOTHILL, REV. W. E. : *The Three Religions of China.*
- WIEGER, DR. L. : *Moral Tenets and Customs in China* (English Translation by Rev. L. Davront, S.J.).
- WALLACE, HAROLD FRANK, F.R.G.S., F.Z.S. : *The Big Game of Central and Western China.*
- WILSON, E. H. : *A Naturalist in Western China.*
- WOODHEAD, H. G. W., and H. T. MONTAGUE BELL : *The China Year Book, 1913.*
- YULE, COL. SIR HENRY, R.E., C.B. : *Cathay and Way Thither.* (New Edition, revised by Henri Cordier, D.Litt.)

# APPENDIX

## CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA

### IMPORT DUTIES

*Arranged in 1902 between Special Commissioners representing Great Britain and China, and subsequently accepted by the Treaty Powers*

*Note.*—If any of the articles enumerated in this Tariff are imported in dimensions exceeding those specified, the Duty is to be calculated in proportion to the measurements as defined.

| NAME OF ARTICLE.                             | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |                    |         |     |
|--|-----------------------|--------------------|---------|-----|
|  | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T. m. c. c.</i> |         |     |
| Agar-agar . . . . .                          | Picul                 | 0                  | 3       | 0 0 |
| Agaric. <i>See</i> Fungus.                   |                       |                    |         |     |
| Amber . . . . .                              | Catty                 | 0                  | 3       | 2 5 |
| Aniseed, Star, 1st Quality (value Tls. 15    |                       |                    |         |     |
| and over per picul) . . . . .                | Picul                 | 1                  | 0       | 0 0 |
| Aniseed, Star, 2nd Quality (value under Tls. |                       |                    |         |     |
| 15 per picul) . . . . .                      | ,,                    | 0                  | 4       | 4 0 |
| Apricot Seed . . . . .                       | ,,                    | 0                  | 9       | 0 0 |
| Arrowroot and Arrowroot Flour . . . . .      | Value                 | 5                  | p. cent |     |
| Asafetida . . . . .                          | Picul                 | 1                  | 0       | 0 0 |
| Asbestos Boiler Composition . . . . .        | ,,                    | 0                  | 2       | 0 0 |
| Asbestos Fibre . . . . .                     | ,,                    | 5                  | 0       | 0 0 |
| Asbestos Millboard . . . . .                 | ,,                    | 0                  | 5       | 0 0 |
| Asbestos Packing, including Sheets and       |                       |                    |         |     |
| Blocks . . . . .                             | ,,                    | 3                  | 5       | 0 0 |
| Asbestos Packing, Metallic . . . . .         | ,,                    | 5                  | 0       | 0 0 |
| Asbestos Yarn . . . . .                      | ,,                    | 2                  | 2       | 5 0 |
| Awabi . . . . .                              | ,,                    | 1                  | 5       | 0 0 |
| Bacon and Ham . . . . .                      | Value                 | 5                  | p. cent |     |
| Bags, Grass . . . . .                        | Thousand              | 1                  | 2       | 5 0 |
| Bags, Gunny . . . . .                        | ,,                    | 4                  | 2       | 5 0 |
| Bags, Gunny, Old . . . . .                   | Value                 | 5                  | p. cent |     |
| Bags, Hemp . . . . .                         | Thousand              | 4                  | 2       | 5 0 |
| Bags, Hemp, Old . . . . .                    | Value                 | 5                  | p. cent |     |
| Bags, Straw . . . . .                        | Thousand              | 1                  | 2       | 5 0 |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.   | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |           |           |             |
|--|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|
|  | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i>   |
| Baking Powder :—   |                       |           |           |             |
| 4 oz. bottles or tins . . . . .  | Dozen                 | 0         | 0         | 8 3         |
| 6 „ „ „ . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 1         | 1 0         |
| 8 „ „ „ . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 1         | 4 5         |
| 12 „ „ „ . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 2         | 2 3         |
| 1 lb. „ „ „ . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 3         | 0 0         |
| 3 „ „ „ . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 8         | 1 0         |
| 5 „ „ „ . . . . .  | „                     | 1         | 3         | 5 3         |
| Bark, Mangrove . . . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 0         | 7 0         |
| Bark, Plum-tree . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 1         | 2 0         |
| Bark, Yellow (for dyeing) . . . . .  | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |             |
| Bark, Yellow (Medicinal) . . . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 8         | 0 0         |
| Barley, Pearl . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 3         | 0 0         |
| Basins, Tin (Common) . . . . .   | Gross                 | 0         | 2         | 5 0         |
| Basins, Iron Enamelled :—  |                       |           |           |             |
| Up to 9 ins. in diameter, Decorated or Undecorated . . . . .                           | Dozen                 | 0         | 0         | 5 0         |
| Over 9 ins. in diameter, Agate, Blue and White, Grey or Mottled, Undecorated . . . . . | „                     | 0         | 0         | 9 0         |
| Over 9 ins. in diameter, Decorated (with Gold) . . . . .                               | „                     | 0         | 1         | 7 5         |
| Over 9 ins. in diameter, Decorated (without Gold) . . . . .                            | „                     | 0         | 1         | 2 0         |
| Beads, Coral . . . . .   | Catty                 | 0         | 7         | 5 5         |
| Beads, Cornelian . . . . .   | Picul                 | 7         | 0         | 0 0         |
| Beads, Glass, of all kinds . . . . .   | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |             |
| Beer. <i>See</i> Wines, etc.   |                       |           |           |             |
| Beeswax, Yellow . . . . .  | Picul                 | 1         | 6         | 0 0         |
| Belting . . . . .  | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |             |
| Betel-nut Husk, Dried . . . . .  | Picul                 | 0         | 0         | 7 7         |
| Betel-nut Husk, Fresh . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 0         | 1 8         |
| Betel-nut Leaves, Dried . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 0         | 4 5         |
| Betel-nuts, Dried . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 2         | 2 5         |
| Betel-nuts, Fresh . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 0         | 1 8         |
| Bezoar, Cow, Indian . . . . .  | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |             |
| Biche de Mer, Black . . . . .  | Picul                 | 1         | 6         | 0 0         |
| Biche de Mer, White . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 7         | 0 0         |
| Bicycle Materials . . . . .  | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |             |
| Bicycles . . . . .   | Each                  | 3         | 0         | 0 0         |
| Birds' Nests, 1st Quality . . . . .  | Catty                 | 1         | 4         | 0 0         |
| Birds' Nests, 2nd Quality . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 4         | 5 0         |
| Birds' Nests, 3rd Quality . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 1         | 5 0         |
| Blue, Paris . . . . .  | Picul                 | 1         | 5         | 0 0         |
| Blue, Prussian . . . . .   | „                     | 1         | 5         | 0 0         |
| Bones, Tiger . . . . .   | „                     | 2         | 5         | 0 0         |
| Books, Chinese . . . . .   | ...                   |           |           | <i>Free</i> |



## CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—continued

| NAME OF ARTICLE.  | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY.   |             |           |           |
|---|-------------------------|-------------|-----------|-----------|
|   | <i>Per</i>              | <i>T.</i>   | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| Books (Printed), Charts, Maps, Newspapers and Periodicals . . . . .   | ...                     | <i>Free</i> |           |           |
| Borax, Crude . . . . .  | Picul                   | 0           | 6         | 1 0       |
| Borax, Refined . . . . .  | "                       | 1           | 4         | 6 0       |
| Braid, Llamas . . . . .   | "                       | 5           | 0         | 0 0       |
| Bricks, Fire . . . . .  | Value                   | 5 p. cent   |           |           |
| Bronze Powder . . . . .   | Picul                   | 2           | 2         | 0 0       |
| Butter, in tins, jars, and other Packages . . . . .   | "                       | 2           | 0         | 0 0       |
| Buttons, Agate and Porcelain . . . . .  | 12 Gross                | 0           | 0         | 1 0       |
| Buttons, Brass, and other kinds (not Jewellery) . . . . .   | Gross                   | 0           | 0         | 2 0       |
| Byrrh. <i>See</i> Wines, etc.   |                         |             |           |           |
| Camphor . . . . .   | Picul                   | 6           | 5         | 0 0       |
| Camphor Baroos, Clean . . . . .   | Catty                   | 2           | 0         | 4 5       |
| Camphor Baroos, Refuse . . . . .  | Value                   | 5 p. cent   |           |           |
| Candles, 9 oz. . . . .  | { Case of 25 packages } | 0           | 0         | 7 5       |
| Candles, 12 oz. . . . .   | 6 Candles }             | 0           | 1         | 0 0       |
| Candles, 16 " . . . . .   | "                       | 0           | 1         | 3 3       |
| <i>(Other weights, duty in proportion.)</i>   |                         |             |           |           |
| Candles, of all kinds differently packed . . . . .  | Picul                   | 0           | 7         | 5 0       |
| Canes, Bamboo . . . . .   | Thousand                | 0           | 4         | 0 0       |
| Canes, Coir 1 ft. long . . . . .  | Picul                   | 0           | 2         | 0 0       |
| Canes, Coir 5 " long . . . . .  | Thousand                | 0           | 3         | 0 0       |
| Canned Fruits, Vegetables, etc. (all weights and measures approximate):—  |                         |             |           |           |
| Apples  | { Dozen 2½ lb. cans }   | 0           | 0         | 6 5       |
| Apricots } Table Fruits. . . . .  |                         |             |           |           |
| Grapes }  |                         |             |           |           |
| Peaches }   |                         |             |           |           |
| Pears } Pie Fruits . . . . .  | "                       | 0           | 0         | 5 7       |
| Plums }   |                         |             |           |           |
| Preserved Fruits in glass bottles, jars, cardboard or wooden boxes, including weight of immediate package . . . . . | Picul                   | 0           | 6         | 5 0       |
| Asparagus . . . . .   | { Dozen 2½ lb. tins }   | 0           | 1         | 1 8       |
| Corn. . . . .   | "                       | 0           | 0         | 5 4       |
| Peas. . . . .   | "                       | 0           | 0         | 6 0       |
| String Beans . . . . .  | "                       | 0           | 0         | 5 4       |
| Tomatoes. . . . .   | "                       | 0           | 0         | 5 4       |
| All other Vegetables preserved in tins, bottles, or jars, including weight of immediate package . . . . .           | Picul                   | 0           | 5         | 2 5       |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE                                    | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY.                |           |           |           |
|--|--------------------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Tomato Sauce and Catsup:—                          | <i>Per</i>                           | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| ½ pint bottles . . . . .                           | Dozen                                | 0         | 0         | 5         |
| 1 " " " " " " " " " "                              | "                                    | 0         | 0         | 8         |
| Jams and Jellies:—                                 |                                      |           |           |           |
| 1 lb. tins, bottles, or jars . . . . .             | "                                    | 0         | 0         | 6         |
| 2 " " " " " " " " " "                              | "                                    | 0         | 1         | 1         |
| Milk (including Condensed) . . . . .               | { Case of 4<br>dozen<br>1 lb. tins } | 0         | 2         | 5         |
| Cream, Evaporated:—                                |                                      |           |           |           |
| 4 dozen pints (family size) . . . . .              | Case                                 | 0         | 2         | 3         |
| 2 dozen quarts (hotel size) . . . . .              | "                                    | 0         | 2         | 6         |
| Canned Meats:—                                     |                                      |           |           |           |
| Bacon or ham, Sliced                               |                                      |           |           |           |
| ½ lb. tins . . . . .                               | Dozen                                | 0         | 0         | 7         |
| 1 " " " " " " " " " "                              | "                                    | 0         | 1         | 4         |
| Dried Beef, Sliced . . . . .                       | { Dozen 1 lb.<br>jars }              | 0         | 1         | 4         |
| Mincemeat:—  |                                      |           |           |           |
| 1½ lb. pails . . . . .                             | Dozen                                | 0         | 1         | 0         |
| 3 " " " " " " " " " "                              | "                                    | 0         | 1         | 8         |
| Kits, ½ barrels and barrels . . . . .              | Picul                                | 0         | 7         | 2         |
| Pork and Bean Plains or with Tomato<br>Sauce:—     |                                      |           |           |           |
| 1 lb. tins . . . . .                               | Dozen                                | 0         | 0         | 4         |
| 2 " " " " " " " " " "                              | "                                    | 0         | 0         | 7         |
| 3 " " " " " " " " " "                              | "                                    | 0         | 0         | 8         |
| Potted and Devilled Meat:—                         |                                      |           |           |           |
| ½ lb. tins . . . . .                               | "                                    | 0         | 0         | 2         |
| 1 " " " " " " " " " "                              | "                                    | 0         | 0         | 4         |
| Potted and Devilled Poultry and Meat<br>combined:— |                                      |           |           |           |
| ½ lb. tins . . . . .                               | "                                    | 0         | 0         | 4         |
| 1 " " " " " " " " " "                              | "                                    | 0         | 0         | 7         |
| Soups and Bouilli:—                                |                                      |           |           |           |
| 2 lb. tins . . . . .                               | "                                    | 0         | 1         | 0         |
| 6 " " " " " " " " " "                              | "                                    | 0         | 2         | 4         |
| Tamales Chicken:—                                  |                                      |           |           |           |
| ½ lb. tins . . . . .                               | "                                    | 0         | 0         | 5         |
| 1 " " " " " " " " " "                              | "                                    | 0         | 0         | 8         |
| Tongues of every description:—                     |                                      |           |           |           |
| ½ lb. tins . . . . .                               | "                                    | 0         | 0         | 9         |
| 1 " " " " " " " " " "                              | "                                    | 0         | 2         | 0         |
| 1½ " " " " " " " " " "                             | "                                    | 0         | 2         | 8         |
| 2 " " " " " " " " " "                              | "                                    | 0         | 3         | 3         |
| 2½ " " " " " " " " " "                             | "                                    | 0         | 4         | 4         |
| 3 " " " " " " " " " "                              | "                                    | 0         | 5         | 1         |
| 3½ " " " " " " " " " "                             | "                                    | 0         | 5         | 4         |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.   | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY.     |             |           |           |
|--|---------------------------|-------------|-----------|-----------|
|  | <i>Per</i>                | <i>T.</i>   | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| All other Canned Meats, including Game of every description, with or without Vegetables :—   |                           |             |           |           |
| ½ lb. tins . . . . .   | Dozen                     | 0           | 0         | 5 2       |
| 1 „ „ . . . . .  | „                         | 0           | 0         | 6 3       |
| 2 „ „ . . . . .  | „                         | 0           | 1         | 2 0       |
| 4 „ „ . . . . .  | „                         | 0           | 2         | 1 0       |
| 6 „ „ . . . . .  | „                         | 0           | 3         | 7 0       |
| 14 „ „ . . . . .   | „                         | 0           | 8         | 1 0       |
| Canvas and Cotton Duck, not exceeding 36 inches wide . . . . .   | Yard                      | 0           | 0         | 1 0       |
| Capoor Cutchery . . . . .  | Value                     | 5 p. cent   |           |           |
| Cardamoms, Superior, and Amomums . . . . .   | Picul                     | 10          | 0         | 0 0       |
| Cardamoms, Inferior, or Grains of Paradise . . . . .   | „                         | 1           | 0         | 0 0       |
| Cardamoms, Husk . . . . .  | „                         | 0           | 2         | 5 0       |
| Cards, Playing . . . . .   | Value                     | 5 p. cent   |           |           |
| Cassia Buds . . . . .  | Picul                     | 0           | 7         | 5 0       |
| Cassia Lignea . . . . .  | „                         | 0           | 9         | 2 0       |
| Cassia Twigs . . . . .   | „                         | 0           | 1         | 7 0       |
| Cement . . . . .   | { Cask of 3 }<br>piculs } | 0           | 1         | 5 0       |
| Cereals and Flour :—   |                           |             |           |           |
| <i>Including</i> Barley, Maize, Millet, Oats, Paddy, Rice, Wheat, and Flour made therefrom ; also Buckwheat and Buckwheat Flour, Corn Flour and Yellow Corn Meal, Rye Flour, and Hovis Flour . . . . .                               | ...                       | <i>Free</i> |           |           |
| <i>But not including</i> Arrowroot and Arrowroot Flour, Cracked Wheat, Germea, Hominy, Pearl Barley, Potato Flour, Quaker Oats, Rolled Oats, Sago and Sago Flour, Shredded Wheat, Tapioca and Tapioca Flour, and Yam Flour . . . . . | ...                       | <i>Free</i> |           |           |
| Chairs, Vienna Bent-wood . . . . .   | Dozen                     | 0           | 8         | 0 0       |
| Charcoal . . . . .   | Picul                     | 0           | 0         | 3 0       |
| Cheese . . . . .   | Value                     | 5 p. cent   |           |           |
| Chestnuts . . . . .  | Picul                     | 0           | 1         | 8 0       |
| China-root, Whole, Sliced, or in Cubes . . . . .   | „                         | 0           | 6         | 5 0       |
| Chinaware, Coarse and Fine . . . . .   | Value                     | 5 p. cent   |           |           |
| Chloride of Lime . . . . .   | Picul                     | 0           | 3         | 0 0       |
| Chocolate, Sweetened . . . . .   | Pound                     | 0           | 0         | 1 2       |
| Cigarettes, 1st Quality (value exceeding Tls. 4'50 per 1000) . . . . .   | Thousand                  | 0           | 5         | 0 0       |

## CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—continued

| NAME OF ARTICLE.   | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |           |           |           |
|--|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|  | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| Cigarettes, 2nd Quality (value not exceeding<br>Tls. 4'50 per 1000)                                  | Thousand              | 0         | 0         | 9 0       |
| Cigars . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 5         | 0 0       |
| Cinnabar . . . . .   | Picul                 | 3         | 7         | 5 0       |
| Cinnamon . . . . .   | "                     | 4         | 0         | 0 0       |
| Clams, Dried . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 5         | 5 0       |
| Clocks of all kinds . . . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Cloves . . . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 6         | 3 0       |
| Cloves, Mother . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 3         | 6 0       |
| Coal, Asiatic . . . . .  | Ton                   | 0         | 2         | 5 0       |
| Coal, other kinds . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 6         | 0 0       |
| Coal, Asiatic, Briquettes . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 5         | 0 0       |
| Cochineal . . . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Cockles, Dried . . . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 5         | 0 0       |
| Cockles, Fresh . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 5         | 0 0       |
| Cocoa . . . . .  | "                     | 3         | 6         | 0 0       |
| Coffee . . . . .   | "                     | 1         | 0         | 0 0       |
| Coir Canes, 1 ft. long . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 2         | 0 0       |
| Coir Canes, 5 ft. long . . . . .   | Thousand              | 0         | 3         | 0 0       |
| Coke, Asiatic . . . . .  | Ton                   | 0         | 5         | 0 0       |
| Coke, other kinds . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 9         | 0 0       |
| Compoy . . . . .   | Picul                 | 2         | 0         | 0 0       |
| Coral . . . . .  | Catty                 | 1         | 1         | 1 0       |
| Coral Beads . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 7         | 5 0       |
| Coral, Broken and Refuse . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 5         | 5 0       |
| Cornelian Beads . . . . .  | Picul                 | 7         | 0         | 0 0       |
| Cornelian Stones, Rough . . . . .  | Hundred               | 0         | 3         | 0 0       |
| Corundum Sand . . . . .  | Picul                 | 0         | 1         | 9 5       |
| Cotton Piece Goods:—   |                       |           |           |           |
| Grey Shirtings or Sheetings: not exceed-<br>ing 40 ins. wide and not exceeding<br>40 yds. long:      |                       |           |           |           |
| a. Weight 7 lb. and under . . . . .  | Piece                 | 0         | 0         | 5 0       |
| b. Over 7 lb. and not over 9 lb. . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 0         | 8 0       |
| c. Over 9 lb. and not over 11 lb. . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 1         | 1 0       |
| d. Over 11 lb. . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 1         | 2 0       |
| Imitation Native Cotton Cloth (hand-<br>made), Grey or Bleached:                                     |                       |           |           |           |
| a. Not exceeding 20 ins. wide and not<br>exceeding 20 yds. long; weight 3 lb.<br>and under . . . . . | "                     | 0         | 0         | 2 7       |
| Exceeding 20 ins. wide . . . . .   | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.   | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |           |           |           |           |
|--|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|  | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| White Shirtings, White Irishes, White Sheetings, White Brocades, and White Striped or spotted Shirtings: not exceeding 37 ins. wide and not exceeding 42 yds. long . . . . . | Piece                 | 0         | 1         | 3         | 5         |
| Drills, Grey or White, not exceeding 31 ins. wide and not exceeding 40 yds. long :   |                       |           |           |           |           |
| a. Weight 12½ lb. and under . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 1         | 0         | 0         |
| b. Weight over 12½ lb. . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 1         | 2         | 5         |
| Jeans, Grey or White :   |                       |           |           |           |           |
| a. Not exceeding 31 ins. wide and not exceeding 30 yds. long . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 9         | 0         | 0         |
| b. Not exceeding 31 ins. wide and not exceeding 40 yds. long . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 1         | 2         | 0         |
| T-Cloths, Grey or White :  |                       |           |           |           |           |
| a. Not exceeding 34 ins. wide and not exceeding 24 yds. long . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 0         | 7         | 0         |
| b. Not exceeding 34 ins. wide and exceeding 24 yds. but not exceeding 40 yds. long . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 1         | 3         | 5         |
| c. Exceeding 34 ins. but not exceeding 37 ins. wide and not exceeding 24 yds. long . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 0         | 8         | 0         |
| Crimp Cloth and Crape, Plain :   |                       |           |           |           |           |
| a. Not exceeding 30 ins. wide and not exceeding 6 yds. long . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 0         | 2         | 7         |
| b. Not exceeding 30 ins. wide, exceeding 6 yds. but not exceeding 10 yds. long . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 0         | 3         | 5         |
| c. Not exceeding 30 ins. wide but exceeding 10 yds. long . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 0         | 0         | 3½        |
| White Muslins, White Lawns, and White Cambrics: not exceeding 46 ins. wide and not exceeding 12 yds. long . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 0         | 3         | 2         |
| Mosquito Netting, White or Coloured: not exceeding 90 ins. wide . . . . .  | Yard                  | 0         | 0         | 1         | 0         |
| Lenos and Balzarines, White, Dyed or Printed: not exceeding 31 ins. wide and not exceeding 30 yds. long . . . . .  | Piece                 | 0         | 0         | 6         | 0         |
| Leno Brocades and Balzarine Brocades, Dyed Prints . . . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |           |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.  | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |           |           |           |
|---|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|   | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| <i>a.</i> Printed Cambrics, Lawns or Muslins :<br>not exceeding 46 ins. wide and not exceeding 12 yds. long . . . . .   | Piece                 | 0         | 0         | 3 7       |
| <i>b.</i> Printed Chintzes, Printed Crapes, Printed Drills, Printed Furnitures, Printed Shirtings, Printed <i>T</i> -Cloth, including those goods known as Blue and White Painted <i>T</i> -Cloths, Printed Twills; but not including goods mentioned in <i>c</i> ( <i>h</i> ):   |                       |           |           |           |
| 1. Not exceeding 20 ins. wide . . . . .   | Value                 | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| 2. Exceeding 20 ins. but not exceeding 31 ins. wide and not exceeding 30 yds. long . . . . .  | Piece                 | 0         | 0         | 8 0       |
| <i>c.</i> Printed Crimp Cloth :   |                       |           |           |           |
| 1. Not exceeding 30 ins. wide and not exceeding 6 yds. long . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 0         | 2 7       |
| 2. Not exceeding 30 ins. wide, exceeding 6 yds. but not exceeding 10 yds. long . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 0         | 3 5       |
| 3. Not exceeding 30 ins. wide but exceeding 10 yds. long . . . . .  | Yard                  | 0         | 0         | 0 3½      |
| <i>d.</i> Printed Lenos and Balzarines : not exceeding 31 ins. wide and not exceeding 30 yds. long . . . . .  | Piece                 | 0         | 0         | 0 9       |
| <i>e.</i> Printed Sheetings : not exceeding 36 ins. wide and not exceeding 43 yds. long . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 1         | 8 0       |
| <i>f.</i> Printed Turkey Reds, of all kinds : not exceeding 31 ins. wide and not exceeding 25 yds. long . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 1         | 0 0       |
| <i>g.</i> Printed Sateens, Printed Satinets, Printed Reps, Printed Cotton Lastings, including all Cotton Piece Goods which are both Dyed and Printed, except those specified in ( <i>f</i> ) and ( <i>h</i> ), and including any special finish, such as Mercerized Finish, Schreiner Finish, Gassed Finish, Silk Finish or Electric Finish, not exceeding 32 ins. wide or 32 yds. long . . . . . | "                     | 0         | 2         | 5 0       |
| Coloured Woven Cottons, i.e. dyed in the Yarn, except Crimp Cloth . . . . .   | Value                 | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| Silk Finish, or Electric Finish : not exceeding 32 ins. wide and not exceeding 32 yds. long . . . . .   | Piece                 | 0         | 2         | 5 0       |
| <i>h.</i> Duplex Prints or Reversible Cretonnes (not including those goods known as Blue and White Printed <i>T</i> -Cloths) . . . . .  | Value                 | 5         | p.        | cent      |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.  | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |           |           |              |
|---|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|--------------|
|   | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c. c.</i> |
| <b>Dyed Cottons:</b>  |                       |           |           |              |
| a. Dyed Plain Cottons, i.e. <i>without woven or embossed figures</i> , including Plain Italians, Lastings, Reps, and Ribs, and all other Dyed Plain Cottons not otherwise enumerated, and including any special finish, such as Mercerized Finish, Schreiner Finish, Gassed Finish, Silk Finish, or Electric Finish: not exceeding 36 ins. wide and not exceeding 33 yds. long . . . . .                      | Piece                 | 0         | 2         | 4 0          |
| b. Dyed Figured Cottons, i.e. <i>with woven or embossed figures</i> (including Figured Italians and Lastings, Figured Reps, and Figured Ribs, and all other Dyed Figured Cotton not otherwise enumerated, and including any special finish, such as Mercerized Finish, Schreiner Finish, Gassed Finish, Silk Finish, or Electric Finish): not exceeding 36 ins. wide and not exceeding 33 yds. long . . . . . | Piece                 | 0         | 1         | 5 0          |
| c. Dyed Crimp Cloth:  |                       |           |           |              |
| 1. Not exceeding 30 ins. wide and not exceeding 6 yds. long . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 0         | 2 7          |
| 2. Not exceeding 30 ins. wide, exceeding 6 yds. but not exceeding 10 yds. long . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 0         | 3 5          |
| 3. Not exceeding 30 ins. wide but exceeding 10 yds. long . . . . .  | Yard                  | 0         | 0         | 0 3½         |
| d. Dyed Drills: not exceeding 31 ins. wide and not exceeding 43 yds. long . . . . .   | Piece                 | 0         | 1         | 7 0          |
| e. Dyed Lenos and Balzarines: not exceeding 31 ins. wide and not exceeding 30 yds. long . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 0         | 9 0          |
| f. Dyed Leno Brocades . . . . .   | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |              |
| g. Dyed Muslins, Lawns, and Cambrics not exceeding 46 ins. wide and not exceeding 12 yds. long . . . . .  | Piece                 | 0         | 0         | 3 7          |
| h. Dyed Shirtings and Sheetings: not exceeding 36 ins. wide and not exceeding 43 yds. long . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 1         | 5 0          |
| i. Hongkong-dyed Shirtings: not exceeding 36 ins. wide and not exceeding 20 yds. long . . . . .   | "                     | 1         | 0         | 0 0          |
| j. Dyed Cotton Cuts: not exceeding 36   |                       |           |           |              |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.   | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |           |           |                  |
|--|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|------------------|
|  | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c. c.</i>     |
| ins. wide and not exceeding $5\frac{1}{2}$ yds. long<br>(N.B.—The <i>pro rata</i> rule does not apply.)  | Piece                 | 0         | 0         | 2 $2\frac{1}{2}$ |
| <i>A.</i> Dyed <i>T</i> -Cloths including (Dyed Alpaccianos), Dyed Real and Imitation Turkey Reds of all kinds; not exceeding 32 ins. wide and not exceeding 25 yds. long: |                       |           |           |                  |
| 1. Weight $3\frac{1}{2}$ lb. and under   | "                     | 0         | 0         | 6 0              |
| 2. Weight over $3\frac{1}{2}$ lb.  | "                     | 0         | 1         | 0 0              |
| Flannelettes and Cotton Spanish Stripes:   |                       |           |           |                  |
| <i>a.</i> Cotton Flannel, Canton Flannel, Swansdowns, Flannelettes, and Raised Cotton Cloths of all kinds, Plain, Dyed, and Printed:                                       |                       |           |           |                  |
| 1. Not exceeding 36 ins. wide and not exceeding 15 yds. long   | "                     | 0         | 0         | 6 5              |
| 2. Not exceeding 36 ins. wide, exceeding 15 yds. but not exceeding 30 yds. long  | "                     | 0         | 1         | 3 0              |
| <i>b.</i> Dyed Cotton Spanish Stripes:   |                       |           |           |                  |
| 1. Not exceeding 32 ins. wide and not exceeding 20 yds. long   | "                     | 0         | 0         | 8 5              |
| 2. Exceeding 32 ins. but not exceeding 64 ins. wide and not exceeding 20 yds. long   | "                     | 0         | 1         | 7 0              |
| Cordage of all kinds   | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |                  |
| Crimp Cloth:   |                       |           |           |                  |
| <i>a.</i> Not exceeding 30 ins. wide and not exceeding 6 yds. long   | Piece                 | 0         | 0         | 2 7              |
| <i>b.</i> Not exceeding 30 ins. wide and exceeding 6 yds. but not exceeding 10 yds. long   | "                     | 0         | 0         | 3 0              |
| <i>c.</i> Not exceeding 30 ins. wide but exceeding 10 yds. long  | Yard                  | 0         | 0         | 0 $3\frac{1}{2}$ |
| Velvets and Velveteens, Velvet Cords, and Fustians:  |                       |           |           |                  |
| <i>a.</i> Velvets and Velveteens: Plain:   |                       |           |           |                  |
| 1. Not exceeding 18 ins. wide  | "                     | 0         | 0         | 0 6              |
| 2. Exceeding 18 ins. but not exceeding 22 ins. wide  | "                     | 0         | 0         | 0 7              |
| 3. Exceeding 22 ins. but not exceeding 26 ins. wide  | "                     | 0         | 0         | 0 8              |
| <i>b.</i> Velvets and Velveteens, Printed or Embossed, not exceeding 30 ins. wide.   | "                     | 0         | 0         | 1 5              |
| <i>c.</i> Dyed Velvet Cords, Dyed Velveteen  |                       |           |           |                  |



CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.  | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |  | T.        | m. | c. | c. |
|---|-----------------------|--|-----------|----|----|----|
| Cords, Dyed Corduroys, Dyed Fustians of any description : not exceeding 30 ins. wide . . . . .                        | Yard                  |  | 0         | 0  | 1  | 5  |
| Blankets, Cotton, Plain, Printed or Jacquard Handkerchiefs, Cotton :  | Piece                 |  | 0         | 0  | 3  | 0  |
| <i>a.</i> Plain, Dyed, or Printed, not Embroidered, Hemstitched, or Initialled : not exceeding 1 yd. square . . . . . | Dozen                 |  | 0         | 0  | 2  | 0  |
| <i>b.</i> All other Handkerchiefs . . . . .   | Value                 |  | 5 p. cent |    |    |    |
| Singlets or Drawers, Cotton . . . . .   | Dozen                 |  | 0         | 1  | 2  | 5  |
| Socks, Cotton, including Lisle Thread :   |                       |  |           |    |    |    |
| 1st Quality, i.e. valued at Tls. 1 or over per dozen pairs . . . . .  | Pairs                 |  | 0         | 0  | 7  | 5  |
| 2nd Quality, i.e. valued at less than Tls. 1 per dozen pairs . . . . .  | Dozen                 |  | 0         | 4  | 3  | 2  |
| Towels, Cotton :  |                       |  |           |    |    |    |
| <i>a.</i> Honeycomb or Huckaback, Plain or Printed, dimensions exclusive of fringe :                                  |                       |  |           |    |    |    |
| 1. Not exceeding 18 ins. wide and not exceeding 40 ins. long . . . . .  | "                     |  | 0         | 0  | 2  | 0  |
| 2. Exceeding 19 ins. wide and not exceeding 50 ins. long . . . . .  | "                     |  | 0         | 0  | 3  | 0  |
| <i>b.</i> All other Towels . . . . .  | Value                 |  | 5 p. cent |    |    |    |
| Cottons, Unclassed . . . . .  | "                     |  |           |    |    |    |
| Cotton, Raw . . . . .   | Picul                 |  | 0         | 6  | 0  | 0  |
| Cotton, Thread :—   |                       |  |           |    |    |    |
| Ball Thread, Dyed or Undyed . . . . .   | "                     |  | 3         | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| On Spools, 50 yds. . . . .  | Gross                 |  | 0         | 0  | 4  | 0  |
| On " 100 yds. . . . .   | "                     |  | 0         | 0  | 8  | 0  |
| On " 200 yds. . . . .   | "                     |  | 0         | 1  | 6  | 0  |
| Cotton Yarn, Grey or Bleached . . . . .   | Picul                 |  | 0         | 9  | 5  | 0  |
| Cotton Yarn, Dyed . . . . .   | Value                 |  | 5 p. cent |    |    |    |
| Cotton Yarn, Gassed . . . . .   | "                     |  | "         |    |    |    |
| Cotton Yarn, Mercerized . . . . .   | "                     |  | "         |    |    |    |
| Cotton Yarn, Wooloa or Berlinette . . . . .   | Picul                 |  | 3         | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Cow Bezoar, Indian . . . . .  | Value                 |  | 5 p. cent |    |    |    |
| Crabs, Fresh . . . . .  | Picul                 |  | 0         | 6  | 0  | 0  |
| Crocodile (including Armadillo) Scales . . . . .  | "                     |  | 2         | 7  | 2  | 5  |
| Currants . . . . .  | "                     |  | 0         | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Cutch . . . . .   | "                     |  | 0         | 3  | 0  | 0  |
| Cuttle-fish . . . . .   | "                     |  | 0         | 6  | 6  | 7  |
| Dyes, Colours, and Paints :—  |                       |  |           |    |    |    |
| Aniline . . . . .   | Value                 |  | 5 p. cent |    |    |    |
| Blue, Paris . . . . .   | Picul                 |  | 1         | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Blue, Prussian . . . . .  | "                     |  | 1         | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Bronze Powder . . . . .   | "                     |  | 2         | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Carthamin . . . . .   | Value                 |  | 5 p. cent |    |    |    |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.  | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |                                 |  |  |
|---|-----------------------|---------------------------------|--|--|
| Chrome, Yellow . . . . .  | <i>Per</i><br>Value   | <i>T. m. c. c.</i><br>5 p. cent |  |  |
| Cinnabar . . . . .  | Picul                 | 3 7 5 0                         |  |  |
| Gamboge . . . . .   | "                     | 2 7 0 0                         |  |  |
| Green, Emerald . . . . .  | "                     | 1 0 0 0                         |  |  |
| Green, Schweinfurt, or Imitation . . . . .  | "                     | 1 0 0 0                         |  |  |
| Indigo, Dried, Artificial or Natural . . . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent                       |  |  |
| Indigo, Liquid, Artificial . . . . .  | Picul                 | 2 0 2 5                         |  |  |
| Indigo, Liquid, Natural . . . . .   | "                     | 0 2 1 5                         |  |  |
| Indigo, Paste, Artificial . . . . .   | "                     | 2 0 2 5                         |  |  |
| Lead, Red, Dry or mixed with Oil . . . . .  | "                     | 0 4 5 0                         |  |  |
| Lead, White, Dry or mixed with Oil . . . . .  | "                     | 0 4 5 0                         |  |  |
| Lead, Yellow, Dry or mixed with Oil . . . . .   | "                     | 0 4 5 0                         |  |  |
| Logwood Extract . . . . .   | "                     | 0 6 0 0                         |  |  |
| Ochre . . . . .   | "                     | 0 6 0 0                         |  |  |
| Smalt . . . . .   | "                     | 1 6 0 0                         |  |  |
| Ultramarine . . . . .   | "                     | 0 5 0 0                         |  |  |
| Vermilion . . . . .   | "                     | 4 0 0 0                         |  |  |
| Vermilion, Imitation . . . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent                       |  |  |
| White Zinc . . . . .  | "                     | "                               |  |  |
| Paints, Unclassed . . . . .   | "                     | "                               |  |  |
| Elephants' Teeth (other than Tusks) and<br>Jaws, Whole or Parts . . . . .                                   | Picul                 | 3 0 0 0                         |  |  |
| Elephants' Tusks, Whole or Parts . . . . .  | Catty                 | 0 1 7 0                         |  |  |
| Emery Cloth and Sand-paper (sheets not<br>exceeding 144 square ins.) . . . . .                              | Ream                  | 0 2 5 0                         |  |  |
| Emery Powder . . . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent                       |  |  |
| Enamelled Ironware:—  |                       |                                 |  |  |
| Mugs, Cups, Basins, and Bowls, 9 ins. or<br>under in diameter, Decorated or Un-<br>decorated . . . . .      | Dozen                 | 0 0 5 0                         |  |  |
| Basins and Bowls, over 9 ins. in diameter,<br>Agate, Blue and White, Grey, Mottled<br>—Uncoloured . . . . . | "                     | 0 0 9 0                         |  |  |
| Basins and Bowls, over 9 ins. in diameter,<br>Decorated (with Gold) . . . . .                               | "                     | 0 1 7 5                         |  |  |
| Basins and Bowls, over 9 ins. in diameter,<br>Decorated (without Gold) . . . . .                            | "                     | 0 1 2 5                         |  |  |
| Enamelware, Unclassed . . . . .   | Value                 | 5 p. cent                       |  |  |
| Fans, Palm-leaf, Coarse . . . . .   | Thousand              | 0 2 8 0                         |  |  |
| Fans, Palm-leaf, Fine . . . . .   | "                     | 0 4 5 0                         |  |  |
| Fans, Palm-leaf, Fancy . . . . .  | "                     | 1 0 0 0                         |  |  |
| Fans, Paper or Cotton of all kinds . . . . .  | "                     | 1 4 0 0                         |  |  |
| Fans, Silk . . . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent                       |  |  |
| Feathers, Kingfisher, Part Skins (i.e. Wings,<br>Tails or Backs) . . . . .                                  | Hundred               | 0 2 5 0                         |  |  |
| Feathers, Kingfisher, Whole Skins . . . . .   | "                     | 0 6 0 0                         |  |  |
| Feathers, Peacock . . . . .   | Value                 | 5 p. cent                       |  |  |

## CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—continued

| NAME OF ARTICLE.  | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY.          |           |           |           |
|---|--------------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|   | <i>Per</i>                     | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| Files. <i>See</i> Tools.  |                                |           |           |           |
| Fireclay . . . . .  | Picul                          | 0         | 0         | 5 0       |
| Firewood . . . . .  | "                              | 0         | 0         | 1 0       |
| Fish, Cuttle . . . . .  | "                              | 0         | 6         | 6 7       |
| Fish, Dried or Smoked, in bulk (including<br>Stock-fish but not including Cuttle-fish) .                                | "                              | 0         | 3         | 1 5       |
| Fish, Fresh . . . . .   | "                              | 0         | 1         | 3 7       |
| Fish Maws . . . . .   | "                              | 4         | 2         | 5 0       |
| Fish, Salt . . . . .  | "                              | 0         | 1         | 6 0       |
| Fish, Stock . . . . .   | "                              | 0         | 3         | 1 5       |
| Flints . . . . .  | "                              | 0         | 0         | 4 0       |
| Flour. <i>See</i> Cereals.  |                                |           |           |           |
| Flour, Arrowroot, Potato, Sago, Tapioca,<br>Yam . . . . .   | Value                          | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Fungus, or Agaric . . . . .   | Picul                          | 1         | 7         | 1 5       |
| Fungus, White . . . . .   | Catty                          | 0         | 2         | 5 0       |
| Galangal . . . . .  | Picul                          | 0         | 1         | 7 0       |
| Gambier . . . . .   | "                              | 0         | 3         | 0 0       |
| Gambier, False, or Cunao (Yamroot Dye-<br>stuff) . . . . .  | "                              | 0         | 1         | 5 0       |
| Gamboge . . . . .   | "                              | 2         | 7         | 0 0       |
| Gasolene or Stove Naphtha . . . . .   | 10 gallon drum                 | 0         | 1         | 5 0       |
| Ginseng, Crude, 1st Quality (value exceed-<br>ing Tls. 2 per catty) . . . . .   | Catty                          | 0         | 2         | 2 0       |
| Ginseng, Crude, 2nd Quality (value not<br>exceeding Tls. 2 per catty) . . . . .   | "                              | 0         | 0         | 7 2       |
| Ginseng, Clarified or Cleaned, 1st Quality<br>(value exceeding Tls. 11 per catty) . . . . .                             | "                              | 1         | 1         | 0 0       |
| Ginseng, Clarified or Cleaned, 2nd Quality<br>(value exceeding Tls. 6 but not exceeding<br>Tls. 11 per catty) . . . . . | "                              | 0         | 3         | 7 5       |
| Ginseng, Clarified or Cleaned, 3rd Quality<br>(value exceeding Tls. 2 but not exceeding<br>Tls. 6 per catty) . . . . .  | "                              | 0         | 2         | 2 0       |
| Ginseng, Clarified or Cleaned, 4th Quality<br>(value not exceeding Tls. 2 per catty) . . . . .                          | "                              | 0         | 0         | 8 0       |
| Glass, Plate, Silvered . . . . .  | Square foot                    | 0         | 0         | 2 5       |
| Glass, Plate, Unsilvered . . . . .  | Value                          | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Glass Powder ( <i>see</i> Match-making Materials)   | Picul                          | 0         | 1         | 1 0       |
| Glass, Window, Coloured, Stained, Ground,<br>or obscured . . . . .  | { Box of 100 }<br>{ sq. feet } | 0         | 3         | 5 0       |
| Glass, Window, Common, not Stained,<br>Coloured, or otherwise Obscured . . . . .  | { Box of 100 }<br>{ sq. feet } | 0         | 1         | 7 0       |
| Glue . . . . .  | Picul                          | 0         | 8         | 3 0       |
| Gold Thread, Imitation. <i>See</i> Thread.  |                                |           |           |           |
| Ground-nuts . . . . .   | "                              | 0         | 1         | 5 0       |
| Gum Arabic . . . . .  | "                              | 1         | 0         | 0 0       |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.  | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |           |           |           |
|---|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|   | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| Gum Benjamin . . . . .  | Picul                 | 0         | 6         | 0         |
| Gum Benjamin, Oil of . . . . .  | Value                 | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| Gum, Dragon's Blood . . . . .   | Picul                 | 4         | 0         | 0         |
| Gum Myrrh . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 4         | 6         |
| Gum Olibanum . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 4         | 5         |
| Gum Resin . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 1         | 8         |
| Gutta-percha. <i>See</i> India-rubber.  |                       |           |           |           |
| Hair, Horse . . . . .   | "                     | 1         | 4         | 0         |
| Hair, Horse, Tails . . . . .  | "                     | 2         | 5         | 0         |
| Hams . . . . .  | Value                 | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| Handkerchiefs. <i>See</i> Cotton Piece Goods.                                       |                       |           |           |           |
| Hartall or Orpiment . . . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 4         | 5         |
| Hemp . . . . .  | Value                 | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| Hessians or Burlaps, all weights . . . . .  | 1000 yards            | 2         | 8         | 5         |
| Hide Poison or Specific . . . . .   | Value                 | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| Hides, Buffalo and Cow . . . . .  | Picul                 | 0         | 8         | 0         |
| Hollow-ware, Cast : Coated or Tinned . . . . .                                      | "                     | 0         | 5         | 0         |
| Hoops, Animal . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 1         | 2         |
| Hops . . . . .  | Value                 | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| Horns, Buffalo and Cow . . . . .  | Picul                 | 0         | 3         | 5         |
| Horns, Deer . . . . .   | Value                 | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| Horns, Rhinoceros . . . . .   | Catty                 | 2         | 4         | 0         |
| Hosiery. <i>See</i> Cotton Piece Goods (Socks).                                     |                       |           |           |           |
| India-rubber and Gutta-percha Articles<br>(other than Boots and Shoes) . . . . .    | Value                 | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| India-rubber and Gutta-percha, Crude . . . . .                                      | Picul                 | 3         | 1         | 4         |
| India-rubber Boots . . . . .  | Pair                  | 0         | 0         | 8         |
| India-rubber Shoes . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 0         | 2         |
| India-rubber, Old (fit only for re-manufacture) . . . . .                           | Picul                 | 0         | 2         | 5         |
| Indigo, Dried, Artificial or Natural . . . . .                                      | Value                 | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| Indigo, Liquid, Artificial . . . . .  | Picul                 | 2         | 0         | 2         |
| Indigo, Liquid, Natural . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 2         | 1         |
| Indigo, Paste, Artificial . . . . .   | "                     | 2         | 0         | 2         |
| Ink, Printing . . . . .   | Value                 | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| Isinglass (Fish Glue) . . . . .   | Picul                 | 4         | 0         | 0         |
| Isinglass, Vegetable . . . . .  | "                     | 1         | 7         | 5         |
| Jams and Jellies, 1 lb. tins, bottles, or jars . . . . .                            | Dozen                 | 0         | 0         | 6         |
| Jams and Jellies, 2 lb. tins, bottles, or jars . . . . .                            | "                     | 1         | 1         | 8         |
| Joss Sticks . . . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 6         | 4         |
| Kerosene Oil Cans and Cases, Empty . . . . .  | 2 cans in 1 case      | 0         | 0         | 0         |
| Lace, Open-work or Insertion-work of<br>Cotton, Machine made :—                     |                       |           |           |           |
| (a) Not exceeding 1 in. wide, outside<br>measurement . . . . .                      |                       | 0         | 0         | 5         |
| (b) Exceeding 1 in. but not exceeding 2<br>ins. wide, outside measurement . . . . . | 12 dozen yards        | 0         | 1         | 0         |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.  | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |           |           |           |
|---|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|   | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| (c) Exceeding 2 ins. but not exceeding 3 ins. wide, outside measurement . . .   | 12 dozen yards        | 0         | 1         | 6         |
| (d) Exceeding 3 ins. wide, outside measurement . . .  | "                     | 0         | 2         | 1         |
| Lace, Open-work or Insertion-work of any fibrous material except Silk or Cotton or imitation Gold or Silver Thread :— |                       |           |           |           |
| (a) Machine made . . .  | Catty                 | 0         | 5         | 0         |
| (b) Hand-made (including Cotton) . . .  | "                     | 2         | 4         | 0         |
| Lacquerware . . .   | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Lamps and their Accessories . . .   | "                     |           |           |           |
| Lampwick . . .  | Picul                 | 2         | 6         | 0         |
| Lard, Pure or Compound . . .  | "                     | 0         | 6         | 0         |
| Lead, Red, White, Yellow, Dry or mixed with Oil . . .   | "                     | 0         | 4         | 5         |
| Leather Belting . . .   | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Leather, Calf . . .   | Picul                 | 7         | 0         | 0         |
| Leather, Coloured . . .   | "                     | 7         | 0         | 0         |
| Leather, Cow . . .  | "                     | 2         | 5         | 0         |
| Leather, Harness (not including Enamelled or Pigskin) . . .   | "                     | 3         | 0         | 0         |
| Leather, Kid . . .  | "                     | 7         | 0         | 0         |
| Leather, Sole . . .   | "                     | 2         | 5         | 0         |
| Leather, Patent . . .   | "                     | 7         | 0         | 0         |
| Leather, all other kinds . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Lichees, Dried . . .  | Picul                 | 0         | 4         | 5         |
| Lily Flowers, Dried . . .   | "                     | 0         | 3         | 2         |
| Lily Seed (i.e. Lotus-nuts <i>without</i> Husks). . .   | "                     | 1         | 0         | 0         |
| Lime, Chloride of . . .   | "                     | 0         | 3         | 0         |
| Linen . . .   | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Liqueurs. <i>See</i> Wines, etc. . .  |                       |           |           |           |
| Liquorice . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 5         | 0         |
| Logwood Extract . . .   | "                     | 0         | 6         | 0         |
| Lotus-nuts (i.e. Lily Seed <i>with</i> Husks) . . .   | "                     | 0         | 4         | 0         |
| Lucraban Seed . . .   | "                     | 0         | 3         | 5         |
| Lung-ngan Pulp . . .  | "                     | 0         | 5         | 5         |
| Lung-ngans, Dried . . .   | "                     | 0         | 4         | 5         |
| Macaroni and Vermicelli, and similar Paste  | "                     | 0         | 3         | 2         |
| Mace . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Machines, Sewing, Hand or Foot . . .  | "                     | "         |           |           |
| Madeira. <i>See</i> Wines, etc. (Vins de Liqueur).  |                       |           |           |           |
| Malaga. <i>See</i> Wines, etc. (Vins de Liqueur).   |                       |           |           |           |
| Malt . . .  | Picul                 | 0         | 3         | 7         |
| Mangrove Bark . . .   | "                     | 0         | 0         | 7         |
| Manure, Chemical . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Margarine, in tins, jars, or kegs . . .   | Picul                 | 1         | 4         | 0         |
| Marsala. <i>See</i> Wines, etc. (Vins de Liqueur).  |                       |           |           |           |

## CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—continued

| NAME OF ARTICLE.   | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |           |           |           |
|--|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|  | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| Matches, Rainbow or Brilliant . . . . .  | 50 gross boxes        | 1         | 5         | 0         |
| Matches, Wax Vestas: not exceeding 100<br>in a box . . . . .   | 10 gross boxes        | 1         | 6         | 0         |
| Matches, Wood, Safety or other; Large:<br>boxes not exceeding 2½ ins. by 1½ ins. by<br>¾ in. . . . . | 50 gross boxes        | 0         | 6         | 3         |
| Matches, Wood, Safety or other; Small:<br>boxes not exceeding 2 ins. by 1½ ins. by<br>⅝ ins. . . . . | 100 gross boxes       | 0         | 9         | 2         |
| Matches, Wood, Safety or other, boxes<br>exceeding above sizes . . . . .                             | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Match-making Materials:—   |                       |           |           |           |
| Glass Powder . . . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 1         | 1         |
| Phosphorus . . . . .   | "                     | 4         | 1         | 2         |
| Splints . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 0         | 8         |
| Wax, Paraffin . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 5         | 0         |
| Wood Shavings . . . . .  | "                     | 1         | 1         | 1         |
| Mats, Coir Door . . . . .  | Dozen                 | 1         | 0         | 0         |
| Mats, Formosa, Grass Bed . . . . .   | Each                  | 0         | 0         | 5         |
| Mats, Rush . . . . .   | Hundred               | 0         | 5         | 0         |
| Mats, Straw . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 2         | 2         |
| Mats, Tatami . . . . .   | Each                  | 0         | 0         | 4         |
| Matting, Coir: not exceeding 36 ins. wide  | Roll of 100 yards     | 2         | 7         | 5         |
| Matting, Straw: not exceeding 36 ins. wide   | Roll of 40 yards      | 0         | 2         | 5         |
| Meats, in bulk:—   |                       |           |           |           |
| Beef, Corned, Pickled, in barrels . . . . .  | Picul                 | 0         | 3         | 7         |
| Dry Salted Meat, in boxes and barrels . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 4         | 7         |
| Dry Sausages . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 8         | 0         |
| Ham and Breakfast Bacon; in boxes or<br>barrels . . . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Lard, Pure or Compound . . . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 6         | 0         |
| Melon Seeds . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 2         | 5         |
| Metals:—   |                       |           |           |           |
| Anti-friction . . . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Antimony . . . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 7         | 0         |
| Brass and Yellow Metal:—   |                       |           |           |           |
| Bars and Rods . . . . .  | "                     | 1         | 1         | 5         |
| Bolts and Nuts and Accessories . . . . .   | "                     | 1         | 1         | 5         |
| Foil . . . . .   | "                     | 1         | 6         | 7         |
| Nails . . . . .  | "                     | 1         | 1         | 5         |
| Screws . . . . .   | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Sheets, Plates, and Ingots . . . . .   | Picul                 | 1         | 1         | 5         |
| Tubes . . . . .  | "                     | 1         | 1         | 5         |
| Wire . . . . .   | "                     | 1         | 1         | 5         |
| Copper:—   |                       |           |           |           |
| Bars and Rods . . . . .  | "                     | 1         | 3         | 0         |
| Bolts, Nuts, Rivets, and Washers . . . . .   | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |           |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.                       | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |                    |  |  |
|--|-----------------------|--------------------|--|--|
|  | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T. m. c. c.</i> |  |  |
| Ingots . . . . .                       | Picul                 | 1 1 7 5            |  |  |
| Nails . . . . .                        | "                     | 1 3 0 0            |  |  |
| Sheets and Plates . . . . .            | "                     | 1 3 0 0            |  |  |
| Slabs . . . . .                        | "                     | 1 1 7 5            |  |  |
| Tacks . . . . .                        | Value                 | 5 p. cent          |  |  |
| Tubes . . . . .                        | "                     | "                  |  |  |
| Wire . . . . .                         | Picul                 | 1 3 0 0            |  |  |
| Dross, Iron . . . . .                  | "                     | 0 1 6 0            |  |  |
| Dross, Iron and Tin . . . . .          | "                     | 0 3 0 0            |  |  |
| Dross, Tin . . . . .                   | "                     | 0 5 0 0            |  |  |
| German Silver, Sheets . . . . .        | "                     | 2 2 0 0            |  |  |
| German Silver, Wire . . . . .          | "                     | 1 5 0 0            |  |  |
| Iron and Mild Steel, New:—             |                       |                    |  |  |
| Anchors, and Parts thereof, Mill Iron, |                       |                    |  |  |
| Mill and Ships' Cranks, and Forgings   |                       |                    |  |  |
| for Vessels, Steam-engines, and Loco-  |                       |                    |  |  |
| motives weighing each 25 lb. or over . | "                     | 0 2 6 5            |  |  |
| Angles . . . . .                       | "                     | 0 1 4 0            |  |  |
| Anvils, and Parts of . . . . .         | "                     | 0 4 0 0            |  |  |
| Bar . . . . .                          | "                     | 0 1 4 0            |  |  |
| Bolts and Nuts . . . . .               | Value                 | 5 p. cent          |  |  |
| Castings, Rough . . . . .              | Picul                 | 0 1 4 0            |  |  |
| Chains, and Parts of . . . . .         | "                     | 0 2 6 5            |  |  |
| Cobbles and Wire Shorts . . . . .      | "                     | 0 1 3 0            |  |  |
| Hoops . . . . .                        | "                     | 0 1 4 0            |  |  |
| Kentledge . . . . .                    | "                     | 0 0 7 5            |  |  |
| Nail-rod . . . . .                     | "                     | 0 1 4 0            |  |  |
| Nails, Wire . . . . .                  | "                     | 0 2 0 0            |  |  |
| Nails, other kinds . . . . .           | Value                 | 5 p. cent          |  |  |
| Pig . . . . .                          | Picul                 | 0 0 7 5            |  |  |
| Pipes and Tubes . . . . .              | Value                 | 5 p. cent          |  |  |
| Plate Cuttings . . . . .               | Picul                 | 0 1 0 0            |  |  |
| Plates and Sheets . . . . .            | "                     | 0 1 4 0            |  |  |
| Rails . . . . .                        | "                     | 0 1 2 5            |  |  |
| Rivets . . . . .                       | "                     | 0 2 5 0            |  |  |
| Screws . . . . .                       | Value                 | 5 p. cent          |  |  |
| Sheets and Plates . . . . .            | Picul                 | 0 1 4 0            |  |  |
| Tacks, Blue, of all sizes . . . . .    | "                     | 0 4 0 0            |  |  |
| Wire . . . . .                         | "                     | 0 2 5 0            |  |  |
| Iron, Galvanized:—                     |                       |                    |  |  |
| Bolts and Nuts . . . . .               | Value                 | 5 p. cent          |  |  |
| Cobbles and Wire Shorts . . . . .      | Picul                 | 0 1 3 0            |  |  |
| Sheets, Corrugated . . . . .           | "                     | 0 2 7 5            |  |  |
| Sheets, Plain . . . . .                | "                     | 0 2 7 5            |  |  |
| Tubes . . . . .                        | Value                 | 5 p. cent          |  |  |
| Wire . . . . .                         | Picul                 | 0 2 5 0            |  |  |
| Wire Shorts . . . . .                  | "                     | 0 1 3 0            |  |  |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.  | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY.            |           |           |           |
|---|----------------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|   | <i>Per</i>                       | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| Iron, Old, and Scrap, of any description<br>fit only for re-manufacture | Picul                            | 0         | 0         | 9 0       |
| Lead, in Pigs . . . . .   | "                                | 0         | 2         | 8 5       |
| Lead, in Sheets . . . . .   | "                                | 0         | 3         | 3 0       |
| Lead, Pipes . . . . .   | "                                | 0         | 3         | 7 5       |
| Nickel, Unmanufactured . . . . .  | "                                | 2         | 6         | 0 0       |
| Quicksilver . . . . .   | "                                | 4         | 2         | 8 0       |
| Spelter . . . . .   | "                                | 0         | 3         | 7 5       |
| Steel, Bamboo . . . . .   | "                                | 2         | 5         | 0 0       |
| Steel Bars . . . . .  | "                                | 0         | 2         | 5 0       |
| Steel, Plates and Sheets . . . . .                                      | "                                | 0         | 2         | 5 0       |
| Steel, Tool and Cast . . . . .  | "                                | 0         | 7         | 5 0       |
| Steel, Wire and Wire Rope . . . . .                                     | "                                | 0         | 7         | 5 0       |
| Steel, Mild. <i>See</i> Iron.   |                                  |           |           |           |
| Tin Compound . . . . .  | Value                            | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Tin-foil . . . . .  | Picul                            | "         |           |           |
| Tin Sheets and Pipes . . . . .  | "                                | 1         | 7         | 2 5       |
| Tin Slabs . . . . .   | "                                | 1         | 5         | 0 0       |
| Tin Tacks, Blue, of all sizes . . . . .                                 | "                                | 0         | 4         | 0 0       |
| Tinned Plates, Decorated . . . . .                                      | "                                | 0         | 3         | 5 0       |
| Tinned Plates, Plain . . . . .  | "                                | 0         | 2         | 9 0       |
| White Metal, Sheets . . . . .   | "                                | 2         | 2         | 0 0       |
| White Metal, Wire . . . . .   | "                                | 1         | 5         | 0 0       |
| Yellow Metal. <i>See</i> Brass.   |                                  |           |           |           |
| Zinc Boiler Plates . . . . .  | "                                | 0         | 6         | 0 0       |
| Zinc Powder . . . . .   | "                                | 0         | 4         | 0 0       |
| Zinc Sheets, including Perforated . . . . .                             | "                                | 0         | 5         | 2 0       |
| Milk, Condensed, in tins . . . . .                                      | Case of<br>4 dozen<br>1 lb. tins | 0         | 2         | 5 0       |
| Mineral Waters . . . . .  | 12 bottles<br>or 24 ½-bottles    | 0         | 0         | 5 0       |
| Mirrors . . . . .   | Value                            | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Morphia, in all forms . . . . .   | Ounce                            | 3         | 0         | 0 0       |
| Moulding . . . . .  | 1000 feet                        | 1         | 0         | 5 0       |
| Mushrooms . . . . .   | Picul                            | 1         | 8         | 0 0       |
| Musical Boxes . . . . .   | Value                            | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Musk . . . . .  | Catty                            | 9         | 0         | 0 0       |
| Mussels, Dried . . . . .  | Picul                            | 4         | 0         | 0 0       |
| Needles, No. 7/0 . . . . .  | 100 mille                        | 1         | 8         | 0 0       |
| " No. 3/0 . . . . .   | "                                | 1         | 5         | 0 0       |
| " Assorted, not including 7/0 . . . . .                                 | "                                | 0         | 9         | 8 5       |
| Nutgalls . . . . .  | Picul                            | 0         | 8         | 7 0       |
| Nutmegs . . . . .   | "                                | 1         | 5         | 0 0       |
| Oakum . . . . .   | "                                | 0         | 5         | 0 0       |
| Oil, Castor, Lubricating . . . . .                                      | "                                | 0         | 5         | 1 0       |
| Oil " Medicinal . . . . .   | "                                | 1         | 0         | 0 0       |



## CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—continued

| NAME OF ARTICLE.   | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY.      |           |           |           |
|--|----------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|  | <i>Per</i>                 | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| Oil, Clove . . . . .   | Catty                      | 0         | 1         | 5         |
| Oil, Cocoa-nut . . . . .   | Picul                      | 0         | 4         | 0         |
| Oil, Colza . . . . .   | Amern. gallon              | 0         | 0         | 5         |
| Oil, Engine :—   |                            |           |           |           |
| <i>a.</i> Wholly or partly of mineral origin .   | Amern. gallon              | 0         | 0         | 1         |
| <i>b.</i> All other kinds (except Castor) .  | "                          | 0         | 0         | 2         |
| Oil, Ginger . . . . .  | Picul                      | 6         | 7         | 5         |
| Oil, Kerosene . . . . .  | Case of 10 Amern. galls. } | 0         | 0         | 7         |
| Oil    ,,    in bulk . . . . .   | 10 Amern. galls. }         | 0         | 0         | 5         |
| Oil    ,,    Cans and Cases, Empty .   | 2 cans in 1 case }         | 0         | 0         | 0         |
| Oil, Olive . . . . .   | Imperial gallon            | 0         | 0         | 6         |
| Oil, Sandalwood . . . . .  | Catty                      | 0         | 2         | 4         |
| Oil, Wood . . . . .  | Picul                      | 0         | 5         | 0         |
| Olives, Fresh, Pickled, or Salted .  | "                          | 0         | 1         | 8         |
| Opium . . . . .  | Picul { Duty               | 30        | 0         | 0         |
| Opium, Husk . . . . .  | " { Likin                  | 80        | 0         | 0         |
| Orange Peel . . . . .  | Catty                      | 0         | 0         | 6         |
| Oysters, Dried . . . . .   | Picul                      | 0         | 8         | 0         |
| Packing, Asbestos. <i>See</i> Asbestos.  | Value                      | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Packing, Engine and Boiler, all other kinds  | "                          | "         |           |           |
| Paints. <i>See</i> Dyes, Colours, and Paints.  | "                          | "         |           |           |
| Paper, Cigarette : not exceeding 2 ins. by 4 ins. . . . .  | { 100,000 leaves }         | 0         | 1         | 2         |
| Paper, Printing, Calendered and/or Sized .   | Picul                      | 0         | 7         | 0         |
| Paper, Printing, Uncalendered or Unsized .   | "                          | 0         | 3         | 0         |
| Paper, Writing or Foolscap . . . . .   | "                          | 1         | 2         | 0         |
| Paper, all other kinds . . . . .   | Value                      | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Pear, Orange . . . . .   | Picul                      | 0         | 8         | 0         |
| Pepper, Black . . . . .  | "                          | 0         | 7         | 6         |
| Pepper, White . . . . .  | "                          | 1         | 3         | 3         |
| Perfumery . . . . .  | Value                      | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Phosphorus . . . . .   | Picul                      | 4         | 1         | 2         |
| Pitch . . . . .  | "                          | 0         | 1         | 2         |
| Plushes and Velvet :—  |                            |           |           |           |
| <i>a.</i> Plushes and Velvets of pure Silk .   | Catty                      | 0         | 6         | 5         |
| <i>b.</i> Silk Seal (with <i>Cotton</i> back) . . .  | "                          | 0         | 2         | 0         |
| <i>c.</i> Plushes and Velvets of Silk mixed with other fibrous materials (with <i>Cotton</i> back) . . . . . | "                          | 0         | 1         | 5         |
| <i>d.</i> Plushes, all <i>Cotton</i> (including Mercerized) . . . . .  | "                          | 0         | 1         | 1         |
| <i>e.</i> Velvets, <i>Cotton</i> . <i>See</i> <i>Cotton</i> Piece Goods.                                     | "                          | 0         | 1         | 1         |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.   | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY.                   |           |           |           |
|--|---|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Pork Rind  | <i>Per</i>                              | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| Prawns, Dried ( <i>see also</i> Shrimps)   | Picul                                   | 0         | 5         | 0         |
| Preserved Fruits, in glass bottles, jars, cardboard or wooden boxes, including weight of immediate package | "                                       | 1         | 0         | 0         |
| Purses, Leather (not including Silver or Gold mounted)   | "                                       | 0         | 6         | 5         |
| Putchuck   | Gross                                   | 0         | 5         | 0         |
| Raisins and Currants   | Picul                                   | 0         | 7         | 1         |
| Rattan Chairs  | "                                       | 0         | 5         | 0         |
| Rattan Core  | Value                                   | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| Rattan Skin  | Picul                                   | 0         | 2         | 2         |
| Rattans, Split   | "                                       | 0         | 7         | 5         |
| Rattans, Whole   | "                                       | 0         | 3         | 2         |
| Resin  | "                                       | 0         | 2         | 2         |
| Ribbons, Silk, Silk and Cotton, Silk and other fibres, with or without Imitation Gold or Silver Thread     | "                                       | 0         | 1         | 8         |
| Rope   | Catty                                   | 0         | 5         | 5         |
| Rose Maloes  | Value                                   | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| Safflower  | Picul                                   | 1         | 0         | 0         |
| Saké, in barrels   | "                                       | 0         | 5         | 2         |
| Saké, in bottles   | "                                       | 0         | 4         | 0         |
|  | { 12 bots. or 24 $\frac{1}{2}$ -bots. } | 0         | 1         | 1         |
| Saltpetre and Nitrate of Soda  | Picul                                   | 0         | 3         | 2         |
| Sand, Red  | "                                       | 0         | 0         | 4         |
| Sandalwood   | "                                       | 0         | 4         | 0         |
| Sapanwood  | "                                       | 0         | 1         | 1         |
| Seahorse Teeth   | Value                                   | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| Seaweed, Cut   | Picul                                   | 0         | 1         | 5         |
| Seaweed, Long  | "                                       | 0         | 1         | 0         |
| Seaweed, Prepared  | "                                       | 1         | 0         | 0         |
| Seed (Lily, i.e. Lotus-nuts <i>without</i> Husks).   | "                                       | 1         | 0         | 0         |
| Seed, Lotus-nuts (i.e. Lily Seeds <i>with</i> Husks)   | "                                       | 0         | 4         | 0         |
| Seed, Lucraban   | "                                       | 0         | 3         | 5         |
| Seed, Melon  | "                                       | 0         | 2         | 5         |
| Seed, Pine or Fir-nuts   | "                                       | 0         | 2         | 0         |
| Seed, Sesamum  | "                                       | 0         | 2         | 0         |
| Sharks' Fins, Black  | "                                       | 1         | 6         | 0         |
| Sharks' Fins, Clarified or Prepared  | "                                       | 6         | 0         | 0         |
| Sharks' Fins, White  | "                                       | 4         | 6         | 0         |
| Shellac  | "                                       | 2         | 5         | 0         |
| Shells, Mother-of-pearl  | "                                       | 0         | 7         | 0         |
| Shells, other kinds  | Value                                   | 5         | p.        | cent      |
| Sherry. <i>See</i> Wines, etc. (Vins de Liqueur).  |   |           |           |           |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.   | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |           |           |           |
|--|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|  | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| Shoes and Boots, India-rubber, for Chinese:—   |                       |           |           |           |
| Boots . . . . .  | Pair                  | 0         | 0         | 8 0       |
| Shoes . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 0         | 2 0       |
| Shrimps, Dried ( <i>see also</i> Prawns) . . . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 6         | 3 2       |
| Silk Piece Goods, all Silk (including Crape):—   |                       |           |           |           |
| a. Plain . . . . .   | Catty                 | 0         | 3         | 2 5       |
| b. Brocaded or otherwise Figured . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 7         | 0 0       |
| Silk Piece Goods Mixtures (i.e. Silk and Cotton, or Silk and other materials), including Crape but not including Mixtures with Real or Imitation Gold or Silver Thread:— |                       |           |           |           |
| a. Plain . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 2         | 5 0       |
| b. Brocaded or otherwise Figured . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 5         | 0 0       |
| Silver Thread, Imitation. <i>See</i> Thread.   |                       |           |           |           |
| Sinews, Buffalo and Cow . . . . .  | Picul                 | 0         | 5         | 5 0       |
| Sinews, Deer . . . . .   | „                     | 1         | 0         | 5 0       |
| Singlets or Drawers, Cotton . . . . .  | Dozen                 | 0         | 1         | 2 5       |
| Singlets or Drawers, Mixture . . . . .   | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |           |
| Skins, Fish . . . . .  | Picul                 | 0         | 6         | 0 0       |
| Skins, Sharks' . . . . .   | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |           |
| Smalt . . . . .  | Picul                 | 1         | 6         | 0 0       |
| Snuff . . . . .  | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |           |
| Soap, Household and Laundry (including Blue Mottled), in bulk, bars and doublets weighing not less than $\frac{1}{4}$ lb. each . . . . .                                 | Picul                 | 0         | 2         | 4 0       |
| Soap, Toilet and Fancy . . . . .   | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |           |
| Socks, Cotton (including Lisle Thread):—   |                       |           |           |           |
| 1st Quality (i.e. valued at Tls. 1 or over per dozen pairs) . . . . .  | Dozen pairs           | 0         | 0         | 7 5       |
| 2nd Quality (i.e. valued at less than Tls. 1 per dozen pairs) . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 0         | 3 2       |
| Soda Ash . . . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 1         | 5 0       |
| Soda Bicarbonate . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 1         | 5 0       |
| Soda Caustic . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 2         | 2 5       |
| Soda Crystals . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 1         | 2 0       |
| Soda Crystals, Concentrated . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 1         | 4 0       |
| Soy . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 2         | 5 0       |
| Spirits. <i>See</i> Wines, etc.  |                       |           |           |           |
| Spirits of Wine. <i>See</i> Wines, etc.  |                       |           |           |           |
| Sticklac . . . . .   | „                     | 0         | 7         | 0 0       |
| Stout. <i>See</i> Wines, etc.  |                       |           |           |           |
| Sugar, Brown, up to No. 10 Dutch Standard . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 1         | 9 0       |
| Sugar Candy . . . . .  | „                     | 0         | 3         | 0 0       |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.   | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |           |           |           |
|--|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|  | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| Sugar, White, No. 11 Dutch Standard and over, including Cube and Refined . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 2         | 4 0       |
| Sulphur and Brimstone, Crude . . .   | "                     | 0         | 1         | 5 0       |
| Sulphur and Brimstone, Refined . . .   | "                     | 0         | 2         | 5 0       |
| Sulphuric Acid . . .   | "                     | 0         | 1         | 8 7       |
| Sunshades. <i>See</i> Umbrellas.   |                       |           |           |           |
| Telescopes, Binoculars, and Mirrors . . .  | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |           |
| Thread, Cotton :—  |                       |           |           |           |
| Balls, Dyed or Undyed . . .  | Picul                 | 3         | 0         | 0 0       |
| Spools, 50 yards . . .   | Gross                 | 0         | 0         | 4 0       |
| Thread, Gold and Silver, Imitation, on Silk  | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |           |
| Thread, Gold and Silver, Real . . .  | "                     | "         | "         | "         |
| Thread, Gold, Imitation, on Cotton . . .   | Catty                 | 0         | 1         | 2 5       |
| Thread, Silver, Imitation, on Cotton . . .   | "                     | 0         | 0         | 9 0       |
| Tiles, 6 ins. square . . .   | Hundred               | 0         | 6         | 0 0       |
| Timber :—  |                       |           |           |           |
| Beams, Hard-wood . . .   | Cubic foot            | 0         | 0         | 2 0       |
| Beams, Soft-wood, including Oregon Pine and Californian Red-wood, of a thickness of 1 in. . .  | 1000 sup. feet        | 1         | 1         | 5 0       |
| Beams, Teak-wood . . .   | Cubic foot            | 0         | 0         | 8 1       |
| Laths . . .  | Thousand              | 0         | 2         | 1 0       |
| Masts and Spars, Hard-wood . . .   | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |           |
| Masts and Spars, Soft-wood . . .   | "                     | "         | "         | "         |
| Piles and Piling, including Oregon Pine and Californian Red-wood, of a thickness of 1 in. . .  | 1000 sup. feet        | 1         | 1         | 5 0       |
| Planks, Hard-wood . . .  | Cubic foot            | 0         | 0         | 2 0       |
| Planks, and Flooring, Soft-wood, including Oregon Pine and Californian Red-wood, and allowing 10 per cent. of each shipment to be Tongued and Grooved, of a thickness of 1 in. . . | 1000 sup. feet        | 1         | 1         | 5 0       |
| Planks, and Flooring, Soft-wood, Tongued and Grooved, in excess of above 10 per cent.  | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |           |
| Planks, Teak-wood . . .  | Cubic foot            | 0         | 0         | 8 1       |
| Railway Sleepers . . .   | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |           |
| Teak-wood Lumber, of all lengths and descriptions . . .  | Cubic foot            | 0         | 0         | 8 1       |
| Tinder . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 3         | 5 0       |
| Tin-foil . . .   | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |           |
| Tobacco Leaf . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 8         | 0 0       |
| Tobacco, Prepared, in bulk . . .   | "                     | 0         | 9         | 5 0       |
| Tobacco, Prepared, in tins or packages under 5 lb. each . . .  | Value                 | 5         | p. cent   |           |
| Tools :—   |                       |           |           |           |
| Axes and Hatchets . . .  | Dozen                 | 0         | 5         | 0 0       |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.  | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY.                                 |           |           |           |
|---|---|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|   | <i>Per</i>  | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>c.</i> |
| Files, File Blanks, Rasps and Floats, of all kinds:—  |   |           |           |           |
| Not exceeding 4 ins. long . . . . .   | Dozen   | 0         | 0         | 4 0       |
| Exceeding 4 ins. and not exceeding 9 ins. long . . . . .  | "   | 0         | 0         | 7 2       |
| Exceeding 9 ins. and not exceeding 14 ins. long . . . . .   | "   | 0         | 1         | 6 8       |
| Exceeding 14 ins. long . . . . .  | "   | 0         | 2         | 2 4       |
| Tortoiseshell . . . . .   | Catty   | 0         | 4         | 5 0       |
| Trimmings, Bead . . . . .   | Value   | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Trimmings, of Cotton, pure or mixed with other materials but not Silk . . . . .   | "   | "         |           |           |
| Trimmings, of Cotton, mixed with Silk and Imitation Gold or Silver Thread . . . . .   | "   | "         |           |           |
| Turmeric . . . . .  | Picul   | 0         | 1         | 8 5       |
| Turpentine . . . . .  | Gallon  | 0         | 0         | 3 6       |
| Twine . . . . .   | Value   | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Ultramarine . . . . .   | Picul   | 0         | 5         | 0 0       |
| Umbrella Frames . . . . .   | Dozen   | 0         | 0         | 8 0       |
| Umbrellas, Parasols, and Sunshades:—  |   |           |           |           |
| With Handles wholly or partly of Precious Metals, Ivory, Mother-of-pearl, Tortoiseshell, Agate, etc., or Jewelled . . . . . | Value   | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| With all other Handles, all Cotton . . . . .  | Each  | 0         | 0         | 2 0       |
| With all other Handles, Mixtures, not Silk . . . . .  | "   | 0         | 0         | 3 0       |
| With all other Handles, Silk and Silk Mixtures . . . . .  | "   | 0         | 0         | 8 0       |
| Varnish, Crude Lacquer, Gum Lacquer, or Oil Lacquer . . . . .   | Value   | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Vaseline . . . . .  | "   | "         |           |           |
| Vegetables, Dried and Salted or Pickled, in bulk . . . . .  | "   | "         |           |           |
| Vermicelli . . . . .  | Picul   | 0         | 3         | 2 5       |
| Vermilion . . . . .   | "   | 4         | 0         | 5 0       |
| Vermouth. <i>See</i> Wines, etc. . . . .  |   |           |           |           |
| Watches, of all kinds. . . . .  | Value   | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Waters, Aerated and Mineral . . . . .   | { 12 bots. or<br>24 $\frac{1}{2}$ -bots. }            | 0         | 0         | 5 0       |
| Wax, Bees', Yellow . . . . .  | Picul   | 0         | 6         | 0 0       |
| Wax, Japan . . . . .  | "   | 0         | 6         | 5 0       |
| Wax, Paraffin . . . . .   | "   | 0         | 5         | 0 0       |
| Wax, Sealing . . . . .  | Value   | 5 p. cent |           |           |
| Wax, White . . . . .  | "   | "         |           |           |
| Wines, etc.:—   |   |           |           |           |
| Champagnes and all other Sparkling Wines, in bottles . . . . .  | { Case of 12<br>bots. or<br>24 $\frac{1}{2}$ -bots. } | 0         | 6         | 5 0       |

## CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—continued

| NAME OF ARTICLE.   | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY.  | Per       | T. m. c. c. |
|--|--|-----------|-------------|
| Still Wines, Red or White, exclusively the produce of the natural fermentation of grapes : |  |           |             |
| a. Having less than 14 degrees of alcohol :  |  |           |             |
| 1. In bottles . . . . .  | { Case of 12<br>bots. or<br>24 ½-bots. }                     | 0 3 0 0   |             |
| 2. In bulk . . . . .   | Imperial gallon  | 0 0 2 5   |             |
| b. Having 14 degrees or more of alcohol ; also Vins de Liqueur other than Port :           |  |           |             |
| 1. In bottles . . . . .  | { Case of 12<br>bots. or<br>24 ½-bots. }                     | 0 5 0 0   |             |
| 2. In bulk . . . . .   | Imperial gallon  | 0 1 5 0   |             |
| Port Wine, in bottle . . . . .   | { Case of 12<br>bots. or<br>24 ½-bots. }                     | 0 7 0 0   |             |
| Port Wine, in bulk . . . . .   | Imperial gallon  | 0 1 7 5   |             |
| Vermouth and Byrrh . . . . .   | Case of 12 litres  | 0 2 5 0   |             |
| Saké, in barrels . . . . .   | Picul  | 0 4 0 0   |             |
| Saké, in bottles . . . . .   | { Case of 12<br>bots. or<br>24 ½-bots. }                     | 0 1 1 0   |             |
| Brandies and Whiskies, in bulk . . . . .   | Imperial gallon  | 0 1 2 5   |             |
| Brandy and Cognac, in bottles . . . . .  | { Case of 12<br>reputed quarts }                             | 0 5 0 0   |             |
| Whisky, in bottles . . . . .   | "  | 0 3 5 0   |             |
| Other Spirits (Gin, Rum, etc.), in bottles . . . . .                                       | "  | 0 2 0 0   |             |
| Other Spirits (Gin, Rum, etc.), in bulk . . . . .  | Imperial gallon  | 0 0 9 0   |             |
| Spirits of Wine, in packages of any description . . . . .                                  | "  | 0 0 2 8   |             |
| Ales, Beers, Cider, Perry, in bottles . . . . .  | { Case of 12 re-<br>puted quarts<br>or 24 reputed<br>pints } | 0 0 8 5   |             |
| Ales, Beers, Cider, Perry, in casks . . . . .  | Imperial gallon  | 0 0 2 0   |             |
| Porters and Stouts, in bottles . . . . .   | { Case of 12 re-<br>puted quarts<br>or 24 reputed<br>pints } | 0 1 0 0   |             |
| Porters and Stouts, in casks . . . . .   | Imperial gallon  | 0 0 2 5   |             |
| Liqueurs . . . . .   | Value  | 5 p. cent |             |
| Wood, Camagon . . . . .  | Picul  | 0 0 9 0   |             |
| Wood, Ebony . . . . .  | "  | 0 2 0 0   |             |
| Wood, Fragrant . . . . .   | Value  | 5 p. cent |             |
| Wood, Garoo . . . . .  | Catty  | 0 1 0 0   |             |
| Wood, Kranjee . . . . .  | Value  | 5 p. cent |             |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.   | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |           |           |              |
|--|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|--------------|
|  | <i>Per</i>            | <i>T.</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>¢. c.</i> |
| Wood, Laka . . . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 1         | 2 5          |
| Wood, Lignum-vitæ . . . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |              |
| Wood, Purn . . . . .   | Picul                 | 0         | 0         | 7 5          |
| Wood, Red . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 2         | 0 0          |
| Wood, Rose . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 2         | 0 0          |
| Wood, Sandal . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 4         | 0 0          |
| Wood, Sapan . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 1         | 1 2          |
| Wood, Scented . . . . .  | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |              |
| Wood, Shavings, Hinoki . . . . .   | Picul                 | 1         | 0         | 0 0          |
| Woollen and Cotton Mixtures :—   |                       |           |           |              |
| Flannel (Woollen and Cotton): not exceeding 33 inches wide . . . . .   | Yard                  | 0         | 0         | 1 5          |
| Italian Cloth, Plain or Figured, having warp entirely Cotton and all one colour, and weft entirely Wool and all one colour: not exceeding 32 ins. wide and not exceeding 32 yards long . . . . . | Piece                 | 0         | 3         | 7 2          |
| Poncho Cloth: not exceeding 76 ins. wide   | Yard                  | 0         | 0         | 3 0          |
| Spanish Stripes (Woollen and Cotton): not exceeding 64 ins. wide . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 0         | 1 4          |
| Union Cloth: not exceeding 76 ins. wide  | "                     | 0         | 0         | 3 0          |
| Woollen and Cotton Mixtures, Unclassed, including Alpacas, Lustres, Orleans, Sicilians, etc. . . . .   | Value                 | 5 p. cent |           |              |
| Woollen Manufactures :—  |                       |           |           |              |
| Blankets and Rugs . . . . .  | Pound                 | 0         | 0         | 2 0          |
| Broadcloth: not exceeding 76 ins. wide . . . . .   | Yard                  | 0         | 0         | 4 7½         |
| Bunting: not exceeding 24 ins. wide and not exceeding 40 yards long . . . . .  | Piece                 | 2         | 0         | 0 0          |
| Camlets, Dutch: not exceeding 33 ins. wide and not exceeding 61 yards long . . . . .   | "                     | 1         | 0         | 0 0          |
| Camlets, English: not exceeding 31 ins. wide and not exceeding 61 yards long . . . . .   | "                     | 0         | 5         | 0 0          |
| Flannel: not exceeding 33 ins. wide . . . . .  | Yard                  | 0         | 0         | 1 5          |
| Habit Cloth: not exceeding 76 ins. wide  | "                     | 0         | 0         | 4 7½         |
| Lastings, Plain, Figured or Creped: not exceeding 31 ins. wide and not exceeding 32 yards long . . . . .   | Piece                 | 0         | 4         | 5 0          |
| Llama Braid . . . . .  | Picul                 | 5         | 0         | 0 0          |
| Long Ells: not exceeding 31 ins. wide and not exceeding 25 yards long . . . . .  | Piece                 | 0         | 2         | 5 0          |
| Medium Cloth: not exceeding 76 ins. wide . . . . .   | Yard                  | 0         | 0         | 4 7½         |
| Russian Cloth: not exceeding 76 ins. wide . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 0         | 4 7½         |
| Spanish Stripes: not exceeding 64 ins. wide . . . . .  | "                     | 0         | 0         | 2 1          |

CUSTOMS TARIFF OF CHINA—*continued*

| NAME OF ARTICLE.   | TARIFF UNIT AND DUTY. |                                 |   |         |
|--|-----------------------|---------------------------------|---|---------|
| Woollens, Unclassed . . . . .  | <i>Per</i><br>Value   | <i>T. m. c. c.</i><br>5 p. cent |   |         |
| Woollen and Worsted Yarns and Cords<br>(not including Berlin Wool) . . . . . | Picul                 | 5                               | 3 | 0 0     |
| Berlin Wool . . . . .  | ,,                    | 4                               | 0 | 0 0     |
| Wooloa or Berlinette . . . . .   | ,,                    | 3                               | 5 | 0 0     |
| Worm Tablets, in bottles, not exceeding 60<br>pieces . . . . .               | Dozen                 | 0                               | 0 | 5 5     |
| Yarn, Asbestos . . . . .   | Picul                 | 2                               | 2 | 5 0     |
| Yarn, Coir . . . . .   | Value                 | 5                               |   | p. cent |
| Yarn, Cotton, Bleached or Grey . . . . .                                     | Picul                 | 0                               | 9 | 5 0     |
| Yarn, Cotton, Dyed . . . . .   | Value                 | 5                               |   | p. cent |
| Yarn, Cotton, Grey . . . . .   | Picul                 | 5                               | 9 | 5 0     |
| Yarn, Cotton, Mercerized or Gassed . . . . .                                 | Value                 | 5                               |   | p. cent |
| Yarn, Cotton, Wooloa or Berlinette . . . . .                                 | Picul                 | 3                               | 5 | 0 0     |
| Yarn, Wool, Berlin . . . . .   | ,,                    | 4                               | 0 | 0 0     |
| Yarn, Woollen and Worsted (not including<br>Berlin Wool) . . . . .           | ,,                    | 5                               | 3 | 0 0     |

## RULES

RULE I.—Imports unenumerated in this Tariff will pay Duty at the rate of 5 per cent *ad valorem*; and the value upon which Duty is to be calculated shall be the market value of the goods in local currency. This market value when converted into Haikuan Taels shall be considered to be 12 per cent higher than the amount upon which Duty is to be calculated.

If the goods have been sold before presentation to the Customs of the Application to pay Duty, the gross amount of the *bona fide* contract will be accepted as evidence of the market value. Should the goods have been sold on c. f. and i. terms, that is to say, without inclusion in the price of Duty and other charges, such c. f. and i. price shall be taken as the value for Duty-paying purposes without the deduction mentioned in the preceding paragraph.

If the goods have not been sold before presentation to the Customs of the Application to pay Duty, and should a dispute arise between Customs and importer regarding the value or classification of goods, the case will be referred to a Board of Arbitration composed as follows:—

An official of the Customs ;

A merchant selected by the Consul of the importer ; and

A merchant, differing in nationality from the importer, selected by the Senior Consul.



Questions regarding procedure, etc., which may arise during the sittings of the Board shall be decided by the majority. The final finding of the majority of the Board, which must be announced within fifteen days of the reference (not including holidays), will be binding upon both parties. Each of the two merchants on the Board will be entitled to a fee of ten Haikuan Taels. Should the Board sustain the Customs valuation, or, in the event of not sustaining that valuation, should it be decided that the goods have been undervalued by the importer to the extent of not less than  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent, the importer will pay the fees ; if otherwise, the fees will be paid by the Customs. Should the Board decide that the correct value of the goods is 20 per cent (or more) higher than that upon which the importer originally claimed to pay Duty, the Customs authorities may retain possession of the goods until full Duty has been paid, and may levy an additional Duty equal to four times the Duty sought to be evaded.

In all cases invoices, when available, must be produced if required by the Customs.

**RULE II.**—The following will not be liable to Import Duty :—Foreign Rice, Cereals, and Flour ; Gold and Silver, both Bullion and Coin ; Printed Books, Charts, Maps, Periodicals and Newspapers.

A freight or part freight of Duty-free commodities (Gold and Silver Bullion and Foreign Coins excepted) will render the vessel carrying them, though no other cargo be on board, liable to Tonnage Dues.

Drawbacks will be issued for Ship's Stores and Bunker Coal when taken on board.

**RULE III.**—Except at the requisition of the Chinese Government, or for sale to Chinese duly authorized to purchase them, Import trade is prohibited in all Arms, Ammunition, and Munitions of War of every description. No Permit to land them will be issued until the Customs have proof that the necessary authority has been given to the Importer. Infraction of this rule will be punishable by confiscation of all the goods concerned. The import of Salt is absolutely prohibited.

## INDEX



# INDEX

For names of people, see also "Who's Who," Chapter XXV

## A

Aboriginal Tribes, 35  
 Abutilon, 41, 56, 176  
 Accountancy Dept. *See* Finance  
 Administration, Provincial, 277 *sqq.*  
 Administrative Conference, 277  
 — — Expenditure, 407  
 Administrators, Civil, 278  
 Advances to China. *See* Loans  
 Advisers, 383  
 Aerated Water Manufacturers, 95  
 Afforestation, 48, 49  
 — Hongkong, 48  
 Aglen, F. A., 116  
 Agriculture, 49  
 Agriculture and Forestry, Ministry of, 277  
 Aigun, 459  
 — opened, 119  
 Aimak, 610  
 Aksu, 10, 644  
 Alashan Mts., 8  
 Albumen Factories, 91  
 Alexander III Mts., 9  
 Alligator, 20  
 Alopen, 409  
 Alphabet, 441  
 Altai Mts., 8  
 Altyn Tagh, 8  
 Alum, 39, 74, 174  
 Amban, 506  
 Ambassador's Road, 242  
 Ame Machin Mts., 9  
 American Association of China, 679  
 American Group (Banks), 421  
 American Red Cross Society, 688  
 American School of Archæology in China, 679  
 American Jurisdiction, 459  
 Amherst, Lord, 112  
 Amoy, 110, 126  
 — opened, 119  
 Ampo, 240  
 Amur River, 13, 114  
 — — Boundaries, 131  
 Ancestor Worship, 503  
 Andrade, Fernão Percy de, 109  
 Aneuto Mts., 8  
 Angangki, 234, 238  
 Anglo-Chinese Commerce and Diplomacy,  
 A. J. Sargent, 108

Anglo-Chinese Convention (1906), 645  
 — — Relations, 110  
 — — Treaty (1906), 645  
 Anglo-French Quicksilver Mining Concess., 71  
 Anglo-German Agreement, 133  
 Anglo-Japanese Alliance, 133, 134  
 Anglo-Russian Arrangement (Tibet), 651  
 Anglo-Tibetan Treaty, 645  
 An-Hsieh-tu Works, 363  
 Anhua, 72  
 Anhui, 3, 68, 70  
 Animals, 17,  
 — Domestic, 19  
 — Exports, 47, 174  
 — Imports, 158  
 Aniseed, 42, 158, 160  
 Anking, 242, 319  
 Anlu, 243  
 Antelope, 17  
 Anthem, National, 441  
 Anti-Opium Measures, 690  
 — — Movement, 696 *sqq.*  
 Antimony, 41, 72, 74, 178  
 Antung, 6, 73, 224, 235, 236  
 — opened, 119  
 Apricot Seeds, 42  
 Area, Measurements of, 89  
 Argun, River, 13  
 Arisaka Guns, 322  
 Arms, 158  
 Armstrong Co.'s Works, 363  
 Army, 313, *sqq.*  
 — Strength of, 327, *sqq.*  
 Army Medical College, 525  
 Arnhold, Dr., 312  
 Arnhold, Karberg and Co., 362, 384, 405, 406  
 Arsenals, 91  
 Arsenic, 45  
 Asbestos, 73, 74  
 Asiatic Petroleum Co., 100  
 Aspland, Dr. W. G., 527  
 Ass, Wild, 17  
 Assembly, National, 288 *sqq.*, 464, 492  
 — Provincial, 279, 484  
 Association Amicale Franco-Chinoise, 679  
 Assuri, 114  
 Astræa Channel, 682  
 Austria-Hungary, Loan Contracts, 404  
 Aviation, 536, 538

## B

Backhouse, Edmund, 509  
 Bagratch, Lake, 10, 15  
 Baian Kara Mountains, 9  
 Bamboo, 22  
 Bank of Canton, 423  
 Bank of China, 354, 381, 537  
 Bank of Communications, 422  
 Bank-notes, 370  
 Banks, 420 *sqq.*  
 Banks, Chinese, 422 *sqq.*  
 Bannermen, 317  
 Banners, 317  
 Banners (Mongolian), 636 *sqq.*  
 Banque de l'Indo-Chine, 355  
 Banque Sino-Belge, 360, 364  
 Banzai, Col., 312  
 Bar, Chinese, 718  
 Baranoff, Col., 609  
 "Barbarian," expression vetoed, 126  
 Barley, 42, 174  
 Barga, 615, 616, 619, 625  
 — Secession of, 622  
 Barrow, J., 112  
 Batang, 242  
 Bats, 18  
 Bauer, G., 312  
 Beacons. *See* Lighthouses  
 Beancake, 50, 52, 174  
 Beancurd, 52, 174  
 Bean Oil, 53, 178  
 Bean Production, 51 *sqq.*  
 Beans and Products, 39, 51  
 Beans, Use in Europe, 52  
 Bear, 17  
 Beckman, Mrs. R., 513  
 Bedford, Duke of, 18  
 Beer, 170  
 Begs, 644  
 Belgian Loan, 352, 346  
 Bennet, Dr., 526  
 Beri-beri, 522  
 Betel-nuts, 158  
 Bhamo, 242  
 Bibliography, 731  
 Binsteed, Lieut. G. C., 609  
 Birds, 19  
 Birds'-nest soup, 19  
 Birds'-nests, 158  
 Black River, 13  
 Boar, Wild, 18  
 Bocca Tigris, 13  
 — Treaty of, 113  
 Bomb experts, 589, 597  
 Bones, 174  
 Bonin, M., 7  
 Books, 158, 174  
 Booth, Dr. R. T., 526  
 Borax, 158  
 Bothrops, 20  
 Boxer Indemnity, 448  
 — Rising, 6, 115, 513  
 Bran, 158, 174  
 Brass (Imports), 156  
 Bredon, Sir R., 116  
 Breweries, 94  
 Bricks, 171  
 Brickworks, 92

Bridges, 244. *See* also under Railway  
 Administrations  
 Brissaud-Desmaillet, Col., 312  
 Bristles, 41 *sqq.*, 47, 48, 174  
 British-American Tobacco Co., 105  
 British Charitable Hospital, 525  
 British and Chinese Corporation, 229, 230,  
 240, 349, 350  
 British Engineers' Association, 679  
 — Jurisdiction, 458  
 — Diplomatic and Consular Service, 659  
 — Extradition, 459  
 — Marriage Officers, 661  
 — Supreme Court, 458  
 — Memorandum, *re* Tibet, 646  
 Bruce, Lt.-Col. C. D., 312  
 Buddha, Living, 613  
 Buddhism, 503, 504  
 Buddhist Hierarchy, 506  
 Buddhist Literature, 33  
 Budget for 1913, 341  
 Budget, Railway, 344  
 Building-stone, 74  
 Buir-nor, 15  
 Buka-nor, 15  
 Bullion and Specie, Imports and Exports,  
 204-207  
 Bureau of Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs,  
 613, 283  
 Bureaux. *See* Official System  
 Bureya, R., 13  
 Burkham Bota Mts., 9  
 Burma, 114  
 Bustard, 19

## C

Cabinet, 496  
 — Official System of, 277 *sqq.*  
 — Secretariat of, 281  
 Cable (Port Arthur—Chefoo), 130  
 Cable Companies, 269  
 Cables, 269  
 Calendar, 716  
 Cambalac, 512  
 Camel, 17, 191  
 Camphor, 22, 57, 174  
 Candareen, 87  
 Candles, 158  
 Cantlie, Dr., 590  
 Canton, 113, 242, 335  
 — Capture of, 113  
 — opened, 113, 119  
 — Tael, 368  
 Capacity, Measurements of, 89  
 Capital Punishment, 716  
 Cardamoms, 158  
 Carlowitz and Co., 361, 362  
 Carolus Dollar, 369  
 Cash, 87  
 Caspian Sea, 33  
 Cassel Loan, 345  
 Cassia Lignea, 40  
 Castor Oil, 42  
 Catholic Missions, 516 *sqq.*  
 Cats, Wild, 18  
 Cattle breeding, 47  
 Catto, Dr., 524  
 Cazenave, M., 374  
 Cement Works, 92

- Census, 1
- Cent, 87
- Central Educational Conference, 441
  - Railway Corporation, 209
  - Salt Gabelle Office, 282
- Cereals, 39, 42
  - (Imports), 158
  - (Exports), 174
- Ceremonial Regulations, 716
- Cetaceans, 19
- Chahar, 611
- Chiao T'ung Bank, 356, 358
- Chambers of Commerce, 716
- Ch'an Pailing, 70
- Chang, 89
- Changchia, 509
- Chang-chi, 546
- Changchun, 413
- Chang Hsun, 545, 546, 547
- Changkou, 61
- Changli, 330
- Changpeishan, 14
- Chang Ping-lin, 724
- Changsha, 227, 233
  - opened, 119
- Changtehfu, 242
- Changtien, 237
- Ch'a-pu, 53
- Chaochoufu, 241
- Chao Erh-feng, 645
- Chao Erh-sen, 645
- Chao Ping-chun, 395, 540
- Chapel, 545
- Charamannai Nor, 242
- Charcoal, 158
- Charignon, M., 312
- Chartered Bank of India, etc., 347
- Chefoo, 6, 119, 122, 335
  - opened, 119
- Agreement (Convention), 114, 457, 689
- Chekian, 3, 5, 68, 243
- Chemical Products, 158
  - Works, 92
- Chen Chen-hsien, 515
- Chen Chi-mei, 544
- Chen Chiung-ming, 546
- Chenchow, 232
- Chen Fa Firm, 358
- Cheng Ching-ping, 228
- Chen Chou-ying, 549
- Chengchow, 220
- Cheng Fu, 277
- Chenghai, 241
- Chengliangcheng, 330
- Chengtingfu, 242
- Chengtui, 50, 646
- Chen Kuo-hsiang, 542
- Chen Pao-chen, 228
- Ch'en Szu-pang, Dr., 529
- Chentangchwang, 223
- Chen Te-chuan, 540
- Chen Yi-tang, 228
- Chenting-hsun, 544
- Cheptsundampa Hutukhta, 508
- Cherchendarya, 10
- Cherim League, 617
- Chiamdo, 505
- Chiang, 52
- Chiang Chün, 278
- Chiang Kuan, 323
- Chiao She-shih, 278
- Chiaotso, 228
- Chiao Tung Bank, 354, 282
- Chiaotungpu, 277
- Chiaoyupu, 277, 282
- Chieh Ch'eng Firm, 359
- Ch'ien, 89
- Chientao, 130
- Chigulgan Darga, 612
- Ch'ih, 89
- Chihli, 3, 5, 41, 44, 61, 68, 243
  - Gulf of, 5
  - Viceroyalty, 278
- Chihli-ting, 472
- Chihshui, 11
- Chikuanshan, 236
- Chiming, 61
- Chin, 89
- China—
  - Area, 1
  - Coast-line, 5
  - Comparative Statistics, 4
  - History, 32 *seq.*
  - Indebtedness, 345
  - Integrity of, 134
  - Languages, 30, 38
  - Loss of Life in, 37
  - Metropolitan District, 2
  - Population, 1, 2
    - Distribution of, 36
  - Provinces, 1, 3
    - Three Eastern, 1
  - Settlement of, 32
- China and Great Britain, 147
- China Association, 678
- China Development Co., 233
- China grass, 56
- China Medical Journal*, 526
- China Merchants S.N. Co., 255, 425
- China Mission Year Book*, 519
- China Navigation Co., 425
- China-root, 40, 174
- China's Business Methods and Policy*, 89
- China Society, 678
- "China's Sorrow," 12
- Chinaware, 42, 158, 174
- Chinese—
  - Abroad, 37, 470
  - Banks, 422
  - Classics, 33
  - Colonization, 617
  - Consulates, 308
  - Historical Survey of, 32
  - Labour, 127
  - Legations, 308
  - Origin of, 32
  - Physical Characteristics, 34
  - Post Office, 116
- Chinese Anglo-American Society, 679
- Chinese Eastern Railway. *See* Railways
- Chinese Engineering and Mining Co., 48, 63
- Chinese Government Railways, 219
- Chinese Turkestan, 1, 2, 3, 37, 644
- Ching, 236
- Chinghai, 615
  - Franchise in, 469, 471
  - Representatives of, 465, 471, 481
- Chingho, 319

- Ching Hsing, 61, 65  
 Chinghuachen, 61  
 Ching Li Pu, 323  
 Chingmenchow, 234  
 Chinghai, 7  
 Chinkiang, 119, 229, 242, 245  
   — opened, 119  
 Chinkumen, 7  
 Chino-Japanese War, 317  
 Chinputang, 307, 543, 547  
 Chin Tan, 11  
 Chinwangtao, 6, 426  
   — opened, 119  
 Chin-Wei-Chün, 320  
 Chin Yi-hsi, 241  
 Ch'i Ping, 322  
 Ch'i Ping Chun Yü, 325  
 Chiu Ping-chi, 539  
 Cholera, 37, 522  
 Chosotu, 617  
 Chou Dynasty, 32  
 Chouchin, 511  
 Chou Hsueh-hsi, 383, 385, 395  
 Choukueichuang, 221  
 Choushuitze, 235  
 Choutsun, 243  
 Chou Uda, 617  
 Chou Yuen, 71  
 Chow, 278  
 Christianity, 511 *sqq.*  
 Christians, Treaties *re*, 513  
   — under Republic, 514  
 Christian Deputation, 514  
 Christie, Dr. D., 527  
 Chuan, 87  
 Chuan Chi, 364  
 Chu Chi Shen Pan Ting, 450  
 Chuchow, 227, 220  
 Chumbi Valley, 652  
 Chung Chang, 335  
 Chung Chiang, 323  
 Chungchousou, 221  
 Chung Hsiao, 335  
 Chung Hsing Mines, 61  
 Chung Hua-Min Kuo, 246  
 Chung Hua Sheng Kung Hui, 521  
 Chungkiang, 11  
 Chungking, 11, 114, 127  
   — opened, 119  
 Chung Wei, 335  
 Chung Yi Yuan, 294 *sqq.*, 465  
 Chung Yü, 323  
 Chün Hsü Tsung Chien, 324  
   — — Chien, 324  
 Chün I Pu, 323  
   — — Tsung Chien, 324  
   — — Chien, 324  
 Chun Ling, General, 645  
 Chün Shih, 325  
 Chun Wei Chun, 320  
 Chün Yueh, 326  
   — — Chang, 325  
 Churches, Erection of, 126  
 Chusan Island, 7, 126  
   — Archipelago, 7  
 Cigarettes, 160, 174  
 Cigars, 160  
 Cinnabar, 160  
 Cinnabar Mines, 71  
 Cinnamon, 160  
 Civil Administration, 277 *sqq.*  
   — Administrators, 278  
 Civil Appointments, Bureau of, 283  
 Clay, 74  
 Climate, 24 *sqq.*  
 Climate Conditions, 522  
 "Clinical Cholera," 523  
 Clocks, 160  
 Cloisonne, 91  
 Clothing, 160, 174  
 Coal, 42, 60 *sqq.*, 74  
   — Exports, 174  
   — Imports, 160  
   — Mines, 62 *sqq.*  
   — Production, 60  
 Coast, Chief points on, 6, 7  
   — Customs Districts, 123  
   — Coastal Configuration, 5  
   — Line, 5  
 Cocaine, 703  
 Cocoons. *See* Silk  
 Codes of Law, 450  
 Codification of Laws—  
   Society for, 283  
 Co-hong, 111  
 Coinage, Subsidiary, 371  
   — in 1911, 374  
 Coins, Imports and Exports, 376, 377  
 Collieries, 60  
 Collins, A. H., 227, 230  
 Colonization, Chinese, 617  
 Combatant Officers, 323  
 Commemoration Stamps, 225  
 Commerce, 108  
 Commerce and Industry, Ministry of, 282  
 Commercial Guarantee Bank of Chihli, 423  
 Commercial Guide, Chinese, 89  
 Commercial Pacific Cable Co., 269  
*Commercial Products of India*—Watt, 53  
 Commercial Treaties, 126  
 Communications, Ministry of, 282  
 Compagnie, Gen. Chemins de Fer, 232  
 Confucianism, 503  
 Confucius, 32, 503  
   — Worship of, 441  
 Conservancies, 681  
 Constabulary, 718  
 Constitution, 490, 540, 549  
   — Amendments to, 499  
   — Drafting Committee, 277, 543, 549  
   — Provisional, 460  
 Constitutional Monarchy, 539  
 Constitutional Reform, Chapter XXI, 460  
   *sqq.*  
 Consul (term first used), 111  
 Consular Service, H.M.'s, 659  
 Consulates, 658 *sqq.*  
   — Chinese, 308 *sqq.*  
 Copper, 70, 74  
   — Imports, 156  
 Copyright, 133  
 Cordes, H., 396  
 Cormorants, 19  
 Cotton, 39, 55  
   — Goods, 148 *sqq.*  
   — Mills, 92, 93  
   — Plant, 55  
   — Seeds, 42

Cotton Yield, 55  
*Coup d'Etat* (1898), 577  
 Courier Lines, 254  
 Courier Service, 245, 246, 250, 252, 253, 254  
 Courts of Justice, 450 *sqq.*, 497  
   — Mixed, 458  
 Cox, Dr. S. M., 526  
 Criminal Code, 698  
 Crisp, C. Birch and Co., 352  
 Crisp Loan, 379, 412  
   — Agreement, 412  
 Cuba, Emigration to, 132  
 Cunao, 47  
 Curiosities (Exports), 174  
 Currency, 367  
   — Loan, 374  
   — Agreement, 374  
   — Local, 87  
   — National Reform, 371  
 Customs, Maritime, 115  
   — Marine Dept., 123  
   — Functions of, 115  
   — Native, 118  
   — Personnel, 669 *sqq.*  
   — Regulations, 757  
   — Revenue, 122, 137.  
   — Stations, 119  
   — Tariff, 732  
   — (*see* *Shuiwuchu*)  
 Cutlery, 161

D

Dabasun Nor, 242  
 Daidji, 636 *sqq.*  
 Dairen, 6, 115, 235  
   — opened, 120  
 Dalai Lama, 10, 505 *sqq.*  
   — Deposed, 506  
   — Name of, 506  
   — Reinstated, 506  
   — Selection of, 506  
   — Wanderings of, 505  
 Dalai Nor, 15  
 Dalai Wang, 622  
 Da Lamas, 509, 621, 622  
 Dalboquerque, 108  
 Dalny (Tairen). *See* Dairen  
 Danc, Sir Richard, 312, 383, 413  
 Dangar, 242  
 Dangra-yum, 15  
 "Dare to Dies," 546  
 Daus, 609  
 Dayan Khan, 610  
 Debt, China's, 345 *sqq.*  
 Debts, Short Term, 353  
   — Domestic, 353  
 Decimal Notation, 87  
 Decimal System, 367  
 Deep Bay, 113  
 Deer, 18  
 Defence, Chapter XV  
 Deforestation, 22  
 Dengue, 523  
 Departments (Chow), 278  
 Deutsch-Asiatische Bank, 42, 421, 396  
 Deutsch-Niederlandische Tel. Co., 269  
 Deutsche Vereinigung, 679  
 Dialects, Chinese, 38

Diamonds 74  
 Dilley, Dr. F. E., 527  
 Diplomatic Corps (Peking), 658  
 Disasters, National, 37  
 Disbandment of Troops, 400  
 Diseases, 522 *sqq.*  
*Diseases of China, The*, 522  
 Distances, 4  
 Distilleries, 94  
 Districts, 217, 278  
 Djaghing-gol, 13  
 Docks, 95, 335  
 Doctors, Chinese, 718  
 Dog, Wild, 18  
 Dokerla, Three Peaks of, 10  
 Dollar, 369  
 Dolon-nor, 14, 242  
 Dorpmuller, J., 223  
 Duck, 19  
 Dufour, M., 238  
 Dunkelmann, Major von, 312  
 Duss-alin Mts., 9  
 Dutch, 109  
 Duties, Import, 732  
   — Articles free from. *See* Appendix  
 Dyer. *See* Thiselton-Dyer  
 Dyes, 162  
 Dynasties, Chinese, 32 *sqq.*  
 Dysentery, 522  
 Dzassak, 635  
 Dzassak Lamas, 509

E

Earthenware, 91  
 East India Co., 110  
 Eastern China Sea, 6  
 Eastern Extension Aust. and China Tel. Co.  
   269  
 Ebray, M., 232  
 Edible Nest Swiftlet, 19  
 Education, 437 *sqq.*  
   — Commissioner of, 278  
   — Conference, 437, 441  
   — Ministry of, 277, 282, 442  
 Educational Policy, 445  
   — Reform, 437  
   — Societies, 519  
   — System, 443  
 Egg Albumen, 174  
 Eggs, 174  
 Election Laws, 467 *sqq.*  
 Elections, 467 *sqq.*, 538  
   — Controllers of, 472  
   — Final, 477, 488  
   — Primary, 473, 485  
 Electoral Colleges, 465  
   — Districts, 471  
 Electors, Qualification of, 467, 484  
 Electric Light Works, 96  
 Electrical Materials, 162  
 Elephant, 17  
 Eleuts, 610, 611, 615  
 Elliot, Captain, 112  
   — Sir C., 448  
 Emigration, 37  
 "Emperor Sixteen," 539  
 Emperors, Manchu, 34  
 Enamel, 91



England and China (Trade), 108, 147  
 Epidemics, 37, 323, 324  
 Erdeni Wang, 622  
 Erh Teng Chün Hsü, 324  
 — — — — Cheng, 324  
 — — — — I, 324  
 — — — — Cheng, 324  
 — — — — Ping, 327  
 — — — — Shou I, 325  
 — — — — Cheng, 324  
 Erh Teng Ssu Yao, 325  
 — — — — Cheng, 324  
 Ermine, 19  
 Espanet, M., 233  
 Eulhai Lake, 15  
 Eves, G. W., 230  
 Examinations, 33  
 Exchange Values, 87  
 — Variations, 378  
 Ex-Empress Dowager. *See* Lung Yu  
 Expenditure. *See* Finance  
 Expenditure, Administrative, 407  
 Exploration, British Mission of, 114  
 Exports, 174 *sqq.*  
 — Value of, 144, 145  
 Explosives, 162  
 Exterritoriality, 457

## F

Factories, 91  
 Fairy Flats, 681  
 Famine, 37  
 Fangtse, 61  
 Fans, 162, 176  
 Fanshui, 243  
 Fan Tai, 278  
 Fanting, 231  
 Fa Pu, 277  
*Far Eastern Review*, 69  
 Fauna. *See* Chapter III  
 Fawangchen, 228  
 Feathers, 41, 176  
 Female Suffrage, 536  
 Fên, 87  
 Fencheng, 61  
 Feng En-kun, 527  
 Feng Kuo-chang, 546  
 Fengtai, 221  
 Fen-ho, 13  
 Ferguson, Dr. J. C., 527  
 Fibres, 41, 56  
 Finance, Chapter XVI, 341  
 Finance, Ministry of, 277, 281  
 Firebricks, 92  
 Firewood, 176  
 Fireworks, 92, 176  
 Fish, 20  
 — Exports, 176  
 — Imports, 162  
 Fishery Products, 162, 176  
 Fishing, methods of, 20  
 Fleet, Chinese, 331 *sqq.*  
 Floods, 37  
 Flora, 22  
 Flour, 39, 59, 162, 176  
 — Mills, 96  
 Flower, 23  
 Fok (Fukien), 36

Fongti, 11  
 Foochow, 109, 242, 260  
 — opened, 113, 119  
 — Poles, 48  
 Foord, H. T., 240  
 Foreign Advisers, 312  
 Foreign Affairs, Ministry of, 277, 281  
 Foreign Affairs, Commissioner for, 278  
 Foreign Associations (connected with China), 678  
 Foreign Colleges, 447  
 Foreign Garrisons, proposed withdrawal, 550  
 Foreign Jurisdiction, 458, 459  
 Foreign Occupation, 115  
 Foreign Ownership in China, 55  
 Foreign Residence in Peking, 656  
 Foreign Teachers, 447  
 Foreign Trade Percentages, 146  
 Foreign Trade, Value of, 140  
 Foreign Troops in N. China, 330  
 Foreigners in China, 655  
 Foreigners, murder of, 513  
 — Outrages on, 113  
 Forestry, Ministry of, 277, 281  
 Forests, 22, 48  
 Formosa, 57  
 — Cession of, 110  
 Foxes, 18, 19  
 France and China, 110  
 Franchise (Senate), 465  
 — House of Representatives, 294 *sqq.*, 465  
 — Provincial Assemblies, 279, 484  
 Froc, Père, 25  
 Frontier Delimitation (Tongking), 129  
 Fruits, 22, 162, 176  
 Fu, 271  
 Fuching, 236  
 Fu Chün Yüeh Chang, 325  
 Fu Da Lamas, 509  
 Fukien, 3, 5, 6, 7, 57  
 — Non-alienation of, 130  
 Fungus, 42, 176  
 Funiu Mountains, 8  
 Furniture, 162, 178  
 — Factories, 97  
 Furs, 39, 41  
 Fushun Collieries, 603

## G

Galangal, 40  
 Game in China, 19  
 Gaols, 455, 456  
 Garing-cho, 15  
 Garrisons, Foreign, 656  
 Gartok, 242, 650  
 Gasworks, 98  
 Gazelle, 18  
 Geese, 19  
 Gendarmierie, 325  
 General Staff, 280  
 Genghiz Khan, 609  
 Geology, 16  
 Gibb, Dr. J. C., 527  
 Ginger, 176  
 — Factories, 91  
 Ginseng, 162  
 Glass, 162

Glassware, 162, 176  
 Glassworks, 98  
 Goat-autelope, 18  
 Gobi Desert, 8, 242, 620  
 Godt, M. de, 312  
 Gold, 70, 74  
 Gold Standard, 725  
 Goodnow, Prof. F. J., 312  
 Gooral, 18  
 Gough Island, 682  
 Government, The, Chapter XIV, 277  
 — Personnel of, 277 *sqq.*  
 — Properties, 343  
 — System of, 277 *sqq.*  
 Governors, 278  
 Grain Intendant, 278  
 — Tax, 435  
 Granaries, 282  
 Grand Canal, 40, 243  
 Graphophones, 162  
 Grasscloth, 176  
 Great Northern Tel. Co., 269, 271  
 Great Wall, 6, 33, 616  
 Greater China, Chapter XXVI  
 Green Flag Troops, 317  
 Gregorian Calendar, 247  
 Grievances, Mongol, 620  
 Ground-nuts, 39, 57, 176, 164  
 Grove, Frank, 230  
 Grunting-ox, 17  
 Guam, 25  
 Guibertt, M., 238  
 Guilds, 125  
 Gyantse, 650  
 Gypsum, 74

## H

Haberdashery, 164  
 Hackett Medical College, 526  
 Haichow, 6  
 — Promontory, 16  
 Haichunpu, 331 *sqq.*  
 Haiho Conservancy, 687  
 Haikuan Taels, 88  
 — — Equivalents, 136  
 Hainan, 7  
 Haiphong, 238  
 Hair, 162, 176  
 Hai San Kung, 621  
 Hakka, 35, 36, 48  
 Hami, 242  
 Han, Dynasty, 33  
 — Sons of, 33  
 Han River, 199, 243  
 Hanchuang, 223, 224  
 Hangchow, 7, 114, 239, 242, 243  
 — opened, 120  
 — Bay, 6  
 Hanho, 11  
 Hankow, 11, 133, 199, 242, 243  
 — Concessions, 133  
 — opened, 120  
 Hanol, 238, 242  
 Han Ta ch'in Wang, 622  
 Hanyang, 243  
 Hanyang Arsenal, 322  
 — Ironworks, 99

Han Yeh Ping Corp., 69  
 Hao, 87  
 Harbin, 234, 526  
 — opened, 120  
 — Hospital, 527  
 — Soc. of Russian Orientalists, 617  
 Hardware, 162  
 Hares, 18, 19  
 Hart, Sir R., 115  
 Harvesters, 37  
 Hats, 176  
 Havret, Père H., 511  
 Health, Laws of, 524  
 — Public, Chapter XXIII, 524  
 — of foreigners, 523  
 Heidenstam, M. Hugo von, 682  
 Heilungkiang, 13  
 Hemp, 41, 56, 174  
 — Imports, 164  
 Hengchoufu, 242  
 Heng Li Bank, 358  
 Heng Shan, 9  
 Heroine, 703  
 Herstlet's "China Treaties," 126  
 Heungchow, 7  
 Hides, 41, 43  
 — Imports, 162  
 High Court of Justice, 282, 450  
 Hildebrand, P., 237  
 Hillier, E. G., 396  
 Hinka (Khanka), Lake, 14, 15  
 Ho-Hai-ming, 546  
 Hohking, 11  
 Hoihow opened, 120  
 Hokeou, 238  
 Hoklo, 35, 36  
 Hokow, 114  
 Holland and China, 108  
 Honan, 3, 68, 232  
 Honanfu, 232  
 Hong merchants, 111  
 Hongkong, 109, 146, 425, 696  
 — Cession of, 109  
 — Extension, 127  
 — Harbour, 425  
 — Trade of, 188 *sqq.*  
 — University, 448  
 Hongkong, Canton, and Macao S. N. Co., 425  
 Hongkong and Shanghai Bank, 396, 420  
 Hoppo, 111  
 Horns (Imports), 164  
 — Exports, 176  
 Horse, 17  
 Hoshun, 610  
 Hosie, Sir A., 3, 692  
 Hosiery, 164  
 House of Representatives, 294 *sqq.*, 465  
 Hoyer, L. de, 396  
 Ho Yuan Mines, 72  
 Hsia Chi, 543  
 Hsia Dynasty, 32  
 Hsiangchen, 647  
 Hsiaolingho, 220  
 Hsiao Kuan, 323  
 Hsien, 435  
 Hsienfu, 609  
 Hsien Fung, Emperor, 34  
 Hsien Ping, 3254

Hsien Ping, Chun Yü, 325  
 Hsien San Lamas, 509  
 Hsiking Mts., 8  
 Hsiku, 219  
 "Hsi Ming," 362  
 Hsin Chang Bank, 358  
 Hsin Lung Tán, 11  
 Hsinmintun, 220  
 Hsinping, 14  
 Hsinyongkong, 230  
 Hsiung-nu, 609  
 Hsiungyocheng, 236  
 Hsuan Tung, Emperor, 34  
 Hsuanhua. *See* Chihli  
 Hsuchoufu, 232, 242  
 Hsuehpu, 277  
 Hsukochuang, 220  
 Hsun Fang-tui, 319, 327 *sqq.*  
 Hsün Fu, 278  
 Hsu Pao-shun, 543  
 Hsuyungho, 11  
 Hua Chang, Antimony Refining Co., 72  
 Huaianfu, 243  
 Huai River, 14, 244  
 Huaiho Conservancy, 688  
 Huakiang, 13  
 Huanghai (Yellow Sea), 5  
 Huangho. *See* Yellow River  
 Huangpu River, 11, 14, 681  
 — — — Conservancy, 127, 681, 682  
 — — — Memorandum, 684  
 Huang Hsing, General, 544, 546  
 Hua Shan, 9  
 Hubilgan, 613  
 Huichow, 241  
 Hu Han-ming, 546  
 Huilichow, 70  
 Hu-Kuang (Viceroyalty), 278  
 Hukuang Railway Loan, 227, 234, 351  
 Hulutao, 6, 219  
 Humboldt Mts., 9  
 Hunan, 3, 68, 72, 250  
 Hun Ch'eng Lii, 326  
 Hunchun, 226  
 — opened, 120  
 Hungkiang, 11, 14  
 Hungtseh, Lake, 14, 15  
 Hunbo, 14, 236  
 Hungshan, 61  
 Hung Shu-chu, 540  
 Hungshui, 13  
 Huns, 33, 609  
 Hupeh, 3, 67, 227  
 Hutukhta (Lama), 508, 613  
 — (Cheptsundampa), 508  
 Hwang Hsing, 384  
 Hydrography, 10

## I

Hygiene, Public, 522 *sqq.*  
 Ibex, 17, 18  
 Ice and Cold Storage Factories, 98  
 Ichán, 246, 250, 252, 253, 254  
 Ichang, 10, 233, 242  
 — opened, 120  
 Ichun, 61  
 Ike Aral-nor, 15

Ike Namur, 15  
 Ikia, 36  
 Ili, 131, 609  
 Illykuri-alin Mts., 9  
 Imperial Bank of China, 422  
 — Guards, 318, 320, 321, 327  
 — Railways of North China, 219, 349  
 — Tombs, 221  
 Imports, 148, 149  
 — value of, 142, 143  
 Inchou, 61  
 Indemnities, 345 *sqq.*  
 Index Floræ Sinensis, 22  
 Indian and Chinese Agreement, 692  
 Indian Opium Trade, 697  
 India-rubber, 164  
 Indigo, 162  
 Influenza, 523  
 Ink, Chinese, 176  
 Inshan Mts., 8  
 Inspector-General (Customs), 115, 118  
 — — — British Subject, 118  
 Instruments (Imports), 164  
 Interior, Ministry of, 1, 3, 277, 281  
 International Banking Corporation, 420  
 International Group of Banks, 346, 420  
 "International Relations of the Chinese Empire," H. B. Morse, 108  
 International Opium Commission, 690  
 International Plague Conference, 528  
 International Trade, 108  
 Iranians, 30  
 Iron, 41, 66, 74  
 — Exports, 178  
 — Imports, 156  
 — Works, 99  
 Isinglass, 164  
 Islam, 510  
 Italy, Silk in, 50  
 I Teng Chün Hsü, 324  
 — — — — Cheng, 324  
 — — — — I, 324  
 — — — — Cheng, 324  
 — — — — Ping, 325  
 — — — — Shou I, 324  
 — — — — Cheng, 324  
 — — — — Seu Yao, 324  
 Ivan Chen, 647  
 I Yang, 72

## J

Jackal, 18  
 Jackson International Financial Syndicate.  
*See* Crisp Loan Contract  
 Jade, 74  
 Jadestone, 164  
 Jadot, M. Jean, 220  
 Jameisen, 228  
 Jamieson Collieries, 62  
 Japanese, 34  
 Japanese Association, 679  
 Japanese Killed, 546  
 Jara, Mt., 9  
 Jaring Nar, 12  
 Jassaks, 613  
 Java, 689, 112  
 Jefferys, Dr. W. H., 522  
 Jehol, 71, 112, 242, 616

Jeme Tien-yu, 225, 226  
 Jerboas, 18  
 Jernigan, T. R., 89  
 Jesuits, 25  
 Je-tsun Dampa, 510  
 Jewellery, 164  
 Jews, 439  
 John of Montecorvino, 512  
 Johnston, R. F., 36, 504  
 Jolliffe, Rev. R. O., 538  
 Jordan, Sir J. N., 658, 659, 694  
 Joss Sticks, 176  
 Judaism, 511  
 Judicial Administration, 450  
 Jui Cheng, Viceroy, 682  
 Jui Sheng, 362  
 Junk Channel, 682  
 Junk Traffic, 118  
 Jurisdiction, Foreign, 45, 459  
 Jury, Trial by, 451  
 Justice, Administration of, 450  
 Justice, Commissioner of, 278  
 Justice, Minister of, 454  
 Justice, Ministry of, 277, 282  
 Justice, Public, 450 *sqq.*  
 Jute, 41, 56, 176

K

Kaidu-gol, 10  
 Kaifeng, 33, 242, 511  
 Kailan Mining Administration, 63, 92, 355, 426  
 Kaiping, 63  
 Kaiping Tramway, 220  
 Kaishou, 243  
 Kalgan, 48, 225, 242  
 Kalmuks, 30  
 Kanchou, 242  
 Kang Hsi, Emperor, 34  
 Kang Yu-wei, 728  
 K'angs, 523  
 Kanjur, 509  
 Kankiang, 11  
 K'an Pu, 507  
 Kansu, 3, 70, 319  
 Kansui, 231  
 Kaoliang, 42, 58  
 Kaolin, 74  
 Kaopeitien, 220, 221  
 Kao Teng Shen Pan Ting, 450  
 Kaoyihshien, 221  
 Kaoyiu, Lake, 15  
 Karait, 20  
 Karakorum, 10  
 Kara-nor, 15  
 Kashgar, 10, 37, 644, 660  
 Kato, Mr., 60  
 Katsurada, Dr., 524  
 Ke lung, 509  
 Kent, P. H., 64  
 Ke Sze Kuei, 509  
 Khailar, 242  
 Khalkha Tribes, 610, 614  
 Khans (Mongolia), 34, 610  
 Khanula Mountains, 13  
 Khinghan Mountains, 8  
 Khirghinz, 609

Khotan, 10, 49, 584  
 Khotan, Ancient, Sir A. Stein, 49  
 Khurkha River, 14  
 Kia King, Emperor, 34, 112  
 Kialingkiang, 11  
 Kiangnan Arsenal, 91, 545  
 — Docks, 95  
 — Yu Ning Bank, 423  
 Kiangsi, 3, 538, 544  
 Kiangsu, 3, 5, 68, 243  
 Kiang Tsu-fan, 527  
 Kiaochou, 6, 48, 115  
 — Lease, 48, 129  
 — opened, 120  
 Kien Lung, Emperor, 34, 112  
 Kinder, C. W., C.M.G., 219  
 Kingchoufu, 242  
 Kingtechen, 91  
 Kinlung Mts., 8  
 Kinshakiang, 10  
 Kin Tartars, 33  
 Kirin, 1, 3  
 Kitan Tartars, 33, 609  
 Kiukiang, 239, 242  
 — opened, 120  
 Kiungchow opened, 120  
 Kizilart, 10  
 Kizil-Bash, 15  
 Ko, 86  
 Kobdo, 614  
 Kochiu Mines, 72  
 Ko Hsing Cheng Pu. *See* Ministries  
 Koko Mts., 9  
 Kokonor, 12, 15, 610, 615, 242  
 Konchehdarya, 10  
 Kong Ling, 11  
 Kongmoon, 241  
 — opened, 120  
 Konovaloff, M. N., 312, 383  
 Korea, 33, 131  
 — Annexation of, 135  
 Koreans, 609  
 Koupangtze, 219, 220  
 Kowloon, 113  
 — Cession of, 126  
 — opened, 120  
 Kowtow, 112  
 Koxinga, 110  
 Krupensky, B., 634  
 Krupp's, 352  
 — Buns, 322  
 Kuachou, 243  
 Kuanchengtze, 7, 234, 235  
 Kuangchouwan, 115, 129  
 Kuang Hsu, Emperor, 34  
 Kuangshui, 220, 233  
 Kuangsi, 3, 69  
 — Non-Alienation of, 129  
 Kuangtechow, 239  
 Kuangtung, 3, 5, 69, 91, 319  
 — Mercantile Administration, 226  
 — Non-Alienation of, 129  
 Kublai Khan, 34, 610  
 Kueichow, 3, 10, 66, 68, 250  
 Kueihuating, 242  
 Kueilin, 242  
 Kueikiang, 13  
 Kueiyang, 242  
 Kuenlun Mts., 8, 10

- Kuhn, Loeb and Co., 421  
 Kulangsu, 7  
 Kung Fu-tze, 503  
 Kung Ho Hsieh Chin Hui, 726  
 Kunghotang, 307, 724  
 Kung Ping, 323  
 — — Chun Yü, 325  
 — — Kung Chang, 325  
 Kungshangpu, 277, 282  
 Kung Wei Chun, 327  
 Kungyik, 241  
 Kuo Hui, 404 *sqq.*  
 Kuo Min Hsieh Chin Hui, 724  
 Kuo Min Kung Chin Hui, 726  
 Kuo Ming Kung Tang, 726  
 Kuo Tang, 307, 541, 542, 546, 549,  
 724, 726, 728  
 Kuping Tael, 88  
 Kurile Is., 5  
 Kwong, K. Y., 225
- L
- Lace, 164  
 Lacquer, 91  
 Lacouperie, Professor T. de, 32  
 Lahasusu, 528  
 Lakes, 14 *sqq.*  
 Lakuo, 509  
 Lama, 505 *sqq.*  
 Lamaism, 505  
 Lamps, 164  
 Lanchow Collieries, 63  
 Land, 435  
 — Tax, 435, 343  
 — Transfers, 435  
 — Peasant Owners, 436  
 — Foreigners and, 436  
 — Missionary, 120, 436  
 Languages, Chinese, 30 *sqq.*, 38  
 Lanho, 220  
 Laokai, 238  
 Laotze, 32, 504  
 Lappa opened, 120  
 Lard, 176  
 Larsen, S., 312  
 Laws, Commission for Codification of,  
 283  
 Laws passed 1912-13, 500  
 Lawyers, 718  
 Lay, H. N., 115  
 Lead, 41, 73, 74  
 — Exports, 178  
 — Imports, 156  
 Leases, Territorial, 115  
 Leather (Imports), 164  
 — Exports, 176  
 — Factories, 99  
 Le Clerc, 68  
 Leechuan str., 11  
 Leeme, A. H., 230  
 Legation Guards, 656  
 Legations, 663  
 — Chinese, 308 *sqq.*  
 Legislature, Bureau of, 283  
 Leopard, 17  
 Lewis, Dr. C. W., 527  
 Lhasa, 242, 505, 645  
 Lhasa, Chinese in, 506  
 — Convention, 645  
 Li, 85  
 Liabilities of the Chinese Government, 399  
 Liang, 89  
 Liangchou, 242  
 Lianghsi, 60  
 Liang Chi-chao, 550  
 Liangkiang (Viceroyalty), 278  
 Liangkuang (Viceroyalty), 278  
 Liangsiang, 220  
 Liao, 5, 688  
 Liaoho, 14, 220, 24  
 Liaotishan, Cape, 6  
 Liaotung, 6, 34  
 — Boundaries, 132  
 — Cession of, 129  
 — Gulf of, 5  
 — Retrocession of, 130  
 Liaoyang, 33, 52  
 Li Ching-hai, 550  
 Lien (company of troops), 326  
 Lienshan, 6  
 Life, loss of, 37  
 Lighthouses, etc., 124  
 "Li Ho" Firm, 361  
 Li Hsun, 544  
 Li Hung-chang, 245  
 Likin, 125, 343  
 Lily Flowers, 42, 176  
 Li Lieh-chun, 538, 544, 546  
 Lime, 74  
 Limestone, 16  
 Lincheng, 61, 65, 221, 223  
 Lindsey, E. S., 230  
 Lin Tse-sü Commissioner, 112  
 Lion, 17  
*Lion and Dragon in Northern China,*  
 504  
 Liquid Fuel, 164  
 Liquorice, 40, 176  
 Liso, 31, 35, 36  
 Litang, 242, 646  
 Little, Mr. A., 11  
 Liuhokou, 61  
 Liukiang, 13  
 Liukuho, 220, 244  
 Liuliho, 220  
 Liu Yi-te, Dr., 529  
 Li Yuan-hung, 544, 550, 720, 280  
 Loan Negotiations, 379  
 Loans, General, 345, 352 *sqq.*  
 — Indemnity, 345 *sqq.*  
 — Provincial and Private, 345, 346, 398  
 — Railway, 345 *sqq.*  
 — War, 345 *sqq.*  
 — American Group Secedes, 382  
 — Austrian, 404  
 Lob-nor, 10, 15  
 Loess, 16  
 Lo Ho, 232  
 Loh-ho, 13  
 Lohyang, 33  
 Lokou, 12  
 Lolo, 31, 35  
 London and China Syndicate, 66-70  
 London, City and Midland Bank, 350  
 Long Chen Shatra, 647  
 Loochoo Is., 5

Looms, 55  
 Loping, 61  
 Lorcha, 113  
 Lotung, 238  
 Loukoukiao, 220  
 Lowry, Dr. G. D., 527  
 Lü (brigade), 326  
 Luan, River, 6  
 Luanchow, 57  
 Luca, R. de, 528  
 Lu Cheng-hsiang, 395, 542  
 Luchoufu, 242  
 Luchun, 313 *sqq.*, 317  
 Luchunpu, 277, 313 *sqq.*  
 Lugard, Sir F., 448  
 Lu Hai-huan, 526, 527  
 Luk Chun-hsuan, Dr., 529  
 Lungchingsun opened, 220  
 Lung Chi-Kuang, 546  
 Lungchow, 114  
 — opened, 220  
 Lung Hua Co., 356  
 Lung Hsing Co., 360  
 Lungngans, 164  
 Lung Wang Tung, 66  
 Lung Yu, death of, 539  
 Lushan, 61  
 Lutai, 220  
 Lu Ting, 327  
 Luzatti, Signor, 381

## M

Macao, 109, 131  
 Macaroni, 158, 164  
 Macartney, Lord, 112  
 Macdonald, Sir Claude, 118  
 Mace, 87, 367  
 Machinery (Imports), 164, 166  
 Machines (Imports), 166  
 Mackay Treaty, 125, 377, 729  
 McMahon, Sir A. H., 647  
 MacWillie, Dr. J., 526  
 Magnetite, 74  
 Mahuling, 239  
 Mails, 245  
 — Increase, 251  
 Maimachin, 242  
 Maize, 42, 160  
 Malacca, 108  
 Malaria, 24, 522 *sqq.*  
 Mammals, 19  
 Manchouli, 234-5, 625  
 — opened, 220  
 Manchu Language, 38  
 — Military Organization, 3  
 Manchuria, 1, 2, 3, 37, 67, 130  
 — *Status quo*, 135  
 — (Viceroyalty), 278  
 Manchurian Plague Prevention Service, 527  
 Manchus, 34, 35, 609, 277  
 Mandarin, 38  
 — Duck, 19  
 Mandate, Presidential, 278  
 Manganese, 156  
 Manhao, 13  
 Mannlicher rifles, 322  
 Manufactures, 91  
 Manures, 166

Marble, 74  
 Marco Polo, 18, 34  
 Margarine, 166  
 Margary, R. A., murder of, 114  
 Marine Department (Customs), 115  
 — — — Inspectorate General, 118  
 Marmot, 19  
 Marriage Officers, British, 661  
 Marten, 19  
 Martial Law, 537  
 Match Factories, 99  
 Matches, 166  
 Matting, 176  
 Mats, 91, 166, 176  
 Mauser rifles, 322  
 Maxwell, Dr. J. L., 522  
 Mazot, H., 312, 396  
 Measles, 523  
 Measures, 87  
 Meats (Imports), 166  
 — Exports, 176  
 Medical Appliances, 166  
 — Education, 525  
 — Institutions, 519  
 — Missionaries, 520, 525  
 Medicine, Science of, 422  
 Medicines, 39, 57  
 — Exports, 176  
 — Imports, 166  
 Mekong, R., 13  
 Melon Seeds, 42  
 Mencius, 32  
 Meng Tsang Shih Wu Chu. *See* Bureau for  
 Tibet and Mongolian Affairs  
 Mengtze, 71, 114, 242  
 — opened, 120  
 Men-of-war, 336 *sqq.*  
 Mentaokao, 65, 225  
 Mercantile Bank of India, 420  
 Merit, 717  
 Merzbacher, Dr., 7  
 Metals (Imports), 154  
 — (Exports), 178  
 Meteorology, 24 *sqq.*  
 Meteorological Stations, 25  
 Mexican Dollar, 369  
 Miaotao Islands, 6  
 Miaotze, 31, 35, 36  
 Mileage, Railway, 241  
 — Percentage to population, 241  
 Military Governors, 278. *See* Tutuh  
 — Ranks, 323  
 — Schools, 318  
 Milk, Condensed, 166  
 Millet, 42  
 Min River, 14  
 Min-Che (Viceroyalty), 278  
 Min Cheng Chang, 278  
 Minchengpu. *See* Ministry of Interior  
 Min Chu, 246  
 Minchu Tang, 307, 542, 728  
 Minerals, 59 *sqq.*  
 Mines, 59 *sqq.*  
 Ming, 53  
 — Dynasty, 33, 610  
 Ming Kuo Kung Hui, 724  
 Mining, 59 *sqq.*  
 Mining Companies, 59 *sqq.*  
 — Regulations, 75 *sqq.*

Min Hsien Tang, 728  
 Ministers of State, 280 *sqq.*  
 Ministries, 277  
   — Chinese names of, 277  
   — Expenditure of. *See* Chapter XVI  
   — Rules of, 277  
 Ministry of Interior, 1, 3, 277  
   — of Navy, 331 *sqq.*  
   — of War, 313  
 Minkiang, 11  
 Minpao, 724  
 Min She, 724  
 Mints, 99, 374 *sqq.*  
 Mirrors, 164  
 Mirs Bay, 7, 113  
 Missionaries, 115, 131  
   — Murder of, 115  
   — Protestant, 512 *sqq.*  
   — Roman Catholic, 512, 516 *sqq.*  
 Missionary Conference (Edinburgh), 692  
   — Societies (R.C.), 515  
 Mission, Russian Orthodox, 521  
   — Statistics, 520  
   — Presses, 101  
 Missions, Land Rights of, 436  
   — Protestant, 519 *sqq.*  
 Mitsui-Bishi, 364  
 Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, 361  
 Mixed Courts, 458  
 Mody, Sir H. N., 448  
 Mohammedans, 33, 645  
 Mohammedanism, 510  
 Mohammedan Rebellions, 37, 125, 510  
 Molo, 71  
 Molybdenum, 76  
 Monasteries, 505, 649  
 Money, 87  
 Mongol Language, 38  
   — Grievances, 620  
 Mongolia, 1, 2, 67, 609 *sqq.* *See* Map  
   — as a Market, 627  
   — Education in, 446  
   — Exports, 627  
   — Franchise in, 468  
   — Imports, 627  
   — Inner, 611, 612, *sqq.*, 624  
   — Outer, 611, 614 *sqq.*  
   — Representatives of, 465, 469  
   — and Tibet, Bureau of, 283  
   — — (Treaty), 629  
 Mongolian Chieftains, Ranks of, 635  
   — Tribes and Banners, 636 *sqq.*  
 Mongolians, 35, 609 *sqq.*  
 Mongoloid Races, 30  
 Mongols, 34, 609  
 Monkey, 18  
 Monsoons, 24  
 Morgan, J. P. and Co., 360, 421  
 Morphia, 166  
 Morphine, 703, 709  
 Morrison, Dr. G. E., 312  
   — Rev. Robert, 512  
 Morse, H. B., 59, 108, 367, 688  
 Moso, 31, 35, 36  
 Most Favoured Nation, 115  
 Moule, A. C., 511  
 Mountains, 7 *sqq.*  
 Mow, 90  
 Mukden, 34, 219, 242

Muling Mtns., 8  
 Muller, Mr., 236  
 Mushrooms, 166  
 Musical Instruments, 164  
 Musk, 40, 42, 178

## N

Nadyojni, Colonel, 626  
 Nagao Ariga, Prof., 312  
 Nail and Needle Factories, 99  
 Nakchuka, 242  
 Nanchang 239, 242  
 Nanking, 34, 229, 230, 242, 319, 335, 547  
   — in Rebellion, 546  
   — Government Troops enter, 547  
   — opened, 120  
   — Treaty of, 111, 113, 457, 512, 689  
 Nankou Pass, 225  
 Nanling Mtns., 9  
   — opened, 120  
 Nanshan Mtns., 8, 9  
 Nantai, 48  
 Nanyi, 223  
 Nan Yueh, 9  
 Napier, Lord, 112  
 Nathan, Major W. S., 64  
 National Anthem, 440  
   — Army, 313 *sqq.*  
   — Assembly, 288 *sqq.*, 464 *sqq.*, 492, 537, 541, 542, 546  
   — City Bank, 374  
   — Council, 460, 461, 537, 540  
   — Secret Session, on Loans, 379  
   — Constitution, 490  
   — Elections, 467 *sqq.*  
   — Arrest of Members, 547, 549  
 National Education Conference, 437  
 National Railway Union, 209  
 Native Customs, 118  
   — Ports, 118  
   — Postal Agencies, 256  
   — Revenue, 119  
 Naval Base, 7, 335  
   — Ranks, 335  
   — Schools, 335  
   — Strength of, 335  
 Navy, Chinese, 331 *sqq.*  
   — Ministry of, 277, 281  
 Nederlandsche Handel M., 420  
 Needles, 166  
 Neiwpupu, 277  
 Nenda Mt., 9  
 Nestorian Tablet, 33, 511  
 Nestorians, 33, 512  
 Netherlands Trading Society, 420  
 Newchwang, 5, 6, 51, 219, 235  
   — opened, 120  
 New Dominion, 644  
 Newspapers, 720  
 New York Shipbuilding Co., 363  
 Niantzekuan, 233  
 Nickel, 73, 74  
 Nimrod Sound, 7, 335  
 Ninghsia, 242  
 Ningpo, 7, 109, 240  
   — opened, 113, 120  
 Ningpo Commercial Bank, 423

Ningshao Steamship Co., 426  
 Ningyuenhsien, 644  
 Niuhshintai, 60  
 Niutsongling, 72  
 Niuwan, 241  
 Non-combatant Officers, 324  
 Nonni, River, 14  
 Normal Schools, 440  
*North China Daily News*, 87  
 North-East Promontory, 6  
 Nuerhho, 220  
 Nungkungshangpu, 277  
 Nunglinpu, 277  
 Nurhachi, 610  
 Nutgalls, 40, 178

## O

Oats, 42  
 Observatory, Sicawei, 25  
   — Hongkong, 25  
 Octroi Stations, 544  
 Odagiri, M., 396  
 Odontala Plain, 12  
 Official Corruption, 537  
   — Ranks, 283  
   — — Seals of, 283  
   — Salaries, 283  
 Officials, Higher, 280 *sqg.*  
   — Provincial, 284 *sqg.*  
 Olesen, M., 381  
 Oilcake, 166  
 Oil-drum Factory, 100  
 Oil Mills, 99  
 Oil Wells, 40, 73  
 Oils, 166, 178  
 Oils, Vegetable, 39, 56  
 Olesen, Dr., 256  
 Olopen, 511  
 Omei, Mt., 9  
 Opium, 39, 55, 112, 114, 127, 137, 148,  
   184 *sqg.*, 539, 688  
   — Agreement, 692  
   — Commission, 690  
   — Conditions in Provinces, 700  
   — Conference, 701  
   — Convention, 701  
   — Duty on, 689, 695, 696  
   — Edicts, 690  
   — Foreign Import, 698 *sqg.*  
   — Historical, 688 *sqg.*  
   — (Hongkong), 696, 707  
   — Import, Reduction of, 695  
   — India and China, 692  
   — "Memorandum on," 688  
   — Plantation, Reduction of, 698  
   — Regulations, 698  
   — and the Revolution, 696  
   — (Shanghai), 712  
   — Statistics, 710  
   — War, 113  
 Optical goods, 166  
 Orders, Presidential, 538-9  
 Orders and Decorations, 717  
 Origin, 32  
 Oring Nor, 12  
 Orochons, 609, 615  
 Orography, 7  
 Orpiment, 73

Osborne, Captain, 116  
 Otter, 19  
 Ounce (animal), 17  
 Ou Yang Wu, 544  
 Ox, 17  
 Oyster breeding, 7  
 Oysters, 21

## P

Packing Factories, 106  
 Padoux, M., 383  
 Pagoda Anchorage, 7  
 P'ai (section of troops), 326  
 Paishan, 61  
 Pai Shui Ho, 70  
 Pakhoi, 114  
   — opened, 120  
 Palti, L., 15  
 Pamirs, 8, 17  
 Panho, 223  
 Fanshen Lama, 508  
 Panthay Rebellion, 510  
 Panther, 17  
 Pan Ti, 507  
 Pa'o, 322  
 Pao Chin, 65  
 Pao Hua Co., 72  
 Pao Huang Hui, 724  
 Pao Ping Chun Yü, 325  
   — — Kung Chang, 325  
 "Pao Shang" Bank, 354, 358  
 Paotingfu, 221, 318  
 Paotingnankuan, 221  
 Paotou, 242  
 Paper (Exports), 178  
   — (Imports), 168  
   — Mills, 100  
 Parliament, Chapter XXI  
 Parties, 307, 543, 720  
 Partridges, 19  
 Passeri, G., 312  
 Pasture Lands, 47  
 Patriotic Loan, 355  
 Peace Protocol, 118, 681  
 Pearl River, 13  
 Pearls, 168, 178  
 Peel, Orange, 178  
 Pehkiang, 13  
 Peiho, 5, 6, 10, 113, 223  
 Pei Pu Tui, 327  
   — — Ying, 328  
 Peishaho, 224  
 Peking Mts., 8  
 Peking, 33, 245, 248  
 Peking entered by Allies, 114  
 Peking, Foreign Residence in, 656  
*Peking Gazette*, 278  
 Peking, Roads from, 242  
 Peking Syndicate, Ltd., 62, 349  
 Pekkong, 231  
 P'eng (squad of troops), 326  
 Penal Code, 33  
 Pengpu, 244  
 Penhsihü, 60  
 "P. and O." Co., 425  
 People, 30  
 Pepper, 168  
 Perestrello Rafael, 109



- Perfumery, 168  
 Pescadores, 109  
   — Cession of, 129  
 Petroleum, 40, 73, 74  
 Pfeiffer, H., 312  
 Pheasants, 19  
 Phillips, H., 551  
 Photographic Materials, 168  
 Picul, 89  
 Piece Goods (Imports), 154  
 Pigs, 47  
 Pigs' Bristles, 47  
 Pingfang, 13  
 Pinghsiang, 61, 65, 227  
   — Collieries, 61  
 Pingshanhsien, 10  
 Pioneer str., 11  
 Piracy, 116  
 Plague, 37, 522  
   — Conference, 525  
   — — Report, 529  
   — Hospitals, 528  
   — in Manchuria, 527, 529  
 Plovers, 19  
 Plumbago, 74  
 Pograditchnaia Ry., 234  
 Po-k'e, 644  
 Pokwan, 240  
 Police Dept., 280  
 Political Council, 550  
   — Societies and Parties, 720  
   — Summary (1913), Chapter XXIV  
 Polo, Marco, 18, 34  
 Pongees. *See* Silk, 50  
 Ponies, 19  
 Pope, A. W. U., C.I.E., 229  
 Poppy. *See* Opium  
 Population, Density of, 3, 36  
 Porcelain Works, 98  
 Porphyry, 74  
 Porpoises, 19  
 Port Arthur, 6, 115, 235  
   — — Lease of, 115, 131  
 Port Hamilton, 131  
 Ports of Call, 121  
 Ports, Open, 114, 121  
 Portsmouth, Treaty of, 236  
 Portugal and China, 108  
 Poshan, 66, 237  
 Postage Stamps, 248, 250  
 Postal Agencies, Foreign, 257  
   — — Native, 246, 256  
 Postal Hongs, 256  
   — Statistics, 260 *sqg.*  
 Post Office, 245 *sqg.*  
   — — Personnel, 673  
   — — Transferred to Government, 245  
 Post Offices, Foreign, 268  
 Potala, 506  
 Potatoes, 168, 178  
 Potteries, Imperial, 91  
 Poyang, Lake, 14  
 Prayer, Appeal for, 542  
 Prefectures, 278  
 Presidency of Republic, 474  
 President, 280, 494  
   — Election of, 548  
   — Inauguration of, 548  
   — and Assembly, 541  
 Presidential Orders, 536, 537, 540  
 Press Messages, 271  
 Primorsk, 19  
 Prince Palta, 623  
 Printing Works, 101  
   — Materials, 168  
 Prison Administration, 454  
 Prisoners' Aid Societies, 455  
 Prisons, 456  
 Prjevalsky, 10  
 Products, 39 *sqg.*  
   — by Provinces, 43, 54, 60  
 Property Succession, 435  
 Protestant Missions, 519  
 Provinces, Products of, 43  
   — Unrest in, 539  
 Provincial Administration, 277 *sqg.*  
   — System, 278, 280  
   — Regulations for (*China Year Book*, 1913), 278  
 Provincial Assembly, 279, 484  
   — Assemblies, Election of, 484  
   — — Powers of, 279  
   — Council, 279  
   — Officials, 284  
   — Official System, 280  
   — Troops, 317, 319  
 Provisional Constitution, 460  
   — Government, 46  
 Provisions, 178  
 Prul-sku, 507  
 Public Justice, 450  
 Pukow, 223  
 Pu Ping, 322  
 Pu Ping Chun Yü, 325
- Q
- Quail, 79  
 Quartz, 71  
 Queen Elizabeth, 110  
 Queue, 34, 728  
   — Origin of, 34  
 Quicksilver, 41, 71  
   — (Imports), 156  
   — Exports, 178  
 Quilts, 178  
 Quinsan, 230  
 Quintuple Loan, 379, 383, 541, 542
- R
- Raban, 512  
 Races, 30 *sqg.*  
 Railway Administrations, 219  
 Railways, Chapter XII  
 Railways constructed or projected :—  
   Amoy, 215  
   Anhui, 215, 239  
   Antung-Mukden, 211, 235  
   Canton-Hankow, 214, 226  
   Canton-Kowloon, 214, 230  
   Central Kiangsu, 217  
   Changchoufu-Amoy, 227  
   Chang-Hsia, 227  
   Chao-Shan, 240  
   Chefoo-Weihsien, 217  
   Cheng-Tai, 233  
   Chengting-Tehchou, 217

**Railways constructed or projected :—**

Chi-Chang, 225, 232  
 Chinchou-Aigun, 6, 216  
 Chinese Eastern, 211, 234  
 Ching Chang, 225  
 Chingfeng, 219  
 Chinghan (Peking-Hankow), 220  
 Ching-Pu, 223, 224  
 Chuan-Han, 233  
 Fukien, 227  
 Harbin-Shuhui, 216  
 Honanfu-Sianfu, 113  
 Hsinmintum-Fakumen, 218  
 Hsinmintum-Mukden, 220  
 Hsin-Ning, 229, 241  
 Hu Hang-Yung, 239  
 Hukuang (Szechuan-Hupei), 214  
 Hu-Ning, 229  
 Hupei, 217  
 Imperial Railways of N. China, 219  
 Kaifeng-Honan, 113, 232  
 Kaiyuan-Hailungchen, 216  
 Kaomi-Yih sien, 217  
 Kiangsi, 215, 239  
 Kiangsu-Chekian, 215  
 Kinhan (Peking-Hankow), 220  
 Kirin-Changchun, 225, 232  
 Kirin-Hunchun, 216  
 Kiukiang-Nanchang, 239  
 Kuang-Chiu, 230  
 Kuangsi, 217  
 Kueilin-Chuanchou, 217  
 Kungchuling-Itungchou, 216  
 Laokai, 214, 237  
 Luhan (Peking-Hankow), 220  
 Macao-Fatshan, 218  
 Mukden-Antung, 211  
 Nanchang-Pinghsiang, 217  
 Nanking City, 214, 230  
 Nan-Shun, 239  
 Northern Trunk System, 216  
 North-Western Grand Trunk, 216  
 Peban, 220  
 Peking-Hankow, 212, 220  
 Peking-Kalgan, 212, 225  
 Peking-Mukden, 212, 219  
 Pien-Lo, 232  
 Shanghai-Nanking, 215, 229  
 Shanghai-Ningpo, 239  
 Shanghai-Woosung, 215  
 Shansi, 213, 216, 233  
 Shantung, 213, 237  
 Singyang-Fengyang, 217  
 South Manchuria, 211, 235  
 Sunning, 214, 218, 241  
 Swatow, 214, 218, 240  
 Szechuan-Hankow, 233  
 Szechuan-Hupei, 214, 233  
 Szechuan-Amoy, 218  
 Taiyuanfu to Shihchiachuang, 133  
 Tao-Ching, 228  
 Taokow-Chinghua, 213, 228  
 Tayeh-Minao, 213  
 Tengyueh-Bhamo, 218  
 Tientsin-Pukow, 212, 223, 224  
 Tongshan-Tientsin, 208  
 Trans-Siberian, 212  
 Tsaochuang-Taishichuang, 213  
 Tsitsihar, 238

**Railways constructed or projected :—**

Tung-Ching, 211, 234  
 Tungkuang-Honanfu, 239  
 Wuhu-Kuangtechow, 239  
 Wu-Kuang, 239  
 Wuhu-Nanking, 217  
 Yenchow-Kaifeng, 217  
 Yueh-Han, 226  
 Yunnan, 214, 237  
 Yunnanfu-Laokai, 214, 237  
 Yunnanfu-Posé, 218  
 Yunnan-Szechuan, 218  
 Yushan-Chengshan, 218  
 Railway Construction, 209  
 Railways Contracted for :—  
     German Lines, 210  
     Japanese Railways, 211  
     Shasi-Singyi, 210  
     Sino-French undertaking, 211  
     Sinyang-Pukow, 210  
     Tatung-Chengtu Railway, 210  
 Railway Loans, 345, 349 *sqq.*  
 Railway Plant, 156  
 Railway Schemes, 208 *sqq.*  
 Railway Works, 102  
 Rainfall, Shanghai, 25 *sqq.*  
 — Hongkong, 25  
 — Peking, 25  
 — Weihaiwei, 29  
 Ramie, 41, 56, 176  
 Ranks, Official, 283  
 Rape, 41  
 Rats, 18  
 Rattans, 178  
 Read, T. T., 59  
 Realgar, 74  
 Rebellion, 1913, 544 *sqq.*  
 Rebellion, Taiping, 37, 115, 125  
 — Mohammedan, 37, 125  
 Red Cross Society, 526  
 Red Deeds, 435  
 Red River, 15  
 Reindeer, 18  
 Relay-stations, 242  
 Religions, Chapter XXII  
 Religious Liberty, 514  
 Religious Toleration, 126  
 Reorganization Loan Agreement, 387  
 — — Payments, 407  
 Representatives, House of, 465 *sqq.*  
 Representatives, House of, Personnel of, 294  
 Reptiles, 20  
 Republic and Christianity, 514  
 Republic and Foreigners, 547, 549  
 Republic, Recognition of, 542, 543, 549  
 Revenue, 341 *sqq.*  
 Revenue Dept., 117  
 Revenue Council, 116  
 Revolution and Opium, 696  
 Revolution, Effect on Postal Service, 246 *sqq.*  
 — — on Telegraphs, 269 *sqq.*  
 Reynolds, Dr. F. E., 529  
 Rheumatism, 522  
 Rhododendrons, 23  
 Rhubarb, 22, 40  
*Rhus Stellingia sebifera*, 57  
*Rhus succedanea*, 57  
 Rice, 42, 49

Rice Tribute, 49  
 Rice (Imports), 160  
 Rice Mills, 102  
 Richard, Père L., 33, 35  
 Richtofen, Baron von, 32, 67  
 Rijke, M. J. de, 681  
 Ricketts, D. P., 219  
 Ritter Mountains, 9  
 River Police, 116  
 Roads, 242  
 Rockhill, W. W., 2  
 Roest, Dr., 371, 538  
 Roman Empire, Intercourse with, 33  
 Rope Factory, 103  
 Rouffard, M.A., 232  
 Royal Asiatic Soc., N. China Branch, 678  
 Rump, Herr K., 381, 383  
 Russia and China, 108  
 Russia and Mongolia, 620, 624, 630 *sqq.*  
 Russian Orthodox Mission, 521  
 Russo-Asiatic Bank, 360, 396  
 Russo-Chinese Bank (now Russo-Asiatic),  
   131, 233, 235  
 Russo-Chinese Agreement, 611, 683 *sqq.*  
 Russo-Mongolian Agreement, 630 *sqq.*  
 Russo-Mongolian Protocol, 631  
 Russo-Urga Convention, 624  
 Rye, 42

## S

Sable, 19  
 Sacred Mts., 9  
 Saddle Is., 7  
 Safes, 168  
 Safflower, 40  
 Sain Noin Khan, 622, 625  
 St. Petersburg, Treaty of, 131  
 St. John's University, 519  
 Saint Pierre, R., 396  
 St. Francis Xavier, 511  
 Salamander, 20  
 Salaries, Official, 283  
 Salt, 59, 74  
   — Administration, 388 *sqq.*  
   — Reorganization of, 403  
   — Gabelle, 59, 381, 413  
   — Loans charged on, 418, 419  
 Salt Commissioner, 278, 288  
   — Duty, reg. rate, 413  
   — Taxes, 414 *sqq.*  
   — Wells, 59  
 Saltpetre, 74  
 Salween, R., 13  
 Samkaphol, 241  
 Samshu, 178  
 Samshui, 13, 226, 233  
 Samshui opened, 120  
 San Ch'a Mines, 71  
 San Ching Firm, 359, 362  
 Sandalwood, 168  
 Sandgrouse, 19  
 Sandstone, 74  
 Sandstorms, 25  
 "San Ling," 364  
 Sanmen Bay, 7  
 Sansing, 528  
 Sansing opened, 120  
 San Teng Chün Hsü, 325

San Teng Chün I, 325  
   — — Chün Hsü Cheng, 324  
   — — I Cheng, 324  
   — Shou I Cheng, 324  
   — Shou I, 325  
   — Ssu Yao, 325  
   — Ssu Yao Cheng, 324  
 San-to, 621  
 Santuao, 7, 242  
   — opened, 120  
 Sa Pao, 618  
 Sato, Mr., 513, 649  
 Saw Mills, 103  
 Scales, 168  
 Schantung Bergbau Gesellschaft, 62  
 Schistosomiasis, 524  
 Schneider-Canet Guns, 322  
 Schools, Primary, 438 *sqq.*  
   — Calendar, 440  
   — Discipline in, 442  
   — Normal, 440  
   — Professional, 440  
 Seal, 435  
 Seas, 5  
 Sea-slug, 21  
 Seaweed, 168  
 Secretariat of Cabinet, 281  
 Secret Sessions, 379  
 Seeds (Imports), 168  
   — Exports, 178  
   — Products, 41  
 Semipalatinsk, 242  
 Senate, 288, 465  
 Sericulture, School of, 50, 56  
 Sesamum, 39, 55, 56  
 Sesamum Seed, 39, 41  
 "Seven Nails," 9  
 Sextuple Group (Banks), 379, 385  
 Shaburung, 508  
 Shaho, 223  
 Shahyar, 10  
 Shang Chang, 335  
   — Hsiao, 335, 323  
   — Wei, 335  
 Shang Chiang, 323  
 Shang Dynasty, 32  
 Shanghai, 5, 6, 115  
   — opened, 115, 215, 246, 683  
   — Population, 658 (foreign)  
 Shanghai Chinese Chamber of Commerce,  
   683  
 Shanghai, International Settlement at, 658  
 Shanghai Taels, 88  
 Shanghai Volunteer Corps, 680  
 Shang Teng Ping, 326  
 Shang Yü, 323  
 Shanhaikuan, 6, 242  
 Shans, 35  
 Shansi, 3, 66  
 Shansi Guild, 422  
 Shantung, 3, 5, 68, 115, 243  
 Shantung Mining Co., 62  
 Shanyan-alin Mts., 62  
 Shao Chang, 335  
 Shao Ch'en, 362  
   — Hsiao, 335  
   — Wei, 335  
 Shaohau, 239  
 Shao Chiang, 323

Shaohsing, 50  
 Shaohsingfu, 240  
 Sha Pi, 509  
 Shaopo, 243  
 Shao Yu, 323  
 Sharks, 20  
 Shasi, 114  
 Shasi opened, 120  
 Shatoukok, 231  
 Shaw, Mr. Norman, 40  
 Sheep, Wild, 17, 18  
 Shekha, 231  
 Sheklung, 231  
 Shektan, 231  
 Sheng, 90  
 Sheng Hsuan-huai (Sheng Kung-pao), 425, 526  
 Sheng Kung-pao. *See* Sheng Hsuan-huai  
 Sheng Yi Hui, 484 *sqg.*  
 Shen-Kan (Vicerealty), 278  
 Shenking, 1, 3  
 Shensi, 3, 67  
 Shen Tun-ho, 526, 527  
 Shih, 90  
 Shih (division of troops), 326  
 Shihchiachuang, 220, 233  
 Shihmenchai, 61  
 Shih Chao-chi, 529  
 Shihsuitze, 242  
 Shilka, R., 13  
 Shimonoseki, Treaty of, 114  
 Shing Nih Chartered Bank, 423  
 Shipbuilding, 95  
 Ship Channel, 682  
 Shipping, 425 *sqg.*  
 Shishan Mts., 9  
 Shih-ti-pi-lu-mien-tu Works, 364  
 Shitsu, Emperor, 243  
 Shiu On Co., 426  
 Shoes (Import), 168  
 Shou, 18  
 Shou I Pu, 323  
 "Shou-Wü," 362  
 Shuangtaizun, 220  
 Shuiwuchu, 116  
 Shun Chi, Emperor, 34  
 Shun, Emperor, 32  
 Shutung, steamer, 11, 426  
 Sianfu, 33, 511, 513  
 Siangkiang, 11  
 Siangyang, 235, 243  
 Siberian Railway, 114  
 Sicawei, Observatories, 25  
 Sientsun, 231  
 Sifans, 35  
 Sikiang, 10  
 Si-kiang (West R.), 13  
 Sikkim, 127  
 Siling, 220, 221  
 Silk, 39, 42, 43-47, 49  
 — Exports, 180, 188 *sqg.*  
 — Filatures, 50, 103  
 — Ribbons, 168  
 — worm, 50  
 Silver, 71, 74  
 Singapore, 72  
 Sinhua, 72  
 Sining, 242  
 Siningho, 13

Sinkiang, 1, 2, 3, 37, 615. *See* Chinese Turkestan  
 Sinsianghsien, 220  
 Sinyangchow, 220  
 Sitai Lake, 681  
 Siwelung, Mt., 9  
 Six Power Group (Banks), 420  
 Skins, 39, 41, 47  
 Skins (Imports), 168  
 — (Exports), 180  
 Skoda Loan. *See* Loans, General  
 Smelting Works, 104  
 Snakes, 20  
 Snipe, 19  
 Snow, 27  
 Snow-leopard, 17  
 Soap, 168  
 Soap and Candle Factories, 91  
 Socialism, 720  
 Société d'Exploitation de Ling Nyan, 72  
 Soc. M. de Const. et d'Expl. de Chemins de Fer, 233  
 Soda, 74  
 Solons, 609  
 Sons of Han, 33  
 Soochow, 114, 229, 243  
 — opened, 120  
 South China Sea, 6  
 South Manchuria Railway Co., 60  
 Soy, 52  
 Soya Beans, 51  
 Spain and China, 108  
 Spaniards, 109  
 Spanish dollar, 367  
 Spelter (Imports), 158  
 Spirit worship, 503  
 Sprue, 524  
 "Squeeze," 125  
 Squirrels, 18  
 Ssu, 89  
 Ssufapu, 277  
 Staff College, 319  
 Stamp duties, 423  
 Stamps, 248, 250  
 — Commemoration, 248  
 Stanford's *Compendium of Geography, Asia*, 8, 10, 25, 30  
 Stationery, 168  
 Staunton, Sir George, 112  
 Steamship Co., First, 425  
 — Companies, 432  
 Steel (Imports), 156  
 — Works, 99  
 Stein, Sir Aurel, 49  
 Stenhouse, Dr. J. M., 527  
 Stewart, Milton, 520  
 Stores, Household, 168  
 Stoves, 168  
 Straight, W., 374  
 Strauch, Herr v., 312  
 Strawbraid, 39, 58  
 Submarine cables, 269  
 Succession to Property, 435  
 Suchiatun, 235  
 Suchou, 242  
 Sugar, 42, 58  
 — Refineries, 105  
 Suifenho, 234, 235  
 — opened, 220

Suihsiang, str., 11  
 Suiyuancheng, 225  
 Sulphur, 74, 168, 169  
 Sulphuric Acid, 168  
 Summer Palace, 449  
 Sun Chun Bank, 423  
 Sung, K. L., 226, 232  
 Sungari River, 13, 14, 114, 244  
 — Navigation, 132  
 Sung Chiao-jen, 384, 540  
 Sung Dynasty, 33  
 Sungkoï, 13  
 Sung Shan, 9  
 Sunning, 241  
 Sun Pao-chi, 634  
 Sun Wen. *See* Sun Yat-sen  
 Sun Yat-sen, 536, 539, 545, 546  
 — coins, 70  
 — Railway Scheme, 208  
 Supreme Court, 450  
 Sven Hedin, Dr., 7  
 Swans, 19  
 Swatow, 58, 240  
 — opened, 120  
 Swiftlet, 19  
 Synagogue, 511  
 Syrians, 512  
 Sze, Alfred. *See* Shih Shao-chi  
 Szecheng, 72  
 Szechuan, 3, 68, 114, 242  
 Szechuan, S. N. Co., 11, 426  
 — Viceroyalty, 278  
 Szemao, 114, 242  
 — opened, 120

## T

Taching Dynasty, 34  
 Ta Ching Govt. Bank, 354  
 Tachingho, 12  
 Tael, 87, 367  
 — Canton, 368  
 — The Haikuan, 367  
 — Kuping, 368  
 — Tsaoping, 368  
 Taels, Relation between, 369  
 Taheho Hospital, 520  
 Tai Ho Men, 539  
 Tai Ho-Tien, 548  
 Taihu (Great Lake), 15  
 Taiji, 613  
 Taiping Rebellion, 37, 115, 125  
 Taipings, 115  
 Tairen. *See* Dairen  
 Taishan, Mt., 9  
 Tai Tsung, Emperor, 33, 512  
 Taitzu, 236  
 Taiwan, Bank of, 420  
 Taiyuanfu, 233, 242  
 Takla-makan, 8  
 Takin, 18  
 Taku, 5, 6, 245, 687  
 Taku Bar, 6, 687  
 Taku Forts, 114  
 Tallenwan, 115  
 — Lease of, 115, 131  
 Talifu, 242, 510  
 Talingho, 220, 244

Taliyuan, 450  
 Tallow-tree, 23, 57  
 Tan, 89  
 Tang Dynasty, 33  
 Tangho, 219  
 Tang Hua-lung, 542  
 Tangla Mts., 9  
 Tang Shao-yi, 473, 721  
 Tang-Tsung-nin, Dr., 529  
 Tanneries, 47, 99  
 Tanning, 47, 48  
 Tannuola Mts., 8  
 Tan Shan Wan, 66  
 Tantukou, 243  
 Taobo, 13  
 Taoism, 503, 504  
 Tao Kuang, Emperor, 34, 112  
 Taoshun, 241  
 Taranatha Lama, 510  
 Tarbagans, 530  
 Tarbagatal, 131  
 Tariff Systems, 114  
 Tarim, 8, 10  
 Tartar General, 278, 317  
 Tartars, 33, 609  
 Tashikiao, 235  
 Tashi Lama, 505  
 Tashilumpo, 508  
 Ta Te Heng, 358  
 Ta Ts'ang Firm, 361  
 Tatsieh, 7  
 Tatsienlu, 242  
 Tatsung, L., 15  
 Ta Tsung-t'ung, 277  
 Tatung, 242  
 Tatungfu, 225  
 Tatungkow, 63  
 — opened, 120  
 Tawönnho, 223  
 Taxation, 279  
 — Provincial, 280  
 Taxes, 343  
 — Sundry, 343  
 Tayeh, 67  
 Tayeh Iron Mines, 69  
 Tayuling, 9  
 Tchuguchak Agreement, 132  
 Tea, 39, 53  
 — Consumption, 202, 203  
 — Different kinds of, 54  
 — (Exports), 194-200  
 — Factories, 105  
 — Formosa, 201  
 — (Imports), 168  
 — Indian, 201  
 — Indo-China, 201  
 — Japan, 201  
 — Java, 201  
 — Natal, 201  
 — plant, 53  
 — Producing Countries, 201  
 — Russian trade, 199  
 Teal, 19  
 Tehchoufu, 242  
 Tehchow, 223  
 Telegraph Administration, Personnel, 678  
 — Conventions, 269  
 — Lines, 270  
 — Materials, 170

- Telegraph Administration, Rates, 270  
 — Schools, 270  
 — Stations, 271 *sqg.*  
 — Tariff, 270  
 Telegraphs, 269 *sqg.*  
 — Chinese Government, 269  
 Telegraphs Department, 270  
 Telegraphy, Wireless, 107  
 Telephones, 107, 678  
 Telephones Department, 270  
 Temperature, 24  
 Temples, 504  
 Te Mu Ch'i, 509  
 Tengchou, 6  
 Tengri Nor, 9, 15  
 Tengkueh, 73, 242  
 — opened, 120  
 Tenney, R. P., 13  
 Thiselton-Dyer, Sir W., 22  
 Thornton, P. S., 64  
 Thread, 170  
 Tianshan, 10, 18  
 Tiao, 87  
 Tibet, 469, 645  
 Tibet, Agreements concerning, 648 *sqg.*  
 — Anglo-Russian Arrangement, 651  
 — British Memorandum *re*, 646  
 — Chinese Troops in, 505  
 — Education in, 446  
 — Franchise in, 469, 471  
 — Representatives, 465, 469, 481  
 Tibet and Mongolia, Bureau of, 283, 613  
 Tibet-Sikkim Convention, 645, 253  
 Tibetan Marches, 505  
 Tibetans, 35  
 Tiehling, 67  
 Tienchen, 225  
 Tienhiu, L., 15  
 Tiensha, 242  
 Tienshan, 8  
 Tientsin, 5, 219, 243, 245, 687  
 Tientsin opened, 120  
 Tientsin Tael, 88  
 Tientsin, Treaty of, 114, 126, 457, 689  
 Ti Fang Shen Pan Ting, 450  
 Ti Fa-shih, 278  
 Tiger, 17  
 Ti Hsueh-shih, 278  
 Timber, 22, 47  
 Timber (Imports), 170  
 — (Exports), 182  
 Tin, 39, 41, 71, 72, 74  
 Tin (Imports), 158  
 — (Exports), 178  
 Tinfoil, 170  
 T'ing, 278  
 Tinghai, 7  
 Titles of Merit, 717  
 Tobacco, 42, 56, 112, 689  
 — Exports, 182  
 — Imports, 170  
 Toms, 209  
 Tongking, 34  
 — Boundary, 129  
 — Railway, 114  
 Tongku, 220  
 Tongshan, 48, 61, 220  
 — Works, 92  
 — Brick Works, 92  
 Tongshan Locomotive Works, 219  
 Tools, 170  
 Tow, 90  
 Toys (Imports), 170  
 Tract Societies, 520  
 Trade, Anglo-Chinese, 144 *sqg.*  
 Trade, Gross Value of Foreign, 140  
 — — Net, 142  
 — International, 108  
 — Marks, 729  
 — Reciprocal protection, 730  
 — Regulations, 126, 649, 730  
 — Statistics, Chapter XI, 136 *sqg.*  
 Trade, places open to, 119 *sqg.*  
*Trade and Administration of Chinese Empire*,  
 59, 87, 367, 688  
 Trades, 87  
 Tramways, 106  
 Transit duties, 126  
 Trans-Siberian Railway, 225  
 Treasurer, Provincial, 278  
 Treasury Tael, 88, 368  
 Treaties, 126 *sqg.*  
 Treaties (*re* Christianity), 513  
 Treaty of Nanking, 111, 113, 457, 689  
 Treaty of Tientsin, 114, 457, 689  
 Treaty Ports, 119  
 Treaty Ports, Date of opening, 119  
 — — Revenue of, 138  
 Treaty Powers, 458  
 Trees, 22  
 Tribes (Mongolian), 609 *sqg.*  
 Tripartite Conference, 647  
 Tsahantarkhan, 509  
 Tsaichengpu, 277, 281  
 Tsaidam, 15  
 Tsai Tze, Duke, 374  
 Tsai Wo, 725  
 Ts an Yi Yuan, 288 *sqg.*, 465  
 Tsaochuang, 223  
 Tsao Feng Hui Ch'ing, 529  
 Tsaoping Tael, 368  
 Tsatlee, 50  
 Tsauhwangho, 223  
 Tsechow, 228  
 Tseho, 223  
 Tsientang, R., 7, 14  
 Tsihaiho, 223  
 Tsinanfu, 223, 237, 242  
 Tsin Dynasty, 32  
 Tsin Shih Huang-ti, Emperor, 33  
 Tsing (Taching) Dynasty, 34  
 Tsing-Hua College, 448  
 Tsingkiangpu, 243  
 Tsingtao, 6, 242. *See also* Kiaochow  
 Tsinichow, 223  
 Tsin-ho, 13  
 Tsinling, 8, 242  
 Tsitsihar, 242  
 Tsongkaba, 506  
 Tso Tsung-tang, 511  
 Tsou Chai-Lai, 694  
 Ts'uei-Ch'ang-shan, Dr., 529  
 Ts'un, 89  
 Tsung Chien, 280  
 Tsung-li Yamen, 118  
 Tsungming Is., 6  
 Tsung Tu, 278  
 T'uan (regiment), 326

Tuan Chi-jui, 543, 550  
 Tuan Chi-kuei, 545  
 Tuan Fang, Viceroy, 230  
 Tuberculosis, 523  
 Tuchihpu, 277  
 Tuckey, T. W. T., 224, 238  
 Tuguz-daban, 8  
 Tukuran, 509  
 Tuli, 220  
 Tulku, 507  
 Tungahsien, 12  
 Tungani, 510  
 Tung Chi, Emperor, 34  
 Tung Ch'ing Assoc., 365  
 Tungchow, 219, 242  
 Tunghai, 6  
 Tung Hsing Sino-Foreign Co., 64  
 Tungkiang, 13  
 Tungkor, 509  
 Tung Kua Nien Hong, 422  
 Tungkuan Shan Mines, 70  
 Tungkun, 231  
 Tungliao, 236  
 Tungmenghui, 720  
 Tungting, L., 14  
 Tungus, 30, 35  
 Tungyikunghotang, 725  
 Tung Yi Tang, 307, 724  
 Turgovitch, M., 234  
 Turkestan, 644  
 Turkis, 644  
 Turks, 609  
 Turpentine, 170  
 Tushetu Wang, 622  
 Tussahs. *See* Silk, 50  
 Tutuh, 278, 544  
 Tu Wen-hsiu, 510  
 Typhoid fever, 523  
 Typhoons, 25  
 Typhus Fever, 522  
 Tzechengyuan. *See* National Assembly, 286  
 Tzuchow, 61  
 Tzu Chung, 323  
 Tzu Chung Ping Chun Yü, 325

## U

Ubsa-nor, 15  
 Ugendarya, 10  
 Ugurs, 609  
 Uliassutai, 242  
 Umbrellas, 170  
 Union Medical College, 525  
 United States and China, 108, 110, 448  
 United States and Boxer Indemnity, 448  
 Universities, 440  
 Urga, 37, 225, 242, 621  
 Urga Convention, 624  
 Urga Coup d'État, 621  
 Urga Government, 619  
 Urga Hutuktha, 621  
 Urga Ministry, 622  
 Urianghai, 614, 626  
 Urumsai, 242  
 Ussuri, R., 13, 14, 114

## V

Vaccines, Plague, 533  
 Vaccines, Lustig and Galeotti's, 534  
 Varnish, 40  
 Varnish-tree, 23  
 Vatne, W. T., 513  
 Vegetable Oils, 39  
 Vegetable Wax-tree, 23, 57  
 Vegetables, 170, 182  
 Vermicelli, 58, 182  
 Vermicelli Factories, 91  
 "Via Siberia," 431  
 Vice-President of Republic, 280  
 Viceroy, 278  
 Viceroynalties, 278  
 Vickers Works, 364  
 Vissering, Dr. G., 312, 371  
 Vladivostok, 114  
*Vocabulary of Mongol Terms*, 609  
 Volcanic Islands, 5

## W

Wade, H. T., 54  
 Wade, Sir T. F., 115, 245, 689  
 Waichiaopu, 277  
 Waiwupu, 277  
 Walrus, 19  
 Wanghsia, Treaty of, 113, 115, 132  
 Wang Ku-yu, 227  
 Wanglaomen, 239  
 Wang Chia-hsiang, 547  
 Wang Shao-lien, 437  
 Wang Shui-kai, 538  
 Wanhhsien, 242  
 Wapiti, 18  
 War, Ministry of, 277, 313  
 Warrant Officers, 325  
 Waters, Mineral, 170  
 Waterways, 243  
 Waterworks, 106  
 Watt, *Commercial Products of India*, 53  
 Wax Insects, 57  
 Wax, White, 44, 57, 182  
 Wayaopu, 243  
 Weddell, Captain J., 110  
 Weichow, 61  
 Weights, 87  
 Weihaiwei, 6, 27, 48, 243  
 Weihaiwei, British High Court of, 459  
 — Lease of, 115  
 Wei-ho, 13, 243  
 Wei Sheng Ping, 326  
 Wenchow, 7, 38, 114, 242  
 — opened, 120  
 Wenham, Dr. H. V., 527  
 Wenli, 38  
 West River, 13, 243  
 — — Stages, 121  
 Whales, 20  
 Whampoa, Treaty of, 113  
 Wheat, 42, 58  
 Wheeler, Dr. E. R., 527  
 White Deeds, 435  
 White River, 13  
 White Wax, 57

Who's Who, Chapter XXV  
*With the Russians in Mongolia*, 629  
 Wines, 170  
 Wireless Telegraphy, 107  
 Wolf, 18  
 Women, Emigration of, 617  
 Woods, 170  
 Wood-oil tree, 23  
 Woodware, 170, 182  
 Woo Fok-ming, 540  
 Wool, 39, 48, 182  
 Wool-cleaning Factories, 106  
 Woollen Factories, 106  
 — Goods (Imports), 154  
 — and Cotton Mixtures (Imports), 152  
 Woosung, 5, 546, 681  
 Woosung Railway, 208  
 Works, Early Public, 33  
 Wuchang, 227  
 — opened, 120  
 Wuhu, 114, 239, 242  
 — opened, 120  
 Wuhutsui, 60  
 Wukiang, 11  
 Wu Lien-teh, 527, 528  
 Wusich, 50  
 Wutaishan, 10, 505  
 Wu Ting-fang, 425  
 Wu Wei-chun, 317  
 Wu Wei Tso Chun, 327  
 — — Chien Chun, 327

X

Xavièr, St. Francis, 512

Y

Yak, 17, 19  
 Yakub Beg, 511  
 Yalu Forests, 130  
 Yalu River, 14, 48, 244  
 — Timber Co., 48  
 Yalu, Battle of, 579  
 Yalungkiang, 11  
 Yalung River, 646  
 Yamdok Lake, 15  
 Yangchou, 243  
 Yangtze River, 5, 10, 11, 243  
 Yangtze, distances, 5  
 Yangtze, Non-alienation of territory, 127  
 Yangtze Shipbuilding Works, 357  
 Yangtze Stages, 121  
 Yangtze Valley, Railway Interests in, 134  
 Yankowhsien, 225  
 Yao, Emperor, 32  
 Yaokai, 70

Yap, 25  
 Yarangkash, 10  
 Yarkand, 10, 37, 644  
 Yarkand-darya, 10  
 Yarn, 55  
 Yatung, 650  
 — opened, 120  
 Yellow River, 6, 10, 11, 12, 40, 243, 244  
 Yellow River Bridge, 209, 255  
 Yellow Sea, 5  
 Yenchowfu, 217  
 Yenisei, 18  
 Yentai, 60  
 Yi Ch'ang Cheng, 357, 358  
 Yichanghsien, 234  
 Ying (battalion), 326  
 Yingtak, 226  
 Ying Kuei-shing, 540  
 Yin Ju-li, 725  
 Yinkow, 6, 219  
 " Yi Ta," 362, 365  
 Yochow, 227, 234, 242  
 — opened, 120  
 Yokohama Specie Bank, 366  
 Younghusband, Colonel F. E., 649  
 — Expedition, 505, 645  
 Yu, Emperor, 32  
 Yuan Shih-kai, 281, 317, 514  
 — Elected First President of Republic, 277  
 Yuan Shih-kai. *See also* Chapter XXV  
 Yuchuanpu, 116, 277  
 Yuen Dynasty, 34, 610  
 Yuenkiang, 11  
 Yuen On Co., 425  
 Yue Soo Imperial Bank, 423  
 Yuh-kiang, 13  
 Yuiin Tutuh, 647  
 Yung Cheng, Emperor, 34, 689  
 Yung, R., 7  
 Yungkiang, 13  
 Yungling Mtns., 8, 9  
 Yungping, 242  
 Yun-kuei (Viceroyalty), 278  
 Yunnan, 3, 68, 70, 114  
 Yunnan, Non-alienation of, 121  
 Yunnan Syndicate, 72  
 Yunnanfu, 242  
 Yu Wei Kuan, 323

Z

Zaisan, Lake, 242  
 Zarafshan, 10  
 Zebu, 19  
 Zeya, R., 13  
 Zinc, 41, 73, 74  
 — Exports, 178  
 — Imports, 158



Telegrams and Cables;  
"PETERS, LONDON."

Telephone, 3205 | LONDON WALL,  
3206

# C. D. PETERS & CO.

Moorgate Works, Moorfields, London, E.C., **LTD.**  
and Gotha Works, Slough.

**PARIS:** 9 RUE DES MATHURINS. **BRUSSELS:** 2 RUE DU CONGRÈS.

## Manufacturers and Specialists in Rolling Stock Supplies.

### **BLINDS.**

Blinds and Blind Fixtures of all descriptions.  
"Pantasote" Blind Materials.

### **SEATS.**

Seats for Compartments.  
Hale and Kilburn "Walkover" and Fixed Seats.  
Restaurant Car Seats.  
Seats for all classes of Vehicles.  
Hides, Leather, Cloth, Rattan, etc.

### **HEATING.**

Atmospheric Pressure System of Steam Heating.  
Storage System of Steam Heating.  
Lavatory Water Heaters.

### **WINDOWS AND VENTILATORS.**

Patent Window Balancing Devices.  
Telling's Patent Draught Excluders.  
Torpedo-Type, Moorgate, and other Air Extractors.

### **LINCRUSTA-WALTON.**

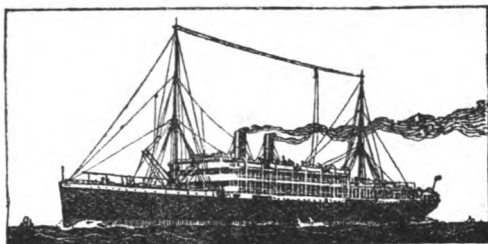
Lincrusta-Walton.  
Lincrusta-Walton, mounted on Millboard.  
Patent Impermeable Millboard Panels.

### **BEARINGS.**

Patent "Baltimore" Ball Bearings.  
Coburn Trolley Track.

### **GENERAL SUPPLIES.**

Carriage Furniture and Fittings in all Metals and Special  
Designs.  
Patent Automatic Self-flushing Closets.



# Compagnie des Messageries Maritimes

## FRENCH MAIL STEAMERS

MARSEILLES, DJIBOUTI, COLOMBO,  
SINGAPORE, SAIGON, HONG KONG,  
SHANGHAI, KOBÉ, YOKOHAMA

Every 14 days

Transhipment for TONQUIN PORTS

Every 14 days

PONDICHERY, MADRAS, CALCUTTA

Every 28 days

## Other Services from Marseilles

BOMBAY, AUSTRALIA, NEW CALEDONIA

Every 28 days

MOMBASA, ZANZIBAR, SEYCHELLES

Every 28 days

MADAGASCAR, MAURITIUS

Fortnightly

EGYPT and SYRIA

Weekly

GREECE, TURKEY, BLACK SEA

Weekly

## OFFICES

**LONDON**

72/75 Fenchurch Street, E.C.  
63 Pall Mall, S.W.

**PARIS**

Head Office: 1 Rue Vignon.  
Passenger Office: 14 Boulevard de la Madeleine.

**MARSEILLES**

Direction }  
Passenger Office } 5 Place Sadi-Carnot.

